

DA
25
M2 E31+
V.1

Cornell University Library

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
FROM THE

SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND

THE GIFT OF

Henry W. Sage

1891

A. 197722.

20/11/1905

The date shows when this volume was taken.

FEB 21 1978 C 2

All books not in use for instruction or research are limited to all borrowers.

Volumes of periodicals and of pamphlets comprise so many subjects, that they are held in the library as much as possible. For special purposes they are given out for a limited time.

Graduates and seniors are allowed five volumes for two weeks. Other students may have two vols. from the circulating library for two weeks.

Books not needed during recess periods should be returned to the library, or arrangements made for their return during borrower's absence, if wanted.

Books needed by more than one person are held on the reserve list.

Books of special value and gift books, when the giver wishes it, are not allowed to circulate.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 091 754 659

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORT
ON THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF THE
EARL OF EGDMONT.
VOL. I.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD., 59, FLEET STREET, E.C.

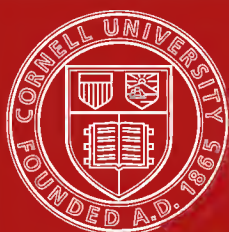
And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET DUBLIN.

1905.

S

20/11/05

A. 197722



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORT
ON THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF THE
EARL OF EGDMONT.
Vol. I. Part I.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

BY MACKIE & CO. LD., 59, FLEET STREET, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from

WYMAN AND SONS, LD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or

OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH; or

E. PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1905.

[Cd. 2318.] *Price 1s. 8d.*

S
20/11/0

4296 Fp 1

A.197722

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORT
ON THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF THE
EARL OF EGMONT.
Vol. I. Part II.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

BY MACKIE & CO. LD., 59, FLEET STREET, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from

WYMAN AND SONS, LD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or

OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH; or

E. PONSOMBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET DUBLIN.

1905.

[Cd. 2570.] *Price 1s. 9d.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	v
REPORT	1
INDEX	618



INTRODUCTION.

THE Appendix to Report VII. of the Historical Manuscripts Commission contains a short Report upon the Earl of Egmont's MSS., giving a list of the volumes and extracts from some few of the letters. A large number of the volumes thus catalogued prove, upon examination, to be merely collected materials for the history of the Perceval family (*A Genealogical History of the House of Yvery*) published in 1742; but the collection includes the original entry-book of the Court of Castle Chamber, 1573-1620 (*see p. lxvi* below); a very fine series of original letters and papers, filling some fifty folio volumes and ranging in date from the beginning of Charles I.'s reign to the closing decade of George II.'s; nine volumes of news-letters, 1720-1733; and twelve volumes of original diaries of the first Earl of Egmont.

The present Report calendars all papers of any importance or general interest found in the nineteen folio volumes of original papers which carry the family correspondence down to the date of the Restoration of Charles II. The first of these volumes is noted as containing "bundle 2," and "bundle 1" is wanting; but fortunately the first Earl had the greater part of the 17th century letters copied into entry-books, and from the earliest of these entry-books the missing letters of "bundle 1" have been calendared.

The history of the Perceval family may be read in the *History of the House of Yvery*, but, as regards the early generations, the statements there made must be taken with considerable reservation. No diligence was lacking in the compilers, as is shown by the voluminous copies of records, rough pedigrees, notes, memoranda, letters and queries on the subject. Every known source was searched, church registers appealed to, ancient members of the family invited to certify facts within their knowledge. For the later generations of the family these methods succeeded admirably, but the deductions made from the mediæval records are often far from convincing and sometimes manifestly wrong.

There can, however, be no doubt that the first Sir Philip Percivall's³ grandfather was George Percivall, Lord of Tykenham and Sydenham, in Somersetshire, the latter manor having been brought into the family by Alice Cave, heiress of her brother John, Lord of Sydenham, who married George Percivall's grandfather Thomas. George Percivall had a son Richard, and in the *House of Yvery* (and thence copied into Lodge's *Peerage*) will be found a long narrative of the early life of this Richard,—his wildness, his journeying into Spain, his introduction to the Cecils (at which point Lord Burghley and his son Robert are curiously mixed up together), his reconciliation with his father, and his appointment as Registrar of the Commission for the Wards in Ireland. This narrative is mostly taken from a certificate by Edmond Percivall of Ringwood, in Hampshire, made in 1648-9, and written entirely in his own hand (*see* p. 487 of *this Report*). He is absolutely emphatic on the main point, *i.e.* that Richard Percivall inherited Sydenham from his father George, sold it, went to Ireland, and was Sir Philip Percivall's father. And as Edmond Percivall had himself been his cousin Richard's clerk, and lived in the greatest intimacy with his relatives, his testimony on this point is conclusive, in spite of small inaccuracies in his story. The author of the *House of Yvery* says that Richard Percivall had already been in Ireland in Queen Elizabeth's time, as Commissary for Leinster, but the reference given (to the document on p. 168, below) does not verify this. A Percivall was made Commissary for Leinster in 1600, but his name was Christopher. Another old note amongst the Percivall papers says :

"Richard Percivall of Sydenham, county Somerset, father of Sir Philip, was barrister of Lincoln's Inn. After his travels into Spain and making the Spanish dictionary,† he was chosen by Lord Treasurer Burley (after Earl of Salisbury and Master of the Court of Wards) to be his secretary. He served in Parliament, *temp.* James, and in the 14th of that reign was by the King and Council sent over to settle the Court of Wards in Ireland, and made registrar of the same. He sold Sydenham at his departure, and died in Dublin about 1620."

Here again, it will be observed, Lord Burghley and his son are confused together. It is doubtful whether Richard Percivall was ever in Burghley's service. His name first appears in 1594, as a "servant" of Sir Robert Cecil, and from that time letters from him are to be found scattered amongst the Cecil Papers,

* For the various spellings of the name, *see* p. lxxvi below.

† *Bibliotheca Hispanica*, published in 1591.

usually in relation to lands and business matters, and dated from Cecil's house. He was no doubt an active assistant in the investigations concerning the Gunpowder Plot, and a letter of intelligence addressed to him on Nov. 7, 1605, in relation to Fawkes, is amongst the State Papers. In 1607 he was granted the reversion of an auditorship in the Court of Wards. In 1616, he was engaged in the enquiries relating to Overbury's murder, and wrote a long letter to Richard, his son by his first wife, urging him to state openly something which the young man evidently knew about the case, but scrupled to make public. "You fear," wrote the father, "that your *suppose* may be prejudicial to some living soul, so far as to make you guilty of murder. Fear you not, the law is not so unjust to condemn a man upon the bare *suppose* of another . . . Remember yourself; you have been carefully bred in the knowledge of true religion, of your duty to your Prince; let no persuasion pervert you to other . . . You have begun well, to bring your cruche of water *tantum in communi incendio*, to the quenching of this fire, which, if it should be suffered to spread further, or be raked up in ashes, God knoweth into how great flames it might break forth . . . and therefore, for your particular, cast your care upon God and settle your conscience upon his providence." (*S.P. Dom. Jas. I., Vol. 86, No. 102.*) This letter has been quoted at some length, as there are no letters of Sir Philip's father amongst the family papers, and also because it tends somewhat to discredit the tradition that this son Richard took to evil courses, and was murdered at the age of eighteen. He is seen here as a member of the household of a man of position, and apparently in a place of some trust. He is urged by his father to produce certain "abstracts," which either his Master or Sir William Monson ought to deliver (this rather suggests that his master was Sir Thomas Monson), and if in consequence he should lose his place, he is not to doubt that God will provide for him; which is not the language which would be used to a scapegrace boy.

The "Commission for the Wards" in Ireland was issued in July, 1616, and Richard Percivall was made registrar, but did not go over at once, receiving a licence from the Privy Council to execute the office by deputy, on the ground that he was "now employed by the Council." As, however, his name does not

occur again in the English State Papers, he probably did not remain long in England. The statement (in the memorandum above quoted) that he was a member of Parliament in King James' time is not supported by other evidence, but a Richard Percivall served for Richmond, Yorkshire, in the first Parliament of that reign, and it is likely enough that Cecil's influence would be exerted on behalf of one of his own officers.

After Richard Percivall's death in 1620, his sons* Walter and Philip, in a petition to the Privy Council, stated that their father had brought them up in the understanding of the affairs of the Wards, with a purpose that they might succeed him, but that another had obtained the reversion. They now prayed for the reversion after the present holder, and also that if a Court of Wards were erected in Ireland they might have the same office in it. The Council sent Secretary Calvert to the King on the young men's behalf, and their request was granted.

There is a curious tale in the *House of Yvery* (ii. 143) that in early youth Walter Percivall had been very steady and Philip very wild, but that upon their father's death (which happened when Philip was only seventeen years of age) "a total alteration fell out in the manners of both." The family letters are given as the authority, but the present editor has failed to find anything in confirmation of the statement.

In 1624, Walter Percivall died, and Philip succeeded to the estate, which, however, had been a good deal impaired by their father, Richard Percivall, having been, as his cousin Edmond stated, "very free and generous in his hospitality, and much addicted to building and gardening." His son Philip began from the first steadily to build up the family fortunes; indeed, the authors of the *House of Yvery* mention grants of wardship to him even before he came of age, though these are not now to be found amongst his papers.

In 1624, soon after his brother's death, while acting as feodary and escheator for county Limerick, he roused the anger of Limerick Corporation, and the town clerk issued a warrant for his arrest (p. 61). Percivall afterwards obtained an apology, but this was not a solitary instance of irritation, for in the same year complaints were made in the English Privy Council of his

* By his second wife; those by his first wife having died in his lifetime.

“oppression and extortion” in the exercise of his office. (*See Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1615-25, pp. 506, 510.) The matter was referred back to the authorities in Ireland, but there is no further notice of it, and, as the town clerk’s apology is of later date, Percivall was probably exonerated.

And indeed, it may confidently be stated that although Philip Percivall was evidently what is called a good business man, lent much money on mortgages which fell in (leaving large estates in his hands), and secured for himself wardships which gave him at any rate temporary control of great sums of money, yet an exhaustive scrutiny of his business papers and correspondence has nowhere brought to light any trace of meanness, still less of dishonourableness, in his proceedings. We find no directions to his stewards to press his tenants or his debtors; on the other hand we do find, more than once, injunctions to give people time and not to be hard upon them. His largest estates in county Cork seem to have fallen to him as mortgages for money lent to Col. John Barry, the owner of Liscarrol, but although some of Barry’s relatives resented this, he himself not only made no complaint, but continued a firm friend of Sir Philip, and his letters are some of the most interesting in the collection.

In 1626, Philip Percivall married Katherine, daughter of Arthur Usher, esquire, and granddaughter of Sir William Usher, clerk of the Council of Ireland. On p. 123 will be found a note, in Percivall’s own hand, of the dates of his children’s births, with the names of their god-parents and other details. The eldest, Judith, was born in December, 1627, and both at her christening and at that of her brother John, two years later, two of the great-grandfathers of the children were present. This fact led to the belief, quoted in the *House of Yvery*, that Philip Percivall’s own grandfather, George Percivall, was then alive and in Ireland, but the two great-grandfathers were those on the wife’s side, Sir William Usher and Sir Robert Newcomen.

By his marriage with Katherine Usher, Philip Percivall became connected with many prominent families in Ireland, Usher, Newcomen, Molyneux, Philips, Meredith, &c.; and his three sisters-in-law married respectively Sir Paul Davys, Sir Percy Smyth, and Sir Theophilus Jones, thus further enlarging the

family circle. His own sister Alice also married in Ireland, her husband being Richard FitzGerald, of Castle Dod, county Cork.

The papers of the years 1630-1640 chiefly relate to Philip Percivall's official and private affairs. As Clerk of the Wards and Feodary and Escheator in Munster, he had to superintend official inquisitions and private enquiries after the death of tenants of the Crown, working with the avowed intention of finding as much as possible for the King; an intention which family interests and the sympathy of local juries combined to defeat so far as they could. Thus, in sending directions to the escheator of county Cork, in 1644, concerning the enquiry after the death of Sir Valentine Brown, Percivall expressed his fear that the jury in county Kerry would "favour young Sir Valentine," and that the "opposition" in county Cork would be just as great (p. 75).

Many papers relating to the Court of Wards and cases of wardship (in most of which Percivall had a personal interest) will be found by reference to the Index, under the names of Francis Fleetwood, Connor O'Dwyre and Anne Casey. On p. 99 is a somewhat premature proposal to marry young Fleetwood to Percivall's infant daughter, or to "some other daughter whom he may hereafter have," but the plan was never carried out. It was also proposed to marry Anne Casey to Sir Philip's son Arthur, but when the time came for the betrothal, the lady declined the match.

In 1636, Percivall began to negotiate for the purchase of an estate in his native land. The manor of Burton, in Somersetshire, was chosen, and after much disputing with John Jessop, husband of one of the three co-heiresses of the manor, the bargain was concluded (pp. 84-90). Before the matter was decided, Percivall came to England with Lord Wentworth, by whom he was knighted on the eve of their departure from Ireland (pp. 85, 86). While in London, he went to Court and kissed the hands of the King and Queen, then went down into Somersetshire to "view" Burton and settle finally with Mr. Jessop, and at the end of the year returned to Ireland with the Lord Deputy. Wentworth seems to have had a very high opinion of him, for in notes inserted in some of the pedigrees he is said to have called him Sir Philip Perceive-all, and to have observed

that he "heard the hoofs of Sir Philip Percivall's horse trampling hard behind him."

In 1637, Sir Philip obtained letters patent from the King for erecting certain of his Munster estates into a manor, which he called Burton, after his newly-acquired estate in England (pp. 94, 96). A little later, he received similar letters for Liscarrol (p. 100).

The following year, he was put upon a commission for "distinguishing possessions" in Galway (p. 105, *also* 124) which proved a difficult business, the county being very great, the freeholders many, and the measurers' books extremely false. The Commission met with a good deal of opposition at first, but the committal of a few gentlemen of quality soon brought the rest to a more submissive frame of mind. During this enquiry, Sir Philip zealously defended the rights of the Irish, declaring that the measures proposed in regard to them were very hard, as lands were being taken from them on which many families could live comfortably, and where they had planted and builded very industriously. In the end, the Commissioners made "a perfect book" of the names and quantities of lands, entered each man "with addition of father and grandfather," marked every castle, church, mill, abbey, church land and college land, and "expressed the dates and effects of all purchases and mortgages" made within fourteen years past (p. 106).

The most important papers calendared in this Report are those of the time of the great Irish rebellion of 1641, concerning which there is much and interesting information given, especially in relation to the province of Munster, where most of Sir Philip's Irish estates lay, and where the chief actors on the English side were his intimate friends. It will, perhaps, be more convenient to trace Sir Philip's history first and to return to the subject of Munster afterwards, as, although he fortified his castles and was in constant communication with his friends, bailiffs and "captains," he himself was never there after the rebellion broke out.

During the early months of 1641-2, Sir Philip Percivall was in England, sent over by the Lords Justices to arrange for supplies. He landed at Chester, and there occurred the incident related by Carte (*Life of Ormonde*, i. 281) when he

defended the Earl of Ormond from the aspersions of two men, Wishart and Chappell, the former of whom he successfully accused before the House of Lords. Under date of March 3 is a letter from Lord Ormond on the subject, indignantly protesting his loyalty and declaring that so far from having encouraged the Pale lords in rebellion, he was about to go out against them, and send them such "ill-favoured love tokens," that he might perhaps persuade them that if he were of their party he dissembled it notably well and acted his part to the life, nay even to the death of those who came in his way. Of his own position Ormond wrote very despondingly:—

"My condition is extreme hard, my being this countryman by fortune, though not by birth, saves me not from the common calamity and loss wrought by this rebellion, nor do I find or desire that for that reason the bullets fly further off me than another man. . . . On the other side, my religion, faithfulness nor the hazard of my life preserves me not from the reproach and scandal daily cast upon me by those that conclude me guilty because most of my papist kindred and friends are so. . . . My present state would distract a wiser man than I shall ever be" (p. 165).

Three weeks later, the Earl wrote again to Percivall, thanking him warmly for the "extraordinary care" which had discredited the scandals against him. In this letter he alludes to the sad massacre of the English at the silver mines of Tipperary, and also mentions the uncertainty as to whether Lord Muskery were—"out" or no, sincerely hoping that he was not, and with this reason for his hope:

That if he would not stir when my Lord President was at the weakest, and my Lord of Mountgarrett in Munster with a greater strength than he will get together in haste [again], certainly he is mad if he declares when the tables are turned.

The tables had not, however, turned so quickly as the Earl of Ormond believed.

In April, 1642, Sir Philip Percivall returned to Ireland as Commissary General of Victuals for the army, and at once set to work, with the utmost zeal, to carry out the duties of his place. He had already handed in a series of propositions in relation to the charges and allowances for victualling (p. 167) and another series concerning the carriage of provisions, the saving of hay and corn, and the protection of a market gardener, whose "roots and other garden stuff" would have provided many thousand men if the pillaging of the soldiers had not utterly discouraged him. (*See Report on the Ormond MSS.*, New Series, vol. i. p. 47.) Percivall had also made diligent enquiry as to the office, authority and proceedings of former Commissaries General,

which produced interesting papers from Nicholas White, a Mr. Carpenter and Sir Paul Davys (pp. 168-171).

Percivall's care for the army is especially shown in the matter of the mills of Kilmainham. These mills were employed to grind corn for the army, and were leased (on Jan. 29, 1641-2) to Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls, "who then had the oversight of the provision of corn and other victuals" for the army, with a grant to himself of one-sixteenth of all corn ground. When Percivall was made Commissary, he objected strongly to an arrangement which deprived the army of one day's bread in every sixteen, and endeavoured to get the lease transferred to himself, for the sole use of the forces. He represented this, in Dec., 1642, to the Parliament Commissioners at Dublin (*see* Capt. Tucker's narrative, in Gilbert's ed.: *History of the Confederation*), and amongst his papers is an order of Council decreeing the transfer, which cannot have been written later than December or January, 1642-3, as it speaks to the grant to Temple in "January last." This order, however, is only a draft in Percivall's own hand, and it is very doubtful whether it was ever issued. There is no copy or mention of it amongst the State Papers, and it was not until after the receipt of a letter from the King, written at the end of May, that the Council gave the mills into Percivall's hands. He gained his end, and the army got the corn, but he raised a violent animosity in Temple's mind which was the source of much trouble in the future.

Another abuse which Sir Philip desired to reform was in relation to the military hospitals. Of these there were three, and in August, 1643, they contained only about forty patients, so that "the charge of maintaining the families of the three Masters" exceeded that of the soldiers. He suggested that the hospitals should be suspended for a while and the men nursed in their quarters, where they would be "better accommodated than in hospitals where no means are allowed" (p. 189).

At this time, in spite of his vast possessions, Percivall was in real need of ready money. Not only had his rent-roll in Ireland dwindled down to practically nothing, but he was spending large sums in assisting to keep up his castles as garrisons against the enemy, and was also advancing much of the money needed for the purchase of provisions for the army. His wife was in London, under the kind care of one of his numerous cousins,

Edmund Smyth of Annables, who wrote that Lady Percivall had sold most of her plate but was unwilling to sell all; that firing and house-rent in London were extremely dear, and that he was trying to persuade her to sell the coach-horses, as the oats for them were "very chargeable" (p. 187).

Early in 1644, Percivall prepared for another journey to England. After careful directions to his company of "firelocks" (the first of his orders being that they were "daily to frequent the parish church," p. 204), and appointing Val. Savage, a young friend who worked under him officially, to be his deputy as Clerk of the Parliament and Registrar of the Wards, he left Ireland about the end of March on a mission to the King.

In this spring of 1644, the King at Oxford was the perplexed recipient of three several sets of Commissioners from Ireland. The Confederate Roman Catholics sent delegates to offer their demands and the extreme Protestants delegates to oppose them, while the Council of State despatched Sir William Stewart, Sir Gerald Lowther, Sir Philip Percivall and Justice Donelan as representatives of their views. The demands of the Roman Catholics and the answers of the extreme Protestants have been printed by Sir John Gilbert, but the views of the middle party are here given for the first time (p. 212).

Sir Philip Percival and his co-adjutors profess astonishment that the Catholics should make bold to offer such high demands; declare the Remonstrance of Trim (in pursuance of which these demands were presented) to be fraught with errors, and as "poor pillaged men" and plain lovers of truth, proceed to answer the propositions one by one. The one thing which, above all, strikes the modern reader in this, as in nearly all the religious and controversial documents of that time, is how utterly impossible it seems to have been for the men of one creed in the least to understand the point of view of anyone who differed from them. As Laud failed to see why Scotland should not welcome the prayer book which he loved so well, as Cromwell was angrily impatient that the clergy of the English Church should wish to continue their "fooling," so—and a hundred times more so—did all parties amongst the protestors against the Church of Rome unite in apparently honest bewilderment that the members of that church should resent the laws which interfered with all that they felt most sacred and holy. "I

meddle with no man's conscience," wrote Cromwell, "but as for the mass, I will not allow that." Every one sees the fallacy in the argument of the great puritan General, but it is no greater than the fallacy in the views of men who, like Sir Philip Percivall, considered themselves good churchmen.

The first argument of the Council delegates is a clever one, bringing up the ancient penal laws against foreign jurisdictions "even in the time of Popery, when the mist of darkness was at the thickest;" but from this they pass to the "excellent and moderate laws of Queen Elizabeth" for uniformity of common prayer, the administration of the sacraments, &c. Their views come out most strongly in the answer to the 7th Proposition, in which the Irish complained of "incapacity" of purchasing lands, holding offices, building schools, &c. The delegates are all amazement and indignation. Such a statement casts "aspersions of tyranny on the State," as though the natives had not power to these things, "whereas in truth it is far different." They are as capable to purchase lands (except in certain plantations) or to hold offices as any of the English, with the trifling proviso of "conforming themselves in religion," and as to schools, there are many excellent ones [all protestant, of course] and they may build as many more as they like—provided that they be governed by protestant schoolmasters, ushers and governors. Things are just as in England. What more can they want?

As to the Court of Wards, again, the Commissioners could see no oppression to the subjects of Ireland by reason thereof. It was merely "the greatest tyranny and unsupportable oppression" which clamoured against an admirable institution, for no reason but "because so great care is taken for bringing up the youth, his Majesty's wards, in the true religion." This point is illustrated by two or three papers in this collection, where the relatives of these young Irish wards are seen struggling to keep the children in their own hands, that they may be brought up in their fathers' faith.

There is an interesting letter from Percivall to Ormond printed by Carte (*Life of Ormonde*, iii. 305) from which it is evident that no love was lost and no consultations were held between the two sets of Protestant Agents, yet the gist of their proposals was extremely similar and the tone almost equally bitter.

The royalist party was vexed, and probably surprised. Sir G. Ratcliffe wrote to Ormond on June 11, "Sir W. Stewart and Lord Chief Justice Lowther have played the fools notably . . . and Sir Philip Percivall agreed with them in all things, and had gone here for a Roundhead if your Lordship had not recommended him" (*Ibid.* 316).

It is evident that the visit to Oxford had the effect of drawing Percivall nearer to the Parliamentary party. Some time afterwards, Sir William Kingsmill—one of the Irish officers who had been drawn to the King's standard by the assurance that if the war in England were brought to an end, that in Ireland should be effectually prosecuted—certified that he and a fellow-officer went to Oxford, to learn from Sir Philip the true state of affairs, when his representations of the favour shown to the Irish, the little heed given to the Protestants' statements, and the danger of a probable peace with the rebels, so worked upon them that they quitted the King's service and returned to Ireland (p. 281).

Sir Philip remained in England, going first to his cousin Edmund Smyth's house, Annables in Hertfordshire. When the news came of Lord Inchiquin's declaration for Parliament, at the beginning of August, 1644, Percivall was sent for to London, and diligently "attended" at various committees, giving advice and assistance in regard to Irish affairs (p. 282).

His friends in Ireland kept him well supplied with news. That relating to Munster will be spoken of later. In Dublin, his chief correspondents were his brother-in-law, Sir William Usher, and his friend and deputy, Valentine Savage. Their letters contain information and comments in relation to Ormond's "fatal work" in negotiating a peace with the Irish — Savage had almost said "rebels" but dared not, a man having been "brought in a delinquent" for using the word,— in relation also to Sir Charles Coote's successes in Connaught, Lord Digby's arrival, "very bare," after losing his baggage at Sherburn (including the papers and cyphers which gave so much information to the Parliamentary party), Lord Glamorgan's committal and Digby's disavowal of his proceedings, rumours of royalist victories followed by more certain news of royalist defeats, the state of Dublin and the condition of the Protestants there (pp. 237-283). Meanwhile, Percivall's own affairs caused him much anxiety and trouble. He was still almost without money

(pp. 249, 250), and Sir John Temple was busily plotting against him, even, according to Val. Savage's account, trying to tempt a poor and discontented clerk in Dublin to bear false witness as to what had happened there (p. 241. *See also* pp. 280-1). In 1645 his castles fell one by one into the hands of the Irish (*see* p. xxxix below), and his English estates were, for the most part, in the power of the King's party. In 1645, too, Sir John Temple formally brought in his accusations against him, of abuses in his office of Commissary and of treachery to the Parliament by agreeing to the Cessation of 1643. Percivall replied with great ability, his defence being printed by Carte from a copy amongst the Ormonde Papers. Amongst Percivall's papers are two drafts of the document, one very rough, in his own hand, the other corrected by him. They are not dated, but Carte says that the accusations were made when Percivall "attended upon the English House of Commons in 1645 to solicit the payment of his entertainments (no part of which he had ever received) and of the sums of money which he had advanced for the public service." In November 1645, Percivall stated that Temple had not been able to "make good his undertaking," but that he himself had not yet been heard (p. 264). On p. 279 is a note of the four "objections" urged against him by Temple and his friends.

These proceedings having come to nothing, in the spring of 1646 Temple sent over to Dublin for one Thomas Hill, a baker who had supplied the army, to witness against Percivall. As a countermove, Sir Philip got certificates from two "preachers of God's word," formerly employed as deputy commissaries in Ireland, who declared that they had often heard Hill speak gratefully of Sir Philip, "but never to complain against him" (p. 315), while they themselves had always observed him to be at great charges and "in perpetual care early and late" for the army, and "by his words and actions a faithful, sincere and well-affected person to the Parliament." A committee was appointed to inquire into the matter, but does not seem to have made any report.

At the close of the year 1645, a proposal was made to send Cromwell to command in Ireland. He was then in the West, and Col. Hardress Waller had "many free and serious discourses" with him. What the Lieutenant-General had done to advance

the sending over of help was "never to be forgotten," and if he were there the work might be looked upon as done. Waller therefore proposed that they should petition to have him as their Deputy, unless it turned out that his own cousin, Sir William Waller, wished to go (p. 265). Upon this, Sir Philip Percivall interviewed Sir William, who disclaimed all desire to take the post himself, the truth being, Sir Philip suspected, that he did not believe he should get it. Sir John Evelyn had proposed Lord Lisle, but this "proceeded no further" at that time. As to Hardress Waller's friend (Cromwell) there had been a private petition penned, but for some reason it had been stayed by his own friends, and, for a time at any rate, the business was to be managed by committees, though Percivall felt convinced that, to bring the war to an end "there must be some such person appointed whose fame might induce men to raise means on fit terms, without which, little good could be expected" (p. 268).

In Ireland a more cheerful view obtained, for a few weeks later, Nicholas Loftus assured Percivall that the Irish were extremely cast down, and that the English daily obtained victories and got in many garrisons with great preys of cattle. It was hoped that there would speedily be an agreement in England, in which case the war in Ireland would "suddenly be at an end," and the negotiations with the insurgents were "like to be quite broken off" (p. 283).

These hopes were shortly dashed by the news that on March 28 the articles of the peace had actually been signed, with the proviso that they were to be confirmed if ten thousand men were sent to the King before a given date (p. 285). The letter which reports this, also gives details of the *émeute* in Dublin which is alluded to by Ormond in a letter to Glamorgan (see Gilbert, *History of the Confederation*, v. 284).

Difficulties soon arose in regard to sending the ten thousand men to England, and on April 16 the commissioners appointed to superintend their embarkation were back in Dublin, declaring that they had seen no men to send over, nor any shipping to transport them (p. 289). This difficulty disappeared with the news of the King's flight to the Scots, there being then no royalist army left for the Irish to join, and Ormond was on the point of concluding the peace when he received the King's

orders to have no further treaty with the Irish. This second hitch was removed by Digby's declaration that the orders were issued under compulsion, and on July 30 the peace was proclaimed. Unpopular as it was amongst the extreme Protestants, it was still more unpopular amongst the Nuncio's party of the Irish, and was received with tumults and riotings, most of the towns in the Irish quarters declaring that they would have no peace but Lord Herbert's, *i.e.* Glamorgan's (pp. 308, 311). The Nuncio had now "so far prevailed by the strength of his purse and countenance of the armies at his devotion" (p. 321) that he was able to elect a new Supreme Council, imprisoning most of the former one; Preston and Owen Roe united their forces, and there was every prospect that they would march straight on Dublin, which was in such evil case that it was not believed it could hold out for more than a day or two (pp. 311, 321). On September 16, Sir William Usher sent Percivall a short account of Ormond's abortive visit to Kilkenny and hurried return (p. 317) and expressed his great alarm concerning Dublin, both from its weakness and its consequence, as being the seat of the State and the depository of the King's Records.

It was, in fact, becoming evident that Dublin could no longer be held for the King, and must be either given up to the Parliament or yielded to the Irish (*see* Inchiquin's letter, p. 321). Of two evils, Ormond chose that which he thought the less. There was much hope at this time that the King and Parliament would shortly come to terms, in which case Dublin would naturally pass back from Parliament to the crown; while its surrender to the insurgents might almost involve the loss of Ireland. He therefore sent commissioners to London with proposals, and, while expressing his willingness to continue in his command, he offered to resign his patents if Parliament thought good. The House of Commons decidedly did think it good, for Ormond was far too strong a royalist to be trusted by the Parliament party. The extreme peril of Dublin was hardly understood in England; some said there could be no great danger so late in the season; others that it was all a plot of Ormond's own (p. 324).

When Parliament sent commissioners to Dublin to treat with the Lord Lieutenant, Percivall, better acquainted than most

people with both sides of the case, urged Lady Ormond to use her influence with "those concerned" to accept the offered terms; being confident that if her husband resigned his post, "necessity" would be held a complete justification, and that it would be better for him to part, on honourable terms, with a place so full of expense and vexation, than to try to retain it when those who employed him would certainly not trust him (p. 325).

But Ormond did not consider the offered terms honourable at all. The commissioners brought no answers to his propositions, were willing to agree to no terms for the church clergy, officers, or loyal Roman Catholics, and would neither allow him to write to the King for permission to resign the sword, nor approach his Majesty themselves on the subject. And it was feared that if their troops were allowed to land, they would simply seize the city, and all chance of negotiation would be at an end.

On November 21, Val. Savage, who did not like Ormond, gave his view of the situation:—

"This is in haste to let you understand that we are all like to perish here, for that my Lord Lieutenant and these Commissioners cannot agree, for that he denies to part from the sword without his Majesty's licence, and for excuse of his former proposition says we were all in great fear, for that the enemy was then advancing, and that his Majesty would be better content he should deliver it to the English than the Irish, one of which must of necessity then have been; which necessity is since removed, says he, by the rebels marching away from us, which was since these soldiers were in the harbour" (p. 334).

Savage believed, however, that Ormond's more resolute attitude was due to other causes, noting as significant the fact that some of the extreme royalist party, Lord Byron, Col. Vane and others, had lately arrived in Ireland, and that there were rumours about of some "new blind peace" (pp. 334, 335. *See also* letters from John Davies, the Commissary, p. 352, and Sir Patrick Wemys, p. 341). Sir Maurice Eustace wrote on the same subject to Davies, but while regretting the failure of the negotiations, he stated that the Council, whose advice Lord Ormond "took along with him in the whole course of the treaty," were unanimously agreed that the Lord Lieutenant could not give up the sword without warrant from the King, and also that further assurances were needed for the security of the subject. Davies, who was a very strong puritan, sent the letter on to Percivall with the comment that he conceived the writer to be false, and should have no more to do with him. For one thing, Sir Maurice believed, as he was credibly given to understand,

"that none of worth or ability doth preach in London" (p. 336). On quite other grounds, Davies was not sorry that Dublin had not been given up to the Parliament forces, for he foresaw much difficulty in maintaining them there, and they were urgently needed in the North, to which they were now being transported.

Another urgent need in Ulster was a commander-in-chief. Davies wished for Monck, then a prisoner in the Tower, as, though a royalist, he was believed to be "counselable" (p. 339). In this same letter, he warns his friends not to write any more to the Lord Lieutenant and Council, or "hereafter give Ormond the title, in writing or discourse." On the last of November, the Commissioners, with the supplies and troops brought for Dublin, landed in Ulster, after a "most bitter storm," in which many were cast away. The soldiers were not received with enthusiasm by the Scots forces there, who "upon no terms" would have them at Belfast, and there was much difficulty in quartering them. More unruly than any former troops sent to Ireland, they showed signs of mutiny almost as soon as they were landed, demanding beef, butter, cheese, pease, and wheaten bread, things "difficult to manage anywhere and especially there."

The forces already in the province were without clothes, victuals, shoes, money and horses; out of twelve score thousand pounds provided by Parliament since Ormond became Lord Lieutenant, Ulster and Connaught together had only had twenty thousand, inclusive of everything, and matters were made worse by the quarrelling of the English amongst themselves. Belfast was rich in nothing but factions and divisions, and as to the new troops, ten thousand of the old ones were easier to do with than five hundred of these (pp. 341, 365, 366). There were now three separate Parliament "armies" in Ulster; the Scots under Munro, the "British" with no commander-in-chief at all, and what were known as the "Laggan forces," under Sir Charles Coote, President of Connaught. It was found by no means an easy matter to get these three different bodies to work in anything like harmony.

In February 1646-7, Sir Philip Percivall was chosen as one of the agents of the Ulster forces in London. It had been objected that as his estates lay in Munster and Leinster, he would "little mind Ulster," but his friends guaranteed his faithful discharge of the trust (p. 359). The allowance for charges was only a mark

a day, but as it was thought that the appointment would give Percivall "power of contributing to the advancement of the general affairs of the two kingdoms," and might be a stepping-stone to other things, he was advised to accept it (pp. 364, 365).

Lord Ormond had spent the closing weeks of 1646 in Westmeath, subsisting his army as best he might, and waiting for the assembly of the New Supreme Council. This took place early in the new year, and a resolution was speedily passed there, throwing over altogether the treaty with the English. Dublin and the neighbouring garrisons were in worse plight than ever (see Carte's description, *Life* i. 599), and Ormond had no resource but again to approach Parliament. He sent Lieutenant Lee with letters to the Commissioners, and it was believed in London that his offers would be accepted, although many protested against the favourable terms to be given to Ormond himself, and declared that it were better for Dublin to be lost than for him to escape unpunished (p. 363).

During the year 1647, Sir Philip Percivall wrote a series of interesting letters to Lord Inchiquin, partly in cypher. They are chiefly in relation to Inchiquin himself and the affairs of Munster, but there are a good many references to the struggle between the Army and the Parliament and to Percivall's own affairs. The alphabet cypher is a simple one, and was easily discovered, but the numbers standing for proper names, many of them occurring only once or twice, and with long intervals of figures never employed at all (in these letters) are often not decypherable with any certainty. The names follow each other in alphabetical sequence to a certain extent, but not entirely, and two different figures are often employed for one man. Thus Inchiquin is 97, amongst the I's, and also 140, amongst the P's, as *President*. Lord Lisle is sometimes spoken of as 111, the cypher for *Lord Lieutenant*, sometimes as 130, probably from his Christian name *Philip*. Broghill is 47, and also 89, probably meaning *General* [of the Horse in Munster]. The key will be found at the end of this Introduction.

At the beginning of April, Percivall gave Inchiquin an outline of the situation. The generals of the New Model Army were on the point of surrendering their commands, and the whole army was to be under sole charge of Sir Thomas Fairfax; the Commissioners to receive Dublin from Ormond were about to start,

and Col. Michael Jones had been made absolute governor of that city, instead of merely deputy to Col. Sydney (p. 389). Sir William Parsons was "like to be one of the Lords Justices" (on the expiration of Lord Lieutenant Lisle's patent) and Sir William Waller and Massie were in nomination by one party, and Major-Gen. Skippon and Cromwell by the other, for the martial commands. Col. Jephson was "for 95 *non obstante*" (p. 384). 95 had previously been suggested for the command in Ireland (*see* p. 357). According to the plan of the cypher, it should be a name beginning with I or J. It does not seem likely that it was Ireton; perhaps Jephson wished Michael Jones to have the chief command.

A few days later, the post was definitely offered to Skippon, Sir William Waller having withdrawn in his favour (pp. 384, 389). After some hesitation he accepted it, but never went over.

On the 7th of June, the Commissioners appointed to receive Dublin from Ormond landed in Ireland, accompanied by troops, both horse and foot. The very day after their arrival, the soldiers "fell a-plundering the mass-houses and divers Papists' houses, and under colour of them many a Protestant did suffer the loss of all he had" (p. 413). Troops were billeted on the inhabitants, and proved very unruly guests. Before long they began to mutiny for want of pay, and some of them "got to the Mount on College Green, which they kept till twelve or one a clock at night, and so treated and got pardon." Next day, another party followed their example, but hearing that orders had been given for artillery to be levelled against the Mount, they promptly forsook it (p. 425). There is an interesting account of this rising (in which Col. Michael Jones is said to have narrowly escaped being shot by his own troops) in one of the newspapers of the day (*Moderate Intelligencer*, No. 122. See also *Report on the Portland MSS.*, i. 429).

One of the first actions of the Parliament Commissioners at Dublin was to forbid the use of the Book of Common Prayer, and to force the "Directory" upon the clergy in its stead. Many resigned their benefices rather than obey, and the "protestants," *i.e.* the Church of England party, were much cast down (p. 425).

The Irish were again threatening Dublin, and were in such force that when Col. Jones went out against them he found

himself obliged to retreat, which he did in so soldierly a manner that he lost very few men (pp. 430, 433, 435).

Ireland in general and Ulster in particular were still woefully in want of supplies. Sir Philip Percivall did his utmost to procure them, but wrote to Sir Charles Coote :—

“Alas, such hath been the troubles and jealousies here since the beginning of March last, about the way of disbanding the army and sending some of them for Ireland, and since, about discharging or impeaching of members, that little could be done for poor Ireland. . . . I fear all the parts of that kingdom will be in much distress before things are settled here . . . where everybody are (*sic*) so wedded to their own wills and their own ways that God only knows what will be the issue of it.”

One point was gained for Ulster. Little money could be sent, but it was decided that Col. Monck should take the command there, and Percivall was persuaded that he and Coote would “have much comfort one of another,” and that if they only had forces and supplies enough, they would soon compel the enemy to quit the two provinces (p. 434).

On July 28, Ormond resigned the sword and started for England. The Irish, having taken Maynooth “upon mercy” and hanged all the officers there, had now laid siege to Trim, and Col. Jones was preparing to go to its relief; for which end he would need to “adventure the kingdom at a blow” (p. 438). Sir Henry Tichborne, “going home” with only fifty men, had a hot skirmish with three hundred Irish at Balrothery, and lost several officers, but “by God’s great mercy got off.” His wife and Lady Lucas were captured, but were politely sent after him to Gormanstown; the “civillest action” of the enemy, it was said, for six years past (p. 439).

At the beginning of May, the Parliamentary Lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Lisle, accompanied by his “Juncto,” Lord Broghill, Sir John Temple and the Loftuses, had returned from Munster to England, all eager to pour out complaints against Lord Inchiquin, and by no means in a friendly attitude towards Sir Philip Percivall. There are long letters on pp. 397, 400, 404, 405, 428, 436, in relation to their proceedings.

In this same month of May, Percivall entered Parliament as member for Newport, Cornwall. He took his seat on the 25th, and on that very day “twice voted for the disbanding of the army,” thus bringing himself at once under the unfavourable notice of the Army party. On June 2, Alderman Hoyle, at Sir

John Temple's instigation, and supported also by Lord Lisle, Col. Sydney, &c., accused him of having been a chief means of the Cessation in 1643, going to the King at Oxford, and proposing to the soldiers in Ireland to come to England to fight against the Parliament (pp. 430, 431). His accusers pressed for his suspension pending a hearing, but this was negatived, and the matter referred to a Committee. Percivall earnestly and repeatedly urged the Committee to meet, but public affairs were very engrossing at this time, and he never could get them to do so.

On July 5, it was moved in the Commons that none who had assisted the King voluntarily in the war or acted in his Commissions of Array should sit, and to these Mr. Weaver proposed should be added those who had "acted voluntarily in the Cessation." Sir Philip Stapleton upon this declared that it was quite evident Sir Philip Percivall and he only was aimed at, and that, as his case was now before a select committee, there was no need for Mr. Weaver's motion (p. 428). The memorandum continues, "wherewith the House being satisfied, the order passed, omitting that particular of the Cessation," but this is incorrect.

The *Parliamentary History* of this date is so absorbed with public affairs, the quarrel with the Army, the attack upon the Eleven Members, &c., that it has no space for private matters, and it has not been found possible to ascertain the exact day on which Percivall made his defence to the House, beginning, "I have seen a vote of this House, passed the 5th of this month," but it was probably the 14th. On the 9th, the resolutions of the 5th were finally passed, and five days given to those concerned in them to present their cases to the House. Sir Philip absented himself from its sittings until the 14th, when he brought in his case, and it was probably before presenting it that the speech was made. In this speech, which, being printed at length in the *House of Yvery*, is merely catalogued in this Report, he disclaimed all part in the Cessation beyond what was obligatory in obedience to orders from his superiors; declared that the whole course of his actions had shown his loyalty to Parliament, he not only having lost a fair estate but "spent and engaged" the rest of his fortune in its cause; and claimed his right, as a member of the House, to be heard before the order which would expel him was carried out. After putting in his

case, he made a further speech, in which he appealed to the Speaker, in consideration of his sufferings and his services and as a stranger in England, for a fair judgment against those who might reflect upon his reputation and affection to Parliament after he had withdrawn (p. 426). He sat again on the 15th, but after this, by the advice of his friends, absented himself until his case should be decided (pp. 416, 417, 428, 430). Meanwhile, much more serious affairs had been engaging the attention of Parliament, and affairs came to a climax with the riots on July 27, followed by the flight of the Speaker and a great part of the House to the Army.

On the 30th, Sir Philip, going down to Westminster Hall, heard what had happened, "and it was by most worthy men in the Hall advised that all the [remaining] members would consult what to do to keep on foot the Parliament, and there was doubt made whether forty [*i.e.* a quorum] could be found, whereupon, he, with the rest, went into the House of Commons, and there a Speaker was chosen, and presently after, an order was made that all members of the House should give their attendance." Percivall helped to carry on the business of the House, and as—upon Lenthall's orders to the Clerk of the House "to give notice to all the members" to attend on August 6—he received a summons, he continued to sit after the return of the wanderers. On the 9th, there was a fierce struggle over the question of making null the proceedings from July 26 to August 6. In the first instance the Ayes had a majority of one, but someone hunted up three members "who were present at the question and had not voted." They gave their votes to the negative, and the Speaker declared a majority of two for the Noes. "Hereupon Sir Arthur Heslerige stood up and said that some sat there that ought not to sit; that were accused and had put in their cases, and had, out of guilt, absented themselves until the Speaker was gone," instancing Sir Philip Percivall, and desiring "that those votes might go for nothing." He was seconded by Sir John Evelyn and others, but the learned lawyer, Mr. Prideaux, declared that "every member was to vote while he sat." To this Heslerige retorted that it was not the desire of the Commonwealth that they *should* sit; he failed, however, to get a vote for their exclusion.

On August 19, Sir Philip once more addressed the House in his own defence, stating that his presence in the House, both during the absence of the Speaker and afterwards, was simply in obedience to orders received of the House itself, and that he was as innocent of any plot to bring in the King or provoke a new war as any man living (p. 455). His one desire was for his case to be heard and decided, and on August 21 he presented a petition in this behalf, but public business continued to crowd out private affairs, and at the end of August Percivall left London for awhile, going to Col. Norton's and Col. Jephson's in Hampshire, to see his son John at Cambridge, and then, after a flying visit to town, to Lord Suffolk at Audley End (pp. 461, 462). At the end of September he was back in London, defending himself against a fresh attack of his adversaries, but, as before, the matter seems to have been shelved, and no decision given by the House, although he both spoke and petitioned on his own behalf (pp. 470, 474). In the middle of September he was with Col. Pigott at Long Ashton in Somersetshire, and thence went to Bristol (pp. 476, 478).

Yet another speech on the old subject is calendared in this volume (p. 481). It is endorsed by the first Lord Egmont as having been made at the end of October or the beginning of November, but there is no apparent authority for so late a date.

The last letter of Sir Philip's preserved in the collection is to one of his creditors, a Mr. Edmundes of Yorkshire, in reply to a demand for payment. In this, he regrets that his sufferings and losses have been so great during the last seven years that he is utterly unable to satisfy his creditors, unless it please God to restore his estate, or Parliament to pay what they owe him. He is himself in great straits, but this would not trouble him so much if he saw any likelihood of supplies being sent to enable the forces in Ireland to prevail, or of a good accommodation in England which might give them hope (p. 479).

This letter was written on October 27. A fortnight later, on November 10, Sir Philip died. The exact nature of his illness is not recorded, but the author of the *House of Yvery* says he was worn out by his private anxieties and the public troubles of the kingdom. That they had some effect upon his health there can be little doubt; and probably upon his appearance also, for a cousin writing some years afterwards stated that he thought "old

Sir Philip " was about sixty when he died, whereas his real age was only forty-four. Three days after his death he was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields, Archbishop Usher preaching his funeral sermon (p. 482).

It has already been stated that the most important part of Sir Philip Percivall's correspondence during the time of the Irish rebellion is that relating to Munster. Sir William St. Leger, President of the province, and Lord Inchiquin, his lieutenant and son-in-law, and ultimately his successor, were intimate friends of Percivall, and wrote to him frequently, as did also his stewards or bailiffs, and the holders of his castles.

Probably, in a sense, Sir Philip himself had conduced to the increase of the normal state of restlessness in Munster, seeing that the thrifty Englishman had gradually got into his possession lands of Barrys and Lombards, Powers and Magners, O'Callaghans, McCarthys and O'Dwyres, to all of whom it must have seemed a hard thing that the estates which had belonged to their forefathers should pass, by whatever means, into the hands of a stranger. But in spite of more or less open discontent, in the autumn of 1641, all seemed quiet in the province. A few complaints there were on either side. The Earl of Cork's deer got out of his park and into his neighbour's corn, which made a mighty clamour. The people made no trouble, Sir John Leeke said, to see a hundred sheep in the corn, but if they saw but two or three brace of deer, " they set up the cry." On the other hand, the McWilliams, always a wild race, laid claim to some of Sir Philip Percivall's land, and enforced their claim by raiding it. But no serious results followed. The Earl promised to put a " pale " all round about his park, to keep the deer from straying, and the McWilliams did no greater harm than breaking a cowboy's head and " snatching and catching up " kettles and pots, and anything else that came easily to hand (pp. 135-139).

When Sir William St. Leger first received the news of the plot against Dublin Castle, he attached no great importance to the matter, especially as nine days had elapsed since the discovery without his receiving one word from the Lords Justices. All was well in his own province, but the people (*i.e.* the English settlers) so frightened that if he were to

stir from hence, or make the least show of danger, there would be a panic. His chief cause of anxiety was what he considered the in-action and ill-judgment of the authorities at Dublin:—

“No martial law, no governors, no army, train-bands and lieutenants of shires is your only fine government. Oh, that I were with you but one half hour to laugh! No plantations, no justices of the peace but natives, no punishment of jurors, no judication but the Common Law!” (p. 143).

Carte's account of the proceedings of the Irish parliament in the session just ended shows that Sir William pretty fairly summed up the result of what had been done.

But while believing in the need for stronger measures of precaution, St. Leger strongly condemned the harsh words of the Proclamation issued by the Lords Justices on October 31; for whereas they should have sought to soothe the humours of the people, this had wrought “the clean contrary effect.” He had, he said, read it to O'Sullivan (probably O'Sullivan Beare), and, at the words “ill-affected Irish papists,” never had any man's face shown more venomous rancour. Sir William was evidently now (Nov. 5) beginning to be more alarmed. Lord Clanricarde, twice summoned, had not appeared; Col. Garrett Barry had collected a force of twelve hundred men, thereby putting Cork and Kinsale into a terrible fright, and news had come that the insurgents were gathering strength, wherefore, he must say, “their Lordships are too slow.” Three days later he plainly hints that their Lordships are also too timid.

“I do find that all at Dublin, or the most part of them, are frightened out of their wits, for if it were not so, it were impossible that they could think that Dublin could be taken by a company of naked rogues. You are as safe as if you were in London, if you be but men and stand to your tackling. I am very sorry to hear that the Master [of the Wards, Sir William Parsons] hath sent away his children. In my poor opinion, it is the unadvisedest thing that ever he did. next sending for all the soldiers out of this province. What can they imagine will be possible for one to do with one poor troop of horse? I have represented it freely unto him; if any ill happen, the blame must light where it is due, for I cannot fight without men, neither have they any occasion to use foot, if they understood what they went about; the horse would rout these rogues if they were well followed.”

The only thing the Lords Justices had done for Munster, as we learn from their own letters,* was to “direct the Lord President to command Colonel Barry” to disperse his men, as to which St. Leger says “I have sent to him to disband his men, which I hope he will do, but if he will not, I must let him alone, for I cannot make him” (p. 145).

* See the very important series of despatches amongst the Marquis of Ormonde's papers, lately reported on by the Hist. MSS. Commission.

These troops had been gathered in order to be carried into Spain, but probably their colonel had now some hopes that he might make them useful nearer home. St. Leger hardly recognized how serious matters were in Dublin, where money, men and arms were lacking, and from which a force had had to be sent to support Drogheda, the only strong barrier between the insurgents of the North and Dublin itself; but probably if the stout old soldier had been there, he would have put a little more heart into its rulers. As it was, he made all preparations for the defence of his own province, and in this defence Sir Philip Percivall's castles played an important part, lying as they did towards the north of county Cork, with the wild region of Slewtocher to the west, and the high mountain of Ballyhoura on the east, and protecting the open land by which an incursion could most easily be made from county Limerick. Lovers of Spenser know the country well, for through it flows the Awbeg, Spenser's Mulla, and Ballyhoura is Mulla's father Mole.

The most westerly, strongest and most important of the castles was Liscarrol. This was the ancient home of the Barrys, and Col. Garrett Barry had resolved that it should be the home of the Barrys once again as soon as possible. East of Liscarrol lay in succession the castles of Annagh, Walshestown, Temple Conila and, lastly, Ballincurry, on the slopes of Ballyhoura. Upon the first advertisement of the troubles, St. Leger gave orders to have these castles put in a state of defence and garrisoned, but he was greatly crippled in his work by lack of men and arms, and, on November 13, complained to Percivall:—

"I must tell you under the rose that the State takes little care for the safety of this province, for instead of strengthening us, they enfeeble us all they may; for they have taken from us all the companies we have always had except three, which is a very great discouragement to us, and an encouragement to all evil-affected people. . . . Setting aside the Corporations, there is not arms to furnish two hundred men, allowing every gentleman to leave at home for the defence of his house two or three pieces." As to the insurrections in the North, "if they had been handled and pursued as they should have been, with no other but with the King's standing army, they had been by this time utterly routed and defeated. . . . Therefore if the Lords have disarmed the store to arm your neighbours, they have done one of the most unadvised things that ever was done by a State, for, had I arms, I could draw together three or four thousand good protestants, on whom we might have relied; but to put all our strength of arms into the hands of another religion, religion being the pretence of the war, is a thing, I confess, beyond my understanding" (p. 148).

As regards this last point, *i.e.* the arming of the Catholic gentlemen of the Pale, the Lords Justices themselves evidently

had their doubts, but were torn in two between the desire to propitiate them and the danger of trusting them. "We held it the safest way to avoid their suspicion of our jealousy of them," the Council informed the English Privy Council, adding that it was hoped these gentlemen might be a strength to them, but that issuing arms in that manner had very much lessened their store (*see Report on the Ormonde MSS., New Series, i. 9*). The November days went on, and still Munster remained quiet. On the 16th, Philip O'Dwyre (afterwards one of the most violent of the insurgents) assured Sir Philip Percivall, whose tenant he was, that there was "no stirring" in the province at all, but everyone preparing men and arms for its defence, and two days later, the President wrote to the same effect, though not without grave anxiety for the future (p. 149). A week later, the news had come that some of the septs of the Pale, the O'Byrnes and O'Tooles, and perhaps the Kavanaghs, were in rebellion, which made Sir William recur to his old grievance, that arms should have been given into Papists' hands, which might have furnished "honest Englishmen." He sometimes wished, he said, that his women and children were in a place of safety, but scorned to save them at the expense of his honour; meaning, no doubt, that nothing should be done to create alarm amongst the English. Even of his "own old carcase" he felt that a better use might be made than to expose it to the rage of a multitude, and it made him "very full" to have nothing sent to him at all, not even intelligence (p. 150).

As to the northern parts, he wrote:—

"If I understand anything of the wars or government, all is lost for want of counsel and resolution, and as to your fears within yourselves, is (*sic*) the meanest of all others, where you have men and arms to compel obedience and to secure all your suspects. Add unto this a citadel that commands all, makes you as safe as you can be upon earth, and if this will not serve your turn, you must die and go to heaven You say the arms that were given out of the store were assured upon good consideration. I know not what you mean by assuring, but if you mean anything but calling them in again, we are all in danger to be undone." As to the withdrawal of the troops from Muuster, it seems very strange "that when his Majesty hath been at great charge to raise good substantial forts, and given them in charge to particular men, that these men should be called away, and the forts left ready for the enemy to walk into" (p. 152).

On November 29, the news had reached Cork that the northern men were approaching Slieve Bannagh. Alarms came thick and fast, "like Job's messengers, one on the

neck of another." In Kilkenny, not an Englishman or protestant "was left worth a groat," Lord Ormond's castles were all taken, the enemy was at work in county Waterford and falling to work in Tipperary. Within a fortnight, it was to be feared that "county Cork and Limerick and all" would follow. Sir William hurried into county Waterford, chased three hundred of the Irish down to Passage, killed near seven score, took prisoner the rest (whom he meant, he said, to execute presently) and rescued much prey. Thence he crossed into county Cork, where he slew many of the enemy and got back some cattle, but the country rose behind him, and having worn out his horses and tired his men he was obliged to retire to Cork still firmly believing that "if at first the traitors had been but roughly handled" they would never have attained to such strength. He sent off his son-in-law, Lord Inchiquin, to England to try to procure supplies, and meanwhile, by his vigorous measures, succeeded in keeping the country fairly quiet. Percivall contributed largely to the support of his own castles, and, at Liscarrol, his captain, Thomas Reymond, and his steward, John Hodder, made all as strong as they could, admitted the English tenants into the "Bawne," *i.e.* within the walls, and prepared for defence. The difficulty was to know friends from foes, for there was wide-spread sympathy with the insurgents, both amongst tenants and servants, and Reymond only discovered just in time that one of his grooms was engaged in a plot to carry off all the best horses to the enemy (p. 155).

In Tipperary, from the English point of view, matters were much worse, three thousand pounds worth of stock (as was computed) having been lost, and many gentlemen having nothing left at all. The Council at Dublin, shortly before Christmas, gave the President a commission to raise a regiment of foot and three troops of horse, but as they sent neither money nor arms, "their Lordships had as good have done nothing." From the enemy, Sir William received a message that they would dine with him on Christmas Day, but, to save them the trouble of so long a march, he meant, he said, to meet them by the way (p. 157).

So far, there had been no organized rising of the Munster Irish, and the only killing had been done by the President himself. On his journey into Waterford, he behaved with great violence, and slew many innocent persons, rousing so much indignation that,

at the end of the year, the Philip O'Dwyre who had assured Percivall, a few weeks before, that all was safe, and who had protected Sir Philip's property from a relative of his own (p. 162), joined the insurgents, and about the same time Lord Mountgarrett declared for them, taking possession of Kilkenny in their name. But he straitly forbade all bloodshed, and we read of no complaints beyond those of pilfering and spoiling. Lord Muskery and Lord Roche were not yet "out," but all their followers were, and their loyalty was considered very doubtful. One of the most respected of the Munster Irishmen was Dermott FitzGerald, commonly known as McDonagh, in the neighbourhood of Liscarrol. St. Leger was anxious to keep on terms with him, as he had much influence with his neighbours, and—on his complaint that the people at Liscarrol had pillaged his tenants—sent a peremptory command to Serjeant Reymond to make restitution and hold a "civil correspondency" with McDonagh (p. 161).

Meanwhile, Lord Inchiquin and his companion, Capt. William Jephson, had obtained a regiment of foot and some horse from the English Parliament, and were hastening back to Munster, but by the end of March almost the whole province was "out" except Lord Kerry, the Earl of Barrymore and a few of the Barrys, and it was not now one regiment that would be of any use, for ten would be too few. As to the Irish, they had plenty of arms and munition, but it was rumoured that they were short of victuals (p. 173).

There are no letters from either St. Leger or his lieutenant, Lord Inchiquin, during the spring of 1642. For five weeks of that time, the President was shut up in Cork by the Irish, on the land side, and when they were defeated by a vigorous sortie of Lord Inchiquin's, he was too destitute of money and supplies to take the offensive or go to the relief of Limerick, which, in May, surrendered to the insurgents. About this time, Inchiquin went to Mallow and thence to Doneraile, where he was met by complaints against the garrison of Liscarrol of robbing harmless tenants, burning houses and killing one of Sir William Power's men. On the other hand, Reymond complained that guns had been stolen out of the castle and horses carried off; but Inchiquin gave him strict orders that he was to meddle with no men's goods unless he could prove them rebels (pp. 176-179).

Inchiquin was still at Doneraile when St. Leger died (on July 2) and the military command devolved upon himself. He confirmed Reymond as commander at Liscarrol, and promised to take the warders into the King's pay. But Reymond, like other captains of the English garrisons, was never sure of his own men, the warders being continually detected "holding correspondence" with their insurgent friends and often running off to them, taking horses, guns or other valuable property along with them. Inchiquin sent a stern message to Liscarrol, threatening to execute any who ran away, and ordering those who "uttered words of discouragement" to be sent to him. The garrison at Newmarket, lying towards the hill region bordering the counties of Kerry and Limerick, was evidently quite out of heart. "I would have you tell them," Inchiquin wrote to Reymond, "that if they quit the place without my privity, I shall surely hang every man of them that comes within my power." If, however, they found it impossible to hold out, he would send a convoy for them and have the place demolished, rather than let it fall into the enemy's hands (p. 180).

On August 20, the Irish besieged Liscarrol, which surrendered on September 3; but the very next day Inchiquin came up with his forces, defeated the enemy and regained possession of the castle. There is no notice of this battle amongst the Egmont papers, beyond a casual mention of damage done to houses, as well by friends as foes, and of the capture of the rebels' ordnance (p. 181).

Through the summer of 1643, the insurgents steadily gained ground, and the English grasp on Munster became more and more precarious. There does not, however, appear to have been any great bitterness in the relations of the opposing parties. Inchiquin and Jephson on the one hand, Mountgarret, Roche and Muskery on the other, had been friends and neighbours before the war began, and hoped, no doubt, to be friends again when it was over. The country people were always ready for a raid and a little "preying and spoiling," but they were not smarting under the angry sense of injustice such as was caused by the plantations of the North. Many of the Irish remained neutral, and indeed it was only the fact of their sending in supplies to the markets of the garrison towns that enabled the General to keep his forces on foot at all. As time

went on, he was obliged to resort to the very risky measure of seizing the crops of these friendly Irish, and even the goods of the English merchants, in order to provide for the subsistence of his soldiers, for his appeals to England, now in the throes of the Civil War, resulted only in the sending over of men (whom he did not need) without either money or provisions. It is no wonder, then, that when a Cessation with the Irish was proposed, he was strongly in favour of it. This Cessation (the same which brought Sir Philip Percivall into such trouble) was finally arranged by Ormond at the beginning of September, 1643, and it was agreed that it should begin at twelve o'clock at noon on September the 15th. One proviso of the treaty was that all lands were to remain in the hands of those—English or Irish—who held them at that hour, and this brought about some humorous situations, from the very ingenious attempts of the Irish to prove possession. On one plot of land a stranger was found the day before digging potatoes; in another direction it was rumoured that a cabin had been built on the bog “to challenge a kind of possession,” and one of Percivall’s friends declared that the Irish called every place theirs which they had but cursorily passed over, and that, on the 15th, “they had men lying under all the old walls in the country” (pp. 190, 207).

To some of those who had not yet openly declared for the insurgents, the Cessation, or, at any rate, this article of it, seems to have come rather as a surprise, before they had taken the measures which would have given them the benefit of it. In an effort to make up for lost time, and perhaps hoping that in the confusion the exact date would pass unnoticed, some of the Stapletons, Lombards, Barrys and Magners appeared the next day upon Sir Philip’s lands of Temple Conila, and being admitted in a friendly way, as often before—“in regard they were quarter-men by the Lord of Inchiquin’s protection”—into the castle, seized it, carried the warders as prisoners to Kanturk and elsewhere, and took possession of corn, arms and horses (pp. 190, 193, 206 *et seq.*). Others followed suit and established themselves on the lands which had once belonged to them, Lord Roche amongst the rest. Percivall appealed to the Lord General, and Ormond demanded reparation from Muskery and the other lords of the Irish party. Muskery honestly tried to do justice, but his followers were quite out of hand, and although he issued

numerous orders, they were "as like to be obeyed," a friend of Percivall's declared, as he was to go to Dublin on his head (p. 191). While Percivall was demanding restoration of his lands, he candidly admitted that he could not tenant them, and was quite willing for the "now possessors" to remain, if they would acknowledge his claims and pay "sheaf and grazing" (pp. 193, 194). Thomas Bettsworth, an old and intimate friend of St. Leger, Inchiquin and Percivall, believed that the Cessation would make the contention as hot in words as it was before with swords, and that the truce itself would be sooner ended than the controversies which had arisen from it.

Commissioners were appointed to arrange boundaries and other matters; Sir William Fenton, Capt. Bridges and Arthur Bettsworth for the English; Donogh O'Callaghan, the McDonagh and others for the Irish, who arrived accompanied by two hundred armed men. Much time was spent "merely in clumper," but very little was done. For Donogh O'Callaghan, the English had a sincere respect. Lord Inchiquin praises his moderation and expresses confidence in his judgment, and he did his utmost to get the articles of the Cessation duly observed, even ordering the quartering of soldiers on obstinate men of his own party, but it was almost impossible to compel obedience. The Irish had regained possession of lands and castles, once their own, and they meant to keep them. Raymond declared that things were worse than when the rebels were in action, for formerly none dared approach the English garrisons "but on good terms," whereas now they flocked round at all hours, day and night, and must not be questioned, so that if they should break out again, much sudden mischief might be done. Meanwhile, the common vote of all the country, "best and worst," was that Sir Philip should never have his lands again (p. 200).

In January, 1643-4, Lord Inchiquin went to the King, partly to ask for aid for the Province, but chiefly in the hope of being appointed its President. He left Sir Hardress Waller as military commander in his absence, who proceeded cautiously, if not timidly, in relation to the Irish.

There is a very courteous letter to Sir Philip Percivall, written at about this date by Geoffry Baron, one of the Confederate leaders, in answer to one from Sir Philip to himself. He regretted that it was not possible to give up the rents of lands

in their quarters, as all such were converted to the public use, but would, he said, "recover possession from the vendors," so that when an accommodation was made, there would be no difficulty about their restoration to Sir Philip. "I have owed you many favours," he concluded, "but I hold your present confidence in me in as high degree as any, and will do my utmost, consistent with my own safety, to serve you" (p. 204).

Lord Inchiquin returned to Ireland in a very dissatisfied mood—"as full of anger as his buttons will endure," according to Arthur Trevor (Carte's *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 246)—in consequence of the King having given Munster to Lord Portland instead of to himself. In July, 1644, he declared for the Parliament, and amongst these papers is an interesting letter which he wrote to his brother, Lieut.-Col. Harry O'Brien, justifying his conduct, and urging his brother to bring his regiment to Ireland.

"It is most certain that if God do not now assist us to defend ourselves, the Irish have resolved to leave never a Protestant in Ireland, and to become subjects to a foreign Prince if our King do not turn papist, whereof they seem confident. But although I cannot believe the King will change his religion, yet we find that he hath put this kingdom and us into the power of the Irish, who, we know, will prosecute with all malice the extirpation of the English. Wherefore our duty to God and our own safeties call upon us to neglect the King's service in other things, and to preserve his interest against those who are his most dangerous enemies."

He goes on to assure his brother that the soldiers in Ireland would now have "extraordinary good pay" and that their arrears would be satisfied "in adventure," *i.e.* by forfeited lands (p. 233). It will be remembered that at the beginning of the war with Ireland, adventurers were invited to advance money to be repaid by the grant of "Irish acres." The bait was a tempting one, as a loan of 600*l.* secured a grant of a thousand acres in Leinster, while the same quantity in Ulster could be obtained for 200*l.* The only drawback to the investment was the chance that the true owners of the land might get the upper hand, and be able to defend their estates from confiscation.

Inchiquin proceeded to expel the Irish aldermen of Cork and Youghal, with "other great ones there," and the position of the English garrisons was not improved by the new turn of affairs, for the Munster Irish, who had hitherto looked upon Inchiquin with half friendly eyes, were very angry. Raymond reported that they now took no heed of the orders of their chiefs, were plotting to murder Lord Inchiquin and all the English in Cork and the other garrisons, and that but for

Inchiquin's vigilance, "there had not been now living in all Munster one Englishman to tell his grief." Judging from what had happened already and did actually happen afterwards, Reymond's fears were much exaggerated, but the country was certainly in a more disturbed state than before, "with raising of forces and making of meetings" on all sides.

Hardly had Lord Inchiquin thus put a gulf between himself and his countrymen, than he would seem to have begun to repent of the step which he had taken. His letters at this time give a curious picture of irresolution. Orders to prey on the Irish were followed by other orders not to molest them, and before any vigorous measures had been taken, the Cessation of 1644 was arranged and hostilities ceased. After this we read only of quarrels over cattle and horses, in which the Irish seem to have had more cause of complaint than the English, so much so that Donogh O'Callaghan indignantly asked Reymond whether he meant to keep the treaty or no, for, as he said, "if your party be at liberty and we bound, it is no equal bargain for us" (p. 246). A few weeks later O'Callaghan wrote again to Reymond, saying that, merely upon Lord Inchiquin's word that the treaty had been prolonged, he had given orders to his people to "sit quiet," being loath to renew hostility with his neighbours, and that indeed he saw no reason, if Reymond would acknowledge and serve the King and obey Lord Lieutenant Ormond's commands, why he should be held an enemy to their party, "who serve his Majesty and will live and die in his quarrel" (p. 250).

About this time, Lord Digby made an earnest appeal to his old friend to return to his allegiance (p. 248), but whatever Inchiquin's private feelings may have been, events were now moving too quickly for another change of face to be possible. In April, 1645, on the expiration of the last Cessation, Lord Castlehaven brought an army into Munster with which the English forces were ill-fitted to cope. Their markets were lost, the provisions in the garrisons almost exhausted, the soldiers beyond measure in want, and "not a rag of money left" (p. 252). Some stores, however, just then arrived from England, and Inchiquin managed to beat the insurgents out of Barrymore and Imokilly, "not leaving a man on that side Blackwater who dared show his head." But his success was of short duration. The

next report sent to Percivall was that the Irish were "going up and down the country, taking of towns and castles"; that they were advancing to Mallow, and that Inchiquin had only 1,600 men, horse and foot, to lead out against them, while the enemy was 4,000 strong (p. 254).

One by one, Percivall's castles were taken, most of them with little resistance or none at all. Annagh only, under Captain Fisher, "stood very valiantly and lost most of their men, and till the castle was much shaken, would not give over." This was Hodder's account. Sir Percy Smyth wrote in the same strain:—

"All our castles and holds beyond the Blackwater, Ballyhooly excepted, are gone, most burnt to the ground, in particular Michelstown and Doneraile. Mallow and Liscarrol yielded without shot or stroke, and so did Milltowne, but for Annagh, no place in Ireland better defended, in which service the rogues lost at least three hundred of their best men, and at last got it by treachery."

Arthur Bettsworth, commander at Mallow, was exonerated, but Reymond, who had yielded without a shot the castle which two years before he had defended so bravely, was condemned to death. He was, however, afterwards pardoned, and allowed to go to England (pp. 257, 258).

The fear was now for the port towns. In Cork the stores were empty, and the soldiers living on eighteenpence a week, paid by the poor inhabitants. Castlehaven's army had ended its career in the north of county Cork by the capture of Col. Harry O'Brien at Rostellan. Carte says that the castle surrendered at discretion, but Capt. Hodder's tale is that it was taken (or re-taken) by the English forces, and that Col. O'Brien, Col. Courtney and others were surprised while superintending the razing and clearing of it.

Castlehaven next besieged Youghal, but the garrison made a vigorous sally, dislodged the enemy from their battery at the harbour's mouth, threw their culverin down the rocks, and compelled them to draw back to Ballinatra. They still, however, kept command of the harbour, so that no provisions could reach the garrison save by boats, which crept in at night. Sir Percy Smyth declined all invitations to yield the town, feeling confident he could hold it if he could only get food. It was starvation he feared, he said, not the enemy (pp. 259, 260). Soon afterwards, some Parliament ships succeeded in taking in supplies, and Castlehaven raised the siege.

In the winter of 1645-6, Inchiquin went again to England to press for supplies, leaving Lord Broghill as his deputy. Matters had now, Broghill believed, come to such a pass that they must either "immediately recover or die," and as to Lord Ormond, he had "declared himself so publicly for the rogues that he would hardly stick at anything to advantage them" (p. 266). Months went by before anything could be settled, and it was not until the middle of July that Inchiquin returned to Munster, where he was greeted by news of the loss of Bunratty and the probable immediate advance of the enemy. The Parliament commanders were on the horns of a dilemma. If they shut themselves in their garrisons they would lose their markets and be starved out; if they fought and miscarried they would be blamed for rashness, seeing that the enemy was seven or eight thousand strong, "whereof at least fifteen hundred horse, while they could make but a thousand horse, and would not dare to draw above a thousand foot from their garrisons." A Council of War was held, at which it was decided not to risk a battle, and it was hoped the enemy would not advance quickly, they being "shattered and tired by the sharp siege" (pp. 300, 301).

A week later, however, the arrival of some further forces encouraged Inchiquin to take the field, resolving to turn what money he had into biscuit and salt, and to "endeavour to get flesh to it out of the enemy's country" (p. 302). It may be noted that this was the usual plan at this date. The soldiers of the Commonwealth marched and fought, for the most part, on a diet of biscuit, cheese, butter, beer and salted fish (which last item they did not much care for, often asking for larger rations of cheese instead) and seldom had meat unless they could obtain it from the enemy.

The peace proclaimed by Ormond on August 1, 1646, but so soon repudiated by the Nuncio's party, brought no pause to the hostile proceedings in Munster. On August 20, Jephson sent Percivall an account of the storming of Pilltowne, and speaks, quite as a matter of course, of the slaughter of the garrison. "My Lord President, at his first summons thereof, promised them fair quarter . . . which they refusing, were by that means afterwards deprived of all their lives, it being taken by storm" (p. 306). A passage like this tends to explain Cromwell's proceedings in Ireland. Happily, at Pilltowne, the women and

children had been sent out before the assault began. After being in the field three weeks, Inchiquin was driven back by "excessive wet weather; there being no villages left in all the country to shelter either the men or their arms; the soldiers ill-clad and ill-shod, and the waters so high that the troops often waded up to the middle." Both Inchiquin and Jephson complained of a strange mortality amongst the horses which "died like rotten sheep" (pp. 305, 309, 322, 333).

It was rumoured that the Marquis of Ormond was preparing to come to Munster, intending, as Inchiquin heard:—

to present us the articles of peace with one hand and an army of eight thousand foot and two thousand horse with the other. If we embrace not the first, we must grapple with the latter.*

Inchiquin believed it would be a week or two before they could arrive, in which interval he meant to make what preparations he could "and submit the success to God." His adversaries in England declared that he was in correspondence with Ormond, to refute which statement the Munster officers drew up an attestation on his behalf (pp. 307, 310). Whether, however, the Irish agreed with Ormond or prevailed "to force their pleasure from him," Inchiquin had little hope of making a prolonged resistance, being destitute of ammunition, provisions, and money. The negotiations with Ormond had alone prevented the insurgents from possessing themselves of the province, they having "four armies at gaze," waiting for the effect of the treaty. In the letter here quoted, Inchiquin expressed his astonishment at the explanation given by Lord Digby concerning the King's true wishes, observing:—

Now, in my opinion, it is very strange that the Scots should adhere to the King against the Parliament, and yet that he should be notwithstanding, not only a prisoner with them, but forced to write letters in spite of his teeth (pp. 312-314).

One of the most powerful family groups during the period of the Civil Wars was that of Richard Boyle, 1st Earl of Cork. It included, in 1646, Richard, the second Earl, Roger, Lord Broghill, Francis, afterwards Viscount Shannon, and Robert Boyle the philosopher (sons); the Earl of Kildare, Viscount Ranelagh, Lords Barrymore, Digby and Goring, Sir Charles Rich and Sir Arthur Loftus (sons-in-law); and Sir William Fenton (brother-in-law of the late Earl). The Puritan members of this group,

* Cf. letter in *Report on the Portland MSS.* i, 388, the writer of which is probably Robert Heald.

Lord Broghill, Lord Ranelagh, Sir Arthur Loftus, &c., viewed Lord Inchiquin's "conversion" with suspicion and were perpetually in either open or covert opposition to him. Lady Broghill and Lady Loftus talked against him, and he complains of a third lady, but this can hardly have been Lady Ranelagh, as with her he was on good terms.

With this party may be linked Lord Lisle and his brother, Col. Algernon Sydney. After the announcement of Ormond's peace, Parliament appointed Lisle chief governor of Ireland, and from this time we find two Lords Lieutenant appearing side by side in Sir Philip Percivall's papers, and have to distinguish them by the context and according as the letters are written by his Royalist or Parliamentary friends. Lisle did not go over until the following year, but he at once began giving orders, to which, as will be seen by a letter on p. 319, Lord Inchiquin courteously yielded obedience.

Early in October, Inchiquin wrote narrating the doings of the Nuncio's party, and stating that it was evident Ormond must give up Dublin, either to the Parliament or the Irish. This was "the catastrophe of all the transactions between his Majesty and his good subjects of Ireland."

While Ormond was arguing with Parliament Commissioners in Dublin, Inchiquin was exchanging amenities with Irish Commanders in Munster. Major-Gen. Stephenson and Col. Purcell sent him word that unless he gave up his reported purpose to fortify Mallow, they should not only recover the place, but burn all the countries that paid contribution to the English. To this Lord Inchiquin responded that he knew not how to return thanks for their friendly premonition and advice, but would not deprive them of the honour of accomplishing so important a piece of service, which, if affected by menaces only, would be little for their honour and less for his own (p. 339). Inchiquin fortified Mallow, but the Confederate leaders did not carry out their threats. At this time the country people of Munster and Leinster were growing somewhat weary of the Ulster men, who still roved about their provinces in large numbers, subsisting on the "suffering churls" and causing them to "curse the first movers of this rebellion, being well nigh spent" and not far from starvation. The poverty of Inchiquin's soldiers also was so

great that they flocked in multitudes to the Irish army "in mere necessity" (p. 350).

In December 1646, Lord Broghill went over to Cork, boasting that he had got a commission from Lord Lisle "independent of Inchiquin, to command three regiments" (p. 342). His chief was all eagerness to follow him, but John Davies, the contractor, prophesied that when he got there, his neck would "soon be broke," as neither he nor those with him knew anything of the condition of the place to which they were going, or the business they were going about. Even as late as January 1646-7, there was a suggestion that General Fairfax should go instead of the Lord Lieutenant, but this was very distasteful to Lisle and his [*i.e.* the Independent] party.

Lord Lisle sailed for Munster in February, accompanied by Col. Sydney, Sir Arthur and Sir Adam Loftus, Sir Hardress Waller, Sir John Temple and others. One of his officers was looked upon with some shyness by his associates. This was Col. George Monck, released from the Tower by Lord Lisle's means, on promise to serve in Ireland. To him, as to Lord Inchiquin and many others, fighting for Parliament against the "Irish rebels" presented itself as a widely different thing from fighting for Parliament against the English Royalists.

On the very night of his landing, the Lord Lieutenant took a troop from the Captain to whom Inchiquin had granted it and gave it to an officer of Lord Broghill's, and from that day he certainly seems to have tried how much he could do to irritate and humiliate the Lord President, who wrote that there was very little difference, to him and his friends, between the effects of his Lordship's arrival and those which they might expect from being subdued by the rebels, the usage extended to them "carrying with it the semblance rather of a conquest than a relief"; that all but Independents were shut out from his counsels; that Lord Broghill was allowed to command all things at his pleasure, the execution of the President's place being in effect put into his hands; and that more care was taken to destroy the Presbyterians than the Papists (pp. 365, 367, 380). A long statement concerning Lord Lisle's proceedings will be found on p. 363 (*see also* p. 385).

On the other hand, Lisle and his friends complained that they found everything in disorder, and had at once to set to

work to take fresh musters, rectify abuses in the granting of custodiams, and establish a hospital for the wounded (pp. 366, 373). Their accusations against the President may be gathered more in detail from his reply to them on p. 377.

One point comes out very clearly. At the bottom of their antagonism to and suspicions of Lord Inchiquin, lay the fact that he was an Irishman, and therefore likely to deal too leniently with his fellow countrymen. (*See* pp. 377, 385, 406, 408, 411). The same idea obtained in other quarters. Amongst the Verney papers is a letter, in which it is stated, "The Parliament hath made a new President, and he is our General of this province; he hath so many of his friends in rebellion, and so many of his friends and kindred which he gives protection and are protected by him, that they outdo all us poor people. If you give not a remove to him, I fear you and us will have cause to repent of it." (*Hist. MSS. Commissioners' Report* vii. 443.)

When Lisle brought this point forward, Inchiquin retorted that being an Irishman had enabled him to gain information and agitate matters for the good of the army with the neighbouring [neutral] Irish far better than any Englishman could have done, while, in relation to the rebels, he appealed to his past conduct, when, if he had been so inclined, instead of acting for the State, he could easily have done it what disservice he pleased (p. 377.)

As the weeks went on, to his complaints of Lord Lisle's interference Inchiquin added complaints of his inactivity. The Lord Lieutenant, he said, did nothing but plot "how to place and unplace such as are and are not Independents," and no designs for an effective prosecution of the war were set on foot, only some small "skulking unprofitable projects" to avoid the imputation of doing nothing, and it seemed to be his theory that the best way to ruin the Parliament's enemies was to begin by destroying their friends (pp. 380-382, 385).

Inchiquin's advisers in London, Holles, Clotworthy, Stapleton, Percivall, &c., repeatedly urged him to be patient and to yield to Lord Lisle's authority (pp. 383, 384, 387), and no doubt this was the easier as the President knew that his own day was near at hand. There is little notice in these papers of the circumstances preceding Lord Lisle's departure, as Inchiquin

sent his secretary over to tell his friends the tale (p. 391), but there is a very graphic description in Bellings' *History of the Irish Confederation* of what happened when the expiration of his patent suddenly left the late Lord Lieutenant so absolutely at his adversary's mercy that he had to ask for the President's orders before he could get his luggage put on board ship, "which being granted, he departed the kingdom." Most of his "grandeens" went with him, and it might truly be said—to borrow Cromwell's words—that (apart from a few of his friends left behind) "not a dog barked at their going."

Lord Inchiquin having now a free hand, started at once into the field, and rapidly took Dromana, Cappaquin and Dungarvan, so that, as Sir Percy Smyth remarked, the Lord President had, in ten days, done as much as somebody else during the whole of his reign (pp. 396-398, 402). Captain Peregrin Banastre was made Governor of Dromana, an appointment which gave great offence to the Independent party. Col. Roe declared indignantly that he was a common drunkard, and that a place of such importance ought to have been given to "an honest, able man" (pp. 403, 405).

Inchiquin had got rid of his enemies' presence, but by no means of their animosity. On landing in England, the late Lord Lieutenant and his friends sent a letter to the Speaker, giving their version of what had occurred. Lord Valentia (formerly Lord Mountnorris) and Inchiquin's secretary, Richard Gething, "related the business another way" and both narratives were published (pp. 397, 398). Percivall's letters at this time are full of the matter; of the spiteful speeches of Inchiquin's enemies, and of the hopes of his friends that he would disprove their slanders by doing acceptable services against the rebels. News of his successes soon arrived, and although Hardress Waller declared that the three towns taken were of little consideration, and that Lisle might easily have had them if he pleased, the House of Commons preferred acting to talking, and voted the Lord President a letter of thanks for his services (pp. 405, 406).

Inchiquin was extremely anxious to have some Parliament Commissioners sent to him, such as "went along with Sir Thomas Fairfax"; he had received offers from certain of the Irish to bring troops over to him, but did not dare to listen to them

unless he had those with him who might share the responsibility and protect him from further accusations of favouring the rebels. He had also had "motions" for raising a regiment of Irish for France, under his son, and a troop of horse under his brother, but that also (although he believed the carrying away of so many Irish soldiers would facilitate the work in Munster very much) he did not dare personally to meddle with. And moreover, he said, with an evident feeling of pride in his countrymen, rebels though he called them, he knew not whether it might not "prove dangerous to strengthen France with this sort of cattle" (pp. 406, 407).

For himself, now that he had hopes, by God's blessing and his friends' help, of vindicating his actions so that he might with honour retire, he was becoming increasingly anxious to quit his command. Every day showed him more plainly how impossible it was for an Irishman to be acceptable in it, and his wish was that it might go to Col. Jephson, who was well-loved of the army. Percivall, however, threw cold water on all his friend's suggestions. There was at present "no thinking" he declared, on the plan for sending men to France under his son and brother, nor was it the time either for him to surrender his place or for Jephson to undertake it (pp. 408, 416).

The Irish parties had now partially made up their differences and joined their forces, so that Inchiquin had to face troops very superior in numbers to his own. He meant to fight, however, if they advanced, for fighting was better than starving, and his army wanted so much that they were "like (shortly) to want nothing" (p. 414). Three officers of the Munster army were sent to England to "remonstrate their condition" and were heartily supported by Col. Jephson, now a member of the great Irish Committee at Derby House. Some supplies were obtained, and the Committee resolved upon sending commissioners as Inchiquin wished, and even chose Mr. Swinfen, Mr. Ashurst and Jephson himself to undertake the mission, but unfortunately this last was out of town and the other two "durst not, without full debate with him, resolve to go, and so gave a negative answer" (p. 436, and cf. *Cal. S.P. Ireland, Addenda*, 1625-60, p. 761).

Now," Percivall wrote on July 26, "as I hear, they resolve none shall go, but the whole trust and care left on the Lord Inchiquin."

Later, he added a postscript that it had passed both Houses* that day, that the Council [of Munster] should "order all things" (or, as he puts it in another letter, that all should be done by advice and consent of the Council) and that Sir Arthur Loftus was to be added to it, a decision very pleasing to Lord Broghill, who intended to go over very shortly (pp. 436-438). Percivall himself thought it "no excellent way to reconcile matters," and Lord Valentia expressed the same view more strongly. "The Lord of Inchiquin," he wrote, "is like to be well counselled by those who accused him of treason."

Inchiquin received the news quietly, but reiterated his firm resolution to resign his post. As regards the fresh accusations now made against him of intriguing with the Eleven Members he declared that no man had less knowledge of their designs than himself, and that although he had angered some who called themselves Independents by his opposition to their schemes, yet he knew no reason why Sir Thomas Fairfax and his army should seek his ruin (pp. 448, 452). This might be literally true, but his correspondence with Sir Philip Percivall shows that he was hand and glove with the Presbyterian party, and had encouraged his officers to take the same side.

It may be mentioned in passing that Percivall seems to have had hopes at this time (hopes shared by many others, *vide* Carte's *Ormond* ii. 10), that Ormond might be sent back to Ireland. "Many of us hope that 111 will go," he wrote (p. 436). By 111 he always meant *Lord Lieutenant*, using the title sometimes for Ormond, sometimes for Lisle. And he certainly did not wish Lisle to return. (*See also* p. 437.)

In August 1647, the officers of the Munster army, led by Col. Stirling, drew up a Remonstrance to Parliament, protesting against the proceedings of Fairfax's army, claiming their arrears, and objecting to the removal of Inchiquin from the command. As, at this time, news had arrived of the "composing of the differences" in England, Inchiquin persuaded them to "stay" their Remonstrance, and promised to write to the Lord General and the Speaker on their behalf. His letters will be found on pp. 456, 458. Stirling, however, had sent copies of the

* There is no notice of this in the *Journals*, but, considering the state of confusion in the Houses on that day, this is not much to be wondered at.

Remonstrance to Leslie and Munro, and to Sir Patrick Wemys at Dublin, together with violent letters from himself, in which he called Fairfax "that fox," and declared that the Munster army was resolved to live and die for King, Parliament and Covenant, "against all sectaries or new-modelled parliament of such." The packet was intercepted and carried to London, where letters and Remonstrance were read in Parliament on September 22.* They were very "ill-taken," and Inchiquin was promptly ordered to send over Col. Stirling and a Capt. Marshall, who had acted with him; "wherein," Percivall and Jephson assured Inchiquin, "if there shall be any failure on your Lordship's part, or that the army should stand on terms, we do conceive it will be understood a declaring of war against the Parliament." The fact that he had "stayed" the Remonstrance was noted in his favour, but his friends urged him to prove his good faith by a ready obedience to Parliament's commands, and also to leave off capitulating with the rebels and pursue them with fire and sword, the only way to end the war (pp. 466-467).

To these admonitions, Inchiquin replied that he dared not "discountenance" his officers, as it would certainly drive them into desperate courses, but that, if promised indemnity for what they had done, they would observe orders as long as they were held fit for employment, and, if accounted unfit, would ask only for their arrears and a free discharge. As for himself, he was told that the Independents would never be satisfied except by his death. "God send me well off from this employment," he concluded, "and let me be hanged in the next that I take upon me in a public trust, for I see it is impossible to do anything but envy will find a way to blast it" (p. 470).

This letter is written in a curiously disheartened mood, considering that Inchiquin had, within the last two or three weeks, taken Cahir Castle and stormed Cashel. He was a brave soldier, and when he fought, he fought to win, but possibly he was not very proud of his exploits against his countrymen. Col. Pigott wrote with fierce jubilation of the rumoured slaughter of a hundred (some even said three hundred) priests at Cashel. "Would I were sure of it," he continues, "but sure I am, if they

* See *Lords' Journals* ix. 445, where, however, the Remonstrance is printed with many mistakes, some of which impair the sense. Cf. corrections on p. 456 below.

come in Inchiquin's way, he'll cry 'take them, Derrick,' " and again, "this rule is observed, that whatever priests, friars and Jesuits escape the sword, the gallows claims and has them" (pp. 468, 473). We may perhaps believe that Inchiquin was not quite so black as his friend painted him. He certainly offered quarter with "bag and baggage" to all at Cashel, if they would surrender (p. 471), and Carte distinctly states that as soon as he reached the church he stopped the slaughter.

It has been seen that his friends in England urged him on to the use of fire and sword (a needless point to urge, one would think, if he deserved his title of "Murrough of the burnings"), and in his own letters there is no note of savagery, but rather a tone of regret as he tells what good terms he might have had from the Irish, if he had been allowed to treat with them. There were persistent rumours at this time that he was in secret correspondence with Lord Muskery,* and Percivall alluded to the report in one of his letters (p. 430). A detailed description of the storming of the church of Cashel will be found on p. 471.

On November 3, Inchiquin once more marched against the Irish, "having no choice but to starve or fight," and staking all Munster upon one throw, for the loss of the battle would have meant the loss of the province. On the 13th, the two armies met at Knocknenoss, and for two hours' space there was as hot an engagement "as ever was fought in Ireland." The enemy were said to have lost four thousand men, and although only about eighty of the English were killed, they had many wounded. Lord Inchiquin "carried himself so gallantly" as to win general applause, and his officers hoped that the Parliament would at last believe in the fidelity of the Munster forces (p. 483).

This was the last news sent to Sir Philip Percivall from Munster, and when it was written, he already lay dead. The next letter from Inchiquin is to Lady Percivall, lamenting the death of his dear friend, and thus, with affectionate offers of help to that friend's widow and children, Lord Inchiquin drops out of the story. There are many notices of his eldest son,

* See Carte's *Ormonde*, ii. 7.

“little Will,” who, with Col. Jephson’s son Jack, had been under Percivall’s charge in England, and who, in 1647, was about nine years old; notices of his school work, his clothes, his visits to the Bath, the ill-behaviour of his “servant” or tutor, and (as we have seen) his suggested employment as colonel of a regiment to go to France. The boy had a chequered after history, was the subject of many quarrels between his father and mother when Lord Inchiquin joined the Church of Rome, was captured by the Moors and long detained by them as a hostage, became governor of Tangier and succeeded his father as Earl of Inchiquin. He married the daughter of Lord Broghill, the old antagonists, Broghill and Inchiquin, having, in their later years, become comrades and firm friends.

At the time of Sir Philip Percivall’s death, his eldest son, John, was just eighteen years of age. When his father settled in London, in 1644, “Jack” was sent to Westminster school, and thence to Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he applied himself diligently to his studies. Letters from college friends who became of some note in the academic world will be found on pp. 491, 492. From these we learn that in January 1649-50, John Percivall had left Cambridge and entered himself at Lincoln’s Inn. During his minority, his estates were managed by his uncles, Sir William Usher and Sir Paul Davys. Their task was made difficult by want of ready money, and they were unable to pay off Sir Philip’s debts, although if all the money due to him had been paid in, it would have amounted to a large fortune (p. 501 *et seq.*).

On coming of age in September 1651, John Percivall took his affairs into his own hands, and managed them with prudence and care. He refused to marry, on the ground that in the present state of his finances, marriage would only bring down “the black fiends of ruin and misery” not only on him but on the lady of his choice, while he preferred rather to “hug his poverty” than (for the sake of money) to become a slave to one whom he did not love. His best hope for the future lay in the kindly feelings shown towards him by the Cromwell family. The Lord General promised him letters to Lord Deputy Ireton when he went over to look after his estates (p. 501), and there are many allusions in the

correspondence to Henry Cromwell's friendship and help.* In November 1649, when the Munster garrisons revolted to Cromwell, Capt. Hodder, the Percivalls' steward, was "a chief instrument" in the business at Cork (p. 491), and by request of the inhabitants was appointed colonel of the forces in the town. He employed all his influence to protect Percivall's possessions, but, for the time, there was little to be done. The charges for Cromwell's army were so great that it was hard work to persuade the tenants to cultivate the land at all; many forsook the country, leaving their grounds waste, and Hodder himself had land which he dared not own, as the charges would be more than he could make of it. He had only preserved the castles by letting Irishmen live in them, else they had been burned long since, and now he feared they would go, as the Lord Lieutenant was "minded to destroy all castles." The ravages of the plague added to the poor tenants' distress, but when it was possible they were persuaded to stay on the land and plough it, to give a chance of making some profit hereafter (p. 496). In 1651, Percivall's castle of Bregoge was burnt, and Liscarrol betrayed and partially destroyed (p. 500). In this same year, the negotiations for a new charter for Cork were being carried on by Val. Savage. He met with many difficulties and delays, but at length brought the matter to a good issue.

In September 1652, John Percivall went to Ireland, travelling in the train of Lord General Fleetwood. At this time, although his Irish possessions amounted to the immense total of seventy-eight and a half knights' fees, he had never received a penny of income from them, and in the year 1651-2, the charges were

* It should, however, be noted that the authors of the *House of Yvery* very much exaggerate the importance of Percivall's position in regard to the Cromwells, and often evolve a long story from the most casual allusion. Thus, the authority given for the statements on p. 342 of Vol. II. in relation to Fleetwood is merely the latter's letter (not to "the government of England" but to Col. Phayre), calendared on p. 523 of this Report; and the assertion that Oliver wished Percivall to be a member of his House of Lords rests on no better foundation than the letter calendared on pp. 548-9, a letter written three years before that House was erected. There are mistakes of the same sort in relation to Sir Philip Percivall, as for instance in the account of Pierpoint's grief after his death. The reference given is to a letter from Percivall himself to Coote, the President of Connaught (see p. 435 below), which does not in the least bear the meaning imputed to it. The references in the *House of Yvery* are usually to the Entry Book copies of the letters, but every letter there quoted is calendared in this Report, and every allusion to the Cromwells or other important personages has been noticed, and may be found by reference to the Index.

200*l.* in excess of the receipts, as appeared by the certificates of the Revenue Commissioners themselves.

There are many interesting notices in the letters of the working of the Ordinances for Adventurers' and Soldiers' lands and for transplantation. At the beginning of 1653, the Act for Adventurers was "in hand," and all who had claims were ordered to send them in (p. 516). In May, Percivall got an order from the "Commissioners for settling Proprietors in their waste lands" to have those belonging to himself "at a certainty," and went into Munster with a recommendation from Col. John Jones (Cromwell's brother-in-law). His mother advised him to lay out no money until the "Tories and wolves of all sorts" were rooted out, but the Tories were, he thought, no longer formidable, as many of their officers had been taken and hanged, others were about to be sent to Spain, and almost all were now desirous to come in (pp. 519, 520). The four-footed wolves were, however, very far from being "rooted out," as appears by the Irish accounts of that time.

By "struggling hard," Percivall got the authorities to extend the permission given to himself to all others in similar case who had been constantly faithful to Parliament, if it could be done without injury to the Revenue. An inroad upon his lands by those old foes of his family, the Stapletons, soon showed him how closely he needed to guard his newly-recovered property, and although his mother was urging his return to England, he feared to leave. In this difficulty he wrote to General Fleetwood, praying for an order to the commander in Munster to protect his "shattered interests" in his absence from the malice of the Irish gentlemen, who had still a powerful influence in the country, and a great aversion to English planters (pp. 520, 521). He obtained the letters he desired, but his cousin Dobbins strongly advised him not to leave Ireland "in this nick of time," seeing that all claims to forfeited estates had to be made good within forty days after the publication of the Act. In September, "all the country were summoned to put in a second claim to what estate every man had" in county Cork, and ordered to bring their deeds to prove their rights. It would be very necessary, one of Percivall's agents told him, for the writings to be there at any rate "before May next, when the transplantations will be," as when the disposing of lands to the soldiers, &c., came on, there would be a strict examination of titles (p. 526).

At the close of the year, however, Val. Savage, then in England, wrote to Percivall that he ought by all means to come over, "now that Sir Robert King and Col. [Henry] Cromwell are of the Council of State and your friends." Moreover :—

"Your friend, Colonel Cromwell, hath on the matter at present the managing of all businesses of the three nations put into his hands, the better to fit and prepare him for the future, and now, were you here, would you without doubt get your accounts ordered to be stated and satisfied in Irish lands" (p. 528).

Meanwhile, Lieut. Beare, the agent in Munster, was making great efforts to get a little rent from the tenants there, although proclamations prohibiting the sale of beer and ale had so "extremely deadened the trading of corn and other commodities" that he was sorely puzzled how to manage it. The poor tenants made most heavy complaints, but he had forborne as long as he could, and meant to get an order to distrain for the last rents before the transplanting began, as, for aught he could see, next year Percivall might have no tenants at all, "by this last proclamation of transplanting, which clearly extends to all papists without exception" (p. 530). This being his belief, it must have been with a somewhat uneasy conscience that Lieut. Beare, a month later, "fed the tenants with sure promises" that Percivall had a full toleration, and that they would none of them be transplanted at all; but without this assurance not one of them would plough or sow a single ridge of ground. They only half believed him, but it encouraged them to "go on." As it turned out, his words proved truer than he knew, for in February 1653-4, John Percivall wrote that by the last order touching transplantation it was "not intended that any should be sent into Connaught but the proprietors and soldiers"; the rest were to stay, and Percivall believed would continue to stay; at any rate, no immediate measures were taken for their removal.* Percivall was still anxious about the claims of the Irish owners on his lands. The Commissioners desired to be satisfied "whether, in the instrument for passing defective titles, there was a saving of all third persons' rights." He was very sure there was not, in the case of plantation lands, for, if there were, "the descendants of the ancient proprietors would have a perpetual claim on foot," which would perplex, if not utterly hinder, the several plantations (p. 535).

* See Dr. Gardiner's article on *The Transplantation into Connaught*, in Vol. XIV of the *Eng. Hist. Review*.

Another cause of anxiety in Munster was the large amount of Mexican or Peruvian money in circulation. "We have not a penny," Beare wrote, "but base new perus, that passes amongst us altogether in these parts." The fear was lest they should be repudiated by Government and left worthless on their holders' hands; therefore he prayed Percivall, if he heard anything "of crying down Perus," to give him timely notice (p. 537).

By this time, more of the Munster Tories had come in, bringing (if Beare is to be believed) "the heads of the rest" as a peace-offering. Only Kaskey, their leader, stayed out, and shortly after, he too surrendered (pp. 533, 535).

On December 17, 1653, Sam Percivall sent his cousin an account of the dissolution of Parliament, "partly per consent, partly per force; the high flying designs of the greater number for subverting the ministry, tithes, law and what not [having] enforced the General to take the power whereby they sat from them." In a postscript, he describes the inauguration of Cromwell as Protector, "with no less state and magnificence than any former Kings have used"; a statement applicable rather to Oliver's second installation than to his first. In the Court of Chancery, Percivall continues, the new Protector "ratified (I know not what to call it) an instrument of three or four skins of parchment, covenants, I suppose, for his Government" (p. 531). Percivall's word was not ill-chosen, for the document has been known as the Instrument of Government from Cromwell's time to our own.

A month later, William Dobbins told of the "good forward settlement" of the Civil Government and the Protector's household; the new Act, "declaring what is treason," and other matters. The Lord Henry Cromwell, he wrote, was John Percivall's "noble friend," and a good friend to Ireland. "The great lot[tery] between the soldiers and Adventurers, for baronies in the ten counties" had been that day drawn at Grocers' Hall, and the Parliament men of Ireland were nominated a Committee to treat with the Adventurers and drive on the business. At the end of his letter, he mentions that "General Monck goes commander-in-chief for Scotland"—an appointment bringing with it consequences of which no one then dreamed.

In the spring of 1654, Henry Cromwell went over to Ireland, and much was expected from his presence there, but he made so short a stay that nothing could be done:—

“As though his errand hither were (as indeed it was) only to know the tempers of men and their conditions, and return with a true account thereof to his father, who, till his arrival, was thought not to have a perfect relation of things and persons. A short time will produce much, and perhaps you may hear the young gentleman is declared President of Munster, and then it will be in his power, as now it is much in his professions, to do good to the poor people of Ireland” (p. 539).

In May, John Percivall came to England, bringing with him a “general petition” and also a scheme for an Act of Oblivion for Munster, and the letters for the next few months are much occupied with these matters. An account of the progress of the “Act,” as it is called, is given on p. 544. Vincent Gookin (afterwards well known for his tract on the *Great Case of Transportation*), a man “in good esteem” with the Cromwell family (p. 534), presented a petition to the Protector; this was referred and re-referred, and finally an ordinance was drawn up by Gookin, approved and read in Council, and a day appointed for its second reading. “That time being come, the ordinance was called for, but first it was mislaid and then ’twas lost.” The original had been sent to Ireland by Gookin—who, believing his labours to have arrived at a good conclusion, was on the point of going over himself—and the whole business was in danger of collapse, when it was happily discovered that John Percivall had a copy of the document (pp. 544, 545).

The Irish petition, meanwhile, hung fire, as its promoters were anxious for it to be presented to the Protector by Henry Cromwell, who was out of town, although “for every hour of this fortnight past” his mother had expected him. Percivall was troubled by the delay, as the affairs of Ireland were just then under debate in Council, and might not easily be brought forward again at a later time. After writing of this, he tells of a fracas in the gallery at Whitehall, where Col. Richard Ingoldsby (Richard Cromwell’s Dick Ingoldsby, that could neither pray nor preach) gave an Anabaptist a box on the ear for declaring that the saints would suffer, if he (Ingoldsby) was made knight of his shire (p. 545). This is, no doubt, the exploit alluded to by the writer of *A second Narrative of the late Parliament* when he said of Col. Ingoldsby that he was “not very

famous for any great exploits, unless for beating the honest inn-keeper of Aylesbury in Whitehall."^{*} It may be noted that this account of him mentions a common report "that he can neither pray nor preach," so that Richard was quoting an expression current in his father's time.

In November 1654, John Percivall wrote to his brother-in-law, Col. Clayton, that the House of Commons was now "upon debating of the report of the Committee concerning the Government," so that no private business was likely to be heard; but it was hoped that the Protector and Parliament would "walk hand in hand better than it was lately feared they would" (p. 561). On October 18, a committee of the whole House had resolved that the Protectorate should be only elective. The resolution, as Dr. Gardiner has pointed out, was almost certainly taken with Oliver's approbation, and this view is borne out by a letter to Percivall from Col. Clayton (p. 562).

On January 8, 1654-5, Percivall mentions the fresh plot against the Protector, in which the Vernons of Staffordshire were implicated, and in the same letter, he says:—

"Our Parliament draw near their end; after the 20th of this month they sit at mercy, but I hope before that time there will be so good a correspondence between the Head and the members that all things will be settled" (p. 563).

The official prints had, a day or two before, alluded to the possibility of Parliament ending in January (*i.e.* at the end of five lunar, not five calendar months) but this letter of Percivall's rather supports the view that it was a recognized contingency, not an unlooked-for result of Oliver's dissatisfaction.

In the summer of 1655, John Percivall accompanied Henry Cromwell to Ireland, and had now better hopes of making something out of his property. His brother-in-law, Col. Clayton, was especially sanguine, and drew a rosy picture of him as a "Prince Palatine of Trim Clancarty," where he had "an unknown treasure of wood and mines, besides tanning and many other beneficial projects" (p. 561). There had been a considerable effort made to reduce the contribution for the army in Ireland from 10,000*l.* to 8,000*l.* a month, for which change an order had been issued in England but not sent over. The

^{*} *Harley Miscellany*, Vol VI., p. 498, ed. 1810.

authorities in Ireland, however, declined to take any notice of it until it actually reached them. The inequality of the assessments for this contribution were much complained of, as also the fact that the rate demanded was higher than when the contribution was thirty thousand pounds instead of ten (p. 565).

John Percivall was still unmarried, a proposal in regard to Sir William Fenton's daughter having fallen through because Lady Percivall demanded a larger dowry with the lady than Fenton was prepared to give (p. 499). In the autumn of 1655, however, he wooed and won Katherine, the only daughter of Robert Southwell, Esq., of Kinsale (pp. 568, 569), and they were married in January 1655-6. His friend Dobbins sent him a letter of congratulation and advice, and especially warned him not to meddle with building, nor to be enticed by the common bait of good bargains of land. At Kinsale, he wrote :—

"You are in the securest harbour in Ireland; lie snug there, and talk of a new house, a journey to Dublin for your wife, and a new coach, for three or four winters to come . . . Let Castlewarning building stand still awhile, and erect nothing but little houses for tenants. I know you will say, land is cheap now, and soldiers' and Adventurers' lands will rise; but if so, yours will rise too, and so you will be able to give more without prejudice. Your father gave ten pounds for as much as Lord Cork gave one pound for, yet look upon your father's improvement" (p. 575).

And again,

"Be not too hasty in building or draining. Put not the cart before the horse . . . I fear we see not yet the end of our troubles" (p. 579).

This was in September 1656, just after the assembling of the Protector's second Parliament. Of this, Dobbins wrote :—

"Many of the Parliament men which were elected and returned are kept out of the House (a hundred or thereabouts). No particular charge as yet against them, but by the Instrument of Government the Council is to allow or disallow of who shall sit in Parliament, and they have ordered it that such and such men shall have no tickets from the Clerk of the Crown (*sic*) to sit; such fiery spirits as Heselrige, Cooper, Wittrong, Berkeley and others, that would make disturbances in the House if they were in; and many men are glad of it, for now we have hopes they will agree and keep peace that are admitted in" (p. 579).

With the early days of the New Year came the "discovery of a dangerous plot to destroy the Lord Protector," and now it was "suddenly to be put to in the Parliament concerning naming a successor, and some other alteration it is thought; whether he to be king or no is not known publicly" (p. 581). There are no allusions to the lengthy discussions on the question of Kingship, and the next notice is an announcement of

"The event [*i.e.* issue] of the grand deliberation which has kept the whole Christian world in suspense until Monday, ten o'clock [May 24, 1657], when the

Parliament met his Highness in the Painted Chamber and made good their first offer to him with the name of King under the style of Protector, which he accepted (p. 502).

In December 1657, renewed reports of Kingship are alluded to. "If his Highness be king the next session (as there is very much likelihood he will be, and some fore-running signs of it)" it might, it was thought, be the hopefulest way of settlement (p. 593). In the following May, Dobbins had heard that a fresh Parliament was resolved on, "but whether in July or no is yet uncertain" (598).

There are no letters in the collection written at the time of the Protector's death, and only two or three casual allusions to it afterwards. The next notice of public affairs is in March, 1658-9:—

"The Commonwealth's party get ground apace, and the other house is at a stand, and very many judicious men conceive there will be an overturning again. Besides, foreign affairs look very ugly and dangerous towards us. The French and Spaniards have concluded the peace [the Treaty of the Pyrenees] certainly, as it is reported and feared. . . . Our fleet is gone to the Sound, and we not ten ships left to defend us. If the Dutch should show us a trick at this nick of time, God knows the issue only" (p. 602).

In May 1659, there is an allusion to the fact that the Government is now "changed from a single person to a Commonwealth," bringing a need for new commissions to office-holders, all the old ones being made void (p. 606); and finally, there are two letters telling of "the greatest show that ever England saw, . . . his Majesty's gracious entry;—with joy" "so transcendantly expressed" that all foreigners were "in a maze at it," as they well might be; indeed we know that King Charles was in a maze at it himself—and a mention of a report that the Portugal Infanta was to be Queen of England, adding the somewhat inaccurate information that she was very rich, having three millions of her own, gained by trading, and that she would probably relinquish her religion (p. 617).

These scraps of news were sent to John Percivall in Ireland, at first to Kinsale, where, according to his cousin Dobbins' advice, he had settled for awhile in "snug harbour," though he had ignored another part of the advice, and was already "up to the ears" in building (p. 583). At Kinsale in January 1656-7, his eldest boy was born (p. 581) and named Philip after his grandfather. There are several notices of little "Philip Oge" in the letters. When he was about two years and a half old, his

grandfather Mr. Southwell wrote an enthusiastic description of his wonderful precocity at his play; he did not believe that ever a boy in Ireland had been able to handle a top as he did, "giving the maids garters" if they interrupted him, and using to it the same menacing word that his father did over him when he handled the rod (p. 607). In amusing contrast to this is the mother's account of her darling, sent to her brother in Paris:—

"Phil is now able to say all the Lord's Prayer by heart and part of the Creed, . . . and he begins to learn some French, that he may be able to salute you in that language when you come home" (p. 608).

In April 1657, John Percivall was appointed a commissioner for "letting and setting the parochial tythes and glebes in county Cork," for the better maintenance of the "ministers of the gospel" there. In this same year, there was an inquisition held at Cork to find who had been in rebellion and who not. Col. Muschamp was summoned to be of the jury, and rode all night for fear of being late, but when he discovered what he was wanted for, he "made bold with God Almighty" and feigned himself sick, in order to escape the invidious task (p. 588).

Percivall being now settled in Ireland, wished to dispose of his Somersetshire estate, and after some delay, his cousins, William Dobbins and Sam Percivall, managed to obtain 2,200*l.* for it from one William Vanham or Vannam, esquire, of London. They thought the bargain no ill one, as the manor had been much "blown upon" and mostly consisted of reversions; but although they had been instrumental in selling their cousin out of England, they hoped hereafter to help to settle him there again (pp. 601-2).

In the summer of 1658, John Percivall received the congratulations of his friends on the "late honour" conferred on him, he having been knighted by Henry Cromwell (now Lord Deputy) on July 22. He was at this time busy in county Cork in "two weighty businesses, the one of transplantation (by special command of his Excellency), the other concerning the uniting of parishes," probably in connexion with the earlier commission mentioned above. The county, he wrote, laboured under one great grievance, viz. :—

"The frequent returns of the great Dons of the transplantable persons, who commonly once a quarter flock hither, attended with a crew of rogues which monthly passes and receive their contributions from former followers, those who at present inhabit on that which was their estate; by means whereof, great stealths are committed and continuance alive amongst the people of their ancient lordly power, the breaking of which [he supposes] was one great end of the transplantation" (p. 600).

A second son, Robert, was born in February of this year, of whom, when he was about a year and a half old, his father wrote that he was a lusty boy, "cut out for a swordsman" and with a hand already like a faulchion. The father little knew how sadly prophetic his words would prove. In his wild boyhood, Robert Percivall is said to have fought nineteen duels, and, before he was twenty, he was found lying dead under the maypole in the Strand, with his bloody sword by his side. How or by whom he was slain was never known (*House of Yvery*, ii. 369, 370).

In May 1659, a little daughter was born, but apparently only lived a few days, and is said to have been "handsomely attended to her grave with a dozen or sixteen couple of small young virgins" (p. 605). In the following November, writing from Ballymacow, Sir John says that "the building of their small nest" has given them much to do. The authors of the *House of Yvery* state that Sir John took up his residence at Liscarrol, but the letter given as authority for the statement contains nothing about it, nor is there any confirmation of it in other papers.

Upon the appointment of the Council of State, preparatory to the return of the King, Percivall was made a member of the Council of Munster (of which province Lord Broghill was constituted President); and at the same time was re-appointed clerk of the Crown of the Court of Upper Bench &c. in Ireland, the office which had descended to him from his father. He declined to go to England at the time of the King's arrival, and his friends feared that he would not take proper means to secure his interests. His cousin Sam Percivall wrote to him,

"Your retiring of late (I mean since the Protector's exit) will argue you no fanatic, so as it detain you not from appearing (and that vigorously) now the royal game is a-playing. That Protectorian badge you have received [*i.e.* his knighthood] I wish you could as silently lay down as 'twas publicly taken up. This being impossible, . . . there's no way to hide the copper of that coin but by new gilding it over."

The gilding proposed was the patent of a baronet, which Sir John was strongly advised to apply for, as also for a grant of his father's offices under the Crown in Ireland, and it was hoped that Lord Ormond might be willing to use his influence, if reminded of all Sir Philip Percivall's engagements on his lordship's behalf (p. 612). For the issues to these applications, the reader must be referred to the next volume.

As regards the other members of Sir Philip Percivall's family, the notices of his wife (or rather of his widow, for there is little mention of her during her husband's life), give us a picture of a somewhat impatient and imperious "little lady" (the name by which she is usually designated in the correspondence), rather fond of show, and very much set on having her own way. The authors of the *House of Yvery* describe her as "a woman of a very great spirit and high resentments, which led her to expect too much of her husband's family, and to be too easily discontented with their conduct to her." This is carried out by a letter from her daughter Anne to Lady Percivall the younger, written in 1675 (but bound by mistake in the volume for 1645). After thanking her sister-in-law for kindness such as she had never received from her mother, she continues, "but she has ever been at this rate with me, and, dear sister, you have reason to know her violence where she sets on, though she have no cause for it." The poor lady had, however, had a very sad and anxious life.

After her husband's death, she was accused of being a malignant and a Papist, and it was said that, before her marriage, she had been waiting gentlewoman to the Duchess of Buckingham, but these statements were disposed of by a certificate from some of the leading men in Ireland, declaring that she was brought up by her grandfather, Sir William Usher, and carefully trained in the Protestant religion; that she remained in his family until her marriage, and that she had continued a constant and zealous Protestant ever since (pp. 495-497).

Sir Philip's second and third sons died in infancy. The fourth, Arthur, was a delicate boy and died of consumption in February, 1653-4 (pp. 537, 538). He had followed his brother John to Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1649-50 (pp. 492, 493), and about the same time, was proposed as husband to his father's ward, Anne Casie, he being then only sixteen years of age; but the young lady—aged fourteen—declined the alliance (p. 491). He is probably alluded to in a letter of William Dobbins' on p. 525.

The fifth son, George, went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on April 1, 1656. He had an exhibition of 25*l.* a year from Westminster School, and "so much," their cousin Dobbins remarked, his brother must also allow him, "to make

him live comfortably and cheer up his spirits." Even at the then value of money, 50*l.* a year was a modest allowance, and the following year Dobbins wrote that he must have five pounds a year more, as his disbursement for books ate up half his exhibition (pp. 576, 585). The young fellow wrote very gratefully to his brother, acknowledging frankly that his former allowance was enough to live on, for "though some have more, many have less," but thanking him heartily for the increased income. His degree, he said, was about to be conferred on him in "the House" [a rather early example of the colloquial use of this term] but not until next Lent in the University. John Percivall had congratulated him, the year before, on being "within smell of Lincoln's Inn," but George's tastes evidently did not turn in the direction of the law, for he writes that his tutor reads nothing with him but "anotomy," and he is anxious to get his degree, that he may "fall the harder to this pleasant study" (p. 589). In the autumn of 1659 he had a severe illness, which threatened to be consumption (pp. 609, 610). From this, however, he recovered, and after taking his M.A. in 1660, he went over to Dublin and there became Registrar in the Irish Prerogative Court.

Sir Philip's eldest daughter was a high-spirited lively girl, with a strong will of her own. She set her affections firmly on a young soldier of royalist extraction, Col. Randal Clayton, but as he had a very small estate, and that under sequestration, his suit was at first looked coldly upon, both by her mother and her brother (pp. 502-513, 516-518). Happily for the lovers, Clayton was a favourite with Cromwell, who interested himself in the young man's behalf, and saved his estate.* Having overcome the opposition of her family, Judith proceeded to make ready for her wedding, and her letters to her brother and Mr. Dobbins throw an amusing light on the toilet of a young lady of that day. She mentions with the utmost frankness the contents of her wardrobe, explains that "from top to toe" she must be re-furnished, and begs for money to buy linen with, as if left to the last, all her things must be put out, "which is no good huswifry," whereas now she has time to make them herself, "which must

* See the letter on his behalf in Carlyle's *Letters and Speeches*. We learn from a bond amongst Percivall's papers, that he was the eldest son of Laurence and Alice Clayton; their other children being John, Elizabeth and Catherine.

be smocks, aprons, cuffs, handkerchiefs (neck and pocket), night clothes and a white petticoat or two" (pp. 522, 529). In response to these very reasonable demands, Dobbins sent her ten pounds, and a little later twenty more.

Meanwhile, Judith's hot indignation had been excited by the Act making Civil marriages compulsory. If she had to be married only in that way, without the other, she protested, she would never be married at all. A further difficulty arose from the fact that for some reason—possibly fear of trouble in relation to his sequestration—it was difficult for Col. Clayton to come to England, and both he and her brother wished Judith to go over to Ireland and be married there. But on this point mother and daughter were at one. Either Col. Clayton should come and fetch her or he should go without her. They were married in London early in 1654 and seem to have lived happily together, though often in want of money.

Sir Philip's younger daughters are hardly ever mentioned, but in the last document of this volume there is an allusion to Dorcas's prospective marriage.

Of Sir Philip Percivall's friends, one of the earliest was probably Lord Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, but there is hardly any mention of him in these papers, beyond a few sympathetic allusions at the time of his trial.

Sir Philip's intimacy with the Earl of Ormond must have been pretty close, judging by the numerous bonds which he signed for the Earl, bonds which caused him considerable anxiety at a later date; but the two men drifted apart as time went on, and the only really unamiable trait in Sir Philip's character shown in these papers is his statement with regard to Ormond calendared on p. 354. Probably at this juncture—the beginning of 1647—Percivall was estranged by Ormond's supposed inclinations towards the Irish, for later he seems to have been quite friendly with him again, and even to have wished him to return to the Government of Ireland.

Percivall's relations with Sir William St. Leger and Lord Inchiquin have been already noticed. Perhaps his most intimate friend, apart from his family connexions, was Col. William Jephson of Froyle, Hants, and Mallow, co. Cork. Jephson's Irish property came to him from his mother, the daughter and

heiress of Sir Thomas Norreys. After her death, his father married again, and by careful comparison of data, it becomes evident that the second Lady Jephson was the widow of (1) Richard Gifford, Esq., of Castle Jordan, and (2) Sir Francis Ruisshe. The Loftus papers plainly show that the widow of Gifford and of Ruisshe was one and the same lady, and that she became Lady Jephson, and the missing link is supplied by a letter in this (Egmont) collection, in which Sir John Gifford speaks of Col. Jephson as his brother (p. 423). Col. Jephson's zeal for the affairs of Ireland is amply shown, not only by these papers, but by the State Papers of the same date, and he was recognized as a man of weight and position. Inchiquin, as has been seen, desired him to be his successor in Munster, and Col. Dalbier, while objecting to go to Ireland in a subordinate position, was quite willing to serve under Jephson, he being "a man of land and of the House" (p. 404). These facts effectually dispose of Ludlow's ill-natured assertion that Cromwell only chose Jephson as envoy to Sweden because of the Colonel's action in regard to the Kingship question.

The Col. Dalbier here mentioned is the Dutch officer who, until Mr. Firth discredited the assertion, was generally supposed to have been Cromwell's instructor in the art of war. In 1647, it was proposed to send him to Ireland, and Percivall wrote to Lord Inchiquin on his behalf :—

"He is conceived to be a soldier and a good fellow, and, if kept to his work, of good use, being his craft's master. . . . He hath been accounted extraordinary at quartering of horse or foot. I believe he looks to be a general officer" p. 389..

Holles, Stapleton and Clotworthy also wrote in his favour, and Inchiquin was very willing to receive him, having heard much of his gallantry from some who had served with him, but there were difficulties in finding a fit post for him, and the matter dropped.

Other personal friends of Sir Philip Percivall were William Dobbins of Dumbleton, Col. Thos. Pigott of Long Ashton and Thos. Bettesworth of Mallow, whose letters have been repeatedly quoted above. Dobbins was a connexion, having married the daughter of Edmond Percivall of Ringwood. His letters are interesting and lively, and on p. 570 is a humorous account of a wild goose chase on which he was sent, in search of a rich old gentleman at Wapping, who, it was thought, might

prove useful to the family, but who turned out to be a very poor man, surrounded by a slatternly and ill-clad family, and earning a precarious livelihood by drawing maps for sailors. See also an account of Edward Stillingfleet, afterwards Bishop of Worcester, who married Dobbins' daughter (p. 613).

Of John Percivall's friends, the most interesting is Robert, afterwards Sir Robert Southwell, who appears in these pages as a young man of amiable disposition and studious habits, but of very delicate health (pp. 583, 585, 593, 598). His family thought that he was much too fond of doctors, and John Percivall declared that he had almost poisoned himself with the medicines he had taken, and would have been far better with only "kitchen physic" (pp. 607, 608). In 1659 he went abroad, and an interesting letter written by him in Rome will be found on p. 615.

When John Percivall was studying at Cambridge, he took up the subject of his family pedigree and coat of arms, being puzzled by certain discrepancies between the arms as described by Edmond Percivall, as painted on the escutcheons at his father's funeral, and as depicted on an old seal in his possession. Edward Norgate, Windsor Herald, was applied to, and made short work of the testimony of the "escutcheons." The ignorance of a painter could easily, he observed, bring about such a miracle as to falsify a coat. He gave them the correct coat as found in the office, "argent on a chief indented gules, three crosses patés of the first," but could find no trace of either motto or crest. As to the former, there was no reason why they should not assume one, "provided it allude to the arms, either the colours or charge; as either to the candour, purity or sincerity of the silver field, or the crosses . . . planted in or about a bloody and indented chief." In regard to the crest, there were hundreds of coats which had none, and inquiry must be held whence it came, as many had no more authority than the painter's fancy (pp. 487-489). The sequel of the story is given in a letter from Sam Percivall (then "an ancient but intelligent gentleman," as Sir Robert Southwell described him), to John Percivall's son, Sir Philip, in 1675.

"There was a double mistake committed; one in my father's [Edmond Percivall's] narrative, the other in the funeral escutcheons. . . . By the diligence of one of the ablest heralds we found out our true coat, and ever after rested satisfied with that discovery. By consent, your father and I resolved to assume this motto, *Sub cruce candor*, and I intended to have had it registered in the Office, but the rudeness of those times, regarding neither gentility nor honour, made us desist."

One point more remains to be mentioned, *i.e.* the spelling of the family name, regarding which the different branches held quite contrary views, and held them so strongly that they not only signed their own names but addressed all their relatives in the form which they themselves preferred. The most usual was certainly "Percivall." This was used by the Ringwood branch of the family, and in the letter above quoted, Sam Percivall said that they had this warrant for it; that in the library at Salisbury House, he had found "an old moth-eaten book," wherein was a list of the chief followers of William the Conqueror into England "and in letter P was our name exactly as I write it." This spelling was also that most commonly employed by the correspondents of the family. Sir Philip and his wife, however, invariably wrote "Percivalle," and their son John as invariably "Percivale," while James Percivall of Weston, representing the senior branch, declared that all these forms were wrong and that the only true spelling was "Parsyvall," that being the name of the little *vill* in Normandy from whence they came. In this introduction and in the index, the form "Percivall" has been employed as being that which most usually obtained, but in the Calendar *all* names are printed exactly as spelt in the documents themselves.

In addition to the family correspondence of the Percivalls, there is, calendared in this Report, one volume of very different character, and of great importance. This is the original entry-book of the Court of Castle Chamber (or Star Chamber) in Ireland, for the years 1573-1620, containing its decrees, and, usually, a full statement of the case in which the decree was given. The early entries are all signed by the Lord Deputy and such members of the Court as were present at the sittings. From 1582, the names are usually written in by the clerk, and the entries are not signed. In view of the fate which has overtaken so many of the Irish Records and State Papers,* it is matter of congratulation that Sir Philip Percivall kept this volume in his own hands, as, apart from it, of all the decrees of Castle Chamber for the space of fifty years (excepting a few stray ones, preserved by copies) no record has remained, save the bare entries of the money fines in the Memoranda Books of the Irish Exchequer.

* See Preface to the 1st volume of the Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, James I.

The cases brought before the Court of Castle Chamber were of a very varied character, but only a quite small proportion of them had to do with ecclesiastical or religious matters. Outnumbering almost all the rest put together were the charges of "riot"; a broad term, including seizure of cattle, invasion of property, and assaults upon individuals. English settlers complained of the Irish, Irish of the English, and, quite as often, each of their own countrymen. Small encroachments on lands and raids on cattle, not unfrequently accompanied by a free fight, were common enough throughout Ireland, but the cases in which real violence was used were very few. Many causes were dismissed by the Court, and where the parties were found guilty, justice was usually satisfied by the payment of a fine. The fines were generally from one to ten pounds, either English or Irish money, but occasionally rose as high as 50*l.* or 100*l.* A term of imprisonment was sometimes added.

Cases of assault, especially upon officials, were punished with fines of from 20*l.* to 140*l.* and also with imprisonment.

Another common charge was against juries, for perjury. In nearly all cases, this meant a refusal to bring in a verdict of guilty against the culprit on trial, in spite—as the indictments say—of the "manifest evidence against him." The Government attempted, by means of heavy sentences upon recalcitrant juries, to frighten the Irish into less open sympathy with their friends, but not with much success, although the fines rose as high as a thousand marks, and were often accompanied by pillory and imprisonment.

The heaviest penalties of all were incurred by those who "spake traiterous words" against the Queen; the pillory, loss of ears, whipping and confiscation of lands being added to fine and imprisonment in such cases. (*See pp. 2, 20, 22, 24, 25, 28.*)

There are no accusations against Roman Catholics as such in Queen Elizabeth's reign, but early in James I.'s time the Lord Deputy's attack upon the recusant aldermen of Dublin brought several of them into Court for non-attendance at church, when they were usually fined 100*l.* (pp. 30-32).

Other indictments in the Castle Chamber were for preventing the apprehension of traitors, or allowing them to escape (p. 9); default at hostings (p. 8); extortion or exaction of excessive fees (pp. 6, 14, 27, 29); perjury (pp. 13, 23, 33); slander of the Lord

Deputy (pp. 5, 26), and forgery (pp. 17, 34). A large number of those whose sentences are recorded in this volume eventually escaped the punishments to which they had been condemned, as may be seen by reference to the lists of pardons in the *Calendar of P^{ri}ants** for the reign of Elizabeth.

On p. 4 we see the beginning of the long struggle between Masterson, seneschal of county Wexford, and the sept of the Kavanaghs, which culminated in the murder of about sixty of the Kavanaghs in 1580. This is not the only glimpse we get of the dangers to which the Irish inhabitants were exposed by the animosity of English born officials.

In the summer of 1577, Christopher Barnewell was before the Court (p. 5), in relation to the protest of the lords and gentlemen of the English Pale against the payment of "cess," a matter to which there are many allusions in the State Papers of that date. On p. 7 is an account of the proceedings in Castle Chamber against the said lords, &c., with a list of the fines imposed.

In November 1577, a complaint was exhibited to the Court against their own clerk for taking improper fees. He pleaded that the rates were those "ordered out of England" and used in the Star Chamber there, but it was decreed that henceforth he was to be paid in Irish money. The officials of the Court, on their part, complained that they often could not get their dues at all, as they had no power to sue those who did not pay; whereupon authority was given for the imprisonment of defaulters, on the clerk's warrant, until they had discharged their costs and fees (p. 6).

In 1579, the affairs of the Baron of Howth occupied the attention of the Court. In May, one of his servants was heavily punished for an accusation made against his master, but, in July, the Baron himself was accused of cruelly ill-using his wife, "without lawful cause declared"; of assaulting his butler, and of beating his little daughter so severely that she fell into an ague and died. He was sentenced to imprisonment and to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, but he was not removed from the Council, and his fine was certainly not paid at the time, for, two years afterwards, it was reduced to 500*l.* (p. 11, 15). Only three months after his

* Reports of the Deputy Keeper of the Records, Ireland, Nos. 8, 13 and (for Index), 21.

condemnation, his name was included in the commission of justices "to maintain the peace . . . and do all things necessary to good rule" during the Lords Justices' absence in Munster, and before long he was sitting once more as a member of the Court which had condemned in the strongest terms his unnatural and unmerciful conduct.

In January 1582, after the flight of Lord Baltinglas and Rochford, the priest, to Spain, a jury was condemned to the pillory and heavily fined for acquitting Morris FitzGerald in spite of plain proof that he had aided Baltinglas in his rebellion (p. 13).

In 1586, Henry Byrd, registrar to the High Commission Court, was accused of forging the Lord Deputy's hand to warrants, and sentenced to the pillory and a year's imprisonment,* but the decision was not unanimous, and a few months later he was declared innocent (pp. 17, 21). This affair was very much mixed up with the attack on Sir John Perrott, which ended in his execution in 1591. In June of the latter year, one John Delahide was sentenced to pillory, imprisonment, loss of one ear and confiscation of half his goods for saying that Sir John Perrott would have been enlarged long ago if he had not called her Majesty an ill-name (p. 22).

At the beginning of 1588, Alexander Plunkett, of the Bawne, was heavily punished for declaring that the Spaniards would shortly conquer Ireland, invade England and put the Queen to flight (p. 20), and in 1593 one Nicholas White suffered even more severely for publishing that there was a prophecy that O'Donnell should be King in Ireland and that "an old crown of the Kings of Ireland" had been sent for from Rome (p. 25). The O'Donnell here is Hugh Roe, to whom his father, "a most simple man," had given up the chieftainship in 1592.

On p. 28 is the sentence upon Col. Charles Egerton, Governor of Carrickfergus, for an assault on Capt. Rice Mannfyelde or Mansell. This gives Mansell's side of the case. Egerton's account of the business will be found amongst the State Papers (S.P. Ireland, 198, No. 109 r).

* Cf. Calendar S.P. Ireland, 1588-92. where, however, the Castle-Chamber decree is put to June, 1535, the date of a recited forged document having been taken for that of the order.

Traces of the outbreak in Munster, in favour of the Mass and in protest against King James' accession, are seen in the decree against the gentlemen of Cork who refused to find William Meagh, their late Recorder, guilty of treason (p. 28), in spite of the evidence, as the decree says ; also (as the decree does not say) in spite of most violent and unlawful courses taken to influence them and procure a conviction (*see* Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-6, p. 227).

At the beginning of 1608-9, the great cause between Sir Robert Digby and the Earl of Kildare was before the Court of Castle Chamber (pp. 34, 35); and in 1611, Richard, Earl of Clanricarde, brought a complaint in a very full Court against his brother, Sir Thomas Burke, of conspiring to disinherit him by declaring that he was born out of wedlock. The Earl triumphantly vindicated his parents' honour, and Sir Thomas was sentenced to fine and imprisonment for his false and unnatural reports against his father and mother, "who lived and died both virtuously before God, and in great honour and reputation in the world" (pp. 38, 39).

In 1612, probably in view of the proposed Irish parliament, concerning the composition of which great anxiety was felt, there was a renewed outburst of energy against "recusants," and many juries were punished in this and the following years for refusing to present them. And in 1616, many of the mayors, sheriffs and other officials in Munster were sentenced to fine and imprisonment for executing their offices without having taken the oath of fidelity. The Lords Justices explained their action in this matter in a letter to the Privy Council of April 25, 1616 (*see* Irish Calendar under that date), and in the same letter mentioned the decree against Lord Inchiquin which will be found on p. 45. Other offences proceeded against about this time were "horrible and false lies" against the Archbishop of Canterbury (p. 56); receiving and conveying letters containing matters of sedition, scandal and most wicked slander of religion (p. 57); counterfeiting the Lord Deputy's hand (*ibid*, *bis*); receiving Romish books and pictures for distribution in Ireland (p. 58), and attacking and reviling (with some very poor puns on his name) Sir Francis Roe, Mayor of Drogheda (p. 59). The latest entry is June 20, 1620, when two of the Plunketts and Martin Bath are sentenced to fine, pillory and imprisonment for carrying

off one Margaret Cusack to be married to Martin Plunkett against her will; the Court well knowing the frequency of this offence, and believing that severe punishment given to delinquents of this kind may deter others from committing the like outrages (pp. 59, 60).

Cypher used by Sir Philip Percivall.

a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i	k	l	m	n	o	p	q	r	s
19	18	17	16	15	14	13	12	11	10	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
t	u	w	y	blanks													
28	29	30	2	31-40.													

41, 42 Army.	103 <i>Denzil Holles.</i>
43 <i>Army in Munster.</i>	104 <i>Sir John Clotworthy.</i>
47 Lord Broghill.	105 Sir Ant. Irby.
56 <i>Connaught.</i>	106 <i>Independents.</i>
58 Earl of Cork.	108 London.
59 City of Cork.	109 Sir Arthur Loftus.
61 Sir Charles Coote.	110 <i>Nicholas Loftus.</i>
62 <i>Committee.</i>	111 Lord Lieutenant.
63 <i>Capt. Choppin.</i>	112 Munster.
64 <i>Captains.</i>	116 Col. Monck.
69 <i>the country.</i>	118 <i>Marquis, i.e. Ormond.</i>
75 Dublin.	119 E. of Northumberland.
80 <i>Disorders.</i>	122 the North.
83 England.	124 Marquis of Ormond.
86 Fairfax.	127 W. Pierpoint.
88 <i>Col. Grey.</i>	128 Parliament.
89 General of horse,	129 Col. Pigott.
<i>i.e. Broghill.</i>	130 Philip, Lord Lisle.
91 the House.	131 Sir P. Percivall.
95 <i>Col. M. Jones.</i>	140 President.
96 Ireland.	143 <i>Stapleton.</i>
97 Lord Inchiquin.	144 <i>Earl of Suffolk.</i>
98 Jephson.	152 Sir J. Temple.
100 House of Commons.	153 Ulster.
101 the King.	154 <i>Lord Valentia.</i>
102 <i>Lord Holland.</i>	

The names printed in italics are doubtful. It will be noted that several of those in the list have two symbols; that the H's

and I's have been mixed, and that the King's name is not in its right place. These are all points such as very commonly occur in cyphers of the time (the last-named especially) in order to decrease the chance of detection.

This Report has been prepared by Mrs. S. C. Lomas, who has also written the Introduction and compiled the Index.

THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF

THE EARL OF EGMONT.

VOL. I. PART I.

ENTRY BOOK OF ORDERS OR DECREES OF THE COURT OF CASTLE CHAMBER, DUBLIN.

The first few leaves are wanting. The first entry is an undated list of thirty seven persons found guilty on some indictment not specified, with the amount of their fines. Patrick Plunkett of Tarmonfeikin, gent., is fined 20*l.* sterling; the others, of the same place or its neighbourhood, are mostly described as cottiers, and are fined in sums ranging from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 40*s.*

Signed: W. Fytzwilliam [Lord Deputy]; Adam [Archbishop of] Dublin, Lord Keeper; H[ugh] Medensis; Ed. Fyton [Vice Treasurer]; N[icholas] White [Master of the Rolls]; Lucas Dillon [Chief Baron of Exchequer]; Francis Agarde.

Overleaf:

List of forty eight persons who "confessed to be at the spoiling of the said ship," with the fines imposed, varying from 10*l.* to 2*s.* 6*d.*, but mostly in sums of one, two or half a mark.

Signed ut supra.

1573, November 4. Dublin Castle.—Decree of the court, condemning Daniel Roo and Patrick Taylor, late servants of Edward Cusack, and others, to pay a fine of 40*s.* apiece to her Majesty, and to be imprisoned at pleasure for riot.

Signed: W. Fitzwylliam, Adam Dublin, H. Medensis, Ed. Fyton, Tho. Slane, Jo. Plunkett, Lucas Dillon.

1573[-4], February 10.—William Clynch *v.* Nicholas, John, Patrick and Thomas Russell, Nicholas Russell Fitz-Thomas and John Kinsley.

Order for apprehension of the defendants and their committal to the Castle to receive such punishment as the court thinks fit for riot, and to pay costs assessed by the Lord Keeper.

Signed ut supra, and by Roland [Lord] Baltynglas.

1573-4, Feb. 12.—James Fitzgarret of Damaston, co. Dublin, *v.* Edward Fitz-Morrysse of Blackhall, co. Kildare, gent., John Fitz-Morrysse, Edmond Keating, James Reynold, Meylor More and Thomas Wogan.

Edward Fitz Morrisshe to pay 5*l.* Irish to the clerk of the court, to give bond in 100*l.* for production of the other defendants the first day of Easter term, and to pay costs for riot.

Signed : W. Fitzwylliam, N. White, John Chaloner.

1574, April 29.—Sir Morrisshe Fitzgarold of Lecaghe, knight, *v.* Morroghe McTyrlaghe McHugh, Hugh McTyrlaghe McHughe, Caher Reagh McEdmond Carraghe, Owne McPhelym Ryoughe, Leysaghe McOwny McTyrlaghe, Phelim McBreyne, Owne McEdmond Moyle McJames, Edmond McDonell oge McAltye, Donogh O'Kelly McShane, Donoghe McTegg McDonoghe O'Kelly, Gerrott McShane McDonell, Moyle O'Kelly, Donell Bane McShane McMuroghe Duff, Owen Boye McOwen, Rorye O'Cassye; servants to Owne McHughe of Ballybryttas, with diver others who did not appear.

Defendants found guilty of riot and ordered to pay a fine of 26*s.* 8*d.* apiece Irish money, with costs, and letter to be written to the said Owne McHughe to bring them up by the first day of Trinity term.

Signed ut supra.

May 5.—Richard Fynn and John Garrahall *v.* Tybbott Walshe and others.

Defendants, accused of riot, but judged not guilty, with allowance of costs.

Signed ut supra.

May 14.—Renewed order for discharge of Tybbott Walshe and fifteen others.

Signed ut supra.

July 1.—Owne McHughe, having failed to bring in the persons named in the order of April 28, to pay all fines and costs himself by the first day of Hillary term.

Signed : W. Fitzwylliam, Adam Dublin, *eustos sig.* : Jo. Plunket, Lucas Dillon, N. White, John Chaloner.

November 3.—Nicholas Ley of Waterford, merchant, *v.* James Purcell, Edmond McTheobald alias Tibbot, William Poer McWalter, Thomas Purcell, David Hobbeg, Conor Flynne, Dermot O'Flynne, Shane McThomas Poer, Richard Jordan, William McMorishe, Thomas Pheolan, Thomas Bwoy McMorishe O'Dowan, Morishe McEdmund Brenaghe, Shane McMorishe, Shane Moele McWilliam Poer, Richard Kealichan, Edmund McThomas Poer,

Edmund McDonill O'Flynn, Nicholas Poer, Shane O'Moriste, William McMoriste, Shane McTeig, Morraghe O'Sheaster, and Sir William Holmes.

Defendants, accused of perjury but judged not guilty, to be discharged with allowance of costs.

Signed: W. Fytzwylliam, H. Medensis, Lucas Dillon, N. White, John Chaloner.

November 5.—John Garrahall *v.* William Asshepoole of Kenlesten, gent., Edmond McSyrmourghe, Tegg McDonell, Richard Asshepoole, Dermott McDonell, Hugh McMourghe Glasse, Thomas Walche, Hugh Cullon, Thomas Moyle, Donogh Kelly, Rychard McDonoghe, James McGarrott, Tyrrelaghe Englysshe, Shane Reaghe, Shane McWilliam, Shane Kearde, Donell Boye, Patryck Duffe, William McTybbott, Hughe Fynne, Dermott Tressye, Hughe McTegg Duffe, Thomas Rowe, Dermott More, Hubbert Duffe, Edmond Carraghe, Hugh McPadyn and others.

William Ashepoole to pay a fine of 20*l.* Irish, and the other defendants 40*s.* apiece, for riot. Ashepoole to produce the rest of the defendants within a sevendnight for their imprisonment, and to be answerable for the fines of such as cannot be found or are unable to pay.

Signed ut supra.

November 12.—Edmonde Butler of Callan, co. Kilkenny, and Walter Archer the younger, *v.* Thomas Rothe Fitz-Robert, John Roth Fitz-Robert, Lawrence Archer, Patryck Ragged, Walter Roth Fitz Robert, William Seix, Martyn Archer, James Garrott, James Roth Fitz-Robert, William Langton, Thomas Langton, William Comerford, John Roth Fitz Davyd, Walter Marshall Fitz Robert, Thomas Raghtor, Richard Ragged Fitz Patryck, Redmond Purcell, Elysus Shethe, Mahowne Donell, Tegge O'Bryen, Davyd Kyrryne, Patryck Kellye, William McEdmond, Mallage Roddyne, John Fitz John, Patrick Ro O'Kelly, Henry Droughe, Thomas Seix, Nycholas Ragged Fitz Patrycke, Thomas Walshe, William Marshall, John Garrott, Richard Kathewill, Robert Murfye, Walter Coursye, Nicholas Donyll Fitz Thomas, Nicholas Keoghe, Padyn Roth, Davyd Hanraghane, Patryck Fossard, Richard Flemyng, Mallache Clery, Donoghe O'Martyne, William O'Martyne, Walter Ragged, Patrick Brenaghe, Mortaghe Cormycke, Thomas Beerye, Thomyne Owre and divers others.

Defendants, being accused of riot, plead the Queen's pardon by letters patent under the Great Seal of Ireland, dated at Dublin, July 7 last [recited], and pray for discharge.

Discharged accordingly, but with payment of costs and fees.

Signed: W. Fytzwylliam, T. Armachansis, Roland Baltynglas, H. Midensis, Tho. Slane, Ed. Fyton, Jo. Plunket, N. White, Lucas Dillon, J. Garvey, John Chaloner.

[A leaf missing.]

1576, August 13.—Donald O'Dolane and Redmonde O'Ferrall *v.* Sir William O'Kerroll, knight.

Order for restitution of kyne, horses, garrans, apparel and pans, unlawfully seized from plaintiffs and their tenants by Sir William, on the plea that they were the property of John Bourke; the said cattle &c. to be restored at Lomagha in Ormonde, co. Tipperary, by the last day of August, and 20s. sterling paid for each cow not so delivered.

With further order, that as regards the charge of rioting and wounding the tenants, Sir William is to give bond in 500*l.* for his appearance in this court the first day of the next term, and a commission is to be issued to Capt. Collyer and Capt. Strange to examine witnesses on both sides.

Underwritten :

“The number of kyne, horses and apparel taken from Donald—lxxxvj. kine; iiij. caples, j. colt. Nine pans and the apparel of lxxxiiij. tenants. Such as is taken from Redmond O’Ferrall—lxxxix. kyne, ij. garrans, ij. horses.”

1576, Aug. 28.—Before the Lord Chancellor and Council. Thomas Masterson, esquire, seneschal of the liberties of co. Wexford, *v.* Bryan McCayher McArte Cavenaghe. Order—as regards certain lands in that county claimed by Bryan as his inheritance, and by Masterson by force of a lease from the Queen to Richard Synote of Ballibrenay, now assigned to him—that both parties with their tenants and followers are to keep the peace, and the lands are to remain in the “manurance” and possession of whoever holds them until further course be taken.

It is further ordered:—

That—as regards the murders, robberies, riots, &c., complained of by each party against the other, and also for or against the county—commissioners be appointed to examine witnesses;

That the followers of either party, being indicted for any offence, shall be brought up at the next session by the said Masterson and Bryan, who shall also be answerable for all offences committed by their men;

That the commissioners shall cause all cattle wrongfully taken to be restored;

That both parties are to appear in this court before the Lord Deputy, or in his absence, before the Lord Chancellor, on the first day of next term, to answer their offences, and meanwhile, with sufficient sureties, to give bonds in 1,000*l.* for their appearance;

That the commissioners are to examine witnesses concerning the lands of which each party claims to be now in possession and to certify all their proceedings to this court on the first day of next term;

And that if the aforesaid Thomas Masterson, seneschal of the county, shall in the meantime take Bryan or any of his followers for any felonious offences, though they be apparent, he shall commit them to gaol for trial and “not execute any of them by authority of his law marshal.”

Signed : William Gerrarde, *Cancellarius.*

1576[-7], February 4.—Upon reference from Lord Deputy Sydney of complaint of Thomas, Earl of Ormond, that in spite of the orders of the late Lord Chancellor, Doctor Weston, (in his Court of Chancery) and of the late Lord Deputy Fitzwylliams, strangers unload wine at Drogheda and Dublin without paying him the prize wines due to him, and especially that the order given by the now Lord Deputy to the Mayor of Dublin—to sequester two tuns of the wine brought in by William Barenwall and unloaded on Dublin Quay before the Earl could claim his due—remains unsatisfied;

And upon the declaration of Patericke Goughe, late Mayor of Dublin, that he delivered the wine, as ordered, into the charge of Walter Goodwyne, crayner of the port, and the confession of the said Goodwyne that he had given up one tun of the wine to Nicholas FitzSymons without licence;

Order that Goodwyne be committed to the Castle and there imprisoned until he delivers the remaining tun and a sufficient pawn in lieu of the other, which pawn, in default of payment of 8*l.* for the wine, is to be sold by Gough after fifteen days and satisfaction made from the proceeds to the Earl;

With further order that no wines brought by strangers into the ports of Drogheda and Dublin shall be unloaded for three days, during which time the Earl's agents may go aboard and seal and take the prize wines due to him by the orders of the late Lord Chancellor and Deputy; but that, as the said towns have exhibited a bill for reversal of these orders, the Earl is to send his answer into Chancery before the tenth of May, or take no benefit thereby.

Signed ut supra.

February 8.—Justice Talbote *v.* Nicholas Nugente and others.

Defendants to be dismissed, the charge of riot not being proved against them.

Signed: William Gerrarde, *Cancellarius*; Jo: Plunket.

1577, May 10.—Mathew Talbote *v.* Henry Cusake and others.

Cusake to be kept in ward for eight days and until he pays a fine of 50*l.* sterling to her Majesty's use, and 17*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* costs and damages to the plaintiff, for riot in the city of Dublin.

Signed: William Gerrarde, *Canc.*, Adam Dublin, Lucas Dillon.

June 21.—Christopher Barnwell of Arrodestowne, co. Meath, gent, to be imprisoned until June 14 next, then brought into this Court to confess "his lewd and arrogant attempt to deal or meddle in causes appertaining to the estate" and pray pardon for the same, and after, to return to ward until he pay a fine of 5*l.* for having, as foreman of a jury impanelled before the Chief Justice, "practiced and devised how he might touch and slander the Lord Deputy and Council for their proceedings with imponing of cess for the victualling of the soldiers and maintenance of the Lord Deputy's house," and (to further the ends of divers then prepared to travel to England with complaint to her Majesty), indicted the

said Lord Deputy and Council—notwithstanding warning given him by the Lord Justice against meddling with the State—for “wrongfully and extorciously” imponing the said cess; and caused a simple clerk to write under the presentment this sentence “Trissillian, in time of King Richard the second, was put to death for misconstruing the laws”; all which things are found worthy of severe punishment.

Signed: William Gerrarde, *Canc.*

[*The date, as first written, is May 21. This has been cancelled, and June 21 written at the top of the entry.*]

1577, Oct. 23.—John Pentnye of Dublin, merchant, and Thomazene “his pretenced wife” *v.* Lawrence Taafe, gent. Order for dismissal of the defendant, on a charge of taking away the said Thomazine from Dromiskine and other misdemeanors, he producing the Queen’s pardon for the same.

With further order for his entering into bonds of recognizance to appear and answer any complaints made by the plaintiff in any other court.

No signatures.

November 13.—George Isshame of Brianstowne, co. Wexford, gent., *v.* William Browne of Ballrancane or Malrancane, in the same county, gent., Walter Browne, his brother, John Rochefourde of Ballelubbernaghe, Nicholas Prendercast and Phillippe Roche of Tamon [Taghmon], all in the aforesaid county.

Defendants discharged, upon payment by William Browne of a fine of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Irish, and costs and charges to Robert Kendall, clerk of the court, for the riot complained of; in consideration that the said William Browne has made humble submission to the Court for himself and his followers, has already been ordered to pay a great sum to the plaintiff for his hurts and wounds, received in the fray, and has otherwise sustained great loss and hindrance. [*Note in margin that the fine is paid into the hands of Thos. Say.*]

Signed: H. Sydney [*at the top of the entry*], T. Armachansis, Adam Dublin, H. Midensis, J. Garvey.

November 13.—Order, upon complaint that Robert Kendall, clerk, and other officers of this Court have taken excessive fees—to which the said officers replied that the rates were those ordered and certified out of England and used in the Star Chamber there—that henceforth the fees be paid not in English but in Irish money. With further order, upon complaint of the officers that they have no authority to sue those neglecting to pay their fees, requiring the Marshal of the Court to arrest such persons, on warrant from the clerk, and commit them to the Constable of the Castle until they have satisfied the same.

Signed: H. Sydney [*at the top*] T. Armachansis, Adam Dublin, H. Midensis, Jo. Plunket, Henry Colley, J. Garvey, John Chaloner.

November 15.—Thomas Masterson, esquire, Seneschal of co. Wexford, v. John Archer, Thomas Hide, Robert Leonarde, and the rest of the inhabitants of the town of Rosse in the said county.

Defendants to pay a fine of 20*l.*, Irish, with costs and charges, for riot, and John Bolgiere to be sent by the sovereign of the town to the Constable of Wexford Castle for imprisonment until further order, for wounding Andrewe Codd, a follower of the Seneschal.

Signed: H. Sydney, Adam Dublin, H. Midensis, Jo. Plunket, Lucas Dillon, J. Garvey.

November 27.—Symon Gascoigne, Thomas Reagh, and William Conton v. Dame Allison Fitz Lyons, Olyvere Fitz Garalde and others.

Olivere Fitz Garalde to be committed to Dublin Castle for ten days imprisonment, and until he shall pay a fine of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—on behalf of himself and the other defendants, found guilty of riot—with costs and charges.

Signed: H. Sydney [*at the top*].

1577[-8], February 7.—In pursuance of her Majesty's letters of Oct. 31 last—signifying her proceedings (as regards those noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale who by their solicitors complained of the cess as contrary to law and justice) and commanding the Lord Deputy and Council to call before them all such of the nobility as were at the last assembly for the cess and refused to subscribe, and also all other principal persons formerly committed for impugning the levying of the same—letters were sent to Lord Viscount of Baltinglas and others [*list as below, with the addition of Christopher Fleming and Richard Misset*] summoning them to appear in this court on January 31 last past. Lord Baltinglas pleaded sickness, but the rest appeared, when her Highness' letter was read to them, and many persuasions used to induce them to subscribe their submission, and "in writing to allow of her Highness' said prerogative of cess." Upon their desiring time they were allowed until two o'clock that afternoon and then until the afternoon of the morrow, when they "delivered a writing which they termed a submission, neither containing matter of submission nor absolute allowance of her Majesty's said prerogative."³ This being rejected, they requested a copy of her Majesty's letter, and conference with the Attorney General, and accordingly the Baron of Delven, Nicholas Nugent, second Baron of the Exchequer, John Newterville and Christopher Fleming, learned in the laws, conferred with the Attorney General, and a submission "with mild and qualified words" was drawn up, which Baron Delven kept for two days and then re-delivered to the Attorney "with resolute answer for himself and the rest that they would not subscribe." Upon their next appearance they offered another writing "comprising matter of uncertainty, doubt and open

* (Part of the Queen's letter and the two submissions here mentioned are amongst the State Papers at the Public Record Office, London (*S.P. Ireland*, Vols. LIX. 33, and LX., 7 and 12, I., II.). Cf. also the Council letter to the Queen *Ibid.* LX., 12).

evasions," and after much doubt and persuasion, they all (with the exception of Barnabe Scurlocke, Christopher Fleminge and John Misset*) absolutely refused to subscribe the submission drawn up by the Attorney General, wherefore, on February 5 they were committed prisoners to the Castle and there presently remain. And being, on February 7, brought to the Bar of this Court of Castle Chamber, are for their continual disobedience and contempt, fined as hereafter followeth, viz. :—

The Viscount of Baltinglas	500 <i>l</i> .
The Baron of Delven	500 <i>l</i> .
The Baron of Howthe	500 <i>l</i> .
The Baron of Trimleston	300 <i>l</i> .
Sir Patrick Hussey, knight	200 marks.
Sir Oliver Plunket, knight	200 marks.
Sir Thomas Nugent, knight	200 marks.
Sir William Sarsfield, knight	200 marks.
Sir Christopher Chievers, knight	200 marks.
Nicholas Nugent, second Baron	200 marks.
Patrick Nangill	40 <i>l</i> .
Edward Plunkett	40 <i>l</i> .
George Plunkett	100 <i>l</i> .
Thomas Nugent	200 marks.
Lavallie Nugent	20 <i>l</i> .
James Nugent	40 <i>l</i> .
William Talbott	100 <i>l</i> .
John Newterville	75 <i>l</i> .
Patrick Birmingham	40 <i>l</i> .

[*The word "sterling" after each sum, cancelled.*]

Order, further, that as upon perusal of the above order the fines seem something heavier than was intended they be mitigated from sterling money to Irish, and also that the Viscount of Baltinglas pleading that by reason of sickness he is not able to travel, Robert Kendall, clerk of the Court, is to repair to him forthwith and offer him the submission, which if he refuse to sign, he is to be fined as above.

Signed: H. Sydney, Adam Dublin, Ed. Fyton, John Chaloner.

1577-8, Feb. 13.—Fines imposed, as below, upon the defaulters at the general hosting proclaimed, "for the better suppression and extirpation of the arch-traitors, Rory Oge O'More and the Connors," when the Lord Deputy and sundry of the Council "issued forth in person to that journey so far as Kylkenny . . . and caused a muster to be made of all such gentlemen and others that was bound and ought to have served with their several numbers during that general hosting." The certificate of defaulters, signed by Oliver Bamford, deputy clerk of the Check, was sent by the Lord Deputy with his letters, dated at Athy, December 20, 1577, to the Archbishop of Dublin and the other Commissioners for the safeguard of the Pale in the Deputy's absence, who issued orders to the sheriffs of the counties of Meath and Dublin, to warn

* Altered from John to Richard in the list above.

all persons named to appear and give bond to attend the Court of Castlechamber on Jan. 29 last. Upon this date, the most part appeared and had further time until Feb. 13, when they have again attended, but have failed to show cause for discharge of their default, and are therefore fined as followeth :

- Barony of Skyrne. Robert Caddell of Doweston, gent., for twenty-six days default at 18*d.* per diem 39*s.*
 The Plunketts, for twentyfour horsemen, during the whole time [forty two days] of the hosting, at 3*s.* per diem each 151*l.* 4*s.*
 Barony of Duleek.—Olyvere Darcy of Acarne, gent., for one archer a horseback, the whole time, at 18*d.* per diem 63*s.*
 Michael Sarsfeilde of Sarsfeildston, gent., for the like, for sixteen days 24*s.*
 Christopher Fagane, of the city of Dublin, merchant, for the Lady Barnwall, late wife to Sir Christopher Barnwall, for the like, for the whole time 63*s.*
 Robert Rathe of Colpe, gent., for the same 63*s.*
 John Feild of Painston, gent., for the same 63*s.*
 Robert Preston of the Ynche, gent., for the same 63*s.*
 Thomas Talbott of Dardeston, gent., for two archers on horseback, for the whole time 6*l.* 6*s.*
 John Hamlyng of Smitheston, gent., for one archer on horseback, the whole time 63*s.*
 Barony of Ballrothry.—Ann Fitzimmons and Richard Stanehurst for the same 63*s.*
 Thomas Fynglas of Wespleton, gent., for the same 63*s.*
 Peter Traves of Ballecoye, gent., for two archers on horseback, the whole time 6*l.* 6*s.*
 Waltire Fitzimmons of Ballmadroghe, gent., for one archer on horseback, the whole time 63*s.*
 The said Christopher Fagane for the said Lady Barnwall for five archers on horseback, the whole time 15*l.* 15*s.*
 The heir of Bathe of Landeston; viz: Nicholas Bathe, for one archer on horseback, the whole time 63*s.*
 Jenyco Goldinge of Typpersoule, gent., for the same 63*s.*
 Barony of Deece.—Christopher Fleminge of Dyrpatrick, gent., for the same 63*s.*
 Henry Dueke, gent., for the same, charged upon Richarde Crofts of Castell Jordane 63*s.*

[All the above amounts are sterling money.]

Signed: H. Sydney [at the top], Adam Dublin, Edward Fyton, Lucas Dillon, John Chaloner.

1578. April 25.—Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams of Meryonge, knight, and John Finglas of Tobersoule, gent., trustees for Dame Alson Fitz Lyons of Porneston in the town of Bassardistion, co. Dublin *v.* William Comton, James Ryan, Thomas Man, and Mathew Duffe.

Order for dismissal of defendants, accused of perjury in the Chancery suit between the plaintiffs and one Simon Luttrell of

Busserdstown, concerning a lease made to him of the said town by Dame Alson, after the death of her husband, Roger Finglas. With allowance of costs.

Signed: H. Sydney [*at the top*], T. Armachansis, Adam Dublin.

1578, May 8.—Fines, varying from 3*l.* to 12*s.* 6*d.*, imposed upon the several members of three juries impanelled at Kilkenny before Sir W. Drewry, President of Munster, and the rest of the Commissioners for enquiring into felonies and treasons in that shire; they having returned an *ignoramus* to three bills touching Donell McShane, John Rocheforde, and Donogh Oge O'Kelly and James Shortall, although the contents of the bills were sufficiently proved, and the men had confessed their guilt in Court. Thomas Cantwell, Thomas Denn and Robert Forstall, three of the first and grand jury, whereof Gerald Blanchefeilde was foreman, are to be imprisoned in Dublin Castle until further order.

Underwritten: Lists of the three juries, with amount of fine against each name; but the fines of the first jury cancelled, with marginal note that this jury is discharged their fine.

Signed: H. Sydney [*at the top*], T. Armachansis, Adam Dublin.

November 29.—Roger Dillon *v.* John Rochforde and others.

John Rochford to be committed to ward until he has paid a fine of 10*l.*, Irish, with costs and charges, for riot committed in breaking down certain work made by Roger Dillon to convey a water-course to a grist mill in Baledronmey, co. Meath.

With further order that the said Rocheforde cause his wife, Anne Barnewall, to appear on the first day of next Hilary term to be committed for her offence in this cause, and also that he be examined by the Attorney General upon his "book oath" as to the persons in company with his wife at the said riot.

Signed: Wm. Gerrarde, *canc.*; H. Midensis, Ed. Fyton, John Chaloner.

1578[-9], January 30.—Walter McHarbarde Fitz-Geffrye *v.* James Moyle Neugent of Donnowre, co. Westmeath, gent., Richard Neugente, his son and heir, Edward Ledwiche, of Ballenelake, Edmond Wallshe of Colaine, Walter McThebbott of Unaside, Christopher Ledwyche of Lake, Garrott Neugente Fitz Patrick, Teige Boye McEvene of Ballefurte, Cownley O'Rourke McEdmond O'Rourke, Ovin Roe of the Grandge, John McGarrotte, Richard O'Rourke, William Boye O'Rourke, Hobbett Ledwyche of Regemine, Thomas Wallshe McWalter Reaghe, Thomas McFardorghe of Arglas, Richard McFardorghe of Arglas, Edmond Oge of Colingne, Nicholas Daltonne of the Capp, Carberye McLaghlen of Trabasspycke, Malaghlen McLaghlen of the same, Donoghe Bane McDermot, Richard Ledwyche of Balleharin, Owin McHue of Donowre, Connor O'Dowde of Ballifarren, Thomas O'Kerevane of the same and Arte McGarre of the same.

Richard Neugente of Donowre, Walter Dalamare de Manyfyelde, Edmond Ledwyche of Lecarricke, Edmond Wallshe of Collane, Thomas Dalamare of Connolaghe, Nicholas Daltonne of the Porte, John Dalamare of Clonenane, and Edmond Dalamare of Culloine, gentlemen, and Carberi McClaghlin of Rathpyckes and Melaghlin McClaghlin, husbandmen, all of co. Westmeath, to be discharged, they having produced the Queen's pardon, ^o[recited] but the charge of riot to be prosecuted against the rest of the defendants. *No signatures.*

1579, May 22.—Nicholas Terrell, servant to Sir Christopher, Lord of Houthe—convicted of perjury in an examination concerning the connexion of one Elizabeth Bryingham with the Lord of Houthe—to be committed prisoner to the Castle of Dublin. On Saturday the 30th inst. and on the Saturday following, he is to be delivered to the sheriff, to be by him set in the pillory for two hours, with a writing in great letters upon his head, 'for wilful perjury' and at the first time his right ear and at the second time his left ear to be nailed to the pillory "and to deliver him a knife with the same, to cut or otherwise to tear off the same." If however before each of the appointed days he shall pay a fine of 40*l.*, the nailing of his ears is to be spared. *No signatures.*

June 26.—John Fullen and Walter Foxe of Chester, merchants, *v.* Philip Lamporte, Patricke Synnott and others.

Lamporte and Synnott to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to pay a fine of 100*l.* (on behalf of themselves and the rest) as the leaders of an unlawful assembly of persons upon the sea shore, who after the wreck of complainants' ship, "some with hurdles and other carriages and some others with axes and hammers" broke and carried away parts of the ship and goods as they came to shore, lending complainants no help in recovering their property and refusing restitution.

With further order, appointing the Seneschal and sheriff of the county [of Wexford], with George Dormer and Walter Roche, a commission to call certain persons before them, find out who were present at the spoiling of the ship or received the goods, tax them towards the payment of the fine, and commit twelve of the ablest men to Wexford Castle until they enter into bonds in 40*l.* apiece for the said payments and also for their not hereafter repeating the offence.

Signed : W. Drury [*at the top*], Wm. Gerrarde, *canc.*, Adam Dublin, N. Bagenall, J. Garvey.

July 8.—The Lord Baron of Howthe being convicted of beating his wife without "lawful cause declared," but only, as appears, because she disliked his dissolute life and neglect of her, who had borne him fourteen children ; the first beating causing her to keep her bed for a fortnight, and the second "ere she was well recovered of the former" being so cruel that two "sallye" rods, provided for the purpose, were both worn to the stumps, and her skin so taken away that for many days she could not abide any clothes to touch her :

* See Calendar of Fiants, Elizabeth, 13th Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, Ireland, Appendix, p. 84.

And being moreover convicted of cruelly beating his butler for giving his said wife bread and drink of a better sort when she was kept prisoner in a close chamber; and also of beating his daughter Jane, aged thirteen years, giving "the simple terrified girl," some say forty, some sixty strokes of the rod on her bare back, so that within two days she fell into an ague, and so died :

Decree that the said Lord of Howthe be imprisoned in Dublin Castle until he has paid a fine of 1,000*l.*, viz. : "for the first beating of his wife, 100*l.*; the second beating of her, being stripped naked, 300*l.*; and the beating of his said poor servant as aforesaid, 100*l.*; and lastly, for his unnatural, unmerciful, and vile beating of his said daughter—of which beating had she died, as was proved she did of the ague which that beating wrought her unto, he had worthily deserved the pains of death—the sum of 500*l.*"; and also until he has entered into sufficient bonds to keep the peace against his wife, children and family, and to allow his wife (who has taken refuge in her brother's house) "such portion of land and living to find herself with and bring up her children, who, as is reported, he keepeth at home without any nurture or education, and therefore not to be suffered to remain in his custody."

Signed: W. Drury [*at the top*], Wm. Gerrarde, *canc.*, Adam Dublin, N. Bagenall, Lucas Dillon, Nicholas Malbie, John Chalenor, J. Garvey.

1580, April 29.—Francis Lovell of Knocktoffer, co. Kilkenny, gent., *v.* Laurence, Adam, Geffrey, Walter, James and David Power, David Nollan, Richard Roe Brenaghe and Harry Nollan.

Defendants to be dismissed with allowance of costs, the charge of riot not being proved against them.

Signed: Adam Dublin, *custos sigilli*. H. Midensis.

1581, May 5.—Upon proof that the jury empanelled at Donboyne, co. Meath, on March 30 last, before Robert Dillon, esq., second Justice of Common Pleas, Richard Belinge, solicitor general, and Alexander Fitton of the Bectife, gent., with others, Commissioners for enquiry into her Majesty's escheats and wardships, did, on the enquiry after the death (on August 28, 1580) of Richard Lynham, of Adamston, gent., find that he had left the lands of Somerston and Turyn to his wife, Katherine Handcock, as her jointure, whereas it plainly appeared that they were held of her Majesty, by knight's service, *in capite*, and that Thomas Lynham was his son and heir, and then "within age":—Decree that the said jurors "for their heinous and grievous offence to God, besides the great perilous evil and dangerous example to others" shall be committed to ward during pleasure and pay fines as hereafter expressed; viz., Christopher Barnewall, foreman, and Christopher Hussey, ringleader of the jury, 100*l.* each, and the rest of the jury 50*l.* apiece.

With further order that the members of the said jury shall stand in the pillory with papers on their heads, for their perjury; during the Lord Deputy's pleasure.

Signed: A[rthur, Lord] Grey [*at the top*], Adam Dublin, *custos sig.*, H. Wallop, Lucas Dillon, N. White, Nicholas Nugent, J. Garvey, Ed. Waterhous.

Annexed, petition of the jurors, affirming that being ignorant, they were led by others, and that they are poor and of miserable estate, on which grounds, acknowledging their fault, they pray for pardon.

Signed: Gerald Forster, Simon Row, Christofer Barnewall, Patrycke Pheyps, Christofer Hussey, John Ewstace, Richard Penteney, Moreshe Lee, Richard De la Sale, Patrick Ley, [Christofer Torran does not sign].

Entry of the above petition.

May 11.—Order upon the above petition, discharging the jury from the punishment of the pillory and mitigating the fines, upon their giving bond for the payment of the same.

Signed: A. Grey [*at the top*], Ad. Dublin, *custos sig.*, H. Wallop, N. White, Lucas Dillon, J. Garvey, Ed. Waterhous.

September 1.—John Fullen and Walter Fox of Chester, *v.* Philip Lamporte and others.

The previous order in this suit, signed by Sir Wm. Drury, Lord Justice, remaining unsatisfied owing to a blank being left for the insertion of the 100*l.* imposed as a fine^a—the blank is to be filled in, and the 100*l.* fine to be forthwith paid by the defendants, unless they can show good cause to the contrary.

Signed: A. Grey [*at the top*] Lucas Dillon, H. Wallop, N. Bagenall, Nicholas Malbie, Ed. Waterhous.

1581[-2], February 7—The jury who were empannelled in the Court of Chief Pleas on January 27 last, for trying Morishe Fitz James *alias* Fitz Geralde of Osberston, co. Kildare (accused of high treason for maintaining and helping James Ewstace, late Viscount of Baltinglasse, Thomas Rocheford, Oliver Ewstace and others in the rebellion against her Majesty) to pay a fine of 100*l.* apiece and stand in the pillory, they having found the said Morishe not guilty, contrary to the plain proof and evidence put before them.

Signed: A. Grey [*at the top*], H. Wallop, N. Bagenall, Robert Dillon, Lucas Dillon, N. White, Ed. Waterhous, Geffray Fenton.

February 9.—Michell Cusake of Batheholron *v.* Richard Dorran of Dorranston.

Defendant to pay a fine of 5*l.* with costs and charges for falsely deposing that a parcel of ground called Chaple Orcharde was the inheritance of James Tankarde, father to Patrick Tankarde of Castleton, and that he occupied and died seised of the same, whereas it manifestly appears that it was the property of the complainant.

Signed: A. Grey [*at the top*], H. Wallop, N. Bagenall, Robert Dillon, Lucas Dillon, N. White, Ed. Waterhous, Geffray Fenton.

* In the entry calendared p. 11 above, the sum has been inserted.

[After this entry there is inserted (loose) a petition of Laurence Hollynshed, Clerk of the Court, to Lord Deputy Grey, praying him to direct Her Majesty's learned counsel to pen all acts and orders of the Court in time for him to enter them before the next court is held, as for want of this being done entries have often been very carelessly written and sometimes left out altogether. From this point, the entries usually have the date and names of those present written at the top by the clerk, and they are not signed.]

1582, May 4.—*Present*: the Lord Deputy, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Marshall, Justice Plunkett, Justice Dillon, Baron Dillon, Master of the Rolls, Mr. Waterhous and Secretary Fenton.

The Bishop of Ossory, *v.* John Archer and others. Defendants, charged with riot, to be dismissed, paying only the fees due to the Court.

May 18.—*Present*: the Lord Chancellor, Mr. Treasurer, Justice Dillon, Mr. Chief Baron, Master of the Rolls, Mr. Waterhous, Mr. Secretary Fenton and the Dean of Christchurch.

Joyce Adryan of Dublin, leather dresser, *v.* Thomas Dermott, of the same city, merchant. Charge for riot dismissed, without costs. Each party pay the fees of the Court and 5s. to the poor.

Same date.—Robert Adams of Portleicester, co. Meath, gent., *v.* Theobald Dillon, Thomas Plunkett, William Hamon, Christofer Noland, William Goghe, Alexander Barnewell, Thomas Fielde, John Giggens, John Sarsfeld, Nicholas Fyan, Roger Roache, John Usher, Thomas Byrne, Nicholas Weston, Nicholas Borran, Thomas Barry, Edward Bulger, Stephen Borran, Walter Duff, Gerrat Nugent, Henry Cormock and William Betaughe, of Dublin, merchants, Nicholas Copperan, apothecary, and Roger Tavernor, trumpeter.

Charge of riot against the defendants dismissed. Each party to pay their own costs and fees.

June 22.—*Present*: The Lord Chancellor, Justice Dillon, the Chief Baron, Sir Nicholas Malbye, the Master of the Rolls, Mr. Waterhous.

Anthonie Colclough of Tynterne, co. Wexford, Esq.—informed against by Laurence Hollinshed, Clerk of the Court, for not having returned at the right date a commission of rebellion addressed to him as sheriff in May, 1581—discharged; the said Colclough alleging that no such commission was delivered to him, and the clerk not finding proof of it in the records of the Court, of which the late Robert Kendal was then clerk.

Same date.—Further information concerning Anthonie Colclough, that—having been ordered last July to demand from Walter Synnot, late sheriff of co. Wexford, an account of the payments by Phillip Lamporte, Patrick Synnot and others, on whom a fine of 100*l.*, with 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* costs had been imposed, and to certify the same, with other matters, *crastino animarum* [*i.e.*, November 3] then following—he had not put in the

certificate at the required time ; but that he had appeared in this Court on May 11 last, and was then ordered to return the same the next court day, being this present day, which he had accordingly done. Order thereupon for his dismissal.

June 27.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, Mr. Treasurer, Justice Dillon, Baron Dillon, Sir Nicholas Malbie, the Master of the Rolls, Mr. Waterhous.

The fine of the Baron of Howthe reduced from 1,000*l.* to 500*l.*

July 5.—*Present*: The Lord Chancellor, Bishop of Meath, Mr. Treasurer, Justice Dillon, the Chief Baron, Master of the Rolls, Dean of Christchurch, Mr. Waterhous and Mr. Secretary Fenton.

Order [*as above, June 27, but more at length*] reducing the fine of Christopher St. Lawrence, Lord Baron of Howthe (imposed in the time of Sir William Drury's government) from 1,000*l.* to 500*l.* upon his pleading that he had already been punished by nineteen weeks' imprisonment "to his intolerable charge and hindrance," that the payment of so great a sum would utterly undo him and his house, and that he was very penitent and sorry for his fault.

Same date.—Patrick Manning *v.* Thomas Waring and others. Order—upon a subpœna summoning the defendants to appear, and Thomas Waring having appeared accordingly, but not the others—dismissing the matter in dispute [not specified], but with further order requiring Manning to prosecute the same against Manus O'Multully, one of the defendants.

Same date.—Order—upon complaint by the Clerk of the Court, Lawrence Hollynshed, that there are more than thirty or forty causes presently depending, and a far greater number not yet proceeded in, and yet that divers, both plaintiffs and defendants, now in town, do not prosecute the same—that process of attachment be served on all whose causes are not determined this term, returnable *octabis Michaelis* next, for them to give bond for the effective prosecution of their suits, and that all who hereafter exhibit bills in the Court shall give like bonds to the Clerk before he gives out his warrants.

With further order that the said Clerk shall be Attorney for all plaintiffs now and hereafter, in this same Court.

October 31.—*Present*: Lord Justice Lofthowse [Loftus], Justice Dillon, the Master of the Rolls, Mr. Waterhous, Secretary Fenton, Justice Dowdale.

Robert Skeiret of Galvey, merchant, *v.* Sir Clement Skirret, priest.

Charge of perjury against defendant dismissed, complainant informing the Court that the matter was long since adjudged by some of their Commissioners.

Same date.—Patrick Manning *v.* Elizabeth Talbot and others.
Case dismissed.

1582, November 7.—*Present*: Lord Justice Lofthowse, Lord Justice Walloppe, Earl of Thomonde, Baron of Howthe, Justice Dillon, the Master of the Rolls, Secretary Fenton.

The following charges of riot dismissed. Fees of the Court to be paid.

William Butler of Rosse, co. Wexford, merchant, *v.* Walter Deverox of Battalston, gent., and others.

Anstace Browne of Coddestowne, co. Wexford, widow, *v.* Aristotle Scurlocke of Roslare, same county, gentleman.

John Plunket of Logherive, co. Meath, gent., *v.* Edmond Darcie of Jordanston, same county.

Thomas Darcie of Lughier, co. Meath, gent., and others, *v.* Patrick Coyne of Lesmollen, same county, and others.

Thomas Snagge, Attorney General, *v.* Robert Caddell of Dowston, co. Meath, gent.

Symon Luttrell of Luttrellston, co. Meath, esquire, *v.* John Harford of Doonboyne, and others, same county.

Dame Jennet Sarsfeild, late wife of Sir Thomas Cusacke, *v.* Richard Nugent and others.

Dame Jennet Sarsfeild, *v.* Francis Byrmyngham, of the Corballie, co. Meath, and others.

Robert Phipole of Holliwood, co. Dublin, gent., *v.* William Eustace and others.

Nicholas Bealinges, the Queen's Solicitor, *v.* Nicholas Tirrell, servant to Sir Christopher, Lord of Howthe.

John Pentennie of Dublin, merchant, and Thomazene, his wife, *v.* Lawrence Tathe [*written after Taffe erased*], servant to the Viscount of Gormanstowne.

Attorney General, *v.* Peter Eaylward, Mayor of Waterford, and others. [*Not stated to be for riot.*]

Stephen Mountney of Dublin, gent., *v.* Edward Brabazon of Thomas Court, Esquire.

Sir Hugh O'Rayelye, Dromlomane, co. Cavan, knight, and others, *v.* Iryeall O'Farell of Mornye, co. Longford, gent., and others.

Lady Cusacke, *v.* Richard Nugent and others. [*See Dame Jennet Sarsfeild above.*]

November 9.—*Present*: Lord Justice Lofthouse, Lord Justice Walloppe, Earl of Thomond, Baron of Howthe, Justice Dillon, the Master of the Rolls, and Sec. Fenton.

Aristotle Scurlocke of Ballynora, co. Wexford, gent., *v.* Thomas Deveroxe of Little Killyan, same county, yeoman, Walter Butler of Butleriston, gent., James Browne of Lynseston, horseman, Thomas Whitney and Richard Whitney, servants to the said Deveroxe.

Thomas Deveroxe to pay a fine of 20 nobles, and endure one month's imprisonment; Walter Browne, 5*l.*, with two months'

imprisonment, and the rest of the defendants 40s., with three months' imprisonment, for riot. Also costs and charges to the plaintiff.

With further order that process be presently served for their surrender, without bail or mainprise.

Wednesday, November 28.—*Present*: As above.

Charge of riot against James Shortall and others dismissed. Fees of the Court to be paid.

[*Two leaves have here been cut out, probably of the same date, as the names of those present are given as exactly the same in the following entry.*]

Same date.—Charge of perjury against Anthony Peppard and others of the jury of co. Wexford dismissed. Fees to be paid.

With memorandum that they have paid the fees and have been dismissed accordingly.

[*At this point there is a gap of two years, although apparently only two leaves have been cut out, as is shown both by the state of the book and the pagination.*]

1584, August 4.—Warrant by the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrott, to Laurence Hollingshed, Clerk of the Court of Castle Chamber, to cease to trouble John Strich, late Mayor of Limerick, Piers [— and —] Arthur, then bailiffs of the same, Richard White, — Fanning, Jourdan Roche, Daniel Arthur and others, the charge of riot against them having been heard and ended by Sir Lucas Dillon and [Geffry] Fynton, Esq. Dated at Limerick. *Signed at the top. Imperfect.*

November 28.—John Walwyn *v.* Dominicke Browne of Galwey, alderman, Jeffrey Browne, Alexander French, Robucke French Fitznicholas and others of the same, merchants.

Charge of riot against the defendants dismissed upon request of the plaintiff, who pleads that "he is not able any longer to attend the prosecuting of the said cause by reason of his poverty" and also that he and the defendants "are of their own motions agreed." All proceedings to be cancelled, and the fees of the court paid.

Signed: J. Perrott [*at the top*], N. White, J. Garvey.

Same date.—Duplicate of the last order, signed as before.

[*The entries from this point are, with one exception, unsigned.*]

1586, June 23.—Henry Byrd to suffer one year's imprisonment, and to stand in the pillory, for forging the Lord Deputy's hand, and issuing unlawful warrants, the case being as follows:—

About June, 1585, the said Byrd, register to the High Commissioners in Causes Ecclesiastical and to the Court of Faculties in Ireland, wrote divers warrants "some purporting general protections and pardons for all causes to one Sir Denis O'Rohan, priest, other some for attaching several persons, and also warrants giving absolute and general authority to her Majesty's subjects to take recognizances of such her Highness people as the said Sir Denis should present unto them" to which warrants he "set in forging manner the Lord Deputy's hand" counterfeited by

himself. And "escaping unspied and uncontrolled," he also, as registrar of the High Commission Court, made and signed in his own name letters authorizing one David Dermott to be a public minister of divine service and sacraments under his protection, thus usurping to himself "much more than the absolute authority upon special trust committed to her Majesty's honourable Commissioners in causes ecclesiastical and the peculiar authority and jurisdiction of all Archbishops and Bishops of this realm might be any warranties pass or grant," all which things, by the warrants hereafter recited more plainly appears; viz:—

1. A warrant, purporting to be signed by the Lord Deputy, to all mayors, sheriffs, sovereigns, bailiffs, &c., to allow Sir Denis O'Rohan, priest, to pass freely about his affairs in Ireland, he having, after long imprisonment, submitted himself to her Majesty's ordinances, sworn to her supremacy and promised to become a true and loyal subject, and having been pardoned "upon hope of his good services and better conformity."
2. A like warrant to the seneschal or the sheriff of co. Wexford and the sheriff of co. Tipperary to apprehend and send up certain priests, viz.:—Sir Teige O'Heylan, Sir William Clere, Morgan Fitz Edmond of the Abbey of Finshelenaught, Sir Dermott McCragh, Doctor Edmond Ley and Sir Caribre O'Creghane of Killibane, co. Kilkenny.
3. A like warrant to all mayors, sheriffs, &c., to bind over all such persons as Sir Denis O'Rohan shall present to them to keep the peace towards him, he standing in bodily fear of losing his life by divers persons "for some good services done to her Majesty."
4. Certificate by Byrd himself, that, having perused the titles of David Dermott, vicar of Killosia, and being well acquainted with his upright life, he has allowed the said David Dermott to serve within the diocese of Limerick, or in any other place of her Majesty's dominions, and, so far as he shall behave himself justly, promises to be his defender, friend and protector.

Upon information by the Attorney and Solicitor General, Byrd, being at the bar, and allowed counsel to defend him, acknowledged writing the warrants, but utterly denied counterfeiting the Lord Deputy's hand, whereupon the Attorney and Solicitor represented both the private benefit to himself from the said warrants, and also that they were such as would not be passed by the Lord Deputy, but by the High Commissioners authorised for those causes, and that if any such had passed from his Lordship, they would have been written by the Clerk of the Council or by his Lordship's secretary. They also proved divers speeches and conferences between Byrd and Sir Denis, "which by implication tended to the matter," and finally Sir Denis was brought *in facie curiæ*, and declared that Byrd wrote the warrants and counterfeited the signatures in his chamber at St. Patrick's, himself being present, and caused him "to swear upon his book oath to keep his

counsel for the forgery. And also the said Sir Denys being condemned to die, was by the Lord Deputy offered pardon for his life if he could counterfeit the like hand, which by no means he could do."

1586, Nov. 29.—Henry Ealand, late sheriff of co. Roscommon, being found guilty, upon the information of Theobald Dillon, of having, during his office, committed divers extortions and oppressions (as is set forth in twenty-seven articles of complaint against him) and when summoned to appear this day, having contemptuously made default—Order: That the matters in the first and second articles, wherein he is impeached "for murdering some of good credit unlawfully, by colour of martial law, shall be . . . prosecuted in her Majesty's Bench, where properly it is to be determined"; and further order that for the rest of the offences, he shall pay a fine of 500*l.* sterling, and suffer imprisonment for one year, and until he receives trial in the King's Bench (*sic*); shall make restitution of all gifts, bribes and extortions proved to have been taken by himself or his officers; and lastly, shall stand in some market place in co. Roscommon in market time with a paper on his head, declaring the quality of his offences.

1587, May 10.—*Present*: the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, the Lord of Trimleston, the Bishops of Killmore and Ossory, Sir Henry Wallop, knight, Chief Justices Gardener and Dillon, the Chief Baron and the Master of the Rolls.

In the case of Edward Misset, Bartholomew Long, William Rochford, Patrick White, John Shurlocke, John Fitzgerald, Thomas Brimicham, Oliver Wogan, Maurice Wesly, Thomas Wogan, Patrick Saunders and Gerrott Fitzphallip, jurors of co. Kildare, accused of perjury in finding a verdict of not guilty against Patrick and Edmond Flatishurie of Johnston, co. Kildare (indicted for the killing of Hugh O'Burne, late of Baronrath), contrary to the manifest evidence; and upon report of the Chief Justices of her Majesty's Bench and Common Pleas, to whom the matter was referred, that although the said jury had committed perjury in a sort, it was not of so heinous a nature as the bill imported, and that by that verdict the prisoners should not have been discharged:—

Decree, in regard of their poverty, that the said jurors pay a fine of 10*s.* sterling apiece.

May 19.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lord of Upper Ossory, Bishops of Killmore and Ossory, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Robert Dillon, the Chief Baron, and Sir N. White.

Irriell O'Ferall, gent, sheriff of co. Longford, *v.* Rosse O'Ferall, gent., of the same county, and others. Rosse O'Ferall to pay a fine of 100*l.* and to be imprisoned in Dublin Castle; and the rest of the defendants to pay fines of 40*s.* apiece and to be imprisoned in Longford County Goal, for preventing (about Christmas time, 1585) the apprehension of one Manus McShane O'Rwarke, charged with felony and treason, and for riotous behaviour to the officer sent to take him. With proviso that the mitigation

of the sentence be referred to the Lord Deputy's pleasure, and further order for payment into the hands of Anthony Stoughton, the clerk of the Court, of all costs for the plaintiff and fees of the Court.

Underwritten: Memo. that the Lord Deputy has mitigated the fines to 30*l.* and 20*s.* respectively.

1587, June 23.—Baron of Delvin *v.* Oney O'Moley, *alias* Capt. Owene, George FitzPeter, James Curren, Con Duffe O'Moley, Richard Nugent FitzPeter and George Swayne.

Suit dismissed upon petition of the plaintiff, each party paying their fees to the Court.

July 30.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Primate of Armagh, Bishop of Meath, the two Chief Justices, Earl of Toomount [Thomond] the Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls and Sir Thomas le Strange.

Robert Long, Castletowne Rebane, co. Kildare, gent., *v.* William Bowen of Ballimore, co. Dublin, gent., and others. William Bowen to be imprisoned during pleasure and to pay a fine of 20*l.* sterling, with costs and charges of the plaintiff and fees of the Court, for driving away the said plaintiff's cattle from his lands of Castletowne, murderously assaulting such as pursued them with hue and cry, and running the said Long "through the body with an horseman's staff, upon which wound he was like rather to perish than recover;" the defendants plea—that he had an interest in the lands from Walter St. Michael and that he peaceably repaired thither and distrained cattle "there found damages feasaunts" in order that the matter might be tried at law—being disallowed.

The rest of the defendants, who have not appeared, are to do so and make answer.

1587[-8], January 31.—Alexander Pluncket of the Bawne, co. Louth, gent., to stand in the pillory in the city of Dublin one hour on a market day with his ears nailed to the pillory, and from thence to be had to Ardy [Ardee] or some other place in co. Louth, there in like sort to stand in the pillory and have one of his ears cut off, after which he is to be imprisoned in Dublin Castle during pleasure and his lands (if any he have) to be seized to the Queen's use during his life; for that he "bearing a most disloyal hate unto the sacred Majesty of the Queen's most royal person," declared last March, in the churchyard of Mounfyeldstowne, that within two years of this spring, or this spring itself, the Spaniards would return to Ireland and conquer it, and that all the Irish would join them against the Queen, after which the Spaniards, with the forces of Ireland, would go into England, and there crown a king and drive the Queen to flight; "by which his seditious speeches, maliciously blown abroad, the said Pluncket hath disloyally practiced (if it were possible) to strike a terror and causeless fear into the hearts of all her Majesty's loving and loyal subjects of this land."

1587[-8], February 2.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Chief Justice Gardiner, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Nicholas White, Justice Welch.

William Power of Shangarrie, co. Cork, gent., *v.* Morrish Oge FitzMorrish McGerrott of Churchton, Thomas Gangaghe of Carriekottie and others.

Defendants—charged with riotously resorting to the town of Loghan, co. Cork, and there beating and ill-treating the poor people at the ploughs, so that some of them through terror “are never like to recover without danger of their lives”—discharged; it appearing that they only resorted to Loghan in lawful manner, and that the matter of the complaint is “false and untrue.”

1589, June 11.—*Present*: The Lord Chancellor, Mr. Justice Gardiner, Sir Nicholas White, Mr. Justice Walsh.

Joyce Adrian of Dublin, leatherdresser, *v.* Nicholas Nolan, Thomas Eustace, William Spryngan, Patrick Creyffe, Patrick Bath, Nicholas Course, John Lewrisse, and Patrick Doyne of Dublin, tanners, and Alson Kenddy and Katherine White.

Nicholas Course, Nicholas Nolan and John Lewrisse to pay a fine of five marks apiece and endure imprisonment during pleasure, for riotously assembling in the parish of St. Katherine’s, in the suburbs of Dublin, and there assaulting and beating complainant and Elizabeth his wife, and also carrying off a “dicker” of tanned leather, price four pounds sterling. The rest of the defendants dismissed, upon payment of the fees of the Court.

1590, November 6.—Upon receipt of a letter from the Privy Council [*recited*] dated at Oatlands, August 17, 1590, stating that Henry Birde (deputy for his brother John Birde as registrar for the Ecclesiastical Commission) has made suit to them for the remission of his sentence, both on the ground that the proceedings were not in due form (sentence being given the day after term, a day appointed only for orders, Sir John Perrot himself being present and also others of the Irish nobility called in, who knew nothing of the former proceedings, and the Lord Chancellor and others taking exception to the sentence) and also that Sir Denis O’Roghan, his only accuser, had retracted, and now declared his innocence; and praying the Court—the credit of the young man being so unjustly blemished—to reconsider the matter, reverse the sentence and reinstate John Birde, with Henry as his deputy, in the office of which Sir John Perrott deprived him, bestowing it upon his own servants, who have sold it to less fit persons, although the appointment belongs not to the Lord Deputy but to the Lord Chancellor, as Chief of the Ecclesiastical Commission; —

And upon petition of Henry Birde to this Court with production of the retraction under Sir Denis O’Roghan’s own hand, by which the Court is persuaded that Henry Birde is altogether innocent and guiltless of the forgery; —

Order that the sentence be put in no further execution, and that the said Birde be set free without any prejudice to his good name, but to be "ever hereafter reputed and esteemed of honest demeanour and as a faithful and true subject to her Majesty."

Signed: W. Fytzwylliam [*at the top*], Adam Dublin, *canc.*, Tho. Midensis, Milerus, Ar. Casselensis, Robert Dillon, Lucas Dillon, George Carewe, G. Bouchier, Nicholas Walshe.*

1590, Nov. 20.—Walter Synnott, Ferraldston, co. Wexford, and the rest of a jury of the said county (one only, Philip Roche of Newbane, excepted) to be imprisoned during pleasure, to stand in the pillory on some market day in the city of Dublin and likewise in the town of Wexford, and to pay a fine of 10*l.* apiece, for perjury in the matter of Walter Browne, late of Newbane, gent.; who—being committed to the gaol and castle of Wexford by George Isam, then sheriff of the county, on a charge of suspicion of treason (for aiding and abetting Cahir Eglan, *alias* Cahir McBrien Cavanagh, a notorious traitor and rebel)—did, on April 24, 1584, wilfully make his escape therefrom and was by them, in July, 1589, found not guilty of the said escape in spite of the manifest evidence.

1591, June 11.—John Tuite of the Sonnaghe, co. Westmeath, to endure twenty days imprisonment and pay a fine of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling with costs and charges, for assaulting John Talbott, under-sheriff of the county, in May, 1589, and riotously re-possessing himself of ten garrans, which had been seized by the said undersheriff by order of Edward Nugent, high sheriff of the county.

June 16.—John Delahide of Bellantree to stand in the pillory on three market days, once in the market town nearest his dwelling-place, once in Trim or Drogheda and once in Dublin, when one of his ears shall be nailed to the pillory, "not to be unloosed until it be cut off, or himself do tear it off;" and also to forfeit half his goods and endure imprisonment at pleasure for saying that Sir John Perrott would have been enlarged long since if he had not called her Majesty an ill name.

Same date.—John Beaghan of Carnalway, co. Kildare, husbandman, to stand three market days on the pillory in Dublin, with both ears nailed and cut off, to be whipped throughout the city, to forfeit all his goods, and to be imprisoned at pleasure, for "very detestable and most disloyal speeches of her sacred Majesty, calling her Highness *Banryne done* in Irish, the which are not otherwise convenient, for the hatefulness of the words, to be published."

Same date.—Edward White, Clerk of the Council of Connaught, to pay a fine of 20*l.* and be imprisoned at pleasure, for divulging what had taken place when he was examined by the Lord Deputy and Council upon certain weighty causes concerning which he was sworn to secrecy.

* This is the last signed entry.

November 26.—Patricke Talbot of Garriston, co. Dublin, gent., *v.* John, George and Richard Quatermas of the Newton and ten others.

The three defendants above-named to pay fines, John of 20*s.* and George and Richard of 10*s.*, and to be imprisoned at pleasure for coming upon the plaintiff's lands on the moor of Garriston "in riotous and warlike manner arrayed" on June 1st, 1590, and cutting and making turf there. The rest of the defendants to be dismissed, paying the fees of the Court.

1591[-2], January 28.—John Quatermas of Garriston, co. Dublin, husbandman, *v.* Thomas Coursy, Richard Maken, John Cheevers, Edmond Younge, William Dillon and William Talbott, esquires. Defendants (except William Talbott) to pay a fine of 6*l.*, viz., Thomas Coursy 40*s.* and the other four 20*s.*, and be imprisoned until the next Wednesday, for a riotous assault upon the plaintiff on the moor of Garriston, on June 2, 1590. William Talbott to be dismissed on payment of the costs of the court.

1592, April 21.—Edmond, Lord Viscount Montgarrett *v.* Donogh McCreagh, John McDonnell, Donogh FitzJohn and others.

Donogh McCreagh and John McDonnell to pay a fine of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* apiece, and Donogh FitzJohn (in respect that he is the son of McDonnell and "to be commanded by his father") a fine of 40*s.*, with costs and charges, for riot; they having lain in wait for Lord Montgarrett, and assaulted him and his servants with darts, spears and other weapons, wounding several men and horses and putting the said Viscount into great danger.

Same date.—Thomas Dalton of Imper, co. Westmeath, gent., *v.* Sir John Tirrell, knight, Walter Tuite (or Tuyte) and others.

Sir John Tirrell to pay a fine of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and Walter Tuite one of 40*s.*, with plaintiff's charges, for riotously breaking into the said plaintiff's castle at Castlegaddore, and assaulting two of his servants.

May 5.—Donogh McCarye of St. Michael's, co. Longford, vicar, to pay a fine of 20*l.* for perjury, and to be committed to prison until he has satisfied the same; and also to give bond for his appearance at the next Longford Sessions.

With further order that if he do not pay his fine within half a year, he is to be put upon the pillory and to lose both his ears.

October 27.—Thomas FitzGerrald of Rathbegge, co. Longford, gent., Bryan McMelaghlyn, Terlagh McGawram, and Hugh O'Killen of Rathbegge, *v.* Theobald Dillon, John Talbott, Patrick Dwigenan, Edmond Dillon, John FitzNicholas and others.

The above-named defendants to pay fines (Theobald Dillon 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and the other four 40*s.* apiece) with costs and charges, and to be imprisoned at pleasure, for riotously entering plaintiffs' houses, driving them and their families out of doors, killing their sheep and driving away their cows.

The rest of the defendants to be discharged.

1592, November 24.—Donogh McCormocke [McCarthy] *alias* McDonogh of Kyntwecke [Kanturk], co. Cork, esquire, *v.* Teig McOwen, Owen McTeig, Cormocke McTeig and Donogh McTeig [McCarthy] of Dryshane, same county, and others.

Teig McOwen (being the leader of the rest) to pay a fine of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and the other three above-named defendants a fine of 20*s.* apiece for riot; they having expelled complainant by force from the “towns and lands” of Dromscokan, Gortnegowny and Killecloubarry, co. Cork, and “manured” the lands themselves. The said Teig McOwen to be imprisoned until the several fines are satisfied and to pay all costs and charges of the court.

1592[-3], February 7.—Thomas Brookes, soldier, late of Dublin, to be imprisoned at pleasure and to be set in the pillory next market day, with a paper on his head containing the disloyal and contemptuous speeches which he is found guilty of uttering; viz., that he cared not for her Majesty, the mayor of Dublin, nor any of her magistrates and that the Queen’s watch were the Queen’s geese.

Same date.—John FitzEdmondess [FitzGerald] of Clone, co. Cork, esquire, Commissioner of the peace, to pay a fine of 20*l.* and suffer imprisonment during pleasure for an assault upon Walter Copinger, under-sheriff of the county. The said Copinger having taken a distress upon FitzEdmondess’ brother in law, Thomas Gangogh, FitzEdmondess sent for him to his house and asked upon what authority he had done so. Copinger gave him a green wax book under the Exchequer seal of Ireland, on which FitzEdmondess “in great coler and fury did swear with grievous oaths that there was nothing but knavery, packing and shifting contained in the said book,” called Copinger a knave and villain for taking the distress, and with the help of his servants beat him most grievously and refused to give back the green wax book, to the great hindrance of her Majesty’s service.

February 9.—Andrew Russell, “guyden” to Captain Christopher Carliell, *v.* John Dalway and others.

John Dalway to pay a fine of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, with costs and charges, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for riotously carrying away a distress of cows and garrans from plaintiff’s lands in the island McGuy.

Same date.—Edmond French of Galway, merchant, *v.* Thomas Nolan of Galway, gent., and others.

Thomas Nolan to pay a fine of 10*l.* with costs and charges, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for riotously resorting to the Castle of Liskenenan, co. Galway, breaking up the doors and entries of the same, turning out Anstaunce French and others and rifling the plaintiff’s goods.

1593, May 9.—Sir Thomas Flemynge, knight, Lord Baron of Slane, *v.* Christopher Preston, Viscount of Gormanston, Christopher Pluncket, William Fitzwilliam and others.

Lord Gormanston to pay a fine, for himself and the rest of his company, of 100*l.* and to be restrained of his liberty during pleasure, for attacking the Lord of Slane in the High Street of Dublin, near the market cross, when the said Lord, with five or six of his ordinary servants, was going to St. Patrick's church upon summons of the Lord Chancellor and other Commissioners to be examined by them "uppon causes greatly importing her Majesty's service"; the assailants (being about thirty in number) giving the said Baron divers blows, and dangerously wounding one of his servants.

November 23.—Walter French of Galway, gent., *v.* James Linche FitzAmbrose, Walter French FitzNicholas, Stephen Linche FitzJames and others of the said town of Galway.

James Linche FitzAmbrose and Walter French FitzNicholas to pay a fine of 10*l.* each, to be imprisoned for two months and to make satisfaction to the plaintiff, for forcibly entering his house in Galway and assaulting and beating him; the two said defendants being the principal actors in the matter. The other defendants to be dismissed upon payment of the costs of the court.

November 28.—Nicholas Whyte of Maynane, co. Kildare, to stand on the pillory in Dublin on three market days, to lose his ears, to be whipped through the city, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for disloyal speeches against the Queen; he having "traitorously published that there was a prophecy in Ireland that O'Donell should be King in Ireland, and that there was an old crown of the Kings of Ireland in Rome, and that the Catholic Bishops of this land did write to Rome for that crown."

1593 [-4], January 30.—Katherine Barrett of Ballencolly, co. Cork, *v.* Cormock McDermode [McCarthy] of Blarney, co. Cork, esquire, Donogh McTeige McCormocke, Bryen McDonell and others.

Cormock McDermode to pay a fine of 10*l.* with plaintiff's charges, and to be imprisoned for fifteen days, for having besieged Castlenyhinche, threatening to cut off the heads of Katherine Barrett's servants if they would not yield the same, and preventing all ingress and egress for the space of two days.

The other defendants, having acted under the orders of McDermode, to be dismissed, upon payment of the fees of the court.

Same date.—Upon information that Richard, Lord Bishop of Leighline, had demurred to one Brocke a schoolmaster at Maribroghe having the 20*l.* stipend out of the diocese of Leighline, "erected" by the Lord Deputy and Council by authority of the late statutes, unless he would keep school at Catherloughe or Old Leighline, and had said "My Lord Deputy shall have no more to do in my diocese than I will have to do with his sword, and I will command him and his sword";—

And upon hearing of the Lord Bishop, who utterly denied speaking any such undutiful speeches, protesting his loyalty and

saying that "admitting them spoken, yet they were not meant of the sword of estate and might in some sense be spoken without offence in respect of his spiritual jurisdiction :"—

Decree, "forasmuch as the Court is persuaded that some unadvised and undutiful speeches were used by the said Lord Bishop, although without intent of disloyalty" condemning the said Bishop to pay a fine of 20*l.*, and to be imprisoned for eight days. [*Briefly calendared from a copy by Stoughton, the Clerk of the Court, in Cal. S.P. Ireland 1592-1596, p. 202.*]

1593[-4], February 7.—Sir Thomas Moore of Croghane, King's County, to make submission in Court and to the Lord Deputy, to pay a fine of 10*l.*, and to be committed to prison whenever the Court shall command it, for having, in a great assembly "at a parle hill called Ballybirne" in the said county, spoken against the Lord Deputy; declaring that he, Sir Thomas, had orders from Sir Richard Bingham, chief commissioner of Connaught and Thomonde, "to apprehend two mighty men for great matters of that county" but was restrained by the Lord Deputy.

The imprisonment deferred in consideration that Sir Thomas is at present employed in her Majesty's service as sheriff of the county.

1594, April 24.—Robert Piphoe, of St. Mary Abbey near Dublin, *v.* Edward Sutton, gent., Patrick Tipper, Lawrens Sutton and others.

Edward Sutton to pay a fine of 100 marks and to be imprisoned during pleasure, and Patrick Tipper and Lawrens Sutton to pay fines of 20 marks and 10*l.* respectively, with costs to the plaintiff, for entering the plaintiff's house at night, and forcibly carrying off his daughter Francis and a chest of his goods.

The rest of the defendants, not having appeared, are respited.

May 3.—Thomas Flemynge, of Bealgoly, co. Cork, gent. *v.* Phillip Roche FitzPhillip of Kynesale, merchant, Edmond Oge McIdegane, James FitzEdmonde of Imokelly, gent., Edmond McMorysh Dowlagh Roche of Keanele, gent., Davy FitzThomas Roche, Richard FitzThomas Roche, Thomas Sherlock, Davy O'Connell, Owen O'Dowdy, Shane O'Carrane, and John Begge and others, all of co. Cork.

Philip Roche to pay a fine of 5*l.* with plaintiff's costs and to be imprisoned during pleasure, and the rest of the defendants to pay a fine of 20*s.* each, for trespassing and cutting wood on plaintiff's lands.

June 8.—Lord Inchiquin to pay a fine of 100 marks (half to be paid before his enlargement, and good security given for the remainder) and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for assaulting and dangerously wounding Sir Tirlaughe O'Bryen, knight, on the Quay of Dublin, as he was repairing to the Council Chamber.

June 12.—Mary Pentny, widow, late wife of John Malone of Dublin, alderman, deceased; *v.* Richard Stevensone, John

Chambers, Henry Mann, Leighlyne Byrne, and Patrick Brangan of Kylmainame, co. Dublin. Richard Stevensone to pay a fine of 5*l.* and the other four defendants fines of 20*s.* apiece, with costs of the court, and to be imprisoned until next court day, for assaulting and wounding the plaintiff.

Same date.—James Poer *or* Power to pay a fine of 20*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure for assaulting Nicholas Poer *or* Power upon the bridge of Dublin, and also for forcibly taking a writ from the servant of the said Nicholas.

1594[-5], January 29.—Edmond Barrett of Mogollye, co. Cork, *v.* Sir Fynen O'Driscoll, sheriff of the county.

Sir Fynen O'Driscoll to pay a fine of 10*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for “extorciously” refusing to execute a writ of restitution against Andrew Barrett and others, who had seized the castle and bawne of Ballencolly (the said writ being issued by Sir Thomas Norrys, knight, vice-president of Munster, and delivered him by the plaintiff); until the said plaintiff delivered him “two silver cups in pledge of 4*l.* sterling, which being paid, the said Sir Fynen most cautiously did nevertheless omit the execution of the said writ.”

January 31.—William Poer, of Kylblane, co. Cork, gent., *v.* Captain Thomas Plunkett, Richard and Thomas (*sic*) Plunkett and others.

Captain Plunkett to pay a fine of 20*l.*, Richard and Christopher FitzAlexander Plunkett, 10*l.* each, and Gilpatrick and Mahowne O'Gowne and Gilpatrick Moore 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* apiece, with plaintiff's costs, and to be imprisoned at pleasure, for lying in wait for plaintiff, and assaulting and wounding him when he was attempting to distrain their cattle for “damadges fezaunt.”

1595, May 23.—Edmond Barrett of Ballencolly, co. Cork, gent., *v.* Andrew and William Barrett, Meonis O'Sowlevan and sixty others.

The three defendants named to pay fines of 20*l.*, 5*l.* and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* respectively, with costs, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for riotously assaulting the castle of Ballincolly, in July, 1591, when, “with swords, guns, great sledges or hammers, skenes, stones and staves, one bolie house then and there standing unto the gate of the said castle [they] did remove, and then and there the iron grate and part of the wall of the said castle by the said gate did riotously with a great hammer break, and into (*sic*) the said castle, town and lands did expulse the said Edmond Barrett, and did also levy a great cry to the disturbance of her Majesty's subjects and to the grievous damage of the said Edmond.”

1596, May 14.—John Clinton, co. Lowth, gent., *v.* Patrick Verdon of Clonemore, esquire, Henry, Edward and Alexander Verdon, Rory McShee and Neale O'Farrall. Patrick Verdon to pay a fine of twenty nobles, Henry, Edward and Alexander, 5*l.* each and Rory McShee and Neale O'Farrall 40*s.* each, with plaintiff's costs, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for turning

forty plough horses into plaintiff's wheat, whereby the said wheat "was maliciously and in riotous manner eaten, trodden, broken down and consumed." With further order that if McShee and O'Farrell cannot pay their fines, their master, Patrick Verdon, is to do so.

1597, April 15.—Upon information that Charles Egerton, Constable of her Majesty's Castle of Carrigfergus and Governor of her Majesty's forces there, accompanied by two warders, had twice assaulted Captain Ryce Mannfylde, esquire, in the fields near the town, the said Captain being about her Majesty's service, in oversight of a fortification in the said town, having only his lieutenant in his company, and both being "weaponed but very badly" and that upon this a great outcry and tumult arose in the town, which would have grown very perilous had it not been pacified by the Mayor and some well affected persons, during which tumult Egerton again assaulted the said Captain Mannfylde:—

Decree condemning Egerton to a fine of 100 marks and imprisonment during pleasure.

May 6.—John Norries, *alias* Captain Norries, to pay a fine of 500 marks, stand on the pillory, lose both his ears and be imprisoned for life, for speaking false and slanderous words against the Queen's Majesty.

Same date.—Jane Hopp, widow, keeper of the Gaol at Molyngare, co. Westmeath, to pay a fine of 200*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for having allowed two notorious traitors of the sept of the Newgents to escape—although the Justices had given her a special charge to look to them carefully—"whereby great trouble and garboyle is likely to happen in that county."

[*Here occurs a gap of seven years, but no leaves have been cut out and the pagination goes on consecutively.*]

1604, June 15.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lord Primate, Bishop of Meath, Lord Coursey, Sir Nicholas Walshe, Sir Edmond Pelham, Sir George Bourcher, Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Francis Stafford, Sir Richard Cooke, Sir James Fullerton, Justice Everard and Justice Comerford.

Upon information that Richard FytzDavid Barry Oge, of Robertstown, Esq.; Thomas FytzJohn Gerrald of Rostelane, gent.; William Power of Shangarrye, gent.; Gregory Lombard of Buttevant, gent.; David Nagle of Moneaumny, gent.; Miles Roche of Kyleahye, gent.; Donell O'Donevan, *alias* O'Donovan of Castle Donovan, gent.; John Ronane of Youghall, gent.; Nicholas Galwane of the same, merchant; Moen McShehie of Kylletworagh, gent.; William Hodnet of Ballywody, gent.; and Donnell Moell McCarty of Fyall, gent.;—being a jury empannelled before special Commissioners at Youghall for the trial of William Miagh, late Recorder of Cork, "indicted of sundry heinous treasons consisting partly in contradicting his Majesty's title to

the crown of this realm and partly in levying war against his Majesty,"—had, contrary to the evidence and to the direction of Sir Nicholas Walshe, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, and other judges upon the Commission, found the said William Miagh not guilty, although it plainly appeared that he had refused to proclaim the King, absented himself when the proclamation was made, seized Skyddyes Castle with the King's stores and munition therein, using the same against the King's army, for whose provision they were intended, and demolished a fort newly built on the south side of the city:—

And upon the appearance of the said jurors in this court, who, having counsel assigned to them, have no answer to give but that "notwithstanding the said evidences were given against the said Miagh, yet they in their private consciences knew that the said Miagh had no intent to commit any treason"; for which pretended knowledge they could give no probable reason:—

Decree that the said jurors being found guilty of perjury, be imprisoned during pleasure, pay fines—the foreman, Richard Fytz Davy Barry Oge, 1,000 marks and the rest 500*l.* apiece—and wear papers on their heads declaring their offence, "in the face of the four courts holden this Trinity term at Drogheda" and at the next general sessions at Cork. [*Compare Cal. S.P. Ireland, Jac. I., 1603-1606, p. 119.*]

1604[–5], February 6.—*Present*: the Lord Chancellor; the Bishop of Meath; Sir James Lea, Chief Justice of King's Bench; Sir Nicholas Walshe, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir Edmond Pelham, Chief Baron of Exchequer; Sir George Bourcher, Sir Richard Cooke and Sir Gerrott More.

Samuel Mollynux, marshal of this court, *v.* Trystram Ealeston [or Eccleston], constable of the Castle of Dublin.

Upon report of Lord Chief Justice Lea and Lord Chief Baron Pelham (aided by Lord Chief Justice Walsh) to whom was referred the controversy between plaintiff and defendant, concerning the custody of prisoners committed in this court:—

Order "that all Barons and persons precedent unto Barons, Counsellors of estate, Justices of the Benches, Barons of the Exchequer, Lords of Irish countries, Sheriffs of Counties, Mayors, Knights, Deans of Cathedral Churches and Justices of Peace," hereafter committed by the court, are to be in the custody of the Constable of the Castle, and all other persons in the custody of the marshal, provided that no prejudice be done to the marshal of the four Courts and that this Court have liberty "to commit any prisoner by express words to any officer whatsoever."

Same date.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Viscount Roche, Bishop of Meath, Lord Coursey, Lord Bourke, Sir James Ley, Sir Nicholas Walshe, Sir Edmond Pelham, Sir George Bourcher, Sir Gerrot More, Sir Richard Cooke.

Olyver Scurlocke, late sheriff of co. Donegal, to pay a fine of 100 marks, to be committed prisoner to Dublin Castle during pleasure, and at the next sessions in the said county to ask his

Majesty's forgiveness upon his knees, for the extortions and misdemeanours proved against him, viz., for causing proclamation to be made "that every household for want of keeping watch every night should pay to the said sheriff 4s. for their default, . . . that whosoever should feed his cattle on the mountains should pay him 10s. each household, and that each 'glybbe' should pay him sixpence," with divers other extortions and offences; the which offences were proved before Sir Edmond Pelham, Chief Baron of Exchequer, and Sir John Davyes, knight, his Majesty's solicitor, Justices of Assize at a sessions of gaol delivery for co. Donegal and by them referred to this Court.

1605, June 27. Cary Hospital.—Cahir O'Callaghane of Dromynyne, co. Cork, gent., r. John Barrie, esquire, late sheriff of co. Cork, Brien McOwen of Castlemore and Conagher O'Callaghane of Clonemyne, same county, gents.

Upon information and proof that Brien McOwen had obtained by unfair practices from Justice Saxey, Chief Justice of the Province of Munster, a writ of restitution in the name of Owny McRowrie O'Mory, a notorious traitor who was slain in rebellion two years before, for delivery to him of the said castle and lands of Dromynyn, and that in spite of a writ of *supersedeas* thereupon obtained by the plaintiff from the Court of Chief Pleas, the said John Barrie, sheriff, with the said Brien McOwen, Conagher O'Callaghane and two hundred other persons, had taken forcible possession of the said castle, breaking down the doors, thrusting out the plaintiff's servants and taking thence goods and chattels to the value of 60*l.*:—Decree that the said John Barrie, for disobeying the writ of *supersedeas*, and "for gathering so great a multitude of armed men unlawfully to commit so great and manifest an outrage, misdemeanour and riot" shall pay a fine of 200*l.* (unless he bring certificate that he has already been fined 100*l.* in the Chief Pleas, in which case this is to be allowed) and be sent for to appear before the Lord Deputy and Council; that Brien McOwen for his several offences shall pay a fine of 200*l.*, be imprisoned during pleasure, and make restitution to the plaintiff for all damages sustained, with satisfaction of his costs and charges; and that Conagher O'Callaghane, "being one of the principal setters on" of the riot, shall pay a fine of 100*l.* and be sent for to appear. Also that so many of the defendants as are of good ability and wealth shall be sent for to answer the said outrage, excepting those for whose appearance Brien McOwen has given bond.

1605, November 22.—Decree in the case of John Elliott, John Shelton, Thomas Pluncket, Robert Kenedy, Walter Sedgrave and Edmond Purcell, of Dublin, aldermen; Thomas Carroll and Edmond Mallone, of the same, merchants; and Philip Basset, of the same, gentleman, recusants. [*Printed in extenso, with some verbal differences, in Cal. S.P. Ireland, Jac. I., 1603-1606, p. 348, from a copy in Trinity College library.*]

November 27.—Decree in the case of James Bellewe, Nicholas Stephnes [*sic*], William Turnor and Richard Ashe of Dublin, merchants; and Francis Marshall, of the same, gentleman, recusants. [*Printed as above, p. 353.*]

1605[-6], January 29.—Decree in the case of Philip Conran and Patrick Browne, of Dublin, aldermen, and John Goodinge of the same, merchant, recusants. [*Printed as above, p. 391.*]

February 7. Carie Hospital.—Upon information that Walter Sedgrave, John Shelton, Robert Kennedy, Thomas Plunckett and Edmond Maloane, donors, and Nicholas Weston, Richard Usher, John Galtrime and John Forster, donees, “had compacted and consulted together to make and forge fraudulent and false deeds with ante dates of all their several goods and chattels, real and personal, quick and dead, above ground and under ground, unto the said several donees” in order to avoid payment of the fines imposed upon them :—

And upon hearing of the above-named defendants and their learned counsel, who could make no other answer “but that they did the same upon good consciences for the payment of their debts and for the maintenance of themselves, their wives, and children” :—

And also upon reading of the deeds in open court and long debate of the matter, when “it manifestly appeared by many circumstances and examination of the donees themselves, and not much denied by the counsel of the defendants, that the deeds were false and fraudulent and of no force or effect :—”

Decree accordingly, and that the said deeds “shall be utterly frustrate and void to all intents and purposes,” excepting that the deed of Edmond Maloane to Richard Usher shall be valid for the performance of 30*l.* by the year for a jointure to his daughter, married to the said Maloane. The sentence upon the defendants for their forgery to be postponed to the first court day of next term, and meanwhile, those already committed to return whence they came; the others, viz., Nicholas Weston and John Galtrime, to be committed to the care of the Marshal, and the deeds to remain in the custody of the Court. [*Compare letter of Sir John Davies to the Earl of Salisbury. S.P. Ireland, Vol. 218, No. 14.*]

May 16. Cary Hospital.—Upon information that James Jans, Mathew Handcocke, and Michael Chamberlyn, aldermen of Dublin, utterly refuse to repair to their parish church to hear divine service and sermons, and can make no answer to their disobedience but that their conscience led them to the contrary :—

Decree condemning Jans and Handcocke to pay a fine of 200 marks each, to be imprisoned in Dublin Castle or elsewhere during pleasure, and to be put from all magistracy and offices; and Michael Chamberlyn to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to be committed to the Marshal of the Court and likewise to be put from all offices; half the fine to be employed for repairing decayed churches and other charitable uses, and the other half to go into the King’s coffers.

1606, July 2. Cary Hospital.—Upon a like information against James Browne and Patrick Englishe of Dublin, bakers :—

Decree condemning them to pay a fine of 40*l.* sterling each, (to be applied as above) to be committed to the Marshall and to be put from all offices.

1606[–7], Feb. 4.—Upon a like information against George Devonishe and John Dowde, late sheriffs of Dublin, Thomas Fleminge and Stephen Duffe, aldermen of Drogheda, and Andrew Hamlen, of the said town, merchant.

Decree condemning Devonishe and Duffe to pay fines of 200 marks, John Dowde and Thomas Fleminge, 100*l.*, and Andrew Hamlen 100 marks. Devonishe and Dowde, having been formerly committed by the Mayor and his brethren of this city for some contempt against the laws of the said city, are to be given into the custody of the now sheriffs until the Lord Deputy's pleasure be further known, and the rest are to be committed to Dublin Castle.

February 6.—Henry Bennett of Dunbard's Island, co. Wexford, gent., *r.* John Deverox, of the Dypps in the said county, esquire, Philip and Nicholas Deverox, Edmond and Philip Synnott, Cosnegh O'Doyran, Thomas Echomore and others.

John Deverox “as the principal plotter and setter-on of all the rest, being most of them either his sons or servants” to pay a fine for himself of 100*l.*, and for each of the other persons above-named of 20*l.*, and further to pay 40*l.* to the plaintiff for damages and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for having riotously, with force and arms, and with a piper in their company, entered the plaintiff's castle of Dunbard's island, where, having beaten his wife, Maryon Bennett, and thrown her downstairs, they took possession of all the goods, corn and other provisions.

April 24.—Dermott McTeige, Towhill O'Maly and Teige O'Hawrehan, of Ballymaccahell, co. Cork, husbandmen, *r.* David Power, of Shangary, in the said county, gent., Philip and Patrick Hoare and others.

David Power to pay a fine of 20*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for riotously beating, battering and wounding the complainants and carrying off their cattle. The rest of the defendants, being the servants and tenants of Power, and at his command, to be dismissed.

April 29.—Christopher Worrall, Charles St. Lawrence *alias* Howth and John Blakeney to pay fines—Worrall 100*l.* and the others 100 marks each—to be imprisoned in Dublin Castle, and to be put from all offices in the town of Drogheda or elsewhere, for refusing to attend service at their parish churches.

1608, April 20.—John Condon, *alias* McMancke, of Carygghenry, co. Cork, gent., *r.* James Sherlocke Fitz Piers of Carrigneshury, co. Tipperary, gent.

Decree condemning Sherlocke to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to stand on the pillory in Waterford on a market day, to lose his ears and to have his nose slit and seared, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for forging and publishing a supposed roll of attainder against Richard Condon, *alias* McManck, father of John; "which roll did purport" that on July 7, 13 Elizabeth, the said Richard was indicted of high treason at the Guildhall of Waterford, for receiving James Fitzmoris Fitzgerald, *alias* James of Desmond, knight, knowing him to be in actual rebellion, and that the said Richard having pleaded not guilty and put himself upon the country, another jury found him guilty, and sentence of death was passed against him; by pretext of which false attainder John Condon was like to be disinherited of divers castles, lands, &c., in co. Cork.

With further order that the roll, as regards the attainder of Richard Condon, being declared utterly void, is to be endorsed to that effect.

1608, June 1.—Thomas Meredythe, clerk, vicar of Ballrotherie, co. Dublin, *v.* James Barnewell, Nicholas Bellew, William Stoakes, John Wogan, Robert Barnewell, Nicholas Phillippes, William Kenan and others.

Upon complaint of the plaintiff that on All Saints' Day last, being Sunday, he attended at his church both to say divine service and also to bury the corpse of James Barnewell's mother, but that the defendants, having resolved "to bury the said corpse after a superstitious and idolatrous fashion, and not according to the King's Majesty's injunctions and ordinances," riotously entered the church, assaulted and wounded him—pulling away a great part of his beard and causing his nose and mouth to gush forth with blood—struck the book of Common Prayer from his hand and trod it disdainfully under foot, and that James Barnewell did moreover beat his (plaintiff's) wife and threw her to the ground, she being great with child:—

And upon full hearing and deliberate discussing of the case:—

Decree condemning James Barnewell to pay a fine of 100*l.* sterling, with 20*l.* damages to the plaintiff besides his costs and charges, and to be imprisoned in Dublin Castle; Nicholas Bellew to pay a fine of 100*l.* and to be committed to the Marshal, and Stoakes to pay 20*l.* and also to be committed to the Marshal. The rest of the defendants to be discharged upon payment of the fees of the Court, there being no pregnant proof against them.

June 8.—Moriertaghe McMorroughe, Gerrott Scullicke and Morroghe O'Doyle, *v.* Sir William Sinnott, knight, John, Walter, Edward and Gerrald Sinnott and Gerrald McOwen.

Sir William and John Sinnott acquitted on the charge of riot, but condemned to pay a fine of 20*l.* each, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for other "oppressions and misdemeanours" against the plaintiffs. The rest of the prisoners to be discharged.

1608[-9], February 3.—Sir Robert Digby and Lady Lettice, his wife, *v.* Garrett, now Earl of Kildare, Dame Mable, Dowager Countess, widow of Garrett late Earl, and Henry Burnell, esquire,

In Michaelmas term, 1602, Plaintiffs exhibited a bill of complaint showing that, for the advantage of Lady Mabel and her children, Burnell had inserted in the Inquisition found after the death of the Earl a forged deed of entail, to heirs male, importing to have been made by the said Earl 7 Sept., 8 Eliz., thus preventing advantage to the Queen from her wardship of the Lady Lettice, daughter of Lord Gerald,* eldest son of the late Earl, deceased, which deed was published and recorded, although the Countess knew it to be forged and contrived for the disinheriting of Lady Lettice, the true heir. And the bill further showed that long after the death of the Earl, in the mansion house of Maynouth, Burnell persuaded the Countess to show him “the said deed that she had for her jointure,” and told her that it was defective but might be amended, to which she, not suspecting any unlawfulness, consented: whereupon he and Walter Foster, her steward, took it into the comptroller’s chamber, and there endorsed it with “the testimony and names of witnesses long before that time dead,” Foster coming out to ask her if she could remember the names of any of the Earl’s servants in the year 8 Elizabeth; and the deed was then annexed to the Inquisition formerly found and remaining in the Exchequer.

And the said bill also showed that Henry Burnell encouraged Gerald Fitz-Gerald, now Earl, to claim the reversions of the late Earl’s lands, and to publish the said deed, knowing it to be forged, and riotously to enter the house of Maynouth and take away the evidences of the earldom under the colour thereof.

The cause was brought to hearing on November 11, 1607, and after full hearing and deliberation this Court determined to leave the validity of the body of the deed to be tried at Common Law, and therefore finds no cause here to censure the Earl, the Countess or Mr. Burnell for publishing it.

But it plainly appearing by Lady Mabel’s own confession and the deposition of one Bradley that the endorsements upon the deed of jointure were added either by Burnell or under his direction:—

It is ordered that the said Henry Burnell shall pay a fine of 500 marks and be imprisoned during pleasure for the said offence; but that as to his advice to the Countess to cause the said deed to be found in the office after the death of the Earl, and there recorded with all the forged endorsements copied verbatim, although the Court accounts it “a very great fault, deserving severe punishment, in a counsellor at law,” yet as this offence is not clearly laid down in the bill, no censure can be passed upon it.

And for the Lady Mabel, although she knew the deed was defective, and gave it up to be amended, yet because she is not charged with knowing what was added, “but rather is excused of that offence by the said bill,” the Court finds no cause to censure

* Gerald, Lord Offally.

her for the offence, nor to censure the now Earl for the supposed riot, and they are therefore acquitted.

Present : The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Master Treasurer, Lord Chief Justice Winche, Lord Justice Walshe, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir Richard Cooke.

[*This decree which fills ten pages, closely written, is briefly noticed in the Cal. S.P. Ireland 1608-1610, from a copy amongst the State Papers.*]

Same date.—Gerald, Earl of Kildare, *v.* Dame Mabell, Countess Dowager, Sir Robert Digby and Lady Lettice, his wife, and Peter Bennett and John Bradley, servants to Lady Mabell.

Upon an information by the Earl that the Countess, seeking to advance the issue of her body, namely Lady Lettice, and to disinherit the said Earl, had conspired with Sir Robert Digby, Lady Lettice and her servants, and that “of collusion” the said Sir Robert and his wife had exhibited a bill declaring the deed of 7th September, 8 Eliz., to be forged and fraudently published by the Countess, in order that by the “faint pleading and voluntary confession” of her Ladyship, the said deed might be overthrown and complainants’ estate defeated :—

Decree acquitting the defendants, there being no sufficient proof against them. *Present* : *ut supra*.

1609, May 19.—Nicholas Turner of Wexford, gent., *v.* John Deverox, of the Dippes, co. Wexford, gent.

John Deverox to pay a fine of 40*l.*, with plaintiff’s costs, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for “champerty,” he having “champerteously” conspired with a clamorous and poor woman, named Margaret Bowton, *alias* Browne—who had an old claim to the town and lands of Churchtown, in the manor of Ballimore, co. Wexford, being the property of the defendant—and having “combined his ill endeavours to her ill title,” promising to prosecute her claims on condition of having half the lands upon their recovery.

November 17.—Bryen McReddy, Neyle McTyrlagh O’Cahan, Bryen Modder O’Cahan and Hugh O’Mergye—four of the twelve jurors empanelled at the last assize at Lemevaddy, co. Coleraine, before Lord Chief Justice Winche, and Mr. Attorney [Sir John] Davies, for the trial of divers of the Clenloskyns, Gyllegrome O’Mullyne, James O’Mully, Gylleduffe O’Kelly, Tyrlagh O’Kelly, Donogh Keogh O’Mullyne and Donogh Backagh O’Mullyne, for treason—to pay fines of 100*l.* apiece, to be pilloried at Dublin and the next assize town in co. Coleraine, and each of them to lose one of his ears, for acquitting the said traitors contrary to the clear evidence that they had been in open rebellion.

November 22.—Bryen O’Bryen of Caryggogownell, co. Limerick, gent., *v.* Nicholas Bourke and William Stritch, aldermen of Limerick, John Sarsfield, Recorder of the same city, Arthur Sexten, gent., William Arthur Fitz John, merchant, six others, yeomen, and divers more, to the number of about four-score, all of the said city.

Arthur Sexten, the captain and leader of the rest, to pay a fine of 200*l.*, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for breaking down a weir on the river Shannon, belonging to the plaintiff's manor of Caryggogownell.

With further order that if Sexten is not of ability to satisfy the fine, it is to be paid by the Corporation of Limerick.

1609[-10], January 31.—James Edwards, of Clomethan, co. Dublin, farmer, and Jennett, his wife, *v.* Nicholas and Mathew Begge, of Boranstowne, co. Dublin, Robert Corbally, of Notstowne, Peter Erward or Herward, of Clomethan, and others.

Nicholas Begge, Robert Corbally and Peter Erward to pay fines of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, 15*l.*, and 10*l.* respectively, with 20 marks damages to the plaintiffs, besides their costs, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for riotously breaking into James Edwards's house, where he was "lying very sick in his naked bed," dragging him by the heels into the street, thrusting his wife, Jennett, and their eight children after him, casting out all their goods, and keeping forcible possession of the house.

1610, June 15.—Christopher Fitzwilliams, Nicholas McConnell, Richard Nugente, Michael Sedgrave, John More, Thomas Deyce, James Byrne, Richard Ewstace, John Byrkett, Simon Maloane, Thomas Garland and John White—being a jury impannelled in the Court of His Majesty's Chief Bench, before Lord Chief Justice Wynch, Sir Domynicke Sarsfyeld, Knight, and Christopher Sibthorpe, esquire, Justices of the said Bench, for the trial of John Drake, Richard Ferrall, Edward Ivers, John Plunckett, Edward Plunckett, George *alias* Jerdie Greame, John Cruce and John Chamberlaine, indicted last Easter term for the killing of Simon Barnwell, gent., on the 24th of November last, in the assault made upon Sir Roger Jones by Lord Howth—to pay fines of 100 marks apiece, suffer imprisonment during pleasure, and stand in some public place in Dublin with papers on their heads declaring their offence, for having acquitted the above eight persons, although it was manifestly proved that Barnwell was slain while defending Sir Roger Jones by some of Lord Howth's party, and that the above persons were aiding and abetting Lord Howth during the quarrel, and although the Judges clearly directed the said jury that any one who drew his sword and took part with Lord Howth was guilty of the felonious killing of the said Barnwell, to which direction they ought to have given faith and credit, the said Judges being "as well sworn to deliver true law unto them as they were to deliver a true verdict."

November 14.—Upon information and proof that Cahire Toole, Edward Archbold, James McPhelyme and nine others—being a jury impannelled in the Court of Chief Pleas for the trial of Arte McBrien O'Byrne on a charge of wilfully murdering Donell Reaghe O'Byrne—had acquitted the said Arte McBrien of the said murder in spite of manifest proof that he was guilty:—

Decree condemning Cahire Toole (who after the rest of the jury had found a verdict of wilful murder, being appointed their

spokesman, gave it in as manslaughter only) to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to be set in the pillory and to lose both his ears; Edward Archbold and James McPhelyme (who consented to this false verdict) to pay a fine of 100 marks apiece, to be set in the pillory and to lose one of their ears; the other nine to pay a fine of 40*l.* apiece, and all of them to wear papers on their heads declaring their offence and to be imprisoned during pleasure for their perjury.

November 21.—Upon information and proof that James Dice and eleven others—being a jury impannelled before Sir John Blenerhassett, knight, and John Beere, Esq., Justices of Assize, at Molengar, co. Westmeath, last August, for the trial of Edmund Duff on a charge of rescuing Terlaghe Gallehowe, a notorious traitor—had acquitted the said Edmund Duff, contrary to the direct evidence:—

Decree condemning James Dice, being the leader of the rest, to pay a fine of 40*l.*; the other eleven a fine of 20*l.* apiece, and all to be imprisoned during pleasure.

November 23.—Upon information and proof that Stephen Kyrvan, late Mayor of Galway, Walter French, learned in the laws, Vallentyne Blake, of the said town, alderman, and James Oge Darcy, one of the bailiffs of the same, have attempted “to hold plea of matters touching and appertaining to His Majesty his crown and dignity without sufficient warrant,” viz.: That John Griffyn, a solicitor under the leading of Sir Thomas Rotherham, knight, having been found guilty by a coroner’s jury of wilfully murdering Andrew Blake, a merchant of Galway, in July last, the above-named Stephen Kyrvan, then Mayor, and the rest proceeded without warrant to try him for murder when the trial should have been for high treason:—

Decree that Walter French, being the principal adviser for this contempt and misdemeanour, shall pay a fine of 200*l.*, and James Oge Darcy a fine of 40*l.*, and that both shall be imprisoned during pleasure; but that Valentine Blake is dismissed, there not being sufficient proof against him; “and for the said Stephen Kyrvyn, his death hath freed him.”

1611, May 29.—Symon Paulee to be committed to the grate of Dublin Castle until next market day, then whipped from the Castle Bridge to the Newgate, and set on the pillory with his ears nailed and a paper on his head, where he is publicly to acknowledge his offence, after which he is to return to the grate for imprisonment during pleasure, for having disloyally published in the shop of John Franckton, printer, the false, seditious and slanderous words following, viz: “that he saw the King’s letters patent in a town called Northallerton in Yorkshire, brought thither by a Scottish man, for a toleration of religion without controlment for the King’s life, the Queen’s life, and the life of the Prince, and that certain sums of money was to be given for the said toleration.”

1611, May 31. *Present*: Sir Arthur Chichester, knight, Lord Deputy; Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin, Primate and Metropolitan of Ireland and Lord Chancellor; William, Archbishop of Tuam; David, Viscount de Rupe et Fermoy, commonly called Lord Roche; Richard, Baron of Delvin; Sir Thomas Ridgway, knight, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars; Sir Richard Wingfeild, knight, Marshal of the army; Sir Nicholas Walshe, knight, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas; Sir John Denhame, knight, Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer; Sir Francis Augier, knight, Master of the Rolls; Sir Oliver St. Johns, knight, Master of the Ordnance; Sir Richard Morrison, knight, vice-president of Munster; Sir Richard Cooke, knight, Principal Secretary of State; and Sir Adam Loftus.

Richard, Earl of Clanrickard, Lord President of Connaught, *v.* Sir Thomas Boorke, of Bealanesloe, co. Galway, knight, John Boorke, of Downsandell, same county, esquire (brothers of the complainant), and Thomas Litchfeild, gent.

Upon complaint of the Earl (first exhibited in this Court on November 10, 1609) that Sir Thomas Boorke and the other two have conspired to disinherit complainant and his son of his title and estates by declaring that said complainant was born before the marriage of the late Earl Ullicke and his wife, Lady Honora Boorke (daughter of John Boorke of Clochroucke, co. Galway), whereas they were publicly married in the Parish church of Athenrye, co. Galway, on November 25, 1564, and had two children, Richard and Mary, both of whom died in infancy, before the birth of complainant, the now Earl:—

And upon further complaint that Sir Thomas resolved on the first popular commotion in Connaught to declare himself the lawful heir and seize the estates, and did moreover publicly declare that complainant had plotted his destruction as being the true heir:—

And also, upon the report of the Archbishop of Tuam, Sir John Everard, knight, Abel Walshe, preacher, and Henry Linche, of Galway, counsellor at law, being commissioners to examine witnesses in this cause, and upon the public and solemn hearing, this day, of counsel and witnesses upon both sides:—

And it being manifestly proved by twelve or thirteen good witnesses that the late Earl and Lady Honora were publicly married, in the face of Holy Church and the presence of over a hundred witnesses, at the parish church of Athenrye about forty-seven years since, that they had no children for two years, that their first two children died, and that the present Earl was born five years after marriage; and it being also proved by several witnesses as well as by “Sir Thomas’s faint denials, amounting to implied confessions,” and also by his claim, entered of record in the Court of Common Pleas, to a fine levied by complainant (by which claim he pretended a right and title to all the estates), and by a letter written in his own hand to the Lord Deputy (casting doubt on the Earl’s legitimacy and accusing him of practising against his own life, both of which things he offered to verify) that the said Sir Thomas had given out the malicious and false

statements above said, "whereby he did not only intend to dishonour and traduce the said complainant, being his eldest brother, but also to deprave and scandalise the deceased Earl and Countess (being his own natural parents) who lived and died both virtuously before God and in great honour and reputation in the world" :—

Decree pronouncing that the Earl is his father's undoubted lawful son and heir, and condemning Sir Thomas, for his false and unnatural reports, to pay a fine of 1,000*l.* and be committed to the Constable of Dublin Castle during pleasure; but dismissing the charge of conspiracy as not fully proved, although there are some "strong presumptions inducing the private consciences" of the Lord Deputy and the rest to believe it to be true, and acquitting John Boorke. Thomas Litchfield cannot be found, he having departed the kingdom. [*Eleven pages.*]

November 22.—Captain Richard Tyrrell, of Drumlaghan, co. Cavan, Justice of the Peace, to pay a fine of 20*l.* with costs of the Court, for riotously entering the lands of one Cahel McPhillipp, of Killibadricke, co. Cavan, with his servants and followers, beating and wounding Bryan McCahel, one of the tenants, and forcing him and the rest of the tenants to forsake the lands.

November 27.—Sir Edward Blanie, knight, Dame Anne, his wife, late wife of George Blunt, esquire, deceased, and Elizabeth Blunt, sole daughter and heir of the said George Blunt and Anne, his wife, *v.* Morrice, Lord Bishop of Killaloe, Sieve ny Carroll, Christopher Blunt *alias* Carroll and others.

Upon complaint that Sieve ny Carroll and Christopher her son, bastard son of George Blunt, had procured witnesses falsely to depose that the aforesaid George Blunt and Sieve ny Carroll were lawfully married: And also upon complaint that the Bishop of Killaloe, knowing their plot, and well knowing the said Christopher to be a bastard, did yet without writ or warrant of any sort, take, sign and seal the depositions of the said witnesses :—

And it manifestly appearing that these allegations are true, but the court considering that, although both their offences were great and worthy of severe punishment, yet the rigour of their censure is somewhat mitigated by reason that the said Seive ny Carroll was moved by the natural affection she bare to her son, and that the Lord Bishop is repentently sorrowful and has by letter to the Lord Deputy humbly craved pardon for his error, which reasons "move them to clemency in inflicting a small punishment for a great offence" :—

Decree, that the instrument signed by the Bishop be disannulled and cancelled, that the said Bishop pay a fine of 100 marks sterling and suffer imprisonment at pleasure, and that Seive ny Carroll pay a fine of 40*l.* sterling, and be imprisoned until she deliver up the instrument aforesaid.

1611[-12], January 29.—Walter Bryan, Edmond Synnott, Edmond Codd, James Butler and Thomas Codd—being five of a jury empanelled at Wexford before the Bishop of Farnes and

other Commissioners to enquire into the King's title to the lands of the Morroghes and Kynsalies—condemned to pay fines of 30*l.* English apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to join with the rest of the jury in finding the King's title to the said lands.

1611-12, Jan. 31.—Robert Talbott of Temple Oge, co. Dublin, esquire, late sheriff of the county, *v.* James Barnwell of Brymore, Elizabeth, his wife, Nicholas Connor, Thomas Russell and others.

James and Elizabeth Barnwell condemned to pay a fine of 100*l.* English, Connor and Russell 10*l.* apiece, and all to be imprisoned during pleasure, for “the rescuing and forcibly taking off a distress” taken by complainant, by virtue of a writ out of the Exchequer, of the goods of the said James Barnwell, upon the lands of Brymore.

1612, May 6.—Upon information that Edmond Bourne of Williamstone, Edmond Bourne of Port Rushin, James Archebolde, Philip Walshe, Edmond Walshe, James Cooke, Thomas Eustace, Walter Grace and others—being a jury impanelled at Catherlogh in February last, before Sir John Blenerhasset, knt., and John Beare, esq., justices of assize, for the trial of Donell O'Mackyn, indicted of treason for relieving Teig Boy, Donogh O'Shea and Walter Devourox, notorious rebels—had, contrary to direct evidence and proof, acquitted the above Donell O'Mackyn :—

Decree condemning the two Bournes, as “leaders and inducers” of the rest, to pay a fine of 40*l.* apiece and the other six, 20*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure.

May 8.—Peter Larkin, Edward Eustace, Martyn Foster, James Garlande, Patrick Cleere and Christopher White, of the city of Dublin, merchants, to pay fines of 100 marks apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to join with others, their fellow jurors, in presenting as recusants such as were proved by the testimony of the ministers and clerks of the parish churches within the said city to have wilfully refused to resort to the said churches to hear divine service upon the Sabbath and other holy days.

May 20.—Sir John Bynghame of Clonegashell, co. Mayo, knight, *v.* Sir Theobalde Bourke, knight, Myles Bourke, his son and heir, Cosney McEgan, Edmond McPhylpin or McPhillipyn, and others.

Sir Theobald Bourke to pay a fine of 40*l.* and suffer imprisonment during pleasure, for riotously repairing to Castle Barry, pulling down complainant's cottages and beating and driving away his tenants. The rest of the defendants, being in attendance on Sir Theobald, and having been already punished for the offence, are to be dismissed.

June 19.—Denys Byrne of Dublin, merchant, *v.* John Woolverston of Kylpoole, co. Wicklow, gent., Edmond McCavenagh, Donogh O'Broe, Edmond O'Doran, Patrick Neveagh and others.

John Woolverston to pay a fine of 10*l.* "harpes" and the rest 5*l.* "harpes" ^{*}apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned at pleasure, for driving away from the complainant's lands of Balleneparke thirty cows, "being the only means and sustenance" of the poor tenants there.

November 13.—Dermot McGylpatricke of Kylmacurragh, co. Wicklow, gent., v. John Woolverston of Kylpoole, gent., Redmond McCavenagh, Morrough McShane and others.

The three above named defendants to pay fines respectively of 5*l.*, 40*s.* and 20*s.* English money, and to be imprisoned at pleasure, for coming upon the complainant's lands of Kylmacurragh, where his servants were harrowing, beating the said servants, breaking up the harrows and carrying the garrans away with them.

November 20.—Sir Richard Greame and Thomas Greame to pay a fine of 10*l.* each and to be imprisoned at pleasure for their misdemeanour in disturbing the proceedings of a commission to enquire concerning lands concealed from the Crown in Imale, co. Wicklow, when they and others marched to the place in warlike manner, called the witnesses "a company of garran-stealers and rebels," threatened Peter Delahyde, his Majesty's counsel, that they "would pull his beard from his face and would made the hair of the crown of his head fall to his nose" and, the day following, beat and battered one of the witnesses, and drew sword upon Charles Valentyne, gent., when he rebuked them for so doing.

November 25.—James Terrell of Castleloste—foreman of a grand jury empanelled at Mollyngar, co. Westmeath, in August last, before Sir William Methwolde, knt., Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer, and Daniel Pecke, esq., Justices of Assize—to pay a fine of 100*l.* English money, and the rest of the jury 100 marks apiece, English money, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants, in spite of manifest proof against them.

Same date.—Edmond Butler of Cloghlicullyn and Jeffrey Mockeler of Ballynatten—being the leaders of a grand jury impanelled at Cashell, co. Crosse Tipperary, last July, before Lord Chief Justice Walshe and Sergeant John Beare, Justices of Assize—to pay a fine of 40*l.* apiece, and the rest of the Jury 30*l.* apiece, English money, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

Same date.—Robert Plunket of Posickestone, Gerrald Cruice of Bryttas, Richard Balfe of Cregge and Gerrald Lynce of Kilmore, co. Meath—being members of a jury impanelled at Trimme, in August last, before Chief Baron Methwolde and Daniel Pecke, esq., Justices of Assize—to pay a fine of 20*l.* English apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to join with the ten† other jurors in presenting as recusants above a hundred

* *i.e.* Irish money, marked with a harp.

† Further on in the entry, there are said to have been eleven others.

persons in the two parishes of Cloine and Castle Ryckard, in spite of the testimony upon oath of Myles Pemerton, curate of the said parishes.

1613, April 30.—Walter French of Galway, esquire, *v.* Dominick Browne and Ambrose Bodkyne, of the same, merchants, and five others.

Dominick Browne to pay a fine of 100*l.*, and Ambrose Bodkyne and the rest 10*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for forcibly keeping and grazing their cattle upon the “waste, chapel, hamlet and lands called Cowbrahan,” co. Galway, “being in the plaintiff’s quiet and peaceable possession.”

May 7.—James Braye, William Brenock, Walter O’Mulryan and Thomas White—members of a jury impanelled in February last at Clonmell, in the county of the liberty of Tipperary, before Chief Baron Methwolde and Garrald Loather, esq., Justice of Common Pleas, as Justices of Assize—to pay a fine of 40*l.* English apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to join with the rest of the jury in presenting as recusants those inhabitants of Clonmell certified as such by the minister of the parish.

Same date.—Pierce Butler of Knockgrafond, Richard Purcell of Lohmoy and John Tobin of Killagh—members of a jury impanelled at Clonmell in February last, before Chief Baron Methwolde and Justice Loather—to pay a fine of 200*l.* English apiece and the rest of the jury 40*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned at pleasure, for refusing to present as recusants divers of the parishioners of Lisronagh, upon the testimony of one Dybsall, a minister, having no other reason to give but that it was against their conscience “which answer this Court did absolutely reject and disallow.”

May 14.—Callaghan McCuogher O’Callaghan of Cloyne, Donell McTeige Carty of Dysert, Owen McDonough of Ballymacmuragh and Donell McDonnagh Sassynagh of Twonagh, co. Cork—jurors impanelled at Cork before Chief Baron Methwolde and Justice Loather upon the trial of Con McCahir for robbing Thomas Andrews—to pay a fine of 40*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to join with their fellow jurors in finding a verdict of guilty against the said McCahir.

1613[-14], February 11.—Sir Edward Brabazon, knt. and Privy Counsellor, *v.* John Cage of Dublin, merchant.

John Cage to pay a fine of 200*l.* English, to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to make a public submission in Court, for having divers times declared in presence of Sir James Carroll, knight, Mayor of Dublin, Sir James Hamelton and others, that Sir Edward Brabazon had seized for his own use the goods of one Laurence Clearck, a fugitive for debt, and had invited the Lord Chancellor to his house to “make good” what he had done; that he (Cage) had as good gentlemen in his service as Sir Edward,

who was neither worthy knight nor worthy gentleman ; and—upon the Mayor telling him that such speeches were unfit, and that if Sir Edward had done him wrong, he should complain to the Lord Deputy and Council—that the only remedy he would have there would be to be laughed at for his labour.

1614, May 23.—Thomas Gernon—leader of a jury impanelled in co. Monoghane in March last, before Chief Baron Methwolde and William Spareke, esq., justice of Chief Pleas—to pay a fine of 20*l.* English, and six other jurors a fine of 5*l.* Irish apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present as recusants such inhabitants of the said county as were testified against by the ministers of the several parishes.

June 3.—Edmond Conyam of Conyamstowne, co. Wicklow, gent., *r.* Cahir McMorogh O'Byrne of Kilcomen, gent., Donough Oge O'Cullen, Callough McEdmond Oge O'Byrne, Teige O'Byrne, Bryen McDonnough and others.

Cahir McMorough O'Byrne to pay a fine of 10*l.*, Donough Oge O'Cullen and Callough McEdmond Oge O'Byrne, 5*l.* apiece, and Bryan McDonnough, 5 marks, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure for disturbing complainant's servants divers times when they were ploughing, and for assaulting and wounding complainant himself.

November 16.—Gerald, Edmond, Conell (of Tyrilicken), Conell (of Bealclare), Murogh, John, Terlagh, Edmond, Gerrald (of Gurtumoylan), Hubert, Charles, James and Donell O'Ferrall, Teige and Edmond McConnicke, Patrick McKedagh and Rory McTerlaugh—being a jury impanelled in co. Longford, in August last, before Christopher Sybthorp and William Sparek, esquires, Justices of his Majesty's Chief Bench—to pay a fine of 20*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

Same date.—William O'Ferrall, Lysaugh O'Ferrall and Edmond Nugent, of co. Longford—being jurors impanelled in the said county, before Justices Christopher Sybthorpe and William Spareke in August last—to pay fines—the two O'Ferrall's 20*l.* apiece, and Nugent (who insolently defended his conduct) 40*l.*—and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

November 18.—Richard Rath, Edward Hollywood, James and Thomas Taaffe, Alexander Pluncket, Roger Chamberlayne and Christopher White, of co. Lowth—being jurors impanelled in the said county before Chief Baron Methwolde and Sir John Ellyot, knight, Baron of Exchequer—to pay a fine of 40*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

November 25.—John Allen, late High Sheriff of co. Wexford, to pay a fine of 20*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for reprieving for six days, without warrant, a prisoner who had been ordered by the Justices of Assize for immediate execution.

1615, May 5.—Henry Breerton and Barnaby FitzPatricke, esquires, John Moore, Walter FitzGerrald, Hugh Dempsie, Theobald Butler, Walter Grace, Alexander Donell, Patrick Forstall, Donell McNeale, Donell FitzPatricke, and Roger Dongon—being a jury impanelled at Marriborough, Queen's County, for the trial of Jeffrey Keating, arraigned of treason for relieving Piers Keating, a notorious traitor, who had murdered Henry Davells, a faithful subject—to pay fines “according to the reducement” of 3*l.* apiece, and to be imprisoned at pleasure, for acquitting the said Jeffrey Keating, contrary to the direct evidence.

Same date.—The like sentence passed upon Walter Barnwell, Edward Pentney, William Betagh, Thomas Plunkett, Christopher and Patrick Barnwell, Edward and John Flemynge, David Russell, Peter Dyllon, Thomas Plunket and Henry Crompe—being a jury impanelled in the Court of his Majesty's Chief Bench in Dublin—for acquitting John Darcy, John Warrynge, Robert Everard, Edmond Mannynge, William Delahide, Patrick Begg, James Cusacke, Richard and Thomas Read and Thomas Nettervill, of co. Meath, indicted for hearing mass “said and celebrated by one Richard Mysset, a Popish priest,” at Navan; it being manifestly proved that all these persons with a multitude of others, were present at the said mass.

November 15.—Patrick Aylmer, Nicholas Conway, Alexander Eustace, Nicholas Woulfe, Patrick Sanders, Thomas Ash FitzEdward and Garrald FitzGarrald, of co. Kildare—jurors impanelled in the said county before Chief Baron Methwolde and Peter Palmer, esq., justice of Common Pleas, in August last—to pay a fine “according to the reducement” of 5*l.* Irish, apiece, and Gerrald Wesley 40*s.* Irish, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

November 17.—Rowland Rowceter, John Walsh, John Roch, Donell McFardaraigh, Domaigh McMoriertagh, Stephen Synnot, Mathew Furlonge, Oliver Keatinge, Joseph Codd, Teige McMorier-tagh and Thomas Scurlocke of co. Wexford—jurors impanelled in the said county before Chief Baron Methwolde and Justice Palmer in August last—to pay a fine of 20 nobles apiece, “according to the reducement,” and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Edmond Ragged, Nicholas Archer and Walter Cleere of Kilkenny, Richard Purcell of Cellerstowne, and Thomas Treyne, Daniel Martin, Patrick Macky, Donnogh O'Brohe, John Sprice, John Ronan, William O'Dullochoute, James Lonan, John Ragged and Edmond O'Tehan of Kilkenny—being a jury impanelled at Kilkenny in August last, before Chief Baron Methwolde and Justice Palmer—to pay a fine of 4 marks Irish apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

November 22.—James Purcell, Teige and Gerrald McCahire, Christopher Everson, Terrence O'Leyne, Robert Goarst, Hugh

Fagan and Donald McHughe, co. Catherlogh—jurors impanelled in the said county before the Chief Baron and Justice Palmer in August last—to pay a fine of 5*l.* Irish apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

1615 [-16], February.—Thomas Crooke and James Salmon of Baltymore, co. Cork, *v.* Walter Coppinger, Richard Coppinger, his brother, Donnogh O'Driscoll, Edmond Power and others of co. Cork.

The two Coppingers to pay fines of 20*l.* each, and Donnough Driscoll a fine of 20 marks and all three to be imprisoned during pleasure, for riotously endeavouring to “subplant” and for bringing malicious indictments of treason against Thomas Crooke and his English tenants, newly planted at Baltymore. [*See Petition of James Spenser and others. S.P. Ireland, Vol. 234, 7c.*]

1616, April 24.—Lord Inchiquin to pay a fine “according to the reduction” of 100*l.* Irish, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for having received into his house one Nicholas Nugent, a Jesuit, “and relieved, comforted and harboured him . . . for the space of eighteen or twenty days, in which time the said Nicholas Nugent said and celebrated the service of the mass in the said Lord Baron’s house several times, his lordship, his lady, with many of his servants, being present and hearing the said mass,” all of which has been acknowledged by Lord Inchiquin upon examination. [*See Lords Justices’ letter of April 25. S.P. Ireland, Vol. 234, 16.*]

April 26.—William White, William FitzGarrold, Garrold Dillon, Edmond Dalton, James Dillon and James Dalton—members of a grand jury impanelled at Mollyngar, co. Westmeath in February last, before Sir John Blenerhasset, knt., Baron of Exchequer, and William Sparke, esq., Justice of the Chief Bench—to pay fines of 10*l.* harpes apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

Same date.—Connocke and James McHubert O’Farrell—jurors impanelled in co. Longford before Sir John Blenerhasset and Justice Sparke in March last—to pay fines of 20 marks English apiece (they having declared that they would do the same again) and Lysawgh O’Farrell, Donnogh McRichard, Garret McRory, Owen McKegan and Bryen McMellaghlyn, others of the said jury, to pay fines of 10*l.* harpes apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

May 1.—Lucas Shea, late mayor of Kilkenny, to pay a fine of 40 marks English, and Adam Bryver and William Murphey, late sheriffs of the said city, fines of 20 marks apiece, and all of them to suffer imprisonment during pleasure, for executing their offices (from Michaelmas, 1615, until the March following) without having taken the oath of Supremacy.

Same date.—Patrick Dobbyn, late sovereign of Thomastowne, George Verden, late sovereign of Killmallocke, William Nash,

late port-reeve of Gawran, and James Dulan, late port-reeve of Inystoyge, to pay fines of 50 marks apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure for executing their several offices from Michaelmas, 1615, until the March following, without having taken the oath of supremacy.

1616, May 3.—Upon information that Walter Cregg of Mount Rosse in Scotland, “being at Lysborne in Spain, and there freighted with salt to transport the same into Ireland” brought with him from Spain, at the request of one Anthony Arthur, merchant, of Lymerick (contrary to the King’s proclamation), one Nicholas Nugent, a known Jesuit, and one William Maloane, a priest, and landed them at Inche Katheryn in the river Shannon;—

And upon Cregg’s confession in open Court that he had done so;—

Decree condemning the said Walter Cregg to pay a fine of 10*l.* Irish, and to be imprisoned during pleasure.

May 8.—John Coppinger, Mayor of Cork, and Simon Fannyng, Mayor of Lymerick, to pay fines of 30*l.* English apiece; John Skiddy, Mayor of Waterford, and Bennet White, Mayor of Clonmell, fines of 20*l.* apiece; and Patrick Cronynge, one of the sheriffs of the city of Cork, a fine of 10*l.* Irish, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for executing their several offices without having taken the oath of supremacy.

May 10.—Edmond Sexton of the city of Lymericke, esq., *v.* William Haly, Dominick Roch, Piers Creagh, Dominick Creagh, Edmond Fox and William Stritch of the said city, aldermen, Walter White FitzNicholas, Robert and Thomas White, George Richford, George Sexten, William Mahowne, James Stackpoll, William Creagh FitzMartyn, Thomas Mulrony, Philip Ronan, Stephen Woulfe, Piers Oge Creagh, Richard Gallway and Stephen White FitzEdmond, all of the city of Lymericke, merchants, and others.

William Haly, late Mayor of Lymericke and leader of the other defendants, to pay a fine of 20*l.*, and the others (with the exception of William Stritch) a fine of 10*l.* apiece, and all to be imprisoned during pleasure, for conspiring to keep complainant in continual suits of law, lest he should “grow to such wealth as that he would purchase lands and tenements within the county and city of Limerick worth a thousand pounds,” to which end they riotously resorted to his lands in the suburbs of Lymericke, being part of the possessions of the late Abbey or Monastery called St. Mary House, drove away his workmen, and pulled down the house he had lately erected there.

William Stritch to be discharged, there being no evidence that he was present at the riot.

June 7.—Thomas Orpye and Walter Usher, late sheriffs of the city of Dublin, to pay fines of 40*l.* and 100 marks respectively, and Stephen White and Thomas Groome, late sheriffs of Drogheda, and James Dowdall, late one of the Bailiffs of Dondalke,

finer of 20 marks apiece, English money, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for exercising their several offices without having taken the oath of supremacy.

November 13.—Alexander Cuffe, late mayor of Waterford, Christopher Creagh, late mayor of Lymericke, and Patrick White, late sheriff of the city of Waterford, to pay fines of 40*l.* apiece; John Rooth FitzPiers, late mayor of Kilkenny, a fine of 50*l.*, Lewes Bryan, late sheriff of the same, 20*l.*, and Piers Bray, late bailiff of Clonmell, and Patrick Everard, late sovereign of Fetherd, 10*l.* apiece, all English money, for executing their several offices without having taken the oath of supremacy.

November 15.—Nicholas FitzWilliams of Burdungan, co. Dublin, esquire, to pay a fine of 40*l.* English and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for harbouring at his house of Burdungan, and openly bringing to Dublin in his company, one Patrick Duffe, a popish priest, in contempt of his Majesty's proclamations banishing out of the kingdom, and forbidding his subjects to "cherish, comfort or relieve" all Jesuits, seminary priests, friars or popish priests "made and ordained by foreign authority."

November 20.—Upon information that William O'Mara, sheriff of co. Tipperary, has exercised his office without taking the oath of supremacy; and also that at the last Lent Assizes divers prisoners being committed to his safe keeping until they had paid their fines, he set them free of his own pleasure the day after the Assizes ended, without their having answered their fines:—

Decree, remitting his first offence, as it appears that the sheriff of co. Tipperary "hath been nominated and appointed by the Earls of Ormond in former times and none of them have had the oath of supremacy offered unto them;" but condemning him to pay a fine of 20*l.* English and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for setting prisoners at liberty without authority before they had paid their fines.

Same date.—Nicholas Laffan of the Slane, Jasper Synnot of Ballymore, Balthazer Codd of Garrylegh, Richard Lowes of the Nugge, Walter Rowceter of Slavoy, John Sutton of Ballysopp, Callowe McWilliam of Conlartan, Thos. Maloane of Garrenuske, and Rowland Rowceter of Tonncedilly—being a grand jury impanelled in co. Wexford, before Chief Baron Methwoulde and Sir John Elliot, knight, third Baron—to pay fines of 20*l.* English apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

Same date.—Edmond Brenan of Adamstowne—being of a grand jury impanelled at Mollyngar, co. Westmeath, in August last, before Sir Dominick Sarsfield, Chief Justice of Common Pleas and Justice Sparke—to pay a fine of 20*l.* English; and John Hopp of Hedwichstowne, Thomas Magoghegan of Comynstowne, Richard Hedwich of Mollingar, Patrick Frayne of Tolegeigh, Robert FitzSymons of Fowre, and Nicholas Dalton of

Ballybog, other members of the same jury, fines of 10*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

1616, Nov. 20.—Christopher Shea, John Rooth FitzEdward and John Honygham of Kilkenny—members of a grand jury impanelled at Kilkenny in August last before Chief Baron Methwold and Sir John Elliot—to pay fines of 5*l.* English apiece; and Symon Seise, Robert Brenagh, Donell O'Dulany, John Howyn, Nicholas Wery, John Raggett and James Dobbyn, also of Kilkenny—other members of the same jury—to pay fines of 40*s.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

November 22.—William Byrne of Oldtowne, William Barry of Miltowne and David McJefferye of Ballycanrygam—members of a grand jury impanelled at Catherlogh, co. Catherlogh, in August last, before Chief Baron Methwold and Sir John Elliot—to pay fines of 20*l.* English apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—James Dalton of Ballynecrany, Oliver Grace of Ballyhiggen, Richard Purcell of Lysmayne, Richard Butler of Vantsestowne, Daniel Oge O'Honoghén of Coal Cashell and Piers O'Ryan of Stackally—being members of a grand jury impanelled in co. Kilkenny last August before Chief Baron Methwold and Sir John Elliot—to pay fines of 10*l.* apiece; and Robert Walsh of Ballynecrollly, Edmond Dobbyn of Lysnetane, Thomas Purcell of Garryduffe and Nicholas Archdeacon of Cloghela—members of the same jury—fines of 20*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—James Eustace, Gilbert Sutton of Ardrasse, Morrice FitzGarrald of Killrush, Edmond Wesley of Norrogh, Meyler Fay of Herbertstowne, Henry Stanyhurst of Kilgone, Peter FitzGarrald of Bealan and John FitzGarrald—members of a grand jury impanelled at the Naas, co. Kildare, in August last before Chief Baron Methwold and Sir John Elliot—to pay fines of 20*l.* apiece, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Phillip McDonell McCragh of Montayne Castle, Donell McThomas McCragh of Banfowne, Walter Mansfield of Ballenemultenagh, Thibbot FitzJohn of Clooneigh, John Power of Garraimellane, Richard Power of Clondonell, William Wale of Cowlenennicke, James Butler of Cregghamnagh, Morrice Power of Ballyscanlan and Morrice Power of Ballynebannagh—grand jurors impanelled in co. Waterford before Sir John Blenerhasset, knight, Baron of Exchequer, and Richard Bolton, esq.—to pay fines of 20*l.* apiece, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—William Mansell of Cattellyastowne, Rory O'Kennedy of Killeny, Geffry Mockler of Mocklerstowne, Nicholas

Sauce of Sawcestowne, John O'Meagher of Clonekenney, and Edmond Comyn of Tullaghmayne—members of a grand jury impanelled at Clonmell before Sir John Blennerhasset and Richard Bolton, esquire—to pay a fine of 20*l.* English apiece and to be imprisoned at pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

1616, Nov. 22.—Thomas Butler of Moretowne and Thomas Stapelton of Lynestowne—grand jurors impanelled at Cashell, co. Crosse Tipperary, before Baron Blenerhasset and Richard Bolton, esq.—to pay a fine of 20*l.* apiece; and John O'Dwyer of Dendrumyn—also of the said jury—to pay a fine of 15*l.* for the like offence.

November 27.—Symon White, late sovereign of New Rosse, Mighell Archer, late sheriff of the city of Kilkenny, and Thomas Aysh, late port-rive of the Naas, to pay fines of 10*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for executing their offices without having taken the oath of supremacy.

1616[-17], January 24.—John Woulverston of Wicklow, esquire, Justice of the Peace, *v.* Nicholas Walsh of Baltomyne and William Walsh of Donbarr in the same county, gentlemen.

Upon information and proof that William Walsh in October, 1614, had given complainant the lie, and challenged him to fight, "which was a contentious misdemeanour towards a justice of the peace"; and that Nicholas Walsh had gone to his house, using abusive words, "with comparisons of the difference between the Walshes and the Woulverstons blood and birth," and the next day, close to the Sessions House, had given him a box on the ear and drawn his dagger upon him, upon which the bystanders interfered and a tumult would have ensued, had not Woulverston, "with great temperance and discretion," commanded his servants and persuaded his friends to be quiet and keep the peace:—

Decree condemning William and Nicholas Walsh to pay fines of 5*l.* and 10*l.* respectively, and to be imprisoned during pleasure for their offences towards the complainant.

With further order that as the said offences were "public and committed in contempt of magistracy and justice," and that the people of Wicklow may see how careful this court is that reverence should be paid to those in authority under his Majesty, the defendants, before being enlarged, shall find sureties for their appearance at the next general sessions in co. Wicklow, when this decree shall be read, and they shall acknowledge their offence in open court.

January 29.—Symon Malone and Walter Locke, late sheriffs of the city of Dublin, to pay fines of 40*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned in the Castle during pleasure; and James Archdeacon, late port-rive of Inistioge, co. Kilkenny, to pay a fine of 5*l.* and be imprisoned in the Marshalsea during pleasure, for executing their offices without having taken the oath of supremacy.

January 31.—Donnagh McThomas of Roskeagh, co. Wicklow, gent., *v.* Edmond Conyan of Conyanstowne and five of his tenants.

Edmond Conyan to pay a fine of 10*l.* for himself and the others, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for driving a hundred cows, upon the Sabbath day, on to the complainant's lands of Kilnemanaghbegg, and for rescuing the said cows when complainant would have distrained and impounded them "damage fesance."

1617, May 14.—Nicholas Devourox, late Mayor of Wexford, to pay a fine of 50*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure for executing his office without having taken the oath of supremacy.

May 16.—Thomas Flemynge of Bealgoly and Edmond Garret of Garretstowne, co. Cork, gentlemen, to pay a fine of 20*l.* apiece, to be imprisoned during pleasure, to be set on the pillory "on the most frequent market day in the week, being Saturday," from eight to eleven in the forenoon, and to be brought into each of the four Courts in Dublin this term, and also to be sent prisoners to the next Assizes held in co. Cork, "then and there in open court," with papers on their heads, to acknowledge their offence in refusing to join with the rest of a petty jury in co. Cork, in bringing in a verdict of guilty against Tibbott Roch FitzJohn for the wilful murder of John Ogne Moyle, although it evidently appeared that the said Tibbott had committed the murder with his own hand.

May 21.—Christopher Taaffe of Braganstowne, John Taaffe of Stephenston, Lawrence Sedgrave of the Graunge, Christopher White of Ballugg, Patrick Clinton of Irishton and Alexander Pluncket of the Bawne, all of co. Louth—members of a jury impanelled at Dondalke in March last before Gerald Lowther, esquire, justice of Common Pleas, and Sir John Davis, Attorney General—to pay fines of 20*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to join with the rest of the jury to present recusants.

Same date.—The same sentence passed on John Magenisse of Corogh, co. Down, one of a grand jury impanelled at Down in March last, before Justice Lowther and Sir John Davis, for the like offence.

Same date.—Morrhough O'Farrell of Cashelbegg, Edmond McConnoucke of Fastongort, Thomas McTeige O'Farrell of Sonagh, Donnough McGarret of Shancloy, John Oge O'Farrell of Aghaffyn, Richard McDonough of Corre, and Shane Quyn of Lissechuill, all co. Longford—being grand jurors impanelled at Ardaugh in the said county in March last before Sir Francis Aungier, knight, Master of the Rolls, and Sir Robert Oglethorpe, knight, Baron of Exchequer—to pay fines of 10*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure for the like offence.

Same date.—Teige O'Connor of Cryve, and Owen McNeyle McSwyne de Carrowcashell, co. Sligo—members of a grand jury impanelled in April last at Sligo before Sir Francis Aungier and Sir Robert Oglethorpe—to pay a fine of 20*l.* apiece; and Thomas Greene of Cowlesheagh, Dermot McCrany of Balle Ederanye and Mulrone McDonnagh of Clonnetemackine, co. Sligo—members of the same jury—to pay a fine of 50*l.* apiece, and all to be imprisoned during pleasure for the like offence.

But as the last three have entered into bond to repair to church according to the laws, their fines are to be remitted.

May 21.—Nicholas Whittie of Batlestowne, Hamond Stafford of Ballyconnor and John McKerhoe of Ballyellis, co. Wexford—members of a grand jury impanelled at Wexford in March last before Chief Baron Methwoud and Peter Palmer, esq., Justice of Common Pleas—to pay fines of 50*l.*, 25*l.* and 10*l.* respectively, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

May 23.—Richard Rooth FitzEdward—one of a grand jury impanelled at Kilkenny at the last general sessions—to pay a fine of 20*l.*; and John Monney, Thomas Stringer, John Donnoghoe, Daniel Martyn, John Flemynge, John Hue, James Troy and John Neale—other members of the said jury—to pay fines of 10*l.* Irish apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned at pleasure, for the like offence.

With further decree condemning Patrick Roche—one of the grand jury at the last assizes for co. Wexford—to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to be brought with a paper on his head into each of the four courts in Dublin and also to the next general assizes in co. Wexford, there openly to acknowledge his offences, not only in breaking his oath as a grand juror by refusing to present recusants, but in breaking faith with this court, and contemptuously misdeeming himself this day in open face of the court.

John Stafford, another of the same jury—having assured the Court that “he hath ever come to Church and ever will do” and that his error proceeded of mere ignorance, he never having been of a jury before, and having also faithfully promised to reform his fault at the next assizes—to be bound in 100*l.* for the payment of a fine of 20*l.* if he fails to bring in a certificate next Michaelmas that he has performed his promised service; in hopes of which his imprisonment is for the present remitted.

May 28.—Upon information that William Baggott of Dublin, merchant, had, contrary to his Majesty’s “Imperial commandment,” dared to entertain popish priests and Jesuits “the professed and practising enemies against the King, against his Crown and against the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ, now professed in the most places and by the greatest part (by odds) of all his subjects;”—

And upon voluntary confession that from Michaelmas, 1613, until the present time he hath entertained one whom he knew to be a Romish priest “and yet for conscience sake would never discover him, and for that the said priest was taken in his house by the extraordinary vigilance and care of the Lord Chancellor, at such time as he was ready to go to say his Mass, as did appear by the Altar ready drest with all other ordinary appendances and accoutrements prepared for the celebration of that detestable and devilish idolatory;—

“And for that his said fault was greatly augmented by the circumstances of time and place, as in respect of time the priest was harboured in the parliament time, that he might be ready to

advise and consult with or to direct such of the Romanists as were specially interested in the public affairs . . . and in respect of place the house was made a kind of church, standing in the most frequent street of the city, and wholly dedicated to superstition and the highest idolatry"—

And lastly, as he openly denied in court having had any conversation with the said priest during these four years or that he at any time went to his services or masses, from which denial it must be concluded "that he was either a manifest, notorious and most impudent liar, if he did go, or a very mere Atheist, if in so long a time he would never go where he supposed the name of God was called upon, and Jesus Christ in his true natural body (though invisible) was elevated and adored"—

Decree, condemning him to pay a fine of 20*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure.

[Not dated.]—John Moore of the Bryce, co. Galway, esq., to pay a fine of 200 marks; Feagh Bourke of Down Iman, esq., and Teige O'Daly of Killymore, gent., 100*l.* apiece; Fardarragh McRickard of the Moate, gent., and Nicholas Hannynge of Old Castle, gent., 50*l.* apiece; William Roe Bourke of Ballenduffe, gent., and William Oge Lally of Ballenebauby, gent., 30*l.* apiece, and Lawrence Bodkyn of Farlgar, gent., 40*l.*, for refusing—when impanelled as a jury at the assizes held at the late dissolved Abbey of St. Francis near Galway in August last before the Master of the Rolls and Sir Robert Oglethorpe—to bring in a verdict of guilty against James Evers, late of Killmurry, and Ann Janes of Oghill, co. Galway, for the wilful murder of Henry Sprat late of Killydny, in the same county, although it was manifestly proved that James Evers had committed the murder at the instigation of Ann Janes.

1617, July 4.—Richard Wale, John McKeogh, Owen Boy McKeogh and James Glynn, co. Crosse Tipperary—members of a grand jury impanelled at Cashell before Sir John Blenerhasset and Justice Sparke—to pay fines of 5*l.* apiece, be imprisoned during pleasure, and to make full acknowledgement of their offence with papers on their heads in the four courts of Dublin and at the next general assizes in co. Crosse Tipperary, for refusing to join with the rest of the jury to present recusants.

With further order that in regard of their poverty, the Lord Deputy remits the fines.

Same date.—Edmond O'Hedyn, Phillip English, Piers Comyn and John Mother, of the county of the liberty of Tipperary—being grand jurors impanelled in the said county in this year, 1617, before Sir John Blenerhasset and Justice Sparke—to pay a fine of 5 marks apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure for the like offence; the fine having been lessened "in regard of the service the said persons had done in causing to be apprehended a notorious murderer."

November 7.—John Roch Fitz John, John Colmon and Edmond Coppinger of Cork, merchants—being of a grand jury impanelled

at Cork in September last before Chief Baron Methwoud and Sir John Blenerhasset—to pay fines of 20*l.* apiece and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for refusing to present recusants.

November 7.—Boetius McEgan of Sesseraghkell, co. Crosse Tipperary—being one of a grand jury impanelled before the above named justices at Cashel in September last—to pay a fine of 10*l.*, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

November 12.—Nicholas Power of Dounhill, Walter and William Power of Kilballykelty, and Nicholas Power of Whits-towne, co. Waterford—being members of a grand jury impanelled in co. Waterford in this year 1617, before the above named justices—to pay fines of 30*l.* apiece; and Rowland Power of Corduffe, Jeffrey Power of Fedane, Teige O'Bryan of Ballyknocke and Nicholas Power of Georgestowne—also members of the said jury—to pay fines of 20*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Piers Butler FitzWalter of Nodstowne, Piers Hacket of Ballytrasny and John O'Kennedy of Lackine—members of a grand jury impanelled before the above named justices at Clonmell in September last—to pay fines of 30*l.* apiece, and John Keating of Nicholstowne, Teige O'Mullryan of Lysnesilly, Rory O'Kennedy of Ballyneecloghie, James Marnell of Lysnem-rocke and Edmond O'Hedynne of Moynard, all co. Tipperary—being likewise members of the said jury, fines of 20*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Robert Rooth or Roth of Kilkenny, esquire—being a grand juror at the said city, before Sir William Jones, Lord Chief Justice, and Garrald Lowther esq., Justice of Common Pleas—to pay a fine of 40*l.*; and Walter Dowlinge and Richard Troy, of the same city, gentlemen—being likewise of the said jury—to pay fines of 10*l.* apiece, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Bryan Oge Magrory Mageniz of Killwarly, co. Down—being one of a grand jury impanelled at Dromore, in the said county, before Sir Dominick Sarsfield, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, and Serjeant Brereton, in October last—to pay a fine of 20*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Connell O'Farrell of Tynnelicke, Lysagh McJames O'Farrell of Killcrow, and Edmond Reogh O'Farrell of Ryne, co. Longford—being of a grand jury impanelled in the said county before the Master of the Rolls and Sir Robert Oglethorp—to pay fines severally of 20*l.*, 60*l.* and 10*l.*, and all of them to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

Same date.—Walter Talbott of Ballyconill and Thomas Flemynge of Cabragh, co. Cavan—grand jurors impanelled at Cavan in August last before Christopher Sibthorp, esquire, Justice of Common Pleas, and Sir John Davies, knight, Attorney General—to pay fines of 60*l.* apiece, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for the like offence.

1617, Nov. 19.—Rosse McGoghegan of Moychassell, and Garrald Terrell of Pacekilbride, co. Westmeath—being of a grand jury impanelled in September last, before the Master of the Rolls and Sir Robert Oglethorpe, in co. Westmeath—to pay fines of 60*l.* and 20*l.* respectively, to be imprisoned during pleasure, and before their enlargement, to make a written confession of their fault, for refusing to present recusants.

November 26.—Donnell Oge O'Roricke, co. Leytrim, one of a grand jury impanelled in the said county, before the above-named Justices in this year 1617—to pay a fine of 10*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure for the like offence.

1617[–18], February 11.—John Dobb, gent., and Margaret his wife, of the city of Dublin, *v.* Jane Dalway, widow of John Dalway, deceased, and James Walsh, her son.

Upon information that the defendants—in order to get into their hands the will, letters patent, and other deeds of the late John Dalway of Carryfargus, relating to the lands which had descended to his daughter, Margaret Dobb, as his heir, together with a draft of a feoffment of all the lands—had forged or procured to be forged a letter purporting to be written by John Dalway (who was then dead) and directed to John Benins, alderman of Dublin, falsely stating that he had given order to James Walsh to receive a trunk (left in Bennins' charge) containing the deeds above mentioned; and that the trunk was given up to him accordingly, forced open and its contents read:—

And that the purpose of defendants was to suppress the will and other evidences in favour of the said Margaret:—

And also that in order to make the draft of the feoffment into a perfect deed, the defendants “should forge and counterfeit sundry endorsements upon the said writing or draft of a feoffment, purporting as well the delivery of the said writing . . . as the Act and deed of the said John Dalway, as also that livery and seisin was thereupon made”:—

And upon hearing of the cause, and Jane Dalway's own confession:—

Decree condemning the defendants to pay a fine of 10*l.* each and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for forging the letter and obtaining wrongful possession of the writings, but leaving the validity of the feoffment to be decided in a court of law.

Same date.—Martin Skerret of Galway, merchant, to pay a fine of 10*l.* and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for conveying one Richard Carrene, *alias* John Woodlocke—whom he had met in Lisbon, and with whom he had travelled to Ireland—to the house of an Englishman without the Westgate of Galway, although according to his own confession, he suspected the said Richard Carrene of being a friar.

1618, April 24.—Redmond McFeogh O'Byrne, of Keilyvanagh, co. Wicklow, esquire, *v.* Luke Toole of Castellkavan, and Theobald Archbold of Mullinvige, co. Wicklow, gentlemen, and their servants and followers.

Toole and Archbold to pay fines of 30*l.* and 20*l.* Irish respectively, to be imprisoned during pleasure, to give bond that upon

their enlargement they will publicly acknowledge their offence at the next general assizes in co. Wicklow, and to make restitution of the moneys wrongfully taken, for having—as collectors of the second payment of the subsidy in the Barony of Ballenecorr—unjustly, and for their own private gain, extorted payment in sterling instead of in Irish money, and also exacted money from many who were not assessed to pay any subsidy money at all.

The other defendants to be dismissed.

April 29.—Melaghlen McGranell McLoghlin of Clownes-henagh and Owen O'Rorke of Cashell, co. Leytryme—members of a jury empanelled in the said county before the Master of the Rolls and Sir Robert Oglethorp—being found guilty of refusing to present recusants, Owen O'Rorke is to pay a fine of 30*l.* Irish, to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to enter into a bond to acknowledge his offence publicly at the next general assizes in co. Leytryme. And forasmuch as Melaghlen McGranell was formerly censured in this Court for the like offence, and entered into bond before the Lord Chancellor for his duly repairing to Church, whereupon his fine was remitted, his bond is to be estreated, and he is to stand on the pillory with a paper on his head, to be imprisoned during pleasure and to give bond for the public acknowledgment of his offence.

Same date.—Martyn Flemynge, Patrick Conny, Nicholas Hamblyn, Patrick Field and William Flemynge, merchants of Drogheda, and members of a grand jury impanelled before Sir Dominick Sarsfeild, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, and Justice Sparke, to pay fines—Martin Flemynge (as ringleader) 100 marks Irish and the rest 30*l.* Irish apiece—to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to give bond for the public acknowledgment of their offence in Court at Drogheda, for refusing to present recusants.

May 6.—William Ash of Dublin, merchant, to pay a fine of 10*l.* sterling, and to be imprisoned during pleasure for relieving James Guyne, a popish priest, with meat, drink and money, and providing him a barque for his transport beyond seas.

Same date.—William Sweetman of Castleleife, William Sweetman of Killkrosse, and William Drylinge of Kilberegahan, co. Kilkenny—members of a grand jury sworn before Sir William Jones, *knt.*, Chief Justice of Chief Pleas, and Justice Gerrald Lowther—to pay fines of 100*l.* Irish apiece, be imprisoned during pleasure, and acknowledge their offence in writing, for refusing to present recusants.

May 8.—Piers Comyne, Richard Prendergast and James, Theobald, William and Thomas Butler of the county of the liberty of Tipperary, members of a jury impanelled before the Chief Baron of Exchequer and Baron Blenerhasset in the said county, to pay fines of 50*l.* sterling apiece, to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to give bond for the public acknowledgment of their guilt, for the like offence.

1618, May 8.—Nicholas Boyton, Redmond Hacket and Richard Butler, members of a grand jury sworn before the Chief Baron and Baron Blenerhasset at Cashell, co. Crosse Tipperary, to pay fines—Boyton (being the ringleader) 100 marks sterling and the other two 50*l.* sterling apiece—to be imprisoned during pleasure, and to give bond for the public acknowledgment of their guilt, for refusing to present recusants.

May 15.—David Verdon, clerk, who confesses himself a Popish priest, to pay a fine of 500*l.* sterling, to be set on the pillory on a market day with a paper on his head and his ears nailed, to lose both his ears,* and to remain a prisoner during pleasure, for that he “bearing great malice and envy to the person and religion of George, now Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, being a great prelate and one of his Majesty’s most honourable Privy Council in England, in or about the month of January last past, 1617[–18] did of his own head and wicked invention maliciously and diabolically devise and contrive a most horrible and false lie of and upon the said Lord Archbishop, the effect whereof was that the said Lord Archbishop of Canterbury was lately before committed to the Tower in England for two articles of treason: first for saying it was not fit that a foreigner should be King of England, seeing there was an heir apparent to the royal blood within the said kingdom; secondly for affirming that the King’s Majesty did seek purposely to match with the King of Spain in marriage, to ruin and overthrow the English,” which horrible lie he published at Stedalte, co. Meath, in the hearing of Marcus Draycott of Stedalte and Richard Dillon of Proudstowne, gents., and at divers other times and places.

June 10.—William Stritch, alderman, and Dominick White, merchant, of Limerick, to pay fines of 50*s.* sterling apiece for contempt, they having settled certain cross suits between themselves without licence of the Court, and contrary to the orders laid down in the same. The suits to be “clearly dismissed” upon payment of all fees.

1619, April 23.—Richard Nugent of Dublin, merchant (for himself and Elinor his wife), to pay a fine of 20*l.*, and James Brown a fine of 40*l.* (afterwards reduced by the Lord Deputy to 5*l.* Irish apiece, out of compassion to their poverty), for illegally receiving or conveying certain letters which were found in their custody by Sir Laurence Esmond and sent to the Lord Deputy; it being shown that Richard Nugent received a letter from the Jesuit, Nicholas Nugent, prisoner in Dublin Castle, and another from Phelim Kearnan, directed to his brother Thomas Kearnan, a student in the Irish college “at Civill in Spaighn,” as also that he has written letters to Michael Cormicke, merchant at Lisbon, and to John Nugent, his son, at the Irish college at Lisbon: that Elinor has sent eleven shillings in gold to the same John, her son: and that James Brown received all these letters with divers

* This part of the penalty was remitted. See letter of the Lord Deputy (Cal. S.P. Ireland 1615-1625, p 200), which evidently relates to this man.

others; as one from William Brown, a priest, with 20s. in money to be delivered to the Provost of the said college in Lisbon, two others from Edward Brangan, servant to Mr. Devenish, and two others from Robert Morgan of Arcloe, all with the intent, as he confesses, to have delivered the same at the Irish college at Lisbon so soon as he should arrive there. Which letters, being read in court, were found to contain "both matter of sedition and also of public slander of the justice of this kingdom, and most wicked scandal to the established religion . . . as terming the professors thereof heretics," whereupon his Majesty's Solicitor "showed at large how unlawful it is in itself and how prejudicial it may be to the State and safety of the Commonwealth for any persons to receive and convey any letters whatsoever from any of his Majesty's prisoners (without first acquainting the public magistrate with the contents) especially from a Jesuit being a prisoner and a known and professed enemy to the true religion and just government established . . . and how dangerous and insufferable it is in subjects to have intercourse by letters and intelligence with, or to supply moneys unto the professed enemies (to the religion and government established) residing beyond the seas, in the nurseries of seditious spirits, who are there instructed and do begin both to learn and practise how to sow sedition in the minds of ill-affected subjects, and also, if opportunity should serve, to write and stir them up to open rebellion."

April 28.—John Jones to be set on the pillory of Dublin with a paper on his head next market day, thence carried into each of the four Courts, there to acknowledge publicly his offence, and afterwards taken back to the prison where he now is upon an execution until he frees himself, when he is to be banished the kingdom, for counterfeiting a deed "with teste and seal" and also for counterfeiting the Lord Deputy's hand to a warrant, which Lord Deputy's hand, being "the warrant whereby all his Majesty's lands, pardons, protections and all other grants whatsoever, depending upon and warranted by his Majesty's prerogative royal, are passed in this kingdom . . . may be termed a sacred hand."

June 4. John Geshell to be set in the pillory, to be carried into the four courts to acknowledge his offences, to pay a fine of 40l., and to be remitted to prison during pleasure, for counterfeiting the Lord Deputy's hand to a protection for himself, and the Lord Deputy's and Chief Baron's hands to another manuscript.

His Majesty's solicitor has urged that "the counterfeiting of a protection was an offence of a very high condition, as usurping and intruding upon the highest point and most special prerogative of his Majesty's imperial power, and therefore to be punished with the infliction of a much more grievous scourge than many other offences," howbeit, the said Geshell having made free acknowledgment thereof, and attested his grief by the shedding of tears, and the court commiserating "his poor and lamentable estate if his ears should be nailed to the pillory, and conceiving hope of his true repentance," that part of his sentence is omitted.

1619, November 17.—*Present*: The Lord Chancellor, Lord Sarsfeild, Lord Chief Baron and Master of the Rolls.

Gilbert Butler, late High Sheriff of co. Tipperary, to pay a fine of 40*l.* English (afterwards reduced to 10*l.*) and to be committed to the Marshalsea during pleasure, for having, as is related by the Lord Chief Baron, reprieved a notorious rebel whom he had orders from the said Chief Baron and Sir John Blenerhasset, Judges of the last Assize at Clonmell, to see presently executed.

1620, May 17.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Mr. Vice Treasurer, Lord Sarsfeild, Lord Chief Baron and Master of the Rolls.

David Fitzgibbon *v.* Gibbon and Gerald FitzMorris, Donnogh O'Grady, Nicholas Freeman, John O'Grady, Cormack O'Heys and Edmond Schoole.

Gerald FitzMorris, as the instigator of the others, to pay a fine of 100*l.* sterling and to be imprisoned during pleasure, Donogh O'Grady to pay a fine of 60*l.* sterling and to be imprisoned during pleasure, and Nicholas Freeman (as practicing with many more than O'Grady, yet with commiseration of his poverty) to pay 20*l.*, to be imprisoned during pleasure, to be set on the pillory on two market days, and to acknowledge his offence in the four courts, for bribing, "soliciting and embracing" the jurors and others, in order to secure a verdict in the Court of King's Bench against the plaintiff, David Fitzgibbon.

The former censures against the three defendants are to remain of force (notwithstanding a verdict of acquittal in the King's Bench).

The other defendants to be dismissed.

May 24.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lord Primate, Bishops of Fernes and Dromore, Lord Sarsfeild, Lord Chief Baron and Master of the Rolls.

Patrick Plunkett to pay a fine of 40*l.* sterling and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for having received a barrel of books and pictures, for distribution in Ireland, from the hands of Romish priests and Jesuits beyond seas "notoriously known to be most malignant opposites to his Majesty's happy government and the true religion . . . and who seek by all possible endeavours to withdraw his Majesty's subjects from the true Christian faith to the Romish superstition, and from their due obedience to their lawful sovereign unto all manner of disloyalty" and by these superstitious pictures and other books, and namely the *Analecta** "to season the affections with malignant thoughts of treason and rebellion."

June 23.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Bishops of Ossory and Down, Vice-Treasurer, Treasurer at Wars, Lord Sarsfeild, Lord Chief Baron, Master of the Rolls, and Sir George Shurley, *knt.*, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench.

Whereas it is proved that Christopher Draycott, gentleman, has behaved outrageously and scandalously to Sir Francis Roe,

*" *Analecta Sacra Nova et Mira de Rebus Catholicorum in Hibernia pro fide et religione Gestis*," by David Rothe, afterwards (Roman) Bishop of Ossory.

knight, Mayor of Drogheda, by spitting in his face, striking Lady Roe, his wife, and illtreating his porter, John Greenhaugh (a gentleman in his service who went to the porter's help), his mace-bearer, and one Bartholemew Brett, whom he, the said Mayor, had appointed as Draycott's guardian; and that, when imprisoned for these offences, the said Draycott threw the marshal of the prison, John Neale (a man of seventy years of age), downstairs, whereby the said marshal was so grievously hurt that he had to keep his bed for a month and more, and hardly escaped with his life; and that he has "used most vile, reviling, scandalous and opprobrious speeches to the said Sir Francis, . . . as in calling him a base knight, a scurvy knight, and a shitten pockye knight, and that as he was Sir Francis Roe, he cared no more for him than he cared for the roe of a herring, and as he was Mayor of Drogheda [or 'Tredah], he cared no more for him than he cared for a turd":—

And whereas defendant's counsel could allege none other excuse than drunkenness, and that he had not been known to commit the like outrage before, and humbly submitted the cause to the Court; and it being a great grief to the Court that "a gentleman of good descent should so much degenerate from the true carriage of gentry . . . fastening so unworthy imputations upon so worthy a person in himself, for his virtue, valour, and many good services bravely performed in the service of his sovereign," and also, by villifying his Majesty's lieutenant in Drogheda, undermining the authority of the magistracy and "tending to overthrow and supplant the root, and to dry up the fountain and spring-head of justice," without which no Commonwealth can subsist:—

Therefore—"though it was well known that the defendant was a younger brother, whose estate is little and uncertain, and in that respect might be thought the more to be favoured, yet foreasmuch as true justice must be blind in the proportioning of punishments, according to the quality of the offences and not of the persons"—it is ordered that the said Christopher Draycott pay a fine of 500*l.* sterling, give 20*l.* sterling to John Neale in satisfaction for his hurts; confess his fault and ask forgiveness of Sir Francis and Lady Roe upon his knees in the Court of Drogheda (or if Sir Francis, now sick, should depart this life, of the Mayor that shall be), pay John Greenhaugh such costs as shall be taxed by the Lord Chancellor, and remain a prisoner during pleasure in Dublin Castle.

June 30.—*Present*: The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lord Primate, Mr. Vice-Treasurer, Treasurer at Wars, Lord Chief Justice, Lord Sarsfeild, Lord Chief Baron, Master of the Rolls, Sir Thomas Roper and Sir Francis Annesley.

Martyn Plunkett, Edward Plunkett and Mathew Bath to pay fines—Martyn Plunkett as principal, 500*l.* sterling, and the other two, as co-adjutors, 200*l.* apiece—to stand on the pillory on a market day with papers on their heads, to be bound to good behaviour for three years, and to be imprisoned during pleasure, for having "with inhumane violence" carried away Margaret Cusack to be married to the said Martyn Plunkett against her

will; the Court well knowing the frequency of this offence, and believing that severe punishment given to delinquents in this kind, may deter many others from committing the like outrages.

It having been thought by the learned judges that the accused should be rather tried at the King's Bench for felony than in this court for riotous conspiracy, and the Lord Deputy having ordered the two Chief Justices, the Lord Chief Baron and the Master of the Rolls to consider of a statute (enacted in 3 King Henry VII.) for the prevention of taking away of women endowed with good lands and livelihood, the said judges reported that the defendants, having violently taken and forcibly kept the plaintiff in their possession for three or four days, "were properly to be tried in the King's Bench for felony; howbeit upon mature consideration of the nature of the offence, and the native disposition of this country in like cases" but especially in respect of his Majesty's strong inclination to clemency and mercy in sparing the lives of his subjects, and in lieu of their lives to inflict pecuniary and corporal punishments, which power, derived from his Majesty, was now here invested in the person of the Lord Deputy," the said Lord Deputy determined that the cause should receive a final censure in this court.

[On the last page.]

1578, September 2.—W. R., of Kilkenny to be summoned to appear in the Court of Castle or Star Chamber, there to pay his fine of 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling into the hands of Robert Kendall, clerk of the Court, together with 11*l.* 7*s.* Irish, costs and charges, on the fifteenth day of Michaelmas term next. *Latin.*

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

1618[–19], March 16. Whitehall.—Upon reading of certain articles touching his Majesty's better service in his Commission for his wards in Ireland, subscribed by Sir Henry Hobart, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, Sir Henry Yelverton, Attorney General, and Sir James Ley, Attorney of the Wards here, it is ordered that for such articles as are to pass by letters from his Majesty, Mr. Percivalle attend Sir Francis Blundell, and for such as are to pass by letters from the Board to the Commissioners in Ireland, the Clerk of the Council is to draw up the letter; and for such as are to be inserted in the Instructions Mr. Percivalle is to attend the Attorney General.

Concerning his suit for charges in attendance of his Majesty's service, he is referred to Mr. Secretary Naunton to procure him a Privy Seal for discharge of certain old debts due to the King in the Court of Wards. *Copy.* 1 *p.* [*Family Collections, Vol. III., No. 1.*]

THE PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL of Ireland.

1618[–19], March 17. Whitehall.—Desiring them to grant to Richard Percivall, Clerk of the Commission for the Wards in Ireland—either by concordatum or letters patent under the Great Seal of Ireland—a yearly fee of 40*l.* sterling, such being his Majesty's pleasure. *Copy.* 1½ *pp.* [*Ibid., No. 2.*]

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

1621[-22], March 12. Whitehall.—Upon a petition of Walter and Philip Percivall—shewing that their father, Richard Percivall, clerk and registrar of the Commission for Wards in Ireland had “brought them up under him in the knowledge and understanding of those affairs,” with a purpose that they might succeed him, but that one Edward Bagshaw procured a grant of the reversion (which he has now made over to one Mr. Webb); and praying for a grant of the reversion after the said Bagshaw and Webb, and also that if a Court of Wards and Liveries be established in Ireland, they may have the office of clerk or registrar there—Mr. Secretary Calvert is requested to move his Majesty to give order on petitioners’ behalf, in respect of the good service done by their father in improving the King’s revenue by settling the Wards in Ireland. *Copy.* 1 p. [*Ibid.*, No. 3.]

DAVID COMYN, Alderman of Limerick.

1624, March 29.—Acknowledgment of the wrong done to Philip Percivall of Dublin, esq., by his complaints against the said Philip Percivall touching the finding of several inquisitions after the death of his father, Nicholas Comyn. *Copy.* 1 p. [*Ibid.*, No. 4.]

DAVID RICE, Town Clerk of Limerick.

1624, September 2.—Acknowledgment that by giving warrant for the arresting of Philip Percivall, Esq., the sole commissioner appointed under the Great Seal for finding divers offices *Post Mortem*, he wronged the said Philip Percivall very much, for which rash and inconsiderate conduct he is heartily sorry.

Underwritten.—Statement by Percivall that he is satisfied. *Copy.* 1 p. [*Ibid.*, No. 5.]

B[ERNARD], BISHOP OF LIMERICK, to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1625, June 14. Limericke.—“If there were no land in question, yet out of question you have my true love as sure as you have your own. I know your head and your hands had as much to do as you could turn them both to, and therefore you are the more excusable in your sudden departure. Touching the lands pertaining to the Bishopric of Limerick, wrongfully detained and easily to be recovered, I depend more upon your judgment far than upon mine own . . . I am not so learned in law matters as to advise you what kind of commission you should use, whether out of the Chancery or out of the Exchequer or otherwise.” As to the lands, the ploughlands of Omayle have been in hearing before the Lord Deputy and Council upon bill, answer and rejoinder, first against the Mayor and Corporation, then against the parsons and possessors of the several parts, with the inquisition for the King, which maketh much for me. A noble friend of mine, Sir Henry Pierce, had once this land in chace, having begged the arrears from the King, whereupon he got an inquisition, which is in the hands of Mr. Richard Williams in Fish-Shamble Street, who was then his man.

The ploughland and a half of Donoghmore has been long in suit at the Common Law. I have had three trials at *Nisi Prius*, which Mr. Jeffrey Gallway, now Sir Jeffrey, "put off by trick of his learning in law, and but a trick, for he was ever afraid to come to a trial and refused a jury of this city, the estate of which land you may see without a pair of spectacles to be the Bishop's land . . . and goodly land it is and large and recoverable, as you shall see hereafter.

Next is the manor of Drumdely, containing four ploughlands and a castle, good land, which was in question at the Council Table at Dublin two or three sittings; and at the last Thomas Cam Garrald (as they call him) of Gortentabord or his counsel for him pleaded nonage and that he was the King's ward, whereupon I could proceed no further until he was at full years, and I being then bound for England it hath rested so hitherto. For this matter you shall not only have my records of the Black Book but the records of Brimigam's Tower to make all good . . . After Drumdely is my manor of Killmallock, where I am lord paramount. For this manor you shall have evidence enough . . . After Killmallock is my manor of Ardagh, which all the country knoweth to be the Bishop of Limrick his manor, as shall appear to you by good records. This manor in loose times one Capt. Robert Cullam thrust into a patent in good Queen Elizabeth's time, for what service I know not, with some other lands of mine, but I have kept courts there myself in person, and my steward often for me, when Robert Cullam the father and William Cullam the son have appeared and done suit and service. Yet William Cullam, a 'deboyst' fellow, now presumeth to call it his manor and keepeth courts there to extinguish my right, against whom I have had a *quo warranto*, but he careth for nothing."

The names of those who detain lands unjustly from the Church and the Bishopric of Limrick are:—David Roch of Limrick, merchant; James Sexton, Carina; David Rice, Clogh-cokie; Kateren Crumewell and her son, Ballynecloghy; Mr Donogh O'Bryen of Carrygunnell; Mr. Dominick Roch of Limrick, alderman; Edmund McCanny, Thomas Cam Gerrald, William Cullam, Edmund Oge Herbert, Thos. Gerrald of Ratsneseir, Connor McTeige, Murrough McConner. Killmallock is withheld by the Sovereign and Burgesses.

Andrew Creagh of Limrick, merchant, detains Ballyguy and "Sir Jeffrey Gallway hath married a second or third son of his to the supposed heir, wherein he hath cozened himself, as the best lawyers may now and then, as I believe you will find . . . I think this is enough, if not too much at once, but I leave all to your discretion and managing," praying you to let me hear from you by the first opportunity and to tell me when you determine to come. *Copy.* 4½ pp. [*Ibid.*, No. 6.]

PHILIP PERCIVALLE and GEORGE PLUNKET.

1627, December 31.—Agreement by which Philip Percivalle grants to George Plunket the office of Marshal or Usher of the Court of Wards in Ireland, together with the fees of all contempts,

committals, diet and lodging of prisoners belonging to the same, and also the house in Copper Alley, Dublin, occupied by the former Usher, Morris Worth, now deceased, for a term of seven years, for an annual payment or rent of 30*l.* sterling. *Copy.* 1 *p.* [*Ibid.*, No. 15.]

THOMAS SCYDDYE to PHILIP PERCIVALL at Dublin.

1628, June 12. Cork.—“ . . . I have had conference with a very worthy person and one of the best in all Muskery next the chief lord there, who confidently assured me that in case I had a strong arm (I mean a person of quality and means) that he would entitle the Crown (by the attainder of a good and sufficient freeholder who died in action or adhered unto the Spaniards against the Crown of England) unto the castle, town and lands of Carrygynmuck, containing twelve plowlands of the marrow and best land in the whole barony. I told the gentleman that I had a worthy person both of quality, power and means in those parts (meaning your own self) but never acquainted him therewith. I assure you (by God's grace) ere I be a twelvemonth elder, I will bring into your purse 1,000*l.* sterling, so as you afford me your favour, countenance and power.” I understand that Mr. James Gould Fitz George intends to bring me in question concerning Ballynory. He is bent to do me mischief and to withdraw from me your favour and that of your honourable court. “My request is that you will not be unmindful of him who laboureth to get a good prey for your worship, but that now in my absence you'll prevent my adversary's spleen, hatred and malice against me.” *Copy.* 1½ *pp.* [*Ibid.*, No. 16].

KING CHARLES I.

[1629], 4 Car. I, Feb. 15.—Letters patent to Philip Percivall granting him permission to pass and repass “*ad libitum*,” to and from the kingdom of Ireland, and to appoint deputies during his absence in his places of Clerk of the Crown, Clerk of the Common Pleas, and Keeper of the Records of the Court of Chief Pleas, in that kingdom. *Latin.* *Copy.* 2 *pp.* [*Ibid.*, No. 17.]

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CONOGHER REAGH [O'CALLAGHAN].

1629, November 30. Dublin.—Is “marvellously moved” that his money is so backward in coming in, and finds the payment of interest very heavy, when all the while he has money of his own to defray all, if he could only receive it according to promise. Gives directions about tenants. Mr. Holliday is in danger to lose his vicarage and so is not to be meddled with, without good assurance. Wishes Stockes to buy corn before the price increases, and urges the prosecution of certain thieves, for if he suffers such injuries he cannot expect to keep anything. *Copy.* 2 *pp.* [*Ibid.*, No. 18.]

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1630, May 6. Dublin.—Concerning his lands, tenants, and mortgages. As to Mr. O'Callaghan, has been too long deluded for ready money lent out of purse, of which he has never yet

paid one penny principal or rent; therefore desires that the castle and lands be seized. Has an extent against him, the Lord of Dumboyne, and Morris Roch for the whole debt. Fears the title of Bregoge, as the elder brother's children have a strong claim on it, besides pretensions made by Redmond Barry and William Bryen. James Fitz Nicholas Barry and his son have only cast up the Easter rents. Sends authority to levy the same. Is glad Ballymacow is settled, but wishes Mr. Goddard to be told that he did not go the right way "in holding out as long as he could and then yielding when he could do no other." Mr. King would fain have had Ballintemple, but he received his answer and that his money for Ballyadam is ready. Mr. Barry has perfected a lease of Downbarry to James Percivall, his [the writer's] man, and he is confident of recovering possession, but rather than wrangle in so small a matter would abate half a year's rent, although his right to it is very good.

Has had ill success with horse-flesh, but hopes for better luck next year. Sends a writ for the tenants of Monkstown. Hopes to sell his Kilkenny wool at a good price, as it is finer than any in these parts, and so redeem Imogan. If he cannot do so, will venture it all for England, as he is assured that wool is dear there. *Copy.* 4½ pp. [*Ibid.*, No. 19.]

COURT OF WARDS.

1630, May 10.—Order granting to Sir William Sarsfield, Sir Randall Clayton, Sir Walter Coppinger and Philip Percivall, Esq., a lease of the lands and possessions of the late Sir James Barrett of Castlemore, co. Cork, whose son and heir, Andrew Barrett, is the King's ward; the above lessees to receive all rents, &c. (amounting to about 315*l.* English per annum), and to pay all dues, viz.: rent to the King, Sir James Barrett's just debts, 500*l.* fine for the personal wardship (granted to Philip Percivall), and 60*l.* per annum for maintenance of the ward; the residue to be used for the "preferment" of the other two sons and three daughters of Sir James, who are of tender age and as yet unprovided for. *Signed by Sir Richard Bolton. Certified copy.* 2 pp. [*This paper is bound up with those of the year 1637.*]

CHARLES I.

[1630], 6 Car. I., August 9.—Letters patent granting to Philip Percivall thirty acres of land in the town and fields of Hassardston, *alias* Herton, *alias* Hafferton, co. Dublin, being part of the possessions of the former hospital or priory of St. John of Jerusalem in Ireland; fifty-two acres in the town and fields of Blackrath, co. Tipperary, part of the possessions of the monastery or priory of St. Katherine near Waterford; and the lands of Kilmoyleran, co. Cork, formerly belonging to Cormack Roe McCarty, attainted of high treason; the said lands to be held in free and common socage and not *in capite* or by military service. *Copy.* *Latin.* 9½ pp. [*Family Collections III.*, No. 27.]

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [SIR WILLIAM PARSONS], the Master of the Court of Wards.

[1630, end of September?—I have received your letter of the 25th of this month by Rory O’Kennedy. He has carried himself very quietly here, and having given in a list of his lands, “the jury found that he was seised in fee of divers lands mortgaged to Constance Mc Eagan for 300*l*. I the rather took it, although nothing comes to the king but the fine of that alienation, because it affirms his seisin in fee of all the lands. . . .

“I find cause by your letter to acquaint you with some passages here. John McBrien O’Kennedy of Leackine (not far from Birre), the chiefest amongst them, as accounted, was seised of one of the fairest estates in Ormond, and having no issue of his own body, made over a deed in paper the day before his death unto the use of Donogh O’Kennedy, his third brother, who entered into it. This John had a second brother named Murrough, long since killed in rebellion as is generally spoken, who had one only daughter married unto one Ryan O’Callynane O’Leech, and who would gladly find a title for the King or for his wife and content themselves with one third part of the whole estate . . . Upon occasion of discourse with Mr. Daniel O’Bryen of Annagh in Ormond, I find he is most willing and desirous of a Plantation (which is much voiced this long time) and if he could be assured that any reasonable respect would be had of him, he would submit to it under his hand, and so would twenty more, as he told me. This gentleman is a younger brother of Mr. Bryen Arroes, and hath a pretty estate in Dowharrow, from his father, Sir Teal Garrath, and by his being sheriff and otherwise hath acquired a better in Ormond, and there matched his children, and carried a great stroke there, securing divers of the Kennedys, his followers. He is foreman of our jury. Constance McEgan, the chief of his sept, told me of himself in private discourse that he would not be the last, but if any man would submit to a Plantation, he would. I came by the sight of a deed, whereof I send you a copy enclosed, lately and wish it might conduce to the furtherance of this great and good work. I have heard of an Act of Parliament which gave the King all lands at any time granted to this Bruce (*sic*), but I never saw any such. The country, you know, is a sweet country, and the people in my poor judgment may never be so easily dealt with as now, they having received the Earl long expected, and find that he expects helps, not being able, nor (as some of them term it) worthy, as they expected, to protect them, they being poor and weary of their present condition; and to speak truly I find a general will, if the matter be speedily and well handled, all with one consent (at this enquiry) to have his martearle,* some openly calling it a black rent.”

Touching the inquiry of the Earl of Ormond, Countess Desmond and Sir J.[or T.] B[utler], I procured the Commissioners and brought down three clerks for the great work and have caused the

* Or Mart Early; a chief rent so called. See S.P. Ireland Car. I, Vol. ccl, No. 1810.

demesne lands to be found absolute. The Earl thinking his stay long and chargeable, we have appointed the 17th of October to hear him, but as the pretence is so great and we are unfit to be the judges of it (though we might make gain of it) I hope you will hear the matter yourselves in term, and I pray you to advise with the Lord Chief Baron upon it. "Hitherto I doubt not it hath proceeded well enough and I conceive that by these offices, the King will have livery of all the estate which came from the Earl's father [Sir John Butler], two fines for alienation of all the main estate, both of Ormond, Desmond and the Countess Dowager's, and the wardship of the body of the young lady,* beside some reliefs. . . I hope to bring you the like account for all his lands in the other counties in Munster and in Kilkenny (where his pretences admits the King scarce any part)." As I may not be able to attend I pray you to write to the officers of that county and to speak to Mr. Southwell if you can, telling them to proceed as we have done here. As regards the Earl's claim to the tenures of almost all the lands in counties Kilkenny and Tipperary, there was an enquiry taken 1 Edward VI., after the death of James, Earl of Ormond, which found many lands, though not so many as he now claims to be held of him.

"Sir, you know that if this matter of Plantation shall proceed, as it would be a hindrance to his Majesty for the present profit by reason of his tenures, and to some other officers, so it would to me in my poor particular employments be a double disadvantage, yet none should be more forward than myself to my power to further a work tending so much to his Majesty's service and the country's, not doubting but that you will be mindful of me among other of your servants and on like conditions." Rory O'Kennedy intends, in the midst of the assizes, to go to Dublin, which may excite suspicion. *Copy. 4 pp. [Ibid., No. 20.]*

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the MASTER OF THE WARDS.

[1630, October?]
—We have taken an office here for the Earl of Ormond's prize wines, which his counsel tells me are granted to be held *in capite*, therefore care must be taken "that his Majesty, who hath been so long without his due, may not be defrauded of it. We took fourteen inquisitions at Waterford, so as I expect not to take any more there these seven years, but as the tenants *in capite* may die, and at Cork I hope to take as many more." *Copy. 1 p. [Ibid., No. 21.]*

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER, President of Munster, to
PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1630, November 16. Moyallo.—"By this enclosed you will find who were the first projectors of Ormond plantation, although they will not now seem to own the child, the patrimony being

* This appears to refer to the inquisitions mentioned by Carte as taken in October, 1630. (*Life of Ormonde*, i, 9.) The young lady is Lady Elizabeth Preston, Baroness Dingwall, granddaughter of the 10th Earl of Ormond, who married her cousin, Lord Thurles, afterwards 12th Earl,

disposed, it may be, contrary to their advice and liking. You see what I am commanded, and I shall not be unwilling to obey provided that myself and my friends may not be forgotten, without which I will not stir one foot, and without me I know they can do nothing unless your master [Parsons] play the Judas with me, which I am reasonable confident he will not do, but this wicked age is naught, and so much falsehood there is in friendship nowadays that there is scarce any trust to be put in mankind. Howsoever, I pray keep your fingers out of the pie for awhile, until we see how the game will be played, for I am confident the resolution continues of disposing the lands unto the Scots, which will more clearly appear to you by this enclosed, therefore I hope my lord of Cork will not be forward in it; if he be I cannot help it . . . As you are an honest cavalier, burn my letter as soon as you have read it." Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [*Ibid.*, No. 22.]

The enclosures:—

I. *Richard, Lord Weston, to Sir William St. Leger.*

1630, October 22. *R. Hampton.*—Acknowledges receipt of his letter, with an enclosed paper concerning the King's title to the intended plantation in Ormond, but having already received a letter from the Earl of Cork and signified to him his Majesty's pleasure, "which is that his intent and purpose is to make the best advantage of it for his own use and service," he begs Sir William to consult with the said Earl for the directing of the business. Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [*Ibid.*, No. 23.]

II. *W. Lake [secretary to Lord Treasurer Weston], to Sir William St. Leger.*

1630, October 22.—Sends a letter from his Lord, who takes in very kind part Sir William's care of him and his. His Majesty some time ago employed some to find out his title, but they are to be directed (he believes) by the Earl of Cork, as will appear by his Lordship's letter; therefore it will be best for Sir William and his Lordship to advise together "that so the dispatch going upon two sound feet, may walk on more speedily and safely." Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [*Ibid.*, No. 24.]

PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER.

[1630, November.]—I have received yours, with the two enclosures, and have done my best to inform myself in the matter. "Commissions are now engrossing for enquiring of and surveying both Ormonds for the intended plantation, and that with great speed. Mr. Baron Lowther, the King's Serjeants, Attorney, Escheator, and myself (among a few others) are Commissioners . . . There have been motions made to the Earl of Ormond and freeholders to submit, but I observe neither of them to be inclinable thereunto. The Earl of Cork swears he hath no hand in this proceeding and so doth the Master of the Court of

Wards. The Lord Esmond was gone forth of town suddenly after I received your Lordship's, but they assure me that he is where he was. The Earl [of Cork] says that he wrote to the Lord Treasurer to divert the present course, and that what information he gave was only in general on Rory O'Kennedy's submission, and received direction to give his assistance in this course as your Lordship did, wherein he is desirous to proceed with your Lordship when time serves and not otherwise." I hope to see Mr. David Roche by the end of Christmas and to learn the intentions of the Earl.

Postscript. "Mr. Daniel Lewis, agent for the Earl of Carlisle, persuades us that the labour on these commissions will be very little, he having gotten the consent of two or three freeholders at least to do they wot not what. *Copy.* 2 pp. [*Ibid.*, No. 25.]

WALTER, EARL OF ORMOND, JAMES, LORD THURLES, and
ELIZABETH, LADY THURLES.

1631, July 24.—Engagement that if Philip Percivall will pay 1,000*l.*, discharge the 120*l.* fees to the Court of Wards, and clear any defects in the patents of Farrencamanagh and Tyllyleasye, they "will bargain with him to this effect." *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [*Ibid.*, No. 29.]

EDMUND PERCIVALL to his cousin, PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1631, August 1. Ringwood.—I have not yet received any answer to what I wrote to you by my cousin Buller.

As for Piltown, I repent of having given you liberty to dispose of it. What is done cannot be recalled, but I cannot think of it without grief. I have sent you an agent for your Munster affairs, for whom I hope you will have cause to thank me. He has a reasonable estate, and a better in expectancy, yet is content to bestow his time in Ireland in this kind. He hath a wife but no child. I have promised him 20*l.* a year and the use of a gelding. I hope you will shortly send me the 200*l.* which I have paid Jesop, as meanwhile I have to pay eight pounds in the hundred. I send you a copy of Jesop's bond, and you may have Mr. Nicholas Pyne's upon demand. Mr. Pyne's and Mr. Hodder's letters will show you to what purpose they are written. *Copy.* 3 pp. [*Family Collections*, iii, No. 30.]

THOMAS FRANCIS to his master, PHILIP PERCIVALL,
at Dublin.

1632, June 9. Piltown.—Complaining of Mr. Hodder's double dealing in regard to the cattle, and of Mr. Buller's connivance therein. They have reported him [Francis] to be a fool, only because he will not be a knave. Is sorry that so much of Oliver [Buller]'s wit lieth in his tutor's brains. *Copy.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [*Ibid.*, No. 32.]

LAWRENCE PARSONS.

1632, June 13.—Indenture by which Lawrence Parsons, son of Fenton Parsons, Esq., binds himself apprentice for seven years (from the feast of All Saints next) to Phillipp Percivalle, Esq., clerk and register of the Court of Wards and Liveries, covenanting to serve his master well and faithfully, and not to depart or absent himself from him during the said term, in consideration whereof, the said master covenants to find him meat, drink, apparel, lodging and other necessities and to bring him up and instruct him in the said office. Signed and sealed by Lawrence Parsons. Witnessed by Sir William Parsons, Richard and Fenton Parsons, Edm. Smyth and Will. Roulls. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*

SIR WM. PARSONS to WM. WISEMAN, Escheator of co. Cork.

1632, June 25.—The bearer, Captain Hunt, will be able to enlighten you fully how to find young Fleetwood a ward. “You must carry it warily and with some secrecy. You must find Thomas Fleetwood to die seised of as much as you can, but specially there will be little doubt to find him die seised of the piece of glebe which he will declare unto you. The child is now like to be carried away into the hands of his uncle, a papist, and one that is not without intent to peril him in his whole estate, which we must endeavour to prevent, and therefore, I pray you, use your best care to keep the business in a right way. The particulars this bearer will inform you of, who, with us, aims at nothing so much as to preserve the boy and his estate.”

Endorsed. “From Sir William Parsons concerning the *melius inquirandum post mortem Thomæ Fleetwoode*. Seal of arms. 1 p.

THOMAS FLEETWOOD.

1632, July 24. “Apud the King’s old Castle,” co. Cork.—Finding of the jury that Thomas Fleetwoode, late of Ballydirrawne, co. Cork, esquire, was seised in his lifetime of and in certain towns and lands in co. Cork, viz., Ballydirawne, containing one carucate of land, of the annual value of 10s. Irish money, with all exits besides reprises; Barnefolle, containing half a carucate, value 5s. Irish; Kilclogh, containing half a carucate, value 5s.; Cloghleighe, containing half a carucate, value 5s.; Killieide, one carucate, 10s.; Glanseskin, one carucate, 5s.;† Ballycarrigyrie, half a carucate, 5s.; and Garryenplubedigge, six acres, Irish measure, annual value 12d. And that being thus seised, he died October 7th, 1631, and that Francis Fleetwoode is his son and next heir and was of the age of one month at the time of his father’s death and unmarried. And

* From this date, the papers are calendared from the originals, which are contained (unless otherwise specified) in a series of bound volumes, marked on the back with their respective years.

† Altered from half a carucate, but the value, by oversight, left unchanged.

they further declare that the town and lands of Garraneplubedigge were held by the said Thomas Fleetewode, as the time of his death, from the King *in capite*, for the twentieth part of a knight's fee. *Signed by the twelve jurors. Latin. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*

———— to PHILIP PERCEVALL.

1632.—It is observed by those in this subordinate isle that only he who can oppress or wrest from others is thought worthy to enjoy anything, or is able to hold his own. "I cannot omit to tell you that [*sic*] the general and grievous burden borne by the subjects of England and Scotland, and his Majesty's allies and friends, the Dutch and French, by the exactions of their poorest sister Ireland, who, having been for many years protected by their purses, and expenses of their lives are become so proud that instead of gratifying their loves, invent new impositions and customs never demanded in any other kingdom or warranted by any lawful power here." In Dublin, the Mayor and Corporation exact 3*d.* in the shilling (*sic*) on all exports and imports, whether by aliens or his Majesty's subjects, not freed by charter, and "pretend a treble authority much like the Pope's triple crown, and the pretended authority by which he holds his interest in Purgatory, so profitable to him, for as the Pope alleges the scriptures, the fathers and the general Councils to keep that fire burning, so doth the Mayor and Corporation allege prescriptions, charters and Acts of Parliament to support their pretended petty custom. And as the former, being searched into could never find the tinder-box that first kindled that fire, which burns so eagerly" so no one can discover how these pretended customs are due, or when they were first levied. It cannot be due by prescription, because the stamp it bears declares it to be a custom due upon merchandize, and therefore due to the King and to the King only, which they have no more right to take from their fellow subjects, than to take a purse on Salisbury Plain or Newmarket Heath. "In the Statute that gives Poundage, the townsmen of Dublin are free from payment thereof and it is to be presumed that those that were so wise to be exempted from payment of the one, would have been as provident to be legally warranted to take the other, yet no mention is made in that act of any petty custom due to them. If they claim it by charter, it must appear that the King that granted it first had it and received it, for that no grant can enable to receive what the King never had power to give." And if they have the charter why did they not show it in 1608, when Drogheda and other corporations produced theirs. "But least all the rest should fail, they claim a custom by Statute 13 Elizabeth, which lays a custom more than the value of the goods, wherein they convert the intention of an wholesome good law, made as a double fence for the continuing those commodities to be manufactured here and to supply the wants of the Kingdom when they were scanty, into a most unjust wresting of what part they please to the use of the Corporation, as if an Act of Parliament or Act of State

should command that no man should for many days depart the city, and require the Mayor, &c., with the King's officers and others to restrain them, they should, under pretence of this power, set up a wicket, and take threepence a man, [and] should let them go at pleasure." It cannot be denied that the King could by this statute, if he pleased, claim more than double the value of the goods, in which case nothing would be left for the Corporation. Great decay of trade is caused by these exactions, as the money would otherwise be employed in the commodities of the Kingdom and advancement of the true customs. All this is well known to the apostate customer and comptroller who farm the same in Dublin, but they have seared up their consciences, and "*per fas aut nefas*, have so advanced their pretences that they seem to outface justice and so levy them as if they were as due as the Customs to his Majesty." 3 pp.

Addressed: "To my worthy friend P. Percivall, Esq., Captain of the Port of the City of Dublin."

CUSTOMS OF DUBLIN.

[1632.]—"Reasons to confute the unjust complaints and clamours of the Dutch factors in Dublin, who murmur against the taking a lease of the city customs of Dublin by P.P. [Philip Percivall] and T.C. [Thomas Cave] tenants of the same."

1. No new charge is laid on them, although perhaps for want of knowledge in the former lessees it has not been duly levied heretofore.

2. These customs are no way burdensome to the true Dutch merchants, but only to their factors here, who charge these duties in full to their masters, and have pocketed the money to their own use, which now makes them storm. "And what they cozen in customs is their own and not their masters."

3. Their freedom of trade, both in importing Flanders ware and exporting native commodities, here in Ireland, is far beyond what either they or Englishmen enjoy in England, as in the shipping of tallow, salt and green hides, which may not be exported from England at all. Also most Flanders ware and groceries imported into England, have to pay much heavier dues than here in Ireland.

Signed: Thomas Cave, Comptroller of the customs of Dublin.

Endorsed. Reasons against the objection of the Dutch who were for having the place of customer of Dublin abolished. 1½ pp.

CUSTOMS OF DUBLIN.

1632.—"Further reasons," stating that the Dutch aliens in Ireland are preferred before his Majesty's own subjects that trade in England, importing many things free which are forbidden to enter England and exporting others, also forbidden to be carried out of England, which immunities "make the Dutch so swarm in Dublin, &c., that they have eaten out all our native merchants and mariners, insomuch as there belongs not one ship or barque

to that city, nor do I know in the whole kingdom any vessels of a hundred tons burden." Moreover the Dutch retail and keep shops,* the inhabitants being reduced to become their servants, buying hides and tallow for them and retailing their wares. And now they bandy with the whole corporation and refuse to pay the ancient duties, a thing which would not be tolerated, nor durst it be attempted by our merchants at Flushing or Middleborough.

"It is our commodity makes them so rich, their wealth which makes them bold and insolent, and us so poor." It may be objected that if it were not for the Dutch, our commodities could not be exported, but to this I answer that before the Dutch traded here, there belonged above twenty ships and barques to the city of Dublin alone, and where the kingdom has one merchant now it then had ten, as witness all the merchant adventurers' shops now shut up in the Bridge Street, &c., "where hucksters and pedlars now dwell, and instead of adorning our own cities by the edifices of our merchants, Amsterdam flourisheth," for what the Dutch get by trade here, is kept by them at home. It may also be objected that the Dutch bring in money, but it is our own merchants who bring in ready money to supply their trade, the Dutch bringing in baubles, such as Dutch pans and tiles, Flanders hopps [hoops?], Nuremberg wares and all sorts of wrought iron and brass, prohibited wares and mere toys, which they sell at an extreme rate, and then export the best and most vendable commodities in the world. When I was Collector at Tredath [Drogheda], where the Dutch had then no trade, the custom of the "outgates" of the native merchants there came to 1,400*l.* per annum, and of the "ingates" not to 100*l.*, and "the rest was returned in ready money" but now the trade there is so decayed that the merchants mostly do but buy and render tallow for the Dutch. Three years ago, in the time of war, when the Dutch had the only free trade into France, and the sole conveyance of wine and salt to us, they ran up salt from 12*s.* or 14*s.* to 50*s.* or 3*l.* the hogshead, and sold their French wines at 26*l.* a tun, so that they are not such profitable members of our Commonwealth as many of good judgment suppose them to be. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

SIR RICHARD FLEETWOOD'S Agents.

1632[-3], January 28.—Affidavit made before the Chief Baron by Sir Richard Fleetwood's agents, Gerard Freind and Robert Nixson. At the inquisition held at Bandonbridge, co. Cork, after the death of Thomas Fleetwood, Esq., the Commissioners being set and the Jury impannelled, Mr. Golde, counsel for Sir Richard Fleetwood, was beginning to open the case when he was asked by Mr. Wiseman, one of the Commissioners, whether he was for the King or otherwise, and answering that he was for the subject, Sir Richard Fleetwood, Mr. Wiseman replied, "So are you always against the King. Mr. Gould made answer that his Majesty was so gracious that he desired not to oppress any of

* See the Resolution of the Irish Committee of the Privy Council forbidding this, S.P. Ireland Car. I, Vol. ccliii, No. 2121.

his subjects and therefore desired that he might speak for his client, and when he proceeded to instruct the jury, was commanded by the Commissioners to hold his peace, being against the King. Then Mr. Attorney for the province of Munster, being also a Commissioner, did undertake the instruction of the jury, and told them that albeit the conveyance made by Sir Richard unto his brother Thomas was void in law, yet they ought to give effect to the intention of Sir Richard, which was, as he did allege, to have made an estate in tail, and therefore that consideration ought much to move them, or words to the like effect." The Commissioners also urged a purchase of Redman's estate, but could not prove it. They would not allow defendant's counsel to reply to Mr. Attorney's objections, and when defendants produced testimonies and a witness to prove that Sir Richard had always answered the King's rent for the land and received the acquittances, and that Thomas had but an estate for term of life, Mr. Wiseman reproved the witness, saying, "It seems you were an honest man to your master in his life time and a dishonest man now he is dead," and thereupon commanded the jury to go together. "And the like carriage was used upon the *melius inquirendum* at Cork, when both the defendants' counsel was not suffered to speak, and the agent threatened to be committed for speaking in his master his cause, and commanded to depart the court." 1 p.

Endorsed. "The copy of the affidavit made before the Lord Chief Baron, 28 January 1632, by Sir Rich. Fleetwood's agents."

FRANCIS FLEETWOOD's Wardship.

1632-[3], January 28.—Memorandum touching the wardship:—

1. The office lately taken was fairly carried, as appears by the affidavit of two prime gentlemen of the Jury, and therefore to be filed.

2. Thomas Fleetwood, father of Sir Richard and Thomas, left half of the seignery allotted to him on the division between him and Marmaduke Redmond to Thomas and his heirs absolutely, and the said Thomas, father of the ward, entered and enjoyed the lands.

3. Thomas Fleetwood, the ward's father, afterwards bought Redmond's share from Marmaduke Redmond, jun., whose elder brother set up a title to it, and Fleetwood had to buy it over again from him.

4-8. After further trouble and expense he received the lands and then accepted a deed in tail as he conceived, from Sir Richard, wherein he was deceived, after which he made leases, &c., which have never been interrupted by any. Sir Richard has now got all the writings from the widow and has made a fraudulent deed to the child's use in tail, reserving all profits to himself for twenty years to come. Finally if he had any estate from his father or from Redmond, he would have produced it at the several enquiries or here. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

On the same sheet:—

Copy of the certificate that Edmund Barrie of Moygowlie and David Roche, Ballyncloghy, co. Cork, gents, two of the jury, have "made faith before me" that Thomas Gould was admitted at the inquiry to plead for his client to the full without being interrupted by the Commissioners, and that Sir Richard Fleetwood's agent preferred no witnesses in behalf of his master (which, had he done, they would have been accepted) and showed no evidence except the acquittance for the King's rent. Also that neither Mr. Wiseman nor any of the Commissioners reproved any man for speaking in Sir Richard's behalf, that the matter was carried with mature deliberation, and that the Jury were so fully satisfied that they could return no other verdict. Feb. 6, 1632[-3]. Unsigned. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

THOMAS FLEETWOOD.

[1633, January?]—Information concerning the inquiry after the death of Thomas Fleetwood, Esq., held about January last at the Courthouse, Bandonbridge, by Sir Rob. Travers, Mr. Fisher, the King's Attorney of Munster, and Mr. Wiseman, Escheator, Commissioners. Deponent was present and testifies that to the best of his recollection, the inquiry was honestly and fairly carried on. At the beginning, Mr. Wiseman asked Mr. Thomas Gould, the lawyer, on which side he was, and on his answering "against the King," "so are you always" replied Mr. Wiseman in a jesting manner, which caused all that were present to laugh. Mr. Gould began to open the cause, but was desired to wait until the King's counsel had spoken, after which he was told by the Commissioners to say what he would, and was heard without interruption from them or any other. *Signature wanting.*

Endorsed. "Information made in the behalf of the Commissioners who sat upon the *melius inquirendum post mortem Thomæ Fleetwood.*" 1 p.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT of Munster.

1633, May 22. Dublin.—Concerning the attempt of Mr. James Butler of Ballynehenchie to gain possession of the lands of Shripstowne, mortgaged by one Philip Hacket to Mr. John Southwell, and by him assigned to Percivall. *Draft.* 1 p.

EDWARD YORKE.

1633, July 18.—Assignment by Edward Yorke of Bushoppslough, co. Kilkenny, to Philip Percivalle, of his interest in the towns and lands of Lismortagh and Rathmooly, co. Tipperary, granted in farm to him, by letters patent of the King in 1631, "during so long time as the same should remain in his Majesty's hands, for want of livery sued by William Bret, son and heir of Geoffry Bret, late of Lismortagh aforesaid, gent., deceased." *Signed and sealed.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

ERASMUS BORROWES to PHILIP PERCIVALL at Dublin.

1633, July 26.—Complaining that Sir Walsingham Cooke has not performed his part of an agreement made with him concerning the assignment of lands in co. Wexford. Requests Percivall not to make over his share of the lands except on certain stated conditions. 1 *p.*

GEORGE COURTENAY to his cousin, PHILIP PERSEVALL,
at Ballincarrig.

1633, September 24. Clonecrowe.—Complaining of the tediousness of a commission concerning their business and stating that although he greatly wishes to see Percivall he believes that his coming at present would be to little end. Also requesting directions whether he shall deliver the writ concerning Edmond Herbert to the sheriff or not. 1 *p.*

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to WILLIAM WISEMAN, Escheator
of co. Cork.

1633[-4], January 6. Dublin.—I have given orders for the delivery of your patent. The costs called for by Bath are due by Mr. Rannell oge Hurley of Bealanycarrig for his own lands. Thomas Skiddie and yourself stand bound for paying the fine and passing the grant.

As for the inquiry after the death of Sir Valentine Browne, the only plan will be to give the matter over to the Court of Wards if the jury do not find the “dominicle” as it was there drawn. I believe the jury of co. Kerry will favour young Sir Valentine, but you will have the same opposition in co. Cork, and if so will do well to follow the same course. “It were strange that Sir Valentine to the ruin of a noble lady whom he so dearly loved should conceal such an estate, and without question it will be little credited in the Court of Wards. If you can find it as it is drawn, which in all probability is the truth of the case, you may add some conditions for Sir Valentine’s satisfaction for producing his writings there. . . . I find very ancient records touching the tenure of Donniarke, and therefore pray you add a condition referring that tenure to the consideration of the Court.”

Postscript. You have not yet sent Lord Courcy’s and Lord Castlehaven’s offices. 1 *p.*

SIR LUKE FITZGERALD to [PHILIP PERCIVALLE].

1633[-4], March 3. Tecrochan.—I have met with much trouble since I dealt with my uncle Richard’s sons, and very little profit. If any of the sons will take the employment (though the father made me executor) I will willingly relinquish it. Mr. Petitt has been allowed by the Court these two or three terms to prolong his appearance. I hear that I am required immediately to appear before you and to bring such bills and bonds as belong to the ward,

but I gave them all to Mr. Richard Fitzgerald's son two months ago, that he might deliver an inventory of them into court. If I may have favour until the first of the next term, I will not fail to obey your commands. 1 *p*.

PHILLIP PERCIVALLE to his brother-in-law, [SIR PAUL] DAVYS.

1634, April 2.—Requesting assistance from him as regards the purchase of the “bleak barren farm of Hutton Read,” and asking him to warn certain tenants [apparently of lands passing from Davys to Percivall] to do no spoil, or they will be sued for it, and also to place some honest man in possession, as Ned Smith and Roger are both out of town, and he cannot conveniently go so far himself. *Draft*. 1½ *pp*.

PIERS BUTLER to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1634, April 5. Shaineballyduffe.—Stating that William Brytt has this assize been convicted for the treacherous burning of Patrick Carney's house, and suggesting that Percivall would do well to “be sure of his Majesty's title” to his lands. ½ *p*.

MICHAEL KEARNEY to PHILIP PERCEIVALL, Dublin.

1634, April 5. Clonmell.—Announcing that the heinousness of William Britt's offence in burning his father's house has this day been made manifest, for upon fair trial he has been convicted and sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered; stating that the King has a just title to the lands, and advising Percivall to sue the Lord Deputy at once for a grant of them, as they lie most conveniently for his farm of Killenayle. 1¾ *pp*.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to PHILIP MANWARING.

1634, April 7.—I venture to trouble you “in a particular requiring some haste, appearing in the enclosed, whereof this afternoon I received advertisement out of the country.” If you judge my suit reasonable, I pray you to take an opportunity to present it to my Lord's consideration, to whose pleasure I shall humbly conform myself, and in case you find it necessary, pray acquaint Sir George Ratcliffe with it “in whose noble furtherance of me in my just occasions I have great confidence.” *Draft by Percival*. ½ *p*.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to THOMAS, VISCOUNT WENTWORTH,
Lord Deputy General of this Kingdom.

1634, April 7.—Petitions that his Majesty, being entitled to the lands of William Brett of Lismoriertagh, co. Tipperary, until he sued his livery, granted the same by letters patent to Edward Yorke for a certain fine and rent, who about two years since brought a suit in the Court of Wards against Brett for the profits of the lands, and received a decree for 120*l*. The said Edward

Yorke, being indebted to petitioner, made over to him all his interest in the lands and he has enjoyed them ever since, but has never been paid the 120*l*. Brett having been convicted of treason at the assizes held at Clonmell on Friday last petitioner prays for a grant from his Majesty of the estate. *Draft by Percival.* 1 *p*.

EARL OF ORMOND to PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1634, April 7. Clonmell.—Stating that if Percivall will help him to acquire Wm. Brett's lands—the most part of which are held from or adjoin the manor of Killenale—by purchase or otherwise, he shall have a lease thereof for as long a time as he holds the lands of Kyllenale. *Signed. Seal with arms and coronet.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p*.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the EARL OF ORMOND.

1634, April 10. Dublin.—Informs him that he has himself applied for a grant of Brett's lands, but that his intent was that his Lordship should have the advantage of his endeavours. When the Earl comes to town they can advise further what is to be done, and no doubt by his Lordship's means, they will the better succeed.

Draft by Percival. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p*.

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1634, April 14. Moall[ow].—I have sent your good wishes to Captain Hunt by letter, he being gone to McBrien's country. We have appointed the 24th for the Commission at Killurdi, where I do not find we are likely to be bribed on either side. I have contracted for a house at Ballygiblin. We have passed this winter reasonably well with our sheep, yet I cannot much commend Humfrey, who is become a most studious prosecutor of his own affairs and of his nut-brown Phillis. "I hear not a word of that vaporous and imaginary great Lord you write of, but I am confident he is at a profound *non plus*, concerning whom a word or two, and that I hope without offence. He that hath but a judgment able to distinguish between a white and a brown piece of bread may sensibly observe that purchasing of lands is now become one of the best traffics in action. The yearly value and price thereof do so mightily and daily advance that even those purchases which but three years since were esteemed marvellous dear and almost undoing to the buyer are by the contingency of the time proved to be now more than saving and very advantageous." I send you the Lord President's replication to Mr. Robiston's answer, which his Lordship left with me on his going into Thomond, whence he is not yet returned, desiring that you would cause his attorney to be careful therein. He prays that Sir William Fenton, Richard Fisher, Cahier O'Callaghan and John Burgatt may be named commissioners for him. It is

possible that Dr. Bramhall* may do something for poor Mr. Fisher, our curate, whom he heard preach at Mallow. Mr. Murrey is to solicit for him, and I pray you to advance any money that he may need, which I will thankfully repay. 3 pp.

WILLIAM BRITT OR BRETT.

1634 [April].—Memorandum that William Britt of Lismortagh, gent., was, at the present assizes at Clonmell, beginning April 3rd, convicted of high treason for burning the dwelling house of Patrick Kearney, and accordingly received his judgment and was executed. *Signed*: R. Osborne. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.

SIMON HALY to his landlord, PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1634, May 8. Killmallock.—Writes to inform him that James [Fitz Nicholas] Barry “is this long time plodding in his castle, making collection” of Percivall’s proceedings and purchases in those parts for many years past, and is resolved to produce them before the Lord Deputy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

The LORD DEPUTY.

1634, May 8. Dublin Castle.—Warrant [to the Lord President of Munster?] to issue a commission to Sir Richard Osburne, Bart., Sir William Fenton, Knight, Luke Gernon, Esq., second justice of the province of Munster, Richard Fisher, Esq., his Majesty’s Attorney there, and the Escheator and Feodary of co. Tipperary and their deputies, William Wiseman and Joshua Lancaster, Esqs., and James Prendergast, gent., or any two or more of them (of whom the Escheator or Feodary to be one) to enquire of his Majesty’s title to the towns, villages, hamlets and lands of Lismortagh and Ballybeggane and of Rathmoely and Gortnavearinge, by the attainder of William Brett. *Copy*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

WILLIAM BRETT.

[1634, September?].—Memorandum that William Brett of Lismortagh, co. Tipperary, gent., was seised of and in the town and lands of Lismortagh and of and in the village of Rathmoely, the former containing three quarters of a colpe and the latter half of colpe and two acres of land, and being so seised, was attainted of treason, viz., for burning the house of Patrick Kearney, gent., on April 5, 1634. Lismortagh is held of Robert St. John, Esq., as of his manor of St. Johnstowne, and Rathmoely is held of the King, but by what tenure is not known.

The question is whether the King, by the attainder of the said Brett, is entitled to all the premises or to that part only which is held from himself. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.

1634, September 9. Clonmell, co. Tipperary.—Indented Inquisition taken after the death of William Brett, executed for

* Dr. Bramhall was on the eve of being made Bishop of Derry.

high treason, April 6th, 1633. Finding of the jury that the said William Brett was seized of and in the town, village, hamlet and lands of Lismurtagh, *alias* Lismoriertagh, including the hamlets of Ballybeggane and Graigtlea, in the Barony of Middlethird, co. Tipperary, and also of the town, &c., of Rathmooly, including the hamlet of Gortnabearinge, in the Barony of Slevardagh, in the county aforesaid. And that he being attainted for the burning of Patrick Kearney's house at Cnockanglas and executed on April 6, "all and singular the premises are escheated and come unto our Sovereign Lord the King in the right of his crown of this realm. And further that 6s. 8d. are yearly due to Robert St. John out of Lismurtagh, and that Allan Laffan, *alias* Brett, late wife of Geoffry Brett, father of the said William, was alive at the time of her son's attainder, and dowable of a third of the premises, but died in May last. *Signed and sealed by sixteen jurors. 1 sheet.*

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his brother-in-law, RICHARD FITZGERALD.

1634, September 9. Clonmell.—[Long letter touching the proceedings of James Fitz-Nicholas Barry.] Sends letters, &c. Asks his brother to consult with Sir George [Ratcliffe?] and to warn Barry to speak only the truth, and to let him know that as he has brought Percivall into his petition against the Earl of Cork, so Percivall has had to say something modestly against him, and must proceed harshly against him if he do not act more fairly. Argues for the justness of his own proceedings, and states that neither Lord Killmallocke, Lord Muskery nor Sir Robert Tent (the wealthiest man of his rank in Munster) would deal with Barry, because his demands were so wild. $2\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed in Fitzgerald's hand: "My brother Percivall."

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to GEOFFREY BARON.

1634, September 15.—Concerning a deed produced by the widow of William Brett, pretended to be made by him to the use of his children, and which Percival declares to be a forgery, or at any rate not duly executed. Understanding that she means to move the judges, upon some reference from the Lord Deputy, he sends the list of the jury upon the inquiry, all men free from exception, and who found the whole lands for the King. Prays that the Judges may be informed thereof. *Draft. 1 p.*

PETER WYCOMBE and PATRICK ROCHE to SIR JAMES WARE
and SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

[1634],* December 1.—There being a Commission directed to us out of His Majesty's Court of Castle-Chamber [Star Chamber] in England on behalf of Lawrence, Lord Esmond, Lord Baron of Lymericke, and other defendants, for receiving their answers, and you being nominated Commissioners on behalf of Thomas,

* This letter is misplaced. The date must be 1637.

Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy, we pray you to take notice of the commission, to acquaint his Lordship therewith and to sign the enclosed warrant, and that his Lordship will appoint a day for its execution in the town of Wicklow, that being the place appointed. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.

DAVID HARBERT to his master, PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1634, December 5. Liscarrull.—Letter endorsed by Percivall “Da : Harberte, bragging of his own self, giving a reason for his officiousness ; pretending Mr. Hodder directed him.” $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LAWRENCE CLAYTON.

1634, Dec. 7. Dublin.—“Good gossip mine,” you must expect a settlement of your fees by the Lord Deputy, not by Parliament, and that I conceive is best for all officers and especially for your Court. Nicholas Barry has dealt most perfidiously with me, has broken bonds of great value, and goes about to cozen me of my just estate, so that I desire Mr. Newdigate to secure him the best you may. He made much noise about his protection, but he durst not show it to Parliament. When it was seen in Lord Barrimore’s custody, it appeared, first, that he was never a retainer of the Earl of Kildare and is outlawed, next, that the said Earl has been absent from the kingdom all this session without licence or proxy, and thirdly and chiefly, that the protection was only for last session, which ended on the 3rd of August. Therefore, he is clearly subject to answer all demands, and I pray that he may be forthcoming to answer mine. As to the sheriff, I doubt not to have him soundly fined for his neglect. Commend my service to Lady St. Leger and tell her that my Lord is recovering, but if he is ruled by me he will not go hence to come again or without leave to be absent for the next session, which will be about Candlemas. *Draft.* 1 p.

PATRICK CARNY to PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1634[-5], January 20. Ballinknockane.—Complaining of his persecution by Lawrence Dodd, the late undersheriff, who has served him “with a commandment from the Lord Deputy to pay him 3*l.* 10*s.* or appear &c. for the rent of Brytt’s mother at Michaelmas last for the King” although he has told him that the matter concerns Percivall himself. Prays for directions how to confront Dodd.

Postscript. Stating that he has conferred with Mr. Mouldsworth about Percivall’s affairs, and as regards Garrinstocodon can do something, the co-heirs being his cousins and needy ; and asking him to write to Mr. Mould[sworth] to expect no rent for Lismortagh from any, either English or Irish, until a year after his (Percivall’s) setting of it. 1 p.

THOS. BETTESWORTH to PHILIP PERCIVALL, Dublin.

1634[-5], February 2. Moall[ow].—Having lately written to you by Sir Walter Coppinger, and before that by Mr. Skipwith, I have no news worthy your knowledge, but cannot let Sir Edward Denny go without a salutation. He has been snow bound here for some days, during which we have had an incredible depth of snow and blustering winds. We poor farmers must needs suffer exceedingly. I know no certainty yet, but expect dolorous and tragical relations.

Lord Roche has not yet performed his security, but I believe the only impediment is this cruel weather, as the deed was duly executed long since, and is with Will Dobbins. In reply to your inquiry about Dromdoney, I believe the yearly value is about 150*l.*, but when the leases expire it may amount to 180*l.* or 190*l.* The good Lord President is still indisposed, and is now consulting with Dr. Higgins and Anthony whether he will be able to start for Dublin, but I am of the negative opinion. 1 *p.*

WILLIAM DOBBINS to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1634[-5], February 24. Malloew.—Complaining that Mr. Cahir O'Callaghan is encroaching upon Percivall's lands at Dromdowney, giving details concerning stock, and stating that "Young Captain Redmund is bailed by Mr. Robiston and Magner to answer an information, but I fear them knaves* will hardly prove sound matter enough; what can be, shall be done." 1½ *pp.*

Petition of PHILIP PERCIVALL to LORD DEPUTY
WENTWORTH.

1635 [April 28?].—Petitioner, being in possession of the lands of William Brett at the time of his attainder, by reason of a debt due to him, and his Majesty's title to the lands being now declared, prays his lordship to give warrant for the passing of the lands to him and his heirs, for such yearly rent to the King as he may think fit. [A clause stating that Margaret, relict of William Brett, claims a third of the lands, by virtue of an order from Judge Chadwick, is marked as omitted.] *Draft. Endorsed as delivered to Sir George Ratcliffe on the above date.*

JOHN BARRY to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1635, August 3. Lismore.—What with bleeding and outward applications at Castle Lyons, I have indifferently well got over the pain of my fall. Want of company there has driven me here, where I am like to stay until Lord Barry and his lady return from co. Wexford, which will be next Wednesday. It is reported that the Lord Deputy will, on the 27th inst., begin his journey to Parsonstown and for Dublin by Sir Charles Coote's and my Lord Chancellor's. 1 *p.*

MARGARET TEMPLE.

1635, September 5.—Copy of the will of Margaret Temple, relict of John Temple, clerk, late Chancellor of Collman in Clone, appointing Philip Percivall guardian of her son John, making her said son her heir and executor (with remainder to her sister Elizabeth) and desiring that her brother in law, John Tezar, and her sister Elizabeth may have the management of her lands and stock at Gortbofyny for the child's benefit. With bequests of two milch cows and their calves, a feather bed, a flockbed, "caddowe," bolster and pillow to her sister, and of one cow and its calf to her man, William Prendergast. *Signed by mark.*

Annexed:—

Inventory of goods and chattels, including furniture, bedding, pots and pans, two looking-glasses and a harp.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the EARL OF THOMOND.

1635, September 8.—Having understood that his lordship had given Daniel Clancy and one Hibbotts authority to conclude the bargain touching the estate of Ballynecloghy, he now hears that his lordship means to take the land into his own hands, and that he [Percivall] is to be cast out at Michaelmas, without more ado. Prays that he may be allowed to conclude his bargain, or that at any rate he may have time to provide himself elsewhere. *Draft.*
1 p.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CNOGHER REAGH [O'CALLAGHAN].

1635, September 8. Casshell.—I thank you for your pains in the arrangement with Mr. John Roche, and am content with what you have done, "and though I protest I think he have a great bargain of it, more than you are aware of, I stand to it and will not flinch it." As I am leaving the country, and bound in haste for Dublin, where I shall remain until near Michaelmas, pray give orders for Mr. Roche's entry to Philip Nogle, who keeps the house at Lismortagh. *Draft.* 1 p.

Endorsed: To Cno. Reagh about Ballynegarragh and Lismortagh.

MARGARET BRETT.

1635, September 11.—Agreement between Margaret St. John *alias* Brett and Philip Percivalle, by which she agrees to surrender the deed made in her favour by Wm. Brett, her late husband, in consideration of the annual sum of 7*l.* English to be paid her by Percivalle in two instalments at the Feasts of St. Philip and St. James and of All Saints, and also of two milch cows, to be given her when she delivers up the writings. Subject to the approval of the Lord Deputy. *Signed and sealed.*
1 p.

The LORD DEPUTY to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR
GENERAL for IRELAND.

1635, September. Dublin Castle.—Warrant to draw up a grant to Philip Percivalle of the lands of Lismortagh and Rathmoely for the term of thirty-one years. *Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to DR. FENNELL.

1635, December 26. Dublin.—Stating that he is concluding his bargain with the Earl of Thomond for the purchase of Ballynecloughy (having already purchased John Laffan's part thereof) and begging to know whether the Earl of Ormond will be willing to part with the small parcel which he has there, and for what consideration. *Draft.* 1 p.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD BISHOP OF CORK.

1635[-6], January 15. Dublin.—When your lordship was here, you mentioned a debt due to you and Mr. Travers from Mr. Temple. I could not then say much on the subject, but I have now got the will and am endeavouring to get a chapman for the house in Mallowe. I am told that the first thing to do is to get letters of administration of the goods both of the father and mother of the child, and humbly beg your favour in giving speedy order for whatever is needful to be done, that I may make a sure estate for whoever buys the house, satisfy Mr. Temple's just debts, and do the best I can for the boy. I am confident your Lordship will do what you can for the son of the old Chancellor of Cloyne. *Draft.* 1 p.

CNOGHER O'CALLAGHAN* to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1635[-6], January 16. Beallabalagh.—Asking him to have a special care of Sir James Craig's business, and advising him to secure a lease of Balligradie, Rathnegard and Ballibane for a park, as they will keep more deer, mares and horses than any park in the country. 1 p.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CNOGHER O'CALLAGHAN.

1635[-6], January 23. Dublin.—Concerning his right to the Meares of Dromdowny. *Draft.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the EARL OF THOMOND.

1635[-6], February [16 erased]. Dublin.—Concerning his purchase of the lands of Ballycloghie, for which he states that he is giving "a greater sum than any man living would have paid for that land or any land in that country." *Draft.* 2 pp.

* There are many letters from him in the collection, in relation to Percivall's estates and tenants.

THE EARL OF THOMOND TO PHILIP PERCEVALL.

1635[-6], March 7.—I thank you for your friendly assistance in my affairs. It seems that there is a course taking for the payment of the arrears due from his Majesty, touching which I entreat your advice and assistance to the bearer, or whoever shall solicit them. If there be a settled course taken, I must expect but the same proportion as others, “but if by way of composition” I shall presume on your friendship for assistance. I have perfected your estate and wish you happiness with it. Pray let Tom Kercher have bills of 1,000*l.* payable in London, and his acquittance shall be my acknowledgement. *Signed.* 1 *p.*

Endorsed: “Earl of Thomond, with the conveyance of Ballynecloghy.” *Seal with arms and coronet.*

EARL OF THOMOND.

1635[-6], March 7.—Power of Attorney to Philip Percivalle to compound for and receive on his behalf the debt of 5,338*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.*, due to him from the King. *Signed and sealed.* ⅔ *p.*

PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO MR. JESOP.

1636, April 25. Dublin.—Making certain offers for the purchase of the estate of Burton [co. Somerset]. If they are accepted, he will conclude the bargain with but few more words, and will present Mrs. Jesop with a satin gown, as is the custom of his country upon passing of a fine; otherwise, although he would fain leave somewhat to his children in the country where his father was seated, he must put his money out to better advantage. His kinsman, Edmond Percivall of Ringwood, in Hampshire, will act on his behalf. *Copy.* 1 *p.*

THO. CROSSE TO JOHN JESOP.

1636, April 25. Dublin.—Has had several treatises concerning the manor of Burton with Mr. Percivall, who has met him in a very friendly and noble way, and is willing to deal, but thinks the price somewhat too high. Has no doubt but that the matter can be arranged, in which case a court must be held upon the manor and an exact survey taken (in which Mr. Percivall will appoint an agent of his own to join), after which Mr. and Mrs. Jesop must confirm the estate to him by fine or otherwise as counsel shall advise. 1 *p.*

RICHARD FITZGERALD.

1636, May 2.—Articles of agreement between Philip Percivalle and Richard Fitzgerald, whereby Percivalle appoints Fitzgerald to be his deputy in the offices of Clerk of the Crown in the Court of Chief Pleas, Ireland, Clerk of the Common Pleas, and Custos

Brevium, &c., in the same Court, to execute the office as fully and amply as did Henry Andrew, Esq., deceased, and Percivalle himself, Fitzgerald paying therefor an annual sum of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Signed by Fitzgerald. Copy. 1 sheet.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his cousin, EDMOND PERCIVALLE,
 Ringwood, Hants.

1636, May 4. Dublin.—“Having resolved to attend the Lord Deputy into England, I have, partly in pursuance of your former advice, contracted a bargain with Mr. Jesop for the manor of Burton and all his lands in Burton, Kingston Seymour, Rollston, Wyke St. Lawrence, Banwell, Weston by the Sea and Blacksolles.” The prices are high, twenty years’ purchase for the rents of assize, and nine, seven and five years’ purchase for what is estated for one, two or three lives, only I have some small allowance in the total. The values are to be ascertained by a survey, on June 20, and I pray you to be present (although I doubt not his just dealing) to see that I be not over-reached by any of the tenants. He assures me that the tenure is in soccage and that his wife’s sisters and their husbands* have by bond cut off the entail and will “join in my estate” if required, and also that by custom of the manor, “no widow can have any estate until it be purchased, and that it is as good land and as finable as any in the county.” He tells me that the court rolls and books are in the hands of the executors of Ri. Perne of Gillingham, but that they will be forthcoming, as also the writings in the hands of one Chris. Philips of Chickrell, co. Dorset. I expect to be in London sometime this term. Dampier is now in your country. Tell him that he has forgotten his promise to make a bargain with Mr. Arnold for his lease of part of Dod’s Castle for Dick Fitzgerald. 2 *pp.*

CHARLES DWYER to PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1636, May 4. Casshell.—I attended your man and Mr. Philip O’Dwyer and John Laffan and his wife Allane before I saw the release perfected and the fine acknowledged, which fine I will send to Mr. Hary Hortt without delay. David Riogh being with much ado brought before Mr. Dr. Fennell, declares he has no interest in the part he holds of Ballynecloghy, and Mr. Butler tells me he purchased it of David Riogh twelve years since and will agree with you for it. I have not spoken to Mr. Redmond Magrath, “for that he is tomorrow to deliver unto his son Edmond the town and lands of Balliwear, as a jointure to Sir Nicholas Wailsh’s daughter who is married to him, if Sir Nicholas and he can agree.” 1½ *pp.*

* From other documents it appears that Roger Maudley’s three daughters and co-heirs were Anne, wife of Thomas Samborne, esq., of Nunney; Margery, wife of John Jesop; and Frances, wife of Robert Clerke of Wembdon; who inherited respectively the manors of Nunney, Burton, and East Lidcot. Also that Frances Clerke died about 1634 without heirs, and that Thomas Samborne died about January 16, 1636-7, leaving a son of nine years of age.

EARL OF THOMOND.

1636, May 5.—Letter of attorney, empowering Philip Percivall, esquire, to account with the Vice-Treasurer for Ireland for half a year's pay for the government of Thomond, and to receive the money. *Signed and sealed.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his cousin, EDMOND PERCIVALLE.

1636, June 2.—The bearer, Mr. Crosse, has relation to Mr. Jesop. He is now going over upon my Lord of Cork's occasions, and as he and Mr. Jesop will both be there I rely on you to see that I am at no disadvantage, although I believe they will deal fairly. I am now taking ship, and expect to stay in London until towards the end of this month. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to his kinsman, PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1636, June 7.—I was last term in London for ten days, expecting the money to satisfy the Earl of Thomond, but as it did not come, and that is not a place to stay in without business, "especially the town being so contagious as now it is," I returned home. I will do my utmost in the Somersetshire business. If you had any survey of the estate I wish I had seen it, so as to get a little light before the new survey is taken, but I think you will have fair play if the tenants are to deliver their values upon oath: "I think none of them so mad as to over-rate their living, for the burden of that will be theirs when they shall bind." I do not think your rate of purchase dear.

I desire your resolution touching Frank, as if you intend to have him I must send for him to his master. I shall much rejoice to see you here in my smoky cabin, and pray you to hasten out of London, for as you know it is at present very contagious. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE* to his cousin, EDMOND PERCIVALLE.

1636, June 13. "From Mr. Bowes' house" [London].—I came hither last Saturday night and am heartily sorry it was not my good fortune to meet you here, for I do not think I shall come into your parts. "My coming over being only to wait on the Lord Deputy (to whom I stand much obliged), . . . I do not hold it fit to leave my Lord, who intends as soon as he hath dispatched his occasions at Court to return into Ireland by the way of York, and that will be, as his lordship conceives, about three weeks or a month hence." I therefore intreat you to make my business your own, and as you direct me, so I will proceed. [Details concerning Burton, &c.] The Earl of Thomond's money

* Sir Philip was knighted on June 2 by the Lord Deputy just before they left Ireland.

is paid. Mr. Bowes tells me that your son will be here on Friday, when I will confer with him and do as I conceive best for his good.

"There died of the sickness the last week but sixty-four, and of them but a few within the walls. I hope God will stay His hand. Yesterday we were at Court, and kissed the King and Queen's hands." 2 pp.

JOHN JESOP to EDMOND PERSIVALLE.

1636, June 16. Meere.—Making arrangements for the ensuing visit to Burton for the survey, but stating that unless Mr. Philip Percivall comes, he himself shall remain away, lest it be thought that he was taking some advantage and that his presence might have an effect upon the tenants. 1 p.

THO. CROSSE to EDMOND PERCIVALL.

1636, June 22. Sherborne Lodge.—I am enjoined by Sir Philip Percivall to be present if possible at the survey at Burton, and shall be obliged if you will inform the bearer when it is to be held. "I am now employed by my lord of Cork concerning a purchase which he is in hand with in Dorsetshire at Stalbridge, my lord of Castlehaven's land, about which place, and at Sherborne, at the Earl of Bristol's, I believe I shall spend little less than a fortnight," after which I must return to Ireland with all the speed I may. 1 p.

THOS. CROSSE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1636, June 25. Sherburne.—Advising him to arrange a personal interview with Mr. Jesop, as the best way of coming to an amicable arrangement. 1½ pp. *Seal with death'shead.*

Addressed to "Sir Phillipp Percivall, knight, at his chamber at Mr. Edmond [*sic*; Edward] Bowes his house, at the sign of the Axe, over against the Chequer tavern in the Strand."

JOHN JESOP to EDMOND PERSIVALLE.

1636, June.—Stating that he has seen his brother Samborne, and sends a copy of the office found upon Richard Mawdeleye's death, but believes that his father-in-law's, Roger Mawdeleye's, office, and fine are in Ireland. He will find them if he can, but if not, "they are of record in London and there to be seen." Is just starting for Ireland. 1 p. *Date given in endorsement only.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1636, July 2. Chadenwich.—Concerning the office found after the death of Richard Mawdeley, Oct. 9, 42 Eliz., and that found after the death of Roger Mawdeley in 7 Charles. This last is

improper, as his brother Samborne told the Escheator that Burton was conveyed to Jesop's wife and her heirs, whereas it was conveyed to himself and his heirs, by his wife, and only in failure of issue by him to her heirs, &c. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JOHN JESOP.

1636, July 5. "At Mr. Bowes his house, at the sign of the hatchet near Strand Bridge."—Complaining that he has failed in several particulars to carry out his promises, especially as regards delivering up deeds, &c., and also by objecting to the keeping of the Court of Survey by Mr. Parry. *Draft.* 2 pp.

THO. SAMBORNE to his brother[-in-law], JOHN JESOP.

1636, [July?] 12. Noney.—Marvels that he is asked for one of the fines, there being but two parchment rolls, of which Jesop had one and brother Clarke the other, he himself having but a copy on paper. 1 p.

JOHN JESOP to MR. [EDMOND] PERSIVALLE.

1636, July 12.—He perceives by Sir Philip's letter that he is much incensed (how unjustly, his conscience is a thousand witnesses unto his soul), and expects nothing but that he will take course against him. Would have done anything to give Sir Philip satisfaction, and will do so still if possible in a fair way, but if enforced to impossibilities must defend himself. 1 p.

JOHN JESOP to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALLE.

1636, July 12.—I cannot send your letters to Tom Crosse, as I know not where he is. "I must assure you that my promises were no larger than shall be my performances at the first and last; if I have failed willfully, or made cavils, as you term it, I desire to appear a most egregious knave. If I have not, then the mistake will rest somewhere. You charge me with not delivering writings unto your cousin Persivalle. By the blood of Jesus, I have sent once, twice and again unto Mrs. Pearne for them. Could I have conceived that any lawyer in the world would have left one writing in one hamper . . . and others in another, some at Shaftsbury, some at Gillingham, others in London," and no counterparts of any lease since I was lord of the Manor. [Defends his conduct at great length, and ends by suggesting that Percivalle should take back his 700*l.* with interest, and reconvey the manor to himself.] 4 pp. .

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1636, July 18. Chadenwich.—On the same subject. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JOHN JESOP.

1636, July 28. London.—Has received three letters, dated the 12th, 13th, and 18th, the two first being very long and full of protestations of fair intentions. Is not so absurd as to expect impossibilities, but does expect words to be put into action. [Long letter about the survey at Burton and other matters connected therewith.] $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

JOHN JESOP to EDMOND PERSIVALLE.

1636, August 17.—Asking him to come to Chadenwich on Monday next that they may go together to Burton on Tuesday. Has no objection to Mr. Parrie and E. Persivalle himself being Sir Philip's commissioners at the survey, but must nominate Mr. Whitticarre and Mr. Samborne in his own behalf. Is willing to afford Sir Philip all the service he can, and will "go, ride, write or run in his business," but begs not to be blamed for not being ready to have his land bought and sold by Sir Philip's own steward, which Mr. Parrie is at the present time. Burns with a desire to have the business at an end one way or another, and wishes to return to his wife, when Lord Cottington shall have been a few days in these parts. 1 p.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1636, October 7.—After three weary journeys into Somersetshire, he and Mr. Jesop have come to an agreement about the survey. The tenants absolutely decline to give the value of their holdings upon oath, saying that they are mostly tenants also of other adjacent lords, as the Chamber of Bristow, Church of Wells, Lord Paulett and others, who would all expect the like, which would be their undoing. The situation and quality of the land is more than he expected, and the estate is not dispersed, but lies conveniently together, excepting Mistress Hungerford's lease in Banwell, and one tenant in Weston super Mare. His cousin, James Percivall, who lives within ten miles, advises Sir Philip not to refuse the bargain. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1636, Oct. 21.—Mr. Jesop has sent a copy of the office found after the death of Richard Maudley, 42 Eliz., "in which office they found a fine acknowledged both by Richard and Roger his father in Trinity term, 6 Eliz., of divers other lands beside the manor of Burton, the use whereof was to Richard his wife for term of life and after that to their right heirs, the tenure thereof in socage, but held of two several lords." He will deliver the papers, which are in Ireland, if you go forward with the purchase. I have received your letters sent by Mr. Pilgrime and Sir John Gifford, and am glad you like your Lincolnshire purchase, yet "I think it fitter for you to affect your own native soil, I mean Somersetshire."

I do not advise you to send any cattle over whilst the Turks are so busy, least both your agent and cattle should suffer, there having been a multitude of passengers taken this summer. I hear nothing of Mr. Dobbins. Perhaps Mr. Dampire keeps him back, or it may be fear of the Turks. "Sir Francis Godolphin of Cornwall, with his lady and servants, and his brother, Captain Godolphin and his wife, going to the Isle of Sillie, some three or four leagues off the shore, for their repast, were this summer taken by the Turks, and [one of] the Turks attempting to abuse the Captain's wife, he presently ran him through, whereupon they cut him in a hundred pieces, and have carried Sir Francis and the rest away captives. God of his mercy send us some relief." $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1636, Oct. 28.—"Memorandum about Burton estate.

27th.—I viewed Burton land.

28th.—In the morning, at Langford Inn, I ended with Mr. Jesop about it and came to Bristoll, 10 miles. Edmond Percivall sent his son Frank along (though against my will by reason of his want of health). My host (Goodman Yong) showed me Langford, going to Mendehip, south-east, 16*l.* rent and 60*l.* in demesne, and a pretty house bought lately by Alderman Criswick of Capt. Ken, for 1,600*l.* at most. It is part of the marsh, which hath his name by some from Banwell, a manor of the Bishop's, by some from Wrenton, a manor and market-town of Lord Capell's joining to the marsh on the west and to Bradwell Downs on the east, and by some from Congresbury, a manor of the city of Bristoll."

Underneath, a rough map of the neighbourhood. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1636, November 28.—I thank God for your safe arrival at Chester and for the news you send of my son Frank. Pray tell him that his grandmother died on the 15th of this month, and that his uncle Lyne spent above 60*l.* on her funeral. I will without fail pay your 400*l.* in January to Mr. Bowes, but am doubtful how to send it by reason of the plague. I think by the Salisbury carrier will be best. [Details in relation to Burton.] As for my Escheatorship, I will send over a very able man after Christmas as my deputy. If you think Frank is likely to live, pray procure the patent in his name, but if not, I think I would take the gentleman's 100*l.* for it. I earnestly desire you to send me an answer concerning Mr. Dobbins, for this day I have had a letter touching my daughter from a well descended gentleman whose father lives at Exmister in Devonshire and has 500*l.* a year in land. His name is Malloke, and this is his second son, a merchant bred in France and Spain and speaking both languages. His father can only give him 500*l.*, but if Mr. Dobbins is

disposed of, I may hearken to him, as he is a well spoken and well bred man. Since her grandmother's death her uncle Lyne has promised my daughter that if she marries to his liking, she shall have 100*l.* when he dies. 3 *pp.*

EARL OF THOMOND to SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL.

1636, December 7.—Requesting him to make certain payments out of the moneys to be received from Mr. Loftus in payment of his arrears. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1636[-7], Jan. 23.—About the end of last month I wrote to you on behalf of Mr. John Horsey, a relation of mine, touching a debt of 60*l.* owing from him to one Mr. Willyes* in Dublin (who commenced suit against him before my Lord Deputy) and begged you to obtain reasonable time for him. I have had no answer and hear that the prosecution is still on foot, my intercession having proved fruitless. Rather than that he should incur further prejudice, I desire you to satisfy Willie from my moneys, and obtain his release for the debt. *Signed.*

Postscript. Pray discharge the remains of my subsidy money. You may remember I told you that the assignment you made to me of the wardship of James Morris had miscarried and that I desired a new one to be made out to Teig McMortho, of Carrigery, to whom I have transferred my interest. I beg you to be mindful of this, and also of the assignment of Redmond Neland, wherewith I directed Wm. Brickdale to acquaint you last term. *Signed.* 1 *p.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1636[-7], January 24.—I beg you to excuse my boldness in being so often troublesome to you. If my agent, Thomas Hinson, asks you for money, pray let him have it. He will tell you my mind touching Redmond Neland's lands, of which you passed an assignment to my servant, Mortho Moriarty, to my use. There is a remainder of the subsidy taxed upon me not yet discharged, which I pray you to see paid. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

DANIEL O'SULLIVAIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1636[-7], January 27. Formoile.—Sending the counterpart of the deed of mortgage between his brother, Daniel Oge and Piers Creogh, the bargain being that Percivall shall this very next term redeem the eyrie of hawks from Lord Baltinglas, and hold it in mortgage for his disbursements in bringing out "a pardon of alienation" for Piers Creogh. If Lord Baltinglas is in England the money is to be tendered to his lady. 1 *p.*

* In his receipt for the money, he signs "John Willy."

SIR RICHARD BOLTON, Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer and Attorney of the Court of Wards, to SIR WILLIAM PARSONS, Bart., Master of the Court of Wards.

[1636[-7], February 10.—By an inquisition taken at Clonmell, co. Tipperary, Sept. 10, 1635, after the death of Connor McEdmond O'Dwyer, late of Bellagh in the said county, gent., it was found that he was seised of divers lands, &c., in the said county, and that he died so seised June 30, 1631. As the lands were found to be held of his Majesty by knight's service *in capite*, his Majesty is entitled to the wardship of the heir, Connor O'Dwyer the younger, grandson of the first Connor McEdmond, which was granted by this Court, for a certain sum of money, to Sir Philip Percivall, demising to him the lands, for a great rent, during the minority of the heir, and granting to him (in consideration of a further sum of money) all rents and profits due to his Majesty since the death of Connor the elder. But the rents of certain lands in Bellagh, Derrymore, Killmore, Ballypiers, and Clonross have been levied and taken by Owghny O'Dwyer of Cappaghmurragh, gent., Thomas McConnor O'Dwyer of Bellagh, gent., Philip McConnor of the same, gent., Redmond Magrath of Ballymore, Esq., Owghny O'Dwyer of Clonhorpa, Esq., Derby O'Dwyer of Clonross, John McOwghny O'Dwyer of Derrymore, William McJohn of the same, and divers others, who, ever since the death of Connor the elder, have converted the said rents and profits to their own use, by colour of some mortgages made to them, without giving either the King or Sir Philip any account of them, whereby his Majesty is much prejudiced. His Majesty's Attorney therefore humbly prays that the above named Owghny O'Dwyer and the rest may be ordered to appear before the Court to make answer and give account touching the same, and also to produce the writings by which they claim the forementioned premises. 3 pp.

THE EARL OF THOMOND TO SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL.

1637, May 11.—Requesting him to send the writings concerning Ballynecloghy, Loghane, Munsagh and Marshalstowne (the case between himself and Tibott Bourke being submitted to arbitration), and again reminding him of the assignment which he wishes to have of the wardship of Symon [*sic*] Morris “in the name of one Teige McMortagh of Carrigery.” *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

WILLIAM FITZGERALD TO LADY DOCWRAY.

1637, May 25.—I have delivered your letter to the Earl of Cork, but he has taken an ill-conceit against me because I asked him to sign the paper which I sent to you by Teige. I think Sir Philip Percivall will disengage it or buy it. Lord Mount Norris is gone to England, but I pray you to have nothing to do with him.

“Sir Beverley Newcome[n] and his son, Mr. Arthur Newcome, were both drowned at Waterford, coming from the ship to the shore.”

Addressed : "To the right noble and my ever honoured lady, the Lady Docwray in Ecton in Northamptonshire, hard by Northampton town, at one Mr. Middleton's." 1 p.

MRS. MOLYNEUX.

1637, May 26.—Acknowledgment by Jane Molyneux, that she has received 17l. 10s. from the Earl of Thomond (by the hands of Sir Philip Percivall) for the funeral fees of his father, the late Earl. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his cousin, NICHOLAS DOWDALL.

1637, May.—Complaining of the uncivil proceedings of one Mr. William Lock. *Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to WILLIAM DOBBINS.

1637, June 1. Dublin.—Stating that he had written long ago to his cousin, James, authorizing him to appoint a steward for Burton, and requesting him to procure, if possible, a little map of the estate, to give some light to his proceedings, as Mr. Jesop's old survey, taken when one Mr. Bowier was steward to Mr. Maudley (his wife's father) differs from the later one. Having had the answer, he now authorizes Dobbins and Edmond Percivalle "to see the Court called," receive the rents and contract for leases, on his behalf. 2 pp.*

WM. FITZGERALD to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALLE.

1637, June 8.—Concerning the proposed sale of certain of Lord Docwra's lands. Believes that "Sir George Ratcliffe will have Ramines for some few years." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

CHARLES DWYER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1637, June 13. Cuilleuver.—Advising him to buy lands in that neighbourhood, as the inhabitants are so affrighted by the relation of the coming of the Plantation that they will sell upon very easy rates. 2 pp.

JOHN JESOP to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1637, July 2. Mackemay.—Before I received your letter by Mr. Swantone, I had laid aside my father-in-law's bonds. "For a thousand kingdoms, as I hope to be saved, [they] shall not be detained from you, but as soon as ever I set sight on them they

* This and some of the following papers are placed at the end of the volume for 1637. A note on a covering sheet directs that they be transcribed "and then replaced," but this last has not been done.

shall be carefully laid up for you, for, as I live to God, I neither have done or will do you the least displeasure that way or any other willingly." I thank you for your offered help in the recovery of East Lyddeforde, but I am in good esteem with the best men there and "cannot want any legal favour in a fair way." I meant to go to sea next Thursday, but on a report that I had gone aboard last Monday, such rebellious outrages were committed by the Mollranckians that I am afraid to go until some course is taken for the abatement of their pride, in which I pray your assistance. 1 p.

JOHN JESOP to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALLE.

1637, July 13. Mackemay.—I will be as careful to send you all your writings as I will be of my own salvation. I would gladly have embarked before now, but am desirous that "the pursuivant should first execute his office, and then I hope my lawless adversary will be more sparing in the commitment of outrages during my absence."

I hear that three houses in Ratcliffe Street, Bristol, are infected, but "hope it will prove only rumourous." 1 p.

*JAMES PARSYVALL to his kinsman, SIR PHILIP PARSYVALL,
at Thomas Court, Dublin.

1637, July 21. Weston.—Finding from my cousin Chappell that you left the Stewardship of Burton to my discretion, I have appointed Mr. Baber, who has kept a court and received most of the rents. He is both willing and diligent. I should have written before, but wanted safe convoy. Yours of May 13 from Dublin I received on July 12. I will keep court at the manor of Burton on the 27th. 1 p.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to JOHN AVERYE.

1637, July 27. [Ringwood.]—Informing him that he will receive a warrant to be bailiff of Burton manor from Mr. Baber, to whom he is to apply upon all occasions, giving him directions concerning his duties, and desiring him to send letters as often as possible to Sir Philip Percivalle, directing them either to Mr. Gibbons in Youghal, Mr. Thomas Skyddie in Cork, or Mr. Robert Wise in Waterford, to be forwarded. 1 p.

The LORD DEPUTY and others.

1637, July 28. Dublin Castle.—Agreement between the Lord Deputy and other Commissioners for remedy of defective titles of the one part, and Sir Philip Percivall of the other part, granting the said Sir Phillip a good and sufficient estate of his lands (as per schedule prewritten) by new letters patents from the King,

* For the various spellings of the family name, see Introduction.

with certain provisoes concerning lands to be held to the use of James Barry Fitz-Nicholas, Nicholas Barry Fitz-James and Redmond Barry Fitz-John, if they pay off their debts to Sir Philip. The whole to be erected into one entire manor, and called the manor of Burton, with a court leete and a court in the nature of a court baron, and all the privileges thereto appertaining. *Signed by Lord Wentworth, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir William Parsons, Sir Gerrard Lowther, Sir Richard Bolton, Sir George Ratcliffe and Sir James Ware. Certified copy. 3 pp.*

Prewritten :

A schedule of the lands and hereditaments for which Sir Philip Percivall compounded, viz. :—

Co. Cork. The manor of Annagh, and the castles, towns, villages, hamlets, lands, tenements, and hereditaments of Annagh aforesaid, Rochestowne, Culliagh, Coolemore, Kilbrogan, Walshestowne, Palmerstowne, Lisdargane, Classeganiffe, Ballingwery, Ballygullane, Mullaghnicee, Imogan, Killbridy, Ballynamuckie, Dunbarry, Craganecourtie, Gurtineroe, Ballyneboul, Ballychristie, Lackine, Garrynard, Rath, Cargine, Adamstowne, Churchtowne, Ballinchurrig *alias* Ballighory, Ballymontine, Garryconba, Ballymorrishine, Liskilly, Jourdanstowne, Bregoge, Glin, Raghins, Knockrobin, Montailin, Farrenbeartie, Tullagh, Boanagh, Curraghnelehessery, Killgonane, Dromdowny, Killnetwohill, Killnecallie, Ballingarrane *alias* Ouldtown, and Ballinlynny; also one tenement in the town of Buttevant called Jourdans house and two gardens thereunto belonging, one tenement in the same town and one garden thereunto adjoining called Garryensideroghty, one other tenement in the same town and one garden thereunto adjoining called Garryenpigody and one other tenement in the same town and one garden thereunto belonging called Garrymacshaneroe with the appurtenances.

Co. Tipperary. The castle, towns, villages, hamlets, lands, tenements and hereditaments of Ballynecloghie, Marshallstowne, Loghane, Monsagh, Moigh *alias* Moighderraowen, and Brownstowne, with all appurtenances to them belonging.

WILLIAM DWYER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1637, August 15. Cloyne.—Has brought his worship's ward, Connor O'Dwyre, to Clonmell, that he may see him. The child is better, but not yet strong and needs physic, which the apothecary refuses to supply any longer without money or assurance. Begs that the boy may remain with his friends until he is stronger, with due allowance for maintenance and medicines. It is now three years since his grandfather's death, during which time he has received nothing from the tenants, and his uncle, Thomas Dwyer, a very poor man, complains that Percivall's servants attempt to take a third of the corn which he has for the relief of the children of Edmond O'Dwyer. 1 p.

Endorsed : "William Dwyer of Cloyne, priest. Touching the ward of Ballagh. Answered 16th."

JAMES KENNEDY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1637, August 20. Tombrecan.—Praying for his friendship and favour “in these great affairs,” and assuring him that he shall not be a loser thereby. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: “James O’Kennedy of Tombracken, desiring shelter forsooth under my wings. Answered 22nd. Thanks, assuring him of what courtesy I may do him, but no power in me. I know not well when I shall be there, but at term may meet. No haste.”

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JAMES O’KENNEDY.

[1637, September 1 (?).]—“Your letter I received, and for my own part, I shall be ever ready for old acquaintance to do you all the good offices I may. For favour or friendship, as you write, it lies not in my power, and you may assure yourself that the proceedings will be so honourable, equal and just that you will need make no friends in this great business. For the fees of the office of Donogh [O’Kennedy] of Cargine, due to the escheator and feodary, we intend to be at Cashell upon an enquiry on Friday come fortnight and thither you may send the same if you please. If Mr. Keadagh O’Kennedy and the rest on whom inquisitions were taken would do the like, it would save further process.” *Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed: “1 Sep^r 1637. Sir P. P. answer to Ja. O’Kennedy.”

THOMAS CASY.

1637, September 7.—Indented deed of feoffment, between Thomas Casie of Rathcannan, co. Limerick, gent., on the one part, and William Comyne of Whitestowne, Esq., and John Bourke Fitz Edmonde of Cloghnedromon, Esq., co. Limerick, on the other part, by which Casie assigns to them the castle, town and lands of Rathcannan and other estates, to be held to the use of his wife, Bridget Casy, *alias* Dowdall, his two daughters, Ann and Juane, and his sister Ellen (daughter of James Casy deceased) with various provisoes. With remainder, in case of failure of direct heirs, to Thomas Casy’s uncle, John Casy, and James, his son and heir, and, failing him, to the other nine sons of John Casy and their heirs in succession. *Copy.* 3 sheets.

JAMES PARSYVALL to SIR PHILIP PARSYVALL at Dublin.

1637, October 11. Weston.—Hopes he has received full satisfaction concerning his manor of Burton. Knowing his generous disposition, ventures to beg his assistance for his son Trencher [Trenchard] in the renewing of his patent and in excusing his absence, which is due to the death of his wife, the writer’s daughter. 1 p.

CHARLES I. to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1637, October 16.—Letters patents, granting to Sir Philip the manor of Annagh, and the castle, town and lands of Annagh,

Rochestowne, Culligh, Coolmore and many others in cos. Cork and Tipperary, once the estate of James Fitz Nicholas Barry, the whole to be erected into one manor, under the name of the manor of Burton, with all usual privileges and under a yearly rent of 110*l.* to the King.³ *Latin. Copy. 8½ pp. In the margin are notes of further grants to Sir John and the second Sir Philip Percivall; and also of the surrender by James Fitz Nicholas alias MacJames, in 1655, of all right to the lands.*

PHILIP O'DWYER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1637, October 29.—Informing him that he has agreed with his cousin, Richard Butler Fitz Piers (now married to the widow of Cnogher O'Dwyer of Ballintample) for all his lands in Ormond, and complaining of the conduct of Percivall's servant, Anthony Garvane. Fears he will have to come up to Dublin to enter his answer to the Earl of Thomond's bill. 1 *p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to PHILIP O'DWYER.

1637, November 4. Dublin.—Discussing the purchase of Richard Butler's lands, and apologising for his servant's behaviour. The Earl of Thomond is not coming to Dublin this term. *Draft. 1 p.*

CALCOTT CHAMBRE, JAMES FIENNES and OTHERS.

1637, November 5.—Indenture between Calcott Chambre, of Carnowe, co. Wicklow, Esq., James Fines [Fiennes], son and heir of William, Viscount Say and Seale, Nathaniel Fines, second son of Viscount Say, and John Crewe, Esq., son and heir of Sir Thomas Crewe, serjeant at law, deceased, of the one part and Sir Philip Percivalle, of Dublin, of the other part.

Calcott Chambre, sen., deceased, of Williamscoote, co. Oxon, on Aug. 18, 1629, granted to James and Nathaniel Fines and John Crewe the lordship or territory known as Shellelowe, Sheleloe or Shelelagh, in cos. Wicklow, Dublin, Wexford and Catherlow, and in or near the country called the Birnes' country, as also divers other manors, castles, lands, &c., with all liberties and privileges whatsoever, to be held from the date of his death for the term of two hundred years by them, their heirs, executors and assigns, in trust for the payment of all his liabilities, and to the use of his rightful heirs. And the said Calcott Chambre dying soon afterwards and leaving his son Calcott his executor, was at the time of his death much indebted to divers persons, and also bequeathed almost 2,000*l.* in legacies by this will. For the satisfying thereof his son has agreed that the lordship of Shellelowe be leased to Sir Philip Percivalle for the term of twenty-two years, for a present payment of 3,490*l.* and certain other sums, and at a

* For schedule of estates, and conditions of the grant, see the agreement with the Lord Deputy, July 23, *p.* 94, *above*.

yearly rent of 500*l.*, which by this indenture is now covenanted and agreed, Sir Philip promising to keep the castles and other buildings in sufficient repair and to maintain the "game of deer" in the park, and Calcott Chambre covenanting that he shall enjoy the estate peaceably without let or hindrance from himself, Mary his wife, or any other. *Certified copy.* 3¼ sheet.

Endorsed. "A copy of my Lady Carlisle's lease."

SIR JOHN VEEL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at his house on Merchants' Quay, Dublin.

1637, November 11. Ballycroag.—Requesting him to pay over to his brother [in law] Sir John Temple, the 50*l.* already received from Mr. Morgan and James O'Kennedy, but to accept of the other 50*l.*, payable in May next, for himself. 1 *p.*

DAVID, EARL OF BARRYMORE, to SIR PHILIP PERCEVALE.

1637, November 13. Lismore.—Requesting him to assist his servant, William Bryan, and his son, to pass their estates by "patent upon the Commission of grace," the Lord Deputy having signed their warrants. *Signed.*

Postscript in the Earl's own hand. "As you love me, procure Peter Courtope to be sheriff of the county of Cork." 1 *p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JAMES PERCIVALLE.

1637, November 22. Dublin.—Condoles with him on the death of his daughter and promises to do his best for Mr. Trenchard. "His patent (as most others of that kind and of that time granted) is by the lawyers conceived to be defective, and the Lord Deputy, whose aims is to confirm the estate of the possessors, resolves with all those cases to have an increase of rent and a *capite* tenure of part of the land, this being now all holden in free soccage." Has moved for an extension of time, but advises the speedy passing of the grant, as by a late Act of Parliament, the titles of all passed within a certain time are confirmed, both as against former possessors and the King. His cousin Edmond's daughter [Mrs. Dobbins] has landed safely, is in good health and with child. *Draft.* 1 *p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR WILLIAM PARSONS, Master of the Court of Wards.

1637, November 23.—Petitioning for the wardship of the two daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Casey, late of Rathcannon, co. Limerick, "dead above forty days since," and offering to find an office for his Majesty at his own charge. ½ *p.*

Endorsed. "Let the office be found, and upon return thereof, such consideration shall be had of the petitioner's request as shall be fit." *Signed by* Sir William Parsons, Sir Richard Bolton and Nicholas Loftus.

CAPTAIN JOHN HUNT.

1637, December 21.—Covenant by John Hunt to resign the wardship of Francis Fleetwood, son and heir of Thomas Fleetwood, late of Ballyderrawen, co. Cork, to Sir Philip Percivalle, provided that the said Sir Philip's daughter Elizabeth,* or some other daughter whom he may hereafter have, do marry the said ward, and that 100*l.* be paid to Hunt at the time of the marriage. With further covenant that if Francis Fleetwood dies, and Hunt obtains the wardship of his sister or next heir he will resign this in like manner to Sir Philip, "to the end she may be married" to one of his sons. *In Sir Philip's handwriting. Signed and sealed. 1 p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR HARDRESS WALLER.

1637[-8], January 16. Dublin.—"I am sure you are no stranger to the disposition of your brother Casie's estate, and how the same is like to be swallowed, and his children educated by such as are unworthy of either. For the later, I have, I hope, prevented it already, and for the former, no charge nor endeavour of mine shall be wanting. The lady is pleased to think well of my course, and tells me that the writings that I look for, which I conceive may make the children wards, are in her daughter's custody, for whom I have sent a process to deliver them. . . . The wardship, if it may be found, is granted unto me, but I sought it more for the preservation of the infants and their estates than for any other end, being much moved to see the son of a friend, a ward, so long bred up in the true religion, should be in such a way perverted." I know that I shall have your assistance in clearing the truth. *Draft. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*

LORD DEPUTY WENTWORTH and others.

1637[-8], January 24. Dublin Castle.—Order by the Lord Deputy and other Commissioners for remedy of defective titles, that Francis Fleetwood "shall have from his Majesty by new letters patent under the great seal of the realm a good and sufficient estate of all and singular the premises" as given in a schedule attached; the castles, town lands, &c., of Ballyderrawen and Glanceskine to be held of the Crown as of the Castle of Dublin in free and common soccage, and those of Cloghleigh, Killure, *alias* Killore or Killworth, Barnefolly, Killeloghie and Ballycarrigie to be held *in capite* by knight's service, with payment of an annual rent of 14*l.* to the King; the whole to be erected into one entire manor and called the manor of Fleetwood "With a court leet, view of frank pledge, and a court in the nature of a court barron." With provisos that the said Francis Fleetwood shall sow yearly five acres of hemp or flax; shall within two years, settle four freeholders of English birth or descent, besides himself, upon the estate, assigning to each land worth 10*l.* per annum, and shall likewise have continually upon the premises ten other families of English birth and descent. He

* This is curious, as no daughter Elizabeth appears in the list of Sir Philip's children.

is also to maintain continually two horsemen and eight footmen with horses and arms, and if he should alienate any part of the estate "in fee simple, fee tail or any greater estate than three lives or forty years and that in possession to any person or persons of the mere Irish, not descended of an original British ancestor of name and blood," it shall be lawful for the King to enter into and receive the profits so long as the estate is thus alienated. *Signed by* Lord Deputy Wentworth, Robert Lord Dillon, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir Gerard Lowther, Sir Charles Coote, Sir Robert Meredith and James Cusyk [*i.e.* Cusack]. 3 pp.

SIR HARDRESS WALLER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1637[-8], January 25. Castlet[own].—I have got John Fox to deliver up to my cousin Hart all writings which may tend to the finding of my brother Casey's children heirs, "wherein his widow, my sister, might be in some danger were she not in some hopes to fall into your hands, where I shall conclude her as safe as with any son of man." I beg you to do nothing until she knows how to make her address to you, which you may please to impart to this bearer. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE and HENRY HARTE, to the SHERIFF
of co. Limerick.

1637[-8], February 1.—Precept requiring him to summon a jury of forty-eight sufficient freeholders to appear at the town of Killmallock on the 12th inst., in order to the finding of offices for the King, and also ordering him to warn certain heirs, farmers, occupiers, &c., to attend, and to bring their writings and evidences. *Signed.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR RICHARD BOLTON, Lord Chief
Baron of the Exchequer.

1637[-8], March 2.—Covenanting to give up to him upon demand the wardship of Thomas Butler of Bealaborrowe, co. Wexford. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

CHARLES I. to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1637[-8] March 13.—Letters patents, granting him the manor of Liscarrol, co. Cork, including the castles, towns, lands, &c., of Liscarrol, Coolebane, Lackyroe, Knockbarry, Dromeicher, Ballynemoddagh, Rathclare, Killigillane, Rathare, Farrenibeggy, Bowhane, Ballyvulpecke, Ballymacowe, Farrandine, Ballygreasa, Dromcarbid, Downedeady, Donowre, and Ballyhollybert. *Copy.* 7 pp.

EARL OF ORMOND and OSSORY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1638, April 1. Thurles.—You wrote to me once about a farm of my brother's called Doneskegh. It is now to be let for

twenty-one years, at 200*l.* a year, but out of this they will allow for what they will lose by plantation. It is but six hundred and sixty plantation acres, but they assure me it is profitable land.

“If the land were my own, I could tell how to deal with one I so much respect, but as it is, to give you notice of the setting of it is all the service can be done you by your affectionate friend and servant.” *Holograph.* 1 p.

WILLIAM ROULLES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1638, May 6.—Recommending the bearer, who has been ruined by Mr. Allon and Allon of Oughterard, because he published the truth about their concealment of the Earl of Ormond's lands. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall. “Mr. Roles, touching Edmund Blanow.” *Annexed,*

Memorandum concerning the enclosing of some of the Earl's land by Henry Allon and Richard Allon. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR JAMES WARE and SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to the COUNCIL.

1638, May 20.—They humbly offer to their Lordships: “That the draft made for granting licences for this year may be perused and such order taken therein as shall be fit:

“That the citizens of Dublin pretend by their Charter to have power to grant licences for wine and aqua-vitæ, and that they have also power under the Earl of Carlisle [to be] rent-free. They have been summoned, but neglect to compound, and the foreigners are suitors that the citizens may not be admitted, but that themselves may have licences apart, which is also considerable in divers other cities and towns corporate:

“That Mr. John Coman procured letters patents for granting of licences in the most part of the counties of Galway, Mayo and Roscommon, whereupon to several particular men he made assignments, but for many years hath paid no rent. Mr. John Paulet had an estate from Sir Samuel Smith and George Richards of the wine licence for the whole county of Mayo, except Tyrawly, at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, but hath paid no rent for it, since he was disturbed therein by Sir Frederick Hamilton, who procured an estate from Sir James Hay in the two counties of Mayo and Sligo at a far greater rent, viz.: 120*l.* per annum, had possession of part and paid his rent for a time. Now none appears for Sir Frederick, neither doth John Coman appear, but several of their assignees and divers others are suitors for the same, wherein we humbly crave your direction what course to hold:

“That divers who have sent up their licences and former pretended grants do not move at all for any new estates, nor offer any augmentation of rent, and for parcels of the same others are suitors, wherein we humbly crave your lordships' direction.” [*In Percivall's writing.*] $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed. “Propositions, 20 May, 1638.”

GEORGE COURTENAY to his "truly respected, loving servant," MORRIS PURDOME.

Before June, 1638.—The last of your three letters received is very "quailing," if it be *re vera* as you write. It is strange that Sir William Poure should oppose me. "God knows he hath small reason or right, but I see this world is made of nothing but wickedness and I would I were out of it, for I take no comfort in it. Your last postscript of Sir Henry Pierce is somewhat mystical to me, in the thrusting out of doors by the Commissioners, except you have overthrown him. As for other adversaries, I wonder why I should have so many, finding myself so innocent for deserving it of any, but the more we are pressed, I hope in time we shall the better spread and flourish, when all storms have made their end."

"About your letter E.," I cannot tell why Sir Phillip Percivall should be so angry when, if he knew my innocence, he would rather pity me for being so trampled on by base and villianous rogues. I did not bring her here and have only seen her the one time you know of, and so I told the avaricious Bishop, "but I think his instigating of Sir Philip is through the malice of the Welsh blood."^{*} If you could but get me leave for England, I would soon bid Ireland adieu, for I am weary of it. "Will and myself are so deeply out of clothes as we have none to our backs, wherefore I would have you to make us each a suit, but not of stuffs, for I cannot abide them. Let Will's be a handsome holiday suit, with a cloak, and lined as the fashion with taffety or somewhat you see fittest for gentry; and let mine be good cloth with the like handsome lining of what the tailor thinks best, but let it not be heavy." Your rents come in slowly. I wonder that, being with Sir Francis Willoughby, you have never told me what to do with his. I have sent to Sir Richard Southwell, but he has no authority.

Postscript. Entreat Sir Philip Percivall not to be offended with me without cause, and let not the "toberkowe" Bishop be too much believed, for he is both vain-glorious and false. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Seal of arms.*

Endorsed. "Cousin Courteny to Morris Purdom. Received in the pocket of his hose [apparently after his death], 9 June, 1638."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his cousin COURTENAY.

1638, June 6.—My cousin, Morris Purdon, is still very ill. I dare not go to see him "being very doubtful of that disease, whereof I buried my second son† but the last week." You must comfort his wife and friends. I have caused Ned Smyth to draw his will, and to take your account. If you suffer this loss you must bear it as you have done greater. God's will must be done in all things.

^{*}Probably Lancelot Bulkeley, Archbishop of Dublin. The only other Welshman was Lewis Jones, Bishop of Killaloe, an old man.

† Richard, then six years old. See p. 124 below.

When I was last at Killmallock, the jury found a mortgage by Thos. Casy of the lands of Rathmoore to Henry Casy for 320*l*. The wardship of the heirs being granted to me, I have this day paid the money, which must be certified, to fortify the title of the children. I send you a commission and also Henry Casy's acquittal, a diminicle ready drawn for the jury, and a warrant for a jury to be called, which (having filled in a day) you must send to the sheriff. I have done my best for you to have the disposal of the wine and aqua vitæ at Newcastle, upon the terms formerly paid. Let me know if that is too much, and we will try to amend it. *Draft.* 2 pp.

The enclosure :

The acquittal above-mentioned. Signed and witnessed. June 6, 1638. 1 p.

SIR HARDRESS WALLER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1638, July 11. Newcastle.—Thanks him for his assistance in Lady Dowdall's business, and also in that of his poor sister Casie, who desires pardon for sending for her child without applying to Sir Philip, her excuse being that the wardship was (as they heard) undetermined, and the child suffering much through the neglect of greedy executors. 1 p.

COURT OF WARDS.

1638, July 12. Court of Wards.—Order for the appearance of Bridget Casey, widow, John O'Heyne of Rathmore, Donogh O'Heyne of the same, Morrish Casey of Rathcannon, Connor Clovane, Edward O'Henchie of Uregare and Teige Casey of Ballygaddy, co. Limerick, to make answer to an information exhibited by the Attorney of the Court at the relation of Sir Philip Percivall. *Signed by* Sir William Parsons, (Master) Nicholas Loftus and Sir Philip Percivalle. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed. "Process for Thomas Casy's tenants" and also with dates of the service of the process upon most of the above named.

LEWES WALSH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1638, July 16. Carrigtochir.—Has taken up the hawk given to Sir Philip by Mr. Connor and Teige O'Mullryan, because the Lord of Brittas claimed it on behalf of the Earl of Ormond and had determined to send a company to take it, although four lusty fellows watched the eyrie night and day. He thanks God it is a goshawk, and begs direction what to do with it. 1 p.

COURT OF WARDS.

1638, July 16.—Order in the Court of Wards and Liveries that the office taken at Newcastle, co. Limerick, on July 10 last, after the death of Thomas Casey of Rathcannon, Esq., touching

the redemption of the lands of Rathmore, or a copy of it, be given to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Attorney of the Court, that he may certify what his Majesty is entitled to thereby.

Underwritten. Certificate, signed by Sir Richard Bolton, that the King is entitled to the wardship, and to the profits from June last during the nonage of the co-heirs. Dated July 18, 1638. 1 p.

1638, July 19. Court of Wards.—Order for the appearance of Sir Hardress Waller, William Conin, John Bourcke, Dame Elizabeth Dowdall and John Fox next Michaelmas term, bringing with them all writings concerning Thomas Casey's estate. *Signed by Sir William Parsons, Nicholas Loftus and Sir Philip Percivalle.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE and SIR HARDRESS WALLER.

1638, August 20.—Indenture between Sir Philip Percivalle, guardian of Ann Casy, and Bridget Casy, widow, of the one part, and Sir Hardress Waller of Castletowne, co. Limerick of the other part; granting a lease of the castle, manor, town and lands of Rathcannon to Sir Hardress during Anne Casy's minority, for which he covenants to pay yearly 250*l.*, viz. : 6*l.* to Sir Philip Percivalle, 6*l.* to the Earl of Kildare, 210*l.* to Bridget, widow of Thomas Casy, and 28*l.* in building and enclosing. *Signed and sealed by Waller. 1 p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE and THOMAS LYSAGHT, M.A.

1638, August 25.—Indented counterpart of the lease of the moiety of the parsonage or rectory of Uregare, co. Limerick, for thirteen years (*i.e.* during the minority of Anne Casey) at a rent of 25*l.* per annum. *Signed and sealed. 1 p.*

*Same date. Bond in 100*l.* for the performance of the conditions of the above lease. Signed by Thos. Lysaght and Robert Lylles, and sealed.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE and THEOBALD BOURKE, of Ballynegard, co. Limerick.

1638, August 25.—Like deed for the estate of Rathmore, co. Limerick. Rent 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *Signed and sealed. 1 sheet.*

*Same date. Bond in 50*l.* for the resignation of the premises at the end of the term by Bourke, as also that no claim shall be made on them by John O'Heyne, who had a lease thereof from Thomas Casey. Signed and sealed.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE and JOHN FOX of Ballyrenoge.

1638, August 25.—Indenture by which John Fox, esquire, (husband of Joane Casy, sister of the late Thomas Casey, and next heir of her niece Anne), covenants to repay to Sir Philip

Percivall (guardian of Anne Casey, who by the late death of her sister Joan is now Thomas Casey's sole heir), his disbursements during the wardship and the 320*l.* paid by him in redemption of Henry Casey's mortgage, in the event of the said Anne dying before she comes of age. 1½ *pp.*

GALWAY COMMISSION.

1638, August 30.—Notes by Sir Philip Percivalle. “The Commissioners met at Loghreogh—Sir Fras. Willoughby, knt., deputy Lieutenant-governor, Sir Philip Percivalle, knt., Richard Parsons, Esq., Andrew Darcy, Esq., and John Johnson, clerk.

“The work was to distinguish each man's possession in the county and county of the town of Gallway, and to express the names and quantities, and into what baronies and parishes the same extend.

“To enquire of all purchases since May 1st, I. Car., which made the work much the more difficult, and made the people the more amazed, looking back so far beyond the intention or example of taking advantage.

“To enquire upon [what] towns or villages the parish churches do stand.

“To enquire what buildings or improvements have been made on any lands.

“To enquire what lands are held as abbey lands.

“To see the survey upon this Commission may agree fully according [to] the truth with the books of measurement, or, as there shall be cause, to alter or correct the copies of the measurers' books sent with the Commission.

“30 August. We agreed with Anthony Simpson for our diet to keep the house, paying half a crown a day for each, come or come not, (besides wine) and the same rate for strangers, which cost near 20*l.* per week besides horse meat.

“Sir Francis Willoughby's occasions brought him oft to Gallway, so that during our being eight Sundays at Loghreogh, he was but one Sunday with us.

“Mr. Parsons and Mr. Johnson kept above stairs, with divers clerks, examining and comparing the particulars, as they passed judgment below, with the books of the measurers, &c., wherein they took very great pains in exact examination and casting of the particulars. Mr. Darcy only sat with Sir Philip Percivalle upon the ordering and judging of the whole business, so as all ill-will and hazards of all sorts, of body and mind, reflected on Sir Philip Percivalle, and also all the labour of reading, writing, perusing of evidences, examining witnesses; twelve hours in a day commonly being spent at that work, Mr. Darcy being a good assistant where the parties could not speak English.

“We found the measurers' books extremely false, which did much intricate the work; many lands mistaken, many miswritten and many were wholly omitted.” [*Instances given.*]

“The county is very great, and the freeholders many, therefore the work great; thirteen baronies, parishes near a hundred; and

if the resolution hold of taking half from the natives, and all under 134 acres for fraction, there will not [be] one fifth of the whole will remain to the natives, which will be very hard, lands being now become of great yearly value, and twenty families living well in some places on less than a hundred and thirty-four acres, and many having planted and builded very industriously.

“At the first, the Earl of Clanrickard’s officers and divers great men held back and were unprovided, but afterwards such as came not in, or were notoriously faulty in putting in (upon oath) as many did, the lands of their men for their own, and those for the most part intended to conceal fractions, although in some cases the lands of brother, nephew or neighbours were inserted, upon examination or proof the delinquents were committed to the gentleman porter’s ward, and it was by me declared that they should be sent to the Lord Deputy and Council in the Star-Chamber. And observing that course strictly with men of all sorts, they became more wary, and yet, to the last, some transgressed that way.

“One of the first that was committed was Jonack Bourke, Esq., cousin german to the last Earl of Clanrickard by the mother’s side. Afterwards Redmund Bourke, Esq., son and heir-apparent of Ed[mund] Bourke, Esq., the only brother alive of the last Earl, and one between whom and the Earldom there is not any male as yet; his remaining ten days in restraint with Jonack Bourke and divers other gentlemen of good quality and estimation, gave great occasion of consideration. Half the company under the command of Sir Francis Willoughby attended before, and now the rest were sent for and a resolute course held, whereby the business succeeded the better, and yet some of the most wilful offenders kept in restraint till the work finished, for the better example to others.

“After all which, before we left the place, by the help of many hands, whereof five I brought with me, we made [a] perfect book, column wise, of the names and quantities of all lands and of the names of the owners and proprietors in each parish and barony and brought those to agree with the measurers’ books, so as at last we had all the names and lands in the measurers’ books and more, and discovered near five hundred freeholders more than the measurers had; named each man with addition of father and grandfather, marked every church, castle, whole or broken, with several marks, every mill, every abbey, all church land and college land, as near as possibly we could be informed, and expressed the dates and effects of all purchases and mortgages whatsoever made within fourteen years past.” 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1638, September 20. Dublin.—The letters of the Lord Deputy, Lord Chief Baron, and Master of the Wards were all sent last Monday by the post.

Concerning Castlewarning affairs, Dongan has at last sealed his bond, with much ado, Walter Ellis and William Leland being his sureties.

I know it is high time to begin to sow, especially the low moist land with meslon.* We cannot sow any beere* before Monday, as all the hay is not stacked yet and Anthony has gone with the carts to Mr. Jones, for timber for the church and wattles for hurdles. Allon of Oughterard will not give leave for the mason to dig a few slates for the church without payment from the parish, so I am letting them have some from your quarry, which will do no great harm, especially as my lady gave Mrs. Aylmore leave to dig some for her house. She wanted also to borrow a thousand bricks, but those I denied without your especial directions, because of breaking the heap, which I have ordered to be kept covered with faggots of fir. Please say whether Dongan shall begin ditching (having first done all needful trenching) next to Oughterard, or elsewhere. He promises to set no quicks but such as he buys himself, which he undertakes shall grow. When Sir William Parsons dined here with my lady, he promised me some springs of plums and cherries and the like, and gave me very exact directions about quicksets and trenching. He says this would be a fine seat if well-watered, which I think would be easily done by turning the mill-stream near Templeduffe. Enough hay has been brought home for two stacks and a rick at Castlewarning and there is still enough out to make two ricks, if we can get weather. [Further details about planting and stock.] 2 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JOHN BARRY.

1638, December 29.—I rejoice to hear of your safe return to England, after so many perils on land and sea. I gather that you have written me many letters, but I have only received three. The first, dated at Dover, August 10, came to me at Loghreogh, where I was engaged in a commission for distinguishing each man's possessions in those parts, which held me from August till November; the second, dated Nov. 22 was delivered me on Christmas eve by one Farrell, of co. Longford, and the third, dated Nov. 13, arrived on the 26th inst. by the common post.

The first was only to tell me you were then going to sea, without any advertisement of when you intended to return, or where a letter would reach you, and the others I have only just received, so I hope you will excuse me for not writing. Your letters treat chiefly of the affairs of Scotland, and of your desire to serve the King in some command here, but for the forces to be raised here, the commanders of the horse were chosen before the date of your last letters, there being but two or three new troops raised; and there are no new companies of foot raised, but only five hundred men taken equally out of all the companies and five of the old captains taken to command them, whereof Sir Francis Willoughby is colonel, Sir Arthur Blundell lieutenant-colonel, Sir Henry Tichborne serjeant major, and the other two captains, Capt. Wenman and Capt. Blunt.

* "Meslin," mixed corn; "beere," a kind of barley.

They are to continue their own companies and entertainments and to be rewarded in some other way for their extraordinary labour. Whither they are to march or when is yet uncertain. The Lord Deputy takes great pains with them and exercises them daily. I am sorry that the Scotch business is so far from being quieted. When your letters came, your cousin, Mr. James Dillon, and your friend Lord Digby were at dinner with me, so I delivered your letters to Mr. Dillon and advised with Lord Digby.*

I will send your letter to the Earl of Ormond to-morrow, and will do my utmost to serve you here, so far as I can. If this reach you in the west country, pray give my service to the Earls of Cork and Barrymore and Lord Dungarvan. *Draft. 4 pp. Dated the 28th, but endorsed by Sir Philip, Dec. 29th.*

JOHN BARRY TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1638[-9], January 19. Stalbridge.—I received your letter of the 29th December two days ago, and hope others will follow, for I count myself in nothing so happy as in your correspondence. "The contents of my former letters I gladly would prosecute, if you thought there were any likelihood of new levies to be made, which I heartily wish you may have none, nor any occasion to use them, for although my ambition be as great as any to serve his Majesty, yet I take God to witness there's none considers any self ends in it (in respect of the general good) less than I do. My lord Marquis [Hamilton], from whom we all expected the certain event of this business, is now returned, but whether he brought peace or war to us nobody knows but the King. Next week it's thought he will declare himself. Some have suspected the marquis his faithfulness in the managing of this business, but there is little appearance of it in the King's using of him, for I hear he was received with much honour." I thank you for letting Sir Thomas Wharton have the hawk, which is one more added to the many kindnesses you have done me. Lord Dungarvan and Lord Barrymore present their service to you.

Endorsed by Percivall as received "by Sir Thos. Wharton" on March 7. 1½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [JAMES PERCIVALLE of Weston].

1638[-9], Jan. 20. Dublin.—Complaining of Mr. Baber's neglect of his business. Prays his cousin to bestow what surplus there may be from rents in the purchase of old cheese of the country (which as he remembers is called Cheddar cheese), the supply from Chester being stopped. Also he wishes for a supply of young elm plants. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the EARL OF THOMOND.

1638[-9], March 6. Dublin.—Begs to remind his lordship (who has now obtained a decree for the lease of Killmore) of his

* This last sentence is cancelled.

promise, made at his lodgings in Castle Street, to allow him (Percivall) to continue tenant there. He has hitherto only paid 60*l.* rent, but as his lordship has to pay so much to the Archbishop, he is willing to offer some increase, believing the true value, if set to a stranger, to be 80*l.* or 100*l.* per annum. *Draft.* 1 *p.*

SIR JAMES WARE and SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JOHN LOGHLIN.

1639, May 16.—Indenture granting to John Loghlin of Dublin, gent., the “sole power of licensing, of selling and retailing of wine and aquavitæ in the baronies of Orrery, Killmore and [D]owalloe, co. Cork” for one year from Easter last. *Signed and sealed.* 1 *sheet.*

THEOBALD BUTLER to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1639, July 4. Kildelgie.—Stating that in his time at Downeskeagh the tax for the repairing of the church at Ballintemple came to the sum of 6*l.*, which he paid to his father-in-law, Mr. Philip O'Dwyre. If anything more fall due upon the same, he will be ready to discharge it. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639, August 5. Traley.—“I do find by the carriage of a business so hardly against me in the Court of Wards, that you were pleased earnestly to express yourself to my prejudice, whereby no favour at all was extended to me. I have examined myself what particular act I had done that should give you cause to use me thus, but I can find none, therefore I hope, as you are a gentleman, you will let me know your reasons for pressing thus against me, and if I cannot give satisfaction by clearing myself, I deserve the continuance of your ill-will; if I can, I hope you will show yourself as ready to assist me in just occasions as you have, in this particular between me and Traunt, brought trouble upon me.” The land of Killene (of which Traunt has been proved to die seised) most certainly belongs to my great castle in Traley and was quietly in my grandfather's possession till the rebellion, and I can prove that it was granted to me by patent in soccage tenure and that William Traunt was drowned after I was possessed of the land. I pay, upon my new composition, a great rent to the King and hoped to have found a little favour in that respect. All that I ask is that my English tenant, who is a tanner, may be left in possession until the affair is settled. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR EDWARD DENNY.

1639, August 12. Dublin.—“By your letter of the fifth of this month, which this day came to my hands, you are pleased to charge me that I have earnestly expressed myself to your prejudice; to require from me, as I am a gentleman, to show my

reasons how you gave me cause to use you thus, to press so hard against you and bring trouble upon you. I confess at the reading of your letter I wondered extremely at it, and had it not been all your own handwriting, I should not have believed the subscription to be yours, but now I find it yours, though I was at first something moved to find such a challenge of unkindness when I deserved nothing less, and cannot but resent it, yet I may not depart so far from that right which I owe myself, or from the respect and civility due to a gentleman, as to leave him unsatisfied if reason or truth may do it."

As to the business of Killene, I protest before God that I know nothing of it except that when your counsel moved to stop the office, the Court desired to know of me what had formerly passed, whereon I viewed the proceedings and reported, as in duty bound, that when the office was formerly stayed for you to produce evidence, you failed to do so. "And this I did without thought or desire to prejudice you, and if it be an offence to tell the truth of my knowledge in my place, being by the judge required, it is such an offence as I hope in all things I shall still be guilty of and not repent. But if when you have recollected yourself, you find it in right judgment no offence, then, Sir, I hope as you are a gentleman, you will ordain me such reparation from yourself as may be just and equal for your so forward inclining to believe a misreport of your loving friend and humble servant." 1 p.

EDMUND PERCIVALL to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639, August 24. Ringwood.—Recommending one Edward Jacob, formerly servant to the late Sir William Doddington, who desires employment in Ireland as shepherd to some gentleman of worth. The Irish air will probably make him as able a servant as Stokes has proved, and he is no needy fellow, but has money in his purse. 1½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to WILLIAM GILBERT.

1639, September 27. Donreyle.—By order of the Lord Deputy and Council, a commission has been directed to the Lord President [of Munster] and himself, to enquire of the King's title to the lands on the Thomond side of Limerick bridge, in the county of the city of Limerick; wherefore, understanding that Gilbert has had these lands measured, he begs for a note with the names and particulars of them. He also prays that Mr. Thos. Kelly, who the last year measured some of his lands, may be spared for a few days to do it over again, as the tenants complain that they are over-charged a fourth part at least, and demand allowance, "as is most just if their measure be right." *Copy.* 1½ pp.

WILLIAM GILBERTE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL at Doneraile.

1639, September 30. Thurles.—Can give no light concerning the lands of the county of the city of Limerick, for on sending to ask

if he might include them when he took the measurements of co. Clare (they lying within it), the Lord Deputy answered that if the city would give way they might be surveyed, but if not they must let it alone. The Mayor and Aldermen of Limerick utterly refused, and would not so much as have the land named together with Clare or Thomond, whereupon they had to leave it out "and have yet an hiatus and empty place in the map of the county." Thomas Kelly shall be sent to wait upon his honour with all speed. 1 p. *Seal with device.*

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER and SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE
to the LORDS JUSTICES, &c.

1639, October 1. Downerayle.—State that, having received his Majesty's commission to enquire of his title to the lands in the county of the city of Limerick, lying on Thomond side of the bridge, they are informed that these lands "lie within the ancient franchises of the city of Limerick, granted by King John's charter, and are accordingly enjoyed by particular freeholders pretending to derive under that charter, and that the same are not added by the new charter whereby the city became a county." Pray directions how to proceed in the matter. *Draft.* 1 p.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639, October 4.—Requests advice concerning his son Samuel, who is now a very good scholar, but whom he does not wish to send to the University, as "the times are such that he may be drawn either to looseness of life or error of doctrine, or at least bend himself to the study of divinity," which "for some reasons" his father has no inclination for. Asks if Sir Philip will take him under his protection and train him up as he thinks best, in which case he might lodge and diet with his sister and brother [in law] Dobbins. Has surrendered his escheatorship to his son Dobbins, but has not yet received the 100*l.* promised him by this latter for doing so. 2 pp.

SIR WILLIAM PARSONS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639, October 7.—The Lords Justices approve of your pausing in the proceedings as regards the Limerick lands, but wish you to inform yourself as well as you can of their state and quantity, and also to try to get a copy of their ancient charter and grant. If you cannot, and if the thing proves to be worth the labour, we must get it here or in England if we can. Touching my business of Everard, I must leave it to you to secure the money, and as regards Gookin's wardship, I pray your direction to Thomas Skiddy both for the composition and for the body of the ward.

"No news is yet come out of England, but here is great whispering of the Lord Chancellor's [Loftus'] favour amongst the Lords. God send us a good issue, and a return of our Deputy [Wentworth] to finish the works in hand."

Postscript. "You may do well to colour your not proceeding at Limerick by some accident, lest it might stir a buzz in the people's minds." 1 p. *Seal of arms.*

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER and
SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639, October 7. Dublin Castle.—Ordering them not to proceed in the enquiry concerning the Limerick lands.

Signed by Robert Lord Dillon and Sir Chris. Wandesford (Lords Justices), Lord Valentia, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir William Parsons, Sir John Borlase, and Sir Thos. Rotherham; also by Sir Paul Davys, clerk of the Council. 1½ pp.

JAMES PARSYVALL to SIR PHILIP PARSYVALL.

1639, November 6. Weston.—I do not think it would be safe to deal for Mr. Winter's land in Weston, "as it is holden of the honor of Salisbury, and hath done his fealty, which of necessity must produce wardship, which I perceive you like not, and if I am truly informed, he hath given a price to the great moguls of Bristol." As to my motion, I wished my cousin Parsyvall but to touch it, as a means to "corroborate our former kindred." 1 p.

Endorsed by Sir Philip. "Cousin Parsivalle . . . his son offered for a match."

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639, December 1.—I have heard of my son Dobbin's son and heir, who I pray God may give him comfort. I asked you in my last to take my son Samuel and train him as a clerk. "He is an excellent good scholar for his Latin tongue . . . and he is, although I say it, a very honest and an ingenious boy." I would allow 10*l.* a year for his clothes, and the same for his diet. He would live with his sister, who, for that, might diet him well enough. As for Cheddar cheese and elms, you had better deal with your tenant, Mr. Dampire, who has an agent always roving through Somersetshire, and could easily procure the plants from Burton and send them to Minehead. If Samuel comes to Ireland, I shall bring him over, and peradventure lay my bones there, for I love it better than any place in the world. My eyesight fails me very much. 2½ pp.

NICHOLAS PHILPOT to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1639, December 20. Ballymakowe.—I thank you for your kind offer to try to get me excused from serving as High Sheriff, which you rightly believe would be prejudicial to me. I conceive that some one has procured the signing of the warrant in order to make gain by composition for its recall, which however I hope will not be much, as you have taken the matter in hand. Mr. Cnoher O'Callohan tells me that you asked whether Mr. Burnham and I were reconciled. I was never at enmity with him, but to abate his towards me, I got a friend to send him to

my chamber at Donaraile, when he desired me to give him some pawns which my servants had taken for the redemption of his cattle, trespassing upon Clarny lands. As they were household stuff and I wished to mollify him, I said that if his wife sent for them, she should have them, whereupon, in his blunt way, he desired some free ploughing at Dromdowny. To this I answered that "I should forbear heaping of courtesies upon him until he had made me some acknowledgment he had done me wrong in traducing me before my Lord President and yourself. This answer made him depart from me with as sad a countenance as the young man in the Gospel did when our Saviour bid him sell what he had and give to the poor." 2½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1639.—A note [by himself] of grants in which Sir Philip is interested from the Court of Wards, comprising the wardships of—

James FitzGerald of Ballyogerty, co. Waterford.

The heir of Callaghane McTeige Carty of Tullagh in Muskery, co. Cork.

The daughters and co-heirs of Wm. Wiseman, Esq., co. Cork.

Francis Fleetwood, son and heir of Thomas Fleetwood of Ballyderraowen, Esq., co. Cork.

Connor O'Dwyre, grandson and heir of Connor O'Dwyre of Ballagh, co. Tipperary.

Anne Casey, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Casey of Rathcannon, co. Limerick.

The heir of Edmund Harbert of Cather Meihill, co. Limerick.

Also the intrusions of—

O'Loghlyn of Muckinis and O'Loghlen of Gragganes, co. Clare, suspended by the Graces of 1628, and Daniel O'Byren of Carriggoginell, co. Limerick. 1½ p.

RICHARD NUGENT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639[-40], January 13. Killmihill.—Wrote last May to ask on behalf of his brother William Nugent—whose wife is Ellen Roch, grandchild of William Roch—that a commission might be issued to enquire what lands Wm. Roch died seized of, and who is his heir. The commission was issued, but was by mistake directed to co. Cork instead of co. Waterford. Begs that this may be rectified, and the process sent to himself, to be shown to Garrett Roch, the now occupier of the land. 1 p.

Annexed. The Case.

"William Roch, seised in fee of the half ploughland of Ballyfinchoge and the half ploughland of Gortglafallye, had issue by his now wife, viz.: John, Garrett and David. John had issue William and Ellen, John dieth and his son William dieth without heir. And William Roch the grandfather dieth. Now there is no question but the land ought to descend to Ellen unless there be some unknown entail. The

best way is forthwith to procure a commission to enquire what lands the said William the grandfather died seised of and who is his heir. Richard Fisser." Certified copy.
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

JOHN HODDER to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639[-40], February 6.—Concerning tenants, felling of timber and building operations on the Liscarrol estate. He and Mr. Bettesworth have met about the business of Liscarrol church, and when it is done will send an account of it. His cousin John Preston's ship has been cast away upon the rocks near Galway by the pilot's fault. They are going to sue the town for the money, and make no doubt but it will be recovered. His cousin's own loss amounted to 2,000*l*. He had the worth of 150*l*. in cotton aboard, and might have had so much for it at Limerick, but the customers would not suffer him to land it there. 4 pp.

* NICHOLAS KEARNEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1639[-40], March 12. Killmallock.—Requesting that his cousin, John Creagh Fitz Henry, may have a lease of the licence to "sell and still" aquavitæ and wine in the parish of Landrome.
 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1640, April 1.—Assignment to Sir William Usher, Sir Paul Davies, Richard Fitzgerald and Edmond Smyth, of a house on the Merchants' Quay (wherein Sir Philip now dwelleth), a house in Bridge Street (lately occupied by Ald. Nicholas Weston, deceased), and houses in Pipe Street or Cook Street, Winetavern Street, on the Wood Quay and near the Hoggin Green, all in the city of Dublin; also of the manor, towns, and lands of Liscarroll, and the towns and lands of Ballymacowe, Ballygreasie, Baltydonell, Ballintlea and Derryrawne, co. Cork; Piltowne, Monotteris, Listenan, Kilmaloos and Knocknegeragh, co. Waterford; Clonerosse, Fana, Ballagh, Killmore, Ballypearce, Clonolta, Downeskeagh, Shripstowne, Lismortagh and Rathmoly, co. Tipperary, and all other lands, &c. of which Sir Philip is possessed; also of his silver plate, money, jewels, debts, credits, linen, woollen, household stuff, utensils, horses, oxen, cows, sheep, cattle, goods and chattels, to have and to hold in trust for the uses hereafter expressed, viz.: the estates in co. Tipperary in trust for Arthur Percivalle, Sir Philip's second [surviving] son, and those in co. Waterford for George, the third [surviving] son, and all the rest to the use of John the eldest son and his lawful heirs male, or for want of issue, successively to Arthur and his heirs and to George and his heirs, or other heirs male of Sir Philip, begotten or to begotten, and for want of all such issue to the executors. With proviso that Sir Philip may by will charge the estates (except those

left to Arthur and George) with provision for his wife and daughters, and also that if he should pass over to Arthur or George estates equal in value to those limited to them here, the above limitation shall be void. *Signed and sealed. 1 sheet.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the EARL OF CORK.

1640, April 1. Dublin.—Thanks him for his noble friendship in wishing to acquaint him (by means of Capt. John Barry) with certain words spoken to his prejudice, and prays him—as Capt. Barry has not been able to come to Dublin—to give him particulars concerning the same. *Draft. 1 p.*

PHILIP O'DWYRE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1640, April 1.—Suggesting a match between Sir Philip's daughter and his own kinsman, the lord of Castleconill, who has a competent estate, independent of the advancement which Percivall would no doubt be able to procure for him. Believes that the young man's uncle, Sir John Browne, means to bring him up as soon as he can, "about some such business, but not this." *1 p.*

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, April 2.—Long letter concerning the estates in Munster and business affairs. Prays Sir Philip to speak to the lord Bishop of Cashel on behalf of a kinsman, that he may be made a minister, as he is a good scholar, and if he proves a good preacher, the writer will endeavour to get him a living. Also suggests that he should ask the Bishop of Cloyne for a grant of the gift of the living of Liscarroll and Knock-Temple "if Mr. Ellesse should resign it."

Sends the accounts of the church business and complains that Mr. Ellis has not done his half of the work. Has lost a hundred choice ewes, grazing near the castle, by the sanding of the river, and doubts he shall lose "many a more in the rot." Agreed with William O'Shanes to take all that should die at 2s. a sheep "for the flesh of them," but he only took the fat ones that died first, and has refused the rest. Asks that his lease of Castle Dod from Mr. Fitzgerald may be sent down. *4 pp.*

JAMES PARSYVALL to his kinsman, SIR PHILIP PARSYVALL.

1640, May 19. Weston.—Complaining that since it pleased God to take his daughter, he has found strict measure from all the Trenchards, "savoring neither of conscience, equity nor reason." *$\frac{3}{4}$ p.*

EDMUND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, June 6. Crock under Pill.—Has been down to Burton, where "that old carrion Mistress Maudlyn deals most wretchedly with the poor tenants" by distraining upon them unjustly.

The Cheddar cheese and young elm plants shall be sent before Christmas.

Cousin Percivall begs that no more friendship may be shown to Mr. Trenchard of Ireland, his unfortunate son-in-law's brother, as all the brothers deal most cruelly with him, "in extorting at one instant all his daughter's portion from him."

Is forced to send his poor child round the world to reach Dublin, as the kingdom is full of billeted soldiers, who are most wickedly unruly; so has put him in a ship of Bristow bound for Cork, and begs to hear as speedily as possible of his safe arrival. The boy will have to be put to a writing school, as his writing-master has dealt very ill with him. 2 pp.

EARL OF ORMOND to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, June 13. Kilkenny.—Requesting him to sign the renewal of a bond for 1,000*l.* to the Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, and engaging to hold him harmless for doing so. *Holograph.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER, Lord President of Munster.

1640, June 15.—Letter of attorney giving Murrogh, Lord Inchiquin, and Sir Philip Percivall full authority to receive moneys and act on his behalf during his absence from Ireland on the King's affairs. *Signed and sealed.* 2½ pp.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, June 16.—Has shipped his son in the *John* of Bristol, which carries sixteen pieces of ordnance for her defence, and is bound for Cork. If he does not in due time hear of his safe arrival he will think him lost. Both he and his wife are in great hope and doubt until they hear the best or worst. Will give him 200*l.* two years hence, if he live and if "he and Ireland doth fagge," but will say no more till they know whether he is alive or dead. 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1640, June 18.—Avery [the bailiff] has in his hands about five or six pounds, out of which he is to pay the ship-money on your manor, which comes to 13*s.* or thereabouts. "The tenants pays every one of them besides, and this is laid on the manor in regard of the old rents. . . . There is also 40*s.* to be disbursed presently about cleaning the great river called the Ewer, which to you or your tenants' parts will arise to twenty cords, and will cost 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* the cord at least," but I have told the tenants flatly and plainly that you will not pay a penny more towards cleaning any of the rivers. The profit is theirs and they must bear the burden. My cousin Percivall says that if in earnest you wish to dispose of this estate, he doubts not but he could get you a chapman for it, "which I perceive by him is one Inman, a

most rich clown, that lives within a 'flyt shott' of the manor, and that there is great intimacy between him and my cousin Percivall, for this Inman hath a precious jewel called a daughter, which he will make worth thousands, and you know my cousin Percivall hath a son. What further may happen God knows," but I did not hear this from himself, so if you write to him, take no notice of it. "News here is none good, soldiers are raised out of every county, and, as they say, are for Scotland, but it is much feared otherwise. We live in a most troublesome time, the Lord knows. God be merciful to us and send peace if it be his will." 3½ pp.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, June 18.—Concerning the estates. Cannot get any powder, and would be glad if Sir Philip could procure him a small barrel from the Master of his Majesty's store, to keep in the house. 2 pp.

SIR HARDRESS WALLER.

1640, June 20.—The counterpart of Sir Hardress Waller's lease of Rathcannon during the minority of Anne Casey, for which he engages to pay yearly 210*l.* to Bridget Casey, 6*l.* to the Earl of Kildare, and 6*l.* for the King's rents, and to spend 28*l.* in building, repairing and enclosing. *Signed.* 1 sheet.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to THOMAS BETTESWORTH.

1640, June 26.—Concerning the making of a park at Gort-boffiny. Much laments the absence of the good Lord President, who is coming hither to take horse, and prays God "send him safe back with honour and without blows." *Draft.* 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1640, June,] Tuesday. Dublin.—"I did not think it had been possible for a man to have come to this town in the heat of a term and not have found you here, which I may not account amongst the least of my misfortunes, and the rather because I am so straightened in time that I cannot go to you, for on Thursday I must be gone. You see how the case stands with me; if your leisure be better, I shall be very glad of it; if not, I will pray for all health and happiness to you and yours and shall only beg this boon of you, that if your servant should miscarry in this action, you will remember it to those that stay behind how much I was your faithful servant."

Postscript. "I pray present my most humble service to your sweet lady." 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall. "June, 1640. Lord President of Munster at his departure. Received at Castlewarning, and immediately I went to Dublin."

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, July 21. Moall[ow].—I wrote to you about ten days since “of an expedient which did relate to the good Lord President about procuring a licence for making of glass from the patentee.” My lady asked me two days since if I had your answer, but I find that Mr. Hodder has not yet been able to send your letters. “Your business goes on successfully, and so as undoubtedly you will be the lord of a curious and complete park [at Gortboffny] before Michaelmas. I beseech you, Sir, be studious about the glass licence, or else there falls to the ground a strong and sublime project, unto which nothing probably can give impediment but the want of a moderate composition. And if such an one may not be had, the lady at Downeraile will be frustrated of a spacious expectation, and I myself also blurrefied, who dare presume to call myself the projector. It is now high time (being past ten) that I wish you and your bountiful lady a good night.” 1 p.

JAMES POWER.

1640, July 29.—“Apud le Greene juxta Clonmell.” Finding of the jury that James Power was seised of and in Coolefine, Darrigall and Killmoyenoge, co. Waterford, containing four ploughlands, value 20s. per annum; and of and in Ballymorrish, Ballyphillip, Ballymahify and Gorteslyade, in the said county, containing one ploughland and a half, value 10s. per annum, and being so seised, did by deed of March 31, 1586, thereof enfeof Mathew FitzHarrice of Maghmayne, Aristotle Scurlocke of Codiston, Henry Laffan of Glade, and Richard Meyler of Waterford, merchant, and their heirs, to the use of the said James Power and his heirs male. Also that FitzHarrice, Scurlocke and Meyler died long since, and that Henry Laffan survived and died. And that ——— Laffan is his son and heir, and within age, as appears by the office taken in co. Wexford, after the death of the said Henry. And lastly that at his death all the premises were and now are held of the King by knight's service *in capite*. Not signed. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Annexed. Memorandum by Sir Philip Percivall concerning the above James Power, mentioning a deed made by him 20 January, 1 James, and naming Amy his wife and William his son. 1 p.

Captain ROBERT BYRON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, September 9. Dublin.—Concerning certain moneys, received by his “ensient^{*}” and partly charged upon his lieutenant. Promises to pay Sir Philip what is due to him next term. 1 p.

* Ancient or ensign. The spelling is interesting as linking the two terms.

JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, September 14. York.—I fear my delay in executing your commission will somewhat prejudice me with you, but as no two of the Commissioners are nearer me than London, and I am in a remote part, almost three hundred miles (*sic*) from thence, attending a troublesome charge where my honour was at stake, I hope you will receive me again into your affections, and make a favourable construction of the delay.

“Sir, if so intelligent a messenger did not carry this letter, I should offer you the best of my knowledge here. The intentions of calling a present parliament, the several petitions of the lords of the south, of the lords and gentlemen of this shire, the contents of them, the high and unusual manner of preferring of them in such a government as ours, how they were received by the State, I refer to the bearer’s relation and your own constructions. For the matter of our army and war, I may challenge a little more knowledge than he, as being nearer the proceeding of it all this while. In brief, never was an army drawn into the field with such difficulty, and accordingly have we prospered with them, for after we have them together, I am of opinion we shall as hardly bring them to fight. Here they are as fair a show of an army, I dare boldly say it, as is now afoot in any part of Christendom, but I doubt me they are neither sound at heart nor sensible of the danger that so nearly threatens them, the Scotch daily growing and insulting upon them, their party here still perverse and wilful in their opinions, the King’s inability to make resistance, the shame and dishonour (the like no story makes mention of that ever happened to this nation) with which we have quitted Newcastle, Northumberland, and Bishopric, which the Scotch now quietly enjoy, and make them pay large contributions towards their war and tyrannizes over, does not set our judgments right at home, nor will the people hardly believe the Scotch intend them any harm, though, as far as they have come, I do not hear they have made any distinctions of persons or parties, but alike lays their heavy taxes upon all people, bishops and no bishops, papists and puritans, without partiality, to themselves, for that is the thing they consider. The manner of our disorder at Newcastle I will not adventure upon, since it may reflect upon so many persons of quality and the variety of reports they themselves make of it, but, under the rose, very few have acquitted themselves well of it. Some gentlemen and officers did gallantly, some of which are taken prisoners, some other come off, but the town, as I have formerly said, we left; came away with an army of ten thousand foot and a few horse that were not in the former day’s defeat; left the King’s magazines with a hundred and fifty barrels of powder, lead proportionable, arms for almost a thousand men, infinite store of provision to the value of 20,000*l.* of his Majesty’s, besides the town’s own store which was much more, twenty or more pieces of ordnance upon the walls; marched away ourselves in the greatest shame and disorder that ever men did, never turned our

heads until we met my Lord Lieutenant, who has brought us hither, rallied us together, and has made us a very fine army ; but, as I have formerly said, I would he could make us very fine hearts, or rather indeed, stout and true hearts, the want of which I pray God he find not if he have occasion to use them. One he has, I am very sure of it, in his service (I would to God I could answer as well for the rest), and that is your very faithful friend and servant."

Postscript. "My Lord Lieutenant had the Garter given him some four days ago." 4 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall. "Jack Barry with the deed. The defeat given by the Scotch and the loss by the English sustained. Received 5 October."

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, September 19. Ringwood.—Your letter of July 3, received on the 27th, was the welcomest I ever had from you. My son had been gone eight weeks, and I infinitely feared that he had been taken by the Turks, who were very busy both on the English and Irish coast at his going out. I heard not of it until after my child was gone, or I would not have adventured him in such danger.

I wish you had told me your price for Burton. "I have set one awork to see whether the manor of Siddenham may be gotten again. If it may, you shall give more than it is worth to have it again, if I might have my will."

"I know, Sir, you expect news out of England, and I believe you want not that that is truer than any I can send you, yet this let me tell you for truth, that we live in as doleful and fearful condition as any nation doth in the world, if God of his great mercy doth not suddenly stop the current of evils now upon us. I have sent my son Dobbins over a petition preferred to his Majesty by some lords of the kingdom,* which will give you a light of some grievances. Here is no money stirring, all things are at a miserable damp and I think he will be most happiest that hath nothing. Every man may write over his own door 'Lord have mercy upon us.'"

Postscript. At Paul's fair, the 25th of January, there will be both Wexford and Dublin barques at Bristow, and then, if not before, I will send you both Cheddar cheese and plants. 1½ pp.

WILLIAM BEALE to his master, [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1640, October 30. Killmallow.—Giving details about stock, &c., and lamenting that Sir Philip is so unfaithfully dealt with by a "pack of knavery. . . . It is enough for to make a man to give off all dealings as to have to do with such persons, that have neither love, conscience, faith nor fidelity." 1 p.

* Probably the Petition of the Twelve Peers, presented at York on September 5.

THOMAS KELLY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, November 15. Alvalane.—Regretting the mistakes in his former measurements, which were entirely due to the base instruments and false scale which he had, and praying to be allowed to mend his own work in the survey of Castlewarming at his proper charges. The country is in such a state that cattle and corn “yields no moneys at any hand.” He has a hundred pounds worth of corn and cannot get five pounds for it, so that the only way of turning it into money is to make malt of it and turn it into aquavita, which is “more readier” to sell. Begs Sir Philip to help him to procure a licence. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

LAURENCE, LORD ESMOND, to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, November 20. Limerbricke.—I have received your letter, and as concerns Mr. Nicholas Mountayne you have your request. He is an honest tenant and no man shall come between him and his desires. As regards Clonowle, it is true that I now hold a third part in right of my wife, “and after some short time the reversion of the whole manor and preceptory. My son Walter Goegh had a lease of my third, which is near expired, and lately he hath put himself to some unnecessary trouble that becomes not such expectation as he might have had from me in a fair way.” I am glad to have an occasion when I may express my willingness to serve you, and shall not fail to let you have the lease you desire at such a rent as we shall agree on. Having need of money, I have resolved to pass my fee in that manor, and would rather put it into your hands than any man’s. If you like the motion, return me your answer by this bearer. *Signed.* 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall. “Lord Esmond, touching Nicholas Muncton [*sic*] and the leasing or selling of Clonolta. Answered—thanks, desire lowest rent and term, and when my money comes in, I’ll hearken to the purchase.”

CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640, November 24. London.—I have received your two letters, one by Sir Phillip Manwaring, the other by the post, by which I am assured of your well-being, and of your satisfaction concerning our last business, for which and for your friendship, my life will always be devoted to your service. “Sir, I am sure my Lord Lieutenant’s troubles are long since arrived there. The particulars of them I can[not] tell you, for his accusation is not yet brought in, but is daily expected, which all believe will fall so heavily upon him as if he lose not his head, yet he shall be totally ruined in his fortune, and made incapable of anything to do in the commonwealth; nor do I believe it shall rest there, but that all his party, both here and there, shall be removed from the King and from all places in the commonwealth. There’s nothing done in the Scotch business as yet. Their commissioners are here, did the other day refuse to treat with the King,

but told [him?] it was a business concerned the crown and they would treat but with the whole body of the kingdom. I think the wisest here would be gladly quit of them upon fair terms, but only God knows what they will do.

Under the rose, I think my Lord of Cork and my Lord Wilmot goes over Justices, at least it's thought so, although neither will be thought to know so, but I dare say there's neither of them but would be glad of it with all their hearts, and do expect it. Mr. Bowes tells me he had no notice of your receiving the money I appointed to be paid to Mrs. Chapman, and therefore will not pay it until he has directions from you. Sir, I beseech you, send him order for to supply me with a hundred pounds or two if I shall demand it, for I believe I shall want moneys speedily, for the Parliament house are taking an order to cashier all papist officers in the whole army, and among the rest myself. They fall out bitterly against us all, and begin to banish us out of town and to remove all from Court; what will become of us I know not, but we are in an ill taking at this present, it much aggravated against us by reason of a discontented rogue the other day that stabbed a justice of peace* in Westminster Hall, that was, by order of the House, bringing in a list of all the papists' names in that end of the town; and this fellow being examined why he did so, said it was because that Justice set him in the stocks almost a month ago, he being a gentleman. The accident was very unlucky and unseasonable, and much lamented by many honest men for the ill consequence of it. Sir, I was never factious in religion, nor shall ever seek the ruin of any because he is not of my opinion. I have my ends in this world if I can satisfy my own conscience and give my friends a testimony of my good intentions, and you in particular how much I am, Sir, your most faithful friend and servant." 3 pp.

Endorsed by Percival. "Captain John Barry, received 4th December. Of the occurrences of the time; for a hundred pounds or two to be paid."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1640, November 30.—"A note [in Sir Philip's hand] of the hired servants at Castle Warnings, and their wages by the year."

	£	s.	d.
James Scully, bailiff and overseer	8	0	0
John Farrall, driver, diet and	2	0	0
Alexander Scully, holder	8	0	0
William Read, shepherd, diet and	2	0	0
William Browne, carriage man, diet and	1	5	0
Mary Foulke, diet and	2	0	0
Any (?), diet and	1	10	0
Edmond Blanow, bailiff of the manor	2	0	0
Oliver Birne, diet and		6	0
Teige McShane, cowherd	6	0	0
Anthony Geffery, gardener	12	0	0

* The justice of the peace was Peter Heywood; his assailant, a man named James.

	£	s.	d.
Nicholas Gorton, weeder	6	13	4
Barnaby Evans, wainman, diet and	2	0	0
Thomas Lawlis, carter, diet and	2	10	0
Murrough Doole, labourer	7	0	0
Thomas Crowdan, plough carpenter	1	6	0

1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD ESMOND.

[1640 ?]—I received your letter by Mr. Kercher, and understanding that he had your authority to conclude the bargain so long treated of before his going to England, have been brought to sign an agreement at the most excessive rate I ever knew land sold for in that country, more by a third than I give for Laffan's share, and much more than I shall give for the Earl of Ormond's share proportionably, but I hope your Lordship will mitigate the sum. If you intend to proceed, pray send up the writings and — as a fine must be levied and a licence of alienation procured, the land being held *in capite*—give Mr. Kercher order to do what is fit, that I may have it free for my money. If your Lordship like not to proceed, pray send back this agreement with your dislike subscribed, and give Mr. Kercher order to receive the 100*l.* mortgage due to you on Laffan's share, as I do not wish to take advantage of the tender made to Pierce Butler, your feoffee, nor to question the mean profits due since that time. If I can be of any service to you in Mr. Kercher's absence, as regards the Castle, I pray you send your instructions, and I will give you a faithful account thereof. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE'S CHILDREN.

[1640 ?]—Paper in Sir Philip's hand, endorsed “ Note of the birth of Sir Philip Percivalle's children.”

“ At Dublin, on Monday the 16th of October, 1626, I married Katherine, one of the daughters of Arther Usher, Esq. On Tuesday the 25th December, 1627, being Christmas Day, my wife was delivered of a daughter about ten of the clock at night.

On Tuesday the 1st of January, being New Year's Day, the child was christened at Sir William Usher's house in the Bridge Street; Thomas Cave, Esq., Comptroller of the Customs, Judith, my wife's mother, and my sister Alice, my gossips; the child named Judith. Sir Rob. Newcomen, knt. and bart., and Sir William Usher, knt., her great grandfathers, present.

On Monday, the 7th of September, 1629, my wife was delivered of a son, between three and four of the clock in the afternoon. On Monday the 15th [*sic*] of the same month, the child was christened at Sir William Usher's house; Sir Jo. Brereton, knt., eldest serjeant at law, and Jo. Veel, Esq., secretary to the Lord Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy, and the Lady Elizabeth Parsons, wife to Sir William Parsons, knt. and bart., Master of the Court of Wards, my gossips, the child named John; his two great-grandfathers present; I being then in Munster.

On Thursday, the 18th day of August, 1631, about five of the clock in the morning, my wife was delivered of a son. On the . . . day of the same month, the child was baptised, my brother Paul Davys and my brother Richard Fitzgerald, godfathers, and my wife's aunt, the Lady Dorcas Mayart, godmother; the child named Richard after my father; I being in Munster.

On the 29th day of May, 1638, the child died and was buried at St. Audoen's.

On Thursday, the 30th of May, 1633, being Ascension Day, about five of the clock in the morning, my wife was delivered of a son at my house on the Merchants' Quay.

On Wednesday, the 5th of June, the child was baptised, Sir William Parsons, knt. and bart., Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and Sir William Usher, knt., godfathers, and the Lady Newcomen, wife of Sir Beverly Newcomen, knt. and bart., godmother; the child named William.

On Tuesday, the 11th day of June, in the forenoon, the child died, and was buried at St. Audoen's, at nine at night, near Arthur Usher.

On Sunday, the 7th day of September, 1634, my wife was delivered of a son about eleven of the clock; I being in Munster.

Sir Thomas Rotherham, knt., one of the Privy Council, and Francis Windebank, Esq., son of Sir Francis Windebank, his Majesty's principal Secretary, and Mrs. Ann Meredith, my wife's aunt, wife of Robert Meredith, Esq., gossips; the child named Arthur, after my wife's father.

On Sunday the 13th day of September, 1635, at one of the clock in the morning, my wife was delivered of a daughter. The next day I came out of Munster.

On Wednesday, the 23rd of the same month, the child was baptised, Sir James Ware, knt., his Majesty's auditor-general [godfather], the Lady Bagshawe and my sister Elizabeth Usher godmothers; the child named *

On Tuesday, the 5th of September, 1637, about twelve of the clock at night, my wife was delivered of a son, I being then in Munster with the Lord Deputy in his progress.

On Tuesday the 19th of September (I being in town) the child was baptised; Sir George Rattclif, knt., one of his Majesty's Privy Council, and Sir Richard Osbaldstonn, knt., his Majesty's Attorney General, and the lady Philips, my wife's aunt, gossips; the child named George, after his godfather and my grandfather.

On Tuesday the 30th of October, 1638, about . . . of the clock in the afternoon, my wife was delivered of a daughter, I being then in Connaught on the commission of survey for distinguishing possessions.†

On Thursday the 1st of November I returned, and on the . . . day of November the child was baptised, Nicholas White of Dublin, Esq., the Lady Newcomen, wife of Sir Thomas

* In the copy of this memorandum in the letter book, the child's name is filled in as Anne; but before December 1637, Sir Philip must have had a daughter named Elizabeth. See p. 99 above.

† See p. 105 above.

Newcomen, my wife's uncle, and the Lady Tichborne, my wife's aunt, gossips; the child named Dorcas.

Memo. that the . . . day of . . . 1640, my wife was delivered of a daughter, christened the . . . day of . . . Lady Davys and Alice Usher godmothers, and . . . godfather. [The child was named Catherine.] 2 pp. *This was perhaps drawn up in 1638, as the final memorandum is on a small strip of paper attached to the other.*

LAWRENCE, LORD ESMOND, to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41], January 25.—You may be confident that I will perform my former offer, and will so make it appear how little interest Walter Geogh has in the reversion “as without exception he shall own no title to it more than what my affection to him as being my wife's son may induce me. My Lord President of Munster and I had some treaty concerning Clonowle, and I cannot now collect with myself how far I stand engaged by word to his Lordship. It will not become me in honour to wrong his nobleness, though I am almost confirmed I am obliged no way to him for matter of promise.” I can tell you better what to expect when I see you in Dublin. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41], January 26.—I thank you for the news of my son's safe arrival, which was as joyful tidings as ever came to me, considering the terror I had of the Turks, and not without cause. As for my cousin Percivall of Weston, the Trenchards have done him no courtesy, and their acquaintance has been much his unhappiness. “I pray God it be not a crack unto the house. My cousin Pears [Peirce] tells me that his son is likely to proceed with that churl's daughter, Inman, which, if he doth, I do then believe that Inman will be your chapman for Burton, if you please to depart with it . . . I should be sorry that the heir of Weston house should stain his blood with a clown's daughter; there hath not been any match into that family for well near these three hundred years but that hath been for the most part into the best houses of Somersetshire. I speak but truth.”

You should have had your Cheddar cheeses this Paul's fair, but I dared not venture a winter's journey into those parts. If, please God, I live until St. James' fair, you shall have them then from Bristol fair. My wife is very desirous to let your lady know that she is not unmindful of all the favours she has shown her children. She sends her “two pots of quince marmalade together with her unfeigned prayers to the Lord for her happy and prosperous welfare.

“As for news, there are so many and different reports of our parliamentary proceedings that I cannot deliver you any certainty of anything. It is said that the two great men of the world [Strafford and Laud] shall be brought to their trial within these six days; that my Lord Sey, *alias* Seals, shall be Lord Keeper, that

the late synod is already by Act of Parliament made void, that papists shall pay their taxes, and many other things which you will hear of before you receive these. It is also reported that you are together by the ears in Ireland, and that the papists do pull the ministers out of the pulpit, but I hope it is not so. If it should, I should wish you and all yours in England, and also all mine." I leave my poor boy wholly to your disposition. 1 p.

WILLIAM BEALE and JOHN LONTE.

1640[-41,] January 30.—Certificate that Oliver Bullor—being questioned by them why he stayed in Dublin five weeks and never went to Sir Philip Percivall to settle the accounts between them—answered and said that he did verily think and believe that Sir Philip was mad. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

WILLIAM BEALE to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41,] January 30. Killmallow.—States that Mr. Bullor has been going about the country with a letter making all the neighbours believe that he had power from Sir Philip to take up all his rents; and also that William Tobin has spread the report that his worship was taken in the west by eleven (*sic*) pursuivants. Mr. Bullor is now living at Piltowne with his mother. Gives details about tenants and stock. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY.

1640[-41], February 2. Dublin.—Your noble cousin, the Earl of Ormond, tells me that you have succeeded Lord Caulfield in his command, which makes me hope that we shall shortly have you here. I have not heard of the arrival of any letters here of later date than December 22, save those few that came in the ship that carried over the Lord President of Connaught and returned in January, while the packets remained at Holyhead, where, for the safety of them, and of those that were expected here with them, we hope they are still. Thus we are ignorant what has been done on that side this month past. I hear from Munster that Mr. Redmund Barry continues his groundless malice against me, and has given out that I have gone quite away, because I was sent for thither about some purchases made in my name. Also "that he hath of late procured for young James Fitz Nicholas some certificate that his father was unjust[ly] imprisoned by me, where he died; whereupon (as the young gentleman reported at Castletown) by the means of the Countess Dowager of Ormond and of some friends about the Spanish Ambassador, he hoped to procure all the lands his father and grandfather ever had. That noble lady (your cousin) is a person of great honour, unto whom, and to my lord her husband, I stand much obliged, and therefore I cannot imagine that they (*sic*) will advance anything to my

prejudice without first hearing me," but to prevent misconstruction, I make bold to give you a touch of my proceedings in the matter, begging you, as my friend and a lover of truth, to tell the substance of it to her ladyship and such others as you think fit. About eleven years ago, at his urgent request, I lent Nicholas (father of the young man) certain moneys at eight per cent., (he having formerly paid twenty per cent. to William O'Brien and others) secured upon fair mortgages and statute staples, with covenants that the lands assured me were wholly free from encumbrances. Afterwards his brother, William Tirry, produced a statute staple dated before mine, which Nicholas acknowledged, and refused me my yearly payments, for which causes I laid an action, as was most necessary for me to do, without any intent to seek his prejudice, but only to get the estate secured until my money was paid. I have never received seven per cent. profit by the mortgage, and from compassion of the hard condition in which his courses and his wife's had left her and her children, I have allowed them 20*l.* a year. It has been given out also that I purchased the land which I had of the old man at an undervaluation, and that I held him in restraint, but in truth I never laid my action on him, and what I bought from him was at dear rates, "upon a voluntary agreement of his own, long after any order or interposition of friends, which he hath confirmed by several fines, recoveries and releases, as I did the residue unto him, until upon his earnest request I gave him money in mortgage of that also . . . yet I find now that he hath spent his cake, he could find in his conscience to have it again." I have often since then relieved him, have spent much in securing the land, and have always dealt fairly by him, as by word and writing he has often acknowledged. I know that, if it is in your power to vindicate my reputation, you will do it, and I beg as a further favour, that you will acquaint my friend, Sir Hardes Waller, and my brother Fitzgerald, with anything which may come to your knowledge concerning me. My service to Earl Barrymore and Lord Dungarvan. *Draft.* 5½ *pp.*

T[ERENCE] D[EMPSIE] to his grandson, LEWIS DEMSIE.

1640[-41], February 14. Ballibrittas.—Stating that though he does not approve "lawless and ill-contrived bargains," yet he will allow the timber according to his grandson's demand, and urging him to avoid delay and to be very careful of his writings. 1 *p.* *Endorsed by Sir P. Percivall* "Lo. of Glanmaliera."

WILLIAM BEALE to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41], February 24. Killmallow.—States that Mr. Oliver Bullor refuses to give any security, and will not meet the writer, who has sought him in vain both at Mr. Nicholas Osburne's at Cappagh and at Sir Percy Smith's. Complains of his proceedings as regards Sir Philip's affairs, and also of those of the false deceitful knaves William Brenagh and Robert Conway. 1¾ *pp.*

EDMOND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41], March 1.—Details about the Burton estate. “If you hold your resolution of selling it, I will have it offered to Sir Henry Wallop, who borders upon every quarter of the land already, and I believe will near hand be your chapman, and you know is able to pay you in Ireland out of his own estate, or if not him, I believe the chamber of Bristow, who doth also border upon it, and out of their covetous desire do seek all the land in the country, will deal for it. As for Inman, that dealt with Mistress Hungerford, he is a close, stinking ‘chuffe,’ and will think every penny that goes out of his purse drops from his heart, and will not be so free a chapman as either of these, I think. . . . We have had such a time in England for these two or three years past that all things whatsoever hath been at a low ebb, land, living, stock, and what not; but our hopes are that our Parliament, who hath hitherto prosperously gone on, will in some few years make again a flourishing kingdom. God of his mercy so bring it to pass. Your Governor [Strafford], as it is thought, will pay for his ambition shortly. He is generally thought to be the most unworthiest member that ever England’s kingdom bred. I beseech God keep you untouched from any of his designs. If that be the worst that you have written me, I do not then fear [for] you; I have heard otherwise, which unfeignedly I protest to God had almost broken my heart, until I heard from Mr. Bowes that my lord of Cork had satisfied the House, and so taken you off. I pray Sir, I pray Sir, have never any more to do with any of that place more than needs you must. . . . I pray you let my son Samuel know that he takes meat, drink and leisure in gaining of a good hand; he is long before he enters into harness.” $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41], March 8. London.—“This day I received the only single letter I had from you since before Christmas, nor has any other of my friends there obliged me more, for since that time I have not heard from any of them.

“You have enjoined me a hard task to give you an account of the particular proceedings of our Committee,* considering how dangerous it is to write truth in this age. I am not (and it is my happiness) I confess naturally curious, nor do I seek much the intelligence of the times. What I have comes by chance and when its stale, so, consequently, not worth your knowledge. This ignorance has partly preserved me from being engaged to any party in these factious times, where nobody is conceived to be sincere or honest that is not violent of that side he professes without respect to moderation or real truth. For my part, I wish all a happy conclusion (though I much fear it will not be without some trouble first), and my particular friends safety and preservation.

* The Committee of Grievances. See Carte’s *Ormond*, i. 108.

"But to come to that which you demanded, all that I know of it is this in short: the whole body of the Committee suspected Mr. Bourke and Mr. Plunket for having private access to his Majesty by the means of my Lord Cottington and some others, well wishers (as they conceive) of the Catholic party, to the prejudice of the general business, which is now mainly denied by Bourke and Plunket, and the contrary alleged; that is, they have obtained of the King the relinquishing all the plantations of the kingdom, and disposed him well to the performing of all the Graces promised by himself or his ancestors, the effects of which the Committee has found upon the last conference they had with his Majesty, though since that time there is a stop in the business and other reasons given why the King should not decline plantation, as the yearly great revenue like to rise to his Majesty out of it, but the chiefest and main reason of all is the propagation of the protestant religion in those parts, which, besides the civilizing of the people, is conceived to be of very necessary consequence for the safety and improvement of that kingdom. This is suspected to be done by others of the Committee for particular ends. To conclude, Sir, I fear me when they come thither you shall hear them accuse one another, and in the mean time their business (such of it as will not do itself), suffers by the means of their differences. This is the truth of what I conceive, or by what I can gather by my general conversation with either party, of the state of your business, which I would not meddle with nor touch upon (so cautious I am to give offence) if I were not commanded by yourself, whom I must still obey in all things. Sir, its thought a new Parliament will be summoned and this dissolved. I intend to write by my now lord of Muskerie to my Lord of Ormond to get me a place, and try (for a 'fitt') if it be possible to make me a Commonwealths man, since my fortune has not been better in soldiery. My suit to you is that you will have some care of me in that particular if my Lord should fail, though I confess to you I shall not stay long to trouble it, if your army be disbanded in any time fit to carry them away, his Majesty having promised me some of them.*

"My Lord Lieutenant comes to his trial they say this week. What will become of him, the Lord of Heaven knows, but the necessity that was (almost) enjoined upon our Saviour is upon him; somebody must be sacrificed to appease the people, and he is thought the fittest, though all indifferent men think his charge reach not his life, nor can I choose but hope it will not, for I believe his being alive or dead will not settle all things here to the content of those that most desire it; contribute it may, and whether that be reason enough to take away his life I know not. I should be sorry I were guilty of it, though none wishes general quiet and happiness to all his Majesty's dominions more" than I do. 3 pp.

Endorsed as received on the 15th by post.

* This refers to the proposal for distanding the 'New Irish army' and allowing the men to take service abroad under "several captains," of whom Barry was one. See *S.P. Ireland*, eclix., 3.

The EARL OF ORMOND and others.

1640[-41], March 8.—Bond of James, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Sir Philip Percivalle, and Patrick Wemys, Esq., to Charles, Viscount Moore of Drogheda, in 2,000*l.*, conditioned for the payment of 1,050*l.* on the 9th of September next. *Signed and sealed.*

*Margin. Memorandum dated Oct. 19th, 1648, that this day, by order and consent of Mr. Stephen Smith, agent to the Marquis of Ormond, 500*l.* of this debt has been paid out of the Treasury at Goldsmiths' Hall. Signed by Alice, Lady Moore, administratrix to Charles, Lord Moore. 1 sheet.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CAPTAIN BARRY.

1640[-41], March 15. Dublin.—I have to-day received your two letters of the 6th and 8th instant. Mr. White has promised to call on Wednesday for the 40*l.* you tell me to pay him, for so much paid to you by Sir Thomas Wharton. I am glad that the company is confirmed to you. Two things will be needed; first, a letter of attorney to me or some other friend to receive your entertainment and arrears, and then to get the money, whereof both the Exchequer and all others complain of more than ordinary want. Mr. Vice-Treasurer (to whom I pray you remember me) will tell you how things stand. The soldiers will not stir till they are cleared. Tell me what you think of Newmarket for a garrison. It is the nearest place I know, and I am persuaded that it would be good for Mr. McDonogh and all the country. I would not advise anything prejudicial to him.

I thank you for your news of the Committee. "I am not curious to enquire into other men's actions, and for the business they were sent about, I wish very well to it in general and pray for the good of the kingdom daily, whereunto I am very much obliged. They are chosen men and I hope well on them all. If any should, out of ends of profit or honour, go contrary to their trust, which I find by you is suspected, or willingly beside it (*sic*), it is pity that they should ever return. I do verily believe it is but jealousies of both sides. I wish it may prove so; time will discover it. You have heard it spoken, I believe, that on me and divers others something should have been conferred if things had gone on, but I never thought so myself (upon my faith and credit), and if I were ever troubled at the loss or ever wished or valued it, compared to the content of the general, I wish I may never have good of anything I have laboured for, and this is well known to some of my particular friends. If there be a destiny to make us all miserable (which we have deserved), there is no fence for it; God's will be done. If a new Parliament be called, I doubt not of providing you a place, but I would advise[you] to move my Lord of Dungarvan for a letter, and I would entreat you to commend my most affectionate service unto him. . . . The passages here which went by the two last despatches I believe you will think as

strange as some there [in England], and I am confident that had we had many of your temper here, things had been otherwise. I remember I was in England when the Duke of Buckingham fell, whom many men thought the only cause of all the evils, but those that were of that opinion did not find it so afterwards. I pray God comfort the Lord Lieutenant, and send us peace, here and hereafter."

I told my Lord of Ormond how long it was since you had heard from him, and he says it shall be amended. I wrote to Lord Muskery in Munster (by direction of Lord Ormond), believing him to be there; I pray you tell him how much his business requires his presence. Also I beg you send me word if the Countess Dowager of Ormond and my Lord of Cashell are in London. Mr. Redmund Barry has set on a youth to traduce me, who gives out that they promise him protection and patronage, which I cannot believe, as I know them to be persons of honour, who would not judge any man unheard, and I have always endeavoured to deserve well of them and of those who would traduce me also, as I shall make appear. *Draft. 3½ pp.*

CAPT. JOHN BARRY TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1640[-41], March 23. London.—"I imagine you daily hear from some of the Committee, who are able to give you a more exact account of their business than I can, yet I am confident none of them can find just exception against his Majesty's proceedings and performance of all he promises them, and, which makes it relish the better, he gives it cheerfully and heartily, and will not (if there be truth in man) be wanting to do that poor country all the justice can be expected, and afford it that measure of favour that hitherto it had just cause to complain to have wanted. The times are troublesome here, and what to judge of them is past the knowledge of the wise; I am sure it is past mine. All will say that when my Lord Lieutenant's business is once determined, all things will come to a present settlement. I pray God it prove not otherwise, for I see other difficulties every day arise, which to overcome them is past my skill. If it be in theirs that have the managing of the affairs of the State,[it] is well enough. All I can contribute to it is my hearty prayers, and that the Scotch circumvent us not all and play only their own game to their full advantage, and who expects other from them is not of my opinion." Requests supplies for his necessities and that an enclosed letter may be conveyed to the Earl of Ormond.

Endorsed : "Received 5th of April per post. Capt. Barry." 2 pp.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1641, April 5. London.—I thank you for your favour and kind care of my poor credit, especially with Sir Thos. Wharton. "My company I make no doubt by the King's favour and protection to keep, notwithstanding Mountnorishes baling and railing, nor will he ever be restored to any of his places, let him expect

as long as he pleases. So much I have heard the King say, and may be bold to say it to you after him." I have thought of Limerick for a garrison, hearing that Sir John Sherlock wishes to move his company into Leinster. What I told you of our Irish Committee is very true, and you are like to hear the particulars from some of themselves, "for I think Mr. Digby and Mr. Brown takes their journey thither to-morrow, with the King's letter,* and to satisfy you of the King's gracious inclination to hear and redress all the grievances of that poor country, which ought to be the more comfortable and acceptable to you that it comes cheerfully and unconstrained from him, though it may be the distractions of other places and the conjunctions of these times have contributed to the facilitating of our affairs, for the continuing of his Majesty in his good intentions towards us." . . . Moderation and temper in us will be necessary, and not to fly as high as other people, for it is not safe to show a will where there's no power, and though the lion's claws be pared close, yet in time they will grow out again, and it is then better trusting to what his love and favour will oblige him to, than to what his necessities may enforce him to promise now. I speak not this (I protest to God) in respect of any of the persons now in question, either here or there, for I have no interest in any of them (only my Lord Lieutenant); let them if they have deserved it be punished, yet I should be sparing of blood. For him, I think he will know his doom within this week. Yesterday they entered upon the English Articles, as they call them, and proceeded to the four and twentieth. All them he has fairly acquitted himself of, especially of any intentions of bringing the Irish army hither, as it was feared here and laid to his charge as capital treason; to which he called my Lord of Ormond, my Lord President of Munster, Sir John Purlacy [Borlase], and divers others here to witness. I swear to you I cannot choose but hope he will come off; certain I am he will never more bear office in the Commonwealth." Neither Lady Ormond nor my Lord of Cashell is in town. [Private affairs.]

Postscript. "I have written to my Lord of Ormond to provide me a place in Parliament if there be a new." 4 pp.

CAPT. JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at Dublin.

1641, April 21. St. Albans.—Lord Ranelagh's man has given me your letter, in which you desire me to write to you somewhat of the times. "Truly I hold my opinion still, and though we have taken on the Scotch for another month, I fear we keep them [back?] but till they are ready or the season fit for them to march. This opinion will not be received here, but the contrary believed by those it concerns, that the Scotch will presently retire and be contented with any conditions the House of Commons will propound to them. I pray God they find it true. Though this storm were well past, yet all our fears are not over, for it is not unlikely we shall have trouble at home. Our own army is ready to mutiny, and instead of appeasing of them they have higher discontents

* Printed in the House of Commons' Journals, Ireland, Vol. 1., p. 211.

and are more and more neglected (as they conceive), and what dangers that may bring, especially the officers joining and the Scotch not yet gone, I refer to your consideration. This, nor the immediate and imminent danger Berwick is in, the garrison ready to starve, horse and man, the town blocked up of all sides, and though not besieged, yet all relief denied it, a hundred pieces of great ordnance, with ten thousand arms, at the mercy of the Scots—when all this is presented to the House of Commons and seconded by two or three express of the prime officers of the garrison, sent of purpose to make this revelation, it will be understood no other than a design or a bone thrown to divert or interrupt their weighty affairs.

“The business they most intend is my Lord Lieutenant’s life, upon which divers are extremely bent. The whole relation of the proceedings I am sure you will have this post from knowing men, though not with the same opinion or expectation I have, which is that his life, notwithstanding all this, will be safe, which I am sure few believe, and not many expect.

“The young Prince of Orange comes to Court this night. He is as joyfully received as these troublesome times will admit, and he is, they say, as nobly waited upon as would merit a very brave entertainment. He finds his mistress sick afore him, and her pretty sweet looks extremely changed.

“My Lord of Holland is made General; he goes down to the army very speedily; if he can keep them in good order without martial law or money he does more than ever yet was done, or indeed can be expected. Mr. Willmot and Mr. O’Neale have got pensions, the one a thousand pounds a year to be paid here in England, the other of five hundred to be paid out of the office of the Hamper in Ireland.”*

I fear by your last letter that I have overtaxed your patience by charging you with more moneys than I had warrant for. If so I humbly beg your pardon. Your favours to me have ever been free and noble, yet I have hoped and still hope that you might not be much prejudiced thereby, although I have now accidentally transgressed.

Postscript by Sir Thos. Wharton:—“Sir, I am in brief as much your servant as this cavalier with his long epistle, and more than that I cannot say. Tho. Wharton.” 4 pp.

EARL OF STRAFFORD.

1641, April.—Diurnal occurrences in the Earl of Strafford’s trial and proceedings of Parliament, March 22–April 26. 70 pp. *Contains nothing that is not already in print.*

CAPT. JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, Dublin.

1641, May 4. London.—“I have this day received your letter by Mr. Bowes. The trial of my Lord of Strafford is not yet over, but within a few days I believe you will hear the end of it, which I fear will be tragical, notwithstanding that the King has

* See S.P. Dom., Signet Office, Vol. III., p. 510.

declared his conscience unsatisfied and positively said he would not pass the Bill. These two days the town has been in an uproar, tumultuously seeking of justice and speedy execution. What will become of it I leave to Heaven. Of any other thing I can give you no intelligence until this business be over, for all things are at a stand. I hope to be in Ireland very speedily after, with permission to transport some of your army beyond seas, if the House of Commons stay me not, who, I hear, means to question me about the taking on of some officers, which I did with the King's leave, but it seems they suspect some other design in it." I have been summoned once, and they seemed satisfied with my answers. What they will ask me next I neither know nor care, being innocent of all offence. I pray you send Mr. Bowes word to furnish me with £100. 1 p.

[ONE OF THE EIGHT IRISH COLONELS*] to LORD ———

1641, May 8. London.—“Here has been the greatest treason discovered this week that was in England since the powder plot. The design was my Lord of Strafford's escape, the bringing of our English army upon the Parliament, satisfying the Scots army and sending them back, and, as we since suspect, bringing in French forces and our Irish over for their assistance. †The conspirators were Mr. Jermyn, Mr. Percy, Sir John Suckling, Davenent the poet, and such youths (unsworn counsellors), and, as my lord of Essex called them in the House, the new Juntillio. They are all fled, and Col. Goring is suspected to be of the party, who was (as is thought) to have favoured the French descent at his government of Portsmouth, whither one lord (my Lord Mandeville) and two commoners (Sir John Clotworthy and Sir Philip Stapleton) are sent to examine him. My lord of Carnarvon and Mr. Crofts did happen to go a private journey at the same time, and so are come to the honour of being reported traitors. My lord of Strafford is now at last in utter despair, and all hope of arbitrary government has given up the ghost. The Judges did all give in their opinions that his facts (*sic*) and counsels were treasonable, and the Lords have passed the Bill and the Commons begin to cry out for execution. The Queen is very angry, but the King eats and sleeps well still. He has given his consent to the disbanding of our army, and so there's an end of our wars. I have leave to carry away a thousand men, but I have not my treaty ready yet. Butler, two Barrys, Belling, Sir James Dillon, Lieut. Col. Taaffe and I are named to transport the men. *Copy.* 1 p.

* The name of the writer, in the endorsement, has been erased, but apparently has been Capt. John Barry, which is evidently a mistake. The names of the officers to whom the King granted warrants to carry troops abroad, as given in Carte's *Life of Ormond* (I., 133) are Cols. Theobald Taaffe, John Barry, John Butler, Richard Plunkett, George Porter, Chris. Beling, Garret Barry and (a little later) Col. Thos. Butler. If this list is correct, the above letter must have been written either by Plunkett or Porter. In a paper amongst the State Papers, Ireland (Vol. cclix., 3) dated May 7, Plunkett and Porter are omitted, and Sir Lorenzo Cary, Lieut.-Col. Winter and Sir James Dillon given in their stead.

† Known as the first Army Plot.

TEIGE CASY, PATRICK MEAGH and JOHN DERMOTT.

1641. May 14.—Certificate that upon search amongst the rolls of the entries of appearances in the Court of Chief Pleas, Easter term, 1638, it is not found that the above named entered their appearances at the suit of William Bourke.

May 15.—Like certificate that no writ against the above named Teige Casy, &c., at the suit of William Bourke is found returned that term. *On the same sheet.* 1 p.

Endorsed: "Certificate that no appearance is entered by the tenants of Sir Edward Fitzharris and Ann Casy and that no writ was returned."

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother [in-law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, Dublin.

1641, May 26. Ballenatra.—The bearer Mr. Foulks, desires to put his son into your service. "Oliver Buller is stept for England, so you may forbear prosecution for awhile. . . I wonder what's become of my lords of Cork and Dungarvan." 1 p.

WILLIAM BEALE to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, May 27. Killmallow.—I think good to let you understand that at a court leet held at Ferry Point, at Creed's house, for the manor of Piltowne, on May 13, before the two stewards of the court, Michael Parlane and Edmund Commyn, and the whole jury, one John Lacy, brought in by Mistress Buller at her heels, gave me such a blow on the head with his sword that I was like to lose my life by it; at the same time calling me rogue and rascal and threatening to hew me in pieces, because of a warrant I had against William Tobin for 50s. which he had undertaken to pay for the cow which Oliver Buller had. Next day, hearing that Mr. Buller was at Creed's house, I came thither with John Lout and James Butler (late High Constable of Drom) but just at the door Sergeant Reade, being sergeant of the company at Youghal, the clerk of the same company, one James Morton, and the said John Lacy set upon us, so that I could not arrest Mr. Buller. Concerning Mr. Buller's goods, "sold for and bought unto your worship"—prized by Thomas Sherwin and Thomas Wraxsell—John Sherwin, brother of Thomas, had 40l. out of them, and Mr. James Ronaine, alderman of Youghal, had 60l. for a debt due to Mistress Lamms of Youghal, for which he stood bound. I have paid Mistress Mabel Fitzgerald 7l. 10s., being the half year's rent for Knocknegeragh.

I pray your worship to take some course with Sir Nicholas Welsh's serjeants, namely Edmund, Thomas and David McWilliam, "a company of rogues and wicked members" who challenge part of Knockbracke to be of the lands of Dromgallen. I have brought two of the oldest men in the country to show the bounds, and have acquainted Sir Nicholas and his steward

therewith, but can get no remedy. The sheriff cannot take them upon your writ; the constables cannot come at them to take them on a warrant from Sir Percie Smyth for stabbing my dog. Your worship saw when you were here how they had broken your cow-boy's head, for which and many other offences they were indited at the Quarter Sessions at Tallow, as Cossny Molloy can certify you, "and yet they catch up kittles and pots which are made over by bills of sales for security of your worship's rents." Lastly, I would have you send down a writ against William Fowlow, the farmer of Kilgabriell, a very rich, stubborn fellow, who withholds your tithes. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

CAPT. JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, May 31. London.—I wait only for my lack of money to be supplied, and shall then hasten into Ireland. "I cannot offer to write anything of news, because a word from me would be enough to call me in question, together with the suspicion and jealousy (that undeservedly) is already of me knowing something of Mr. Percy's and Jermyn's and Sir John Suckling's plot. What it is I yet know not. This week the report is made in the House of all the discovery that is made of it; that, and to see what will become of the Bishops, whether they shall [be] Bishops or none, stays me, for I believe it will be decided within this few days, and much of the business of the State depends upon that. The King is resolved to go into Scotland towards the latter end of this ensuing month. The Queen says she will not stay behind; but all their resolutions change so often as I do not know what to fix upon."

2 pp.

SIR JOHN LEEKE to SIR PHELEPP PERCYVALE, at his house near the Quay, in Dublin.

1641, May.—A poor tenant of yours, named Offlin, has been served by your servant with an execution for his rent, and his cock of corn and two or three garrans taken, but as he has certainly paid the rent I have ordered them to be restored, on his giving security to pay anything that you and I upon examination may find due.

"Some ill-affected neighbours to the Earl of Cork and to myself are determined to petition the House of Parliament, for that the deer break out the park and eat their grass and sometimes corn. It cannot yet be helped, but will ere long, for that my Lord intends to pale or wall it about. They will make a mighty clamour, and in very truth ten times more than it is. It doth not trouble them to see a hundred sheep in the corn, but if they see but two or three brace of deer they set up the cry." Pray, if you hear of it, use your power to qualify their malice. 1 p.

SWYTHEN WALLTON to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, June 3. Ballytemple.—Concerning an exchange of lands with Mr. Bourcke, sale of stock, sheep-shearing, &c. The priest at Loughteen says that Sir Philip promised him the house and garden and the benefit of the well, without demanding any rent. 1½ pp.

TEIGE O'BRIEN to his best friend, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE,
at Dublin.

1641, June 23. London.—I thought best to show my love to you by abstaining from troubling you with letters, not conceiving that a man of your eminent rank, constantly employed in the weightiest matters of the Kingdom, would abase himself to think of one of my mean estate; but as my brother Dermot Oge writes to me that you take my silence unkindly, I trouble you with this rude scrawl, happy that you will deign to read it. "And as for me, (pardon me my psalm Latin), *Si oblitus fuero tui, oblivioni detur dextera mea, adhaereat lingua mea faucibus meis, si non meminere tui &c.* . . . I live myself with the Duke de Candale and de la Vallette, a man completely virtuous and honorable. He was minded once this year to see Ireland, but now his resolution is changed. I promised him that one of my best friends there (meaning and naming you) should furnish him with horses, which he is so thankful and obliged for as if he had effectively received the obligation." 1 p.

SWYTHEN WALLTON and RICHARD STOKES to their master,
SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, June 24. Donaskegh.—Giving details about cattle, sheep and horses, and complaining of the losses caused by sheepstealers, whom they urge Sir Philip to have "strictly followed at the assizes, to hang some of them, whereby the rest may take warning." The sheep have to be watched every night, and the watchers took two of the thieves, who are now in gaol. 1 p.

WILLIAM BEALE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, June 28. Lestynane.—Complains of the carrying off of cattle by one Richard Moore and his nephew, Robert Martin, who came upon the land and carried away eight great steers, which might have been sold for 21*l*. As regards the possession of Knockbrack and Dromgallen, he has procured "two old ancient men to view the bounds and to tread out the same, viz. one Daniel O'Sulivane, of the age of a hundred and odd years, and Thomas O'Murrihy, of the age of four-score and odd years, and they say that what meares or marches they have showed . . . are the true ancient meares and bounds between Knockbrack and Dromgallen time out of mind," notwithstanding which the serjeants, viz.: the old man William Mc Edmund, and his son Edmund Mc William, and the other two rogues, Thomas and

David Mc William, "are not contented therewith, but do catch and snatch all that ever they take there." Also William Tobin has taken a parcel of garden tythes of the lands of Kilmellow, which he challenges in the right of Ardmore parish, whereas it is no such thing, but has always been enjoyed by those who bought the tythes of Kilmellow, as the "said two ancient men, being dwellers always upon the place, do say." $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

EDMOND PERCIVALL to his kinsman SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, July 6. Ringwood.—Sending him news of his Burton tenants, and advising the purchase of an estate in Somersetshire called Woodspring, now offered for sale by Mr. Avarie, which is said by cousin Percivall of Weston to be one of the sweetest seats in the county, and the best accommodated for fowl, fish, wood, timber and dainty housing; with good orchards and tythe free, having no inconvenience save that it is held *in capite*. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother [in-law] SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, July 9. Ballenatra.—I return you thanks for your care concerning the Dutchman. His name is Jacob Van Hagard, "or some devilish name," and he dwells in St. Patrick's Street in Dublin. "For what Oliver Buller may tell my lord, I little value, for I well know his lordship seldom gives his opinion till both parties be heard, and you, I dare say, are so much in his esteem, that he will give little credit to anything he may attempt, more than the bare hearing . . . God grant those that desire the Act against Justices of the Peace well understand what danger may happen for want of them, which will quickly appear if none under 100*l.* per annum be in commission. I confess, too many there be, yet if it goes this way, too few. I dare say several baronies in this province will hardly have two Justices at this rate, and then I know full well what follows. A middle way, in my conceit, were much fitter. For my own part, I protest to God, I care not which way it goes, but I perceive it may be most pernicious." 1 p.

ERASMUS BURROWES.

1641, July 12.—Certificate by Erasmus Burrowes, esquire, High Sheriff of co. Kildare, that having apprehended Patrick Conran on a writ at the suit of Sir Philip Percivalle, he was rescued from the bailiff, William Browne, by one Lieut. John Farrer, "who told him that he wondered the said Conran (being a soldier, as he alleged) did not cudgel him." Has turned away the bailiff, although he brought Lieut. Farrer's letter, showing "that he had liberty of the Lords Justices to take those soldiers that went out to go to the new army." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *The date given only in the endorsement.*

SIR PERCY SMITH to his brother [in-law] SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, July 19. Ballenatra.—“ . . . Our merchants here are in a desperate case, having ready to send away at least twelve hundred packs of wool which they dare not ship. Believe me, it will spoil all unless some speedy course be taken for transportation. Methinks our committee cannot choose but think of this, being of so much importance. You may do well to put it into their heads, for if a stop be on wool, farewell all. Cattle of all sorts are very dead in England, and so far out of esteem here that no man will deal. It's very bad ; God amend in due time.”
1 p.

JOHN LONTE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, July 24. Lestynane.—I and your servant William Beale spoke last Tuesday, at the Ferry point of Youghall, to your cousin Sir Nicholas Welsh, being then coming from Mistress Fitzgerald's funeral, desiring leave on your behalf to cut cross timber in his woods at Dromgallen towards the repairing of the great house at Lestynane, there being no such timber in your woods of Killmellow. He says he will tell the steward of his Courts at Piltowne to see where it may be cut. We also complained of the wrongs done to the tenants by his sergeants, Thomas and Edmund McWilliam, as regards pawns wrongfully taken and detained by them, such as crocks, hatchets and billhooks, and also concerning other foul abuses committed by them, “whereupon Sir Nicholas grew discontented and spoke very harsh, so that the best name that was given us was knaves. It is well known to all the parishioners bordering upon Piltowne that those serjeants are very wicked persons and very ill-members, for what pawns or distresses soever they catch or take, if it comes once into their hands they will never restore it.” As it is in vain for us to speak to Sir Nicholas, I pray you to write him a few lines yourself. 1 p.

WILLIAM BEALE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, July 26. Lestynane.—Details about the estates and stock and the dispute concerning the bounds of Knockbrack and Dromgallen. Also further complaints of the McWilliams, who are such rogues that nobody can endure them, and of Sir Nicholas Welsh for defending them and accusing the writer of having played the knave. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

EARL OF ORMOND and others.

1641, July 30.—Indenture between James Earl of Ormond and Ossory, David Rooth of Kilkenny, Esq., Gerald Fennell of Ballygriffin, co. Tipperary, Esq., Patrick Weims of Dunfert, co. Kilkenny, Esq., and Edward Comerford of Callan, in the said county, Esq., of the one part, and Sir William Usher of Dublin, Knight, and John Usher of the same, Esq., of the other part.

In consideration of the sum of 5*l.*, paid by the said Sir William and John Usher, and for many other good causes and considerations the said Earl of Ormond, &c., do grant to the said Sir William and John Usher, all the manors, castles, towns and lands of Nenagh, *alias* the Nenagh, Templemore *alias* Corekhinny, Ballyerke, Coulmy, Killowran, Lisdonowly *alias* Lisdonellen, the Grange of Nenagh, Ballyhaninbeg, Bawne, Downemona, Lehesseragh, Kilbeg, Carriggegowne, Knockbracke, Rathmoyle, Glanegeiry, Conlecunagh, Kilgreggan, Ballybeg, Killoganny, Curraghleigh, Ballyrourekemore, Garranballyverikin, Roppolaghmore, Lossnenagh, Ballinvellan, Ballymulvassy, Meany, Killshelan, Burrebeg, Aghallybeg, Kellvitlaglaghy, Kellins, Lissneviddage, Ballyshonikin, Ballyaddam, Gortnegilliny, Culleragh, Ballyrory, Rahinelyne, Garrymore, Kelkerasker, *alias* Farrinedowda, Kearone and Ballygibbon, with all appurtenances, in co. Tipperary, for the term of ninety-nine years, and for the payment of one grain of wheat at Easter yearly "if the same shall be reasonably demanded." The true intent of this deed is that whereas Sir Phillip Percivall stands bound with the Earl in several sums to several persons, as appears by the annexed schedule, and whereas the Earl has undertaken to hold the said Sir Philip, his heirs, &c., harmless of all penalties in the said obligations, the said Earl, for the security of Sir Philip, has "bargained and sold" the above premises to Sir William and John Usher, to be by them held to the use of and in trust for the Earl, his heirs, &c., until such time as Sir Philip, &c., shall be troubled, sued, arrested or impleaded for any of the said debts, when, if the Earl fail to exonerate him, the lands shall be held to the use of Sir Philip until he be absolutely freed from all demands touching the said bonds, after which they shall revert, for the remainder of the term, to the use of the Earl.

Signed by the Earl and Edward Comerford in the presence of five witnesses, of whom Lord Muskery is one.

Underwritten : Schedule of debts, viz. :—Two several bonds to Sir Gerard Lowther, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, in 1,000*l.*, conditioned for the payment of 500*l.* ; one bond to Sir G. Lowther and Sir George Ratcliffe, executors of Sir Richard Osbaldeston, late Attorney General for Ireland, in 1700*l.* for payment of 788*l.* 10*s.* ; and one bond to Viscount Moore, in 2,000*l.*, for payment of 1,050*l.* *Certified copy.*

1 sheet, written on both sides.

SWYTHEN WALLTON to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, August 29. Ballytemple.—I understand that one of your tenants has informed you that we suffered your grass to be destroyed by the trespassing of the neighbours' cattle, "I will assure your worship it is no such matter as he allegeth, and to no other purpose this fellow informed you but to that intent you should entertain him as a serjeant in Clonolta. . . . We hear an ill-report of him by the neighbours, also we suspect him for stealing of some of your sheep." Richard Stokes will provide what money

he owes you against your coming down, and he thanks your worship for bearing with him so long. He has sold a hundred of your smallest sort of ewe lambs to Mr. Ryane, that lives near Tipperary, at 17*l.* 10*s.* "As concerning Conway's suit, I was with the lord Bishop and at the court of Cashell and according to your lordship's direction I claimed the privilege of Parliament, being your worship's servant, which Conway likes not well of." Mr. Backber will buy a hundred fat cows at Michaelmas if you have them to sell. Mr. Edmond Magrath cuts wattles in Ballagh bog, and says he has your leave to do so, and Mr. O'Barry, who had a "reck" of hay last winter which he promised to restore this year, now refuses to do so, answering that you promised him hay for his cattle. He also keeps the tithe of Bally Cloghy. 1 *p.*

COL. JOHN BARRY.

1641, September 8.—Bond of Col. John Barry of Liskarowle, co. Cork, Esq., and Sir Philip Percivale of Dublin, Knight, to Don Alphonso de Cardenas, in 1,500*l.* The condition of this bond is that Col. John Barry, having undertaken to raise in the kingdom of Ireland a regiment of a thousand foot, to be transported this present harvest into Spain for his Catholic Majesty, and having received 750*l.* from Don Alphonso towards the raising of the same, agrees to have the thousand soldiers in readiness at Waterford, the Passage, and Kinsale, or any of them, by the 25th of this present month, and then and there to embark them for Spain, provided that Don Alphonso shall find shipping sufficient at the time and place aforesaid for transporting the said soldiers, and shall keep them at his own charges until they be embarked. *Copy.* 1 *p.*

Overleaf: Memorandum that Col. Barry had the men in readiness according to the bond, "but to this day there came no shipping for them, by reason of the stay put upon shipping by the Parliament of England. Signed by John Barry and witnessed by Sir William Usher and two others, Nov. 25, 1641. ¼ p.

Annexed: Acknowledgment on behalf of Don Alphonso de Cardenas that Col. Barry had the troops in readiness, but that no shipping came for them "by reason of some restraint laid on them by the Parliament of England without the privity or consent of the said Don Alphonso." Nov. 27, 1641. Copy. 1 p.

COL. JOHN BARRY.

1641, September 8.—Bond of Col. John Barry of Liscarrol, co. Cork, to Sir Philip Percivall, in 3,000*l.*, conditioned for the keeping of Sir Philip, his heirs, &c., harmless in case of the forfeiture of the bond to Don Alphonso de Cardenas. *Signed and sealed by John Barry. Witnessed by John Usher and Thos. Loghlyn. 1 p.*

TEIGE O'BRIEN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1641, September 27. London.—The bearer, Mr. James Devenish, has assured me that you, my lady Percivalle and all your children are in perfect health. "I am overjoyed and above all measure proud, in that I cannot hear Sir Philip Percivalle's name mentioned among those whose actions are re-examined and reflected upon. I always prayed God to that purpose, since I had the happiness of your acquaintance. Adhere fast to Him who gave you that grace (I mean to God Almighty). You stand in as great need to stick to Him hereafter as you had hitherto." I know the death of your servant our little Cahir O'Callaghan will grieve you. I entreat you to write a comfortable letter to his father, which will ease and comfort him much. I never had the good luck to see Mr. Fitzgerald during his being here. "If I were free to go abroad as he was, he had no need to take the pains to come to see me . . . Though I am both their Majesties' sworn servant, yet I dare not go out the doors, the persecution is so fearfully cruel and hot." Direct to me at the Duke de la Vallette's, in the Piazza in Covent Garden. 1 p.

[CNOGHER O'CALLAGHAN ?] to SIR JAMES CRAIG.

1641, September 28. Bealaballaye.—I formerly certified you that Mr. McDonnogh's tenants drove their distresses to the mountains about May, and have not brought most of them home yet. Mr. McDonnogh has lately come from England, and "threatens hugely to recover all the money ever you received, and gives out that he hath sent to Dublin to sue your worship and me, and he threatens to question any that shall distrain in your behalf, as for taking distress against the law, which some of our lawyers say is a dangerous thing, and in the meantime his son that came over before himself gave out that he had direction from the Parliament of England to get all back, and order to the Lords Justices accordingly." Partly by favour and partly by fear, some of the tenants paid him and his father their rents, and many of the lands in the country are like to be waste. If you get direction from the Lords Justices and so free me from danger, I will give a good account of your rents. It is reported, moreover, that they have got the King's land, and have power to distrain for the rents past, so that the tenants dare not grass it, and all will be waste unless some speedy course be taken. 1 p. *Endorsed by Sir Philip*: "Copy of a letter to Sir James Craige, 28 Sept. 1641."

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 1.—Thanks for your news, which also was sent me by several others, "yet I must tell you that I give very little credit to the story, and my reason is that there is now nine days past sithence the discovery [of the plot against Dublin] was first made, and I have not heard one word from the Justices, which I am confident their

wisdoms would have thought it fit and requisite to have give me some notice of it, if not for my own sake, who may be of little value, yet to free themselves if anything should happen other-ways than well, of which there is no likelihood, God be praised; for all is as yet sound and well; but I must tell you that if I should stir from hence or make any show of danger, there would be but a few tenants left in Bruheny or in Downerayle, for you cannot imagine in what a fright the people are in. One twenty men in Duallo or in Roche's [country] would make everybody leave their dwellings. Therefore until I have an answer of these letters from the Justices I may not stir from hence, although I have a very good mind to be at the beginning of the sitting of the Parliament (if it hold) to see if my friend D. will hold up his nose as confidently as he was wont to do. No martial law, no governors, no army; train-bands and lieutenants of shires is your only fine government. O that I were with you but one half hour to laugh; no plantations, no Justices of the Peace but natives, no punishment of jurors, no judication but the Common Law. But hola, no more of this until I be better informed of the shuffling of the cards: then you shall have enough of it." 2 pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER, Lord President of Munster, to
SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, Nov. 5. Downerayle.—As I was yesterday writing to John Hodder to put a ward into Liscarroll, there came to me O'Sullivan Beere, McDonagh's son, John Archdeacon and others from my Lord Roches, where I was informed that they had long consultations mostly tending to your disadvantage and mine; how I had done my best to ruin him, to make room for myself, and had drawn you in to the ruin of McJames and McDonagh. Also that we both had drawn Sir James Crage to ruin McDonagh for your ends. This I was told by an ear-witness of all that passed, and by it you will see "what good affection there is borne us, and what measure we are like to expect at these men's hands, that coin such untruths of' us. All this good company went yesternight to the Lowhard, where no doubt they were merry, and took liberty of discourse, which I shall likely hear of again. There comes such bloody news out of those parts that it is enough to fright away all timorous men, and to stir up and encourage all ill-affected persons to rebellion; but, for my part, I believe nothing but what comes from the Justices or such a friend as yourself, but if these times do continue, the Lords must settle a better course for speedy conveyance of their advertisements than hitherto they have done, or-else it will be all nought, for the first advertisement that I had of the stirs from thence was full nine days old before it came to me, in which interim a world of mischief might have happened that had been safely prevented if timely advertised. I pray make my [lord] Parsons sensible of this, for it is of consequence. This day a servant of my Lord Roche's left a copy of the order of the House with one of my servants, but we hear at random that both the term and meeting in Parliament is put off until the 12 of

February, but, whether it be or no, I may not stir until I receive the Justices' commands, but I beseech you let me know, if I should be commanded to stay here and the Parliament set, whether I shall send my answer or no, for I am very ready for it. But under the rose, I must tell you before we part that the proclamation the Justices sent into these parts* was not so well advised on as it might have been in my opinion, for my end should have been to have settled the humours and disposition of the people, and this hath wrought the clean contrary effect, for they were bad before, and now they are ten times worse. Now in the last place I give me leave to tell you that I did read this proclamation to O'Sullivan. At the reading of the words 'ill-affected Irish papists' I did never in my life observe more venomous rancour in any man's face than was in his."

Postscript. "Having written this far, I was told under the rose that after twice sending for, the Earl of Clanricarde did not appear. I pray let me know what you hear. Old Col. Barry put all Cork and Kinsale into a terrible fright, having twelve hundred men in a readiness. I have sent to him to disband them, which I hope they will do. I must tell you that I hear that the rebels gather strength, which if they do, I must say their Lordships are too slow." 3 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1641, Nov. 8. Neaston.—I am heartily sorry that I cannot write anything comfortable to you in these miserable and distracted times. God of his mercy comfort you and us all. My poor wife [Margaret Percivall of Ringwood] lies here, very weak. Her child was born on shipboard, and she was carried ashore here, where she is very ill-accommodated. "God help her, amongst a company of mercenary towns and extorting people as ever lived, and I dare not venture to carry her to Chester." She acknowledges herself infinitely bound to you for your kindness, and sends thanks for her token. If you send your son and he has his health, I believe you will never repent it, "for a better school and company and place for education in the fear of God is not in England than Ringwood. But I will not nor dare not advise, knowing mishaps fall on a sudden, and you better able to discern the best way."

Postscript. I will write to my Lord President shortly. The patent for the serjeant [at] arm's place is with Cuthbert, and the warrant for a new patent with my Lord Parsons, signed. 2 pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 8. Downerayle.—"I do find that all at Dublin, or the most part of them, are frightened out of their wits, for if it were not so, it were impossible that they could think that Dublin could be taken by a company of naked rogues. You are as safe as

* Of Oct. 31. Printed in Borlase's *History of the Irish Rebellion* (p. 28) and elsewhere.

if you were in London, if you be but men and stand to your tackling. I am very sorry to hear that the Master^a hath sent away his children. In my poor opinion it is the unadvisedest thing that ever he did, next sending for all the soldiers out of this province. What can they imagine will be possible for me to do with one poor troop of horse. I have represented it freely unto them; if any ill happen, the blame must light where it is due, for I cannot fight without men, neither have they any occasion to use foot if they understood what they went about; the horse would rout these rogues if they were well followed, but I fear you have no men for it in those parts. Yesterday I writ to you at large, and will do so every day that I have conveniency, if they would erect a post betwixt this and that place, which is very necessary. I beseech you speak with the Master about it. Your letter is burnt, and old Gar. Barry holds his men still together about Kingsale. What he means to do I know not, but the country is much afraid of him. I have sent to him to disband his men, which I hope he will do, but if he will not I must let him alone, for I cannot make him."

Postscript. "Let the Master believe me the feat is to be done with horse and that speedily, if they be hotly handled." 2 pp.

JOHN GALBRAITH to his master SIR PHILIP PERCIVALE,
Merchants' Quay, Dublin.

1641, November 10. From my Lord Montgomery's garrison [Lisnegarvy].—"The many expressions of your affection and respects lays a perpetual tie on me, and wherein I can ever be able to show myself your servant, it shall never be wanting. I had some letters of Mr. Secretary Vane to the Earl of Ormond at my coming from Scotland, the 19th of October, and came on with more haste than good speed till I was within two miles of the Newry, and never heard so much as a word of this breaking out of the Papists. Some six score men of Sir Con McGinnies [Magennis], who were come out of the Newry to carry in beeves and sheep for their provision, fell upon me and pillaged me to the very shirt. I pleaded for nothing but Ormond's letter, which was refused with much impertinent language, and threatened me to go back after I had followed within half a mile of the town, else they would knock out my brains, as indeed I think hardly could I [have] made an escape with my life if it had not been my good luck to fall in their hands with the first; the 23rd of October, the very next day, the plot was appointed. Next day, at my return to Lisnegarvy, my Lord Montgomerie and Sir James were there with six hundred foot and horse. Conway and Chichester's troop with eighty light Scots horses were sent to Dromore to relieve Capt. Mathewes, who had got him some sixty of my countrymen. The gentleman has behaved himself gallantly, and with that small number fell upon a hundred and more of the rebels and has killed fourscore [and] ten of them. That night a great noise of people was heard, drawing near the town, and my gentle troopers without

* Sir William Parsons, who was Master of the Court of Wards.

further dispute ran away, and left a cart-load of ammunition behind them, and would needs have Mathewes leave the town. In their retreat, which was in the night, they killed many poor straggling souls. Capt. Chichester left at his lodging 150*l*. and they say me his sword also. With much ado at their return to Lisnegarvie could my Lord Montgomerie get his soldiers kept from falling on Conway's troop to have disarmed them. The day following, my Lord Montgomerie marches on with all his companies towards Dromore, and before he could [com]e at it the rogues had set it on fire and were all fled. Lurgan Tinnergie, Mr. Hill's house, and many more places are all burned and destroyed; the most woeful desolation that ever was in any country on the sudden is to be seen here; such is the sudden fear and amazement that was seized all sorts of people that they are ready to run into the sea. Many gentlemen's wives and children are taken and inhumanely entertained. My Lord and Sir James came back and settled a garrison at Lisnagarvie, who have killed sixty more. Sir James lies in another place with three hundred men, for the safety of the country. My Lord went into McCartan's country and has foiled his companies; he himself fled to the Newrie to the rest of the wicked associates; half a score of his men were killed, and if it had been possible to follow them on horseback, ne'er a man of them had escaped. My Lord is come from thence to reinforce his army, but is infinitely wanting in men of skill and arms. I have been so tormented in this unhallowed place that my memory has failed me in giving any account of news from Scotland. There was much adoe about the electing of their Ministers of State. Lowdon is Chancellor; Amond, Lieutenant-General of their army, was recommended by the King to be treasurer, who was refused, whereupon, as the report goes, a plot was laid by my lord of Amond, the Earl Crawford, my Lord Ker and some other soldiers of fortune, to put the Marquis of Hamilton and Argyle out of the way.* The relation runs thus: Horry [Hurry], Lieut.-Colonel to Montgomerie's regiment, and Capt. William Stewart (his son who was in the Marshalsea), meets with one Alexander Stewart on the streets of Edinburgh, Lieut.-Colonel to Ker; this gentleman invites the tother two to the tavern, Horry desires to be excused and gets him gone. Says Alexander Stewart to the captain, 'Comrade, if you will take an oath of secresy, I will acquaint you with a business in hand which may imbetter many men's fortunes, and it is my desire you should share largely in it.' T'other says, 'Comrade, you know I am tender of the credit of a cavalier'; 'Well,' says Alexander, 'I know thou art an honest gentleman. The truth of the matter is thus: it is resolved by the best of the soldiers of fortune that things must be otherwise carried than they are, and that three hundred men are to stand at the privy gardens of the King's house while the Marquis and Argyle are drawn on a discourse by Will. Murray of the Bedchamber, and afterwards arrested by my lord Amond and carried to the King's ship at Leith, and afterwards to fall on the Parliament and dispose of places at

* Known as "The Incident."

their wills.'³ Since I came away it is expected that matters will accord peaceably, and I hope their readiness to help this poor distressed country will hasten the agreement.

Upon examination, Crawford, Alexander Stewart and Col. Cochrane (*sic*), but nothing material found, except the bare deposition of a single gentleman." I am now going to sea, with letters to the King from Lord Montgomerie. I pray you, send this to my Lord of Ormond with all possible speed. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

SERJEANT THOMAS REYMOND to SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL, Dublin.

1641, Nov. 10. Liscarrol.—Giving an account of the measures he is taking for strengthening the castle, protecting the horses, &c., and complaining of the difficulty of getting any money from the tenants. Has asked Hodder to move the Lord President for some pieces. Having to keep a court baron at Ballintemple the day before, he had intended to give them all a special charge, but there came not above three of the whole manor to do their service. 2 pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1641, Nov. 11. Down[erayle].—Sending him a warrant for a dozen muskets or culivers, and desiring him to put a guard into the castles of Welshestowne, Temple Connell and Ballyneurogh, besides that of Liscarroll. 1 p.

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 12. Moall[ow].—Both your letters came to me at the same time. I am infinitely thankful for your affection and care. "I do not observe that in general the people here are more terrified than they have cause to be, though in some particular persons the apprehension of danger works more strongly. Captain Hargill is gone to Cork to dwell, which gave occasion to a friend of ours wittily to say, 'a captain, a castle and a coward, ingrafted on the stock of one crabtree.' Mr. Philpott is gone to Newmarket, which are all the removes I hear of in these parts."

I think your land outside the park had better be let, and believe that "William Jud will give as much as any other, and indeed, though I do not think him very honest, yet he is but such a knave as you shall every day meet with in your dish of pottage." Mr. Jephson is very "apprehensively active" in these times of turbulence, as becomes the issue of such a father and grandfather, and there are few men in the province fitter to lead a company of foot or a troop of horse. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 13. Downerayle.—On the first advertisements of these troubles I gave orders to have the castle of Liscarrol secured, and since then, the grate at Welshestowne has been substantially hung and a ward put within it, and Ballincurry Castle is secured. Only Castle Connell rests in the hands of those that

* See Report IV. of the Hist. MSS. Commissioners, Appendix, p. 166.

sold it you, and I have given order that they may be quietly removed. I have given warrant for furnishing Reymond with guns and powder, and will be as careful of your estate as of my own. "But I must tell you under the rose that the State take little care of the safety of this province, for instead of strengthening us they enfeeble us all they may; for they have taken from us all the companies we have always had except three, which is a very great discouragement to us, and an encouragement to all evil-affected people. I did rather expect they would have sent me three or four troops of horse at the least to have strengthened these parts, but, as they have ordered the business, I am not able to make any manner of defence against any that shall invade us, therefore if you tender the welfare of these parts, solicit earnestly the sending of three troops of horse hither, for I assure you that my poor troop is all the strength of this province, for, setting aside the corporations, I dare assure you there is not arms to furnish two hundred men, allowing every gentleman to leave at home for the defence of his house two or three pieces, which is but a very slender proportion, therefore there can nothing be expected at my hands, if any insurrection should happen, which I am very hopeful will not, for I cannot hear of any intelligence they have with those parts. That being granted, and the taking of the Castle of Dublin being prevented, all those insurrections of the North are not worth consideration, for if they had been handled and pursued as they should have been, with no other but with the King's standing army, they had been by this time utterly routed and defeated, or else I know who must have been a coward. No, believe me, Sir, there needed no more but part of the horse of this kingdom with a very small proportion of foot to have utterly discomfitted those rebels. Therefore if the Lords have disfurnished the store to arm your neighbours they have done one of the most unadvised things that ever was done by a state, for had I arms, I could draw together three or four thousand good protestants, on whom we might have relied; but to put all our strength of arms into the hands of another religion, religion being the pretence of the war, is a thing, I confess, beyond my understanding. The Council here and myself have by this messenger represented to the Lords the weak estate of this province. We have made a demand of horse and foot to be sent unto us, and a proportion of two thousand arms and ammunition proportionable, which, if I may have, I shall by God's assistance, give them a good account of this province. Otherwise, there is an old rule that says that with nothing, nothing can be done." I pray you present my service to all the good company at the Bridge foot and to your own sweet lady. 3 pp.

JA. SALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, Nov. 14.—Your letter gave me great comfort, "things being represented here far worse than they are. I hope by this the rebels' throats are all cut. God send them no better end." I was driven to borrow money to pay

your rent to Mr. Butler, and have not now forty shillings to command. John Barry owes me seven score pounds. All the people here are "struck into a mighty fear" so that those who owe me money and had it ready before this alarm will now pay none. [Details concerning the tenants and estates.] "Young Hackett has got himself into my lord President's troop, and begins to abuse his neighbours by wounding and battering. It would much take off his courage to be put out of that employment." 2 pp.

PHILIP O'DWYRE to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALE, at Dublin.

1641, November 16. Dundrom.—I have received your letter, and thank you for the kind expression of your love and care. "Here is no stirring, God be praised, in this province, but every-one preparing of men and arms according [to] their ability," the Lord President and Council of Munster having sent letters to all men of note in the county to make a return of what they can furnish. It will be to little purpose, for want of arms and ammunition. [Private affairs.] 1 p.

WM. DOBBINS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 18. Chester.—I wrote to you after landing at Neaston. I have brought my wife, who is now reasonably well, thank God, to Chester, and have sent for horses to fetch me home. [Private affairs.] "My prayers shall never be wanting for you and yours, especially in these miserable times, and my soul and heart doth grieve for you. I wish your sons were with me, if you and my lady think it convenient. The King is expected certainly in London this day sennight, but not yet come. The Parliament and whole state of England are very sensible of the present condition of that kingdom, and the Londoners cheerfully have advanced as much money as was required for a present dispatch for that service, and more will, if need be. The men are raising, and will be here, some of them, this next week. The shipping is here stopped to carry the soldiers over. . . . God of his mercy protect you and yours." 1½ pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 18. Downeraile.—I thank you heartily for your news, and will not be your debtor if I ever come upon the stage of action. "All I can write from here is that we are all in peace and quietness, and no other appearance but of quietness, unless they take courage at the fears of the English, whom I have much ado to contain from running away, or that they see the northern rebels prosper so well, and so little done to them, for which somebody hath much to answer, if I understand anything either of war or government, but it is very likely I do not. Yet methinks the State have a very great opinion of me, or else a mean value they put upon this province, that they think I and one poor forty horse is able to order all that may be amiss in

these parts. I beseech God that these courses may not rise in judgment against my friends, unto which may be added putting the King's arms into Papists' hands, when I am confident I could have sent them four thousand protestants out of this province. It may be it will be said they have no money. Will any man think of money at such a time or upon such an occasion? When the country is full of meat and drink, no man would grudge the giving of it, and if they should, *salve populi* is to be preferred before all." Your castles are safe in the hands of honest Englishmen. I have pressed Mr. Hodder hard for money, but he says the tenants pretend much poverty. Meanwhile, Tom [Bettesworth] and I will do all that is to be done. *Holograph.*

Postscript. "My wife had some stools and chairs in Will. Dobbins his hands, of which (he being most valiantly run away) she knows not where to gain an account. She entreats you to to enquire after them, and to give them house-room in some garret, until she can send for them. *In his secretary's handwriting.* 1½ pp.

SIR JOHN DONGAN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 19.—Understands that one of his name, Robert Dongan, has been committed to prison, and, without extenuating his fault, prays Sir Philip's mediation for his release. 1 p.

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, Nov. 22. Moall[ow].—I have nothing to add to my former letter, save that Mr. Hodder and I, being appointed to muster the English about Buttevaunt and Bruhenny, find that there are about sixty men furnished with arms, whom we have enrolled, and authorized Serjeant Ryman [Reymond] (whom I hope you will find an active and honest man in your service) to exercise them. There are about forty other able men who want arms. Lady Gifford prays you to convey the enclosed, and to forward any letters directed to her from Castle Jordan side. "We begin here to droop much and languish much with a fear that these rebels will grow more numerous and vigorous through the procrastination used in pursuit of them. I beseech God of his mercy, deliver us, bless you and your family, and send us a friendly and merry meeting." 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 22. Downerayle.—"This day I know you will receive mine, sent by Tom Pigott, if he be not taken by the way, which he may very well be, if it be true that I hear that the Birnes and Toolles are in rebellion, unto whom they add the Cavenaghs, which God defend, but if it should prove true, the delivery of the arms unto Mr. Bagnall was to good purpose; but it is all of a piece, for I infinitely fear there are some friends of yours and mine that have very much to answer for, and especially

for parting with the King's arms, and leaving the greatest and most considerable part of the protestants of this kingdom unprovided, unto whom they have left no manner of defence but my poor carcase, that is sorely threatened if the advertisements be true that I receive from the rebels of Leinster, as well as from the friars of Munster. It makes me sometimes wish our women and children were in some place of safety ; for my own part, I do not value my old carcase, yet I would not wilfully or foolishly lose myself. There might be better use made of me in these times than wilfully to expose me to the rage of a multitude, but I assure you, if my honour were not engaged, I would provide for the safety of mine as well as others have done. I neither want wit nor judgment to do it, but I scorn to save my life or theirs upon those conditions. I pray pardon me, for I am very full to see this province that is my charge to be so grossly neglected ; no money, no ammunition, no arms, no horse, no foot nor nothing else that is fit for men to have, not so much as advertisements of what passes, by which I might conjecture something." Pray ask Mr. Loftus to pay to you the remainder of the £3,000 promised me. 1½ pp.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 25.—[Particulars about the estate.] Your honour has, in this two years, had nearly 800*l.* from me for that unlucky bargain in Connogh, Ballyrone, and Mac Mintreny, all which I am now in hazard of losing. If I had kept my money and paid my debts, your worship would now have been in my case, but I cannot blame you, for it is my own folly. Howsoever, I pray you and Mr. Fitzgerald not to be too hard with me, for you know I have stock enough to pay my debt, "but now, as the times are, none will buy but all ready to sell, for we live in great fear."

The Castle of Liscarrol is made very strong, but we fear losing it, as Serjeant Rayman has not men enough and none will leave their houses till I begin. I intend to remove to Liscarrol on Monday next and then more will follow. We must have at least twenty men. I have placed two English men in Temple Connell to keep it, giving them 5*s.* a week, until I find some willing to flee to it for shelter. I have made a company of eighty of your English tenants, and Mr. Fitzgerald and we muster them every week. Forty have pieces, and I have sent to Mr. Courtne for thirty picks. Pray write to my Lord President not to call any of your tenants from your own land, for we have four castles to keep, and little enough for it, and all Mr. Fitzgerald's men will fly to Castle Dodd, which I have made very strong.

The Lord President has a list of our men, and I fear he may take many of them. Liscarrol is the strongest hold in the country, better than Mallowe or Donnyrail ; "if the enemy gets it, it will do more hurt than all the castles in the country, but I hope they shall never have the power." 4 pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, November 27. Downerayle.—Your castles are all very safe, and Liscarroll, into which Hodder and many of your tenants have retreated, is by Rayman's directions made strong enough for any running army. None of your rents have come in, except 30*l.* from Burnam, and I have given your serjeant order to distrain. Hodder tells me you gave many of them time, but I take no notice unless I see it under your hand. "As to the selling of your stock, it is not to be done, if you would sell it for less than half the worth of it, therefore set your heart at rest and fear it not, for I am confidently hopeful that they are in no danger, nay I durst insure them upon easy terms, if the State will but send me two troops of horse, which is but a small request. I having a fourth part of the kingdom in charge, it is more than reasonable I should have a seventh part of the army to defend it." I send you a copy of my letter to the Lords Justices and Council. "If I understand anything of the wars or government, all is lost for want of counsel and resolution, and as to your fears within yourselves, is (*sic*) the meanest of all others, where you have men and arms to compel obedience and to secure all your suspects. Add unto this a citadel that commands all, makes you as safe as you can be upon earth, and if this will not serve your turns you must die and go to heaven, for there is no security for you on earth. . . . You say the arms that were given out of the store were assured upon good consideration. I know not what you mean by assuring, but if you mean anything but calling them in again, we are all in danger to be undone." It was a strange answer which was given you, that the companies were carried away from here because they were dispersed, for, had anything threatened, I should have drawn them all in to Cork, where I had a fort, and so made sure of one good port for his Majesty, which now lies at the mercy of the people, and from there could have answered all alarums. It is very strange to me "that when his Majesty hath been at great charge to raise good, substantial forts, and given them in charge to particular men, that these men should be called away and the forts left ready for the enemy to walk into."

Postscript. "Tom [Bettesworth] will not leave hunting and ploughing for all this. He is not half so much afraid as they are in those parts." 2½ pp.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother[-in-law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL,
in Dublin.

1641, November 29. [Ballenatra.]—I must answer your letters briefly "for we are all thinking of nothing but defence, the news being this day come that the northern men are approaching toward Sleve Bannegh. God fight his cause, and fit us for what it shall please him, and send us peace." I have not yet got a penny of your moneys, neither am I likely for awhile, but let the times prove never so bad, I will do the best I can to serve you. 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 2. Clonmell.—“I beseech you excuse me in this case of extremity that I write not with my own hand, for I am so oppressed with a multitude of tumultuous business, and my hands so filled with infinities of letters, advertisements and complaints of all hands from the English, which come to me like Job’s messengers, one on the neck of another, that in good faith I have not the liberty to put pen to paper, nor indeed leisure to bethink myself what to write by the hand of my servant. But in brief the state and condition of us is thus : there is not left in the county of Kilkenny one Englishman or a protestant worth a groat either within doors or without. They have already taken all my lord of Ormond’s cattle, they are at work in the county of Waterford, and falling to work in the county of Tipperary ; and in conclusion, within one fortnight county Cork and Limerick and all will follow, if some speedy course prevent it not, but I believe Cork will hold out the longest, yet that, when the rest are gone, must go, so that I must profess to all the world that if speedy help be not sent into this province this kingdom is utterly lost for want of timely care taken over it. I am at this instant putting foot in the stirrup to go seek out some of this rabble that are come out of the county of Wexford into the Galtyre in the county of Waterford, and do there spoil and pillage all about them.” *Signed.* 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1641, December 4. Waterford.—“I must needs give you an account of my last day’s work with the rebels, and they shall be both of an equal briefness, for having left Clonmell the night I last wrote unto you, I came to a town called Mohill, where I took about twenty of the rogues, and rescued a prey of three hundred sheep and fifty cows belonging to one Wallis, an Englishman. From thence I pursued them down to the Passage beyond Waterford, where the main body of them was hastening to get over the river as fast as possibly they could, so as I was constrained to ride half a dozen miles as fast as my horse could carry me, with only my lord of Inchiquin, Will. Jephson, Redmond Roche, young Will. Fenton and Will. Hide in my company, and two or three of my own servants, and such good speed we made that we found about three hundred of the rogues on this side, and almost all their prey, which was a very great one. We presently fell to charge upon the rebels, and killed very near seven score of them, the rest or many of them we took prisoners and carried to Waterford, where we intend to execute them. And thus you see I have broke the ice here, and if they will direct that they may be followed, it will do well ; otherwise these rogues will seek a revenge, and if they do not see some considerable strength in my hands, all of them will fly out,” and therefore I pray you urge the sending of assistance and supplies *Signed.* 1 p.

Endorsed : “Lord President. The chief leaders were a grandson of the late Viscount of Mount-Garret, and one Kevanagh ; the latter killed, the other escaped.”

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 6. Waterford.—Begs assistance in the speedy dispatch of those letters which the Lord President has desired the State and Lord Ormond to write on behalf of himself and Mr. Jephson. Has undertaken to solicit the case for both, as Mr. Jephson cannot be spared, and prays that—if the Lord Lieutenant is come over or the letters will not find him at Court—Sir Philip will be a means to get the letters immediately directed to his Majesty. *Holograph.* 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 11. Clonmell.—“I believe I have received all your letters by Jack Roe, Mr. Phil. Roche, Mr. Dwyer, &c., and have answered all but the two last. I am very sorry that I cannot get one penny of your rents except the 30*l.* from Will. Burnham. Cattle will not yield anything either, and no one will give twelve pence a piece for the best English sheep in the country. “But that which I am most sorry for is that all your sheep at Dunskea and in that county are gone and spoiled, and all my tenants at Synone. After I came from Waterford I had news of the rogues being in those parts, and immediately by night I went after them, and overtook some stragglers of them whereof I slew about fifty, and recovered part of the prey (of your cattle and mine own) but so harrassed as they were not worth anything. And while I was doing this, the country rose up behind me in every place, so that having worn out my horses and tired my company, I am constrained to go home to see if I can preserve anything for you or myself in the county of Cork. . . . Unless sudden succour come, all the English will be utterly destroyed. The assistance hoped for out of England is good and comfortable, but the slow coming of it will prove very fatal, I fear, for ere that can be here, our ruins will be effected. I am sending my lord of Inchiquin into England to present the condition of this province unto his Majesty and the State there, which is as much as I can do. I can never in my thoughts excuse those who have suffered this flame to rise to such a height, for if at first the traitors had been but roughly handled (if but as I have dealt with them with what poor force I had) surely they could never have attained this superiority over us. But God I hope will have the upper hand of his enemies in his own time. *Signed.* 1½ pp.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother[-in-law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 11. Ballenatra.—All things here are “so extreme out of order” that trade is quite dead, and if I offered your stock for sale I should not get a quarter its value, and no money neither, but must trust rascals who would never pay. “As yet, I thank God (more than those outlandish thieves, which came out of the county of Wexford into our county, which my

Lord President and his company defeated), we hear of little harm in this province, yet are we all on our best guards. God in his mercy send us relief, without which all our preparations is in vain." [Particulars of rents &c.] 2 pp.

THOMAS REYMOND TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 13. Liscarrol.—There are no great losses hereabouts, but some straggling rogues show themselves abroad. "Upon the rumour, all the English tenants got in hither, by the appointment of Mr. Hodder, but suddenly they left their wives and children and went away, to my great trouble. If they come not back to guard this place ere long, I desire to be excused for throwing their goods over the wall. They are all for their own security, none for yours, and care not what they speak, &c.

"I have found the well, and have very good water in the tower you wrote of. . . . I desire you write to my Lord President that I be better supplied with arms and munition. . . . This place is so vast that it requires good store of men as well as a great deal of munition. There are but few hereabouts that help us."

Abstract by Sir Philip. Noted that the letter reached Dublin on Jan. 14 and Chester on Jan. 24 and has been sent to London to Ed. Smith. 1 p.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1641, December 15. Li[scarrol].—All is well here as yet, but there are risings about us and much fear through the country. I have done all I could by means of friends with the chapmen of Cork, Youghal and other places, but can sell no cattle at all for "there is not any will part with a penny of money." I shall get them slaughtered and barrellled as fast as I can get casks, for I hear with much grief of the great loss which you and others have had in Tipperary. I yesterday discovered a treacherous plot between a man of Mr. Percyval's and your groom Richard Barry to ride away with two of your best horses to the enemy. This Richard has been a doubtful fellow ever since the first news of the rising, and for a month past I have not trusted him to lie in the castle. Now I have turned him away. "Here are many such treacherous fellows hereabouts, but I have rid part of them away by plucking down their cabins, and setting them up for honest men, I hope, within the castle bane for security." I lately held a court at Ballintemple and called upon the tenants to bring in their back rents to the Lord President, but their answer is you may take all their goods if you please, for they have no money, nor means of getting any.

Postscript. "It is hardly safe for me to go abroad as matters go, for this place is much aimed at by reports; but it is now pretty strong." 2 pp.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL of Ireland to SIR HENRY VANE,
Secretary of State.

1641, December 15. Castle of Dublin.—Certifying that Sir Philip Percivall, now about to repair to England, has done his Majesty good and acceptable service for many years in Ireland, having “travailed with so much industry in the public services of the Crown, as well in his particular employment as otherwise, with forward affections to his Majesty and good satisfaction to this State, as renders him very worthy of extraordinary favour and encouragement,” and humbly recommending him to the King accordingly.

Signed by Sir William Parsons and Sir John Borlase, Lords Justices, and by the Earl of Ormond, Robert, Lord Dillon, Charles, Lord Lambert, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple, Sir Robert Meredith and Sir Fras. Willoughby. 1 p.

RICHARD STOKES to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 17.—“We have lost 3,000*l.* stock by rebels in Killemanagh and Clanwilliam, but the Lord President hath given twelve days respite to make satisfaction or else to suffer.” Mr. Philip O’Dwyer is keeping what he can for you, but Edmund O’Dwyer of Ballymone has taken at least four hundred sheep and put them upon Ballytemple and Ballybrowngh. He intends to keep the land, and has spoiled your servants’ gardens and taken their corn. “For the castle, we keep strongly guard, otherwise we had been betrayed and lost it.” I have a list of eighty persons who have taken your stock. This loss is not your worship’s alone, but every English gentleman in these parts has lost all; Sir Hadricke Waler [Hardress Waller], the Lady Southwell, Mr. Obrey and Mr. Groves have lost both all their sheep and cattle. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, Before December 20.—Paper endorsed “Minutes drawn by old Sir Philip Percivall in order to framing of his will.” By this, he makes his eldest son John his heir, with reversion (in each case in default of issue) successively to his sons Arthur and George, any other sons that he may have, his daughters, the heirs of his father Richard and his mother Alice, the heirs of his grandfather George, the heirs of his cousin Edmund Percivalle, of Ringwood, Hants, and his cousin James Percivalle, of Weston, co. Somerset. 2½ pp.

1641, December 20.—Two copies of Sir Philip Percivall’s will signed on this date, with codicil of Feb. 21st, 1643-4, one of them being a certified extract from the Register of the Prerogative Court of Ireland, with note of probate, March 23, 1663[-4]. 4 pp.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, December 20.—I believe that I have received most of yours, but as few of them have dates, I cannot give you a particular account of them. There can be no thought of

receiving any rents here, and we must look about for some other way of subsistence until God send more quiet times. "I have received commission from the Lords to raise a regiment and three troops, but neither money or arms, and what I should do with men, or how support or use them without both those, I hope you are able to judge, so as in that particular their lordships had as good have done nothing. The enemy here threatens me shrewdly, and intends, as he says, to dine with me on Christmas day; but that he may not be put to too long a march, I intend to meet him by the way in Condons or Clanwilliam. Sir, I have neither time or matter to write more, but that I am here in a most miserable, naked condition."

Signed. 1 p.

ALICE FITZGERALD to her brother [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1641, December 28. Blue Mores [Beaumaris].—Having landed at Blue Morris, I was loathe to put to sea again, and my husband directed me to stay here till fair weather. "My cousin Jack is very well and merry, thanks be to God. He would fain have gone with his uncle to Chester, but I was loathe he should remove without your direction. . . . Here is a very good free school, and the boys were at school before Christmas, and we live reasonable cheap, yet I would fain live near you." 1 p.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "Sister Fitzgerald."

JAMES SKULLY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641, ——. [Castlewarming].—"I send you heavy news. The goods, cows and horses that was here are taken last night by the rogues, Scurlock's company and two companies more besides. I do not know what to do nor how to write to you. Send sacks, wheresoever you get them, to take this corn down. I have saved the musket and fowling piece and what powder and shot that here was, by great ado. It was our own threshers that betrayed us and led these rogues in every place. I have paid Robert 1*l.* 12*s.* of his quarter's wages, and Mary 2*s.* I cannot keep them here by no persuasion, but I will thrash the corn and send it if you will send sacks, for here is none. I might write more but I think this same too much. I will write whether I shall have any of them or not, for I will follow them if I die." *Copy.* ½ p. *Jas. Skully was bailiff at Castlewarming.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to his brother [SIR PAUL] DAVYS.

1641, ———. I sent yesterday for five horses which I had promised for the service, and receive this answer [*i.e.* *Skully's letter*]. "I have the best part of a hundred barrels of corn thrashed, and I have three times so much to thresh. I had fifty horses and garrans, great and small, a hundred and sixty cows and three hundred sheep yesternight, but I thank God I have none now. If you can advise me how to get the corn down, or by what means cars and sacks may be pressed, you will do me a courtesy, else all must be at their mercy.

Scurlock is my next neighbour and knows what I have, and where it lies, and has requited me well for 100*l*. I lent him the last summer on his father's bill, to raise his company for Spain." *Draft on the same sheet as the preceding.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to his brother[-in-law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], January 1. Dublin.—“I sent yesterday to the letter office to see what letters were there directed to you. I found the enclosed, which cost me one and twenty shillings, and cost me withal two hours labour last night to read them. Now you shall have them, and I mean not to forgive you my one and twenty shillings, which perhaps you will say is sufficiently repaid me in the intelligence I have gained. . . . On the 30th of December, Sir Simon Harcourt arrived with his fourteen hundred men, but he brought arms only for eleven hundred, which I wonder much, seeing (as we hear) the arms for the stores are come to Chester. If they be, I pray hasten them away.

“The day after you went, some of our forces went out to Santry where we heard that Luke Netervil^s was entrenched. His men shouted, hoping to deter our men, but when he saw our men coming up to him to answer him not with shouting but with blows, Mr. Netervil with his formidable forces fled away, and never left running until they were gone seven miles off. Sir Charles Coote then burnt Santry and so marched towards Finglas, where Colonel Crawford was appointed to meet him (a numerous body of the rebels being there). In the mean time, the Earl of Ormond (who, with six or eight horse attending him, was on the green), rid towards Finglas, where his Lordship (coming thither with those few horse) found Col. Crawford with five hundred foot. The Earl, with Sir Thomas Lucas and other gentlemen, even in the head of those five hundred men, had many bullets shot amongst them by the rebels, and Colonel Crawford's lieutenant was shot in the nose. But in the end, after half an hour's skirmish, with the loss of one man of our common soldiers, and six or seven of theirs, the rebels fled, and some say they never left running until they got to Navan. Thus you see the rogues are routed wheresoever they are encountered. Now our strength increases, the neighbouring rebels will hear of us every other night. We hope if we be not able to relieve Drogheda by sea (which some conceive feasible) to do it by land, but that will cost bloody noses. However by God's help we hope to carry it; of this I pray say nothing.” I opened a letter from Lady Newcomen to my brother John [Usher?], and finding it contain directions for hastening in her rents, I keep it, and will try to help Tom. Sheppie to get them in. Our Parliament is prorogued to June 21. Mr. Secretary wrote me a letter to the effect of yours, I will answer him by the next post. Yours of Dec. 28 has just arrived, and I will show it to my Lord anon. I have no time to write to my mother or brother Ussher. Pray excuse me to them. 3 pp.

* Son of Lord Netterville.

NORRIS MULYS to her brother, SIR PHILLIP PERCIVALLE.

1641[-2], January 3. [Dublin.]—I give God thanks for your safe arrival. “God be thanked here is eighteen hundred volunteers landed. Twelve are cessed here, but we hear others are more oppressed and can have no help. If we have cause we shall complain as you appoint. We hear ten thousand more are now in sight. God send them safe. We are in good comfort by the help of God and these men, and wish you safe here yourself in time, for we hear they are in danger to lose their land that are absent. Patrick is gone to the rebels. Mores [? Morris], as I hear, lets the lieutenant’s horses have your hay, upon what conditions I know not; it is feared you trust him too much.” I will lay out no money but for necessary uses, but I wish I could receive some. I have had Brown examined before the mayor. He confesses that he sold some of your corn for 44s. which Mores and Mary persuaded him to keep. “Judy’s nurse hath sold all your sheep for herself; some we have by chance lighted on. I thank God the child and nurse is well.”

Postscript. Colonel Barry is with the Earl of Antrim. 1½ pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], January 5, Dublin.—I showed yours of Dec. 28th to my lord Parsons, but there is no possibility of sending to the ports, all the ways being full of rebels. Mr. Richard Fitzgerald gives both the Lords Justices good satisfaction in his solicitation, and my Lord Lieutenant also.

Mr. Edward Keating tells me that he vainly importuned you for even the interest of his money, which you told him you could not pay. If he had only told me this it would not trouble me, but he goes about telling others that your poverty is such, being now robbed of all, that you can pay him nothing, which makes me anxious regarding what your other creditors may do.

“My Lord of Ormond, hearing me tell the Justices and him how you were overburdened with billeting soldiers, said he had a great mind to come and dwell in your house, so to protect you. I had no commission to embrace it, and so it fell.” I pray you write to the Earl of Ormond yourself. 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1641[-2], January 11. Dublin.—Our shipping departed yesterday for the relief of Drogheda by sea, and hoped to be there by noon to-day. Sir Charles Coote and Sir Simon Harcourt marched last night with two thousand foot and two hundred horse to Swords and to-day have had a hot skirmish there with Luke Netervil and some three or four thousand rebels, “wherein alas Sir Lorenzo Carie was slain by a musket bullet which shot him through the head, and he died in the place, but the enemy were in the end routed; many of their men slain, some say three hundred, and but three men of ours, besides Sir Lorenzo, more considerable than a thousand men of theirs. Our men,

(thanks be to God), having burnt Swords, are returning just now victoriously into the city." The rebels lost three colours and some are prisoners, but whether any of note were slain we do not yet know.

Postscript. I think that the rebels had advertisement of our men being at Swords, and apprehending that they were sent to relieve Drogheda, drew all their forces together to resist them, thereby perhaps facilitating the entry of our ships at Drogheda. About twenty of the Commons and half as many of the Lords met to-day and prorogued Parliament to June 21. On Saturday last Sir Henry Tichborne slew three score of the rebels, and the week before twice as many, who were offering to assault the town. 2 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], January 11. Dublin Castle.—“ Since I sealed my letter of this day’s date, I spake with Sir Charles Coote. There were but two of our men slain and those common soldiers, besides Sir Lorenzo Carie, and there were slain of the rebels above eight-score at the least, perhaps many more. Sir Arthur Loftus slew five men with his own hands, with his sword, so bravely and valiantly did he carry himself. I pray let his mother know how gallantly her son carries himself.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

NORRIS MULYS to her brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], January 12. [Dublin.]—Sir Charles Coote has burnt Swords and killed above seven score rebels, and the rest ran away. “ Captain Dorrense Care (*sic*) is killed, shot by mischance of one of our soldiers, and four men more killed of our side a Tuesday. The rebels kill and strip daily still, God preserve us all from their cruelty.” The lieutenant has only paid for two barrels of oats. He is here still, and I have sent to Colonel Barry, who says he shall be removed. We have twelve soldiers of the new governors’, Sir Simon Harcourt’s regiment, which must stay in the city and not remove. I have complained but can get no ease. Mores says he has received 10*l.* from Col. Barry and will sell what oats and hay are left to the Earl of Ormond for ready money. Pray tell my sister Fitzgerald that the children are well “ but nurse is not willing to go over. I wish they were there, for fear of dearth.” I can get no money on your note, and Barley wants 42*s.* for chief rent. Pray send me directions what to do.

Postscript. “ The child is not very well; we hope it is but teeth. Philip remembers his duty and desires your blessing. Pray send directions what course to take with Tib and Tom. The garden is all spoiled with cows, and the trooper gives ill language. . . . The troopers tell us Finglas and Swords is the King’s, and what hay and corn is saved, so I fear we shall all lose our lands. . . . Captain Bartan^a has relieved Tradag [Drogheda.]

^a Or Bartlett. See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1633-47, p. 780.

and burnt the sceres and brought away above a thousand pounds of pillage. The Earl of Cork hath sent two priests to town, that came from Spain with letters to the prime men to encourage them to go on and fight for their catholic religion, and they shall have men and money and munition from Spain and France." 2 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to his brother[-in-law] SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], January 16. Dublin.—“I have no more time to write than to tell you that, God be blessed, we are in better condition of strength every day than other, and that we are all in good health here after whom you are inquisitive.

“We have certain intelligence that our ships got well in to Drogheda on Tuesday night last, on which night Sir Henry Tichborne slew a hundred and more of the rebels that that night adventured on the town. The Lord Esmond is relieved at the Fort of Duncannon by the Earl of Cork, who hath sent to that fort munition of the store brought by the Lord of Dungarvan. The Earl also hath lent to the Lord President of Munster five hundred pounds. The Lord President hath with him fifteen hundred foot and four hundred horse, well armed, and on the 8th of this month there were hastening to his aid from Youghal the Lord of Dungarvan, Lord of Broghill, and Sir William Courtney with their troops. The Lord President was then at Dunrayle. It seems the Lord Roch and the Lord of Muskery stand firm, although the Lord of Mountgarret is out, and associates himself with the rebels. Our troops burnt Dunboyne this day in despite of the rebels. I can stay no longer.” *Copy by Percivall.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

ALICE FITZGERALD to her brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL,
at Chester.

[1641-2], January 23. Blue Morris.—I have received letters from you and from my husband, and hoped to have seen you shortly, but the weather is so foul that we durst not venture, and also Morris hears that there is no room for horses in Chester, and so is loath to stir, his horses being very well here.

Postscript. “I can by no means keep my cousin Jack, but he will needs go, notwithstanding this extreme foul weather.” 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1641[-2], January 26. Downeraile.—Stating that he has received a complaint from Mr. McDonnagh that some of the people in the castle [of Liscarrol] have pillaged his tenants at Castleawneally, under a false pretence of searching for stolen cattle; and ordering Reymond to make restitution, and to “maintain a civil correspondency” with Mr. McDonnagh and his people, “he manifesting his endeavours to keep the country in quiet.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [SIR GERALD LOWTHER,
Attorney of the Court of Wards ?]

1641[-2], January 28. [Chester.]—For your care of the distressed [countrymen of yours *erased*] English in Ireland, both when you were there and since your arrival here, as well as for your favours to myself, I can only offer you the empty tribute of thanks. “You well foresaw that our relief hence would be slow. Such to our unspeakable misery we find it, the King’s Majesty, as appears by his gracious speeches and proclamations, the Parliaments of England and Scotland, being always ready to contribute to the suppressing of the rebellion, and yet such is our misfortune that only Sir Simon Harcourt’s regiment of foot from hence, and twenty two horse of my lord of Dungarvan’s from Bristol are arrived in that kingdom that we hear of . . . And that the cries of the poor should come to the King or Parliament, it hath pleased God that above two thousand five hundred souls who escaped the enemy’s sword are dead through cold and famine at Dublin and in their way thither; and of those that have arrived here (which are many) who are dispersing every man as his hopes leads him, not many to London, where they hear to all our great griefs of no such accord as we expected at our flight, but every day enough to wish ourselves even there from whence we came. *Draft by Sir Philip, endorsed: “To Mr. Att.” 1 p.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], February 1. London.—I thank you for your kind recommendation of my business to the Lord Lieutenant. He does not seem disposed to favour me, “but I have (I thank God) gotten my business reasonable well effected notwithstanding, for I have sent away two thousand spare arms and ten last of powder, and am to-morrow ready to follow them with a good part of my troop which I have raised here, being fearful that my troop being a hundred, it would be difficult to get them all there. And I hope that Will Jephson and I and Sir Charles Vaviser will within a fortnight be in Munster, where we are daily expected and (I am afraid) wanted. But yet I thank God my Lord [President] is not in so ill a condition as that he is forced to leave any place for fear of the enemy, neither do I think that the reports (of the taking of Youghall, Kinsale and Waterford) that are confidently brought into the House of Commons, are true, for here is young Clayton newly come, who tells me he knows not of any such matter, though he left Youghall but ten or twelve days sithence, and he says more that he knew not of any that were out on Youghall side of the water. My Lord of Muskery holds loyal as yet, but his followers go all out, which he professes he cannot help, but you and I may think what we please. My Lord Roch and McDonogh dare not stir, because my Lord is so near them as that he would presently be upon their skirts, but some of their followers do pilfer and run away with it by night to some place where they may kill what they steal, and there only take a belly-full and leave the rest.”

Dick Fitzgerald says he will send you the news of this place, but neither he nor I may safely write what we believe. I think your best way to direct letters to the Lord President is to send them here by post, to be sent from my Lady Ogle's to Miniard [Minehead?] where we shall have a post-bark to carry news.

My Lord President is at Downeraile, our wives and children at Bristol, your sister Smith at Youghall, where my lord of Cork is, and Lord Dungarvan governor. *Holograph.* 2 pp.

THOMAS EDMUNDES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at West Chester.

1641[-2], February 8. Worsbrough.—No man is more sensible of this unhappy rebellion, nor shall more readily express that sense by votes and actions than myself; and nothing but biting necessity shall induce me to call on you for my debt until things are in a better condition. "I hope yet in the Almighty we shall have clearer times than formerly, after the dispersion of these vapours, which I fear not but a little more heat of the sun will exhale, and then surely land will be cheap in Ireland; which to settle to posterity, a true and certain way was utterly to extirpe and extinguish the papist; which England and Scotland may well enough effect, and never better cause nor colour for it than now. . . . I pray heartily and daily that the Lord of Hosts will go out and in with our armies, and beyond our merits work his own glory in our deliverance." I am glad to hear that Mr. White is with you, and hope soon to hear of Mr. Maule's arrival also. Pray direct to me at Mr. Henry Rawling's, at the Star in Fetter Lane, London, and he will send it hither to Worsbrough. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

CAPT. FRANCIS CAVE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], February 15. Brooksby.—I have received your letter, telling me that you and yours have safely come to Chester, which I am glad to hear, though heartily sorry for the cause. I should come to see you but for the distractions in our country, "and that all men are jealous of the papists here, so that I am forced to stay at home to attend more freedom." If you should come into these parts, I shall be proud to see you and my lady at Brooksby. "I am sick to see so slow a proceeding above for the relieving of that sad country. I pray God the blood of many cry not out against those that have been the causes of this slack sending. . . . I hear my Lord Ensequen and Mr. Jepson are both in London as yet. We have here in the country such straggling news printed that I know not what to believe. Of late tis reported that the rebels have had a great defeat, but where I hear not. Others report that Sir Simon Harcott is returned discontented and great complaints after him; some say my Lord of Antrim is turned to the rebels." I pray you tell me how matters stand, and what great lords are out in Munster and other parts. Present my service to Lady Blundell and to your good lady.

Postscript. If you write, send your letter to Mr. Fletcher postmaster of Coventry, and he will forward it. 1 p.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], February 15. London.—I have received your two letters from Chester, and humbly thank you for them and for your kindness to my cousin Wallington. I have sent your letter to my father-in-law by Mr. Stillingfleet, who presents his service to you, and his obligations for your love and care of his son, whom he desires may continue with you unless he be burdensome. My cousin Smith has sent you all the news, printed or otherwise, unless it be the enclosed which came forth this morning. “You will perceive that the Commons and major part of the Lords (now the popish Lords and Bishops are outed from their votes) do agree well, and the King hath and doth leave all wholly to them. God be thanked and continue this harmony, and I doubt not but the rebels in Ireland (though long first) will be quelled, and the rather because the Irish owe the merchants here twelve hundred thousand pounds, which they want, besides the loss of trading with them; and they are continual and earnest suitors to the Parliament to despatch aid away, and did make certain propositions as if they would undertake the charge of the war, but it did not take effect. Lord Inchiquin and Mr. William Jephson have got a thousand foot and a hundred horse apiece, with all arms and things complete. Part of their forces are at Bristol ready, and the last of the arms now leaving the town. Here is talk that the lord of Cork is at Bristol, and he is (as he deserves) thought to be an ignoble lord. The poor President, with Sir William Courteney and some others, fifteen hundred foot in the whole besides horse, stand upon their defence still. Lord Muskerry and Roch and Callaghan I hear are out, but no certainty of it. Two thousand five hundred Scots are ere this landed in the North as it is hoped. The commission went hence five days since and they were at sea-side before, expecting it. The whole army intended to be in pay is fourteen thousand English and ten thousand Scots, which, being well provided and supplied, is hoped will do the work this summer; and now the bill for pressing is passed, no more delay (it is hoped) will be used, and until we see the event of things we must be content and pray for the best. My Lord Lieutenant hath a great hand in the denomination of the commanders, whereby he loseth nothing, yet the Parliament did strike out some of those who were nominated by the King and allowed by the Lieutenant, and especially those which came with the King to the Parliament house, amongst which number, unfortunately, was your brother James Usher, who is not like to get any employment, as I hear.

The Queen is gone towards her intended voyage into the Low Countries and the King with her (as far as Dover.) He hath been long looked for here and is still expected and hoped to be here upon his return.”

All manner of employments are at a standstill, (unless it be in martial affairs, including some of benefit, such as my lady's grandfather, Sir Rob. Newcomen, had), yet I advise you to come up to town, to continue your former acquaintances and gain new

ones, and especially the Lieutenant "who is very shy and quaint in endearing any of the English of Ireland to him or the present affairs. . . . There is little true respect had of any in Parliament who have been active and able men in that kingdom, and whose honest endeavours for the King's benefit might merit better. But they with the rest are involved in the general pity for their present miserable condition, and unless a man honour the rising sun, and puts himself forwards, he may soon be huddled up with a multitude in oblivion."

Concerning your wish to have Jack at school near you, I think Chester very ill-accommodated for the great companies that will be there on this service, and extremely dear. Worcester is a good school, and a convenient place to live in, only about sixty miles from Chester and in the heart of the kingdom, "if troubles should be occasioned by a foreign enemy (which God forbid). As for our homebred enemies, the papists, I doubt not now of quieting of them." It is out of the road, but you and my lady must judge whether that is a conveniency or otherwise. If you please, when I come into the country, I will go there and make inquiries. There is a rumour that all the Parliament men who left Ireland must return for the next session in June. If so I would that another were chosen for Askeaton in my place.
4 pp.

EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2] March 3. Dublin.—"I received three of your letters, which bear in them many testimonies of your continued affection to me and are obligations upon me to love and serve you according to my former inclinations thereunto. To be short, concerning the reports and pamphlets spread of me, Wishard and Chapell* lie like knaves as they are, and my Lord Dillon is mistaken, as a nobleman may very well be. Chapell is this night a guest with the Constable of the Castle by the justice of this state, where he is likelier to turn rebel than I, for I never mean to come so near traitors unless in the field, where we will have very little discourse. The [Lords] Justices have been pleased to write to my Lord Lieutenant that Wishard may be secured to make good his accusation or suffer for his calumny.† If it be proved that I gave anything like intelligence to any rebel, or ever writ to Pale lord in all my life, let me be accounted what I know Wishard is, a prating false varlet, except my Lord Moore be taken for a Pale lord, and except some one letter to my Lord Fitz-Williams (*margin*, this Lord Fitz-Williams by chance or situation of his fortune is no rebel) about three years since, touching my engagement for his son, So confident I am, and so little correspondence has there been betwixt me and them, and to you it is partly known that all the last Parliament (when doubtless this mischief was in hatching), I

* These two names are carefully cancelled wherever they occur.

† The Lords Justices' letter is printed in Carte's *Life of Ormond*, iii, 60, and their order (dated March 3) to Ormond, to go into the Pale, *Ibid*, 62.

was as far (at least) from complying with them in any of their designs as any man that is now most vehement against them, and certainly it were a strange apostacy in me that then stood for the King's interest in less essential things, should [I] now desert him and join with those that in place of his government would erect one of rapine, barbarism and murder. For my Lord Dillon's instructions, I hope I have long since satisfied my Lord-Lieutenant that I was not only a stranger to them, but desired to be so to the place of deputy, which, if I had affected, it is well known to some I might have gone a more probable way to get it than by the mediation of my Lord Dillon, whose embassy was not from any very gracious persons either with King or Parliament, so that if I had had a mind to it, and they to have me so, I should (with half my wits about me) have concealed the latter, and ventured upon my own score of favour with his Majesty for the former.

On Friday morning, by the grace of God, I mean to go with part of this army to a place called Pato, in the Pale, from whence I hope to send ill-favoured love tokens to my good lords there. When that quarter is bare I will remove to some other, and before I come home I may perhaps persuade their lordships that if I be of their party I dissemble it notably well and act my part to the life, nay to the death of so many of them as come in my way.

In the meanwhile my condition is extreme hard, my being this countryman by fortune, though not by birth, saves me not from the common calamity and loss wrought by this rebellion, nor do I find or desire that for that reason the bullets fly further off me than another man; nay I am persuaded, and so are others that were by, that I was particularly and knowingly shot at the other day, the name of the party I remember not. On the other side, my religion, faithfulness, nor the hazard of my life preserves me not from the reproach and scandal daily cast upon me by those that conclude me guilty because most of my papist kindred and friends are so; but all this shall not move me. Whilst I have the honour to serve the King in the place I do, I will go on constantly, neither sparing the rebel because he is my kinsman, or was my friend, nor yet will I one jot the more sharpen my sword against him, to satisfy anybody but myself in the faithful performance of my charge, wherein I will, by the help of God, do what becomes an honest man. This very day, I received letters from my wife, who is at Carrick, in no very contented condition. I am threatened much that my journeys and spoils abroad shall hinder me from the sight of her, but since it is my misfortune and the reward of my credulity to have her liable to that, I will bear the smart of it myself, nor will I fail to do my duty to the public service, whatever damage I may thereby receive in my private. A letter of Dr. Fenell's to me, written in character [cipher] was intercepted, and he is commanded, I suppose by my Lord of Mountgarret, to unriddle it.*

* See the account of the capture and reading of this letter in Gilbert's *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, Vol. I., p. 40.

I cannot say nor imagine but that he has been as serviceable to me as possibly he could, and so much my wife intimates to me with some apprehension that he may suffer by it. My present state would distract a wiser man than ever I shall be.

Sir, I thank you for your care of me, manifested by the early stop you endeavoured to give Mr. Wishard's tale, at least to the prejudice it might bring upon me. *Holograph.* 2½ pp.

ARMY IN IRELAND.

1641[-2], March 11.—Propositions (by Sir Philip Percivall) for victualling the army in Ireland.

That the Commissary General may receive and issue upon account what victuals shall be bought by him or other persons authorised by the Parliament or the Lord General, the waste to be defalked on account, or to be allowed by the soldier on delivery forth of the several provisions.

Or otherwise these rates allowed for these three months :

Bread, per lb., 1½*d.*

Cheese, 12 oz., 3*d.*

Butter, per lb., 5*d.*

Beef, per lb., 1½*d.*

That what money shall be advanced to buy provisions be repaid at the end of every three months "in money, victual or debts of the officers or soldiers," and a weekly account made to the Treasurer at Wars, and the warrants for delivery of the provisions, under the hand of the chief officer of the army or other thereto authorized, be produced to him. That victual to the value of at least 4*d.* a day shall be taken of the commissary by the officer of each company or regiment, for each soldier, and provision for three days at a time. That what is not provided in one kind (excepting bread) shall be made up in another kind at the said respective rates.

That personal entertainment, as set down by the Committee, and reasonable charges for deputies, clerks, storekeepers, &c., be allowed, "one sufficient deputy-clerk and store-keeper at the least being necessary for each magazine."

That carriages, ships and boats be provided by persons authorized by the Lord Deputy, and losses "by fire or water, by the rebels or any accident, and not by wilful neglect, shall be allowed and defalked to the Commissary on his account, and the provision to be delivered by him at the magazines, which are to be only in sea towns."

That allowance be made for building ovens, buying scales and weights and for renting storehouses and cellars, or defalcation made on his account of reasonable disbursements for the same. That warrants be granted for passing the provisions free of custom, and for convoys to transport them to Ireland.

Endorsed by Sir Philip : "The proposition of the Commissary General of the Victual" *and dated as above.* 1½ pp.

COMMISSARY GENERAL.

[1641-2, March, before the 12th.]—Queries, in Sir Philip Percivall's hand, concerning the office of Commissary General.

1. What patent or authority Sir Rob. Newcomen had, and from whom?
 2. What substitutes he had, and by whom appointed?
 3. Whether he contracted himself with the merchants for provisions, or only received them, and if so, who provided them in England?
 4. How and to whom he disposed of them and delivered them forth?
 5. How he was furnished with money to make provisions and whether any was imprested to him?
 6. How, and at whose care and charge, provisions were sent into the country to the army, and how carriages were provided?
- $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed by Sir Philip: "P. D[avys] W. Uss[her]"*.

NICHOLAS WHYTE to SIR PHILIP PEIRCIVALL, London.

1641[-2], March 12. Chester.—Sir Wm. Usher has shown me some queries sent him by you, and I have contributed what I can remember (though you do not deserve it, for stealing away without my knowledge) for your information. [*See enclosure.*] "Believe me, gossip, that [Commissary's] account you will find very full of difficulty and intricacy, and none like it, except it be the account of the Mint, nor would that be more, but for the fractions. And therefore it must be a principal part of your care to entertain an excellent arithmetician, that may be so perfect as in the twinkling of an eye to cast up what proportion of the several sorts of victuals (such as the store shall afford for the victualling of an even or broken number of men) will amount to for so many even or odd days." Perhaps Mr. Bingley, the auditor, may be able to recommend such an officer to you. I presume your friends of the Bridge-foot will send you the news from Ireland, and all that I hear Sir George Blundell or my cousin Tom Challiner will tell you. I omitted one thing in my last. "Two days after the relieving of Tredath, my honest Lord Moore sent his servants the fiddlers at Dublin 10*l.* to come down unto him." 1 p.

Addressed: "To my noble gossip Sir Phillip Peircivall, knt., at Mr. Bowes his house at the sign of the Axe in the Strand, London. Post paid."

Probably enclosed in the above:

[1642, March 12?]-Answers to certain queries concerning the office of Commissary-General, by Nicholas White.

In the last war in Ireland, there was no Commissary-General for the victualling of the Queen's army, but there were three Commissaries in the three provinces of Leinster, Munster and Connaught respectively, viz.: Percivall, Sir Alline Absley [Allen Apsley], and Thomas Smith. In Ulster I do not remember

that there was any*, but only clerks of the stores for the magazines at Drogheda, Dundalk, Carlingford, Newry, Carrickfergus, Loughfoyle, &c., who had *2s. per diem*; the three Commissaries having *6s.*

1. I believe Sir Robert Newcomen had a patent but for during pleasure. His title was Surveyor-General for Victualling the Queen's Army, his entertainment *10s. per diem*. Sir George Beverley had the title of Comptroller of the Victuals, likewise by letters patents, and *20s. per diem*.

2. The Commissaries of Munster and Connaught were appointed by letters patents, but I believe the Leinster account was included in Sir Robt. Newcomen's.

3. Some years before the last war was ended, Sir John Jolls and Sir William Cockin [Cockaine] contracted with the Queen for the sole victualling of the army, Sir Robert Newcomen being joined with them. Such provisions as Ireland afforded he got there, as beef and biscuit, but butter, cheese, meal, oatmeal, rice, &c., were mostly sent from England. The rates I forget, except that ordinary biscuit was constantly delivered to the soldiers at $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ the pound; ordinary cheese at $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ and Cheshire cheese at *5d.*

4. The clerks of the several stores were appointed by Sir Robert Newcomen, and made their accounts to him, to be included in his general account; and the clerks of the companies received such proportions of victuals as the stores afforded for the weekly victualling of them.

5, 6. The contractors had certain moneys imprested to them at the beginning of every quarter out of the Exchequer, and I believe that contract included all charges for the carriage of all victuals to Ireland, where the State gave Sir Robert Newcomen power to press ships for transporting them to the several magazines at the Queen's rate. But for victuals transported by sea or sent by land, I must refer you to Sir George Carey's account and those of the contractors, which you will find in the custody either of Mr. George Bingley, formerly servant to Sir Francis Gofton, and now, I believe, Auditor of the Imprest in his place, or of the executors of Sir John Jolls or Sir William Cockin, or in the Pipe Office, "where it is most likely accounts of that antiquity are readiest to be found." [Note in margin: "Auditor Peyton and Auditor Ware took these accounts."]

Many or most of the victuals are so perishable that the several Commissaries or Victuallers had allowance of wastes, upon view by the governors, mayor or other principal officer resident in each city or garrison, and their certificate. "Of this you must have a special care, so must you that you send your children to Mr. Richard Facy, schoolmaster of the free school at Henley upon Thames. He is an excellent scholar, and his wife an admirable kind nurse of children." Signed: "Your gossip N. W."

Endorsed by Percivall: "Nich. White's note touching Sir Robert Newcomen's employment," and in another hand: "About the beginning of the year 1642."

* In 1599 and 1600 John Traves was commissary for Ulster. At that time Robert Newcomen was commissary for Leinster. Percivall was appointed towards the end of 1600.

RICHARD FANSHAW to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], March 18. Warwick Lane.—I am sorry it was my ill-fortune to be out of the way when you did me the honour to seek me here. I send, as you desire, a copy of Mr. Carpenter's commission. He had 1*l.* 10*s.* *per diem* for himself; 9*s.* 4*d.* *per diem* for two waggons for himself, and allowance for as many waggons as he needed for carrying provisions from place to place, by special warrant to be had from the General. For a long time he had no sub-commissaries, but when more hands were found to be needed he had warrant from the Lord Deputy and Council of War to employ as many (with clerks under them) and at such salaries as he in his discretion thought requisite, they relying upon his honesty and thrift for his Majesty. 1 *p.*

Endorsed: "Mr. Ri. Fanshawe, secretary to the Council of War. To the Commissary, 30*s.* *per diem* and for two waggons, 9*s.* 4*d.*"

COMMISSARY GENERAL.

1641[-2], March 22.—Hints for the use of the Commissary General, endorsed in Sir Paul Davys' hand, "Mr. Carpenter's note for my brother Percivall."

"He hath his orders from the General, by which he hath authority to set prices upon all kinds of victuals.

He must have a list of all the regiments of the army, with the number in each regiment.

He is to have sub-commissaries for issuing the victuals in each garrison.

He must always be provided (as near as he can) of wheat, butter and cheeses, &c., and have biscuit always baked beforehand.

He must charge every particular commissary in each garrison with such provision as he sends to the said place, and of him he is to expect an account thereof.

He must remember to get a good allowance for waste, both in weight of bread, butter and cheeses, both in the gross and also for the under-commissaries.

He is to receive imprest money from the Treasurer by order of the General, for the making the provisions, and that according to the time he is to victual, as also the number of men, and also at the best time of the year when victuals are to be had at reasonable rates.

He must agree that danger of sea and of enemy must be upon his Majesty's account and not on his own, and if possible to have it so as the soldier may have some 7 lb. biscuit and a proportionable quantity of beef, butter and cheese with the said buiscuit every week for iis., so as he may have the remains of his pay to buy him beer and clothes, for beer is not to be provided for any army by land."

With a memorandum on the back by Davys, advising Sir Philip to read Markham's *Dictator*, "or some such title the book hath," which Mr. Carpenter thinks may be helpful to him, and

stating that if one John Browne waits on him, who was formerly employed by Mr. Carpenter, this latter says that he would be very useful in the business. 1½ pp.

Same date.—Memorandum of the prices of provisions, endorsed by Sir Paul Davys, "Captain Scout's note to me for my brother Percivall." [*These two are no doubt the enclosures referred to in the following letter.*]

SIR PAUL DAVYS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1641[-2], March 23. Dublin.—I have imparted your letters to my Lord Parsons and Mr. Vice-Treasurer, who are both very glad of your settlement in the employment mentioned. Having sent to Mr. Cuff, I find by view of the accounts of the victuallers (which are in such order that they will help you very much) that in 1600, George Beverley was Comptroller of the victuals and Robert Newcomen surveyor, John Jolles and Wm. Cockaine being contractors with the lords of the Council in England for providing and issuing victuals for Leinster, Connaught and Ulster. That account was presented by Christopher Percivall, their agent, and in it Sir Allen Apsley is mentioned as Commissary for Munster. I cannot find the contract of Jolles and Cockaine, nor George Beverley's grant, but Sir Robert Newcomen's was by patent, while Sir Allen Apsley's was only a letter from the Council. I see that one Frost is Commissary for these parts. If you have not entire charge, I advise you to choose this province, as best suiting with your residence here, securer for your person, and making it easy for you to apply, in any doubt, to the records of accounts, and to the Governors and Ministers of State. Sir Thomas Newcomen is in garrison at Mallahide with two hundred men. I have written to him to come here, but he has not yet done so. If I can get any information from him you shall have it. Now to answer your queries. [*See p. 168 above.*]

1. Sir Robert Newcomen was surveyor, not commissary.

2. There were particular commissaries appointed, or rather sub-commissaries, in principal garrisons, where there were magazines of victuals, but by whom appointed I cannot yet learn.

3. The contractors seem to have provided the victuals in England, while the officers here received and issued them by warrant.

4. His accounts were rendered here to special Commissioners sent from England.

5. Although the provisions were furnished from England, he no doubt had imprest money for paying for carriages, horses, lighters, &c., as I find allowances for such in the accounts. The last year Mr. Carpenter had several thousands of pounds imprested to him for purchasing provisions here, but now that cannot be done, all being wasted. Mr. Carpenter tells me that you should have purveyors here to receive imprests, buy

the victuals and send them to you or your substitutes at the several magazines, the places of these magazines being appointed by the Lord Lieutenant. Your hazard and trouble will be much less if your charge be only to receive, keep and issue the provisions, for to buy them is a vast labour and a dangerous undertaking.

6. Provisions sent out from the magazines were always guarded by a convoy.

Mr. Carpenter tells me that the rate of issuing the victuals to the soldiers depends on the rate they are bought at, but commonly the soldier's allowance does not exceed two shillings a week.

My Lord Parsons advises you not to engage yourself to any on that side for employment under you, except to "some guiding man that may be your tutor for awhile until you can learn your trade, because here are many of your acquaintance that were men in their times, who are fitter to be chosen than strangers, and bear a part now in the common calamity, and may be more helpful and trusty than strangers, as namely Anthony Dopping, Henry Kenny, John Kenedy, George Booth, Samuel Molineux, Adam Molineux and divers others, that may be now set on work, with some advantage to them and trust to you." I enclose you papers from Mr. Carpenter and Captain Scout [*see above*]. Our three thousand foot and five hundred horse have returned, and the rebels have forsaken the siege of Drogheda.

"For ought I can see, our wives, &c., would be as safe here as there, therefore I think it is best bringing your wife when you come and I will write that my wife may come then also. Without all peradventure, Dick Fitzgerald is abominably abused in his letters," for none have come from him in the three last dispatches, to my Lords Justices or any other, which much troubles them. 5 pp.

THE EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL
in London.

1642, March 25. Dublin.—"I saw two letters, the one to Sir Thomas Newcomen, the other to Sir Paul Davys, wherein you justly challenge me, and yet I suffer very innocently, having written you a long letter in answer of two of yours, which it seems is not come to your hands. I writ it a little before I went into the Pale. [*See p. 165 above.*] In that letter I did not only give you thanks for your extraordinary care of me but likewise endeavoured to give you some general account of myself and of the falsity of those malicious scandals raised on me, either, as you conjectured, by the rebels, or by some other knaves that are little better. But since that, to my great satisfaction and encouragement, those reports find no credit (which I much attribute to the vigilance and industry of your friendship), I shall think no more of those rumours, but apply myself to the confutation of them by my actions. To this end I intend, the next week, with three thousand foot and five hundred horse or thereabouts, to march

as far as Athy, from whence, by the grace of God, I will send relief to such places as hold for us thereabouts and in the Queen's County, and as I shall find cause upon the place, I may attempt upon the rebels. This day there came an Irish fellow from my sister Hamilton, out of Ormond, sent by her to enquire of her husband. He reports that certainly there came a ship with arms and ammunition into Gallway, and that my Lord of St. Alban's [and Clanricarde], being about to take it into his charge, was withstood by the gentry of that town and country. I have sent this man to be examined by Sir Maurice Eustace, the rather because I find he is able to say who it was that destroyed the English at the [Silver] Mines, where they were most barbarously killed, man, woman and child, except some few that got into Nenagh and Roscrea, where my sister and aunt live. The perpetrators of this cruelty were Kennedys, Glisans, and Brians of Duhora, to whom I trust it shall be returned in full measure. I do not hear certainly whether Muskery be out or no. I hope he is not, and I have this ground to hope it: that if he would not stir when my Lord President was at the weakest, and my Lord of Mountgarret in Munster with a greater strength than I believe he will get together in haste, certainly he is mad if he declare when the tables are turned. If it please God to keep you at unity in England there is little fear but we shall do well; if otherwise, our case may be dangerous, so high things are here on all sides. Letters may miscarry and be misunderstood, therefore I forbear to write with that liberty that otherwise my confidence in you would give me."

Postscript. "Sir, I pray let me have a word or two from you and let me know what state Sir George Hamilton is in, I have great confidence he is most innocent." *Holograph*, 2 pp.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother [in law, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1642, March 29. Youghal.—I find from your letters that our friends at Dublin are on the mending hand; I wish we were so here. Until your letter came we had heard nothing since the beginning of January. "I dare say a return from France or Spain were far easier than to get advertisement from Dublin by land, and for ought yet appearing its like to be worse, your supplies out of England comes so slowly. . . . In your letter of the 14th I find you have me in your memory if my Lord of Kerry prevail, of which I have little doubt, for that I presume his Lordship deserves encouragement, as also doth my Lord of Barrymore, and whom I think by the bearer, my cousin Crow, hath sent over to his friends for employment, which I presume cannot be denied him, for that his Lordship hath and still doth most nobly demean himself, notwithstanding many large offers hath been made him by the rebels, who increase so fast that I am very confident there's not a man in this province but is in open arms; Garrett of Dromanah, the Barony of Imokilly and one or two of the Barreys in Barrymore excepted. By this you

may perceive they want not men, nor would I have you think they want ammunition or arms, for on Thursday or Friday last there came into Dungarvan a small vessel laden with powder, &c., together with three or four battering pieces. The pieces they needed not, for that Waterford having now declared itself to be out, the guns in the fort are at their disposal. This is the fruits of delays, so that now look for more of these losses daily. All our nobility in this province were in Parliament (for so they call it) the 25th this inst. at Cloaghheene, so that now, their ammunition being come, they will not lie idle, you may suppose. God bless us all, for without timely and great supplies we are all lost. Every hour brings nothing to us but burning and killing, nor have we any hope of alteration unless God unite the King and Parliament, which the rebels swear will never be. I think you will now believe it's not a regiment or so that can do us any good; certainly ten in this province will be too few, and therefore, if it be possible, procure me to be a Lieutenant-Colonel to my Lord of Barrymore or some friend of mine. I have in the general writ so much to my Lord of Dungarvan; I pray treat with his Lordship for me, for it's not a bare company that can maintain your sister, myself and nine children; therefore, good brother, delay no time, but do what's to be done, and more is not to be expected. I have been at your sister to go for England, but she will not hearken to it. She swears she had no intent to leave me when we were married, nor will she now, till death part us, except I go myself. I thank God we are all well (my father excepted), and as hard as the world goes, yet we have salt beef and bread; God continue that and all will do well."

Lord Cork approves your course about the commissary for victuals, but we cannot advise you what proportions to deal for unless the number of soldiers were settled. There are five hundred in garrison here, but how long they will stay we know not. I send you a note of the eatables we have in store, which is a very small proportion if Cork, Kinsale and Bandon be not in some sort furnished, but we presume Cork is, as the Lord President garrisons there. "Howsoever, the old saying is best: 'Store is no sore.'" My Lord thinks this place fittest for the grand store, as the harbour is better than either Cork or Kinsale, both for in and ex-ports. If you proceed in this you will need under officers, and I beg you to give my cousin Joshua Boyle employment. You ask about your tenants at Buttevant. I hear that Mr. Hodder and some English are safe at Liscarroll, but not a beast left them. Your tenants at Pilltowne have long since lost all, but keep the Castle, although the rogues, to the number of three hundred, lie daily near them. [Money matters.]

"There landed here ten days since above four hundred persons that were all stripped and robbed in Waterford. This wind they set sail for England. I never saw a more lamentable sight; Mr. Jesup's wife was of the number. God grant these sights of misery cause a settlement betwixt the King and his Parliament. If not, by the next, you must expect us all here in as bad a condition. The forces out of Kerry, Limerick and Tipperary, with

some others of the edge of Leinster, are most of them upon the edge of the county of Cork and Waterford, to the number of fourteen thousand at least. The report goes they intend to divide themselves, viz: six thousand to Cork; four thousand for this town, and four thousand for Bandon or Kinsale, so that now something will be done, for I presume they want nothing now. Their greatest want will be victuals, which begins to grow short. And so, having tired myself with scribbling ill news, wishing peace and a merry meeting to us all" I take my leave. 4 pp.

The EARL OF LEICESTER, to MAYORS, SHERIFFS, &c.

1642, April 5.—Warrant to furnish three good post horses and a guide from stage to stage, for Sir Philip Percivall, now going to Dublin as his Majesty's Commissary General of Victuals for the army in Ireland, as also to permit him and his servants to embark and transport themselves to Dublin. *Signed. Seal impressed.*
 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Post warrant from London."

The EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant, to the
 LORDS JUSTICES.

1642, April 7. London.—Announcing that Sir Philip Percivall has been appointed Commissary General of Victuals in Ireland.
Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND at Liscarrol.

1642, April 27. Downeraile.—"I understand from Mr. John Power, that some of your ward have issued out and taken the goods of some of Sir Francis Slingsby's tenants, though there can be nothing laid to their charge that might render them disloyal to the Crown; which I am not apt to believe, having a better opinion of your discretion than that you should suffer any under your command to do such wrong to good subjects. But being confident that, however things may be carried by the unruliness of soldiers, you mean well yourself, I only now expect at your hands that you cause reparation to be made for the injury done, and to have a care to prevent the like mischief hereafter. And so, expecting your observance hereof, I remain your very loving friend." *Holograph.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

The EARL OF LEICESTER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, Commissary General for the Army in Ireland.

1642, May 6.—Instructions to repair to the several magazines in Ireland and to receive into his custody all provisions remaining there, giving a receipt to those who have them in charge.

To receive all provisions sent to the said magazines by the contractors and purveyors, Mr. Frost and others, and to agree to

what further may be required, giving certificates for their receipt and price.

To see that all provisions are wholesome and good, refusing those that are not, and to lay them safely, providing store houses, ovens, scales, &c., and keeping an account of all such incident charges.

To issue provisions to the army only by warrant of the Lord Lieutenant or the Commander-in-Chief.

To attend the Lord Lieutenant upon all removes with such provisions as are appointed by him, providing carriages, ships, guards, &c., the charge thereof to be allowed upon account.

To send (at least) every fortnight two certificates, one to the Lord Lieutenant, the other to the Treasurer or his deputy, with the number and nature of provisions received and issued, from whom received, to whom issued, with rates and prices; the like certificates to be made by the Deputy Commissaries to the Commanders and Deputy Treasurers in those parts where they are established.

To follow all directions received from the Lord Lieutenant.

A just allowance shall be made for waste and casualties.

True copy. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to MR. REYMOND at Liscarrol.

1642, May 17. Moyallow—Has received very great complaints from Sir William Power and his son of the wrongs done to their own tenants and Sir Francis Slingsby's by Reymond. Cannot tell how he will answer, unless he can prove them rebels, which they deny, and therefore charges him not to meddle with anything that belongs to them until the matter comes to trial. *Holograph.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

CAPTAIN ARTHUR JONES to his kinsman [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL?].

1642, May 19.—Has signed receipts for 16*l.* 16*s.* for one month's entertainment to himself, as captain of foot in his Majesty's army in Ireland; and for 28*l.* and 50*l.* 8*s.* for his brother, John Chichester and his father Lord Ranelagh, as serjeant major and captain and colonel and captain respectively. Prays that these sums may be paid to Mr. Edward Bowes on delivery of the receipts. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Bound up with the papers of 1640, owing to an incorrect endorsement.

LORD INCHQUIN to MR. REYMOND.

1642, May 23. Downeraile.—I pray have a care that you do by no means, or under any pretence, meddle with any of Sir William Power's or his son's people, or their goods, for I am confident that they cannot stop the outrages of Davy Power. But if any do offer you injury . . . I do not in such case hold your hand." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL'S LOSSES.

1642, May 27.—Deposition by John Hodder, late of Ballymacow, parish of Bruehenny, Barony of Orrery, co. Cork, that about the 30th of December last, Sir Philip Percivall lost and hath been robbed of his goods to the values following, *viz.*:—Cows, horses, mares and sheep to the value of 2,866*l.* sterling; and rents in the said county worth in ordinary years 2,587*l.* 14*s.* per annum; whereof deponent says the said Sir Philip has been despoiled “by the means of this rebellion, and especially by the hands or procurement of Edmond Fitz Gerrald of Glenles, co. Limerick, gent., Garrauld McNery of Rustinhouse, and the Lacyes, their tenants and followers in co. Limerick, whose names he knoweth not.” *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

EARL OF STRAFFORD, &c.

1642, May 30.—Note by Sir Philip Percivalle that the estate of Glaslough was bought of Sir Robert Parkehurst in his [Percivalle's] and Captain Billingsley's names by the late Earl of Strafford, in trust (as his Lordship declared) for the Countess of Carlisle, “and some lease also taken of the See of Clogher of land convenient for that lordship of Glaslough; and the lease of the whole or the most part then made by his Lordship's appointment to the Dean of Clogher. And for Shilelah a lease of twenty-two years was by his Lordship taken” in Percivalle's name in trust for the Countess (as his Lordship declared).

Touching the former, there is a complaint exhibited by Viscount Baltinglasse, and touching the latter by Lord Brabazon, in the English Parliament. If her ladyship obtains licence of the House and consent of Lord Strafford's trustees, Percivalle will make any reasonable assignment, “with a saving of such leases as then were made by the Earl of Strafford's appointment.”

Copy certified by Sir Paul Darys and Richard Mason. 1 *p.*

Same date.—Another copy of the first part of the above, the copy being certified by Lord Lisle, Sir John Temple and Edward Thurland. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

EDMUND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1642, June 12. Bristow.—Giving details about the leases at Burton, and lamenting that, as the times are, land which seven years ago was worth 9*l.* a year will now only let for 6*l.* Mistress Maudlen says she is 50*l.* behind in rent from the lands of Nunny, and threatens to distrain upon Burton for it. They have her acquaintances, still it were well to compel “that perfidious wretch Jesop” to secure the land better from that burden. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

Petition of SIR WILLIAM POWER to the LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER.

[1642, June 18 ?]—“Whereas your petitioner, by chronicle and records well acquainted with the [fidelity of his] ancestors to their several kings and Crown of England since the beginning of the

conquest of this kingdom ; their services, places of honour and trust, and the reward they received for their fidelities, always bred a firm belief in your petitioner that his duty of allegiance is so natural and hereditary unto him as no mistake or injury of any subject, ever so great, can or could ever alter the same, and this your petitioner heretofore intrusted by the State in matters of great consequence hath approved ; nevertheless, Right Honourable, this almost general revolt of most of the natives of this kingdom, especially papists (very few excepted), brought our loyalty into such doubt and suspicion as we were bereaved of trust and estimation. And albeit your petitioner from the beginning misliked this action of his countrymen, and therefore would not (though often importunately tempted) connive or trade with any of their men of note, or admitted of their coming within his gates, but always held such fair correspondency with all his neighbours' wards and garrisons as your petitioner held himself secure from receiving loss by any of them, especially Liscarrol, to whom he had done some courtesies, which ward of Liscarrol promised not to offend or touch upon Sir Francis Slingsby's tenants (in the care of your petitioner's son) or the lands of Kilbolane. All which notwithstanding, one Serjeant Reymond, assuming unto himself the command of that place, finding David Power's most unnatural and undutiful revolt, with the ablest of your petitioner's followers, the small store of arms he made shift for, and the allowance of powder given him by your Lordship ; the said Reymond ever since maliciously ceased not to prey and rob the harmless subjects of Killmore, burning houses, stealing cattle, murdering one Dermott O'Henegan (whose head he put on a stake on the highest building of the place) and utterly disobeying Lord Inchiquin's orders to forbear his proceedings. Prays for relief and restitution. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

Underwritten : Order by Lord Inchiquin to William Groves, Esq., and Mr. Anthony Anktell to call the parties before them and try to compose the difference, or else certify what they find. Dated June 18, 1642. *Copy.* ¼ p.

Also,

Summons by Groves and Anktell requiring the plaintiff or his agent and the defendants (with their proofs) to appear before them on Thursday next at Henry Pepper's house, the sign of the George in Donneraile. June 20, 1642. Copy. ¼ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT THOMAS REYMOND.

1642, June 23. Downeraile.—Has as earnest a desire to help those at Liscarrol as anyone in the country, but must wait to see the issue of the enemy's gathering in such great numbers round about. Is content to delay Raymond's appearance to answer Sir William Power's complaint until Saturday next, but if he does not come then he must expect another summons. Has 5*l.* ready to pay him according to Sir Philip Percivall's instructions, who writes that he wishes Mr. Hodder, Francis Percivall, Thomas Roules [Bowles], Richard Stokes and Anthony Wyseman to be sent to him. *Signed.* 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1642, June 30. Downeraile.—Ordering him to forbear committing any hostile act upon Richard Barry of Ballymaccow or any of his tenants until he has shown such misdemeanours on their part as may deserve reprehension, if not further prosecution. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1642, July 10. Downeraile.—“The report which hath come to your ears touching my retreat from this town and my intention to destroy the same is as vain and foolish as false, for that I do not only resolve by God’s assistance to maintain this place and all other on this side the mountain [Ballyhoura] against the enemy, but do hope to be able to annoy the rebels in sundry places now in their possession.” I employ carriages at this present for that I resolve to draw away all my sick men and their arms, with some unnecessary luggage, from the place where the able men are, that they may be the less encumbered thereby. Wherefore I do hereby will, require and authorise you to detain within that castle all such persons with their arms as are now therein for the defence thereof, and do hereby strictly require all and every the persons aforesaid to be obedient, conformable, and observant to such directions as you shall give them from time to time, whereof they may not fail upon peril of their lives. Assuring you of further supplies so soon as it pleaseth God to send them out of England. *Signed.* 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1642, July 18. Downeraile.—Sends warrant for seizing the pieces carried off from Liscarrol, and, if informed who the people are that ran away, will endeavour to lay hold on them. Meanwhile, wishes the party who stole Capt. Courtenaye’s horses (if he can be had) to be sent to him, and assures Reymond that “nothing shall be wanting on my part to vindicate my own authority or to confirm yours.” *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Annexed,

Warrant to Serjeant Thomas Reymond, Constable of the Castle of Liscarrol, to seize upon sundry guns, covertly stolen out of the Castle. Signed by Lord Inchiquin. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1642, August 3. Downeraile.—Regrets that his urgent occasions require him to demand the return of the ten musqueteers formerly sent to Liscarrol, but has taken order to enter into his Majesty’s pay the thirty men Reymond has there now, and whom he is to keep and command there, “assuring them they shall be dealt withal as the rest of his Majesty’s army.” *Signed.*

Postscript in the Earl’s hand. If you want guns I have got some ten, not fix, which I will lend and you may have mended by your own smith. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1642, August 13. Moyallo.—“I would have you make known to the ward at Newmarket, in the first place, that if they quit the place without my privity I shall surely hang every man of them that comes within my power, but if they be so distressed as that they cannot hold out against the enemy I shall then give way that they come off with their arms, and to that purpose, upon notice given me, I shall send a convoy for them, who shall bring such goods as are easily portable, and then I would have the place demolished. For the overture which Donnogh O’Callaghane makes, I would not have you upon peril of your life to hearken to or embrace it, nor to entertain any apprehensions of fear, for by God’s assistance I hope shortly to be in a better condition than at present to maintain the field, but at worst I hope to prevent their purposes. I shall give order that the men you mention be enquired after and severely punished, and if you have any more of that inclination I pray assure them from me that I shall execute as many of them as come within my reach; and when any person shall utter such words as may tend to the discouragement of those with you, let the party be sent unto me, and I shall not fail to do justice upon him. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL,
Commissary General of Victuals.

1642, September 8. Castle of Dublin.—Warrant to deliver fourteen days’ provision to James Agnew, master of the *Margaret* of Londonderry, now employed into the North for his Majesty’s service. *Signed by the Lords Justices, at the top, Sir John Temple, Sir Thos. Rotherham, Sir Francis Willoughby, Sir Thomas Lucas, Sir Geo. Wentworth and Sir Robert Meredith.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Annexed,

Receipt by Agnew for 98lb. of biscuit, 196lb. of beef and 98lb. of cheese, being fourteen days’ allowance for himself and six of his ship’s company. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

1642, September 10.—Like warrant to deliver provisions for three months for thirty seamen to serve in the French prize presently to be employed in his Majesty’s service. *Signed by the Lords Justices, Lords Moore and Lambert, Sir Adam Loftus and Sir John Temple.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Annexed,

1. *List of victuals for 84 days for thirty seamen belonging to the French prize to be employed in his Majesty’s service. September, 1642.*

<i>Biscuit</i>	-	2,720 lb.*
<i>Beef every day because no fish</i>		5,040 lb.
<i>Beer, seven pints a man each day</i>		2,203 gallons.
<i>Cheese</i>	-	540 lb.
<i>Butter</i>	-	270 lb.
<i>Coals</i>		2 tons.
<i>Candles</i>	-	60 lb.

* Altered from 2520 lb.

With note that only the biscuit, cheese and butter can be provided from the magazine ; and order from the Council (underwritten) that what cannot be supplied from the stores is to be made good either in corn or other victuals which may best be spared. Signed by the Lords Justices and five others. September 23, 1642. 1 p.

2. *Receipt by Rowland Langgram, in command of the French prize, for the provisions received by him, which agree with the above list excepting that 20 barrels of wheat are substituted for the beer. Sept. 30, 1642. ¼ p.*

1642, September 10.—Like warrant to furnish the *John* of Youghal, Walter Quint, master, with one month's provision for eight men. Signed only by the Lords Justices. ¼ p.

Annexed,

1. *Order from Percivall to Mr. Methwold to give order for the above provisions. Sept. 10, 1642. 3 lines.*
2. *Receipt by Quint for 224 lb. biscuit, 336 lb. beef, 84 lb. cheese, 3 barrels of coals, 12 lb. candles, 196 gallons of beer and 6 gallons of salt. September 12, 1642. ¼ p.*

WILLIAM DAMPER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1642, September 21. Cork.—When I reached Ireland my Lord President had been dead a great while, but I gave your letter to Lord Inchiquine, who very nobly granted me everything. When I got to Youghal, however, I found I could do nothing with my cattle, yet I thank you and him as much as if I had got 500*l.* I have letters from you and Mr. Bowes concerning a debt to you of 200*l.*, but if you will look into it you will find it is only 100*l.* which I will pay you as soon as ever I can. By reason of the great troubles in England I cannot sell my wool, nor get in any of my debts, and I have here lost seventeen hundred fat wethers, three hundred beasts and thirty five horses, and have not saved a sheaf of all my corn at Balliaddam and Ballihay. “I killed a hundred fat oxen at Dunraile, Mallow, and Youghal, that would have yielded me 700*l.* in England, for which I shall be paid (as I conceive) when everybody is dead. . . . Your disciple Norisse had some office concerning the ordnance when the enemy was at Liscarrol. I thank God they have lost their ordnance, therefore I think he hath lost his place.” His house is burnt, and I am sorry for your sake, as it would have served for an honest man. My house, I thank God, still stands, but all the timber work in it has been burnt, as well by our own soldiers as by the enemy.

Postscript. Mr. Cutbert Harrington is very sick, and Mr. Filpott is dead. 2 pp.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to the COMMISSARY GENERAL.

1642, September 28. Castle of Dublin.—Warrant for delivery of sea victuals for thirty-two men for ten days to John Lambert, commander of the *Lillie* frigate. *Signed by the Lords Justices, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple and Sir Robert Meredith. ½ p.*

Annexed,

Receipt by John Lambert for 320lb. of biscuit, 480lb. of beef, 120lb. of cheese and 60lb. of butter "the allowance in these particulars for ten seamen for two and thirty days" [but see above] on the Lillie frigate. ¼ p.

1642, October 13. Castle of Dublin.—Like warrant for delivery to John Lambert of eighteen days' victuals for thirty men. *Signed by the Lords Justices, Marquis of Ormond, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple, Sir Thos. Rotherham, Sir James Ware and Sir Robert Meredith. ½ p.*

Annexed,

Receipt by Lambert for 540lb. of biscuit, 90lb. of cheese, 45lb. of butter, one barrel and ten quarts of salt and three barrels to pack the beef in, "to complete a victualling appointed for his Majesty's frigate the Lillie." ¼ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1642, October 26. Cork.—Perceives that he stands in some fear of the enemy, but there is no need to do so for a fortnight to come, by which time he shall have more strength sent him upon any advertisement of danger. He may reap corn where he can find it, but Lieut. Butler does not wish him to fetch any cattle from over the river. *Signed. 1 p.*

EDMUND SMYTH to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE,
Merchants' Quay, Dublin.

1642, November 15. London.—It seems by the letter your lady received from you this day that you have not got my last, telling you that Mr. Bowes has not yet received your 240l., charged by Bagbeere. "We are here in great distractions. On Saturday the King's army took Branford [Brentford] seven miles from London, and were beaten out again yesterday by the Parliament's army. Both armies were yesterday in field near Branford, and it was expected a battle would have been fought, but last night the King's army retreated to Kingston, and are part of them gone over on the other side of the water, and part of them come to Putney, five miles from London, on Lambeth side, so as I doubt they will very shortly fight. There was on Saturday a treaty of peace, which, as far as I perceive, is not likely to proceed. Your lady is now here, and saith she will go to-morrow into the country again, though I persuade her to stay here by reason of the troubles, and would bring up her children and provide for them the best I can, for we cannot get a house in the city, nor lodgings to serve us all. . . . I thought at first to have taken a little house next my brother Tucker's, and my brother offered me to add to it a lodging in his house to enlarge it, but your lady liked not of it, but now we would be glad of a worse and cannot get it; but indeed my lady hath her health very well in the country, and likes not these close rooms of London." I wish, as things are fallen out here, that you had never been employed in your place in Ireland, and would be glad for you to be rid of it without damage. 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1642, November 28. Cork.—If you cannot put a ward into Temple Connell, I am content that Mr. Barry should have it. For the men you desire to borrow, I do not see that you need more than you have, for whose encouragement I have signed a list of their names, and undertaken to enter them in the King's pay. You shall have clothes for them as soon as possible. I have given Mr. Groves no authority to take any of Sir Philip's corn, so do not suffer him to have any. *Signed.*

Postscript. I have directed Serjeant-Major Jephson to let you have one man out of each company. I would have you give Bowes half the corn he saved at Ballyadam. 1 p.

Annexed,

The names of the soldiers in pay at Liscarroll.

Thomas Reymond, Constable of the Castle.

Mr. William Goddard.

Dennis O'Daly.

John Fisher.

Thomas Farmer.

Richard Cuffe.

Richard Farmer.

William Younge.

Richard Stephens.

Augustine Younge.

John Day.

John Stephens.

Richard Day.

Edward Hellyer.

John Harding.

Hugh Hellyer.

William George.

John Dammin.

George Peters.

Isaac Anderson.

John Roberts.

Edmond Shynan.

Henry Fudge.

John Mullins.

John Woodland.

John Banner.

James Williams.

Richard Rowland.

William Williams.

Elias Leale.

Simon Bryen.

Edward Marten.

John Freind, drummer.

Peter Marten.

Richard Knight, tailor.

Samuel Southren.

Henry Betts.

With an undertaking (underwritten) signed by Lord Inchiquin, that they shall be paid as part of the King's army. 1 p.

LORD JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1642, December 12. Castle of Dublin.—Warrant for delivery of a month's victuals for seven men to Walter Quint, "postmaster of Munster." *Signed by the Lords Justices and four others. ½ p.*

Annexed,

Receipt by Quint for 196lb. of biscuit, 196lb. of beef and two barrels of herrings, for the post barque of Munster. Same date. ¼ p.

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND.

[1642, December ?*]—Order that Sir Philip Percivall, Commissary-general, take into his hands for the use of the army the mills of Killmainham and the fishing thereunto belonging (being

* For probable date see Gilbert's *History of the Confederation*, ii. 177.

the inheritance of Francis McWye, now in rebellion) which were given on the 29th of January last into the hands of Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls, "who then had the oversight of the provision of corn and other victuals laid in for his Majesty's army." *Draft by Sir Philip.* 1½ pp. [*This order does not appear to have passed the Board. See p. 188 below.*]

Annexed,

Copy certified by Sir Paul Davys, of the Order in Council, dated Jan. 29, 1641 [-2] committing the care of Killmainham mills, &c. (forfeited by [Francis] Macauey) to Sir John Temple, who is to use the profits first to repair the mills and satisfy the miller, and to reserve what is over for his Majesty's use. 1 p. [There is another Copy of this order amongst the State Papers (S.P. Dom. Signet Book IV., p. 24). It is there recited in connexion with a Report made on it in April, 1643 (see p. 186 below), and the date is given as Jan. 23. Sir Paul's date is however more likely to be correct, especially as the original entry was probably in his own handwriting.]

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1642 [-3], January 7. Castle of Dublin.—Warrant for delivery of one month's victuals for eight men to Walter Quint, postmaster of Munster. *Signed by the Lords Justices and four others.* ½ p.

Annexed,

Receipt by Quint for 224lb. of biscuit, 224lb. of beef and two barrels of herrings. Same date. ¼ p.

1642 [-3], January 12.—Like warrant for delivery of seven hundred weight (*sic*) of biscuit to John Lambert, commander of the *Lilly* pinnace (*sic*). *Signed by the Lords Justices and five others.* ½ p.

Annexed,

Order from Percivall to Mr. Methwold to provide 700 lb. of biscuit for the Lily, with receipt signed by Robert Smith. Jan. 13, 1642 [-3]. ¼ p.

THOMAS BULKELEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at Dublin.

1642 [-3], January 20. Barronhill.—Thanks him for his kind letter, and "a good sized bottle of very good uskabach." Thinking that they are in danger of being visited by some Parliament ships, and the island [of Anglesea] being in "a very sheepish posture," he intends shortly to shift his dwelling, and therefore prays Sir Phillip to send for his trunk of writings to Dublin, which he hears is now indifferent secure. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall with note of his answer, desiring that the trunk may be left where it is, as by reason of their wants, he fears further mischiefs [in Dublin].

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1642[-3], February 6. Castle of Dublin.—Warrant for delivery of one month's victuals for eight men to Walter Quint, postmaster of Munster. *Signed by the Lords Justices, Marquis of Ormond, Charles, Lord Lambert, Edward, Lord Brabazon, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple, Sir Thos. Rotherham and Sir Thos. Lucas.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Annexed,

Receipt by Quint for 336lb. of beef, 224lb. of biscuit and one barrel of herrings for the men of the post barque of Munster. February 7th, 1642[-3]. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

CAPTAIN RICHARD HART to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1642[-3], February 9. [Dublin.]—States that one of the Marshal's deputies has been aboard his ship with a warrant for the discharge of 500 barrels of herrings, and that the master of the King's ship under the command of Capt. Thos. Bartlett has come, with fifteen or sixteen musketeers "with light matches," and taken possession of the vessel. This kind of dealing seems to him very strange; that being in his Majesty's service and under care of a convoy, he should be entered like a pirate. Has hoped before this to receive orders from Sir Philip, and now prays direction what to do. 1 p.

Overleaf,

Draft of Sir Philip's answer. It was by order of the State that the herrings were put aboard for Munster, and now, it seems, the State finds cause to stay them. Has understood from the Clerk of the Council [Sir Paul Darys], that the Marshal of the Admiralty (to whom the warrant of the state was directed) had taken order for the unlading of the ship, and will be as ready to take charge of the goods, in obedience to the State, as he was to deliver them out of the stores, on the same authority, which he conceives is all he has to do, for it is not his part, nor has he time, to go further than this place. Dublin. February 9. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1642[-3], March 22. Cork.—Authorising him to give protections or safe guards to such of Sir Philip's tenants as are willing to plough and sow, and also to cashier Mr. Goddard for his mutinous behaviour. With postscript stating that Mr. Barry has delivered some corn and is ready to send the rest, and requiring that all garrans taken from the said Mr. Barry be returned to him "on pain of death." *Signed.* 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1643, March 28. Cork.—Sir Philip Percivall wishes to keep a ward at Annagh at his own charge. If you can send ten men there, with provisions, I can supply you with ten others in

their stead. You need not stick upon the matter of provisions, as within a month I shall either send you a further supply or else shall be obliged to call you off. Mrs. Power complains that some of your men have taken her cattle. "The gentlewoman hath my protection, and her husband hath never yet been in action, so that I do require you to cause the warders to deliver back her cattle, or otherwise I shall exercise that point of the martial law upon them which reflects on those that rob people under my protection." *Signed.* 1 p.

SIR JOHN TEMPLE, Master of the Rolls, to the LORDS
JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

1643, April 24.—Petitions that having purchased the lease of the mills of Killmainham by direction of the Board, his Majesty by his letters has signified his gracious pleasure that he should quietly enjoy the same and retain the rents until the conviction of Makevy, who, having the inheritance of them, is now out in open rebellion. Prays for a warrant according to his Majesty's letter and that some members of the Board may take an account of the profits of the said mills "by reason they are by some spoken of" to his disadvantage. *Certified copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Sir John Temple's petition to the Council of Ireland (upon his Majesty's gracious letter in his behalf) acknowledging his purchase of the mills by the direction of the Council, which was by the order of the 29 of January, 1641, since which time he enjoyed the profits and the army the loss and disadvantage in the loss of the corn, far exceeding the value."

Annexed,

Certified copy of the King's letter, desiring that Sir John Temple may quietly enjoy the lease of the mills of Killmainham (upon his petition that he has purchased a legal interest therein), reserving the rents of 200l. per annum until the legal conviction of Francis Mac Eroye, when they will be seized to his Majesty's use and paid into his Exchequer. March 12, 1642[-3]. Sign Manual, countersigned by Sir Edward Nicholas. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

[A copy also in S.P. Dom. Signet Book IV. p. 7.]

SIR JOHN TEMPLE.

1643, April 25.—The King's Counsel's opinion. Sir John Temple falsely stated to his Majesty that he had purchased a legal interest in the mills of Killmainham from Richard Font, the miller there, and so by misinformation obtained his Majesty's letter; the purchase having been made out of the profits of the mills, and the trust vested by the Council in Sir John Temple to his Majesty's use. He keeps back one sixteenth of the corn ground there for his Majesty's forces as toll, which corn would have been a mighty relief to the army, and much lengthened their provisions. If he did not receive 50l. out of the profits (which was all that was paid to Font for his interest) "then he is in some sort excusable, but if the profits of the mills and

fishing were worth unto him near a thousand marks by the year (as it was) let his best friends judge whether he hath not cozened his Majesty and the state." Furthermore, McEvoye was outlawed for treason (which is an attainder in law), in Hilary term before Sir John's petition was preferred, whereby his Majesty was then entitled to the rents, which was concealed from him, for he states that Sir John is to keep them until McEvoye's conviction, which now cannot be got, he being already attainted. "From hence doth follow that the letter being grounded upon deceit, breach of trust, and misinformation, Sir John Temple ought to have no benefit thereof, but rather to be punished." 1 p.

A copy of this report, with slight variations and undated, is entered under May, 1643 (*S. P. Dom. Signet Book IV. pp. 24, 23*).

MURROUGH, LORD INCHQUIN, Chief Commander of his Majesty's forces in Munster.

1643, May 12. Cork.—Warrant to all whom it may concern to allow James Fitz Nicholas Barry, with his servants, tenants and family, to reside in the castle of Welshetowne or Imogane, quietly and peaceably, and to plough and sow the land (yielding every fourth sheaf towards the maintenance of the ward in the castle of Annagh), he being hereby authorised to "entertain and employ all such persons as he shall procure to be his tenants . . . although they have been formerly resident amongst the rebels." And also to buy all such provisions as he shall stand in need of, in any part of the county of Cork. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

EDMUND SMYTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1643, May 15. [London.]—I wrote to you last week what little hope there was of supplying poor Ireland from hence, by reason of the present distempers, and also told you that Mr. Frost has sent you a copy of your charge. "I could wish you here if things fall out so there that you cannot subsist, yet it will be but change of the place and one afflicted country for another; only here is hope to be preserved a little the longer from starving, yet these troubles, if continued, will speedily bring that upon us here also."

I send you a copy of your account. Your lady has sold most of your plate, but is unwilling to sell all; I have been as provident for you as I could, but firing and house rent is dear here. I should have gone into the country if your lady had had a mind to it, but if she had stayed alone in London the charge of a furnished lodging and diet would have been great, which consideration has kept me here. I wish she would sell the coach horses, as the oats for them are very chargeable (as for hay, so long as I have it, it costs her nothing), and she was offered 27*l.* for the two; but she says you will not sell the young one, and nobody will give 5*l.* for the other alone. 1 p.

Endorsed: "Cousin Smyth, rec. 28 July, 1643, per W. Croften."

By the LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL.

1643, June 22. Castle of Dublin.—Whereas his Majesty by his letters of May 25 has signified his pleasure that the mills of Killmainham be employed only for the use of the army “until the report of the said letters mentioned shall be transmitted to his Majesty,” the former letters on behalf of Sir John Temple notwithstanding; and has also, by his letters of May 29,* required us to dispose of the said mills and the fishing for the best advantage of the army: It is hereby ordered that Sir John Temple do resign possession of the mills of Killmainham and the fishing weirs upon the waters of the Liffey to Sir Philip Percivall, Commissary General of the Victuals, to be by him employed to the use of his Majesty’s army. *Signed by Sir John Borlase and Sir Henry Tichborne, Lords Justices, and nine others. Copy. ½ p.*

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to [CHARLES] LORD LAMBERT, Governor of his Majesty’s forces in Dublin.

1643, July 6.—Warrant to search the granaries of corn in the city and suburbs of Dublin, and, after setting aside sufficient for the sustenance of the owners and their families, to cause the residue to be put into his Majesty’s stores for the relief of the army. *Signed by the Lords Justices and three others. Copy. 1 p.*

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to the COMPANY OF BAKERS, Dublin.

1643, July 25. Castle of Dublin.—Order that all the meal in the hands of the bakers of Dublin, free and foreign, is to be baked into biscuit and delivered to the Commissary General of Victuals for the army, in lieu of which meal, so much corn will be forthwith delivered to them. *Signed by Sir John Borlase and Sir Henry Tichborne, Lords Justices, and by Anthony, Bishop of Meath, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir Geo. Shurley, Sir Gerard Lowther, Sir John Temple, Sir Thomas Rotherham and Sir Robert Meredith. 1 p.*

Endorsed with note, signed by Richard Luttrell and Thomas Hill, that the free bakers delivered in biscuit to the quantity of twenty three barrels of wheat, and the foreigners to the value of eleven barrels; but with a further note by Hill, that the foreigners had only sent nine barrels.

COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS FOR THE AFFAIRS OF IRELAND.

1643, August 2.—Order, signed by John Goodwin [the chairman of the Committee] for the payment of 200*l.* to Lady Percivall, on account of moneys due to Sir Philip Percivall for his service as Commissary General in Ireland. ½ p.

* For the King’s two letters, see *S. P. Dom. Signet Book IV.*, pp. 21, 28.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1643, August 23.—I pray you acquaint the Lords that I have perused the bills of the hospitals, and find not above forty at present in them, so that the charge of maintaining the families of the three Masters exceeds that of the soldiers. Sir Francis Willoughby sends me a list of four thousand four hundred to be fed here (of which two hundred and seventy are since marched) besides those at the Naas and all other extraordinaries, and makes no abatement for the men in the hospitals, who are thus charged twice. "How to provide for them I cannot tell. All the beef which we gained credit for, to the value of 400*l.*, is gone, and almost all the corn, so as I do not know what may be had for the army after this week, and therefore if there be not money to be had for these men, I cannot conceive the bakers and brewers that did formerly supply them can be excused from continuing the same, or that the hospitals be suspended for a time, and the poor men billeted in their quarters, where they will be better accommodated than in hospitals where no means are allowed."

Postscript. Pray remind the Lords of the ship of rye. If that could go on, they might assign a proportion for the hospitals, which would be a great relief to them. *Draft.* 1 *p.*

FORCES IN LEINSTER.

1643, September 15.--Defalcations made by Sir Adam Loftus, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, for provisions issued from the stores in Leinster for the forces there by Sir Philip Percivall, Commissary-general, between May 22, 1642, and September 15, 1643. Each regiment is given separately, with its captains (*the lists being almost identical with those of the forces in Leinster in S.P. Dom. Car. I, Case H, No. 7*) and the sums defalked range from 28*l.* to 1,761*l.* *Each page is signed by Loftus.* 11 *pp.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT THOMAS REYMOND.

1643, October 5. Youghall.—Warrant requiring him to set at liberty all such persons as he has in restraint, of the Irish party. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1643, October 28. Cork.—Warrant to arrest and send to him under guard, all persons suspected to be soldiers whom he shall find travelling into Kerry, Limerick or elsewhere without pass or warrant, as many men have left their colours without licence. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1643, October 28. Cork.—I did not know that the trumpeter who brought your last letter was returning, or “I would sooner have lost a fair afternoon from the bowling green at Moallove in the time of peace than have suffered him to pass without an epistle.

“I know, Sir, it is a stupifying discourse to mention the storms, tumults, stratagems, tragedies everywhere occurring, neither do I find that the relation of them serves to any other purpose than to foment melancholy and augment scribbling, the first by presenting to our sad thoughts that our calamities are remediless, the second by feeding our inventions by an unparalleled and unpleasant narration, in both by divulging that we are sensibly miserable for the present, expectantly for the future. . . .

“This late cessation with the Irish is like, for ought I see, to make our contention as hot in words, for want of explanation, as it was before with swords, by which we are made more obnoxious unto them through their fraud than we have been through their force. That the cessation will be sooner ended than the controversies that arise from it is a received opinion amongst us, for the examination whereof there would have rather thirty than three Commissioners been required. They call all places in their possession which they did but cursorily pass over about the 15th of September, and have so handled the matter that the proof lies on their side (what they cannot prove when they set themselves to it, judge you), whence it is that they had men lying under all the old walls in the country at twelve of the clock the said day, whence that all our Orrery neighbours affirm for their apostacy that they had secretly declared themselves for the enemy before the said day and hour, though they made no expression thereof by any act whatsoever till a day or two later, as in particular in Lumbard, Stapleton and the rest of Buttevaunt, who made not so much as any appearance of breaking out till the 16th day towards the evening, and then, suddenly arming themselves, took many of the ward of Liscarrol, brought them home prisoners, and all their horses, arms and corn, and likewise in the case of Castle Connell, which hath been continually kept for you by five people, one of which (named Clonsh as I remember) they had suborned to say that he had kept it for Magner, and therefore no restitution to be made, though it were confessed that Lumbard and Tom Barry entered thereon and with violence thrust your tenants out after the commencement of the Cessation

“In brief, they have put themselves into all places, and by that means are the English made complainants, and must implore and appeal to their judicatures for relief, where, if we have not indifference, we may seek remedy where we can get it. About a fortnight since, the commissioners on both sides met at Ballybeg. Sir William Fenton, Captain Brudges and Arthur [Bettesworth] (with whom I was joined, but my lord would not spare me from hence, intending to use me as a commissioner in the impost business, which, for some reasons is yet procrastinated) were for

the English ; Do: O'Callaghane, McDonnogh and others for the Irish (who came to the meeting with two hundred armed men), where and at Moallowe they spent three days merely in clumper, without anything done to the purpose, save that Serjeant Ryman [Reymond] got an order from the Commissioners on both sides for restitution of some twenty barrels of oats, many garrans and his arms, against those who took them away, who were so far from obeying that order that they told him in high terms of contempt they would never restore anything. Ryman upon this comes hither to complain to my lord, who wished me to write to the lord of Muskery to relieve him, with which letter (subscribed by my lord) he went to Macroome, where he found such a confluence of people who were called thither to a sitting as he affirms never to have seen the like at any of our sittings or gaol deliveries.

"There he obtained direction from his lordship requiring Lumbard and the rest to perform the order, with which he is gone home, and as like to get reparation as I am to come to Dublin upon mine head. All this tells us that it is more safe to be an enemy to a treacherous nature than a companion.

"That dear friend of mine, whom you so lovingly mention, hath been long and industriously looked for, but is not yet returned. His letter of the 14th of the last month gave us good assurance of his welfare, and of his purpose to repair hither speedily, having had that day a full despatch from those to whom he was employed, with a considerable contribution which we have cause to fear will be resumed by reason of that which hath happened here. He is fallen unfortunately into a supreme indignation for saying of somewhat wherein his friends here have wished his taciturnity. As we are not confident, so we despair not of his returns the next passage."

The natural scion of that old fructiferous tree which is now transplanted into Paradise* (where I hope erelong to see him) is conveniently hopeful, and tends apace to maturity. But in the observation of those who have the solicitous and affectionate manurance of him, he grows (through the fruitfulness of the soil where he was planted) so much too fast, that unless the pruning knife of admonition prevent it, his boughs may be somewhat too lop-heavy for the body ; and not only produceth many leaves (which through their shadow do sterilize the ground) but little fruit, and besides, through these dilated boughs doth (often officiously, sometimes offensively) interpose himself so amongst other contiguous older trees as if he would overtop them. Yet for all this we have very good hopes of his patrization. But for the ingrafted, inoculated and artificial scion taken from that venerable old stock, he grows to perfection beyond imagination, beyond belief, and in truth brings forth fruit more than the faculty of production well permits, even to satiety ; and hath no discernable fault but want of digested tenaciousness, through

* This is apparently a reference to Sir William St. Leger, in which case the "ingrafted scion" probably means his son-in-law, Lord Inchiquin.

which defect he sometimes suffers his fruit to fall before it attain to solid ripeness.

“That which is done about the enquiry of losses (for ought I know) is only that after the loss of industrious Mr. Bysse, all the examinations with the Commission were, by my lord’s directions, brought from Youghall hither, where I believe they are kept safe.

“Captain Brudges told me this day that being in conference with some of the Irish Committees appointed to that purpose, they told him (which I do not believe) that having taken a survey of the value of such lands (within the county of Limerick) which did belong to the English before the wars, but now lies in the Irish quarter; they find that there was made of it one year 160,000*l. per annum*, and they cannot now advance it to more than 7,000*l. per annum*, and that they let the Lord of Bath’s land for 10*l. per* plough land, payable the one half in money, the other in corn.

“I would, Sir, have sent you some remonstrances, but that the times and ways are not safe, and I could enlarge myself even to your weariness in the narration of doleful ditties, but I fear before you read all this fiddle-faddle over, you will say *defessus sum legendo*. And therefore prepare towards a conclusion, but first intend to tell you, with the proverb, that what is one man’s poison is another man’s physic; though it be most expedient for me to die as speedily and preparedly as I may, as being incapable of doing much good, yet I exhort and beseech you to use all possible endeavour for your continuance and preservation here, where you may be so advantageous to your country, so beneficial to your friends, so acceptable to your numerous family, and so equivalent to all honest men.” 4½ pp.

JOHN FISHER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVAL, at Dublin.

1643, October 30. Cork.—States that he was employed by Lord Inchiquin to keep the castle at Anagh, which he has done, with much difficulty, and that although his brother married one of Magner’s daughters, he himself has always been loyal. Lord Inchiquin gave orders that he was to enjoy the corn and other perquisites, but Serjeant Raymond has taken them all, whereby he and the rest of the warders “are much disabled to keep the castle and lands in safety.” Prays his honour to send directions in the matter, and to confirm him in his command. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to MR. SALL.

1643, November 13. Dublin.—Complains of the great injuries done him since the Cessation (of which he encloses an abstract), and prays for redress. Is very confident that (his sins to God excepted) he has not deserved such usage, and yet the Commissioners strive to put prejudice upon him, for no other reason, apparently, but that they owe him money and good-will. If he cannot have relief, he desires to know it, as he is not ignorant of another way of complaining appointed by the Articles, although he would willingly decline it if possible. *Draft.*

Postscript in Sir Philip's own hand. "Touching the lands in question, I am far from seeking to have them depopulated, or the tenants undone. I confess I am not able to tenant them, and that I would be well-pleased the now possessors continue, so as they pay me sheaf and grazing, acknowledge their entry to be contrary to the articles, and restore what sheaf or goods I should have had if they had dealt fairly with me." 1½ pp.

The Enclosure :—

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE'S GRIEVANCES.

Edmond Stapleton of Ballingeile, gent., David, Richard and Francis Stapleton, his sons, Thomas Barry of Butterant, John Lombard of the same, Redmond Barry of Lisgriffin, Edward Magner late of Templeconila and his son Edmond Magner and others, appointed Serjeant Reymond to fetch away the third sheaf of the land in Ballintreallly which they had contracted to pay to him. On the 16th of September, Reymond sent twelve men, with boys, muskets, firelocks, swords, horses, carts, &c., who were received in friendly manner, the other party offering them tobacco, which they accepted. But suddenly Stapleton and his company seized upon them, with their arms, horses and corn; "laid hold on their throats and threatened to kill them if they stirred or resisted, and so took them prisoners with them, many of Stapleton's company having lain hidden for a time (to the end to perform this treachery) before Reymond's men came." The same day some of them, being admitted in a friendly manner into Sir Philip Percivall's castle of Temple Connell, treacherously seized upon the warders and took possession of it, persuading some of the warders to say that they held it for the contrary party, Thomas Barry being the chief in the matter; and afterwards carried off the corn from Liskilly, Gortenate and Ballajourden, as also the corn of Bregoge and Tullagh, which Mr. Lombard held "as tenant to Sir Philip at third sheaf." Afterwards Nicholas Barry entered Ballincurrag Castle, which Sir Philip had purchased of his father many years since, and Ellen Lacy, alias Barry, took possession, after the Cessation, of Ballyadam, Churchtown, Ballintample and Cargeene, alleging them to be her jointure, "though she passed a fine and recovery thereof ten years ago, and never since pretended any possession therein." The widow of Richard Barry put a ward of Irish, followers of McDonogh, into Ballymacowe, converting the corn to their own use, and the same day Lord Roche entered into the old castles of Ballinlinye and Ballinegarragh (the former having been bought of his father and the latter of Lord Killmallock for*

* In a petition of Reymond's which, otherwise, contains nothing that is not stated here, or in the depositions, p. 206-9 below, he says that his men were put into dark dungeons, with irons.

valuable considerations), both of which had been deserted by Sir Philip's tenants on account of the troubles, but were clearly within the line of our quarters. "There are that pretend to claim all the lands that they can procure any man to swear they were upon at the time of commencement of the said Cessation, though such a person so pretending to be upon the land did then hide himself in a bush or bog," and although Serjeant Reymond was master of the places and received all the profits. When Reymond's men were taken, they were carried before Liscarrol Castle, and their captors threatened to hang them there if he would not yield up the place, whereon he sallied out and took some of the Irish and so got his men back in exchange, but they still keep the arms and possess the places aforesaid. 2½ pp. Two copies.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to THOMAS BETTESWORTH.

1643, November 17.—I received your letter by Captain Jephson, "and could requite you with many doleful ditties hence, if time and patience could permit me; you cannot but hear of them and believe them too." I understand from you and Serjeant Reymond that I have had many injuries heaped upon me of late, but as they have been since the commencement of the Cessation, I think I should have had reparation before this if I had known of them. I should have been amazed at the news had I not been acquainted with the base and treacherous dealings of my worthless tenants and neighbours, but, as I cannot blame them enough, "so I cannot find any way to excuse Serjeant Reymond and his men for suffering such people upon such slight pretences to betray him, but chiefly in suffering them or Ellen Barry or any other without a stronger power to encroach upon our quarters, which no man of discretion or courage would have suffered." By the articles you will see that the line of our quarters is from Michelstown to Miltowne,* thence to Liscarrol and so to Malloew, and Reymond should not have allowed any man to come within this line unless he was overpowered. Also, on notice of the Cessation (which I sent him by the first trumpeter), he should have at once advertised me how things stood. I have now told my Lord Marquis and have got a letter from him to the Commissioners to see right done, in which matter I beg your best advice and furtherance.

Now that those people are in, I think they had better stay there, if they will restore what they have taken, acknowledge their entry to be contrary to the Articles of Cessation and pay us sheaf and grazing, that there may be something to subsist on.

The Commissioners were chiefly intended to settle waste lands on the frontiers of our garrisons, as between Liscarrol and Kilbolane or such like, and we wished the settlement to relate to the last of August, when the first conference was held,

* See "Articles of Cessation," No. 8. The Articles are printed, from a contemporary pamphlet, in Gilbert's "*History of the Confederation*," ii. 365.

but as their armies were abroad in several places with likelihood of success, they insisted on fixing the 15th of September at noon; whereupon, I remember, a neighbour of mine here, one Mr. Allen, placed a few servants near my garrison at that hour, and afterwards declared he was coming to reside there. No commissioners but those you mention would justify the courses they take, but it seems they may do what they please without any control from Lord Inchiquin.

As for your natural scion, I will do all the honour and service I can to him and to all that belong to him who is gone. For the other inoculated branch, I think you give a right character of him. Let your age and experience temper the one thing you mention before it be too late.

If you think more commissioners are necessary, let my Lord send their names to Sir Paul Davys or me and they shall be added. "God look down in mercy on the most miserable forsaken condition of the protestants of this unhappy kingdom, who have suffered in a high degree above all that ever I read of, and yet their adversaries are not satisfied." Pray send me notes of the murders about Cashell and Goolan Bridge. *Draft.*
4 pp.

THOMAS REYMOND to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1643, December 7. Liscarrol.—I am sorry you take so unkindly my not writing of the treacheries of the neighbours, but it is difficult to get a letter carried to Cork in safety, and also I wished first to go to the Commissioners and see what could be done by way of satisfaction. The Commissioners put off most of the grievances, but with much ado I got an order for the restitution of your horses, arms, &c., which however, in spite of Lord Inchiquin's remonstrance and Lord Muskery's orders, has never yet been obeyed. Our condition is far worse than in the time of open hostility, and it is in vain to try to let lands for grazing, as there is so much waste land and so few cattle, but if the next harvest can be saved at Ballymacooe and Welchetowne, it will yield more corn than ever since the troubles began, as the barley has come up bravely. Mr. Lombard keeps possession of Mr. Dampier's house at Bregoge, swearing that you shall never have it again, and the Magners say the like of Temple Connell and Liskillie, and Nicholas and Redmond Barry, of Ballincurrig and Tullough.

[Enumerates the men who have taken the cattle, horses and sheep, which he fears they will never see more.]

When the Liscarrol men were prisoners at Buttevant, it was the common talk of Mr. McDonagh's soldiers that Colonel Barry was coming down to put an Irish ward into Liscarrol and that his uncle, Captain Wm. Barry, should command them. Also Nicholas Barry, McDonagh's captain, was heard to say that Sir Philip Percivall was one of the worst members in the world, and that he and such as he had made all this trouble.

Capt. William Barry has sent orders that no deer are to be killed at Liscarrol, as Col. Barry intends to make a deer park there, and another uncle, John Barry, has been to the Castle and was much troubled by the cutting of the woods, which he declared was against Sir Philip's agreement. "They are mighty tender of this place of late," but whether Col. Barry is acquainted with their doings I do not know. John Barry also said that "he did believe the monies for redemption of these parts were paid . . . before that day."

The castle and ward of Annagh are safe. No protections have been given save by his Lordship [Inchiquin], or those appointed by him. "For my men selling their liberty for a pipe of tobacco to men never trusted, but deceived their trust, as you write, the villains that did me that wrong were as much or more trusted with the affairs of those parts than any other, and but newly then fresh armed with the Lord Furbush's [Forbes'] firelock muskets and brave English curriors, and new ones, and for ought I ever heard, never detected, and his lordship and all other our commanders commonly feasted by them, and lodged his lordship not long before, wherein was our mistrust therefore, or the weakness of my men that they might not take a pipe of tobacco with them. It was not that sold their liberty, seeing they were intended and prepared to take them. And I give God thanks I did not go that day abroad myself." 8 pp.

JAMES SALL to THOMAS BETTESWORTH.

1643, December 8. Melldrom.—Has received a letter from Sir Philip Percivall, complaining of losses and injuries since the Cessation. Sir Philip has sent letters to Lord Muskery and Donogh O'Callaghane, who are applying to the Commissioners in that country for redress. Sir Philip does not wish his lands to be depopulated, and will be content the present possessors may continue there on certain conditions. Prays Bettesworth to act, as he does not dare to come himself thither, where he is not so well known by the common people. 1½ pp.

THE MARQUIS OF ORMOND to LORD MUSKERY, &c.

1643, December 9.—Concerning their claim upon the Baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, their unjust holding of Roche's country, their refusal to make restitution when due, and their treatment of Sir Philip Percivall. *Copy.* 4½ pp. [*Printed in Gilbert's History of the Confederation in Ireland, Vol III., p. 62.*]

THOS. REYMOND to LORD VISCOUNT MUSKERY.

1643[-4], January 4. Cork.—Petitions that having, by Lord Inchiquin's command, entered upon the lands of Kilballworrye—belonging to Teige Oge Carty, who had broken his protection—eight weeks before the Cessation, he proceeded, according to his lordship's orders, to reap the corn there, saving it from Nicholas

Browne, lieutenant to Captain Davy Power, who intended to carry it away, and entered into skirmish with petitioner's men ; but three weeks after the Cessation Teige Oge came with a guard of Mr. McDonagh's soldiers and took possession, which he still keeps. Prays delivery of the corn and re-establishment in his possession of the land. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Underwritten,

Order by Lord Muskery that Donnogh O'Callaghane of Clonmeene is to call the parties, examine the matter and determine the same. Copy by Reymond. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

LORD MUSKERY to DONNOGH O'CALLAGHANE.

1643[-4], January 4. Cork.—Warrant to deliver to Serjeant Reymond his arms, horses and, corn, and in default, to “sess” soldiers upon the offenders or levy sufficient of their goods to countervail the value of what was taken. *Copy by Reymond.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.

Endorsed: “Second order of Lord Visc. Muskery ;” &c.

THE MARQUIS OF ORMOND to the LORDS OF THE IRISH PARTY.

1643[-4], January 9. Dublin.—“It is now about six weeks since I wrote unto you of certain wrongs done unto Sir Philip Percivall, knt., since the commencement of the cessation . . . , whereupon I cannot hear that restitution is made of his possessions ; which ought to be put in the same state that they were the 15th of September last, at twelve o'clock, without trouble or circuit of suit. . . . The consequences hereof are like to prove penal to him, yet hath he but modestly and sparingly pressed the complaint, in which regard in all reason he ought to find the better respect in restitution to his own, which I desire he may find effectually, without being put to any unnecessary trouble or delay, which will be a good expression of your intention really to perform the Articles touching him . . . , and without it be speedily done . . . I may not be silent therein or pass it by.” *Copy.* 1 p.

CNOGHER REAGH O'CALLAGHANE to [LORD MUSKERY], Lord President of the Council of Munster.

1643[-4], January 10.—Petitions that he has for many years past been possessed by lease or inheritance of certain towns and lands in the Barony of Dowhally, yet long after the general Cessation—contrary to law and equity and to the order made in the Model of Government published at Killkenny in the general Assembly of the Catholics of the whole Kingdom—certain persons entered upon his lands with a strong hand, brought their cattle and goods, built cabins and cottages, and do plough the ground and cut the grass without any colour of right or title. Prays order to the intruders to abandon the land and make satisfaction for their trespass. 1½ pp.

Underwritten,

Order by Lord Muskery accordingly, as he sees no reason why petitioner should not have the benefit of the common law of the land and of the late establishment of the Model of Government. "Apud Maccrompe, January 10, 1643." Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORD MUSKERY to DONNOGH O'CALLAGHANE.

1643[-4], January 16. Lismore.—Desiring him to see the orders granted to Serjeant Reymond enforced, and so vindicate the authority whence the orders were derived, and remove all occasion of scandal and complaint; and also to cause the gun, ferrets, &c., taken from Walter Young, the warrener, to be restored. *Copy by Reymond. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*

With note by Reymond that Mr. Gething, having drawn the above, took it to Lord Muskery, who signed it, and returned it to him open, so he copied it.

Endorsed: "Lord Muskery's third order," &c.

LORD INCHQUIN to DONNOGH O'CALLAGHANE.

1643[-4], January 24. Malloe.—Serjeant Reymond has again come to me and complained that your former orders in his favour, and Lord Muskery's several directions, have not been executed. "My confidence in your judgment is such that I dare presume you would not sign any such certificate or order as your hand is to, unless you were fully satisfied with the proof made; and if it shall be held reasonable to put men to a new dispute . . . it will be an easy matter to keep any man from his right, when he [has] not means to follow the matter, or to keep his proofs together. And indeed the observation I have made of your moderation, in all negotiations with me, beyond others of your party, make[s] me verily believe that this proceeds not from anything but the violent obstinacy of those of your party against whom you are to see justice done. Therefore I am to desire you that without putting us to a new circuit of proofs and examinations, you would see those former orders duly executed, otherwise there will be just cause to complain that this delay is not only a protraction but a denial of right, which must be sought after in another way if it cannot be gained in this fair and friendly manner."

Postscript. "If Mr. Lumbard be such a McRooscallam as that you cannot conform him to what is just and reasonable, I shall desire only admission to do myself right against him, and then I shall trouble you no further." *Copy by Reymond. 1 p.*

DONNOGH O'CALLAGHANE.

1643[-4], February 3. Clonmeene.—Warrant to Serjeant Reymond to bring witnesses to prove the value of the property taken by Mr. Stapleton, Mr. Lombard, Mr. Magner and others, who are to have notice thereof that they may be present if they please. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

With note by Reymond that this is the second warrant.

The LORD LIEUTENANT* to the LORD MUSKERY, &c.

1643[-4], February 7. Castle of Dublin.—Reiterating his demand of the 16th of November last that satisfaction may be made to Sir Philip Percivall for the injuries done him. *Copy.* 1¼ pp.

DONNOGH O'CALLAGHANE.

1643[-4], February 8. Clonmeene.—Warrant requiring Edward Magner and his son Edmond to deliver to Serjeant Reymond twenty barrels of oats or six pounds sterling in lieu thereof, and in default, praying the honourable Patrick Purcell, Lieut.-General of the forces of Munster, to billet thirty foot soldiers upon the said Magners until this order is obeyed. Is "the more earnest in this matter for that it is in observance of the Articles of Cessation." *Copy by Reymond.* ½ p.

SIR HARDRESS WALLER to THOMAS BETTESWORTH.

1643[-4], February 12. Cork.—I shall try to answer your well digested lines as satisfactorily as my distracted time will allow, which I am fain to take by snatches from perpetual clamours. I send you all the returns I had from the Supreme Council touching the business of our quarters, which is the enclosed from Mr. John Welsh to Lord Inchiquin. "Surely Mr. Donno O'Callaghan doth but exercise his wit and play the merry devil with us touching our quarters, which he may very well do, having all in his own hands. But the question will be what we ought to do more than cry God help." I hope my Lord Marquis, to whom I have written, will send a quickening despatch to Kilkenny, and if that produces no effect, I think we should prepare certificates for England, in which I fully concur with Sir Philip Percivall. We are full of desires to know how my Lord proceeds in England, upon notice whereof "I shall know what sail to bear. In the meantime we are like to be distressed for want of means to ride out this storm, and therefore before our tackle become too far spent, I should be right glad of the advice of so good a pilot as yourself what course we should steer." *Signed.* 2 pp.

Enclosing,

Copy of letter from John Walsh to Lord Inchiquin, stating that he has certified the Supreme Council of the proceedings at Capperquin, but by reason of other matters of great consequence to the King and country, their answer is yet delayed. Tomnell, Feb. 6, 1643[-4]. ¼ p.

THOMAS REYMOND to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1643[-4], February 12. Liscarrol.—States that he waited with his witnesses during the whole time of the Commissioners' sitting at Caperquin, and was never suffered to speak, but just when

* The Marquis of Ormond was sworn as Lord Lieutenant on January 21.

they were breaking up, Lord Inchiquin called upon Lord Muskery to read the Marquis of Ormond's letter, and when told that it had been left behind, produced and read a copy of it. The Commissioners on the other side promised that justice should be done, and that when their general business was settled, they would chose Commissioners for each barony, to settle possessions and the bounds of the garrisons, but to this day none have been appointed, nor is it believed they will ever meet at all, for "the adverse party have what they desire, which is other men's castles and goods, and are very loath to make restoration." Lord Inchiquin, having drawn up the case for Orrery, left for Limerick whilst the Commissioners were still sitting. [Gives a long account of O'Callaghane's proceedings upon receipt of Lord Muskery's warrant (when he repeatedly summoned the parties, but never compelled restitution or billeted the soldiers), and sends copies of the various warrants, &c.*] Does not believe that even if Sir Philip had had earlier advertisement anything more could have been done, seeing that even the letters written by the Marquis and Sir Morris Ustas [Eustace] have had no effect. His reason for saying that times are worse now than when the rebels were in action is that formerly none dared approach but on good terms; whilst, since the Cessation, they flock round at all hours, day and night, and must not be questioned, so that if they should again break out, much sudden mischief might be done. The common vote of all the country, "best and worst," is that Sir Philip shall never have his lands again.

Has talked with Humphrey Checklie concerning the doings in Butler's country, who says "that one John Wise, servant to Mr. Kingsmell, was murdered by Baron Loghum [Loughmoe] and his men at his farm a little beyond Cashell; that John Linshie, minister, who dwelt upon part of Ballintemple called Garringowne; one Robert [Charleton] a saddler of Cashell, John Bane, an inn-keeper there, and Richard Lane, a shoemaker, besides many other English whose names he doth not now remember, were murdered at Cashell by Philip O'Dwyer and his men; James Hooker murdered at Goulden Bridge, John Blake of the same murdered, and his wife and five children burned alive together there; Robert Parsons and his wife and three of their children murdered there, and the wife of Mr. George Crawford was taken and her belly ripped up and her child let out, she having scarce one hour to reckon, besides other, he doth not now remember their names, all murdered as aforesaid at Goulden Bridge by Pierce Butler of the Banshee and his followers.†"

Sends also Cnogher Reagh's petition to Lord Muskery for restitution of the lands he had at the beginning of the troubles, and Lord Muskery's order thereupon, which however is withstood, just as his others have been, the people at this time obeying but what they list. *Seven closely written pages, but much of it only a repetition of what he has said before.*

* Probably those calendered above.

† Comp. Miss Hickson's *Ireland in the 17th Century*, ii., 40-46, 243.

THE LORD LIEUTENANT AND COUNCIL.

1643[-4], February 23. Castle of Dublin.—Certificate that 396*l.* is due to Sir Philip Percivall as Commissary-General of Provisions for the Horse. *Signed by the Marquis of Ormond, and by Lawrence, Archbishop of Dublin, Anthony, Bishop of Meath, Lord Lambert, Edward Lord Brabazon, Sir George Shurley, Sir Fras. Willoughby, Sir Gerrard Lowther, Sir John Borlase and Sir Geo. Wentworth.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Prewritten,

*Statement by the Deputy Muster Master that the above amount is due to Sir Philip for 540 days, from March 24th, 1641[-2], to September 14th, 1643; being 10*s.* a day entertainment and 4*s.* 8*d.* a day for a waggon.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

JOHN [LESLEY], BISHOP OF RAPHOE, to ———.

1643[-4], February 23. Oxford.—“Sir, let it ring through all Ireland what is as clear as the sun; that the Irish nation must stand or fall with King Charles. All their safety under God is their adherence to their sovereign and all their honour in their present and future loyalty.

“We are all amazed at the long stay of your Commissioners, and we heartily desire they may be moderate and wise in their demands, that so they give no advantage to the rebels here to calumniate His Majesty as they have always done. *Ex animo*, I am no papist, but I should be loath to find myself in New England when I come to Ireland. Protestant, or rather Catholic Christian I am, and Popery I know, but from this ‘gallamafrye’ of so many new religions that have quite banished all Christian faith and charity, good God deliver me. I never knew nor read of a more religious rage for multitude of sects (which fall so easily from every giddy brain) or of a more impious, if perfidy, treason and rebellion can be counted impiety. These unhappy fellows have made our religion stink in the nostrils both of God and man.

“Our countrymen have had fine repulses from Newcastle and other adjacent places upon the river where they attempted to pass. I see no repentance for blood spilt, but daily preparations for more mischief. O, if we could get peace with God, or did seriously endeavour it, we should easily agree one with another. I pray God our misery here make you wise there.” Jo. Rapotensis.

Copy in Percivall's hand and endorsed by him, “From my Lo. Bp. of Raphoe.” 1 p.

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1643[-4], February 24. Moallow.—I have received four letters from you, but until the Commissioners met about the quarter could write nothing satisfactory to you or myself. “And yet on my faith, I do not know or remember that I omitted any conveyance since that, by which I might have advertised you of that nothing, for my Lord went hence about the 26th of January, and I came then hither, where I have continued ever since in a

sad, sullen and penurious condition;" and never heard of any possibility of sending to Dublin. Hearing nothing about the Commissioners, I wrote to Sir Hardress Waller, our military governor, intimating the mischief the English endured through the delay in their meeting, and suggesting that those on our side should meet and certify to Dublin, on which he sent me the enclosed, and a copy of Mr. Walsh's letter to Lord Inchiquin, by which you will see that Sir Hardress means to attend their leisure, so that the work is like to be long adoin, and I fear it will be impossible to re-obtain our quarters, those that detain them growing ever more insolent and injurious towards us. Sir Hardress has written to me to attend a meeting of the officers of the army on Shrove Tuesday, at Cork, and if I have any power (as God knows I have none), something shall be done about the quarters, either with or without the Irish Commissioners. I pray you believe that we will do our utmost for your interests when time serves, and if then you fail to hear from me "then you may say that Tom Bettesworth hath buried his friends and benefactors in oblivion, like an old knave as he is. I hope to see him buried before that time." I am sick for want of matter to put my irascible faculties at work, and "you know the old saying, *nihil agendo malè agere discunt homines*. This kind of otiosity makes me dead before I am dead."

I have read the Marquis's letter concerning you (which as yet has produced but poor effect) and the Articles of complaint by the English of Connaught, and I could easily compose the like here, but the truth is that, except my brother Banastre, no man stirs in anything but his own particular. I believe Serjeant Ryman to be a very laborious solicitor for your affairs, though with ill fortune. I send you a packet from him, and a letter from Mr. James Saule, which shows his good affections towards you.

I was at Gortbofinney when your park was despoiled, and Donogh O'Callaghane told Ryman that McRobiston's people were the chief actors in it, so I have written to McRobiston about it, but he esteems so little of my advice that he has not thought it worthy of any answer. O'Callaghane also says that he heard Lord Muskerry say that Orrery should be returned to the English. "In truth, to give him his due (for that the devil must have), I find Do. O'Callaghane, in our intercourse of quarter, to be one of the moderateest, most rational men amongst them, and a strict observer of the Articles of Cession, or a seemer to be so."

Lord Inchiquin told me for certain that one Gerrott Fitz Gerrald with his complices murdered Mr. Bysse and, at another time, Lieut. Turgess, coming from Moallowe (a very able and stout man). My Lord has carried with him Mr. Bysse's papers, by perusal whereof many notable murders will appear which were proved when I sat with him at Moallowe,* but now the testimonies are so divided that it will be impossible to gather them up again.

Pray afford me your sense of that part of the articles of Cession which says that all who received protection from the

* See *Ireland in the 17th Century*, ii., 40.

English shall pay the fourth sheaf if no agreement were made. I would fain know whether this receiving protection be to be taken in a strict or general notion. "If in the first, then it hath relation to those only to whom we gave protection in writing, and stood in the nature of delinquents; if in the second, then it extends to all such of the natives as have adhered to us most part of these wars, and revolted lately, as Imokillee, Barrymore, Orrery, &c., and so my Lord of Inchiquin conceives it from you and Sir Maurice Eustace; yet the natives dispute it strongly the other way, affirming that they 'logued' with and were to the English in the same degree of subjection, and that they never desired or had any protections." *5½ pp.*

COL. JOHN BARRY to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1643[-4], February 24. Donmoylin.—It was Lord Muskery who told me that he had sent a strict warrant to Mr. Donnogh O'Callaghane to obtain restitution for you and, if his orders were disobeyed, to raise the forces of the country to compel compliance. I myself spoke to divers of the Supreme Council (as they call it) at Killkenny, and they all confirmed Lord Muskery's action. I am extremely sorry to hear you say that it has not been obeyed, for his Lordship has now gone out of the kingdom, and I fear those that were so slack in his presence, will be altogether neglectful in his absence. The Council at Killkenny breaks up this week and goes into Connaught. Lieut.-Gen. Purcell is still in Kerry, but is hourly expected. If he come during my stay in these parts, I will speak to him on your behalf. "As for my uncles' looking after your woods, it is without my direction, as all their proceedings is without my liking or approbation, much of it being of that nature as I am ashamed of it; neither does the busiest of them need trouble themselves much with what belongs to me, since I am resolved if it were to-morrow in my own possession, they should have the least share in the management of it." *2½ pp.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1643[-4], March 2.—Power of attorney to Cosny Molloy of Dublin to recover and receive the debt of £500, owed him by Sir Andrew Aylmer of Donagha, bart., Sir John Dongan of Castleton, bart., Nicholas Wogan of Rathcoffy, Nicholas Sutton of Tipper, Henry Warren of Grangebegg, John Geidon of Irishton, George Aylmer of Hartwell, and Edward Allen of Bishops court, esquires (all co. Kildare), and to give acquittance for the same. *Signed. ¾ p.*

GEOFFREY BARRON to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1643[-4], March 4. Killkenny.—I have shown your letter to Mr. Darcy (the rest to whom you would have it imparted not being here), but if your lands are in our quarters it is not possible for you to receive the rents until an accommodation, as we convert

all such to the public good. The utmost I can do is that, if you inform me what lands you had, I will recover possession from the vendors in your right for the public use, and when the accommodation is made you would receive them again quietly. Magner I have already taken in hand, and will give you an account of him soon. I have owed you for many favours, which I shall never forget, but I hold your present confidence in me in as high degree as any, and will do my utmost, consistent with my own safety, to serve you. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL'S COMPANY.

1643[-4], March 7.—Touching my company.

"I desire my lieutenant to cause my company daily to frequent the parish church, and to exercise them weekly.

"I leave one and fifty arms fixt, whereof sixteen are wheel-locks and spanners, and thirty-five half-bents and snaphances, which I desire to keep up.

"I leave John Warrillowe to keep the books of arms carefully, and the accounts of all receipts and disbursements touching the company, and none to be received or paid but to be booked by him.

"Henry Barrett, armourer, has agreed to perform his duty as the rest of the company and to have a special care of the arms at the charge of the company and to bring in no more bills on me, which hitherto I have found from him and others very chargeable.

"I desire that what may be received for my own billet may be delivered to my sister.

"I leave my lieutenant xs. a week, to be paid by Dan Hutchinson or some other way, in part of his entertainment . . . and I desire his care of me and the company, and of my sister and of my house."⁹ *Draft, corrected by Sir Philip.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORD LIEUTENANT and COUNCIL to SIR ADAM LOFTUS, Treasurer at Wars.

1643[-4], March 9. Castle of Dublin.—Warrant to pay £57 to Sir Philip Percivall for the buying of provisions for the use of the army, out of the monies payable according to an instrument signed by Lord Muskery and others. *Signed by the Marquis of Ormond and by Laurence, Archbishop of Dublin, Anthony, Bishop of Meath, Lords Roscommon, Lambert and Brabazon, Sir John Borlase, Sir Thos. Rotherham, Sir Francis Willoughby and Sir Henry Tichborne.* 1 p.

JAMES CUSACKE.

1643[-4], March 11.—Information by James Cusacke, "appointed by the General Assembly to be and supply the place of his Majesty's Attorney General of this his kingdom, at and by the

* Sir Philip's "Firelocks" were quartered in Bridge Street, Dublin. See report on the *Marquess of Ormonde's MSS.*, new series, i., 67.

relation of Dermott McCartie, *alias* McDonoghe. Where[as] the Catholics of this kingdom having taken arms in defence of his Majesty his lands and just prerogatives, the Catholic religion and the lives and estates of the said Catholics against the malignant party in this kingdom, who did complot and practice the destruction of his said Majesty his laws, the said Catholics and their religion, to the advancement of which cause, as faithfulness and honesty in the members of it is the necessary means, so perfidiousness and treachery in them or any of them may be a principal cause of destruction and ruin to the said Catholics and their undertaken (*sic*), the prevention of which ought to be the chief care and study of your honours:—now so it is,” that one Cnogher Reagh Callaghane of Bellaballagh, co. Cork, while professing to be a member of the true Catholic cause, and enjoying all privileges and freedom within the Catholic quarters, has been all his life a chief instrument to Sir Philip Percivall, Sir James Cragg, and other evil ministers of the State, and gave them continual false intelligence and information, whereby many gentlemen and families in co. Cork, and especially in the Barony of Doochally, were ruined.

1. When Lord Mountgarret was encamped near Malloe, the said Cnogher Reagh repaired privately to Mr. Betchfoord [Bettesworth], commander of the castle, and by his information, prevented the surrender of the castle.

2. He has constantly relieved the garrisons of Newmarket and Liscarrol with provisions, sending them thousands of sheep, especially after the defeat at Rochfordstowne in the year 1642.

3. He deserted his own house “out of mere spite, that his land should be waste,” and went with his family to the garrison of Newmarket, where he continued a long time.

4. He has, since the Cessation, taken lands of the enemy within the precincts of Liscarrol, and cultivates them, paying the fourth sheaf and other contributions, and choosing rather to be beneficial to the enemy than to the Catholics.

5. He has distrained his neighbours' cattle *damadges fesant* upon his lands of Kilberrihert, and impounded them in the bawne of the castle of Liscarrol, thus taking them out of the barony of Doochally into that of Orrery, which is contrary to the Model of government, and implies great trust and correspondence between him and the enemy.

All which treacheries and injuries are contrary to the safety of the poor Catholics of those parts, “and if it should please God further to continue this war, as the said Cnogher Reagh in peace time was an open and known instrument of their destruction and ruin, so in the war he will be a hidden and close viper in their bosom if not prevented.”

Wherefore it is desired that a warrant may be issued to the said Cnogher Reagh to appear and answer the premises upon oath, and that such punishment may be inflicted upon him as is thought fitting.

Copy certified by Rob. Walsh. The date given in the endorsement only. 5½ pp.

ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS IN MUNSTER.

1643-[4], March 11. Mallow.—“Depositions of witnesses, taken at the town of Moallowe, the 11th day of March, 1643, before Thomas Bettesworth, John Hodder and Arthur Bettesworth, esquires, commissioners appointed for the division of the baronies of Fermoy, Orrery, Dohalla, Condons and part of Muskery, for the English party, by virtue of a commission to them and others directed.”

Thomas Reymond deposes that on September 15, 1643, at twelve o'clock, he was in possession of the castle and lands of Temple Connell (to Sir Philip Percivall's use), and that tidings having been brought him at six in the morning that some of the Magners were in ambush near the said castle and had taken one of the warders, named Bryen O'Donnell, he rode over from Liscarrol and placed four of his men there well-armed, to strengthen the ward, delivering to them the keys of the castle (which he received from Mrs. Mary Barry, Sir Philip's tenant) and giving them orders that two of them should go forth to look to the gathering of the corn, while the other two should remain in the castle and warily look to its safety. But about twelve o'clock on September 16, he heard that Thomas Barry, Cosny McKegan and Thomas O'Hingerdell “had in a friendly manner gotten therein, not being mistrusted, in regard they were quarter men by my lord of Inchiquin's protection, and much trusted with the care of the county,” and were daily at Liscarrol, Dunraile, Mayallo, Cork and other garrisons; who, being entered, seized, disarmed and bound the warders, leaving them under a guard. They then went into the fields, accompanied by Edmond, Dennis, Richard and Fras. Stapleton, John Lombard and others, and seized the men and boys working there; took, in the castle and fields, five good guns worth 6*l.* and twenty-one horses, with cars and furniture, worth 40*l.*, six swords and belts worth 40*s.*, and moneys out of the men's pockets, sending the men to prison in several castles, where they endured much misery for three weeks' time. They also carried away the corn from the lands of Ballintrylie, Boolamore, Liskillie, Goortteenattee and Ballyn Jorden, all which lands were quietly in Sir Philip Percivall's possession at the time of the Cessation, but have been kept from him ever since.

By reason of which acts, Lord Roche has entered into the castles and lands of Ballenlyne and Ballinagurragh; Nicholas Barry into Ballyncurrig, Redmond Barry into Tullough and the castle and lands of Lisgriffin. John Lombard was tenant to Sir Philip “by putting in of the lord of Inchiquin at third sheaf” for the lands of Tullough, and also (at the fourth sheaf) for part of the lands of Bregoge, but since the 16th of September, he sets Sir Philip at defiance, and keeps the lands as in his own right.

The ward of Annagh, and the lands of Ballyaddam, Churchtowne, Rath, Cargeene, Caher Cnogher, Ahaghbourn, Ballyn Roe, Ballybane, Garregott and Lisnegreene, all of which were in Sir Philip's possession on September 16, are since occupied by

several intruders, by reason of the rising of Lombard, Barry, the Stapletons and the rest, who, until the said 16th of September, had ever carried themselves fairly towards all the garrisons.

None of the parties aforesaid, or any other of the barony of Orrery "did rise in the common action or declared themselves openly to do any act of hostility."

Brian McDonnell, of Ballymacow, deposes concerning his capture on September 15 by Edmond and James Magner, who threatened to kill him if Castle Connell was not given up to them, but (fearing that the ward of Liscarrol would be upon them) carried him prisoner to Canturk instead.

John Oge Barry, Henry Beaton, Thomas Farmer, Edward Hellier, Henry Fudge, John Roberts and James Williams, warders of Liscarrol sent to Castle Connell, depose concerning the taking of the Castle by Thomas Barry, Cossny McEgan and others, on September 16, under pretence of a friendly visit; their own imprisonments, and the seizure of Sir Philip Percival's garrans, muskets, oats, &c., on the lands of Ballytrellie, belonging to the said castle.

Isaack Anderton, Elyyas Leall, John Baynard and Thomas Farmer, warders of Liscarrol, depose that the ward of Liscarrol had quiet possession of Ballylyne and Ballynegeragh at the time of the Cessation. On September 14 they resorted thither to dig potatoes, as was their custom, and at Ballylyne "they found a poor stranger digging potatoes, which they took from him, with his spade, and digged some themselves, and that staying in those two places till the evening, they saw nobody in the possession of either of those places but themselves."

John Fisher and William Young depose that Ballyaddam, Churchtown, Cargene and Rath, Cahier Cnogher, and Bally Roe, were all in quiet and actual possession of the wards of Annagh and Liscarrol on Sept. 15, examinants "being continually up and down on the said lands, hunting and otherwise," and that on the 16th, it being "whispered amongst the Irish that there was a cabin built on the bog to challenge a kind of possession," they searched diligently, but could find no trace of one.

And all these examinates depose that up to Saturday, September 16th, all had been quiet in those parts, without suspicion or imagination of any uproar.

Edward Hellier and James Williams further depose that being taken to Lumbard Castle in Buttevant, they were there almost starved for want of meat, and applied to Serjeant Reymond to relieve them, which he did. But perceiving that John Lumbard gave them only part of what Reymond had sent, they complained thereof; when Lumbard replied that "there was enough to serve them so long as they were to live, for that they were all shortly to be carried to Liscarrol and there executed, if that said Castle were not surrendered."

Henry Fudge, imprisoned with others in the dungeon of Barry's Castle, deposes to the like effect; and they all say that they were kept miserably in prison, "some of them bolted with irons and all ready to be famished" for three weeks, when they were exchanged for some prisoners taken by Reymond.

Edward Hellier further saith that being called as a witness before Mr. Donnogh O'Callaghane at Clonmeene, long after, Thomas Barry and Cossny McEgan told examinant that they much repented that they had not killed them all, for then they could not have given evidence against them.

John Stevens, Isack Anderton and *John Baynard* depose that "the lands of Ballybane is the proper inheritance of Sir Philip Percivall, and hath been in his possession all the time of the late troubles, and was so the 15th of September last . . . and since to the very day hereof," the warders of Liscarrol having use of the woods, and daily hunting and riding there, and killing the deer, which no other party dared to do, or even to "cabin or boolly, or so much as graze any part thereof, except it were by stealth."

And all these examينات depose that the lands of Liskilly, Boolamore, Gortnattee, Ballyjourdane and Ballincurrig were in quiet possession of Sir Philip Percivall until September 16; and that Tullagh and Bregoge were held by John Lumbard from Sir Philip, the only dispute being whether he should pay the third or only the fourth sheaf, which difference was referred to Lord Inchiquin and is still undecided. And they all say that all things were quiet and silent about Buttevant and that part of Orrery, and no signs of rising by Lumbard or the rest "who were of the English party."

And these examينات further depose that six weeks before the Cessation, by warrant of Lord Inchiquin, Serjeant Reymond had entered upon the lands of Killballyvorihie, belonging to Teig Oge Carty, and possessed them until three weeks or a month after it, when Teig Oge, with some musketeers of McDonogh's, entered upon and has since held the said lands. Whilst deponents were assisting the reapers there, Capt. David Power's lieutenant, with about seventy soldiers, came and endeavoured to expel them, with whom they continued in skirmish for about four hours, after which they came to a parley, and agreed that the ward of Liscarrol should enjoy the corn of Kilballyvorihie, and Power's company that of "some lands adjoining near them." Also they depose that Serjeant Reymond had quiet possession of the castle and lands of Lisgryffin long before and at the time of the Cessation, and that neither Redmond Barry nor any other entered thereon until Saturday, 16th of September.

And they and every of them depose that the ward of Liscarrol had quiet possession of the lands of Gorregott and Lisnygreenagh at the time of the Cessation and until "about the 11th of this inst" March, when Fynen McDonnogh Carty, with his tenants, came upon the lands to erect cabins, and being forbidden, declared that they would "build and stay there, in spite of the warders' teeth."

Philip Oge Vaghane, of Moallowe, gentleman, and *Dermot O'Murrough* and *William Hickey* of the same, butchers, depose that going about Allhallowtide with others of the country, both English and Irish, to Clare fair in Thomond to buy cattle, with a pass from Lord Muskery, another from Donnogh O'Callaghane,

Sir William Fenton and Lieut. Arthur Bettesworth, and another from David Roche, Lord Roche's son and heir, they were stopped at the Bruffe, in county Limerick, by John Lacy, pretended sheriff of the county, who declared that he had warrant from the County Council, under direction from the Supreme Council, for the stay of such cattle as should pass through the county, until the magazines should be fully supplied. After some discourse, the said Lacy let all the cattle belonging to the Irish pass, and only detained those which these examiners and the butchers of Cork (belonging to the English party) did drive. O'Vaghane obtained a letter from Lord Inchiquin to Lord Muskery, then at a general meeting at Waterford, whither examinee was compelled to repair, and where at length Lord Muskery gave him an order for restitution of his cattle and sheep, but the expenses of the matter and the damage done to the cattle is believed to amount at the least to twenty-six pounds, for which they humbly desire satisfaction.

Signed by John Hodder in various places. 10 pp.

Also some of the depositions given at greater length, signed by Thomas Bettesworth, Arthur Bettesworth and John Hodder. Copy. 7 pp.

LIEUT.-GENERAL PATRICK PURCELL to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1643[-4], March 12. Ballichalhan.—Stating that eight or nine days ago he sent a warrant to Mr. Donnogh O'Callaghane giving him power to employ any foot company in that county to "cess" upon the two Magners mentioned in Reymond's letter. If this former warrant "will not serve," he will employ soldiers out of "this county" [*i.e.* Limerick]. *Signed. ½ p.*

FORCES IN LEINSTER.

1643[-4], March 15.—Defalcations for provisions issued to the Leinster forces, since the last list (*see p. 189 above*). The amounts are much smaller, ranging from 1*l.* 9*s.* 0*d.* to 149*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* *Each page is signed by Jo. Stoughton. 9 pp.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1643[-4], March 18.—Appointing Val. Savage, gent., his deputy to execute his places in the Lords' house of Parliament and in the Court of Wards in Ireland. *Signed. ¼ p.*

THOMAS BETTESWORTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1643[-4], March 24. Moall[ow].—I despair of this letter's finding you in Dublin, but not of its being sent after you. Being in Cork about eighteen days since, I arranged for our Commissioners for the quarter to sit in their several divisions, and received instructions to summon those of the other party to sit with us; whereupon I wrote to McDonnogh and Donnogh O'Callaghane, desiring their assistance, but received an answer so full of delays

that it amounted to a refusal. At the prefixed time, however, we proceeded with the business, and spent two days examining witnesses upon several complaints, Serjeant Reymond's amongst the rest, after which I returned to Cork with an abstract of all the complaints, where I saw our good lord of Inchiquin, lately landed, and also casually met with Sir Percy Smith, who told me that he was directed by you to ask me for the examinations and to transmit them from Youghall to Oxford. I had a copy made and delivered to him, which I hope has come safe to your hands, "by which you will find yourself rather wronged, than means how to be righted." Except Mr. Hodder, Arthur and myself, I hear of no Commissioners having sat anywhere at all. [The rest of the letter is about the inadequate satisfaction offered for Sir Philip's losses.] 2 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE'S RENTS.

1643 [-4, March ?].—Memorandum by Sir Philip, headed "A rent-roll of my rents [in Dublin], 1643."

Sir Paul Davys, for his dwelling house in Bridge Street	30 <i>l</i> .
Moore, for a house and stable in Cook Street	8 <i>l</i> .
James Carvan, now Thos. Hill, baker, for a house in Winetavern Street	16 <i>l</i> .
Daniel Wibrants, for a cellar under the Black Boy in Winetavern Street	7 <i>l</i> .
John Tarpoll, for a house in the Wood Key, called the Half Moon	15 <i>l</i> .
Robert Heald, for a house called Tib and Tom and the meadows, 50 <i>l</i> ., whereout 30 <i>l</i> . was formerly paid to the Earl of Cork as assigned to Lady Dockwra, now to be considered mine, 10 <i>l</i> . abate, to me rem.	10 <i>l</i> .
Patrick Murphy and Thos. Colgin for two tenements there	1 <i>l</i> . 10 <i>s</i> .

87*l*. 10*s*.

House in Bridge Street void.

"The rest abroad are for the most part in the hands of those in action."

"Rents payable by me."

For my dwelling house, to the Lord Primate	10 <i>l</i> .
For my house and stable near Gurmand's gate, payable to the city	4 <i>l</i> . 5 <i>s</i> .

1½ pp.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER?] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1644, April 23. Dublin.—"Although we want you here, yet glad I am we have you there in that work wherein I beseech God to bless you. I doubt not but you may from others receive the particulars of proceedings here since your going away, but

whether they might be imparted with that freedom which now I presume upon I may well doubt, considering the times.

The last session of Parliament continued until the 18th of this instant; the next meeting is on the 6th of May. It might well be wondered at wherewithal the time would be taken up, but it is (to speak freely) to hasten our own ruin, as if it came not on fast enough before. We are now doing that which the Irish would do in that which they call a *free parliament*. It is by all means laboured that this kingdom may be declared independent unto England; that the act for the Adventurers having entrenched on the honour and independency of this kingdom may be protested against, than which what can be more pernicious and destructive to this poor state in our growing miseries. Easy it is to fathom the bottom of this design. The well-affected among us have interposed, as far as it stood with their[safety ?]†. It is strange to find, in so thin an house as ours must be, so many of the Irish faction, for ours, having no better way to hinder those proceedings than by offering [some]† matter for taking up time, propounded the taking of the Remonstrance at Trim* into consideration, wherein the honour of the House was so far reflected upon [?dispara]†ging the members and generally protesting against all the proceedings of the House; it being moved that the House would refer it to a Committee, who were to frame an [answer ?]† thereunto, to be the next session presented, and that in the mean [time]† some general declaration might be made declaring it a false and scandalous writing. To [this it]† was answered by Mervyn that it appeared not that that book was theirs in whose name it was put out, and it being put to the Speaker to declare himself thereon (being one of the Commissioners), he refused to answer because he was a Commissioner. Then was it openly averred that it could not be denied that many things in [the]† book were true. And lastly, being put to the vote whether the book should come under any further debate, considering (as the Speaker said) it was before the King, and our agents authorised to appear against the falsehoods therein, the House was divided, the number of those that stood for it were returned twenty-seven, the negative, numbered by Sir James Ware, being twenty-six. Whereas, if he had not forgotten himself, the number had been equal and the casting voice for casting out the business had been the Speaker's. In this some said Sir James did but *patrizare*, his father, reckoning up all that should be saved in his parish, forgetting himself. What may be done herein the next Session I know not, but in all this long sitting it could not be again brought about, notwithstanding that it was afterwards credibly informed in the House that it was reported at Sir Luke Fitzgerald's house that the Remonstrance was read in the House and there allowed for truth. It might be hereunto added that Bath of Ackerne†

* The "Remonstrance of Grievances," March 17. 1642-3. Printed by J. Bourke at Waterford. Given *in extenso* in Carte's *Life of Ormond*, iii., 136, and in Gilbert's *History of the Irish Confederation*, ii, p. 226.

† Words obliterated.

‡ James Bath, of Athcarne, co. Meath.

told Francis Moore, a member of the House, that he was as good a subject as he, and that it was a question whether [*i.e.* which] were the rebels. This was said in the Castle-yard, the House sitting, and being brought into the House and the matter examined, it was by the Irish faction carried and cast out. What the end of these things may be, you may, Sir, easily judge, so as it standeth you all upon (*sic*) to look on that work now in our hands as that whereon our future happiness or misery doth depend. I should condemn this freedom which I have now taken, had I not been confident to whom I write, the manner how I write, and the concealing of my name in this writing. Give my cousin Parsons my due respects, together with the rest of my good friends. *Signed C. V. or possibly &c. Minute writing, apparently disguised, but resembling Sir W. Usher's, on a scrap of paper only 2½ inches deep.*

The DELEGATES from the COUNCIL OF IRELAND to the COMMITTEE of the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1644, April or May. Oxford.]—The answer of the Protestant delegates from the Council of Ireland, viz: Sir William Stewart, Sir Gerard Lowther, Sir Philip Percivall and Justice Donelan, to the Propositions of the Agents of the Confederate Roman Catholics of Ireland.

May it please your Lordships, in obedience to your commands we have perused the propositions of the confederate Roman Catholics of Ireland and have consulted of them.

We are most humbly and heartily thankful unto your Lordships for that admonition you vouchsafed to give unto us when you delivered us those propositions (*vizt.*) that we should not be startled at them, for else we should have been astonished now to find and see that the Confederate Catholics of Ireland—

1. After so great effusion of so much innocent Christian blood of the Protestants of Ireland, his Majesty's most loyal, obedient and faithful subjects, treacherously shed by surprise in time of full peace and amity in cold blood, without any manner of offence or provocation;

2. After so many damnably wicked, false and abominable scandals and treasons against his sacred Majesty, our most dread sovereign;

3. After such miserable confusion and woeful desolation brought by them upon the Church and Commonwealth of Ireland;

4. After such and so many execrable murders, rapines, cruelties and high crimes committed by them;

They should, instead of humiliation, submission and satisfaction, assume unto themselves the boldness to present unto his sacred Majesty such and so high, so strange and unreasonable demands as we conceive most of these propositions will upon examination appear to be.

My Lords, we find that those their propositions have been a work of much industry and long time, many things therein skillfully confounded together and propounded in generalities, which makes it very difficult to give any advice upon them or answer unto them. The time of deliberation your Lordships have

afforded us hath been very short, and therefore we humbly crave pardon if our answers and advices be weak and answer not your Honours' expectations.

We are poor, pillaged men, by this insurrection brought from competent estates whereby we were enabled to serve his Majesty and live with decency according to our several degrees, even almost unto beggary; yet in obedience to his Majesty's commands we have made hard shifts and passed through many difficulties to come from Ireland hither, that according to our most bounden duties we might attend his Majesty's good pleasure; but being ignorant of what should be demanded of us, we could not bring with us those instructions and preparations that now we find would have been fitting and necessary for us.

We are plain men, lovers of truth, which by God's help we will sincerely deliver unto your Lordships, but if either through want of time or any weakness and want of memory your Lordships receive not full satisfaction in anything propounded, we humbly pray your honours to propound that particular again unto us and to give us some further time of consideration, and then we hope to give your Lordships a clear account in every thing, and we humbly pray that if we shall fall short in any thing which we can after call to mind, that we may supply it.

Our intentions are clear for the glory of God, his Majesty's service and the good of the church and kingdom of Ireland, and therefore, if in this delivery of our joint sense any word shall fall amiss from me or from any of us in the discourse of these affairs, we humbly crave a favourable interpretation and your Lordships' pardon.

First, in the style of these propositions, we observe that they are presented in pursuance of their Remonstrance of Grievances and to be annexed to the said Remonstrance.

We have lately seen in Ireland a Remonstrance printed at Waterford by one Bourcke, who styles himself printer to the Confederate Catholics of Ireland, before which his Majesty's arms are affixed.

Other remonstrance we know none, and if this be that they mean we find it full fraught with errors, many things therein being utterly untrue and most things clearly mistaken and misinformed.

And, therefore, we humbly conceive and offer it unto your Lordships' grave consideration that the particulars of that their Remonstrance may be first examined, before that any resolution be taken or conclusion made upon any of these propositions.

To the end that the very truth of things may first be made known unto his sacred Majesty, and that the rather because that divers of the propositions upon debate will appear more or less reasonable as that their remonstrance shall be manifested to be true or false.

1. The first proposition pretends for religion and that pretended to be the quarrel.

That was pretended by Terone, and in almost all the great rebellions in Ireland since the Reformation, the exaltation of the Roman religion and restoration of their country and to shake off the yoke of heresy and tyranny (as they term it), that is to say, the Protestant religion and English government; but, my Lords, religion is not the only quarrel, for it appears by good proof that Sir Phelym O'Neale aspired to the crown.

The first proposition touching religion is not to be advised by us—

1. For it sets up Popery in Ireland in its full jurisdiction and function as it was before the reformation of religion.

2. It is general and indefinite, all acts, &c. whereby any restraint, penalty, mulct or incapacity may be laid &c., to be repealed, &c.

My Lords, the penal acts in force in Ireland and against the Roman Catholics are generally either against the exercise of foreign jurisdiction or of the function of the Romish priesthood, or to restrain scandal or to compel an outward conformity and obedience in the exercise of religion.

The ancient penal laws restraining the exercising of foreign jurisdictions are the statutes of 25 and 27 Ed. I., 38 Ed. III., 12 and 13 R. II., and 16 R. II., cap. 5 of Premunire; statute 2 Hen. IV., 7 Hen. IV., 9 Hen. IV., 3 H. V. made against provisors and purchasers of briefs, bulls, appeals, citations and other process from the Court of Rome, all these being the good laws of England now in force in Ireland by Poynings' Act made 10 Hen. 7, and many special penal laws enacted and in force in Ireland against those provisions, briefs, bulls, appeals and citations from Rome, even in the time of Popery when that mist of darkness was at the thickest, by which laws great mulcts and penalties are imposed upon the titular Archbishop, Bishops, vicars-general and other offenders, who daily exercise this foreign jurisdiction in Ireland (vizt.)—

Forfeiture of all their goods and chattels, restraint and imprisonment of their bodies, fine and ransom, at the king's will and pleasure.

And by statute of 16 R. II., cap. 5, the penalties of a premunire, which is a forfeiture of all their goods and chattels and of their lands in fee simple for ever, of their lands entailed for life, and imprisonment during life.

And upon this law 16 R. II., cap. 5, Lalor, the priest and Vicar-General of the See of Rome, within the dioceses of Dublin, Kildare and Fernes, was attainted in Ireland for the exercising of foreign ecclesiastical jurisdiction by authority derived from the Pope.

And also by this proposition shall be repealed those two excellent and moderate laws made in Ireland in 2 Eliz., cap. 1, restoring the crown to the ancient jurisdiction over the State ecclesiastical and spiritual, and abolishing all foreign power repugnant to the same, and cap. 2 for uniformity of common prayer and service in the church and administration of the sacraments.

And the repeal of these laws will revive the statute of 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, which repeals all former laws made against

Popery in Hen. VIII.'s time and set up that idol of popery again in his full height and strength in Ireland as it was in the days of Philip and Mary and before the Reformation.

And that statute of 2 Eliz., cap 2, is not only against papists but also against Brownists, Anabaptists, schismatics, &c., and every recusant that comes not to church upon Sundays and holidays and abide not there orderly and soberly during the time of divine service.

Now if all these laws be repealed, we in Ireland are left in confusion—every man at liberty to make a religion according to his own fancy ; thus your Lordships see how bold, strange and unreasonable a demand this first general proposition reduced unto particulars is, *In universalibus latet error*.

3. Thirdly, we call to mind and most humbly offer unto your Lordships' grave wisdoms and considerations in this cause those protestations and declarations in print which his Majesty hath made touching the true reformed Protestant religion, by which his Protestant subjects in Ireland have taken great comfort.

We also conceive it our duty to mind your Lordships of those instructions his Majesty gave unto his Commissioners for the Irish affairs soon after this insurrection in Ireland, dated 4 April, 18 Car., the first whereof is as followeth :—

You shall in the first place be careful how to inform and advise us how the true reformed Protestant religion may be maintained, practised and professed in that kingdom ; idolatry, ignorance and superstition diminished and suppressed, and to perform and execute all things requisite for the effecting thereof according to the laws and statutes of that kingdom with such gentleness and moderation that all our loving subjects who have been seduced and misled may discern our princely care not only to protect their persons and estates according to the rules of justice and the laws of that kingdom, but also to provide for their souls and consciences to be instructed in the ways of salvation.

Your Lordships well know how far all these things are either from a repeal of any statute against popery or allowing of any freedom to popery.

The over great and too public exercise of the Roman religion in Ireland hath been the cause of the rebellion in Ireland.

4. Fourthly, 'tis conceived by most of the Protestants of Ireland that the great multitude of their titular pretended Archbishops, vicars-general, &c., and the swarms of their priests, jesuits, friars, and other limbs of that hierarchy of Rome, and that over free executing of that papal jurisdiction and the functions of their priesthood in that kingdom, hath been one of the greatest causes of all the late and also of this last insurrection.

5. We further conceive it our duty to remind your Lordships of a statute made in England, Car. 17, entituled an Act for the speedy and effectual reducing of the rebels in his Majesty's kingdom of Ireland to their due obedience to his Majesty and the Crown of England and pray your Lordships to take it into your consideration before you determine anything touching this proposition.

By this statute 'tis ordained amongst other things that if any person whatsoever shall make any contract, promise or agreement to introduce or bring into the realm of Ireland the authority of the See of Rome, in any case whatsoever, he shall forfeit by virtue of the act all his lands, tenements and hereditaments, entailed or not entailed, and all his goods and chattels which he or any other hath in trust for him at the time of such promise or agreement, &c.

And 'tis clear that if it be agreed that those acts be repealed and that they be allowed the freedom of their religion, the authority of the See of Rome is again introduced and brought in the realm of Ireland in much fuller strength than it was before the reformation of religion.

And for these reasons we humbly advise that no way be given unto this first proposition, but rather that a strict course be taken against those Babylonish and Antichristian sects of Jesuits, seminary priests, monks, friars, nuns, and their confederates.

2. The second proposition is—1. For the calling of a free parliament in Ireland, to be held and continued as in the Remonstrance is expressed.

2. For the suspension or repealing of Poynings' Act, and the acts explaining it, &c.

The present Parliament now in being at Dublin in Ireland is a free parliament, holden and continued before a person of honour and fortune in that kingdom, of approved faith to his Majesty and acceptable to his people in Dublin, a place most convenient and the time now seasonable.

In this Parliament there be many Protestants, his Majesty's loyal, faithful and obedient subjects, who we conceive will be ready to comply in all things that shall appear unto them to be for his Majesty's service and for the good of that church, kingdom and people.

So that in this Parliament such laws may be passed by agreement of parties as shall be thought fit, which laws will probably be of more reputation and more lasting and less scandalous than if they were passed by a parliament consisting of the Confederate Roman Catholics.

That which they call a free parliament must consist of papists, for there can be very few or no Protestants in it.

1. Because that most of the Protestants are already murdered or have fled that kingdom or are employed in his Majesty's service and cannot attend there.

2. And if that their pretended free parliament be granted, we humbly conceive and are of opinion that those Protestants that remain in Ireland will fly the kingdom, and those that are already fled or employed abroad will not return until that storm be past, many good Protestants, loyal subjects, having openly declared before we left the kingdom that if such a parliament be called they will abandon that kingdom as a place unsafe for Protestants to live in.

3. There be not sheriffs in many counties to return the writs of summons for a new parliament; for although the Confederates at their Supreme Council at Kilkenny have set up new sheriffs, Justices of Assize, oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, marshals, coroners, constables, and a rabble of other counterfeit officers, who by that illegal and unwarranted power do daily tyrannise over his Majesty's subjects, imprisoning their bodies, adjudging them to death and executing them, yet these be not such officers unto whom the King's writs can be awarded or by whom the King's writs can be returned.

4. There be no Protestant freeholders left in the country to give their free votes in the election of the knights of the shires, nor inhabitants left in the towns to give their free votes in the election of burgesses, so that this their pretended free parliament cannot be a free parliament as unto the protestants.

5. 'Tis to be well weighed and considered how perilous it is now to put so great a power into their hands of whose actions and breaches of public faith we have so lately had so sad experience.

6. Against their desire of having this their pretended free parliament several reasons were solemnly transmitted out of Ireland hither unto his Majesty's principal secretary by the body of the Council of Ireland which we humbly advise may be considered of.

Poynings' Act.

Touching the suspension or repeal of Poynings' Act and of all acts explaining or enlarging the same, 'tis a very high demand and of a most dangerous consequence.

Poynings' Act is one of the wisest Acts that ever was made for the establishment and continuance of the English government in Ireland and for assuring of that kingdom unto the Crown of England. It is one of the precious jewels of his Majesty's imperial diadem.

We beseech your Lordships to observe and consider the wisdom and the ways of this constitution of Poynings' Act and the acts explaining that.

First, it is ordained by Poynings' Act, 10 H. 7, cap. 4, Poynings' Act and the statutes explaining it—

That no parliament be holden in Ireland but at such season as the King's Lieutenant and Council there first do certify the King, under the great seal of that land, the causes and considerations and all such acts as them seemeth should pass in the same parliament, and such causes, considerations and acts affirmed by the King and his Council to be good and expedient for that land, and his licence thereupon, as well in affirmation of the said causes and acts as to summon the said parliament, under his great seal of England had and obtained. That done, a parliament to be had and holden after the form and effect before rehearsed, and if any parliament be holden in that land hereafter contrary to the form and provision aforesaid, it be deemed void and of none effect in law.

The statute of 3 and 4 Phil. and Mary, cap. 4, explaining Poynings' Act, ordaineth that such considerations, causes, tenors, acts, provisions and ordinances as by the Lord Lieutenant or other or other chief Governor and Council of Ireland shall be thought meet and necessary to be enacted, shall be certified into England. That those so certified and there affirmed by the King and Council and no other shall and may pass and be enacted.

This is an excellent test and singular good trial of a law, &c.

The Chief Governor and Council of Ireland, who live upon the place and can best discern and see the mischiefs and inconveniences in the Commonwealth, and are sworn to the King's honour and profit and have great estates in the kingdom, which are to be the supports of themselves, their families and posterities, are to certify upon their oaths nothing but that which they shall deem to be good and expedient, meet and necessary for that realm. This so certified is to have the test and approbation of the King and his Council of England before it can come into the Parliament of Ireland.

Now, my Lords, if the intentions of the Confederate Roman Catholics be good and fair, they may abide this view and trial; and surely they give a very great and just cause of fears and jealousies to the Protestants that they refuse this first course of trial, and endeavour to take from his Majesty the advice, assistance and faithful counsels of his Privy Councillors of both kingdoms, which is a strange boldness.

But they object, that to pursue this course of Poynings' Act is a slow way. They desire a suspension of this Act only for the speedy settlement of the present affairs.

My Lords, this had been a pretty objection if there had been no lawyers amongst them, but their lawyers might know that the suspension of Poynings' Act is the furthest way about for the present despatch of affairs.

But for the speedy settlement of the present affairs this present Parliament now in being at Dublin is the most immediate way.

For Poynings' Act can neither be suspended nor repealed but by Act of Parliament, and by the statute 11 Eliz., cap. 8, in Ireland no bill can be certified into England for the suspension and repeal of Poynings' Act before the same be first agreed on by a session of Parliament holden in Ireland by the greater number of the Lords and Commons, and this will require much more time than the passing in this present parliament now in being of such laws as shall be agreed on.

For according to their propositions a new Parliament must first be called, and that cannot be but according unto Poynings' Act; (2) sheriffs must be appointed for the returning of the writs of summons and the writs must have 40 days betwixt the 'teste' and thereturn, then a bill must be agreed upon in a session of that parliament for the suspension of Poynings' Act and that bill must be approved to be good and expedient, meet and necessary for the realm by the Lord Lieutenant and Council

there and by them certified hither, and then affirmed by the King and Council here and sent back into Ireland under the great seal. Which evidently is a great circuit and of more delay than the passing of acts in this present Parliament that shall be here agreed upon.

If they obtain that which they call a free parliament, and Poynings' law and the acts of explanation suspended, they need make no more propositions.

They may then assume all power into their own hands, they may do or undo, make or mar, what they please. We have had the sad experience of the unlimited power they assume to themselves in Parliament, notwithstanding Poynings' Act, for voting impeachments against the judges and his Majesty's ministers; in voting and making ordinances, provisions, and declarations of law, and by those they pretend to bind the people in perpetuity without the royal assent and they will make it good by their swords notwithstanding Poynings' law. Your Lordships have heard of these queries against the Privy Councillors, the judges and officers of state, and indeed against the government.

We have heard of a popish lawyer making a reading upon them in the House of Commons, and by faction and the votes of ignorant burgesses making resolutions of law and declarations of Parliament against the opinions of the learned and reverend judges of the law.

And if they once again attain the means of assuming unto themselves of this unlimited power, which *de facto* they have done before, and we have no assurance but that they will do it again, then we beseech your Lordships to consider what they have vowed to do by their oaths of association, wherein they do in the presence of Almighty God and all the angels and saints in heaven promise, vow, swear and protest to maintain and defend as far as they may with their lives, power and estates, the public and free exercise of the true and Catholic Roman religion against all persons that shall oppose the same; and after some other protestations touching the King and his prerogative, &c., they swear to oppose and by all ways and means to endeavour to bring unto condign punishment, even to the loss of life, liberty and estate, all such as shall either by force, practice, councils, plots, conspiracies or otherways, do or attempt anything to the contrary of any article, clause or anything in that present vow, oath or protestation contained, so help them God.

We are further to acquaint your Lordships of a bull of the present Pope Urbanus 8, published in Ireland, even since the cessation, giving a plenary indulgence, as in the year of jubilee, for the destruction and extirpation of the Protestants there.

By these things your Lordships may forsee in what case religion and the Protestants of Ireland are likely to be if they obtain this their pretended now free parliament.

Why may they not vote and declare for laws all their orders made by the lords spiritual and temporal of their General Assembly at Kilkenny touching the establishment of popery, their new framed government and the exercise of their tyrannical and

arbitrary powers, &c., some of those their orders being also demanded to be granted unto them in those their new propositions and they being then sworn unto all of them.

It appears by the twenty-third article of the Graces granted in the year 17 Car., that the committees of Parliament at their last being here, of which some of these agents then were, did not then presume to desire a suspension or repeal of Poyning's Act, but desired only a little alteration in Poynings' Act (vide) the immediate transmission of bills agreed in Parliament unto the King and Council in England, omitting *pro salute* the Chief Governor and Council of Ireland, with whom they are for the most part discontented, but the lords of this most honourable Privy Council having then considered of that article, after much debate had with the committees did not think fit to advise his Majesty to alter Poynings' Act,

And so we humbly conceive upon the whole matter that the new Parliament, as by them 'tis desired in this second proposition, is not to be granted, and that Poynings' Act and the Acts explaining and enlarging this are not to be suspended or repealed.

3. To the third proposition, touching the annulling, declaring void and taking off the file of all Acts and ordinances passed in the Parliament of Ireland since the 7th of August, 1641—

We humbly conceive that this general proposition thus universally propounded is of most dangerous consequence and unfit to be yielded unto.

For there be many orders and declarations made of great weight, especially touching the Ulster rebels, who began those horrible massacres and butcheries and great effusion of blood.

There be other ordinances also touching his Majesty's service, and the yielding to this proposition would be a great discountenancing of the Protestants and encouragement to the Papists.

4th Proposition. For the taking off the file, annulling and declaring void, by proclamation and Act of Parliament, all indictments, attainders, outlawries, in the King's Bench or elsewhere since the 7th of August, 1641, and all custodiams, bonds, recognizances, &c., that depend thereupon, &c.—

My Lords, if it be well weighed and considered how loud and pressing the cries of rapine and blood were at that time, and how just and legal those proceedings are, it were an Act beyond all example and precedent and of most dangerous consequence to grant this proposition, and therefore we cannot advise it.

1. In due course of law this manner of discharge by taking records off the file is never done but when there is most gross abuse and misdemeanours of fraud or falsehood or such like discovered and proved.

2. It would much tend to the justification of all their unjustifiable actions.

3. It will be such an affront and prejudice unto all his Majesty's officers, ministers and faithful subjects as would discourage them and all men to do his Majesty service upon the like urgent and pressing occasion.

4. It is against law and justice that monies legally brought into his Majesty's Exchequer and paid out to the army or for other his Majesty's occasions should be restored to the malefactors; that custodiams granted to the captains and officers of the army and other his Majesty's good subjects for their service and for their subsistence, they wanting their pay, should now be taken from them to their utter undoing and restored to the offenders whom they prosecuted.

5. This course will breed a new and great confusion, a multitude of actions for mean profits legally received and justly taken, great troubles and vexations for things legally forfeited and disposed of. It will prejudice the private interest of many particular good subjects, contrary to the law of the land and the rule of justice, and will cause great grief and sorrow of hearts to see restitution made unto the malefactors, when as no restitution is made unto his Majesty's good Protestant subjects of their losses, &c.; and some other and better means may be found for the security of such of the confederates as his Majesty shall hold fit of mercy and favour.

And therefore we cannot advise that way may given unto this proposition.

5. To the fifth proposition, concerning the mutual releasing of debts betwixt the Protestants and Papists or all to stand *in statu quo prius*—

We say that when it shall appear that the Protestant party and their adherents are equally guilty with the Confederate Roman Catholics, then this request may seem to stand with some colour of reason, but in the mean time we conceive this fifth proposition to be altogether unreasonable.

1. The discharging of all debts in general being unjust.

2. Such debts as have been legally brought into the Exchequer and disposed of for his Majesty's service ought not to be restored.

3. It is not just nor reasonable that debts due by the Confederate Roman Catholics unto the Protestants and employed by the confederates unto the maintenance of their armies for the destruction of the Protestants be remitted.

Further, we conceive that this fifth proposition is most illegal and unreasonable, for the debts owing unto the Confederate Roman Irish Catholics are by their attainders justly and legally forfeited unto the Crown and brought or to be brought into the Exchequer or legally granted by his Majesty, and therefore no reason that these should be released or restored to the Papists; but the debts owing by the Papists unto the Protestants are as unjustly levied and disposed by the Papists and taken from the Protestants as they have taken from them the rest of their goods and their estates and lives, and therefore in all justice, equity,

honour and good conscience the Protestants ought to recover their debts from the Papists and no act ought to be done to debar the Protestants of them.

And therefore we cannot advise that way be given unto this fifth proposition.

6. Unto the sixth proposition, concerning the plantations, the vacating and taking the offices off the file, and the passing of the statute of limitations :—

This proposition is proposed in very undecent terms.

We know no late offices taken or found upon any feigned titles, or upon any titles so old but that if any subject had so fair and so good a title and could not receive the benefit of it, he would complain to the King of injustice.

We conceive that all those titles found for his Majesty in the late offices taken since the year 1634 are legal, honourable, good and just, and this we shall make appear to your Lordships if you will be pleased to enter into the examination of them.

For his Majesty's title to the county of Wicklow and the territory of the Birnes, it is not only found by office but also letters patents passed thereupon and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

The sept of the Birnes are mere Irish, stirring upon every rebellion and infesting of the castle, city and suburbs of Dublin and most active in this rebellion. Hugh McPhelim Birne, a chief projector and conspirator in this rebellion, a colonel and a chief actor and murderer in it. The territory of the Birnes was granted by King James unto the Earl of Carlisle, and afterwards purchased by King Charles for 15,000*l.* really and *bona fide* paid, afterwards passed from the crown at the yearly rent of 2,000*l. per annum.*

The parcel that we conceive to be intended in the county of Kilkenny is the territory of Idāgh, which was usurped by the O'Breenans, a sept of thieves without any right or title, who were a perpetual disturbance to the peace of that country. The land was formerly granted unto the Earl of Ormond, the Earl of Londonderry and others. After the office found, the land was passed upon the Commission of defective titles, confirmed by Act of Parliament, a rent of 40*l. per annum* reserved to the crown.

Now if these offices, letters patents, Acts of Parliament and assurances be overthrown otherwise than in a legal way, there will be no security left in the kingdom for any man's estates.

For Connaught :—

The Lords Justices and Council of Ireland by their letters unto his Majesty's principal Secretary of State, dated the 24th of April, 1641, and by other letters of the 8th of May, 1641,* the true copies of both which we present unto your Lordships, sets forth the state of the business touching his Majesty's title and the plantation of Connaught at large, showing the clearness of his

* See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1633-47, pp. 275 281.

Majesty's title, the necessity and excellent fruits of that plantation, and therefore we humbly pray that your Lordships will take those letters into your considerations ;

For although that, by the Graces granted unto them into (*sic*) the 17th year of his Majesty's reign, his Majesty was graciously pleased to forego and discharge these intended plantations in Connaught, Clare, Limerick and Tipperary, notwithstanding the several offices duly taken, finding a legal, just and honourable title thereunto, of which grace and bounty they might have reaped the fruit if they had had the patience to have stayed the due time, *scilicet* until November, 1641, until which time the Parliament was adjourned, and had not prevented it by the insurrection in October, 1641 ; yet now we humbly conceive that they do not stand in the same condition as before, for if the lands had been passed according to the Graces they had been forfeited unto the crown by this insurrection, and consequently they have now forfeited that grace and bounty of the King's and have made now far more necessary to make a plantation than ever before.

This insurrection hath drawn a great debt upon the Crown into the civil and martial lists, and hath destroyed the revenue, so that somewhat is now fit to be thought on to raise revenue and for the better settlement of the country.

Somewhat should now be thought on for reward of service, as unto the Earl of Clanricard, who hath yet faithfully stood in the cause, often relieved his Majesty's fort of Gallwaye, and done many other great and remarkable services in Connaught. He hath succoured and relieved all the English and Protestants in these parts and made his houses and towns a refuge, nay even a hospital, for the distressed English.

He and all those who have been his followers and faithful in all these extremities should have some eminent mark of his Majesty's favour and be distinguished from the rest of the Irish, who have risen up against the King, who ought to bear some mark and remembrance of their high crimes.

The statute of limitations in the year 21 James.

For the statute of limitations, when you have resolved that there shall be no more plantations nor further revenue raised to the crown upon the Commission of defective titles, then after the perfecting of other things now in agitation and to be agreed upon, that act of limitation may be granted unto them, which will be good also for securing the estates of the Protestants.

7. This proposition touching the incapacity of purchasing of lands, offices, &c., of building of schools for the education of their youth, &c., doth obliquely cast some aspersions of tyranny upon the state, as though the natives had not power to purchase lands nor bear office, nor to have civil education in their own country, &c. Whereas in truth it is far otherwise ;

For although anciently the mere Irish were held as aliens and enemies and could not purchase lands without charters of

denization, &c., yet now this is long since antiquated and they are as capable to purchase lands, leases and hereditaments as well as the English, only in some plantations where the crown was justly intituled unto the land and for plantation granted several parts of those lands unto the British, it was held fit in point of state and good christian policy that a condition should be added in those patents that the patentees and their heirs should not alien to the Irish, to the intent that the British should not be suddenly purchased and rooted out to the destruction of the plantation, but that he and his posterity should always remain freeholders there for indifferency of trial, strength of the government and service of the crown.

And the condition also in the King's case is agreeable to law and no prejudice to the Irish, considering the great benefit they receive by the inhabitation of English amongst them. And now, by reason of the great poverty the Irish have brought the English unto by robbing and pillaging of them, they are more likely now than ever to purchase them out.

Touching offices, we know no incapacity in the natives but their own inconformity unto the laws established and in force in that realm, neither are the natives there more incapable in Ireland than the natives here are in England, and we conceive that they conforming themselves in religion and unto the laws of the kingdom, should be as capable of offices as others.

Touching education of youth, ample provision is made already in the kingdom of Ireland.

By the statute 28 Hen. VIII., cap. 15, the minister and incumbent in every parish shall keep a free school in the parish by himself or his deputy for teaching of children the English tongue.

By the statute 12 Eliz., cap. 1, there is a free school in every diocese for the Latin and Greek tongues and other grammar learning, at the charge of the clergy and impropriators of the diocese.

In all the plantations made by the King and his royal father, there be free schools erected, richly endowed with lands and revenues worth one, two or three hundred pounds *per annum*.

There is a free school kept by the Court of Wards for the education of his Majesty's wards.

There be free schools in divers corporations founded by Protestants, none, that we know, ever founded by the Papists.

There is a college and university founded and endowed by Queen Elizabeth, augmented by King James. The revenues of it were worth about 1,500*l. per an.* till they were destroyed by the rebellion.

Yet we humbly conceive that it is very fit, if so it may stand with his Majesty's good pleasure, that they be allowed to build as many free schools and universities as they please, so that they be ordered and governed by protestant schoolmasters, ushers and teachers and governors and by such laws and statutes as are agreeable unto the laws of the land, and as the like schools and

societies are governed by in England, and that under colour and pretext of these there be not built and kept schools, universities and seminaries of priests, Jesuits, friars, &c.

Touching Inns of Court, it hath hitherto always been the wisdoms of former times to have the youth of that kingdom of Ireland that were studious of the laws that they should be brought up in the Inns of Court of England, which are the chiefest fountains of law, that they might learn and see the reverence and gravity of the judges and professors, the dignity of the Courts of Justice, &c., and this was a great means to civilize the youth and to breed unity and amity between the gentry of both kingdoms.

Yet, nevertheless, if it please his Majesty, such a law may pass as is desired, so that these societies be ordered and governed according to the laws of the realm, and usages, customs, statutes, orders and ordinances of the Inns of Court in England, and be not made seminaries and receptacles of priests, Jesuits, friars, &c.

8. Concerning the conferring of offices and places of command, honour, profit and trust in Ireland upon papists in equality and indifference with protestants:—

We humbly conceive that their desire expressed in this proposition is contrary to the laws established in that kingdom, as it is in like cases in England, and therefore we cannot advise it. But we conceive that such natives as conform themselves unto the religion, laws and government ought to receive all good respect and encouragement and advancement in this kingdom, as in truth they have, both in church and state; and we further humbly conceive that in reason it ought to content them if the natives of Ireland have as much and great privileges in Ireland as the natives in England have in England and upon equal terms.

9. Touching the Court of Wards and respite of homage, we do not know of any oppression done unto the subjects of Ireland by reason of them.

As for the Court of Wards, the same hath been proceeded in with great moderation according to his Majesty's commission and instructions and the Graces formerly obtained from his Majesty; the rates set down by those instructions and Graces often abated but never exceeded.

Great care is taken in bringing up the heirs of the nobility and gentry, his Majesty's wards, in religion, learning and virtue; a school, school master, usher, and all other necessary attendance kept for them, which hath gained many good protestants, and truly this is the greatest tyranny and insupportable oppression that makes the Court and officers of the wards so clamoured against, because that so great care is taken for bringing up the youth his Majesty's wards in true religion.

Besides, by this court the estates and evidences of his Majesty's are preserved from encroachment and abuse, younger children are provided for and debts paid where the estates will bear it and where the ancestor did not make provision for them.

By this court the dependency of the subject is drawn immediately upon his Majesty, which was formerly usurped by the Irish lords, and his Majesty's tenures, the flowers of his crown, are preserved. And now, considering the great use of it even at this present more than in former times, we cannot advise the taking away of that Court but rather that it may be established by Act of Parliament as it is here in England.

And if any abuses can be assigned in the court, myself* and Sir Philip Percivall, two officers of that Court, by his Majesty's favour are here ready to answer them, and are as desirous as they that all abuses may be reformed.

Touching the respite of homage, his Majesty was graciously pleased upon the suit of the late committee of this present parliament in Ireland, by the 28th and 29th articles of the last Graces in Car. 17, An. Dom. 1641, to settle a course therein to the satisfaction of all parties concerned, whereof they had had the benefit by Act of Parliament, had not the confederates by their own actions prevented the same.

And albeit that we humbly conceive that the confederates by reason of their insurrection and high crimes stand not in the same state and condition of favour as before; yet if it may now stand with his Majesty's pleasure that those former Graces touching the respite of homage be confirmed unto them, or that a certainty in lieu of that respite of homage may be assured unto his Majesty and his heirs, so that it be such a sum and paid in such a way as may be no prejudice unto the crown and beneficial to the subject, we shall not dissent from it, knowing that it will be equally beneficial unto his Majesty's protestant subjects as unto them.

10. Touching the votes of the peers in parliament, we do not conceive it to be reasonable that Lords estated in the kingdom should lose their votes by reason of their non-residency, and the request made in this proposition will take away the votes of many peers of the realm that are protestants. But touching this and their proxies, a rule hath been already laid down by his Majesty in the 25th article of the Graces in Car. 17, An. Dom., 1641, which we humbly conceive may be satisfactory, unless his Majesty shall be pleased to add some further limitations and qualifications thereunto, having regard to the times.

And for admission into the House of Commons, we humbly conceive that the law be observed.

11. Touching a declaration of an independent parliament in Ireland not subordinate to the parliament of England, &c. :—

This proposition concerns the high courts of parliament of both kingdoms and is above our reach, and therefore we humbly desire to be excused and not to intermeddle therein.

12. Concerning the jurisdiction of the Council board :—

We conceive that the Council board in Ireland hath exercised jurisdiction ever since the English government.

* Sir Gerard Lowther, who was Attorney of the Wards.

That by the late printed instructions and directions for the regulating of the Courts and course of justice in Ireland and by the 10th article of the Graces in Car. 17, An. Dom. 1641, the Council board is limited in what causes and cases to proceed, unto which we refer ourselves, and conceive it necessary, considering the times, that the jurisdiction of that board according unto those restrictions and limitations be continued.

Concerning the illegal eviction of patents and grants, there or elsewhere, it is so generally proposed as we cannot answer. If particulars be instanced we shall give satisfaction.

13. For the repeal of the statutes 11, 12, 13 Eliz. concerning staple commodities &c. and of the settling of the book of rates:—

We humbly conceive that the first part of this proposition, for the exportation of the native commodities, is already regulated by his Majesty's Graces, granted unto the late committee of the parliament of Ireland in Car. 17, An. Dom. 1641. And therefore we wonder that they trouble his Majesty and themselves with it again, and that the rather because that we know well that they drive the least part of the trade in Ireland. This concerns the British, the protestants, as well as them and more than them, who desire not now their agency in any particular but have agents of their own.

We further conceive that, by reason of the great scarcity of leather in England, hides may be transported into England at easier rates than into foreign countries.

That the felony be taken away totally, but that [there be] a great penalty for the carrying of sheep, wool, wool-fells or flocks into any country but England.

14. Concerning the Lieutenant or Chief Governor not to continue above three years nor to purchase lands:—

This 14th proposition is a most politic proposition against the English government, for if it be granted, they will be sure no Englishman of honour and ability will ever undergo that place, and this will prevent the coming of a great many protestants out of England who came with the Governor, purchased lands and settled themselves and their fortunes there, to the increasing of religion, civility and good husbandry in the kingdom and improvement of land, &c.

We conceive also that the first part of the proposition is in itself untrue and scandalous to the government, for the continuance of the chief governor hath not been any cause or occasion of any tyranny or oppression, &c. This will be a restraint of his Majesty's just prerogative and power, who at his pleasure may appoint, continue and displace governors as he sees cause.

We humbly conceive that this often change would be prejudicial to the government, for the greatest part of three years will be spent before a governor can rightly understand the state of the kingdom and conditions of the people, &c.

There was an old ordinance *per stat. Hibernie* that inhibits the chief governor to purchase, but we never heard or read that it was put into execution.

Many conceive it would be good for the land if the governor were be estated therein. Of this your Lordships can better judge than we, and therefore we humbly submit it unto your Lordships' better judgments and unto his Majesty's good pleasure. But we fear the true intent of this proposition is to exclude the English government, for if no governor may continue above three years and cannot purchase lands nor return to the government until six years after the expiration of the first three years, no man of honour will come forth of England to govern Ireland, as we have formerly observed.

15th Proposition. Concerning trained bands:—

We conceive it to be of absolute necessity that such an army be constantly maintained in the kingdom of Ireland as his Majesty in his wisdom shall think fit, in such manner as was formerly prescribed for the preservation of the religion and government and of his Majesty's prerogatives, rights and revenues, and for the safety of his good subjects and the security of the kingdom.

But for the raising and settling trained bands in the country, we humbly conceive the time as not yet seasonable for it. The militia there must be kept in the king's hands, and if it be intended that those trained bands must consist of the confederates, as at present they needs must, the protestants for the most part being murdered or fled, we conceive this to be utterly unsafe for his Majesty's good protestant subjects, and the greatest discouragement that can be for the repeopling of that kingdom now wasted by the present war.

16. Concerning the Act of oblivion:—

We conceive this Act of oblivion to be very general and of a strange nature. How shall this extend equally to all, when all are not equal offenders. They are not all bloody murderers nor principal conspirators, &c.; some were seduced, others deluded and misled.

Of the malice and grand plot of the utter extirpation of the British nation and protestant religion out of the kingdom of Ireland all are not equally guilty, nor are they all equally guilty of the blood of so many thousand protestants cruelly spilt upon the earth, and therefore a distinction must be made between the greater and the lesser offenders.

My Lords, the land is defiled with blood, and therefore for conscience, honour and justice sake, for example sake, terror, and prevention of the like insurrection and murders in time to come, this Act of oblivion (if it may be at all) cannot be so universal. We conceive it necessary that some examples of justice be made, and yet that the fountains of his Majesty's mercy should not be stopped unto those that have been seduced, deluded and misled by those grand plotters and conspirators of those murders and high crimes.

Care ought to be had of his Majesty's revenue and of the interest of the distressed protestants.

His Majesty's revenue in 1640, before this insurrection, was near one hundred thousand pounds *per annum*. They have seized of his Majesty's rents, customs, subsidies, duties, above £200,000. There is now nothing left in the treasury or likely to come into it for the support of his Majesty's great charge or for payment of the civil or martial list, and there are very great arrears due unto both.

Besides, there be other great debts upon the crown. The charge of the list of the army, besides the new Scots, amounts to above eight hundred twenty-five thousand pounds by the year. The charge of the civil lists amount unto above twelve thousand pounds *per annum*.

Consideration is also to be had of the rights, interests and estates of his Majesty's good protestant subjects, who have had their estates violently ravished from them by the Irish in this insurrection.

Lastly, we pray that it may be considered how this Act of oblivion the confederates desire can stand with the Act of Parliament made in England in Car. 17, for reducing the rebels of Ireland to the due obedience of the Crown of England.

'Tis too boldly propounded that—after such wicked, abominable and false scandals cast upon the King, after such miserable destruction and desolation brought upon the church and commonwealth of Ireland as no memory or history can example, after the murder of two hundred and fifty thousand protestants, and after the ravishing from the protestants all their estates and fortunes, [whereby] they have gained above ten millions of our treasure—they should quit all by a general Act of oblivion and be thereby encouraged to begin a new score of rebellions and treasons.

17. To the 17th proposition, for their trial of the notorious murders, breaches of quarter and inhuman cruelties in their new parliament, which must consist most of papists and of the confederates themselves, who have treacherously and by surprise murdered the protestants in time of full peace, amity and unity and in cold blood without any provocation :—

We account them to be no competent examiners, triers or judges in these affairs. Besides, there is a wide difference between the killing on their parts and on ours, for on their parts the killing is murder, of malice forethought, most wicked and abominable, but on our part and the King's army it is a legal prosecution of them in justice to reduce them to obedience, &c.

No man ought to be judge and party, and yet here they would be accusers, examiners, witnesses, triers, jurors and judges. Can any man believe that they mean to accuse their own followers or to arraign themselves at the bar of justice? 17 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "The copy of the speech by Sir W. S.; Sir Ger. L.; Sir P. P.; J. D." [*Cf. the answers of the Protestant agents, Borlase's History of the Rebellion, p. 184.*]

ANDREW SYNAN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, May 6. Kilbolane.—“There is such wrangling among our common thieves for garrans, as no honest man can be sure of his own where perjury may prevail.” If you can help this poor man to prove his right to a garran which he says was bought from some of your ward, you will do a charity to him, and a favour to me. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to [DONOGH O'CALLAGHANE].

1644, May 12. Donneraile.—Having always found you more reasonable than most, I desire to correspond fairly with you, but cannot suffer the intruders to remain upon the lands of Ballin Creagh save upon this condition, that the matter shall be fairly debated before indifferent Commissioners, and that if the lands are found to belong to the English quarters, the people shall pay grazing money at so much a head as shall be agreed upon. If you will not agree to this, the lands must be left waste until the controversy be ended. In this case, I may not omit to give the intruders disturbance, whereof I give this notice, that my proceedings may not be miscalled a breach of the Cessation. *Copy.* 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1644, May 18. Donneraile.—Agreeing to the suggestion to have the rent in controversy deposited, although he thinks his own plan the easier of the two, and assuring O'Callaghane, in answer to his complaints, that if anything has been done more than was necessary to maintain possession, the offenders shall be punished, though it is not to be expected that he should give sentence upon them until after the matter has been decided by the Commissioners. *Copy.* 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, May 23. Downraile.—Desiring that two or three horse-men may be sent with the bearer, Mr. Fell, his chaplain, to convey him some part of the dangerous way over the mountains towards Kerry. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Certificate of PATRICK DARCY and [DR.] GERALD FENNELL.

1644, May 25.—Owen O'Callaghane and Donnell Oge O'Dowgane have this day made faith before us that at the beginning of the last troubles, Chuogher Reagh O'Callaghane was possessed

of lands in Coolegeely "as of his own inheritance by way of mortgage," and of other lands [mentioned below] by way of long leases, paying a yearly rent to Sir Philip Percivall; and that the said Cnogher and his tenants "answered country charges out of the said lands all the war" and continued in possession until about September 20 last, when one Anthony Magner entered into Bealaballagh and Killberriherth; Teige McDermott Carty into Coolegeely and Gortneleiragh; and a little later, Edmond McSwyny entered into Banemore and Rathenane, and Daniel and Cormock O'Connell into Gortneskreggy. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Overleaf,

Order of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland—upon consideration of the above affidavit, and also of Lord Muskery's order of Jan. 10, and the certificate of two of the Referees for deciding the controversy—that the High Sheriff of co. Cork shall establish the plaintiff in the quiet possession of the lands [recited as above] in the barony of Duhallow, co. Cork, on penalty of 1,000l., and that the defendants shall make satisfaction to the plaintiff of the profits by them taken, or appear to show cause to the contrary. Signed Thomas Cashell, Fr. Thomas Dublin, Emer Don[ensis et] Coner[ensis], Edmond Fitzmorice, Richard Belings, Thomas Preston, Patrick Darcy, Garrett Fennell, Thomas Fleming. Kilkenny. May 26, 1644. True copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

EDWARD SHYNAN's relation.

1644, May 30, Oxon.—Notes endorsed as above. Edward Shynan FitzRobert of Castlepooke, one of the warders of Liscarroll, says that a month before Christmas, 1641, Sir William Power came to the Spittell ford, near Liscarroll, and pretended that he would save Sir Philip Percivall's cattle, being, as he said, his friend, and raised men, and stole the arms of some of the neighbours, and robbed a great abundance of cattle of Sir Philip Percivall and others.

"Redmond Barry and McDonogh were very earnest with Edward Shynan to betray Liscarroll by throwing over the wall the sentinal, who must rise up high to look over the wall when he should hear a strong cry under the castle wall, which they would make," and offered the said Edward "a ploughland free, and the best suit and half the goods of the castle. . . . William Barry of Bregoge agrees with Redmond in the general, and John Lombard is against them and possesses Bregoge.

"Garret McRedmond Barry of Liscarroll is a captain among the rebels, and he and his father have little to live on.

"James Fitz Nicholas Barry, grandchild of Mc James, agreed with his grandfather and with General Garret Barry.

"James FitzNicholas' wife maintained an army of rogues at Anagh against Liscarroll until the battle at Liscarroll, and then they gave up the castle, and since, they live at Walshestowne

and Mogaine, by the allowance of the Lord of Inchiquin, and plough much and are bound to pay sheaf to Liscarroll.

"All the neighbours generally extreme false to the English."
In Sir Philip Percivall's hand. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Petition of DERMOD McCARTY, *alias* McDONNOGH, esquire,
 to the SUPREME COUNCIL at Kilkenny.

1644, June 10.—States that Cnogher Reagh O'Callaghane held his lands in Duhallow at the beginning of the war, partly from Sir Philip Percivall and partly from petitioner, but that "the said Cnogher—being of an unsettled disposition, and little affecting the Catholic cause, and more inclined to the adverse party," for that he was "a known instrument to Sir Philip Percivall and other malignant persons in those parts, to receive and give intelligence and intimations of the acts of the nobility and gentry of that county from time to time, to their great prejudice"—had relinquished his holding, saying that the country charge was more than the profits of the lands, and praying petitioner to dispose of them. Wherefore, finding the lands waste, and "the said Cnogher always wandering between ours and the enemy's quarters," petitioner, for the public service, and by authority from the Commissioners of the army for the said county, let the said lands, about Michaelmas last, to Anthony Magner, Edmond McMoyle, Murry McSwynie and Teige McDermott Carty, "for this year of Cessation," they paying the country charges.

But the said Cnogher having, about May 26 last, obtained an order from their Lordships to be re-established in the lands, petitioner prays that he may be summoned to appear and make good his claim, or that the matter may be referred to the Commissioners of the army, and that in the mean time, the said order may be suspended. *Copy.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Underwritten,

Order by the Supreme Council, referring the matter to the Commissioners of the Army for co. Cork, suspending their own order on O'Callaghane's behalf, and desiring that whatever order the Commissioners give shall be observed by both parties. Signed, Fr. Thomas Dublin, Malachias Tuamensis, Richard Belings, Edmond FitzMorice, Patrick Darcy, George Comyn, Garrett Fennell. Dated, as above, at Kilkenny. Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Petition of CNOGHER REAGH O'CALLAGHANE to the SUPREME COUNCIL.

1644, June 29.—Complains that having been re-instated in his lands, according to their order of May 26 last, and having paid the assessment lately made for the present expedition into Ulster, and all other arrears of the country charges since the commencement of the Cessation, their lordships have now, upon

a most false petition, presented by one James Nash in the name of Dermott McCarty *alias* McDonnogh, Esq., referred the matter to the Commissioners of the Army in co. Cork. And forasmuch as petitioner is in quiet possession of the premises, and that he can expect "no indifferency" from the Commissioners of the Army, "in regard the said Mr McDonnogh's son and heir is one, and the rest either brothers, uncles, or cousin germanes unto himself or his said son, and of no alliance" to petitioner, he prays to be continued in possession until he be evicted by due course of law, or summoned before their lordships to make answer, which he would willingly do. 1 p.

Overleaf,

Original Order by the Supreme Council that both parties are to appear before them on July 15 next, that they "may be the better informed to do justice in this suit"; that the reference obtained by Dermott McCarty shall be suspended; and that the petitioner is to remain in quiet possession. Signed: Fr. Thomas Dublin, Malachias Tuamensis, Netterville, Edmond FitzMorice, Geoffry Browne, Gerald Fenell, Geo. Conyn. Dated as above, at Kilkenny. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN.

1644, July 11.—Order by Lord Inchiquin, in the difference between Thomas Reymond, gent., and James Fitz Nicholas Barrie, Esq., that Barrie forthwith deliver up to Reymond the Castle of Walshestowne, his charges in repairing the same being assessed by Thos. Bettesworth of Mallowe and John Barrie of Ballie Clogh, esquires, and paid by Reymond out of the fourth sheaf of the corn now growing on the lands of Walshestowne and of Mugawne; and further, that Barrie and his tenants are to be allowed to remain on the lands, ploughing and sowing them, for another year, on payment of the fourth sheaf at harvest time.

Signed. 1½ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, July 18. Cork.—Does not conceive that at present there is so much danger as Reymond apprehends, but would have him be very careful and stand upon his guard. Expects by the end of another week to hear further, and will then send him orders what to do. Has given directions to his cornet to put Reymond in possession of Walshestowne in case McJames (*sic*) will not deliver it up. *Signed.* ½ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to his brother, LIEUT.-COLONEL HARRY BRYAN.

1644 [July ?*].—"It is most certain that if God do not now assist us to defend ourselves, the Irish have resolved to leave

* Lord Inchiquin declared for the Parliament on July 17. The Wareham garrison was sent over to Munster in the middle of August. See S.P. Interregnum E. 7., pp. 155, 177.

never a Protestant in Ireland, and to become subjects to a foreign prince if our King do not turn Papist, whereof they seem confident. But although I cannot believe the King will change his religion, yet we find that he hath put this kingdom and us into the power of the Irish, who we know will prosecute with all malice the extirpation of the English. Wherefore our duty to God, and our own safeties, call upon us to neglect the King's service in other things and to preserve his interest against those who are his most dangerous enemies, wherein I hope you will not fail to assist us; and to that purpose I pray use all expedition to get your regiment (or as many of them as you can) into the town of Wareham, from whence you may come to the Parliament shipping that will come to take you in and transport you for Ireland, where the soldiers will now have extraordinary good pay, and thereof I pray you assure them, as also the officers, and that for their arrears, it shall be paid them in adventure. I have not time to write to Tom Pigott, but I hope this letter unto you will be inducement enough unto him to come to an employment in this cause. Your speed in following my advice will be an engagement on me for ever to continue your affectionate brother."

Copy certified by Col. Wm. Jephson and two others. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

THOMAS REYMOND TO SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL.

1644, August 5. Liscarroll.—I have written twice to you in England, directing my letters to Mr. Perry at Bristol, but have not had a word from you since you left this kingdom. Lord Inchiquin has taken great pains concerning your affairs, but the adverse party have restored nothing, in spite of my orders from their great powers. I have left off trying to get justice from the Irish party, who take no heed of the orders of their chiefs, and will never be reduced to conformity but by conquest. They have lately made several plots to murder Lord Inchiquin and all the English in Cork, Youghal, Kinsale and other garrisons, and have used all devilish plots to surprise Liscarroll, but the great God "whose name be for ever blessed and praised," has so far protected us from their bloodthirstiness. Lord Inchiquin has turned out great part of the aldermen of Cork and Youghal for their treachery, and other great ones there, and had it not been for his vigilance "I dare swear there had not been now living in all Munster one Englishman to tell his grief." Perceiving that there was an intent of a new insurrection, and that McJames meant to follow the rest, I moved Lord Inchiquin to restore to me the Castle of Welshestowne, that, if they did rise, we might have our castles in our own hands, which his Lordship granted, and at last I have got it, put an English ward into it, and repaired it the best I could. There would have been a good harvest if we might have gathered the corn quietly, but the country being so disturbed, with raising of forces and making of meetings on all sides of us, I fear I shall be able to give you but a sorry account of it.

"It is credibly reported that the great general and our chief enemy, the Earl of Castlehaven, is killed, and his troops and forces routed and slain, for many of his soldiers are coming back desperately wounded and some without arms, that with weeping and swearing testify the same." I should have written oftener but Mr. Hodder told me that no one durst carry any letters over. My greatest ambition is to preserve your three castles of Lis-carroll, Annagh, and Welshestowne, until I may safely deliver them into your hands. 2½ pp.

T. M[AULE] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1644, August 17. Chester.—I wrote to you at large when you were at Oxford by Alderman Wakefeild, but have only heard once from you since your coming into this kingdom.

Some months ago I wrote to your friend Sir Robert, desiring a pass for Dublin, but have had no answer, therefore I pray you send me one, directed to Mrs. Elizabeth Willbroum [Wilbraham] who lives at Derfort [Dorfold], close by the Nantwich. I have sent three letters to my Lord Marquis and Sir Paul Davys and other friends, but have had no return as yet. Mr. Smith landed in Wales on the 25th of last month and went direct to Court. He did not come this way and is not returned as yet. I pray your advice concerning my wife and children, for she is very desirous to come over to see her mother, who she hears is with you. Things are not as well in Ireland as I could wish, and I intend to stay here till I hear thence and from you. "I pray you tell Mr. Loftus I hope to live to see him and his suffer as much as he makes me and mine. I am forced to put away my plate at an under rate, which I hope he and his friends will answer for't, either in this world or in the world to come." Your friend Arthur Trevor is here in town and rules all with the Prince [Rupert].

"I pray you present my service to all your friends and mine in Queen Street, and to your own lady, and all hers, and tell her her brother Beverley is here, very well, and so God bless you."

Postscript. "I hear that my Lord Lothor and Justice Dollolent [Donelan] hath gotten a pass. The messenger that brought it cannot learn what is become of them, for they are neither in Oxford nor in Wales, nor here. Nich. White is now going as fast as can be to God almighty I hope."

Unsigned, but endorsed by Sir Philip: "17th Aug. T. M., rec. 10th September." 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, August 29. Cork.—I thank you for your advertisements, but must desire you always to send me the grounds thereof, and how you could prove that such things are designed. "Here are lately come some Parliament shipping into our harbour who offer us great assistance and supplies if we will accept thereof. Their coming hither is now chiefly to see in what condition we are in (*sic*) and how disposed. They have at present furnished

us with some good quantity of munition, and assure us of a very sudden supply of at least ten thousand men, with money, arms and necessaries proportionable, so that we may be confident of relief with all possible speed. In the mean time we must expect very strict siege in all places," therefore you must fortify yourself with all the skill and speed you may, and also look well to the Castle of Annagh. *Signed.* .1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, Sept. 9. Cork.—Stating that if Mr. Fisher does not make a more provident distribution of the corn and provisions he shall be turned out, and desiring Reymond to give notice to all the wards round about "to do what they can for relieving of themselves by preying the enemy about Sunday next" without expecting further orders. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1644, Sept. 11. Cork.—Countermanding his directions of the 9th; and praying that if possible some pikes may be sent to Cork. *Signed.* 1 p.

DONOGH O'CALLAGHANE to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, Sept. 23.—Regrets the trouble given by Mr. Magner. Has no power alone, as a Commissioner, but if a complaint is made to the Commission, will be ready to join in anything thought reasonable. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

RICHARD GETHING to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, Sept. 26. Cork.—"My Lord [Inchiquin] bids me write thus: that you should seem to keep all fair correspondency with the Irish, and give out (but not to bind yourself) that you will obey my Lord Lieutenant's directions and not my Lord's, if they do disagree, so as they will let you have fair quarter, and that you will not receive any ward or forces from one side or the other, but desire to be quiet, and to keep your Castle for Sir Philip that trusted you. By this means you may with the greater freedom provide yourself and your ward of what you want, which my Lord would have you to be very careful in, and to sit still until you receive orders from his Lordship, for although my Lord have yielded to the new Cessation for no longer than till Tuesday next, yet if the Irish desire it, he will hold it longer. We have great good hope of supplies out of England, and till they come we must do as well as we may. If the Irish do stir, we are able to make their hearts ache, for all their braggs." You shall hear further shortly. 1 p.

JOHN [McROBISTON] BARRY to CAPTAIN THOMAS REYMOND.

1644, October 1. Ballycloghy.—The country being now quiet and the Cessation proclaimed by the Marquis of Ormond, he desires to know whether the garrisons of Liscarrol and Annagh will consent to the peaceable determination of the said Cessation, that they may all live “like neighbours of good neighbourhood and without any politic intention.” This is only to be satisfied concerning those garrisons, as he himself has “never deserved otherwise” of his neighbours.

Endorsed: “Mr. McRobiston’s letter.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JOHN HODDER.

1644, October 1.—I thank you for your care and pains during the whole course of the war, and wish I could reward you and others according to their deserts, but see no hopes of better times as yet. “God’s hand is not shortened; and when he hath chastised us a little more, as we have all deserved, He will doubtless relieve us, and reward the perfidy of our adversaries.” If Reymond cannot keep all my three places, he had better secure what he can in Liscarrol and Anagh, and “undermine and burn down the third [Welshestowne] as Dromdowny was.” I pray you to give him your best advice and help.

“I have cause to doubt some pretended friends will attempt to surprise those places; you know at this distance I am no more able to supply than to advise them, and supplies from others I believe will not be so seasonable as you expect, and therefore all diligence, industry and good husbandry is to be used. I long much to hear in what state you are there, as well in your particular and mine as in the general, and to understand from you how those places of mine are provided, and whether you have any intercourse with Dublin, and what you hear in certainty from the North, Dublin or Connaught, for we hear not the direct way as we were accustomed, nor do we understand upon what terms things stand there.” I should be glad if without too much trouble you could send me a brief of exactly how things stand in your books, as I cannot get at the account you sent me before. *Copy.* 1 p.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL?]

1644, October 4.—“Your letter of the 28 of May I received, being all that of yours hath come to my hands since our parting. I find not that you have heard from me, of which I desire by the next to receive something, for some letters may be dangerous in miscarrying. We are now taken up in our fatal work, the concluding of (shall I call it) a peace. My Lord [Ormond] hath too much power, all being left to him, and yet if he observe it, he hath nothing at all, while he is limited to such a conclusion as shall be for the honour of his Majesty and the security of his protestant subjects. The Irish agents (theirs call them Commissioners) are

the Lord of Muskery, Alexander McDonell, Nicholas Pluncket, Sir Robert Talbot, Dermot O'Brien, Patrick Darcy, Geoffrey Browne, and John Dillon. I cannot omit a passage at the Board concerning this matter between the Lord Chief Justice and Nicholas Pluncket (one now wholly Jesuited). Among other things in debate, the proposition for taking off the file all records of indictments, &c., of the, &c., was one*; concerning which Pluncket offered the means and way of proceeding therein, viz. : that the judges before whom those indictments were found should be questioned in the Castle Chamber by order of that Court, the illegality of the proceedings declared, and the records withdrawn; whereunto the other answered, that if it were questioned in that Court, he could not but acknowledge his error and the justice of an heavy censure for being remiss in prosecuting those so found and others of that crew; which had I done (I give you his words) I should not be thus checked now at this Board by rebels. Rebels, whom mean you in it, said Pluncket. You (replied he) and the rest of your complices, for so to me you appear on record, and so shall I esteem and call you till I see cause to the contrary. This may be accounted a bold speech, considering the times, the place and the business, so much by others countenanced. Hereof I have credible information. What is done in this great business is now transmitted to his Majesty, the Irish agents being most of them withdrawn until the 4 November next. The Cessation was continued to the first of December next. The Irish and Scotch armies have been two months in view of each other [in Ulster] without attempting anything against each other; the truth is the Irish durst not, and the Scotch could not while the other had the Blackwater at their back, bogs on either hand, and were well secured before. Thus lay they at Charlemount until that upon discovery of their careless quartering beyond the Blackwater, Major Royden [Rawdon] was sent over with five men out of each troop of eighteen, who in the night fell into an horse quarter at Kinard, where lay one troop only of the rebels, whom he surprised and for the most part took and slew. So retired, though not far from the main body of the Irish, but they were taken up with an alarm given at the same time on the other side by seventy drums sent out on horseback guarded with sixty horse, who in the dead of the night much troubled the enemy, and having sufficiently discharged their work, they returned with some cattle taken near the rebels' trenches. The terror hereof, and the discovery of some further intentions of the Scots in that kind, had so wrought with Castlehaven that he marched away in the night, being twenty-four hours on foot ere he was missed and so past recovering. All his ordnance he left at Charlemount, commanded by Fitz Gerald of Ballysonan (for Sir Phelym O'Neale is outed). I am confident the Scots cannot give an account of three hundred of Irish by them slain in so many months, yet cannot Castlehaven

* This was the 4th Proposition (of the Confederate Commissioners). For debate see *History of the Confederation*, iii. 278; printed from *Carte Papers*, Vol. xii

show of his twelve thousand carried to the North, five thousand at his coming or running off. God did the work and wasted many of them by one of the plagues of Egypt, a botch breaking out into lice. Yesterday Robert Coppinger, Mayor of Cork, was here knighted for good service in running away with the sword of office belonging to that city, which he presented here with a learned speech against Inchiquin, and had the honour to be answered with another from my Lord. Ormesby and that party in Connaught are said to be a thousand foot and three hundred horse. The whole country is theirs at pleasure, none daring to dispute the matter with them, neither the President, Costellough, nor the commander of the forces of that province, Clanrickard (so is he by commission since Wilmot's disgrace), nor can the Irish find the confidence with their forces returned from the North to look that way, but Castlehaven is recruiting and will [be] back (he saith) to do something in the north which he before forgot. 'Tis the last report here, if any such thing be, it is but to bring off what is left at Charlemount (if they can do it). I have done little in that you expected from me, but I am doing it, of which I shall hereafter give you an account, neither shall Plunkett's threatening me to be questioned in their free Parliament for what I had done terrify me from proceeding, but the rather stir me forward if I have let any time slip. If it be possible, let me see what is set out in print by our agents, or if Watson's book be published; so shall I know how far I may go in my work, otherwise I may *actum agere*. Give my good friends [*names cancelled*] my due respects, and my service to your good lady and whom else you see of my friends there. I wish I could send you a copy of his Majesty's answer to the Irish propositions, which are not in the hands of the Irish agents, they having left the country in haste, and the answer being by the Secretary sent over to my Lord for his private instructions for managing this business. I had the means of finding it out; in brief the Irish have as much if not more than they could in reason hope for. Mr. Edmond Borlase is now going over, who can show it you. You may inquire of him by Mr. Reynolds, who was here. There was good hope that the treaty for peace had been at a stand while the Irish stood mainly for the repeal of the statute 2 Eliz. and the Lord Lieutenant opposed it. He could do no less, for his Majesty's answer is that they shall have the same connivance that was found in the most favourable times of Queen Elizabeth and King James, but not the repealing of the statutes. That point was to be referred to his Majesty, but since I hear that the Irish have contented themselves with that proffered to them, being urged by the Lord of Clanrickard and assured by the Lord Bishop of Ossory (Williams) that his Majesty would never assent unto it, and that there might be danger in delays, but whether this has operated anything with them I know not, or how the matter is now transmitted to Court. The Irish were so obstinate in this point that it gave occasion to some to think that they intended a breaking off, in that they till then complied with

the Lord Lieutenant, but on the sudden fell off upon the report brought hither of the landing at Dungarvan of twenty six commanders with arms, ammunition, powder and money. The Irish agents lodged together at Lord Dillon's house in Dammas Street (now an ordinary) where they had a constant guard of my Lord Lieutenant's new raised firelocks (being his life-guard) commanded by Col. Trafford. This guard attended them to the Castle and back again. They sat at the treaty with those of ours (among whom Sir William Ryves and Sir Maurice Eustace were two); they stood when the Lord Lieutenant sat at the Board; the place was in the gallery." *Copy.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL?]

1644, October 8.—[Gives the substance of the King's answer to the Irish propositions at considerable length.] "Sir Henry Tichbourne and Sir James Ware, with the Lord Taaffe and Col. Barry, are to attend his Majesty with the proceedings in the treaty. That wherein it sticks is referred to the King, these being appointed to appear, some for the Council, the other for the Irish (I had almost said) rebels but I dare not, seeing one Bennett, living at the Inns, is now brought in as a delinquent for that word spoken in the general. On Monday last came hither news of a great victory his Majesty had obtained. The Lord Taaffe, being then in the Castle gallery, stepped into the balcony looking into the Court, and with a loud voice cried out, 'Where are these roundheads; bring hither all the roundheads in Dublin, here is news for them.' The Judges are not yet come over. This day old Captain Parkins is buried. Here is a commission for enquiring and seizing on any goods belonging to the rebels in London (so the words are). The Commissioners are most of them persons of noted integrity, Sir Robert Forth, Col. Trafford, Major Pesly, John Stoughton, Dr. Cooke and Brian Jones. I cannot think the Exchequer will be much the richer by this. I know not what we may lose in disaffecting the Londoners, our best friends, for so it is hoped they may be as already they have been. There is sent from hence twenty barrels of powder (you know our store is full) but whether for Chester or Leverpoole I cannot write. I wish, Sir, you might prevail for publishing that you call Watson's book. If the annexed examinations, wherein his Majesty is vindicated in some aspersions by the rebels cast on him, do displease or be cause of keeping back the book, they may be withdrawn without prejudice to the discourse, those [passages] in it being omitted that refer to the annexed examinations.

"One Nicholas Walker, a rebel [who] for murder and robbery since the Cessation, which he confessed before Sir William Ryves, was by him committed to Newgate some months since, is now released by order of the 9th of this month, signed Ormond, Roscommon, Brabazon, Lambert.

"I must leave off writing for I can write nothing that good is, only (which I had almost forgotten) that the good Duchess of

Buckingham, now here resident, was set upon in her coach by the soldiers, hardly escaping, but not escaping the foulest words that you can imagine she might meet withal. This (it is thought) may send her hence, where she doth nothing that can bring us good. The reason of the tumult was that the soldiers were informed that she had some weekly allowance for her maintenance, whereby their pay fell short. If it be so, it is not well."

Copy. 2½ pp.

[VALENTINE SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.]

1644, October 31.—Warning him that some of quality have, since his departure, expressed much ill will of him, and that the purchaser of the Brick house and his son have said they would do him a mischief if they could. A clerk was offered fifteen pounds to make a certificate which it is thought might lessen his merit in the service. He refused, but the offer has been made to another, and although the man declares that no certificate could hurt one "who all men knew had contributed more towards the maintenance of the army when the State were at a non-plus than could be expected of any private man," and had engaged himself deeply to keep off the cessation, yet the fellow is poor and discontented and so it is believed has done it. *Copy.* ¾ p.

Endorsed: "Ult. Oct. Dp. Val." [Deputy Valentine.]

CAPT. JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL in London.

1644, November 5. Cork.—Your servant, Mr. Reymond, has still possession of Liscarrol, Aynogh and Welchestowne, and my own house, Mr. Dampir's, Francis Persevall's and Thomas Bowles' are all in good safety as yet. I have done my utmost for this army, as will appear by several letters from Lord Inchiquin to the honourable House of Parliament, and as my noble friend Mr. Gyles Greene can show you, whom I have asked to solicit in my behalf. "There came hither very lately three ships from Holland of good burdens, laden with provisions, one for Cork and one to Kinsale and another to Youghall, all for benevolence of the poor distressed English. Had they not come in, it would have gone very hard with us; God send us a supply from London, for we expect every day to be besieged by the Irish. Were it not for the Scots in [the] North, which holds them hard to it, they would have been with us long since. I can write no certainty of their proceedings, for my Lord can by no means convey to them or hear from them." 2 pp.

G., LADY ST. LEGER, to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1644, November 20. Cork.—"I should injure both your goodness and my own confidence in that real affection which I well know was mutually borne by you and my late dear husband each to other, if I should account it necessary to make any apology unto

you for this trouble which my own necessitous and disconsolate condition enforceth me to press upon you." Arrears of nearly 4,000*l.* were due to my husband when he came from the north, for most of which Mr. Loftus gave him bills of exchange upon the subsidy collectors and others, but some of the bills not taking effect (as that upon my Lord of Cork) at least 1,500*l.* was left unsatisfied, and yet Mr. Loftus has charged the whole amount upon the King's account. I pray you to speak to Mr. Loftus and press him to make some arrangement for the payment of the residue, "and in case you find him either obstinate or averse to reason, which I hope he will not be (in regard I observed him to be in very great esteem with my husband, who did not use to value men that were not of worth and integrity)," I beg you to advise me what to do. His brother, the Vice Treasurer, alleges himself to be wholly ignorant of the business. "I do so confidently assure myself of your accustomed goodness to me and mine, that having too much imposed upon you in matter of trouble, I will not aggravate your pains with impertinent compliment." 2 *pp.*

LORD INCHQUIN TO SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, December 10. Cork.—States that although there has been a private correspondence with some of the Irish party, yet the Supreme Council are so far from acknowledging themselves obliged thereby that they are drawing forces from all parts, have sent men with pickaxes and spades into Barrymore and Imokilly, and have by public proclamation inhibited all trade and traffic with the English quarters. He has written to the Supreme Council that unless they will bind themselves, on behalf of the whole party, to observe the agreement, there can be no further correspondence with them, and (as there is no great likelihood that they will yield) he desires Reymond to put Liscarrol into the best posture of defence that he may, and, in case he hears nothing before Saturday night, to do all that he is possibly able for his own advantage upon the enemy. *Signed.* 1 *p.*

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1644, December 13. Cork.—Charging him to forbear all acts of hostility until further orders, as intimation has been received from the pretended Council at Killkenny that they are content to stand to such agreement as shall be concluded between Lord Muskery and himself. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1644, December 20. Cork.—States that he has received an undertaking from Lord Muskery, on behalf of the whole Irish party, to observe "a fair quarter and correspondence" until the 1st of February next, and has signified his acceptance of the same; wherefore Reymond is to give notice to his own and the neighbouring garrisons to desist from all hostile actions. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SERJEANT REYMOND.

1644, December 24. Cork.—Repeating his news of the cessation. Is very glad Reymond is in so good a condition to do service, and hopes, before the cessation is “effluxed,” to put him in a still better one. *Signed.* 1 p.

[SIR PAUL DAVYS] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1644, December 30.—Hopes that his letters, sent by Hutton and Bostock, have been received ere this. Lord Lowther and Justice Donelan only arrived two or three days before Christmas, and then, and not till then, he received Sir Philip's letters of June 3rd. The tenant of the house and stable in Cooke Street is brought to a very low ebb and cannot possibly pay his proper rent. He might have his choice of several good houses to live in gratis (as many others more able do), only to preserve them from destruction (there now lying waste above twelve hundred houses), and also he finds his health suffer “by the dampness and unwholesomeness of the low room on the earth, and the old stone walls about it, in the room where he daily sits at his painful and unprofitable work.” He has spoken with mother V. and brother W. [Mrs. Usher, sen., and Sir William Usher], but can come to no resolution without consulting Sir Philip. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

CAPT. JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL in London.

1644, December 30. Cork.—Has received his letter and sent the enclosure to Mr. Reymond. The cessation with the Irish continues from month to month; what the event will be at last, God knows. They are at a very low ebb in Cork, having only beans and rye bread left, and those will only last three weeks. If it had not been for the Dutch ships, they would have “suffered long since.” Will make up the accounts, and when next anyone travels to Dublin) (which is very seldom) will send them to Sir Wm. Usher. 1 p.

THOMAS REYMOND to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1644[-5], January 2. Liscarroll.—I hear that McJames wants to get Welshestowne again and Annagh, and that he often rode to General Barry's and invited him to his dwelling at Imogane. He would have been very troublesome if the cessation had not been renewed. It was generally thought that it would not be, “and our castles were bestowed beforehand”; Mallowe to Mr. Donnogh O'Callaghane; Liscarroll to Mr. McDonnogh (who is the vilest man, and the worst enemy you have); Annagh and Welchestowne to the Barrys, Miltowne to Capt. David Poure. Now it is renewed till February 1st, and the Irish party are making all preparations, and boldly declare they will have no more cessations with Lord Inchiquin, and that we in the

castles "are no better than hogs put up a fattening." However, if we have but some reasonable force come over by then they would soon be humbled. Misdoubting McJames, I got an order from Lord Inchiquin for possession of Welshestowne Castle, and was to pay McJames what he had spent in repairs (upon view by indifferent gentlemen), but "no men will value the same, his demands are so unreasonable." 2½ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SERGEANT REYMOND.

1644[-5], January 16. Cork.—Has written to Lord Muskery concerning an inhibition of free trade between the Irish party and their own; asking the removal thereof, or his Lordship's further resolutions, before Saturday night, at which time, if he has heard nothing further, Reymond is to get whatever he can from the enemy. Meanwhile he and the other wards are to be well on their guard. *Signed.* ¾ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1644[-5], January 18. Cork.—In consequence of some intimations from the Irish quarters, Reymond is to "observe correspondency" with the rebels, notwithstanding his Lordship's previous orders. *Signed.* ½ p.

ANDREW SYNAN to CAPTAIN THOMAS REYMOND.

1644[-5], January 19. Kilbolane.—The news of your taking some cows has so frightened the poor people that they compel me to write to learn your further intentions, though I am confident your demand was only against Teig Cullin, within your own quarters. 1 p.

DON. O'CALLAGHANE to CAPTAIN THOMAS REYMOND at
Liscarrol Castle.

1644[-5], January 19. Clonmeene.—Complaining of the carrying off of cows and horses, in spite of the cessation. ¾ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1644[-5], January 24.—Thanks him for the restitution of part of the cattle. Believes that, when Lord Muskery returns into the country, he and Lord Inchiquin will have conference, "to set things aright to the content of both parties." Meanwhile, he will not judge of the act, but is sorry for the bloodshedding. 1 p.

T. M[AULE] to SIR PHILIP PERCIFELL.

1644[-5], January 30.—I have just returned from Ireland where I saw the chief^a(?) man and Sir Robert, and found him extremely well affected to you both. I wonder you do not write

* Word carefully cancelled.

oftener, for there be some there very busy to do you ill offices, though he is not apt to believe them. Sir P. D[avys] and all his, and Mistress Ale's mother [?Mrs. Molyneux], and Sir Robert's sister and her lord, are all in good health. Some week before my coming away, there was a plot discovered for taking Drogheda and handing it over to the Scots, the plotters being "Capt. John Wentworth, Capt. Pamhingbee [? Ponsonby], Capt. Greme, Lieut. Draper and one Lieut. Greme, old Battenie [Worsley Batten], old Tounesley [Anthony Townley, the High Sheriff] and a son of his, Sir Patrick Wyms, Lady Moore,* dowager; all those are in the Castle of Dublin. Capt. Montayne, Capt. Constable and divers others are escaped." On New Year's eve there embarked at Carnarvan, the wind being fair for five or six days together, Lord Brabson, Sir Henry Touchbourne, Sir James Ware and divers others. On the 21st of this month there was no news of them at all in Ireland, and if they are not in the Isle of Man, they are taken or sunk.

Postscript. Lady Blundell should come hither [to Chester ?] at once or her goods will be in some danger.

Addressed: "For Sir Phillipp Percifell, knight, at Mr. Thomas Dawnyes at the signe of the Sarzens head in Charing Streete or att Cissell House in the Strand att Sir Rob. Kings, London." 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND.

[1644-5, February 1? Cork.]—Does not think that the cattle should have been restored, as, though taken by mistake, it was through default of the Irish. Will requite the usage of Mr. Barry of Lysgriffin in due time, but must have patience, having agreed to a cessation until the 15th of this month. Has written to Mr. Fisher to remove the Irish from about him, and if he does not, will send orders to Reymond to remove him. A commission is to be drawn up for the command of a company, and when means come, Reymond shall be considered like other officers, but meanwhile he must be content with the title of captain, as others are. *Signed.* 1 p.

GARRETT BARRY to THOMAS REYMOND, commander at Liscarrol.

1644[-5], February 1. Lisgriffin.—Having seen a letter of Lord Inchiquin's announcing a continuation of the cessation until the 15th of this instant February, which has been concluded upon by the Governor of Cork in his Lordship's name, Edmond [FitzGerald] of Ballinemartera and Charles Heneshie being the Catholic Commissioners, he wishes to know whether Reymond has received notice of it, and (in regard to his former mis-usages, or at least mistakes), whether he will be pleased to conform himself to it. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

* See Gilbert's 'History of the Confederation,' Vol. III., p. 19; also *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1633-47, p. 412.

DON. O'CALLAGHANE to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND.

1644[-5], February 1.—Your neighbour, Teige Oge Mc Cullin, tells me that you will not let him live on his land until he restores five cows taken from you. I have notice from Lord Inchiquin that the cessation is prolonged until the 15th inst., and advise you, as my friend, to let your neighbours of our party live on their lands and dispose of their goods during that time, and when we come to account of injuries, you will have your cows restored when we have ours. "I hope we shall soon see peace, which is the hearty prayer of your thankful friend." 1 p.

RICHARD STONE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1644[-5], February 4. Milford Haven.—Has reached Milford Haven in safety, but there are dangers whichever way they go. "Would for France" if God sends wind and weather, for to Bristol or any part of that coast they may not go. Lady Mayart died about a month before Christmas, and Sir Samuel is much troubled with the gout. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. REYMOND.

1644[-5], February 8. Cork.—Ordering him, notwithstanding his just claim to Killballyvorihy, as being within the English quarters, to allow the former tenants to remain there till further orders, "to avoid impeding the public service." *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

DON. O'CALLAGHANE to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND.

1644[-5], February 9.—I desire to know whether you have orders from Lord Inchiquin "to observe cessation with us till the 15th of this month, as we received commands to observe it with your party, and if you will really stand to it for that time; for if your party be at liberty and we bound, it is no equal bargain for us." 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1644[-5], February 15.—The cessation being continued between the Lord President [Muskery] and Lord Inchiquin until Thursday next, I desire to know if you will observe it, "without which, our party and yours may be subject to prejudice. We have suffered too much already by our lenity." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPTAIN REYMOND.

1644[-5], February 16. [Cork.]—You and Lieut. Doare are to be at Coolagoora, between Tallagh and Youghal, on Wednesday next, as there is to be a meeting between the Irish Commissioners and ours, to consider several differences, and amongst others "that of your preying the country upon their breach with me." *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPTAIN REYMOND.

1644[-5], February 20. Cork.—Ordering him to continue the cessation (without dispute) until he receives notice to the contrary, unless the Irish fall upon them. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

DON. O'CALLAGHANE to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND.

1644[-5], February 24.—Has received Lord Inchiquin's letter, prolonging the cessation until the last of the month, and desires to know if the garrisons will observe it, that they may be all bound or all at liberty to shift for themselves. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Addressed: "For my affectionate friend Mr. Tho. Raymond."

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND and
CAPT. RICHARD DOARE.

1644[-5], February 25. Cork.—Stating that upon Lord Muskery's importunity, he has continued the cessation until the 3rd of March, therefore they are to abstain from all hostile acts, but are to be extremely careful to guard against surprise. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND at Liscarroll.

1644[-5], March 1. Cork.—Like notice that the cessation is to be prolonged until April 10th.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother [in law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL,
London.

1644[-5], March 11. Cork.—"After I left London, I went to sea from Portsmouth the Wednesday following, and landed at Kinsale the next Saturday. At our first arrival we were joyfully received, but when once it appeared we came without men, money, &c., there was a present alteration, especially with the common soldiers, and on the other side much joy in the adverse party. This on my credit is truth. I could at large demonstrate our wants to you, but I found at my being in England, some truths written from hence were not well relished, so that you must excuse me for [*sic*] enlarging myself, but this I may and will say, that if Capt. Plunkett had not relieved us, we had disbanded, so that hither unto miracle hath preserved us. It grieves me that I dare not go to more particulars, but let this in brief suffice; we are in a very desperate condition, and I fear Duncannon in as bad; these are the effects of delays. Present my service to yourself and my dearest sister, Jack, Judith, &c."

Postscript. "On Friday last it pleased God to take my dear father out of this world, whose death, as it grieves me exceedingly, so I assure you, is very unpleasant to Bell [his wife]. No news of our ship of arms, &c. It's a sad story." 1 p.

CAPT. JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL in London.

1644[-5], March 12. Cork.—I have sent you by Mr. Henry Kingston a brief account of all business up to the end of last July, when the Irish were turned out of Cork. Lord Inchiquin has made Mr. Reymond a captain, “in hope he will stand out a siege better than he did the last time.” He and Annagh and Milltowne got two hundred cows from the enemy just upon the time when the cessation was out. They killed about a hundred of the best and restored the rest. I had furnished them well with salt a little before. They are in good strength and well victualled. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

GEORGE, LORD DIGBY, to LORD INCHQUIN.

1644[-5], March 20. Oxford.—“My lord, where I have had so high a value of a person as I profess I had of your Lordship when we parted, it is very hard for me to be possessed with a contrary character, and therefore, notwithstanding all that I have heard or seen, I am willing to believe that there is some great mistake concerning you, and that it is impossible for my Lord Inchiquin to be totally revolted from the principles of honour and loyalty which I believed so firm in him, and upon which I had built so great a friendship to him, which I cannot yet have so parted withal as not to have still a great propension to the resuming; in hopes of being made capable whereof by some satisfaction from yourself, I have obtained his Majesty’s leave to make this address unto you, to revive in you the memory of your solemn protestations to me in the way of his Majesty’s service, and of your particular reliance on me for a constant representer of your merit, and to conjure you yet to restore me to that capacity of redeeming what you may since have been misled into through unfortunate mistakes, by doing him that eminent service which is now in your power in that province of Munster, unto which I engage my honour to you, that, letting me know your mind, you shall not want any invitation, encouragement and reward that a person of reason and honour can aspire to. However, I shall believe you will have so much of the latter as to understand this overture to proceed from unfeigned relics of a high esteem formerly, and from a sincere desire to see you again in that condition wherein I may avow myself your lordship’s very affectionate, humble servant.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed by Sir Philip Percivall. “Copy of the letter from the Lord Digby to the Lord Inchiquin; intercepted, and by the order of the House^a sent to him.”

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. THOS. REYMOND.

1644[-5], March 20. Cork.—The bearer, Mr. Philip Holmes, is to use his best industry to procure me some horses. If he needs any small sums of money, I pray you furnish him for me.

* On July 1. See Commons Journals under that date.

"I am not ignorant that you have occasion to use him in the same nature yourself, and therefore shall desire that when you are reasonably accommodated yourself, you would give him all your best assistance to work for me." *Signed.*

Postscript, in Lord Inchiquin's own hand. "This Gerrald Oge McEnyrie has engaged himself by oath to give Philip Holmes intelligence as well of any design that should be against that castle [of Liscarrol], as against us in general, and therefore I would have you have a care to stand his friend when you are out with others." 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND.

1645, March 31. Cork.—Has had notice that, notwithstanding their fair pretences of keeping the cessation inviolable until the 10th of April, the Irish mean to seize some places in Easter week, which he intends to use all diligence to prevent. Requests Reymond to send a man to Moyallo for orders, and to be carefully upon his guard. *Signed.* 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1645, March 31. Cork.—Has received the enclosed from Mr. McDonnogh, complaining of the wrongful taking away of a nag from the lands of Killballyvoryne. Unless there is very good cause to the contrary, the nag must be restored. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

The enclosure :—

DONOGH MCCARTHY to MORROGH, LORD BARON OF INSHIQUINE.

1645, March 29. *Kenturck.*—*Complaining of the disturbances and depredations of Reymond and the garrison of Liscarrol, who have taken a nag and divers ploughshares, &c., from the people of Killballyvoryne, and requiring satisfaction and forbearance of all causes of complaint in the future.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to DAN [HUTCHINSON].

[1644-5, March ?]—Acknowledges letter dated February 12. Money matters.

"Fortune hath proved very averse to me, that since I saw you I could not, to this season, receive a groat of my own towards my charge or relief . . . I am disurnished, and not only become burdensome to my host, but otherwise extremely prejudiced, and indeed prevented of my intentions, which troubles me more than all the rest." As for R. H[eald] his performances are not answerable to his promises [*here follow details of proceedings concerning monies*] and Edward Grice has done as badly, paying money contrary to my orders, and leaving me in the lurch.

“In the meantime, I am in a fine case after all this expectation, am I not? I am beholding to my landlord, who hath dealt with me like a friend and a gentleman for so much as concerns him, but you know there are other occasions which require money, and I would not deal ungratefully with him or any other; I had rather suffer anything . . . The times are very bad, and if I mistake not, most likely to prove so much worse as erewhile there was hopes of better. God of his mercy look upon it and mend it.” *Draft.* 2 pp.

DON. O'CALLAGHANE to CAPT. THOS. RAYMOND.

1645, April 12. Clonmeene.—I understand from Lord Inchiquin that the cessation is prolonged, and although I have had no notice of it from our own party, “yet such was and is my desire of peace and quiet with my neighbours that I gave order to my own people to sit quiet till I give order to the contrary. I am loath to begin hostility with my neighbours if not forced unto it, after the fair quarter and correspondency held between us since the beginning of the cessation. If you will acknowledge and serve our sovereign lord the King against his enemies as I found you were resolved to do, and obey the Lord Lieutenant's commands, I see no reason you should be held an enemy to our party, who serve his Majesty and will live and die in his quarrel.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to EDWARD WEARDON.

[1645], April 13.—In spite of what you said in your letters, I have not received a penny from you, but, on the contrary, have had to borrow money for my own occasions, for clearing the goods trusted to Edward Grice and sending Thomas [Freeman] after him when I thought him lost, and also for trying to clear the goods trusted to Richard Stone, wherein his knavery or foolery (I know not which) has left us in the lurch. [*Details of money matters.*] Commend me to Val. (whose care I am thankful for), and to all my friends, “and let them know money's the thing I want. And so God bless us and send us a good meeting.” *Copy.* 1 p.

EDWARD GOODFELLOW to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, April 14. Portsmouth.—By order of the Lord Admiral, has sold the herrings, they being a perishing commodity and the time of year for them past. He sent to [South] Hampton and all the parts about to give notice to the merchants, and sold them by the candle, according to the custom for prize goods. Only 195 barrels were sold, to one Mr. Bulkeley of Hampton, at 14s. per barrel. Will keep the money safe for the proprietor, but there will be some charges. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

The late JOSEPH MULIS.

1645, April 23.—Authority from Philip Mulis, gentleman (son and heir of Joseph Mulis, late of Ballykiltagh, co. Wexford, gentleman, deceased) and Sir Philip Percivall (trustee for Norris Mulis, the “late wife,” and the children of the said Joseph Mulis) constituting Sir William Usher and Sir Paul Davys their attornies for the letting or demising the dwelling house of the late Joseph Mulis in Ship Street, Dublin, and his lands of Ballikiltagh, or part or either of them, for a term of years, for the raising of 100*l.* towards the maintenance, breeding and education of Philip Mulis’ five younger brothers and sisters. *Draft.* 1 *p.*

RICHARD STONE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL in London
or elsewhere.

1645, April 24. Bristol.—Since I wrote to you I have had much trouble and loss, “for being beyond the Land’s End, bound for France, we were taken by a Dartmouth man of war and carried in thither; and all the ground he had for it was for that we had a cocquet besides our right cocquet for Garnsey (it was to prevent Dunkirkers) which they alleged was for the Parliament, but I found so much favour from Sir Hugh Pollard that I had liberty to send two hundred barrels of herrings for St. Mallos and to dispose of the rest there.” We had to stand the trial of the Admiralty Court whether we were prize or not, and were there cleared by them, but with heavy charges and great losses, and I have been constrained to take a freight for Bristol, where I now am, not knowing what to do, “for those that were our friends and whose pass we had, will now be our enemies, unless I could get the Earl of Warwick’s pass, or rather a pass from the Parliament, to go quietly through the sea from hence either for France or Dublin or any free port, but there is many freebooters that the Earl of Warwick’s pass will not clear one from, that must be from the Parliament.” I hear that Mr. Partington is trying to get one for several Dublin men, and pray you to learn what he has done in it. If I could get to Dublin I would bring all mine thence, for I fear it is in a hard condition. 1 *p.*

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, April 26. Youghall.—“I writ to you by Mr. Knyfton, and what then I made some doubt of I presume you now find to be too true, I mean the loss of Duncannon, which truly hath so encouraged the rogues that now they are drawn together to the number of six thousand or better, with a very vast train of artillery, and intend to sit before this town, which before now they had done, but that our men from Cork made an inroad into Barrymore and part of Imokilly, ours of this garrison meeting them at Kileigh, and have burnt and spoiled all betwixt Cork and this; killed in Carrigtohill (for Barris court they lately took from us by treachery) and Cor-Aby [Chore Abbey], &c., about

three hundred, of which two or three great commanders, and although I cannot rank James Fitzgerrald of Mocollop (and by them thought Earl of Desmond) a commander, yet he and Mistress Graney, his wife, we took in the lodge of my Lord of Cork's park, who now remain prisoners here."

The main body of the enemy is now at Cappa (what think you of Sir R. Osb[orne], and Cappaquin, which they lately took through the treachery or ignorance of one of our ensigns, who is to be shot to death for it to-morrow.

The loss of Cappaquin, as to the province of Munster, is no way short of Duncannon, but before they advanced we cut a great part of the bridge down, which may cause General Castlehaven and his horse to take another way to come into these parts. Our ruin seems unavoidable (without God's immediate aid) for we have no markets at all, nor a month's provision in any garrison, even including what was brought by Sir A[rthur] Loftus and Mr. Dobbins, and our soldiers are beyond measure in want, "for we have not a rag of money left." Methinks the great ones for whom we fight might either send us some present supply, or else in charity some shipping to take us off with our wives and children. I have written to Major Bettesworth, Sir Thos. Wharton, Will. Parsons and others, but have not heard from any of them. "Not a word of the Scots. . . The Irish swear they have fire to quench in Scotland. God amend all." 2 pp.

T. M[AULE] to SIR PHILIP PERCIFELL.

1645, April 28. Neston.—I left Chester on the 16th and have got as far as Neston on my way to Ireland. Our goods came down in boats, but have been here seized by a warrant from your friend and mine, Chedley Coote, and, notwithstanding our warrants from my Lord of Warwick and Sir William Brereton, have been locked up in a barn and the key sent to Hooton. The reason is that information came that we were bringing some malignants' goods from Chester, which I protest to God we did not. There were Lady Blundle's goods, and Mrs. Dixon, Will Dixon's wife, and some things for her and her children, and she is willing to shew all that she hath in her trunks. I pray you to join with Sir Robert and Sir John Clottworthy to help both her and me. Sir Robert Dixon had carried all his best things to Abber Conway before I came out of Ireland, and he is there now. These inconveniences befall me for my courtesies to my friends, for if I had not had Mrs. Dixon's and Lady Blundle's goods with me, nothing would have been said to mine. If I did not fear the soldiers harming them, I should have been my own messenger, but I send my wife and beg you to give her the best advice and assistance you can, and also some money, charging it upon the account between us. I am confident Mr. Loftus will help her with a little, for though I could get nothing from his brother in Ireland but oaths and protestations, he made no doubt but that his brother would give me satisfaction. I pray you let me

hear from you as soon as you may, for I have been without news for six or seven weeks, by reason of the close siege of Chester. Direct my letters to Lieut. Col. Jones, and thank him on my behalf, for I am much beholding to him. Do me the favour to deliver the enclosed note to your brother Fitzgerald, and ask him to send me the bond of Sir George Hume to my wife.

Addressed: "For Sir Phillip Percifell, knt. For Mrs. Maule to deliver with her own hand." 2½ pp.

JAMES FITZ NICHOLAS BARRY.

1645, April 28. London.—Statement by Richard Boles that at the beginning of the rebellion, in 1641, James Fitz Nicholas Barry came from Dublin (having broken prison there, as was said) and took possession of the Castle of Anna [Annagh], saying that Sir Philip Percivall was gone into England and would never return, for God had showed (*sic*) a just plague upon him and such as he, and in his good time had put him [Barry] in possession of his own again. He took all the cattle belonging to Boles, who was forced to go into the Castle of Liscarrol, and fell into great want. When the Irish army had taken Mallow, Fitz Nicholas went to the Constable of the Castle of Welshtowne, Anthony Wiseman, and persuaded him to go with his men to Anna for safety, where they were kept prisoners, while Fitz Nicholas took possession of Welshtowne and put in a garrison of Irish rebels. He killed nearly a thousand sheep of Sir Philip Percivall's besides other sheep and cattle, and, when the English army approached Welshtowne, he fired the Castle and retreated into Anna. He and his men helped the Irish at the taking of Liscarrol, "still saying they were for the King, and that the Parliament was but a puff of wind."

Cnoger Reogh O'Callaghan, Sir William Poore of Kilbollane and David Poore his grandson, and Ed. McThomas Cam of Clenlish, likewise did much mischief against Liscarrol, and were in the fight in September, 1642. *Signed.* 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPTAIN THOMAS REYMOND at Liscarroll.

1645, May 4. [Carrig] towhill.—Has received a letter from Mr. Maurice Fitzgerald, intimating that he and some others were invited to Liscarroll, and there made prisoners. Asks for a full relation of the business, so that, if there be not good cause to detain them, he may give order for their discharge, but if Reymond can justify the seizure, he is to send the persons to Moyallo with a full account of the matter. *Signed.* 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1645, May 12. Cork.—"I have received yours, by which I find that those of your ward and of Milltowne have forborne to do any service upon the enemy in expectation of receiving further order from me. I did not suppose I should have found you varying a second time from my directions, and do assure you

that if you shall give me a third cause to take exceptions thereunto, I shall prevent you of doing it the fourth." When you were here I gave you express orders that so soon as the cessation was ended, you were to do the enemy as much prejudice as you could, and at any rate to go daily abroad to give alarms to the country, which I now require you and Capt. Doare diligently to do. "We are, by the blessing of God and the arrival of some supplies forth of England (whereof you may be sure to participate) put into a very good condition for the present, and do expect as the time wastes our provisions that fresh supplies will be constantly sent us this summer. We have beaten the enemy out of Barrymore and Inokilly, and not left a man on this side the Blackwater that dares show his head. We are now drawing forth to besiege Barryes Court, which we are confident will be speedily either surrendered or enforced. The enemy, lying with a good strength on the further side of the Blackwater, dares not advance, we having six hundred horse, two hundred dragoons and a party of foot who wait upon and face the enemy, so as he stirs not a foot but they are ready to have a bout with him, and if the ground where he lieth were fit for horse service, we would seek him out where he lies, and desire nothing more than to meet him on equal ground. You may expect shortly to have the passage opened that way; in the meantime you must be industrious to give the enemy as frequent alarms as you may." *Signed.* 2 pp.

CAPTAIN JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1645, May 14. Cork.—I find from your letter of March 28th that you have received the brief account I sent you by Mr. Knifton, and by your advice I am making the like for Lord Inchiquin to put his hand to. Two of your kinswomen, Mr. Mules' daughters, have been with me here, sent to me from Dublin by Sir William Usher, with directions to see them safely conveyed to you, in which I have done my best endeavour. "The Irish are going up and down the country, taking of towns and castles. They are now abroad with four thousand horse and foot, with four battering pieces and two field pieces; they have already taken Caperquin, Michellstowne and Ballahooly^o with divers other castles, and at this time, as we hear, they are come against Malloe. My Lord is providing to go out against them with those small forces which he hath here, which is about fifteen or sixteen hundred horse and foot. I pray God to give a blessing to his designs. This last week our party of horse went forth to Castle Lyons to view their strength, and met their horse, and beat them back into Formoye Wood, to the body of foot, and killed and took prisoners many of their chief commanders, with the loss of not above five or six of our party. God did show His great mercy to us at that time. Except we have some sudden supplies we are like to lose all Munster, for they are gathering together a great strength with resolution to run over all."

* But see p. 257.

Captain Reymond with the rest of your garrisons are well provided, and have gotten a gun into Liscarroll Castle, and yet for all that, I fear they will gain them, for there is few castles doth withstand them. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

BARTH. ALLERTON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, May 14. Bamfield in Suffolk.—Thanking him for his many favours. Is, thanks be to God, now settled in peace, but how long it will continue he knows not, as “a counsel” has now arrived in London against him. Prays Sir Philip to go or send to Mr. Felps (the clerk of the committee where his business lieth), at the widow White’s house in the White Friars, and try to discover what is intended against him. In the mean-time, the first payments of this year’s profits shall be sent to Sir Philip, whose “new kindness calleth for speedy payment of an old debt.” His present living will be no inheritance, and he desires, if possible, to be commended to some honest patron.

Postscript. “*Te mea supposita reluti trabe, fulda ruina est.*”

LIEUT.-COLONEL JAMES BARRY, Governor of Mallowe Castle.

1645, May 21. Mallowe Castle.—Warrant to “his Majesty’s Catholic commanders, officers and soldiers,” to permit Captain Thomas Remon, late of Liscarroll, and now kept at Mallowe “for the assurance of the safety of the convoy that convoyed the rest of his men and goods to Cork” to pass with a trumpeter to Cork, by virtue of the Lord General’s authority. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THOMAS FREEMAN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1645, May 27.—I am safe in Leaverpoole, thank God, after much ado, for I was ten days coming up and much frightened by the King’s forces, which we were told were within ten or twelve miles of us, so that we were fain to go twenty miles out of our way for fear of them. The carriers have not yet reached Warrington, but I met with a trooper who had been my father’s servant and he procured me a horse, and so I reached the end of my journey. It was lucky I met with him or they would hardly have let me in here because of the sickness in Manchester, of which there is great noise in the country, and I having passed within three miles of the place. You have often told me to come with carriers to Perry and this place, but though it is easy to talk of going to this place and the other, he that means to go to either will find much trouble by the way, for within twenty miles of Derby we could not go without a strong convoy which had come from Leicester. I intend, please God, shortly to embark for Dublin, and as for Stone, I believe he is still in Perry. I pray you, direct your letters to Watrigate Street, either to John Wellding, near the sign of the Angel, or to Mr. Bayley Jones, pewterer, and tell me what you have recovered.

Addressed : " For my very loving friend Sir Phillip Percivalle, knt. in Cheapeside, at the sign of the *Wooden Bell* before a goldsmith's shop."

Endorsed by Percivall : " Thomas Freeman ; answered 28th June. No more to be got. 11*l.* disbursed by me about his suit and 10*l.* about that of Edward Grice." 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

CAPTAIN JOHN HODDER to his cousin, ANTHONY BATEMAN,
in London.

1645, June 7. [Cork.]—Wrote formerly to Mr. Green about his bills of exchange, wishing to come in as an undertaker for a castle and some lands, of which he has had a custodiam all through the wars, but now their enemies have taken it, and four or five others lying near. Their strength is such that unless speedy supplies come out of England, it will go very hard with the English. Being now quite "out of heart for ever getting up again amongst these heathen" he has little desire to meddle with lands in Ireland, and would rather have two or three hundred pounds in ready money. 1 p.

[RICHARD FITZGERALD] to his brother [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1645, June 7.—I thank you for returning me Mr. Osbaldiston's letter and beg you to thank Cousin Smith for his care in my business. I fear this summer's war will disturb the University, and hinder those elected from going there. "God's will be done. Here is only much talk of Leicester being lost ; no cruelty hath been used, as was said ; it's thought the King is gone to Derby. Col. Jephson hath gotten a committee appointed to consider of the way to raise men for Munster ; in the meantime let the rascal enemy be commanded to forbear acts of hostility, otherwise he may do much mischief before any supplies come hither. The matter and the men standing thus committed, I conceive it better for you to be absent than present, for the business concerning you will be laid aside at this time. W. V. [Sir Wm. Usher ?] was the man who told Bor[lase ?] of the articles ; *quod volumus credimus*. Perp[oint] is somewhat talked of concerning Leicester, as if he had some notice of the business three months since and made no words of it. A. H[esilrige ?] and Earl of Kent likewise." 1 p.

CAPT. JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, June 7. Cork.—"I give you notice with grief of part (*sic*) of those castles we have lately lost. Mallowe was first that gave up on quarter ; then Liscarroll yielded also ; Aynagh stood very valiantly and lost most of their men, and till the castle was much shaken would not give over ; then Lieutenant Fisher commanding, with two or three went out to the Governor, but could have no quarter, but was quartered with the rest. Then Milltowne yielded also upon quarter, without shot. Captain Bettsworth was cleared but Captain Reymond is condemned, but I hope my

lord will have mercy on him. Lient. Dore is not come to trial. All the castles beyond the Blackwater are taken only Ballahooly. They vapour much and swear they will have our port garrisons ere long, and if we have not some speedy aid we are in much danger." 1 p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother-in-law, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL

1645, June 8. Youghall.—“For matter of news I shall say little; my Lord of Broghill will store you with such as our desperate condition affords. He now comes to take his farewell of England; I mean, with a resolution never to implore more aid if not now cheerfully relieved. I need not desire your furtherance in a work so nearly concerning yourself, therefore now bestir your stumps, or else for ever hereafter hold your peace.

“All our castles and holds beyond the Blackwater, Balleyhouley excepted, are gone, most burnt to the ground, in particular Michelstowne and Dunraile. Mallo and Liscarroll yielded without shot or stroke and so did Miltowne, but for Annah, no place in Ireland ever better defended, in which service the rogues lost at least three hundred of their best men and at last got it by treachery; the particulars my Lord can tell you.

“As yet not any news of the Scots, which we admire, especially the two thousand men not coming to us. There’s a riddle in it surely, but I am certain it makes our rascals beyond measure bold, and swarm in all these parts like bees.

“Report says Sir R. Osborn is adhered to them, and for his fidelity his son Nick is to raise a company under them. How like you this?

“Your sister is very desirous to go to suck, and to take her journey by shipping. I endeavour to wean her from the breast if I can till times mend, which yet I expect not. . . .”

Postscript. “My service to Major Bettesworth. Tell him I have seen a thousand of his letters, and not in any of them a word to me but in one to my Lord Broghill. I have writ three to him.” 1 p.

LATE GARRISON OF LISCARROLL to the LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER, Commander in Chief of his Majesty’s Protestant forces there.

1645, June 9.—Praying him to grant Capt. Thos. Reymond his life and liberty, and to continue him in his command over them, they “being now called to receive arms and like sheep without a personal shepherd;” and also to give liberty to Serjeant Elyas Leale, now lying in great misery in the Marshall’s hands.

Signed by Henry Bettesworth, ensign, John Jones, serjeant, two corporals, a drummer, and twenty one soldiers.

Underwritten,

Note, signed by Lord Inchiquin, that “officers shall be appointed over them worthy to command, which those they now sue for are found not to be.” 1 p.

He probably means that she wishes to go to see her mother.

CAPT. THOMAS REYMOND.

1645, June 19. Cork.—Pass, signed by Lord Inchiquin, for Captain Thomas Reymond to go into England, with his wife, family and goods. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

CAPTAIN JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL in London.

1645, July 21. Cork.—“This bearer, Captain Reymond, is able by woeful experience, to certify you of the loss of Liscarroll, Mallowe, with all the castles we had in Munster except Barriscourt and Belvelle, which as yet we do enjoy. With much grief I must certify you that it is to be feared we shall lose all our garrison towns in Munster if we have not speedy course taken for our relief, with men, money and provisions. We have had nothing in our stores this month. Our soldiers have ever since lived upon 18*d.* per week, which have been paid by the poor inhabitants, which are not able to continue the payments, by reason of the great losses and charges that they have long been at. The enemy, Castlehaven commander, lieth now against Youghall; he had planted on the west side, but could do no good there, so now hath carried his guns, being four good battering pieces, and planted them by the river side, near to Pilltown, and hath already done much harm by battering the wall and houses, and have killed Lieut. Col. Lofftes [Loftus] and Lieut. Col. Badnidge, with other soldiers, and very proudly boasteth that they will not give over till they have it, and will put them all to the sword, men, women and children. Cork is so full of women and children from thence that we can scarce contain them, and our markets are very poor and small. I doubt not but you have heard of our loss of Col. Bryan, Lieut-Col. Courtneye, with four other captains, with others, which were taken prisoners in Rostillion Castle. After we had taken it, they staying to clear and raze it, were afterwards surprised and carried prisoners to Kilkenny, where they remain in a miserable condition.” God grant we may soon be relieved, or shipping sent to fetch us off. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: “21 July. . . rec. by Capt. Reymond, 2 Aug.”

EDM. SMYTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, July 28. Annabes.—“I received your letter and am sorry to hear of the sad condition of the Protestants of Munster, and the rather because I see no hopes or ways how they should be relieved, and for Sir Thomas Faifax, how he should relieve them I do not apprehend, in regard I saw a letter in print of one of his officers, wherein he complains they are disabled to proceed effectually in regard they want for completing their army to the number it was established at, fifteen hundred horse and six thousand foot. I pray God direct those that should timely provide for these things.” I beg you to have the enclosed sent,

according to the superscription, to the sister of Bess Curwen, who, before she died, left some money in my wife's keeping which her sister now demands with threatening language. She offers bonds to secure me, but if she is qualified as executrix her discharge should be sufficient against Bess's husband and brothers. As to a certain party [? Broghill] taking anything upon him till his account be discharged, I am of the same mind, but the question is whether he did not make himself as obnoxious to the other side by soliciting supplies for Lord Inchiquin as if he had been in arms with him.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Cos. Smyth. B: as obnoxious by sol. as by arms." 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CAPTAIN JOHN HODDER.

1645, August 15.—Concerning his accounts as Commissary at Cork. Thanks him for his love, and trusts that God will enable them all to bear their heavy sufferings (which could not have been but for their sins having kindled His indignation against them) and in His good time restore them. [Is sorry to find how Reymond has carried himself and believes (with submission) that the very best way had been, when there was no way but blows, not to have trusted any such, but to have called them in, by reason of the experience had some years ago of the like, when once the stronger party came." *This sentence is cancelled.*] *Draft.* 1¼ pp.

LORD BROGHILL to CAPTAIN MOULTON.

1645, August 15. London.—Requesting, as a favour to himself and to Sir Philip Percivalle, an honest man and a great friend of his own, that Capt. Moulton will further the sending of a hair trunk from Anglesey to Milford or those parts where Sir Philip resides. *Signed.* 1 p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1645, August 19. Youghall.—"Whether I wrote to you by my Lord of Broghill or not I cannot tell; if I did not, pardon me, for I was then at the leaguer of Ballymartie, which at five days' end we took on quarter, but were forced to burn it within one hour after, Castlehaven with his forces came so fast on. My Lord President with the Cork forces had much ado to get to Barriscourt, and those of this town under my command hardly got within a mile of the town before seven troops and eighteen colours was in the rear of us, we being not above five hundred in all, yet I thank God we came safe home the 14th June.

"From this time forward, Castlehaven fell to taking of Castellions, Lismore and all those castles on the Blackwater and Bide, which famous service he ended the 28th June. The 29th June he showed himself before this town with all his

rebellious rout, to the number of at least eight thousand of all sorts. Some three days after he came within half musket shot of our walls, from whence we made four or five smart sallies, and forced him to settle himself further off, having then killed him at least three hundred men without the loss of one to us. Some ten days after, he settled himself near the harbour's mouth (where they had formerly raised two batteries on the east side), and the first day, out of one shot from the ferry point, sunk the *Duncannon* frigate in the morning, and the same evening with another shot into the foot of the quay, killed Walt. Loftus, Tom. Budnedge and a common soldier, the bearer will tell you how nearly I escaped; and raised a battery which did much annoy us in the South Abbey, which we resolved not to endure, but on the 5th this instant we made a sally before day on them, in which we killed by their own confession two captains, three lieutenants, two ensigns and about three hundred Ulster men.

“We dismounted their culverin and threw it down the rocks and made it useless to them, and took one brass piece of about four or five hundred-weight. You must know we had not strength nor time to bring the culverin away. This sally hath now put them to Ballenatra, where they now lie and hope to starve us, the harbour being by them taken from us, only by night boats come in to us in the dark. And truly I fear starving and not their forces, for I assure you here are in this town at least five thousand souls, of which not above twelve hundred soldiers at most, and I may safely say no man can assure himself of twelve days' provisions. But I hope God in His due time will send relief, if not you may imagine what will follow. However, seeing it's my fortune to have the charge of the place, I will, with God's leave, defend it to the utmost.

“It were too tedious to tell you how many invitations I have had from Castlehaven to yield the town to him, to which purpose he sent me the copy of his commission from the Supreme Council, with many other passages, whose letters &c. I keep very safe; but this bearer, Capt. Phillips (who commanded the *Mayflower* and hath been very zealous and active here, and ready to supply us at all times) can give you many particulars. . . . Your sister and all her fry are at Cork, and so are all our ladies and Sir Wm. Fenton.” We are put to hard shifts, all my country estate being gone, and never having seen much of my pay.

Postscript. “Although the rogues are now at Ballenetra, yet they can be here when they please and doubtless will if they see cause. So that, if it be known they are at that distance, it may retard supplies, which I need not bid you hasten. 4 pp.

Endorsed as “rec. 22 Sept. by Capt. Philips.”

LORD BROGHILL.

1645, August 20.—Letter of Attorney, empowering Sir Philip Percivall to receive any moneys or goods due to himself or to Lord Inchiquin for their entertainment, and to prosecute their petitions concerning the same. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER] to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL ?]

1645, August 31.—I am glad to hear that Ned has safely come to you. [Here follow details about money matters.] “All your friends here are well, but in great heaviness for that sad loss which lately hath happened to them, the death of the Lady Be[verley] Newcomen, whom all here extremely lament, but especially Jud[ith], who now hath none of her old companions left with her. I writ by Ned that you would send me a whole piece of black serge. If you have not sent it I pray forbear and only send me seven and a half yards of it for my mother, and five yards for All[ice ?]. If there be any other stuff there which my sister conceives may be more fashionable, yet lasting, cheap and fit for an everyday winter gown, send as much of it as will make my wife a gown; if not, send five and a quarter yards of the same. If you conceive that my wife’s gown may be conveniently made there without too much charge for so slight a garment, I pray let it be done by her tailor Gorst, who hath her measure; he lives near Strand bridge. She is nothing altered since he saw her, only she now begins to swell a little in the waist. I formerly desired that Bowes would send me a plain cloth suit; pray let him send me with it a black stuff suit of French serge, or some such lasting stuff. Let the cloak be unlined, I have plush here to line it with. I cannot stay to say more, but refer you to the bearer, only commend me to all, and comfort the old women, who will be I fear too passionate for this sad accident . . . Send four pairs worsted stockings, two of them grass green, two taffeta, and two love hoods, some bone combs, &c.”

Postscript. Since writing this, Lady Blundell and her company have landed, from whom I have received your letter, and at the same time two more of yours, by the Lady Legh and Sir Francis Ha[milton?]. September 9th. 2 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: “9 Sept. ’45. W. V. by Capt. Winter to Ned. rec. 2 Dec.”

CAPT. JOHN HODDER to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1645, September 22.—All your estate in Munster is in the enemy’s hand. All the stone houses and castles are yet standing, and I shall endeavour to the best of my power to keep them preserved. The enemy lie at Castle Lyons, and keep us close within our garrisons. “My Lord of Inchiquin has been very sick, but, thanks be to God, begins to amend. If we could see Col. Jephson here with his horse, we hope we might look them in the face.” Colonel Ridgway was killed a fortnight before your letter arrived.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: “rec. 13 November.” 1 p.

SIR HENRY TICHBORNE.

1645, October 10.—Certificate by Sir Hen. Tichborne [lately Lord Justice] concerning Sir Philip Percivall’s action as Commissary General in selling some rye provided for the army in

Dublin : that the said Sir Philip applied to the Council Board for money to pay for the rye, which could not be given, wherefore it was judged expedient to sell a fourth part to the bakers of the city in order to secure the rest. Certifies also that the rye having got heated at sea, it was necessary to buy corn to mix with it ; that to prevent discontents in the army it was thought necessary by the State that the price of the bread issued to the army should not be raised (being rated at fourteen pence for the eleven pound loaf), though for eight or nine months before the cessation, corn had cost much more ; and lastly, that Sir Philip's care, pains and charges in providing for the army were very great, "without which, as was generally conceived by the State and most others, the army had much sooner fallen into want and discontents, if not totally to disbanding." *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR PERCY SMYTH.

1645, October 14.—I received yours of August 19th by accident on the 22nd of last month, but have not yet heard of Captain Philips. "We were much joyed to hear of your good health . . . and also of your happy success against those barbarous rebels, which is here taken notice of, and we hope there will be provision made answerable to the occasions there, but indeed it comes in so slowly that we have just cause to fear God's anger for our sins, and this plague as the effect thereof, will yet remain upon us, albeit there is great cause to believe by the great successes here that some course will be taken to enable the prosecution of the war in a better fashion. God grant us His grace to make right use of our afflictions, and direct them timely to set upon that great work. . . . For what is doing here I must refer you to the agent's letters to the Lord of Broghill. . . . All your friends at Bridgefoot were well a month ago, save the widow of Sir Beverley Newcomen. God send us better times." *Copy.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COLONEL WILLIAM JEPHSON.

1645, October 23. [London].—Mr. Davies has agreed to advance 1,000*l.* within five days of your coming to town, and 250*l.* more and 1,200*l.* in Spanish money, five days later, and to deliver 1,500*l.* in commodities upon the warrant for 4,000*l.*, whether the ordinance for securing his money upon the excise proceeds or no, "so as you instantly repair hither and give your assistance in that too, whereof he hath good hopes to prevail." He will also send corn and oats upon the new warrants.

"This is conceived to be a ready way for sending the horse already raised, and will be very welcome news to them that hath hitherto expected them, and will also satisfy others who (not knowing the wants which hath occasioned their stay) take more notice of it than otherwise perhaps they would." He will also labour with others to take course for satisfying the remaining warrants as soon as may be. "In this debate and agreement,

Sir John Clotworthy and Colonel Hill did express a great deal of desire to comply with your occasions, and persuaded Mr. Davies all they could, promising him all the assistance they could give, so as nothing hinders the business but your absence, and therefore your friends do earnestly desire your speedy coming up, as well to perfect this as to acquaint the House with the proceedings of the Common Council, whereof an answer is expected to-morrow (without money), and to get the petitions and other things reported. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his cousin, [NICHOLAS] LOFTUS.

1645, October 27.—“A week since I sent you the printed papers of the proceedings of the Scotch commissioners since May last, which is sithence corrected and somewhat enlarged and reprinted. I would also have sent you the votes of both Houses about those affairs but that it is expected that there will be published a declaration at large concerning the same. . . . I thought good to tell you that Sir Jo. T[emple], being asked by a friend why he went not into the employment northward^o, he gave for reason, that there was one to be employed (who indeed was then named for it, as you may remember) therein at that time, who was one that used to take half-crowns, a mean fellow, with whom he would not be joined; and named him that undertook to do a good office between Sir Ja[m]es Ware? and Mr. Wetherall, in conveying to him what will be due at Candlemas next. . . . This I would not mention but that I am obliged in gratitude to him to do it, or ought else I may for him. When I shall tell you the party, you will believe it.” *Draft.* ¾ p.

[SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE] to [SIR ROBERT KING].

[1645.] November 20. London.—I am confident that you have what passes here from better hands, so I only send you one of those pamphlets which are most to be credited. [*Margin*† “There is speech of a Lord Deputy shortly to be moved.”] Mr. [Worsley] Batten and the rest who came from Dublin at the end of last month report that a peace was conceived to be near concluding, but I suppose you will know what has happened since from Sir Patrick Wems.

“A miserable and unsafe place it is like to be for the poor Protestants, whether there be peace or no, for aught I can hear, except the Lord in much mercy look upon them. God grant them and us patience to bear what He lays upon us and sanctify all our afflictions to us. From Munster we heard lately that a fresh supply of Preston’s forces came to the siege of Youghall, and that Castlehaven and most of his forces lie about Fermoy and Castle Lions, to straighten the rest of the garrisons,

* This appears to refer to the Commissioners sent by the Committee of both Kingdoms to Ulster. These were Sir Robert King, Arthur Annesley and Col. Beale.

† In Sir Philip’s own hand.

and that Youghall was in great distress for want of victuals, clothes and fuel, but was (with difficulty) relieved by Captains Crowther, Plunkett and Whitty. [*Margin** “It is written that a legate from the Pope [Rinuccini] landed in October with 100,000 Spanish pistolets, and arms for eight thousand horse and foot.”] . . .

For my own particular, I must needs say that he [*Margin*† “Sir John Temple”] that persuaded you the last winter that he was more a Christian than underhand to traduce an innocent man, proceeded nevertheless very unworthily, and though he could not make good his undertaking, I cannot yet find how to be heard or understood, nor shall (I doubt) until my evidences and witnesses are dispersed, dead or gone, as indeed many of them are already, . . . wherein I cheerfully submit to God’s good pleasure, to whom it is well known that the malice I contracted was for the service of the Parliament in the matter of the mills [of Kilmainham].” I pray you to present my service to the Lord President of Connaught, Mr. Anneslie, Col. Bealle and our other friends.

Endorsed: “To R. K.” 1½ pp.

EDMUND PERCIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, December 2. Ringwood.—“I must crave pardon for my long silence. This gasping, bleeding age hath afforded so little comfort to friends either to write or visit, that I have almost forgotten either.” Mr. Dampire of Uphill will give you an account of how matters go at Burton. “He is of all men that I can hear of that lives in the country most happiest for outward things, for he in this exorbitant age grows rich, and all men else I am sure grows poor enough. . . . I pray to God earnestly that he will strengthen and uphold us in these times of affliction and trial, and that you and I and all God’s servants may kiss the rod with patience, that we may have comfort in heaven, for I fear on earth we shall have but little.” *Seal of arms.* 1 p.

SIR HARDRESS WALLER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1645, December 4. Culhampton.—I must first tell you of Sir William Fenton’s coming over, “who surprised me like one of Job’s messengers, setting forth that all was lost if there could not be money and provisions got without sending to London, which the haste would not admit, and this desperate disease drove me to try the affections of some of the prime movers of this army, wherein God’s spirit wrought so powerfully with them that beyond their power they extended themselves for our instant relief, despatching him presently away with 1,000*l.* in money, fifty tons of victuals from Lyme and as much from Bristol, and a very worthy person, a commissioner of Parliament, sent into Wales to send such provisions from thence as they proffered our

* In Sir Philip’s own hand.

† In the first Lord Egmont’s hand.

General for the supply of this army, which we shall not yet proclaim at London, for fear of stopping supplies from thence, which do not use to be overhasty. Our General hath been most noble herein, and what Lieut.-General Crumwell did is never to be forgotten." As regards my going into Parliament, I did not see how to overcome two difficulties, the danger of losing my employment, and the procuring of a place. I afterwards found that it might have been managed, but meanwhile, the opportunity is lost, and I do not know how to lay hands on another. I find great inclinations in some eminent men of this army to the business of Ireland. "Tis certain our greatest hopes for Ireland is from this army, about which I have had many free and serious discourses with Lient.-General Crumwell, whose spirit leads much that way; and especially for the support of Munster and to begin the war there, which, were he sent over, I should look upon the work as done, and therefore I offer it to you as a matter very serious whether we should not all petition to have him our Deputy, only I will be so free with you as to desire you first to enquire of Sir William Waller, upon my score, whether there be any thing in motion or thought touching him in that business. . . If I can get leave, I will be ere long at London, to set that wheel on going." 1 p. *Seal of arms.*

[NICHOLAS LOFTUS] to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALE.

1645, December 8.—We are all in good health, although the general calamity of want pinches all sorts of people. As to news, one day it is credibly reported that there will be a peace, and the next day it is contradicted. "I think there will be none, for I see the principal motives of the peace to be frustrate, they having not one man in a readiness to send to assist the King, and if they were willing, which they make little show of, they cannot possibly do it before the spring, and what their weak abilities can then perform, all the world may see and yourself doth know. Here arrived at Carlingford the Lord Digby and Col. Marmaduke Langdale and many other commanders which came from the Isle of Man, and as I hear, many more doth yet remain in that isle. What his lordship's coming may alter here concerning the speeding of the peace I know not, but a short time will produce what the effect is like to be. The British armies of Ulster about six weeks since went into Connaught, and there at Sligoe killed about a thousand or twelve hundred of the Irish with their great titular Archbishop of Tuam [Malachias O'Kelly] who was President of Connaught for the Irish, with two of his chaplains; and since, Sir Charles Coote has taken eighteen several castles and garrisons from the Irish, and in one of them put eighty to the sword: The Irish has no manner of force now to oppose them, but they go without opposition where they please. The Irish armies are returned from their siege of Youghall and Cork, and Inchiquin has done some good service since their remove. The next spring will show what hopes of better times will be here." 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Cos. Lo. rec. 28 per Ald. J."

LORD BROGHILL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, -at London.

1645, December 9. Cork.—The Lord President's departure being so sudden I cannot give you the account you desire, but will do so by the next opportunity. "The assurances which many of our friends do give us that our affairs proceed but slowly at London (the effects whereof are too apparent) has occasioned my Lord President to take upon him this journey, the inactiveness of the season rendering his departure supportable. Our condition he will acquaint you with, and now truly we are come to the crisis of our disease, and must either immediately recover or die, which I am very glad of, for suspense in my opinion is the worst of evils. I am sorry to hear that the affair concerning the petitions is only approved but not granted, which argues the little value they put upon the petitioners, for to think a thing fit to be done and not to do it, is a greater discourtesy than to deny it absolutely. . . . I am very sorry that your enemies continue persecuting of you and am confident your innocency will be an armour of proof. For one of them, I believe I have so conjured him, he will attempt no more. If he does, I shall esteem him my enemy as much as yours. . . . My Lord Ormond has now declared himself so publicly for the rogues that I wonder he sticks at anything henceforward that may advantage them." The Lord President will give you all particulars. *Holograph.* 2 pp.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.]

1645, December 17. [Dublin.]—I wrote to you by Capt. Wentworth, who, I hear, is safely landed. [*Business matters.*] I received yours of November 15 by A.M.'s man, who arrived here this day with Sir Henry Tychbourne. "I am not so wise as to be able to tell you what will be the issue of this treaty, so long in agitation. There is a cessation till the 17th of January, and by that time, many conceive there will be some conclusion, but what that conclusion will be . . . the reports are so various that I cannot affirm anything on which you may rely. 2 pp.

T. M[AULE] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, December 20. [Dublin.]—This is my fourth letter to you since my landing. I wrote at large two months ago by Captain John Wentworth, and desire to know if it came safe to your hands.

"Here landed my Lord Digby a month ago from the Isle of Man, Sir Marmaduke Langdale and fifty other commanders, and all of them commanded horse. They were all very bare, for they lost all that they had at the business of Sharrbourne [Sherburn] in Yorkshire, so much that my Lord lost his coach and all his horses and his sumpter and all his money and papers; so that every colonel, lieut.-colonel and major hath got five pounds, and every captain hath got three pounds since their coming here, which makes

our soldiers fare the worse for it and cry out vilely. My Lord Digby begins now to rail at the Irish for deceiving the King and not performing what they promised, but yet for all that we are working for a peace. The Cessation hath taken on again till the 17th of the next month, and then we hope by that time that we shall be able to send you over supply and relief, which I much doubt will not be performed. Here came letters lately from the Isle of Man to my Lord Digby and brought very good news, that my Lord of Montrose had given them a great blow lately and prospered mightily, and that Lathome was relieved and the siege raised, and so the like was Chester; and that the King had taken Plymouth and totally routed Fairfax. Some two days ago Sir Henry Touchbourne [Tichborne] landed here. He came from Liverpool in a Parliament ship, and divers other passengers, which contradicts all this news and brings word that Lathome is lost and that all the other news is false, which troubles us very much. Inchiquin is in a very good condition, and Lieut.-Colonel Sanderson hath done very well with Sir Charles Coote in Connaught, and Sir William Cole doth very well where he is. They have given Owen Roe O'Neale a great defeat lately." Tell your wife that her brother Beverley has arrived here safe and well, and that her mother and all her friends are very well also. You would do me a great favour if you could supply me with a little money, for I protest before God I am in great want." 2 pp.

Postscript. "Sir William Cole hath given them a great blow, and doth prosper extremely well beyond expectation."

Endorsed: "rec. 10 Feb.

NICHOLAS LOFTUS to his cousin [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1645, December 22. Dublin.—. . . "For news, all I can write [is] that the Earl of Clomorgan [Glamorgan] was yesterday committed by the Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Castle of Dublin for concluding a peace with the Irish without the State, and pretending a commission from the King for it, which the Lord Digby here doth protest against, and if any such be, it was ill-gotten and without the King's knowledge. For aught I see, Clomorgan is like to suffer for his actions, and his intended peace is like to come to nothing, and I believe those men that was to be sent for England, now on his committal will hardly be sent away. I doubt not but the Articles and his pretended commission are long ere this in London, being sent thither by Sir Robert Kinge, where you will at large see all for what this Earl stands committed for. This business alters the whole design of the Irish, and Plunkett and Browne being at this present in town here, on the committal of the Earl was presently ready to be gone for fear, but as yet they are here. What the issue of this business will be it is not known, but the Lord Lieutenant and Council doth carry all things for the preservation of the Protestants with much wisdom and care, so that I hope the Papists shall not have power to exercise their tyranny over the small remnant that are left." 1 p. *Endorsed by Sir Philip:* "rec. March 25, 1646, with letters to Jephson, Temple and Cromwell."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO SIR HARDRESS WALLER.

1645, December 22.—I received yours of the 4th on the 16th inst., with its noble expressions of affection to an absent friend. I think your attendance here of more consequence than I can express, and urge you not to neglect any opportunity of coming up. The supplies sent by your old friend Sir William Fenton were so seasonable that if seconded hence by the committee, so that forces may be sent to take the field early in spring, the Irish will be put to much distress.

“The next morning after I received your letter, I waited on Sir William Waller from you, who was pleased to afford me an hour’s free discourse, and in conclusion told me that he had received so many discouragements heretofore when he was near hand that he cannot think of desiring to be again engaged in like kind, although he wishes as well to the cause as any man, and (if called thereunto) would adventure so far in it. The truth is that the Scots had (till of late) a pretence to that command, and therefore it is conceived that it would not be conferred on him if he should desire it. About ten days ago, the Lord Lisle was named publicly in the House (by Sir John Evelyn) as a fit person for that place, (contrary to the expectation of those who set the business first on foot, aiming at another, and conceiving the north the fittest place to begin the work), but it proceeded no further that I can hear. There was also a petition about that time fr[amed?] privately to desire that your friend there* might be designed for that service as the only expedient, and (as I understand by some that wish well to the service and to him) it was stayed by them for some reasons, wherewith I doubt not but they have ere this acquainted him, they having frequent opportunities of sending; and it is resolved for the present (as I am informed by some of the house), that the affairs there shall be managed by committees for this season. . . . I am confident that when God’s good time comes for punishing of those who have so long and so heavily afflicted us, there must be some such person appointed, whose fame may induce men to raise means on fit terms, without which little good can be expected, at which end soever they shall begin the work.” This is all the account which my imperfect idea of affairs enables me to give you.

Postscript. I have kept this letter until the 24th, partly because I heard that the Scots, not being satisfied, resolved to move the House again, which they did yesterday, but without success. The House also proceeded to the first reading of the Ordinance for raising money by way of assessment for Ireland, at the rate of a third part of the Lord General (Essex’) tax, which will be a great help to the work if it pass. The further reading is fixed for next Tuesday. Sir John Temple moved that a governor should first be appointed, but it was not seconded. Mr. Maurice Thompson has just told me “of some difference between the Pope’s Nuncio and the Lord of Ormond, and that the rebels are forbidden

* *i.e.* Cromwell, then in the west.

to deal with the heretics (as they term us), and it is reported, upon what ground I understand not, that the Lord of Ormond is coming in." *Draft.* 2½ pp.

CAPTAIN JOHN HODDER TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645, December 24. Cork.—Mr. Percivall has gone for England, leaving a note with Mr. Walton to "supply his room," with condition that he is to be paid 8s. the week. "And at this time, he hath taken a commission to be cornet under Capt. Gethinges, and also hath had a commission from my Lord President ever since Midsummer last to [be] commissary of the field. I perceive that he means to solicit to be storekeeper still, and that his brother Giles shall execute the place under him. I leave it to your consideration whether one man should be both storekeeper and commissary of the field, but if not, I pray that my brother William Hodder and William Sinart, who have had all the pains hitherto, may keep the place until you shall otherwise dispose of it.

I have not received above 20*l.* these four years of my Lord to defray charges for cellarage, wages and many other things, and for that reason, have now and then sold such things as might best be spared, besides borrowing a great deal of money from my cousin Strange and other friends. I pray you, move my Lord that I may be supplied with money for these charges hereafter. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN'S REPORT TO THE COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

1645, December.—A relation by Lord Inchiquin of his proceedings in Munster since his leaving Oxford in the summer of 1644. [*There is a copy of this amongst the State Papers, Ireland (Vol. CCLXI, p. 94) and a full abstract of it will be found in the Calendar, (p. 434), but in one passage, that copy is mutilated. The passage runs as follows:—"It pleased the Almighty so to infatuate and divert the counsells and designs of the rebels this last summer in sitting down before the town of Youghall, which was relievable by sea, when they might with greater facility and assurance have reduced any of our other garrisons and then have fallen last on that town, when no other place in the province could have exhibited relief unto it."* The words in italics are wanting in the S.P. copy.]

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "Lord Inchiquin's vindication and explaining his progress;" *but this is cancelled, and, in another hand is substituted* "First propositions to the committee, Dec., 1645. [*Inchiquin did not however actually deliver his report until January; verbally on Jan. 13, and in writing on Jan. 17. It was not entered until Jan. 27, together with his further report concerning the Munster forces.*]

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to T[OMAS] M[AULE].

[1645, Dec. ?].—I have sent you certain sums [*enumerated*] by Ralph Richardson, Sir John Clotworthy and Arthur Jones. If old Bartlett pays the rest of his debt, my brother [Usher] will give you what is still wanting, and if not, will make shift to get a part for you till that comes in. “You may remember that I was once very earnest there for you with a friend of yours and mine whose son hath, of late, endeavoured to do strange underhand offices to me. He prescribes to himself no rules but those of his own will, tending most to his own ends. I met [him] the other day at the wife of Hodgeson, his (now) greatest friend, who would not look on your friend; and of all men, he and one more labour to do mischiefs. God reward them according to their works. . . . I confess I am your debtor for two letters, which I had not been if I had had conveniency or matter to write as I would. I was not wont to be in arrear for such courtesies.”
Draft $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE'S VINDICATION.

[1645 ?].—Defence of his conduct as commissary and also as a consenting party to the Cessation of September, 1643.

Two copies; one a rough draft, very much corrected, in Sir Philip's own hand; the other in another hand, but corrected by Sir Philip. [A very full and excellent abstract of this is printed in Carte's Life of Ormonde, Vol. I, pp 454 et seq., but certain passages there omitted, are supplied below.]

At the beginning, p. 454: “Having been appointed Commissary General of the Victual for the Army in Ireland, and therein—according to my best understanding and to such a scantling of means or provisions as were sent out of England or could be procured there—faithfully discharged myself, and industriously laboured night and day to improve all means that I could conceive might redound to the advantage of the war, and to the keeping of and preserving us from any want of necessity and consequently any mischief or inconvenience to ensue thereby; [and having] disbursed my own money and what I could procure of others for and towards the sustentation of the army there, and (for the enabling of officers and ministers necessarily employed to subsist) engaged myself for several sums of money and great quantities of provisions by me contracted for, for the subsistence of the army in times of distress; [and], in hopes of the continuing of an effectual prosecution of the war, propounded many ways, as well to the successive Lord Justices and Council as to the Marquess of Ormond, Commander in Chief of the Army, (in the absence of the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant General of Ireland) and also to the Committee sent over by the Parliament, tending to the better subsisting, as well of the army as of the inhabitants, and to the saving of the Parliament's charge in that war, and wrestled with several great extremities of several natures, too tedious to be here inserted, in those times of extreme scarcity and discontents of armies that (for the most part) were not at all interested in

that kingdom, but were sent out of England on that service and wholly depended on their entertainments: All which I did cheerfully undergo without receiving any pay and entertainment, expecting by God's blessing upon the good success of the armies in such a good cause a re-settlement of our religion and government there established, of our former estates and fortunes, whereof most of all his Majesty's good protestant subjects were divested and displayed by the cruelty of that unparalleled conspiracy and rebellion: And being now come to attend the pleasure of the Parliament, of whom I expected to receive some part of the entertainments due unto me as a reward for my service, with pity, compassion and commiseration for my sufferings, and to be discharged of my engagements, I find that I have been traduced and detracted, and my reputation by some persons for by-respects wounded, chiefly concerning the first cessation of arms concluded with the Irish the 15 of September, 1643. I conceive it therefore a great addition to my many miseries thus innocently to suffer, and that it is necessary for the vindication of the truth and of my injured reputation, ingenuously to offer to your Honour's consideration that nothing but want and necessity . . . did or could compel my consent or submission to that cessation." [*Here Carte's report begins. On p. 456, after the passage ending "discontents of the army" follows: "About the last of October, 1642, a committee of the Parliament arrived at Dublin, viz., Mr. Robert Reynolds, Mr. Robert Goodwyn and Capt. Tucker, who brought with them about 20,000*l.* in money and some ammunition . . . unto whom, as also to the Lords Justices and Chief Commander of the Army I gave particular relations and accounts . . . and about the end of Christmas 1642, while the Committee of Parliament were there, after that I had by former warrant of the Lords Justices and Council, shipped aboard the good ship of one Capt. Richard Hart, six hundred barrels of herrings for to supply (in some sort) the necessities of the army in Munster,* then in great distress, and paid 62*l.* freight and other charges for the same, the wants at Dublin were such that they were by like warrant unshipt, and issued to the soldiers there, with loss, which course increased the discontents of both armies."* [*Here Carte takes up the report again, but on line 39 of p. 456, after "sent over 17,000*l.*" read "into Leinster" and on the last line of the same page, after "the muster . . . must stand," add "Although far exceeding the true numbers."*

P. 457, line 43, for "would not go over" read "had not leisure to step over."

P. 458, line 19, after "diseased and died," add "that they had borrowed of the contribution money for the poor sent thither (which was a lamentable shift) to help them; that the discontents were so general that they could not punish anyone; that one man (who justified a mutiny in the head of the army upon a march forth of town) being ordered to be hanged, the rest

* See p. 185, above.

violently assayed to rescue him, crying 'money, money,' insomuch that the State were forced to relieve him."

P. 458, line 31, after "Dublin," add "and other garrisons. . . . the most part of the burden of which taxes fell upon the protestant party, they having some provision of victual which they traded for into England or Wales, visible, while the papists did forbear to deal in anything, but conveyed their money or goods into France, as was very generally reported.

P. 458, line 42, after "made away by the officers," add, "three parcels excepted, which were sent in by Sir Henry Titchborne, Sir Francis Willoughby and Col. Crafford."

P. 458, 4 lines from bottom, after "the Cessation," insert "His Majesty (unto whom letters were also sent by the Lord Justices and Council of all wants and distresses, with advice that . . . the kingdom was in imminent danger to be lost) did by his letters . . . express that he had a deep sense of those wants", and that he had done what in him lay to give furtherance to that war, promising also to supply the army as he was able and to pay the officers to the full, or to that effect, encouraging them therein, which took much with the officers, and increased the discontents of the army, who conceived that they ought to be supplied by the Parliament, and that they received not the like encouragement from them as from the King, as was generally spoken by them. On the 17 of March, 1642[-3], his Majesty's commissioners thereunto authorised received from the Lord of Gormanstowne and other agents of the Irish, a remonstrance of their pretended grievances, and of the pretended causes of their taking arms, after which time (as some had done before), both officers and soldiers, some by licence, some without, went into England, many with arms and horses and some without, having sold or made them away, and many with good booties, where they received so great encouragements and preferments as much increased the discontents of those of the army who stayed behind, many of the soldiers being barefoot, hungry, naked and almost starved, and most of the officers in extreme wants also, as is well known. On the 4th of April, 1643, Sir Wm. Parsons and Sir John Borlase, the then Lord Justices, and Council, certified by their letters to the Speaker of the Commons' House of Parliament that upon divers consultations had by the Marquess of Ormond with the commanders and officers of the army, it was resolved in a council of war that subsistence could not be had abroad for the men and horse which had lately marched to Ross, or for any considerable part of them, whereupon they returned to Dublin . . . and that albeit the Lords Justices and Council were much joyed with the victory that it pleased God to give that army in that march, and that the rebels were not able to devour his Majesty's army and his good subjects, yet that both were like suddenly to be devoured by the want of needful supplies out of

See the King's letter of April 29, 1643, Calendar of S.P. Ireland 1633-47, p. 381. Read in the House on April 17, but not printed in the Journals. See Report on Ormonde MSS., New Series, ii. 259.

England, and that their hopes were converted into astonishment to behold the unspeakable wants and miseries of the officers and soldiers for want of all things; that the city was unable to help them as formerly it had done, that divers of the commanders had expressed their little hopes of being supplied by the Parliament, and pressed with such importunity to be permitted to depart the kingdom that it was extreme difficult to keep them there; that they were not able to advance money to send the soldiers that formerly marched, or others, abroad, but were forced to take away the goods of those who had anything left untaken from them, for their relief, and that they had not any victual in the store or powder for above a month. About the end of May, 1643, letters arrived from his Majesty for treating of a cessation of arms, grounded on the want of means to prosecute the war (as was published), the apprehension whereof added much to the grief of our party, especially those who had interest in that kingdom, who considered the many impieties by the rebels committed towards God, and the many barbarous cruelties committed upon them and their poor brethren of the protestant religion and British nation, under which we lay in the depth of misery, having no hopes under heaven to be re-invested in our former estates with any comfort or security—from which we had been perfidiously expelled by the Irish—but by the power of an army. Soon after the arrival of which letters, several advertisements thereof were sent unto some of the members of Parliament, and the dangers also represented which were very likely to ensue, with notice also that there was no pretence for this course but want, which was generally imputed unto them that undertook to supply the army and to prosecute the war; and several letters were sent by the Lords Justices and Council about that time to the Parliament, as was declared at the treaty, expressing the very small means in six months before received from the Parliament, the terrible wants of the army, and the danger of the loss of the kingdom if the same were not speedily supplied, urging them for God's sake, for their own sake, for the future good of the English who had adventured their money in that war, for avoiding the certain danger of the perpetual war in England . . . to send relief and to hasten away the Lord Lieutenant, yet nothing more than is above expressed came to our relief."

P. 459, line 14, after "Dublin," insert "and in that time I did write to Mr. Davys, commissary for provisions in the North, then at London, to be informed in what condition he was and what hopes of supplies there were for us, and did, in my letters unto him and divers others express my detestation of a cessation if it could be prevented or avoided.

P. 459, line 24, after "attend the treaty," insert "and also from the chief commander of the army, [Ormond] directed unto me (a minister of the army) . . . which warrant (though it were much contrary to my desire, inclination and interest that there should be a cessation) I obeyed (as I conceived I was bound to do) and did faithfully endeavour so to provide for the army as to keep off, as much as in me lay, any hard conditions on the treaty,

to the end that if a cessation should be for a time, yet when it should please God that a right understanding should be settled between the king and Parliament (both which professed their readiness to prosecute the war, as was oft published by the State there) that war, so honourable and so just as no war in the world could be more, might with the more ease be undertaken, and the Protestant party, in the mean time, might hope in some sort to subsist. . . . Neither had I ever any desire by a cessation to please the Irish or advantage myself, having suffered very much by them. . . . I know myself also as much maligned by them (since the war began) as any man, insomuch that many of the better sort of them had imputed my fidelity and industry in that place (without which the army had been much sooner distressed) as proceedings of extraordinary hatred in me towards them, worthy of their most sharp revenge. And it is universally known that I was as far from being an instrument to procure any necessity through want in any respect whatsoever at any time, as I was to advise or consent to a peace when I was (by command) employed in that treaty, and if any intent or design there were in any other to procure a necessity and to make that the ground of a cessation or peace, the same was wholly unknown to me . . . who had always expressed my affection to the Protestant party in all my actions, and my hatred of the rebels' courses."

P. 463, after line 2, insert "19. I never saw any letter or other directions or authority of the king's touching the treaty whereupon the Cessation was made, nor did I ever hear of any intention that his Majesty had to make the Cessation an introduction to a peace until that afterwards I saw it expressed in a declaration of his Majesty's; neither did I ever hear that the Parliament made any declaration against the treaty or Cessation, or expressed any dislike thereof, until after it was concluded, albeit it was more than six months in public agitation before any conclusion made, and that many letters were sent over concerning it, during which time we still hoped for relief out of England or some means to content the army, and also for some declaration touching the treaty or Cessation; the letter of the Speakers of both Houses to the army in the North, declaring the sense of the Houses touching that Cessation, and their intentions to supply that war, being dated the 4th of Nov., 1643, and not received there until the 6th of December or thereabouts, and no letter to the army of Munster ever arrived there touching the same."

P. 463, line 3, for "19" read "20, 21," the paragraph being a short summary of the two; p. 463, line 4, after the above paragraph insert "21. The Irish refused to treat of the sum to be paid upon the Cessation (which was declared by the Marquess should be applied wholly towards the maintenance of the army) until the conclusion of all, and then would be drawn to agree to 30,800*l.* only, which was not a third part of what was generally conceived they would have paid before they had awed us by the late*

* The concluding part of the paper, omitted by Carte, is here given in substance, but not in extenso.

successes of their several armies; and then the agents of the Irish (having perfect intelligence of our condition) made great advantage thereof; and indeed I conceived that what was agreed on by them would have been readily paid, and would have been applied to the army, which, it was intended, should then be exactly mustered, and put into the principal garrisons to secure them and us until better times; and if this had been performed, it would have been a great ease and comfort to the poor Protestant inhabitants, already almost wholly beggared by the intolerable burdens of the army, and would have tended much to the good of the cause; but 'about two months after the Cessation concluded, before any muster made or any good proportion of that small sum of money paid, the King sent order to draw over the most part of that army into England, which, as they readily embraced, so the inhabitants would have been much afflicted at it generally had they had ability to keep them there.' By all that I have said, it is easy to judge in what a miserable condition our army was at the time of the Cessation; that I (amongst others) had used my utmost endeavours to prevent it; that the country (within our power) was wasted; that the inhabitants of the garrisons were beggared by the burden of the armies; that the Irish armies were in the field in a prevailing condition and our own not in a posture to take the field at all, and generally discontented and disaffected to the Parliament; and that (by reason of the war in England) supplies for the war could not reasonably be expected; upon consideration of all which things and others (as expressed in the Lords Justices' letters already mentioned, to which I refer myself), it seemed to me 'more honourable, more charitable, more necessary and in truth more advantageous for the cause to consent and submit to a cessation for a time on the terms agreed on (and so to preserve the life and soul of the cause, though the body of it were, for a time, laid asleep), rather than to have refused the same, to go on with the war which we were no way able to maintain any longer (all things seeming to conspire against us at that present); which Cessation I never consented or submitted unto out of any inclination to peace with the Irish, but merely out of the necessity and sense of the present condition unto which we were reduced, far below my ability to express, conceiving that the Cessation (as things then stood) might be a means to enable the protestants to subsist, and (when an opportunity should be offered) to contribute something to the vindication of God's true religion, the English nation and protestant party for all the unparalleled massacres and cruelties on them committed . . . [having] used all possible means in my power to the utmost hazard of my life and substance, to sustain the armies in all distresses in the way of the war and to prevent any such necessity, in which employment I really spent near 2,000*l.*⁴ of my own estate besides divers goods

* Written 1,000*l.* both in draft and copy, but altered to 2,000*l.* in the latter. In the *House of Yvery*, this paragraph is quoted, but the amount given as 11,000*l.* by mistake; while the 10,000*l.* engaged for provisions is given as 1,000*l.* (ii. 263).

of my own and what money or goods I could procure of others; contracted an arrear of 4,000*l.* and upwards for entertainments due unto me by the Parliament for several employments in that war, appearing in the Muster-Master's account perfected there; engaged myself in more than 10,000*l.* for provisions by the army spent (having never refused to engage myself or my estate for them upon any occasion) lost 20,000*l.* personal estate and the benefit of several offices that I held for life, worth 2,000 marks *per annum*, by the cruelty and rapine of the rebels, with the lives of divers of my friends, kindred and servants in time of full peace without any provocation before any army was on foot against them, besides a competent estate in land of inheritance of 2,000*l.* *per annum* and been at great charge in my office of Clerk of the Crown of the King's Bench to record indictments of high treason according to the laws of the land against three thousand of the rebels, and these for the most part noblemen, gentlemen and freeholders, and according to the duty of my place prosecuted to the outlawry two thousand of them [and] with the constant labour and charge of four expert clerks by me maintained ever since the war began without charge to the State, made up the records of their attainders as formally and exactly as the Records of the like nature in England have been at any time made up. . . I did also without charge to the State raise and arm a competent number of soldiers, horse and foot, and to this day have maintained two castles of my own in Munster (viz., Liscarrol and Annagh) in the most remote parts or out bounds of the quarters of the Protestant party, and most subject to the incursion of the rebels, and thereby continually much annoyed the rebels; in which castles I relieved three hundred distressed English souls for almost twelve months of the war, until my provisions grew very scarce and that by the help of an army (marching that way) they were fetched off, besides three other castles (viz., Templeconila, Walchestowne and Bregoge) which I maintained during the war until two of them were by the Irish treacherously surprised about the time of the commencement of the Cessation (they having made it a design of theirs upon notice of my averseness unto their desires upon the treaty), and also with little charge to the State maintained one other castle nine miles from Dublin, called Castlewarringe, lying in the most open way of marching of our armies, where they usually reposed upon all occasions, where also I manured the lands adjoining, which few others in our quarters did, and paid contribution to the army thereout; all which I hope will in due time be taken into consideration, the raising and maintaining of forces against the rebels being invited and encouraged by promise of reward by order of both Houses, printed 12 November, 1641. And having faithfully performed my duty in all that is above-mentioned, I could not conceive how any blame could be cast upon me or upon any of those unhappy protestants whose blood the Irish yet thirst after, . . . but I did believe that they would use all means to encourage and cherish us," and that the rather that at the time of the Cessation

the wants and discontents were such that all the protestant forces in the other parts (as well as about Dublin) yielded a ready obedience thereto. The forces of Munster received an assignment (upon their demand) of a good part of the 30,000*l.* promised by the rebels; those in Connaught received 220 cows in part of the same, and contribution from the inhabitants of the country, according to the Articles of Cessation (for the detaining whereof, upon complaint of the officers there, orders were sent requiring performance) and the forces of Ulster raised the siege of Charlemount, which had long continued, and many of them became suitors for part of the contribution money from the Irish, and by many other acts most of the garrisons showed their ready acceptance of the Cessation, "until several breaches were generally made by the Irish, and that relief came unto them out of the Netherlands, expressing only sorrow and discontent for the general wants and discontents of the army which did occasion that Cessation." 87 *pp.*

VALENTINE SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645[-6], January 13.—On Saturday I received your letter in answer to the one I sent by Mr. Batten. "Touching Robert Heald, I will give you some account after next sessions of Parliament. For P. Tallant, he is now altogether backward, for that the Irish on the 29th of the last at night did basely murder John Joyce and the rest that were with him in the castle of Wickloe (being six in number) and burnt the castle, and endeavoured to burn them in it after they had murdered them, and gave out it was the Parliament men from the ships that did it. Touching our peace, I nor any of our party (I think) know anything, for the Irish give out we have 'leg'd' a month's cessation since the committal of the great General Glamorgan."

I am out of all hope of seeing you, but my daily prayers shall not be wanting for the protection of you and yours from your enemies. *Unsigned, but endorsed by Sir Philip* : "Val. Sav." 1 *p.*

On the back : Receipt in Sir Philip's hand, for making "pellets" apparently for a cough, the ingredients being hissop, horehound and coltsfoot waters, licorice, aniseed, various gums, musk and amber-grease.

NICHOLAS LOFTUS to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1645[-6], January 14. Dublin.—I send you the duplicate of the defalcations which you returned to my brother, Sir Adam Loftus, Treasurer at Wars for Ireland. Pray tell Mr. Trenchard that I will bring his writings with me as safely as I bring myself. The Cessation is proclaimed for a month longer, and the Irish Commissioners are expected here next week, but I see no likelihood of any peace. "The commitment of the Earl of Clamorgan has stumbled business here very much and breeds a great stir and amazement among the Irish. I am sure you have at large heard of the causes of his restraint, which in brief are these : On a pretended commission which he said he had, he concluded a

peace with the Irish, and therein gave them all the churches, and all the church lands, tenements and hereditaments, with all the tythes, to the Popish clergy, except only such as are now in the actual possession of the Protestants, which you know is very little and inconsiderable." If we had a peace, no wise man would take any benefit by it, and if he did, he would hazard his life, as is shown by the late cruel act of the rebels (in the time of cessation) committed upon John Joyce at Wicklow. On the 29th of December, he and three others were bringing in their cattle in the evening to the King's old Castle of Wicklow (which has been kept safe by his Majesty's soldiers these four years, and of which Joyce was vice-constable) when a number of the barbarous rebels of co. Wicklow, who were lying in wait for them, managed to enter with the cattle, murdered the four men and a woman and boy who were with them in the Castle, took away all the goods, and set fire to the castle, first casting the dead bodies, which were covered with stabs, into the chimney, that they might be consumed and so their wounds not be seen. But they escaped burning and were dragged out next day by another party of the rebels. Many in the country, who had wished well to Joyce in former times, desired to bury the dead in the churchyard, but this was absolutely denied them by the titular vicar-general and some other friars who have seated themselves there in an old abbey, saying that "no heretics should be buried in that sanctified ground." This old castle of Wicklow was the only strength which the King and the English had left in that county, and the Lord Lieutenant and Council take the business very ill. They have sent to demand the actors, but I imagine little good will come of it.

"My Lord Digby here doth protest with all earnestness against the act of the Earl of Clomorgan as being done without commission, and doth charge him with high treason, as done of himself, without the King; or if any commission he hath, it was gotten surreptitiously and without the King's privity; but the Earl stands stiffly to what he has done and justifies his actions at full." Our condition here is full of uncertainty and hazard, and our only hope is in a union of the King and Parliament.
2 pp. closely written.

Addressed: "To my truly honoured cousin Sir Philip Percivalle, knight, this present at Captain Wm. Parsons his house in St. Martin's Lane, near to the Long Acre, London."

WILLIAM GRICE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1645[-6], January 29. Liverpool.—Complaining that a cargo of herrings from Dublin, consigned by his brother-in-law, Daniel Hutchinson, to one Thomas Andoe at Liverpool, has been seized by Mr. Dennott, collector for prizes; and praying to know "whether it be an ordinance of parliament, that if a protestant come out of an enemy's quarters with provision, purposely into the parliaments, there to continue, whether he be lawful prize or no; for if it be so, no honest people can come in any safety from among the rebels." 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1645[-6] January.—Paper in Sir Philip's hand, and endorsed by him "Jan. 1645. The objections made underhand against Sir Philip Percivalle by Sir Jo. Temple and his adherents."

"The particulars which have been underhand in a clandestine, unchristian like way laid to the charge of Sir Philip Percivalle are these and only these, save that which hath been said that he did the Lord Lisle some particular disservice, whereof his Lordship upon consideration had acquitted him.

1. That he was long acquainted intimately with the Earl of Ormond, and privy to all his plots and designs and his Majesty's, in favour of the Irish, and acted at the Cessation all he could for their advantage. *Margin.* The certificate of the Lord of Inchiquin, Sir Percy Smyth, the Protestant agents, &c., to be read.

2. That being sent to Oxford upon the King's letter dated in October 1643 as a Commissioner, with Sir William Stewart and others, upon the treaty for peace between the King and the Irish, he assisted the King's ends there. *Margin.* The certificate of the Protestant agents, Col. Kinsmill, &c. to be produced.

3. That he did come thence with the King's leave, and acted for him here ever since. *Margin.* None could come from Oxford without the King's leave, and he had no other leave than all the rest, and hath acted with them ever since for the Parliament.

4. That he never owned any of the Protestants of Ireland nor appeared with them until after the battle of Naseby. *Margin.* The other certificate of the Lord of Inchiquin, Sir Thomas Wharton, &c." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1645[-6], February 5. Winton.—I have returned to this place to fetch my carriages, which, upon the alarm of the enemy's advance betwixt it and Bristol, I was forced to leave here. I dare not return to London, for my men are so impatient of the long delay that many of them have already run away, and if I went back there, I am confident the regiment would take it for granted that I did not mean to go to Ireland at all, and would break up. I know that my absence will no way redound to my prejudice, though much to your trouble, you having so nobly undertaken the business on my behalf, I am now returning to the sea-side and will call at Tom. Piggott's for letters on my way.

Postscript. I hope money may be procured for the despatch of the Commissioners, "for I fear if my horse should come into Munster and not bring more than 1,000*l.* with them, they may possibly more press upon our friends than terrify our enemies."

Signed. 1 p.

MRS. JUDITH USHER and SIR WM. USHER.

1645[-6], February 6.—Award in a difference referred to them by Sir Paul Davys and Sir Philip Percivall (to both of whom they stand in the relations of mother in law and brother in law) concerning the lease of Percivall's house in Bridge Street, Dublin, held by Davys. *Signed.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

SIR HARDRESSE WALLER to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1645[-6], February 12. At my headquarters, Peamount.—I give you my hearty thanks for the drudgery which, as I learn from my wife, you have put yourself to, for a sum so inconsiderable that, not long since, neither you nor I would have had our servants to travail for it. As for Ireland, “my spirits are something fallen in that business of late, because I do not hear the work is like to be carried on by such as carry a two-edged sword in their hearts as well as that in their hands, and for our affairs here in the West, which I ever esteemed our nearest way into Munster, the General leaves me with a good part of our army to go forward in the work he first engaged me, the distressing of Exeter, to which purpose I have now advanced my quarters within twice musket shot of the town, so as now we keep one another in perpetual action, and if the regiments come in to me as they have promised and undertaken to the General, I shall have eight regiments of foot, and not doubt, by the goodness of God, to give a good account of this place in convenient time, it being as strong as works can make it, and I believe abundantly victualled. The General, within two or three days, advances with a gallant body towards Barnstaple, where the enemy is now drawn near together in those parts, being able at the most to make up two thousand foot, and not three thousand horse. My paper is not more scanty than my time, and therefore I can say no more.” 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COL. JEPHSON.

1645[-6], February 14. Queen Street.—I received your letter by Col. Pinchbanck, and cannot but conceive that it would be exceedingly prejudicial for you to leave your regiment, although your presence here is very necessary, both for the main business and my Lord [of Inchiquin]’s particular. He attends diligently, but to what issue his negotiations will come, or when he will be dispatched, I cannot tell, but hope the best, as everyone is still very civil to him. I delivered your letter to Lord Wharton, and had a long discourse with him, when he promised to do me any courtesy he could.

Touching your business at Froyle, you may rest assured that to the best of my little skill I will advise and direct matters for your benefit. [*Here follow many details about the estate, which Sir Philip had lately visited.*] I was told by Mr. Jenner that, in the report, your regiment was stated to have cost 15,000*l.*, which he himself spoke to as an unreasonable charge, and Sir J[ohn] T[emple] moved that Munster had had 80,000*l.* already, but Mr. Knightley gave a full answer to that, showing that the gentleman was not well informed, and that of what was ordered, much was in papers not yet received.

“For my particular, I could tell you that the old malice so continues and takes such a rise from the new preferment of friends, that among four or five of them a council was held, and

preferments and money offered to any that could say aught against me, either of words or actions (a godly course, is it not, and it was on a fast day too), but that God that hath preserved me hitherto [*a word or two cut away*] preserve me still." *Draft.* 3 pp.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON TO SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1645[-6], February 22. Asheton.—“I am very sorry to hear I am so soon attempted to be ruined at the first turn of my back, but the buckler of mine own innocence in this business shall either protect me or (at least) satisfy myself. I am as much troubled to hear the old malice is persecuted against you, who, I doubt not, have the same refuge.” [*Here follow business details.*] My business is so safe in your hands that I leave it wholly to you, and so well approve of the suggestion of putting a trusty tenant to live in my house, that I would let him have it rent free, with the gardens and orchards and a reasonable proportion of wood gratis, to invite a good tenant, who would keep it up handsomely.

“I am now, upon the news of this defeat [of Hopton] at Torrington and the advance of some of our army to Barnstaple, bending my course to ship at Mynehead. I have written to my wife to take your advice in a business that concerns me nearly, wherein I shall not doubt your assistance.” $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

COLONEL SIR WILLIAM KINGSMILL.

1645[-6], February 28.—Certifies that the officers and soldiers of the King's army that came out of Ireland were given to understand that the whole intent of the King's party (after a peace or accommodation obtained here) was to prosecute the war of Ireland effectually. Hearing that Sir Philip Percivall (who had always held a good reputation among the Protestant party, and was deprived of a good fortune by the Rebellion) was employed as a Commissioner in the treaty of peace at Oxford, Simon Bridges, then major of the Prince of Wales' regiment of horse, and he himself, being then major of the Duke of York's regiment of foot, with others, repaired to Oxford about Easter, 1644, to learn from the said Sir Philip the true state of affairs; when he declared to them that he found the Commissioners and agents of the Irish well accommodated, favoured and credited at Court; the treaty so unequally carried that the Commissioners and agents for the Protestants could neither get opportunities to be heard in setting forth their own sufferings or the villanies of the Irish; that the Act of Parliament for the Adventurers for subduing the rebels was undervalued and laid aside, and a new Parliament in Ireland likely to be called, which must needs consist for the most part of rebels themselves, so that there was no possibility that the peace (if it should proceed, as it was then generally reported it would), could render any comfort or security to the Protestant party, wherefore he had done his best endeavour to prevent it.

Upon which Major Bridges, deponent, and many other officers and soldiers resolved to quit their service on that side, and adventure the sacrificing of their lives in Ireland, which resolve, at the first opportunity, they put in execution. *Signed.* 1 p.

SIR THOMAS WHARTON.

1645[-6], February 28.—Certifies that he arrived in London August 3, 1644, with the declaration of Lord Inchiquin, Lord Broghill and others, and letters to the two Houses of Parliament concerning their great action in turning the Irish out of the Munster garrisons in the July before. He sent for Sir Philip Percivall (who was then living with friends in Hertfordshire, and whose experience, integrity, and affection to the protestant cause had been well shown in the war of Ireland, where he had much contributed to the support of the army against the rebels) who came up to London about August 7, and attended constantly until the first Ordinance of the weekly assessment for maintenance of that war, dated October 18, 1644, passed both Houses, “and did contribute his endeavours, advice and assistance in that affair, as well in writing and acting as in attending the orders of the House of Commons and the Committee of Both Kingdoms, and also in attending several other Committees of the House and the Committee of Adventurers of the same from time to time.” *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN.

1645[-6] February 28.—Understanding that it has been reported that Sir Philip Percivall was privy to “a design of making a necessity whereupon to ground the first cessation” of September 1643 between Lord Ormond and the rebels, and having been for many years intimately acquainted with the said Sir Philip, whose ability, integrity and good affection to the Parliament service he knows by long experience, he thinks it good to certify that Sir Philip “was of special trust among and hath held a good and entire reputation with the protestant party.” At the time of the treaty he was Commissary General of the victuals for the army and attended Lord Ormond in obedience to a warrant of the Lords Justices and Council (as did also Lord Inchiquin himself) and when there, often expressed “much grief and sorrow of heart for the occasion of that meeting and of the consequences he feared might ensue thereby unto the protestant party” and amongst the rest to those who had lost their estates by the rebels, as he himself had done. Both by word and writing he opposed the propositions of the Irish, and to prevent the need of a cessation, contributed much to the support of the army, as was acknowledged both by the Lords Justices and by Lord Ormond, although they were of very contrary opinions in other matters. Being afterwards employed (by command) at Oxford, he behaved himself well and worthily, aiding the agents of the protestant party and satisfying many officers of quality and repute

there of the unequal carriage of matters for the protestants, which occasioned their afterwards coming over into Munster. Signed. 1 p.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON TO SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1645[-6], March 5. Shapwick near Bridgwater.—Reiterates his conviction that it will not be safe to leave his regiment, at any rate until all or most part of the men are shipped for Ireland. Then, if necessary, he will come up, and in the mean time he has so much to do in ordering matters quietly in their quarters, and preparing for their dispatch, that he needs to be in two or three places at once. 1 p.

NICHOLAS LOFTUS to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALE, London.

1645[-6], March 18.—Your letter, dated October 28, has only reached me to-day by John Longe, the carrier. However much the party you wrote of undervalued me, I do not much care, for I respect him as little. When I have time, “you shall hear from me at large as touching that proud man’s answer, whose folly therein I despise. The peace here is like to be quite broken off. I assure you the Irish themselves have no manner of hopes to obtain it, but are extremely cast down and dejected, for we all, the protestants here, have great hopes that the peace of England will suddenly be concluded. The English in Munster, Ulster and Connaught do daily obtain great victories against the Irish, and gets in many garrisons every day with great preys of cattle. If God send an agreement between the King and his people there, the war here will suddenly be at an end.” 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO COLONEL JEPHSON.

1646, March 25.—Yours of the 5th told me you were going westward, while from my Lord [Inchiquin] I heard that you were expected here, but now I find that it will be ten or twelve days before you will be ready there, and so send you these few lines, though truly they might very well be spared, as things stand. My Lord is where he was, and has given up the thought of expecting more forces (until they shall be sent after him) or the naming of officers. He has got an order for 6,000*l.* upon the Excise, but the Commissioners refuse to advance upon it, and he must labour with others. In regard to your own business, wherein there has been much whispering to your prejudice, “many have to their powers endeavoured to right you, and I doubt you will find nobody to fasten the injury on, when you shall desire any reparation, so subtle men are in casting aspersions and denying or palliating the same when anybody that understands it offers to speak to it.” [*Details about Jephson’s private affairs.*] I have often moved Mr. Fenton Parsons in your matter, but have not pressed it much, because Mr. Alexander is sick and unfit for business. As for my own affairs, “I had, by a strange hand of

providence the particular objected, and so came to desire to be heard while I was prepared for it. Most things were denied and the rest extenuated, and profession made that nothing did remain. If men do not speak what they do mean, but labour to dissemble, I cannot help it. God forgive them."

Postscript. I understand that Sir Thomas Fairfax has orders to prepare a regiment for Munster and to appoint officers. If you could get any employment for Reymond, it would be a charitable office to him, and a favour to myself. *Draft.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

MURROGH, LORD INCHQUIN.

1646, March 29.—Assignment by Lord Inchiquin of 960*l.* with interest (upon the money to be paid out of the Excise for the forces in Munster) to John Sandiford of Liverpool, as repayment for so much advanced by him. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

THE SAME.

1646, March 29.—A like assignment of 470*l.* with interest to Thomas Dawney, citizen of London. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [SIR HARDRESS WALLER?].

1646, March 30.—I fear either your letters or mine have miscarried. Pray let me know what you have received from me, and where at Bristol or in the post road I may address to you.

"I see not yet any thorough course taken for the speedy raising of the money designed for the Lord Lisle's dispatch, neither is his commission passed as yet, but almost ready; and I hear that the Scotch (upon occasion of the propositions now to be sent to the King) do much insist upon the command in chief; but 'tis thought that that will be no hindrance. Want of money is the chiefest stay." Your lady and all yours were well very lately. Your friend Lord Inchiquin hopes to see you shortly, as he is determined to be gone next week. *Draft.* 1 p. *Endorsed:* "To H. W."

VAL. SAV[AGE] to EDMOND SMITH,* London.

1646, April 2. [Dublin.]—Mr. T. H[ill] has gone for England, being, as I understand, sent for by Sir J. T[emple]. As I hear that he has been speaking largely of you touching Carvan, and complaining that you owe him money on the Parliament account, I send you the enclosed. "For news, I need not acquaint you (I conceive) that the Lord Ranelagh and Earl of Thomond have joined with those of the English party that stand for the Parliament here, nor of landing the forces from Kinsale in the river of Kilmarre

* Evidently meant for Sir Philip Percivall, although addressed to Smith. Compare letter of April 16, below.

and Thomond and burning and destroying the country there; nor of the putting forth of the English from Athlone Castle, and committing them to one Friar Dillon, for an intention, as 'tis said, of delivering the castle to Sir Charles Coote and his adherents. On Saturday was sevensnight, a corporal of Sir John Borlase's company (being frantic) got seventeen more to his assistance (unto whom he gave groats apiece and told them he would get them rich plunder), and entered our castle with light matches, their muskets being loaden and bandalieroes all full, presently after the bridge was let down. The corporal presented his pistol at the Captain of the watch, telling him the castle was his for the King and Parliament, but missed fire, whereupon they were all taken and imprisoned, and two of them by the fortune of the dice were hanged the Monday following on a new gibbet in the castle yard. This made a great rumour in town, although no man of quality is found to have a hand in it, however I am sure it hath made a great blemish to, and suspicion of, the protestants here, insomuch that four men out of each company in town are picked to [ma]ke companies to watch in the castle."

On Saturday last [March 28] the articles for the peace^a were signed (as we hear) with the proviso that they are to be confirmed in case they send ten thousand men into England before some time in May next, to which end Col. Flower, Capt. Thos. Harman, Dr. Roberts, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Tallis and Mr. Brian Jones went towards Waterford the same day to see them mustered and shipped. Last Tuesday, Lord Digby left for Kilkenny. Your brother V. [Usher] had a son born a month ago, your man Ed[war]d (?) is married to one of the daughters of Plunkett of the Grange, and it is reported by both protestants and papists that Sir Ri. B[olton] has married Luke Nettervill's widow. Last Sunday some men came to town who had landed at Wicklow, and came from the Prince at Scilly for provisions, and (as is reported) for three hundred of my countrymen for his guard. "I procured a *ne exeat regno* against Heald, and got my Lord Ja. his licence to sue, but cannot get off his protection from the Lord Kildare." The children are well, and the younger kept to school.

Addressed: "For my very worthy friend Edmond Smith, Esq., at the Sarazen's Head in Caninge Streete, London."

Endorsed by Percivall: "Val. Sav. rec. 12 May, per John Goodwyn. Answ. 15 Sept." *Seal of arms.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO LORD BR[OGHILL].

[1646], April 7.—I had the honour of a letter from your Lordship dated the 25th of February, and account it a happiness to live in your memory. We cannot yet get either your report or Lord Inchiquin's, which was resolved on at the same time,[†] and many others also stick in the birth. There is a fatality in the business

* Printed in Rushworth and elsewhere.

† See Order in the Committee of Both Kingdoms, March 3rd, "To let Lord Inchiquin know that his paper is reported." Cal. S.P. Dom., 1645-7, p. 366.

of that unhappy country, everything suffering delays which in many cases are as bad as denials. My cousin Parsons had a report agreed on "ever since that time," but can get nothing effected, and yet it does not seem to be altogether by design, for some mere strangers have got theirs made within three days after they were resolved on. "It seems that providence so disposes it that we may depend upon God only, and receive our supplies immediately from His good hand, otherwise our condition that relate to that country is of all men's most miserable (no eye almost seeming to pity us). The greater is the miracle that we continue our being." From what I have heard, I should not have thought it possible for you there to have subsisted so long. I am sure you believe that the Lord Inchiquin has done his best, both for the public and for yourself, although it has not produced the fruits which perhaps you and he expected.

"I thank your lordship most humbly for sending my letter to Sir William Usher, and Mr. Myer's certificate to me. The former sent to me a trunk which was cast away off Holyhead, but went on shore, and which I am hopeful, if not spoilt by the water, will be sent on to me. "Many such straits as these we have passed, and more we are like to pass before we see those halcyon days which others find to be very near. . . . I know your Lordship cannot but hear from the western parts in how low a condition the King's party is. Many of all sorts come from him daily to compound, but what his Majesty resolves I cannot hear. The jealousies between the Scotch and others seem to heighten daily. God grant they end not in blows. From Dublin we hear but little certainty. From Ulster I understand that part of those forces have joined with those of Connaught, and gone through the most part of that province without resistance; that your brother Ranalough is at Belfast, coming hither; that he gave up his castle upon good terms. As far as I hear, what rents he received there is to be applied to the army, and he is by contract to receive the value here for his subsistence.

"The Lord Lisle's patent is expected shortly to be passed. Mr. Davis and his new partners are in hand wholly to furnish him (the citizens and adventurers being backward) which makes me often think of your major's conceit that he would (on terms of profit) undertake to build such another city as this is. It will be about midsummer (as Mr. Davis saith) before he can be ready, and which way his Lordship intends is not as yet declared, or (perhaps) resolved.

[*In different ink.*] "My Lord, since my last, I was sent for to attend the Lord President upon the business between Sir A. L. [Arthur Loftus] and me. He was pleased to acknowledge that I never did him wrong in word or deed but in not giving him a certificate, which my Lord judged I could not do. What he had done to me he said he was mistaken in, and I forget and forgive it. I would all men of that country, I mean of our side, did so, they would be much more considerable." *Draft.*
2½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CAPT. JOHN HODDER.

1646, April 9.—[Mostly business details.] I have begged my Lord [Inchiquin] to allow you money for your necessary charges, and he is most willing to satisfy you as far as he can, “but alas, had you not been (as it were) by miracle preserved you had been past danger ere this, which hath grieved some and put others from going thither, that have some good affections and expectations there; and now if new differences should arise or increase here, I should have cause to doubt that God’s anger would not be assuaged in our days. God avert his judgments from us and teach us to make the best use of them. You are like to have three regiments of foot more before harvest and one of horse (besides that of Col. Jephson). It were to be wished that you had means answerable, but most here are of opinion that if there were a good strength there, they would be able to maintain themselves.

“You should do well to put my Lord in mind of causing a part of each prey to be put into the store upon reasonable terms, which I moved him in, and unless that course be taken, your wants must needs the sooner approach, and the superior officers suffer blame or slander here at last.” When I supplied Col. Barry, he passed a fine and records to me of Downedeady and the rest of the lands there and in Orrery, which I doubt will not yield me half my money; but Downedeady is a pretty strong place, and I would have you advise me how to make some use of it. *Draft. 1½ pp.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COL. JEPHSON.

[1646,] April 13.—Last night I waited on your lady to Mr. Speaker’s, and he promised to read your letter to-day and to do you all the service he could, telling us that he did not believe the business of your regiment “stuck with any of them to your prejudice.” But it so fell out that other business interposed, and so yours was put by. This being done, and a certificate of the number of your horse returned (which some think Sir Thomas Fairfax might give order for, or some committee thereabouts) and the Lord of Inchiquin being near his dispatch, it is for you to consider whether you will make a journey hither, or where Mrs. Jephson may meet you, seeing also that little remains to be done at Froile worth your journey. “I need not tell you of what the Lord of Broghill writes of the success of the thousand men sent to Dingle, who took and pillaged the town, and afterwards (as he was informed) took Bunrattie,* (the lord whereof was aboard a Parliament ship, as the Speaker told us his letter from the captain of that ship imported). The Lord of Broghill writes also of great wants of all things where he is. I suppose if wind and weather had served, you had sent him some help ere this, but without wind and weather and a fit opportunity you could not. . . . Sir Charles Coote proceeds in Connaught without resistance, and with a little addition to the northern forces it is

* Delivered by the Earl of Thomond to the Parliament forces in March, 1646.

supposed that much may be done." Mr. Davis tells me that he will have all ready for Lord Lisle's expedition by midsummer, but which way he intends, I have not heard. Some say he may safely go to Dublin with a small force. *Copy.* 1 p.

SIR JAMES MONTGOMERY to his cousin, SIR PHILIP
PERCIVALL, London.

1646, April 14. Carrickfergus.—States that he is brought into unexpected troubles, his honour and fortunes (which depend much upon the preservation of his charge in the army) being deeply concerned. As his health will not permit him to make the journey, he sends the bearer to England, and prays Sir Philip's advice and assistance in the furtherance of his affairs. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER] to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, April 14.—I hope you have received the letters and papers which I sent you by Mr. Lynn, and also by uncle. Other papers, and the clothes you asked for, I put into your trunk, but I hear that those things came to such misfortune at sea that they are much impaired. We thank you for the things which you sent by the old woman. Pray tell Mr. Bowes that my two suits have the same fault as the last; they are too wide in the waist and too narrow above. The cloak so long expected has never arrived, though many things have come from Lady Dorothy [Loftus?] to others. I shall need a new suit for it, as this one is worn out, if you can match the cloth (of which I send you a pattern). If the cloak does not come, I can wear it with the scarlet one. I have not been able to forward some other writings of yours because the ship by which they should have gone started unexpectedly, and though Dan. and Val. rowed hard after him for a league, they could not overtake him. "Val. would willingly bring them to you by Chester if he could be spared here, as he conceives perhaps he may be if there be a dissolution, or if the next prorogation (which will be in May) be for any long time," but I shall not send them that way without your approbation. This bearer, Mr. Kennedy, will bring you my watch, which needs a new spring; pray put it into some skilful hand. If I had any more knowledge of affairs here than every other looker on, I would acquaint you with it, but I protest I have not. All your friends are well, and still pray for a happy meeting. "I hope God will in his good time hear their prayers; we begin to flatter ourselves with persuasion that the time is not now far off, which God of his mercy grant. Pray present my services to sister, Aunt Phill[ips], Moll., Ally, Cousin Will. [Parsons] and his wife, and all the rest." 3 pp.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "W. V. rec. per Ri. Kennedy, 12 [?8] May."

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, April 16.—Since my last to you by Mr. Lynn, Mr. Tho. H[ill] has gone over, and, I hear, was sent for by Sir J. T[emple]. As he has been speaking largely of you touching Carvan, and for monies which he pretends you owe him on the parliament account, I send you the enclosed [*compare letter of April 2, above*]. The children are all well, and the younger ones kept to school. Mr. N. L[oftus] is daily on his account, and is confident the knight [Sir J. Ware] will send over what he promised to take charge of. The things which I wrote to you by Serjeant Hill were being sent you by your brother [Usher] missed their passage, although D. H[utchinson] and I went four or five leagues in the sea after the ship. She had lost her main mast in the bay by foul weather, and we had delayed sending your things aboard until the last moment for fear of the Wexford rogues.

Postscript. "We hear that Mr. T. H. is stayed for some letters in Wales and is returning back without going any further." 1 p. *Not signed, but endorsed by Percivall:* "Val. Savage, rec. 8 May per Ri. Ken[nedy]."

Also. A second letter, same date, a repetition of part (only) of above, but also stating that the Commissioners [for mustering the men to be sent to England], after fourteen days' absence are come up from Kilkenny, but saw no men to send over, nor shipping to transport them. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THOMAS WHETTELL to his master, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, April 18.—The tenants have stood for the next half year upon the same conditions as the last. All the corn in threshed and nearly all the oats. Forty barrels of oats is sown, and there is four acres ready to sow with barley. I have sold ten of the ewes for five pounds. A mare and a colt have been stolen, and I have bound over Bryan O'Shearaden and his son for them. Tib and Tom pays sixteen (*sic*) a year, as it did. I have sold 40 barrels of wheat for 24*l.*, forty of beare for 20*l.*, and forty of oats for 10*l.* 1 p. *Endorsed as:* "Rec. 12 May per Jo. Godwyn."

SIR WILLIAM PARSONS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, April. [Dublin].—"This place (every day dying and now at the point) hath little whereof to write, and that I doubt not will still the expectation of my friends. Besides, this bearer will *riva roce* let you know how all things are here, so I hope you will excuse me for many lines. Your friends here do live, and that is all, and how long that will be we know not; we hope the best and that sustains us. Your cows and garrans at Castlewarring are yet safe. Your English do handsomely defend themselves; others that are not so defended are not able to live, so as we daily wither away even to nothing. God will amend it in his due time. I commend my best love and service to your lady and to Mr. Smith and his wife." 1 p.

Endorsed: "April, 1646. rec. 12 May per Jo. Godwyn."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR WILLIAM PARSONS.

1646, April 22.—Assuring him of his affection and desire to do him any possible service, and expressing thankfulness for Sir William's health and safety, which he trusts may continue, although in human probability their condition in Ireland subjects them to much danger, from which even those elsewhere are not altogether free. *Draft.* 1 p.

NICHOLAS LOFTUS to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, April 28.—Hopes to be in London before the end of May and will not now write any news, lest it might hinder the safe transport of his letter. Prays Sir Philip to see the enclosed letters safely delivered to Harry Aldrich, as they concern the present supply of his children's wants, occasioned by his long stay in Ireland. Has found his accounts confused and mislaid, which has caused much delay, and has warrants and vouchers in his hands upon which he has overpaid divers thousand pounds. Until better and more settled times, he has little hope of being re-imbursed, the breaking out of this horrid rebellion preventing it, and meanwhile he owes large sums of money, and is in much trouble from his creditors' suits and clamours. 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, April 30.—I am requested to send you the enclosed, and the gentleman to whom they belong means shortly to follow himself. "Since my last by Mr. Kennedy, Sir Edmund Verney and divers others came hither from the King with some packets. All the news runs peace, and 'tis so thought for that the Lord Digby, with three hundred Irish under command of Milo Power, are gone to Scilly to fetch the Prince (as 'tis said), and the Irish the last week brought two or three thousand pounds to this city for the use of the army, some think to entice them to join with them. About a week since there was some fight in Connaught. The report is that one Saunderson and John Ormesby and some twenty more of the English are killed, but certain it is that many of the Irish were slain, for that the English put them to the old race, so that they were forced to take the Abbey of Connell for sanctuary, where they kept them in twenty-four hours, and hunger made them in the fine valiant, so that (they say) they issued out desperately and in that desperation killed those English that were killed." 1 p.

Endorsed: "Val. per Carpenter."

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 4.—I pray you send me 5*l.* as I am at a pinch, and re-imburse yourself from Hodder's money when it comes in. I would gladly spend an hour a day with you "to make up this

unhappy breach between us, which hath wrought more perturbation of mind in me than all the crosses and losses I ever had, and many visits I have made to take some opportunity to renew our former amity, but had not power to begin discourse to that end, since you once expressed yourself that I dissembled with you. Be not reserved henceforth, neither be tart in reproving, nor let us look strange one upon another when we meet; it's not well that so much notice is taken of our difference. God mend what's amiss and preserve us to see better days." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to CAPT. JOHN HODDER.

1646, May 6. London.—“You have dealt much for me heretofore and fairly in better times; now I have occasion in my distresses here to make use of your friendship in your way, wherein a very friend and also a child of mine is concerned. It is in the putting off of a parcel of good ware as soon as you may, as near the rates expressed as you can. The linen cost the just sum set down, the rest is somewhat cheaper. By your means I am confident we shall have a good account of them all in money or in some kind of good commodity which that place affords.” I believe some of the goods will sell better at Kinsale than at Cork, and I am confident you will have the furtherance of my Lord Inchiquin, Lord Broghill, my brother Smith and other friends if needful, and also that you may help us and yourself too by saying what you advise to be sent thither and conveyed hither or to Bristol. Direct your letters here to Mr. Thos. Alcock, at the sign of the *Cock* in Newgate Market, and in Bristol to Mr. Giles Goff. Do not let my name be spoken of unless you have occasion to use my friends. *Draft.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his brother, RICHARD FITZGERALD.

[1646, May, before the 11th.]—I could not but wonder at your letter of last week, as you will not see that you have injured me with frivolous and unjust calumniations. I must require you as a brother and a Christian to give me the authors of these things or to acknowledge that there are none, else I shall still take it to be dissembling. My conscience tells me that I am innocent, and I am willing that any honest man should be judge whether I have injured you or you me. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 11.—Maintaining that the fault of the quarrel lies with Sir Philip, but desiring to lay aside what is past and to be more intimate for the future. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall: “Bro. Fitzgerald. In his old strain of causeless jealousies, having indeed injured me.”

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 11.—The knight in Castle Street [Sir J. Ware] says you may expect what he has to send by a gentleman who intends to go over by the first ship of strength. Ro. Heald has put off the reference; I have chosen Mr. Doppinge and Mr. Hutchinson on your part.

"Your brother [Usher] has written something by Mr. Carpenter (who is a very civil, honest gentleman) touching me. I protest I have no other desire in it than to accommodate him who is and ever shall be" my master. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Val. Sa. per Henly."

JOHN WATSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 22. Chester.—States that he has perused Sir John Temple's relation of the Irish Rebellion, and on looking over his own rough draft he finds that Sir John's account doth but here and there touch upon the heads whereon he himself has dilated, and even in the point of cruelties (where Sir John is largest) he presumes his own may add something. Is very sensible how partial he may be to the issue of his own brain, wherewith he has so long and with many pinching throes travailed, and therefore prays Sir Philip to interpose the clearness of his impartial judgment to decide whether his labours may not be useful and seasonable. 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 25.—The commissioners have met about the business of Tib and Tom, but have concluded nothing. The knight in Castle Street, after all his fair promises, refuses to pay anything except by bill of exchange, which he says is what he engaged to do. He urges other reasons, "but I think the main reason is that he is loath to part with so much money in these distempered times.

"For news, we have a cessation to the 13th of July next. Sir Charles Coote hath marched where he pleased in the counties of Galway and Roscommon without resistance. About a week since, there was a great rumour of commissioners to go hence to treat with the Scotch commissioners, but since that report is grown very calm." 1 p.

Endorsed: "Val. rec. 18 June."

LADY REBECCA VILLIERS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 26. Brokesby.—Craves his pardon for not writing when she desired her cousin, Col. Roper, to take up the bond and to ask for a letter of attorney in her daughter Mary's name, whose money it is, but her discontent and misery in parting with her dear husband^a made her unfit to do anything. Prays him to attend

^a Rebecca [Roper], Lady Villiers, widow of Sir William Villiers of Brokesby, married as her second husband Francis Cave, esquire, who died at Brokesby in 1646.

to it. Mr. Cave had hoped to see him ere this, "but God's pleasure and these distracted times hath separated many from their intimate friends." Further entreats him for advice how to get the money from Lord Ranilow [Ranelagh], Mr. Cave having written many letters to this lord, and sent them to his lady, but never having been able to get an answer.

Addressed: "For Sir Philip Percifall, my honoured friend thes present." *Holograph.* 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall: "La. Rebecca Villers, rec. 11 Junii by Col. Roper. He lodges in Lincoln's Inn, over Mr. Solicitor. Enquire at the stationer's. An assignment made hereupon, with covenants not to revoke it, to Mrs. Mary Villiers."

LADY REBECCA VILLIERS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 26. Brokesby.—"These are to certify you that the money lent to my Lord Raniloe, for which he and his son Mr. Arthur Jones and Mr. Thos. Maule were bound to you, was the moneys of my daughter Mary's, wherein to satisfy you in discharge of her trust, she, together with her younger sister, Katherine, have subscribed their names hereunto."

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Signed also by Mary and Katherine Villiers.*

SIR WILLIAM PARSONS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 26.—"My good Philip, I begin now to think your absence very long, yet I know not how to wish you here, where nothing can please you except the sight of your friends, but I hope that will be in a due time, with more contentment. I desire much to hear how you bear up with the lord, as they say, voted to this government [*i.e.* Lord Lisle]. I should be sorry he should come away without your close redintegration with him, not so much for matter of benefit, though that is considerable, as for your contentment in your course of life, which you are yet tied to here by sundry real relations. I speak by rote, for I know nothing of your present station, but I am tender over you, as I think I have good cause, and I doubt not you will take it from my love." I commend my love and service to your best beloved. 1 p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, May 26.—I employed Val to get you the exemplification of the patent. It will cost about eight or ten pounds, but that I suppose you foresaw. N. L[oftus], brother [Usher] and I conceived that Sir J. W[are] would send the money by N. L., who is now about to depart hence, but he says he did not promise to do so, but only to pay it on bills of exchange. Dan is confident that ere this Nathaniel Drinkwater and Fenton have given you satisfaction for Cos[ny] Moll[oy]. 2 pp.

VAL. [SAVAGE] to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.]

1646, May 30.—Sends the exemplification of Sir James Craig's patent, the charge for which is 12*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* Forgot in his last to mention that Sir Edward Butler of Grange is made Viscount Galmoy and *Custos Rotulorum* of co. Catherlagh, and that the Lord Lieutenant's mother and sisters have come to Dublin to live; viz.: the Lady of Thurles, Lady Muskery, Lady Hamilton, and the Baron of Loughma [Loughmoe] his wife. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to VAL. SAVAGE.

[1646, May.]—Received his letter of the 16th [of April] twenty-two days afterwards. [See *p.* 282.] Has heard nothing of Tho. H[ill], but if he came, would make him, and him who sent for him, appear as they are, that is, neither true nor honest. Thanks him for his care of the children, for calling on cousin N. L[oftus] and the knight for the monies, and for the letters and other things which he has sent or tried to send. *Draft.* 1 *p.*

Endorsed: "To Va. in ans. of 16 April, 1646."

SIR CHARLES COOTE, Lord President of Connaught, to
SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at London.

1646, June 5. Bellfaste.—"I will not trouble you with the sad stories of our wants, but refer you to Sir Robert Hannay's relation thereof; but in short let me tell you that if I be not speedily relieved, all the service that hath been done will be lost, which were great prejudice to the public service. You will from other men more particularly receive information of what I have done since my coming into the kingdom, and the Lord be praised, he hath blessed my endeavours wonderfully; to him be the glory." I pray you, afford Sir Robert Hannay your best advice in my business. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Endorsed by Percivall: "Lord President of Connaught. Rec. 17 Junii."

LORD INCHQUIN.

1646, June 22.—Letter of attorney empowering Sir Philip Percivall to receive the 2,000*l.*, with interest, due to him out of the several Ordinances of assessment for Ireland. *Signed.* 1 *p.*

Noted by Percivall: "The first 1,000*l.*, with the interest, his lordship assigned to Tho. Vincent, merchant, 27 Junii, 1646."

THE SAME.

1646, June 22.—Certificate by Lord Inchiquin in favour of Sir Philip Percivall. At the beginning of the rebellion, Sir Philip maintained a strong ward in his castle of Temple Conela, co. Cork, until, soon after the cessation, viz., in September, 1643, it was surprised by the Irish, with his horses, men and goods. He also manned, victualled and fortified his castles of Annagh and

Lyscarroll at his own charge, and garrisoned them for the King and Parliament until, in June 1645, they were gained by the rebels by means of their numerous army, but in the gaining of Annagh they lost two or three hundred men. Both these castles were frontier garrisons, on the borders of co. Limerick, and very useful on all occasions of marching and in other ways. Such of his horses, corn, cattle and sheep as could be saved from the rebels he willingly afforded for relief of the Parliament army, and has contributed much to its support both in Munster (where his servants are still very active) and in Leinster. He lost a good estate by the rebellion, and the loss of his castles has been a great addition to his sufferings. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

COL. WM. JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL at his house
in St. Martin's Lane.

1646, June 25. Sherbourne.—Hopes there will be no need for him to come to London. Is to receive to-morrow some of the soldiers who came out of Oxford, and means to go directly towards Bristol. Prays Percivall to press Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Darrell concerning his warrant for money for raising the dragoons. If it is made out only for 250*l.* he will be much wronged, as there ought also to be a month's pay for the officers of two troops. Knows not how to apologise for the perpetual trouble which he gives Sir Philip, and still less how to requite his favours. 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, June 26.—“Since my last to you we have received all from old Bartlett save 5*l.*, which your brother U[sher] is willing to forbear awhile.

“Here is no news but what I believe you have heard already, and if you have not, the bearer will inform you the particulars, viz.: of the defeat given by Capt. Richard Coote to the Irish near Roscommon on the 1st of this instant, where your tenant Goulding was killed and four or five hundred more; and of the taking of Blarney Castle by the Lord Broghill.

On the 5th of this month, the Irish gave Major General Monroe a great overthrow at Benburb. It did pass a great while for current here that all his foot were slain and taken, being three thousand and upwards, but my Lord Folliot and Mr. Humphrey Galbraith came since to town, and report confidently there were not one thousand slain, but acknowledge the loss of the arms and baggage and most of their clothes in this battle or skirmish (I know not which to call it, for that the fight did not continue above an hour). My Lord Blany was killed, and the Lord of the Ardes and sixteen or seventeen officers more taken prisoners.

The Earl of Antrim hath two frigates of sixteen guns apiece, and there are five or six frigates more at Wexford and Waterford, which are very busy on the sea, and have lately taken one of the Parliament frigates.

I think we shall have more blows with the rebels, for every week for these three last, they either fetch cows from us or we from them."

Postscript. "About three weeks since, two of the ships that relieved Bunratty, landed some men in the county of Kerry and burnt a good part of the country." 1 p.

LORD BULKELEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1646], June 29. Bewm[aris].—The things you entrusted to me are very safe, and shall be as carefully preserved as anything of my own. This bearer is sent expressly to petition the most noble houses of Parliament on behalf of this poor county, now under their protection. If, in such matters as concern myself, you will be pleased to put to your helping hand, I shall take it as a special act of friendship. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed by Percivall as received on July 12, 1646.

DANIEL HUTCHINSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 1.—Here is no alteration, only we all daily hope to hear of that long longed-for news of peace in England. [Money matters.] The three children are still with Vall., at 12s. per week, besides clothes and schooling. 1 p.

SIR JAMES MONTGOMERIE to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 3. Belfast.—This is to give you hearty thanks for the pains which, as I learn by letters from Cornet Montgomerie, you have taken in my business, and which I must entreat you to continue "until this cloud be removed, which God, my innocency, and my good friends' help, will I hope in good time disperse."

I have asked Sir Wm. Cole to tell you what I have written to him, and though some of our friends may be "engaged in ways of preferment to my prejudice, yet I am confident you nor themselves will not think fit that they insist or accept of a fortune raised by the ruin of another friend, whatsoever the pretences or colours be . . . Certainly our condition is here so miserable already we need no further troubles, and I hope it will be thought more just and fit to encourage us than to weaken our hands."

Postscript. Sir William Stewart and his good lady and children are all in health, and so is your little servant, Willy Montgomerie. It is needless to tell you of our late great loss. "Truly I am afraid the weight of that blow is not yet found; the cloud never looked so black since this rebellion began, and if God (as hitherto he has) do not restrain the rebels from falling down amongst [us] until considerable supplies come from England, we are a lost people." 2 pp.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, July 3. [Long] Ashton.—Concerning his private affairs. He has left 26*l.* in his mother Dynham's hands for Mrs. Mary

Villiers, and Col. Roper says there yet remains 20*l.* for interest. The principal was 700*l.*, borrowed in 1641. *Addressed*: "For yourself." [*Probably enclosed in the letter of the 4th.*] 1 *p.*

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL,
St. Martin's Lane.

1646, July 4. Long Ashton.—"I have written at large to you in another hand of all things concerning mine own particular affairs. I must now give you a little account what we are doing in relation to the public. We now stay only for the money, and are resolved when that is come to put to sea with the Admiral though the wind be contrary, if the weather be fair, and to send our horses to stay for a wind at Mynehead. I doubt not but you know of Sir Arthur Loftus his behaviour towards my Lord Inchiquin in a public place. My Lord and I have resolved only at present to give general touches of it to my Lord Lieutenant and Mr. Pierpoint, and to desire you and Tom Bettesworth to get what proofs you can of it . . . and to send your advice in your next how my Lord should proceed in it." I pray you present my service to Sir John Clotworthy and Mr. Lisle. I would have written to them, but am forced to go down to Bristol this morning upon business. 1 *p.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 4. Long Ashton.—In answer to your letter of the 1st inst., I signify to you that I well remember that after the conclusion of the treaty for the cessation made at Sigginstowne, September 15th, 1643, between Lord Ormond and the rebels, a certificate touching the grounds thereof, was brought in, signed by the witnesses to the articles, and that you were then absent, and I never knew that you subscribed it. "But I well observed . . . that you had done more than could be expected from you to prevent it, and upon the place did propound many several things to cross it, which irritated the Irish very much against you. And I must testify upon all occasions that when you could do no more to prevent the cessation, you did express much grief at the concluding and consequences thereof." *Signed.* 1 *p.*

COL. JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 7. Long Ashton.—I go to-morrow to Bridgewater, and so to Minehead, to make provision for the transport of our men and horses. For the clothes and arms, I think I am to take no charge of them until they come to the water-side or into Ireland, but that the articles (which I asked for in my last) will make appear. I should be very sorry if you should be engaged in any inconvenience out of your kindness to me, by way of being made accountable to the state, but I hope my discharge will be sufficient. As regards arms, clothes, &c. for the public use, no man is so fit to receive and dispose of them to me as the public

agent, for whom I send authority here enclosed. Tom Bettsworth sends me word that there is 5*l.* due to me for a quarter-age of my 4*l.* per week. I have told him to pay it to you for the keeping of my children.

“Sir Garret’s readiness to wait on you was the greatest courtesy he was ever yet capable of doing me. I know no particulars in your letter unanswered; I would I could as easily make a return of all your favours.” 1 *p.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 9. [Long] Ashton.—“I must give you many thanks for the great care you have of me at a time when I much need it, and when you suffer inconveniences and charge to yourself by it. God reward you, and make me thankful for providing such a friend for me.” Of the business about Blarney, I shall add nothing but to desire you to read my letter to Lord Paget, which I send with a flying seal, and to give Will. Dobbins your advice in the management of what I have written to him. I did not expect what you mentioned of Brockett, though I looked for no other from Serle. “That which troubles me most touching that business is the print, by which means it shall be divulged without the appearance of any man’s malice, and so be made a groundwork for what other aspersions they shall think fit to cast upon me, and therefore I think it of very great consequence to have it discovered whether Sir Ar[thur Loftus] was the author of it or not, and to have the fellow so dealt with as he may not be apt to do the like. Now for what you say concerning Pluncket, truly I must much admire it, and, indeed, not only his discontent with me, but also that he should expect to borrow money at all upon those terms he had it from me, which truly I think no man else in the world would have lent.” As to the goods which he says Lord Broghill has taken up, if he means those wherein I am equally interested, I might well expect to have them myself in part payment of what he owes me, and that he should take it ill at my hands that Lord Broghill should take them is surely the effect of some endeavour to draw him from me, else he must see that the wrong is chiefly done to me; that concerning the interest I believe I have given him all satisfaction in reason, and for what I wrote to Sir William Brereton, I could not say less, as you will find if you see it.

“Now for Thomond, the truth of it is, I have no obligations to him at all, and there has been great suits between our families, but I protest I was so far from dealing ill with him that I did him all the good offices I durst, having heard so many speak very ill of him, and having found that they who writ letters in his favour sought his prejudice underhand, being myself also at the same time injured with false scandals, which rendered it unsafe for me to stand to justify others that were ill thought of.” I protest that I never promised him anything I did not perform, excepting not coming to a committee one day when I was detained

by other business, and not sending him a letter of my Lord Broghill's. For the former, at a sub-committee, where were Sir Wm. Waller, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir John Temple, and I think Mr. Goodwin, I said as much as I could have done if a committee had sat; viz.: that I had received a letter from Lord Broghill, urging me to repay the money Lord Thomond had lent at a time of great exigency; and for the latter, I sent him by Mrs. Jephson one of the two letters which came from Lord Broghill (being both to the same purpose) and the bill of exchange which Lady Thomond wished to have, and the truth is, I lost the other. "For my lord Bryen's saying that he would justify I had broke my word in two or three things, it is said at that distance, and spoken by one that I can so easily pardon follies to, that I will forgive it, but I have written a civil letter to his father." Will Jephson is at Bridgewater, where I mean to be as soon as I have got the money, intending to go on shipboard at Minehead. The siege of Bunratty is said to be raised and those forces come on this side the Shannon. If so, we shall be hard put to it in Munster, and it will concern the State to hasten supplies thither. The Cheshire men came to consult me how to get their money, but I could only say that in any course they thought best to take I would assist them as well as I could, and, if I were in town next committee day, would meet Sir William Brereton for that purpose. But I protest to God I heard no word spoken of Plunkett, nor ever thought they meant to say anything to him about it. *Holograph.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall as "received on the 19th per Capt. Trenchard."

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 11. Cork.—I arrived safe at Youghall last Monday, after ten days at sea. Our money, although little, came very seasonably, as my Lieut.-Colonel will tell you. He is an old acquaintance of yours, so I will only ask you to give him your favour and advice "in case he encounter a committee." Lord Broghill desires that if you or Lady Ranelagh have occasion to make use of any of the 1,500*l.* you will do so, and that you will let him know how he may get the rest about Michaelmas, at which time he may chance to step over. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivall: "rec. per Finch, 2 Aug."

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 12. Bridgewater.—I send you two blanks, signed, to be perfected by the Treasurers of Grocers' Hall and Haberdashers' Hall, and assure you that I shall be very careful not to involve you in any inconvenience by your favours to me. For the arrears of rents to the King, there are many of the House in the like case for greater sums, that make a shift to put it off, but unless it can be put upon some debt due to me from the state, I know no remedy but it must be paid. The Admiral

came into Minehead road last night, and to-morrow morning we go to him, but I think we should wait a day or two rather than go without Sterling's foot, which are about six hundred, and near a hundred horse, which we have amongst us. I have promised my brother Norris to ask you if you can help him to 100*l.* upon any of my orders. I am confident he will not use it but on very good occasion. 1 *p.*

*Endorsed with note by Percivall that the 100*l.* to Norris Jephson is paid.*

JOHN MASON.

1646, July 17.—Receipt by John Mason for ten pounds paid by Sir Philip Percivall for half a year's schooling and diet for Mr. William Brian * (*i.e.* up to August 9), with extras:—

Erasmus	6 <i>d.</i>	Inkhorn	4 <i>d.</i>
Grammar	12 <i>d.</i>	Bows and arrows -	1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
Paper	3 <i>d.</i>	Tailor	1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>

Total 10*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*

Also the like for Mr. John Jephson, with 12*d.* more for the tailor, and 1*s.* 6*d.* for bows and arrows.

Total 10*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Also 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the diet of Henry Estonne and David Sachet.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Account for the schooling, &c., of Mr. Bryen and Mr. Jephson, ending 9 August, 1646, and their servants."

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 20. Cork.—We arrived here yesterday, and were welcomed with the sad news of Mr. Adams' death and the loss of Bunratty. The first is undoubtedly true; and if, as I fear, the last is so also, that army will soon be upon us and we do not know well what to do, "for should we suffer ourselves to be thrust into our garrisons, our markets will presently (and consequently we) be destroyed; on the other side, if that army be, as 'tis reported, seven or eight thousand, (whereof at least fifteen hundred horse) if we miscarry, 'twill be called rashness to venture upon them, since we can make but a thousand horse, and dare not draw above a thousand foot more out of our garrisons (for at least a thousand are mislaid about Bunratty), and shall not leave them strong enough manned. God that hath ever hitherto blessed us, will, I hope direct us to the best and prosper us in our undertakings." I pray you present my service to Lord Wharton, Lord Wenman, Mr. Pierpoint, the Solicitor, Col. Norton, Sir John Clotworthy, Mr. Lisle and Mr. Reynolds. As I am writing, the news of the loss of Bunratty is come for certain. We are to have a Council of War, and then I will tell you what we resolve.

* William O'Brien, son of Lord Inchiquin; John Jephson, son of Col. William Jephson.

I pray you to take out a writ for one Mr. Arthur King at my suit. He is my surgeon and has already received 79*l.* in ready money, to which you may add what you think fit as damage to the service by his not coming according to promise. We have decided at the Council of War not to hazard all in a battle, which would leave our garrisons too weakly manned, nor do we believe the enemy can march very speedily hither, as he is much shattered and tired by the sharp siege.

"My Lord Broghill is resolved speedily for England, and vows to make it appear he is still most really the President's servant *exitus acta probat*. This week we design for haymaking, to make winter provision for our horse. The next, God willing, we will abroad, and take all opportunities we can to annoy the enemy. If Sterling's men come over by that time, I believe we shall take some foot with us. I am to-morrow going to Youghall to settle the affairs of my regiment, which, to my great grief is very weak; for I have lost above a hundred of my horse, which have died like rotten sheep, and with all the noise its made, not above ten ran away."

Postscript. "I have again written earnestly to my Lord Lieutenant for his assistance in procuring my recruit of a hundred horse, whereto I earnestly desire you to press him." I fear my letters are both trouble and charge to you. The trouble I can repay with nothing but thanks, but pray put the charge upon account. 2 *pp.*

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 20. [Cork.]—"I can now only let you know we have lost Bunratty, and that which vexeth me most, I fear on base conditions. I am sure all arms and artillery are gone, and as report goes (for our men are not yet landed) each man paid (out of Thomond gold) a month's ransom. I need not tell you how bad our condition is now like to be without present and large supplies, for according [to] the best of my judgment, they will now presently sit down before us, and most likely before Youghall, where, with God's leave, I intend to give them the best entertainment powder and lead will afford, which indeed is extreme scarce with us. If this will not quicken relief, surely God hath destined us for ruin, to whose pleasure we must all submit.

"I am (with Major General Jephson) bound for Youghall to-morrow. He is to return; I intend to stay till I see the rebels' resolution. In the mean, Beale stays here, by my Lord of Broghill, who I believe is preparing for England." 1 *p.*

LORD BULKELEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1646,] July 22. Barron Hill.—I wrote to you three weeks since concerning the expediting of my affairs, "but now this gentleman, my worthy cousin, Sir Robert Eyton, being pleased to travail for me, and to solicit the noble Houses of parliament

on my behalf," I send him to you for your directions and assistance, which shall be answered by my thankful acknowledgment, if not requital. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, July 24. Ashton.—I have delivered your letters to my Lord [Inchiquin], and sent Col. Jephson's by his lady, he being gone the day before to Minehead. Until my Lord and Col. Jephson appoint someone to receive their letters, I will willingly do it, for though, as you know, I am a slow scribe, I am a fast friend.

I should have written to you last week, but could not get the bill of exchange I was promised, the Excise officers taking them all. I hope, however, to get one at the end of Bristol fair, which begins to-morrow. I wonder I have not heard from my brother Gilbert. Tell my uncle Betts[worth] that I hear the ways are something clearer, and intend to adventure his stock to him suddenly. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, July 30. Cork.—When I last wrote to you we had determined that until the return of the men from Bunratty and the arrival of part of Sterling's regiment, we must not take any considerable number of foot abroad, "and thought it not good husbandry to tire out our horse in long marches to fetch in prey when we had some money to give them, being assured they would have expected the same pay if they had gotten never so great a booty. But we hope now we shall be able . . . to march out a thousand good horse and near two thousand foot, for we find our money will not last us above another fortnight, and therefore are resolved to convert a considerable part of it into biscuit and salt and endeavour to get flesh to it out of the enemy's country"; although we must be very careful how we engage this army until the rest come over. "Nothing is so likely to endanger the Parliament interest here as want of subsistence, for if we should wholly break with those Irish that supply our markets, we should instantly be undone, and yet in this time of harvest can we not amount our contribution to above a hundred pounds a week, which doth but just suffice to pay my single regiment."

I cannot see how we can hold out long if some settling course be not taken, for the merchants are so disheartened by the non-payment of their bills that they will let us have no more goods. I have had great loss among my horses, and must once more beg the Committee's speedy answer concerning a recruit.

Postscript. If the shoemaker has made my wife's shoes, I wish he could find time to make me two pair of "thin waxed boots with double soles to march Cork streets." My wife asks you to send her some sack (for she can not agree with the Cork sack), and also twelve dozen bottles. As to whether it is better to send the bottles empty or full of wine, Mr. Alexander will be a good adviser, and also in choosing the wine. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, August 1.—I have just heard that Sir William Fenton is come to Bristol. Plu[ncket] is, I believe, already gone, and has all the letters sent last week and before. “For poor Ireland, I expect every passage thence to bring us Job’s comforters. . . . I have it from a good hand that they [the Irish] are already or will be suddenly fifteen thousand strong in Munster, for you know that a little success there doubles, trebles the rebels’ army, many lookers on turning gamesters then, who by their neutrality afore thought themselves safe with both sides.” 1 p.

THOMAS MAULE to SIR PHILIP PERCIFELL.

1646, August 6. Dublin.—“ . . . Peace was proclaimed here on Saturday last, and this day the King-at-Arms goes into the province of Munster and so to the rest of the provinces. This bearer will tell you how it takes here.” 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to EDMOND SMITH.*

1646, August 7.—Since my last to you by Mr. Harrison, I got Heald’s protection revoked and was just laying him up, but your brother [Usher] took pity on him and took a bill of sale of his interest in a house which he holds of Lady Angier.

“For news, I can send you none but sad; on the 8th of the last, Roscommon was yielded up, and all the English horse seeking to relieve it were defeated, since which time Carrickdrumruske and the Boyle are yielded up, and now Preston lies before Sligoe, which (as is thought) cannot hold out long, from whence we hear that he with his forces on the one side, and Owen Roe on the other, intend to besiege Enniskillin, so that by the eye of reason, if assistance do not come suddenly into the North, all the poor Protestants there will be ruined and destroyed, for you can scarce imagine how lofty the Irish are grown, and how dejected and timorous the English and Scotch are grown since the defeat in the North, although Monroe be now in the field with a good number of men.

“Bunratty was taken by assault, the men having only quarter for their lives, so that they pay a month or two pay before release.

“Our peace was proclaimed here on the 1st of this month, and the King and the rest of the officers of arms are gone into the Irish quarters to proclaim it, by which peace our Court of Wards is gone, and some of the English here, since the peace is proclaimed, went to take possession of their estates in the Irish quarters, but were not permitted to peep into their houses. The proclamation and articles are not yet come to the press, neither can I by any means get a sight of them to copy. So soon as I can, I will send them.” I think you had better send authority to Tho. Whettel to take possession of your estates in Munster,

* But endorsed by Sir Philip Percivall, and evidently meant for him.

for as by the articles the Irish are to enjoy their estates in our quarters as from Easter last, I hope our party will have the same privilege.

Postscript. "It is reported that the Irish are preparing ten or twelve thousand men to fall upon Lord Inchiquin's quarters, and that the Lord Lieutenant must go there as general. News has come to-day that the English have quitted Sligo." 2½ pp.

Addressed: "For my very worthy friend Edmond Smith, Esq., at the Sarazen's Head in Canninge Streete, London."

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to [SIR. PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, August 7. Ashton.—My brother, with Serle and other officers, have landed here to-day. "The rebels are drawing in a great body to Kilmallocke. My Lord of Inchiquin on Monday last marched out with a thousand horse and twelve hundred foot, rather to put a good face on the business than to encounter them. Sir William Fenton is going back again with Bro[g]hill). . . . I will not trouble you with further particulars of poor Ireland, but condole with you the approaching ruin of it, which this late vote confirms." 1 p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 14.—I have sent your letters to Inchiquin in a cover of my own, wherein I pray him that his despatches be not so slow or so few to his friends here, who have lately slackened much in their affections. Many are more full of their own merit (which, as to the war, is but little) than of their duty or love to the cause or the person of their commander, who, however, writes that what was spoken or done to his prejudice is disavowed there, and that a noble personage, lately come over, has promised that he shall be vindicated from all jealousies and aspersions. The officers have sent over an attestation in his favour. 1 p.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 17. Youghall.—I left money in the hands both of Col. Pigott and one Mr. Johnson, a merchant of Bristol, who I am sure will convey my letters, but I think the surest way will be to send them to Mr. Robert Quecke, sen., at Minehead. I fear some of our letters have miscarried, for I am very sure I have received none from you which I have not answered.

"There is so great a disproportion betwixt the prices of provisions here and at London that I am confident t'were much better husbandry for the State to give thirty per cent. for money than to send provisions out of England hither."

I have told my cousin, John Lucas, to wait upon you. He was a fellow of New College, Oxford, and had some office in the King's army, but if he have so reconciled himself with Parliament

that I may do it with safety, I desire you to pay him proportionably with my cousin Millington, according to his debt, which I think is 600*l*.

I know you hear of our condition from my Lord President. "We are now about Piltowne, where we think we can make it in our power, if the enemy advance towards us, to take or leave as we please, and we doubt not, by God's blessing, but to be masters of it and the other two castles upon the river (I mean Drommana and Cappoquin) within a few weeks, if neither the enemy nor the want of means to subsist drive us out of the field. I have had the strangest mortality amongst my horse that ever was seen. They have died like rotten sheep. . . . Out of three hundred and forty that came over, I have lost at least a hundred and fifty." My regiment is almost come to nothing, though I do my best to mount them on such garrans as this country affords. I have sent Capt. Lisle over to beg for a recruit, and told him to be guided by your advice. He will have a good interest in his kinsman, and, as a good means to effect his business, I believe will be importunate enough. I want horses rather than money, and must have them if this is to continue a regiment, though I will stick to it as long as I can keep ten men on horseback. I extremely need clothes, arms, saddles and bridles for my dragoons, especially the two last, and beg they may be sent by the speediest possible way.

Postscript. "We much desire Plunkett may have one of the frigates lately taken to serve upon this coast. I have written to Mr. Lisle to speak to the Committee of the Admiralty about it. We only desire the loan of the ship; some of his friends here will victual her, as occasion serves." 1½ pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 18.—" . . . 'Tis here in the mouths of many that what heretofore was carried underboard and masked against Inchiquin does not show his face there; but I hope it will be to the shame of the promoters of it. I am not a little afflicted that this constant easterly wind carries no comfort to poor Ireland, whose last relapse will (I more than fear) make it irrecoverable." Pray tell me whether Will Dobbins is there. 1 p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 18. Piltowne leaguer.—Fears that things are not right "between the two parties," [Broghill and Inchiquin?] but hopes they may come to a perfect understanding if females interpose not. Doubts "the grey mares are the best horses."

The forces have been in the field sixteen days; nothing done but the Decies preyed. Are now before Piltowne, and hope to batter this night. They are near three thousand foot and horse, but want of pay will soon lessen the numbers. 1 p.

MAJOR-GENERAL WM. JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 20. Youghall.—“Since I writ my last, we have taken Piltowne by storm, which was a very strong place, and after a serious view thereof, I much admired that it proved so feasible, for our men were first to gain a strong outwork of earth moated about, twenty foot from the bottom of the graffe, as likewise a strong walled court of at least twelve foot high, and after that another small court of equal strength with the former, before they could approach the castle; of all which, notwithstanding, they presently possessed themselves, with the loss of some men and wounding of about twenty. But when they had taken all these, they found it a very difficult task to enter the castle itself, and whilst they were endeavouring with bars of iron to force a passage, the rogues from the top of the battlements threw down stones so fast upon the heads of our men below that they hurt many of them; yet in spite of all these brushes at last they got into the lower rooms, but the rogues still defended it, and broke down the stone stairs to prevent our men from getting up to them. We therefore, finding that without much mischief it was impossible to get them down, were forced to lay powder below, and blow them and the castle up together, which we did last night. My Lord President at his first summons thereof promised them fair quarter if they would surrender it before he discharged three pieces of ordnance against it, which they refusing, were by that means afterwards (the soldiers being also incensed) deprived of all their lives, it being taken by storm; only the women and children were turned out by the rebels of their own accord.”

Postscript in another hand. “Upon the peace concluded between the lord of Ormond and the rebels, there are great differences arisen amongst them, the Pope’s nuncio and the clergy being much against it, and the laity for it. If our supplies of men and other necessities so long expected arrive at us in time, we shall not doubt but to give a good account of our endeavours, but if they be delayed, it will be impossible for us to advance the interest of the State here as we desire, and therefore we are hopeful we shall have supplies by the next fair wind.” 1½ pp. *Addressed:* “For Sir Philip Percivall, knt., at his house at the upper end of St. Martin’s lane,” *but the address has been crossed out, and at the top of the letter is written, in Val Savage’s hand, “A letter from Colonel William Jephson to a person of quality at Westminster.” This was probably with a view to its being printed, or copied for distribution.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 28. Cork.—“I must cast myself upon your good affections with an apology for my making use of another pen, at the instant when my own is engaged in addresses to my Lord Lieutenant and to some other noble personages and my good friends, whom I must court with that piece of observance, which you will, I know, excuse the want of, on the score of my real

affections to you and in consideration of the heavy pressure of the public affairs, which now lie on me with greater weight than ever, being forced, though most miserably unprovided, to betake myself into the field, where I am infinitely distracted with the management of the martial, civil and general affairs of the province, which give me much interruption in the carrying on of the war, especially in that I am constrained to take the sole care of providing means and subsistence for the soldiers, and to see both to their quartering, arming and all other manner of accomodations, having also new men, though in small numbers, frequently landed, who, coming without means generally and some without arms or clothes, put one to an immeasurable trouble to provide for and to dispose of them, these petty and inferior affairs taking so much time from me as that I find it impossible for one man to discharge them and go on with the grand business clearly and as he ought, which compels me to remit the care of sundry particulars to some persons that I fear will not be able to give so good an account of them as may be wished, of whose fault I am confident I shall bear the blame, which I doubt not will be heaped on me with advantage, it being observed unto me that the drift of attaching Grady was partly to charge me with the sending him over to fight against the Parliament, which if I now stand accountable for, I must confess my condition is very insecure, for that I must avouch the sending over Grady and many others, both English and Irish, by the King's command, at such time as I was guided by his single commands, but all of them, both Grady and the rest, were voluntaries, and such as of their own accord made suit unto me to be sent, not one man of any condition being pressed or urged by me beyond his own liking to go or stay.

"My accounts are but newly entered upon, and though there hath necessarily and unavoidably a great confusion been obtruded upon them, yet I find that what hath come to Richard Gething or John Hodder's hands will be clearly discounted for, though peradventure not in the formal way expected, yet in a clear and honest way to disburden me, and for the rest, I shall (in good time) I hope, find a way to acquit myself of all by bringing every one that did officiate in the issuing or receiving of any commodities or goods to an account, but for that I cannot take less than six weeks or two months' time, and when it is done, I may call it a work that I believe was never enjoined any man of my employment, to act a part of a general accountant, and to answer for all the inferior ministers entrusted by me or the State.

"I know it is hoped by some that they may pick matter out of it to my disadvantage. If they do, I may boldly say it is through my misfortune, not my default, for it was our incessant necessities that forced me to desert that regular and orderly way of account which might have readily discharged me, and which was altogether inconsistent with the exigencies that we were driven to and forced to answer.

"The attestation sent hence, signed by the officers (whereof I directed you should have a copy), is, I already hear, endeavoured

to be undervalued and drawn into disesteem, with this insinuation, that the officers subscribing are a kind of flexible, inconsiderate people, that would sign anything that was speciously laid before them, and were ready to subscribe this instrument *prima facie* before it was debated, and when it contained matter of much more advantage to me, which on better consideration, they could not subscribe. It is true that in a draft of their own they had said more to my advantage than I desired, yet nothing but what was truth, yet because the instrument was the result of a motion of mine, I would not suffer anything that had too great a reflection of favour towards me to be inserted in it that might be omitted without injury to the truth. And indeed all the material exception that could be taken to it upon a second debate was, that in regard it consisted of several particulars which were not all known to all, though all was known by some, it should have such a limitation as that every one might subscribe for so much as he knew, and I think the perclose of it is of that purport.

“The news which we can give you hence is principally the Marquess of Ormond his agreement with the Irish for a peace, which hath been proclaimed in several parts of the kingdom, and in some hath received great opposition by means of the clergy, who have made the enclosed protest against it. The articles I cannot yet gain, those that have been related to me are these: that the English shall have the benefit of their churches restored unto them, reserving only some in all places for the use of the Irish; that the English shall also be restored to their estates visible, but shall expect no reparation for their losses, save where they can charge any man with their goods and make proof of their charge, and then shall they have the benefit of the common law; that a free parliament be summoned, wherein what is already agreed on must receive confirmation, and what is doubtful, explanation; that the Supreme Council yield up their power and exercise of government to the Marquess of Ormond, to whose authority from the King they are to yield obedience, without making reservation of any power to themselves. Gallwey, Clonmell and Waterford do oppose the publication of the peace, and in Limerick, the herald^s coming to make proclamation of it, with the countenance of the Mayor, the clergy there persuaded the commonalty to arms, and beat off the Mayor and herald, with the loss of the Mayor's nose, who (named John Burke) is by the rabble turned out of the town, and Symon Fanning chosen in his stead. Since the turning out the Mayor, they have plundered all the protected English of the city and their minister. The Marquess is preparing to come hitherwards with all the speed he may, intending to present us the articles of peace with one hand and an army of eight thousand foot and two thousand horse with the other. If we embrace not the first we must grapple with the latter, which we shall be very ill-able to do unless some seasonable and considerable supply of men and means be sent unto us. The Irish vaunt and swear that the Marquess will be with us in four or five days, but I find it will be well nigh a fortnight before he can come down, in which interval of time I intend to be as

*See note on p. 311.

active as I may to prejudice the rebels and to provide for our weak garrisons, wherein I shall use my utmost endeavours, and submit the success to God.

"I have now been in the field about three weeks' space, and at last am constrained to return home to our garrisons by three or four days of excessive ill weather, which hath much disheartened our men, and made their arms utterly unserviceable, there being no villages left in all the country that might shelter either our men, arms or munition from the extreme violence of the wet, so as besides the distress our men were in by it, most of Col. Sterling's men and many of our own being very ill-clad and shod, our powder and the little provisions we had with us was much spoiled, even through the carriages, and the waters everywhere so high that our men waded in many places up to the middle.

"Our horse are also extremely impaired by a strange mortality happening amongst them, especially those coming out of England, so that in this three weeks' march I have lost of the number I carried forth very near two hundred horse besides several others galled with our new saddles, lamed and made unserviceable, so as without a considerable recruit, our horse forces will grow of very small esteem.

"I have commanded a list to be given me in of your lands in Orrery, and now that that barony is come under contribution I hope to glean some small matter out of them for your use, which I shall be as industrious in as I would be for myself. I have taken a course with Mr. Vincent to furnish you with money for my occasions, and I beseech [you] to make use of any that you shall gain on my account for your own affairs (equally as for mine) when they call for it, and I hope I shall gather up something of yours here towards the re-imbursing of what you shall use there of mine.

"I am to present you with mine and my wife's affectionate service to yourself and your noble lady." *Signed.* 5 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Lo: of Inch: rec. per All: Pig[ott] 23 Sept." *And by Sir Paul Darvys:* "He desires Sir P. P. to make use of some of his Lordship's money here, and his Lordship would make use of some of Sir Philip's in Ireland."

COMMITTEE OF LORDS AND COMMONS FOR IRELAND TO JOHN HODDER,
Commissary at Cork.

1646, August 28. Westminster.—Desiring him to lay up in separate storehouses the arms, ammunition and victuals which they are sending to Cork by the *Nicholas* of London, William Bray master, and not to issue them "upon any occasion, or to any person whatsoever" until he receives further directions from themselves or the Lord Lieutenant. Whatever he lays out for storehouses shall be satisfied. *Signed,* R. Denbigh, Jo. Clotworthy, Jo. Temple, Greg. Norton, Tho. Challoner. *Certified copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, August 29.—I have received yours of the 25th, and wish that those who profess outward cordiality would evidence it by vindicating my friend. “I am most confident that my Lord Inchiquin is so far from joining with Ormond, that, I am told from impartial hands, he entertains the noise of the peace with much sorrow, and [as] being now the likeliest way to hasten his and his party’s ruin.” Col. Sterling has gone over with the remainder of his men, but I have heard of no more to follow him, which grieves me not a little, except that at this instant I hear of thirty come to Brystoll. Lord Inchiquin “will soon get an attestation from the officers there to vindicate him from having any hand in the peace, besides, I daily expect to hear that he has acted to the contrary.” 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, August 31. [Dublin.]—I received yours of the 1st of May by Nicholas Wilcox, and showed Sir Ja: [Ware] as much as concerned him. He says he has set a price on his lands by Mr. N. L[oftus] and is assured Mr. Wethered is satisfied. You do not say whether you have received the 5*l*. from Sir John Clotworthy which your brother U[sher] paid. All the things left in the stable at Tib are taken away by warrant of my Lord Lieutenant. I send such of the copies of Mr. Hill’s accounts as were not signed. I perceive by something to brother U[sher] that you are angry that I did not send you word what he went about, but I protest to God I could not learn it, though I often asked Dan [Hutchinson], who only told me it was matter of accounts. “For news, my Lord Clanrickard is sworn a Privy Counsellor, and is made Lieutenant-General of the army; Mr. Sall, the King’s second serjeant-at-law; Sir Edward Butler of Grange and Mr. Barnewall of Turvy created viscounts. My Lord Lieutenant began his march towards Kilkenny the 28th of this month, with twelve hundred foot and two hundred horse, and at least three hundred horse volunteers. Most of the cities and boroughs in the Irish quarters protest against the peace, and will have none but my Lord Harbert’s [Glamorgan’s] peace, which they are now printing. We hear my Lord Inchiquin doth besiege Dungarvan, and hath taken Sir Richard Osborne’s castle and himself and sons, and a great prey in the county of Waterford.” I daily pray for your preservation from the hands of your enemies internal and external. *Addressed to “Edmond Smith, esq., at the Saracen’s Head, Canning Street,” but written to Sir Philip.* ¾ p.

[SIR PAUL DAVYS] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 3. Dublin.—Mr. Thos. Johnson will tell you how things are here. I think this place is more dangerously threatened than at any time since the 23rd of October, 1641,

“for Owin O’Neile’s army is in a body at Finah in the county of Westmeath, and it is conceived will immediately advance hither. Here the best resistance we can will be made, and it is hoped we may be rescued from destruction by the access of my Lord Lieutenant with his forces from Kilkenny. However, God’s will be done. All are in health at Bridge-foot.”

Postscript. “Owin O’Neile’s army is said to be already six thousand, and increasing daily. It is thought by that time they get hither they will be ten thousand.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

[THOMAS MAULE] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLA

1646, September 4. Dublin.—Things have fallen out so dangerously here that I am loathe to leave my poor wife and children, and therefore pray you to solicit Sir Robert [King] and Sir John [Clotworthy] on my behalf, I am confident the Chancellor of Scotland [Loudoun] will give his best help.

“Your old great friend and mine [Ormond] hath lost much ground since my Lord George [Digby]’s coming hither. Your friends at Limerick, when Roberts went with the proclamation to proclaim peace, the Mayor that was then accepted of it and let him, but when it came to be proclaimed, there rose such a faction against the Mayor that he was very ill hurt, and is dead since, and Roberts very ill hurt. Galway, Waterford and Washford refuse it also, for the Pope’s nuncio and all that are his clergy, and Owen Roe, they all refuse it except they may have the churches and the profits to themselves. Owen Roe his army, which consists of eight thousand foot and horse, came to Finna on Tuesday last and we have intelligence that his design is here, for God knows we are not able to hold out twenty-four hours if they were but two thousand men; besides, the Wicklow men are afoot two thousand, and besides, twelve hundred of our best foot and officers and two hundred of our best horse and officers are gone with my Lord to Kilkenny this last week, and there my Lord Musgrave’s [Muskery’s] army is to join with them, who, they say, is five thousand. They say they will fall upon the Pope’s nuncio at Waterford and Limerick, or else against my Lord of Inchiquin. The rest I leave to you.

“My Lord of Clanrickard was sworn a Privy Counsellor last week, and your friend, James Saule, made serjeant-at-law; my Lord Digby made General of the Horse. Robin Edgworth, Mrs. Edgworth’s son, who was at the taking of Elfeene with my Lord Bath, is made Quarter-master General of the Horse. My Lord Digby hath raised a gallant troop of reformadoes of English and Irish.† Mile Ap Poore commands them, and they have 30s. a week besides their quarter paid in good pistoles.” If my cousin, Sir Patrick W[emys] is with you, pray present my service to him; I am sure he will help me in anything he can. 2 pp.

Endorsed: “Th. M.”

* William Roberts, Ulster King at Arms. See his letter, Gilbert’s *History of the Confederation*, vi. 119.

† See Lord Digby’s letter in Carte’s *Life of Ormond*, iii, 456.

The LORD LIEUTENANT [LISLE] to LORD INCHQUIN.

1646, September 5.—“In the letters which I have lately received from your Lordship, there are some things which will require further consideration than hitherto the time hath afforded us. Concerning my answer to what your Lordship proposes for the reducing of regiments or giving new commands, I assure your Lordship that it is far from my intentions either to stretch my own authority or diminish yours, and my endeavours shall be to keep those which we have, and all others, in their just limits. And upon that ground I shall not give away any that belongs to myself, and on the other side, not having a perfect knowledge of the state of your affairs in Munster, I shall not for the present prescribe any alteration of what hath been done. My hopes are shortly to be with you.” *Copy by Inchiquin's secretary, Richard Gething.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, September 7. Cork.—You will hear of our condition by Alex. Pigott, so I shall not trouble you with many lines. “We lay above twenty days in the field, expecting the approach of the enemy, in which time we took Piltowne by storm, put all to the sword except seven persons, and so, by the means of ill-weather and want of pay, we betook ourselves to our towns, which truly may now be in some danger, except the division betwixt the Irish and their clergy (which now is very high) continue. The Lord Marquess is now at Kilkenny, labouring to draw twelve thousand men into these parts. I am, with my wife and family, bound for Youghall, expecting a second siege, yet Bell [his wife] will go, for indeed this is no safe place, things grow so high betwixt you know what I mean. . . . God send us a joyful meeting. I believe it must be in another world.” 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 8. Cork.—Begs Sir Philip to give his respects to Sir Philip Stapleton and Mr. Holles, and to say that he would have written to them, but knows that his advertisements to the House will be made public, and so will not re-iterate the same things. Also prays him to explain again how the money is to be got upon Mr. Dawny's bills of exchange, as it has slipped out of his memory, and sundry army creditors, who are to be satisfied therefrom, are very importunate about it. Alexander Pigott will relate all the news. *Signed.* 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to LORD [WARWICK?]

1646, September 10. Cork.—“I have enclosed what intelligences I received from my Lord of Ormond's and the Irish quarters, which are like to have a great influence upon the interest we yet hold here, for if the rebels either agree with Ormond or prevail to force their pleasure from him, we cannot be

able to make any resistance in the condition we now are in, being destitute of ammunition either for offence or defence, of provision for subsistence, and of money to acquire either, whereof yet I have not been wanting to give frequent advertisements, and as I doubt it may be the want of a good settlement there that causes the delay of sending supplies, so I much fear that the delay will occasion the loss of the Parliament's footing here, wherewith I presume to acquaint your Lordship, it being always observed that you were a perfect retainer of that noble principle, ever to prefer the public to any private interest, though it were your own. And therefore I take confidence to beg your Lordship's assistance in the obtaining of supplies to be speedily sent hither to prevent the rebels possessing of this province, whereof otherwise they are like to be absolute masters, which indeed they had been ere now in all probability if their own dissensions and differences with my lord of Ormond had not interposed, for ever since my landing here (except some small time that the Leinster army spent with their Connaught forces in reducing of that province, which is now totally theirs, as we are told) the rebels have had four armies at gaze, resolving not to employ them until they saw the effect of the treaty for peace, which, being known, is liked so ill by some, and held so fit to be embraced by others, that I hope their peace will conduce to their own destruction, as their war has done to the ruin of many poor innocent English.

"When I had written thus far, I received a letter from my Lord Digby, the copy whereof, and of my answer, I have sent to each House.* The gentleman that brought it I did not see, but he told one, with an intent that I should be made acquainted with it, that the Scots in Ireland were resolved to submit to my Lord of Ormond and the peace made by him, and that those in Scotland and England did resolve to adhere to the King against the Parliament, though he should make no peace with them, which I know would be convenient for my Lord of Ormond's and my Lord Digby's ends to have published here, in our quarters, in hope it might find credit, which I believe will be a vain expectation.

"My lord of Ormond had resolved (upon receipt of a letter from his Majesty, commanding him to make no further cessation or peace with the Irish) to draw what force he could into the field against them, and having given order for this the Tuesday before my Lord Digby came to Dublin, upon the Friday following his Lordship came thither, and a Council was presently summoned, where my Lord Digby declared † that he knew his Majesty did not intend they should observe his late letter, or any other that he should send to that purpose, to be his real intention, during the time he should be in the hands of the Scots, where (he said) he was a prisoner, but that on the contrary it was his Majesty's pleasure that they should forthwith proceed to the concluding of a peace with the Irish, and that now they should be guided by such directions as they should receive from the Queen and the Prince;

* No notice of these letters appears in the *Journals*.

† For Lord Digby's Declaration, see Carte's *Life of Ormond*, iii, 491.

whereupon it was presently made an order of that Board that all letters that should come from his Majesty should be accounted of as extorted from him, during the time of his restraint with the Scots. And immediately there were letters sent to Kilkenny to desire a new treaty, which produced this goodly peace. Now in my opinion it is very strange that the Scots should adhere to the King against the Parliament, and yet that he should be, notwithstanding, not only a prisoner with them, but forced to write letters in spite of his teeth, the substance whereof being to command my Lord of Ormond not to make any such peace as is now pretended they are pleased withal themselves.

"The gentleman who presents your Lordship with this letter will give your Lordship a perfect account of some other passages more to your satisfaction than I can here mention it, wherefore I am bold to desire your Lordship at your leisure to hear him, and I am confident he will tell you nothing but the truth, being an honest and a discreet person, wherefore I shall not presume to add more unto your Lordship's trouble than whilst I crave leave to subscribe myself, my Lord, your Lordship's most humble servant." *Holograph.* 2 pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 12.—I have sent your last despatches after the Vice-Admiral to Minehead. We hear from Kinsale "that my Lord Inchiquin lies with all his horse and foot upon the Blackwater, where he waits the motions of the rebels, who are in a great body between him and Killmallock. If they offer to pass the Blackwater, he is resolved to fight with them on reasonable advantages rather than lose his harvest, which he is now like to gain, but if he move, 'tis lost. He has been and is still very provident and industrious in getting hay made, of which he has already made as much as will winter a thousand horse. As 'tis not possible for him to live, out of the malice and envy of some men, so I hope t'will be impossible for any to blast or stain his reputation and integrity with malicious false informations, and I am most confident that his friends there will at last cast find him worthy of their countenance and favour.

"I have just cause to fear that those you mention with many more, will too soon feel too cruel effect of the unhappy peace now made in Ireland, having lately heard thence, Lord Lambert, Lord Lowther, Sir James Ware, Lord Brabazon, Sir Henry Tichborne with others of the Council protested against it, but the Lord Chancellor made a long and learned speech for it; so did also the Lord Digby, which struck the nail in the head; but this is a discourse I hate to think and write of; I will therefore end it."

Why I do not wish you to use Mr. P[ester] to receive my Lord's letters is that he is here esteemed so great a cavalier that it would prejudice my Lord, neither do I think the seamen would carry a letter from him to my Lord without opening it.

Postscript. If you can, pray send me a copy of the articles of the Peace in Ireland. 1 p.

ALEXANDER CLOGIE and WILLIAM DOMVILLE.

1646, September 15.—Certificate by Alexander Clogie, minister of God's Word at Beely in Worcestershire, heretofore of the county town of Cavan in Ireland, and by William Domville, now in London, heretofore preacher of God's Word at Elfin, co. Roscommon, that on their coming to Dublin, stript of all by the rebels, they were employed by Sir Philip Percivall for fifteen months as Deputy Commissaries for the receiving of bread and biscuit from several bakers. They were often in company with Mr. Thos. Hill and the rest of the bakers, and oft heard him speak well and gratefully of Sir Philip, but never to complain against him. During this time Sir Philip underwent many hazards and charges, "the soldiers' eyes being ever upon him, wheresoever or whatsoever they wanted, without seeking unto what payments or allowances he got. He was at great charges and "in perpetual care early and late" how to provide for the army, and for many months before the cessation (corn being grown scarce and dear), he issued bread to the soldiers at far less than it cost, in order to content and continue them. He expressed great discontent at the making of the cessation, and they always observed him "by his words and actions a faithful, sincere and well-affected person to the Protestant party and to the rebels an utter enemy." *Signed.* 1½ pp.

CAPTAIN JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 15. Cork.—Lord Inchiquin is willing to reserve to your use such of your land as is in our quarters, which pays contribution at the rate of five shillings the month each ploughland, and will be accountable to you for so much. I am sending for Capt. Reymond (who is at Youghall), to know the date of his commission to raise a company for the garrisons of Liscarroll and Aynough, and doubt not but you will be requited by my Lord. He shall also give me a certificate that they victualled so long at your charge, which my Lord will certify to Parliament, knowing no better way to get right done you. For your debts of horses of Lord Barrymore and others, he sees no way for you to obtain satisfaction. As to the tickets you write of, James Reynolds, who was commissary at the beginning of the wars, gave you and me and many others tickets for the cattle which he took, but he is long since dead, and I believe they are of little value. Your stuffs yet lie upon hand, and I fear will not be put off here.

Capt. Hosyer tells me he hopes to go to London about a month hence, when I will send you Vallentyne Savidge's and Mr. Kingston's books of issues at Moyallo and Donaghrayle, and also a cask of aqua vitæ for yourself, and one each for Mr. Ashe, Mr. Bateman, and Mr. Greene, of the best that can be made in these parts. 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, September 15.—“In that by Mr. Clayton I signified to you that Sligo was quitted and that Preston was marching down to join with Owen Roe, after which time, upon publishing the peace, my Lord Lieutenant sent to Preston, who hath lien still ever since, and Sligo is remained thereby. This bearer, Mr. Johnson, hath copies of the Popish clergy's new propositions which he will show you, and will also signify you the narrow escape which my Lord Lieutenant and army had from the plot which the Irish had laid against him and them, which was revealed to my Lord Lieutenant by the Earl of Castlehaven. God hath in this as at all times heretofore showed His mercies towards us. God grant that we may make a right use of them, and give Him the glory.

“We are informed that the Castle of Athlone is taken for the use of the Pope's nuncio, and 'tis no wonder, when friar George Dillon's men were the greatest part of the guard. We are likewise informed that Owen Roe is advancing into our quarters in behalf of the Pope's nuncio. If so, I fear all will be lost at Castlewarninge.” You have my continual prayers for the preservation of you and yours from the hands of your enemies.
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. Addressed to “Mr. Edmond Smith.”

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 16. Cork.—I have only since I wrote last received your letters sent by Plunkett, as he had mislaid them. Those by Dr. Worth came safe to hand, together with those for Lady Cæsar. “I am glad Bro[ghill] pretends to be my friend, I wish he were so really, but I doubt the advices and invitations to be otherwise have prevailed,” for he has got recruits for his own regiment and not for mine, though Mr. Hollis had orders from the Committee, long before my coming away, to report 2,000*l.* for both. Their inducement is that he should not vindicate the reports that I stopped means from men and not from children. I assured him I was earnestly pressed to give no means to those that were absent, and he knows that I declined to say anything but that I found “some held it not reasonable that they who had received great sums of money there should have equal with them who were in the service and had received none, and that, because I would displease neither, I did absolutely refer it them what to do, the rather for that (as I said) my own son would perhaps be remembered, if all that were absent and did nothing were paid. And as in this I did them no injury, but had them paid as others, so, on the other side, I think it no policy to seem a friend unto them, seeing that thereby I shall confirm the army here in a belief that they have given me no cause to be otherwise, and render them the more apt to believe what they shall say to my prejudice.

“For the discourtesies of ladies, I assure you they do not occasion any distance or strangeness in me, but on the other side I pay Brog[hill's] lady all the respect that can be ; but the other

two have behaved themselves so as that it were base in me to seek to them, whereof Alex. [Pigott] and Sir George Blundell will tell you more. . . . It is but this day that I writ unto you of one of my Lady Loftus's lies. Pray forget not to examine him (Sir George) touching the manner and matter that Mrs. Jones (that lives with her) made a discourse to him of, and tell the ladies that writ to the Lady Cæsar, that such things are practised every day, whereof my Lady Loftus gives an account at night to my Lady Brog[hill], who does not appear in anything herself. . . . When I was at London, Dr. Worth would have brought me one of the intelligence writers there, to whom he advised me to speak kindly and give something, which I much disdained, but I perceive my error, for now I see he would have made me a brave servitor in one kingdom, though I remained whoring and playing the knave in another."

Postscript. Mr. Vincent will pay you another 100*l.* to my use, which I pray you to dispose of to your own. I doubt not but I shall raise money for you here to pay myself, therefore you need not be modest. I desire you to dispose of the remaining 1,000*l.* of my ordinance as you think most to my advantage, as it is all I shall have to subsist on if our wants drive us hence, "which I much fear, observing by the order and some other things that we shall be exposed to ruin rather than supplies should be sent till one come to dispose of them that may have honour thereby, which my doing service might entitle me to." *Holograph.* 2 pp.

[SIR WILLIAM USHER TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.]

1646, September 16.—I can give you no further account of your own affairs than formerly. The bearer, Thomas Johnson, will give you a full relation of what has happened here and of the desperateness of our condition unless help be sent us from you. "He will tell you that our Lord Lieutenant is returned home safe, and how narrowly he escaped the treacherous plots and designs of those wicked villains, who, having invited him abroad, intended to have seized on him and that small army he carried with him hence, and afterwards to have fallen on this place, which they knew could not then stand out against them, but the plot being discovered, they were prevented of their intentions by his speedy and sudden march homewards. Thus God (who continually watcheth over us) hath at this time preserved us, and hath thereby so detected and made apparent to all the world the damnable falsehood of these our bloody enemies, that those here that thought most favourably of them now speak loudest against them. They have not yet appeared in our quarters, but every day we expect them. You sufficiently understand our weakness, and withal the consequence of the place; that the King's records are here, that it is the seat of the State and therefore what disreputation to lose it, what advantage of countenance to them to gain it, &c., and therefore I doubt not but you will be forward to promote any overture that shall be made for the relief of it and the securing of it and so many of your friends from the treachery of your and our inveterate enemies. . . .

"All your friends here are in good health, and not much dismayed with the apprehension of their danger, because they see apparently that God fighteth for them, and then who can be against them. I am in haste. Commend us to all our friends, and pray for us." *Addressed to Edmond Smith.* 1½ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "W.V. rec. 7 Oct, per Th: J."

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 18.—States that there are "some pieces of three regiments of foot" between his own neighbourhood and Minehead, but they are so inconsiderable that the Vice-Admiral thinks they hardly deserve a convoy. There are also a few horse, but neither they nor their officer seem to desire to go over to Ireland, besides, the people are so fearful of having to quarter them all the winter, that "if they lie above a night in a place the country rise, which has much lessened their numbers, neither are the committees or governors here apt to redress it." If Sir Philip were to come suddenly, he would find there "great cry and little wool." 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM PARSONS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 23. [Dublin.]—"My good Philip, you will be so full of Ireland by this bearer's coming to you as I shall need to say nothing, yet grief is eased by utterance, and complaining to friends (in a kind of contrariety in nature), though it grieve both parties, yet it hath certain secret relief. Truly, Sir, I am now (I thank God) in the most deplorable case that ever I was; my friends all gone, myself old and weak, no means here to maintain the place, no substance to support me; the Irish insolent and raging against us, and myself deadly hated amongst them, so as if they prevail, as doubtless without present help they will, I and mine are sure to be destroyed, howsoever others do escape. This is a sad tale. I beseech God comfort us and grant that they there may take sense of our extremities and their ensuing mischiefs, which surely will be heavy and galling if Ireland be thus lost. I commend my best love and service to your good lady, for whom, with you and the little ones, I pray heartily." 1 p.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 25.—Has sent the Munster despatches by Jack Jephson. This day met with Sir John Veele, who says that not six hundred men have yet gone over to Ireland, and there are very few ready to follow them. Hill has gone to Milford. Does not hear that he "scattered any words here." Has lately received a letter from Dick Gething about Will Dobbins and the money which he is to receive shortly. 1 p.

SIR HENRY TICHBORNE to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1646, September 27. Dublin.—Requests information concerning Major Smith's accounts for Drogheda, having (before Sir Philip was commissary) lent 100*l.* to the garrison there to buy victuals, which the Major acknowledges and has promised shall be repaid when his accounts are allowed by Parliament. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

[LIEUT.-COL.] ABRAHAM YARNER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 28. Dublin.—Offers hearty thanks for the custodiam of Dreinham. Understands there are many *nigro notati calamo*, but doubts not of Sir Philip's favour or Sir Thomas Wharton's, and, however he may appear to the public by sinister informations, will ever endeavour to merit their good opinion. Needs not to inform him of the fights and fears in Dublin, nor of the villainy of the enemy, who "have now left nothing undone to give it perfection." 1 *p.*

ST[EPHEN] SMITHE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, September 30. Dublin.—"This is only to inquire how you do, and to let you know withal that we have our old affections to serve you with, but not the ability, being in design already devoured by Owen Roe O'Neale, Preston and the Nuncio, who are all on their march, as we hear, to besiege us, and if some timely relief do not come, we can in ordinary reason look for no better from them than the worst that malice can put us to, being resolved of no less against us than the utter extirpation of the English, of what religion soever we be; but God is stronger than the Devil, and He, I hope, will deliver us." The day I received my patent from you I heard from Chester that my office was given to another. God of His goodness send us better times. 1 *p.*

[LORD INCHQUIN to LORD LIEUTENANT LISLE.]

[1646, October?].—"I have received the honour of your Lordship's of the 5th of September,* wherein in answer to mine, desiring to receive your Lordship's pleasure concerning the disposing of places (and reducing some companies to join the soldiers to others to retrench the charge), you are pleased to say that your Lordship did not either intend to stretch your own or diminish my power, whereof indeed my Lord I made so little doubt as that to the best of my understanding I did express nothing but what might testify my desire to execute your Lordship's commands with best satisfaction to yourself in those things wherein the advancement of the state's service, as also the good and satisfaction of this army, were much concerned. And now I find your Lordship would have all things stand as they are, I shall be careful to alter nothing. But if death displace any

officers, it will be of absolute necessity that I place some to discharge their duty, yet I will give no commission, but a warrant for them to command the soldiers, until your Lordship's pleasure be further known." Such is the authority by which the gentlemen named in the enclosed list execute their commands. I humbly desire to know how far your Lordship approves of them. *Copy by Lord Inchiquin's secretary.* 1 p.

Endorsed: "L. Inchiquin to L. Lieut. about Oct. 1646."

COUNCIL OF WAR.

1646, October 6. Cork.—"At a Council of War at Cork the 6th of October, 1646, by—

Sir William Courtney, knight, Quartermaster-General. Colonel William Kingsmill;

Lieut.-Colonels Walter Croker, Agmundesham Muschamp, George Hooper, Booker, and Cooke;

Majors Anthony Hovenden, Michael Byrne and William Knight;

Captains William Harding, John Hassett, Turner, Harte, Loftus, Harcourt, Gifford, Batten, Graham, sen., Graham, jun., Manley, Norton, and Capt.-Lieut. Stammers.

The names of the officers that were at the Council of War at Malloe, 5th October, 1646, and voted as is hereunder expressed, and were not at this Council of War:—

Sir Percie Smith, knight and Colonel;

Majors Reeves, St. Leger and Gifford (of the Horse);

Captains Love, Hinton, Dowdall, Ridgeley, Hugh Croker, and Manley."

The above mentioned officers took into their serious considerations, at both Councils of War, the condition of the army in the province, and examined the Commissary of victual, Capt. John Hodder, what provisions were in the old store, as also the paymaster what moneys he had in bank to pay the soldiers with. They found the paymaster indebted 200*l.* until some of the contribution money should come in, and that there was little more provision left in the store than would serve the soldiers for this present week, and no hope of satisfying the men on Saturday, the next pay day, unless the other store, containing the provisions lately sent over, were opened. "After much dispute, pro and con, whether they might meddle therewith, in regard of the inhibition sent over along with the said provisions to the Commissary of the victuals that he should not utter any part thereof to any persons or upon any occasion,^a they understood those words in a large sense, to carry with them an extraordinary care of the preservation of them, but not an absolute restriction in case of necessity, . . . for it was certain those provisions were both intended and sent for the use of the army here, and in such an inevitable necessity as this at the present is, necessity must be before all things complied with," and therefore, as it was apparent

^a See p. 309 above.

that if the army were not paid it could not be kept together, and that if the army were broken the interest of Parliament in the province would suffer—for the soldiers, being driven by hunger, would either run away to the Marquis of Ormond, desert the service altogether, mutiny against their commanders, or break into the store, and so waste in an hour a month's subsistence—"it was unanimously voted, none at this present contradicting (though some disagreed at the former Council of War at Malloe, hoping some other means might have been found to maintain the army a little longer) that Capt. John Hodder, the Commissary of the victuals, should, notwithstanding the said inhibition, be required, for the above reasons, to open the said new store on Friday next," sending three weeks' provision to each of the out garrisons, and paying the garrison of this city weekly out of the same; and also delivering four tons of iron to Thomas Sirquitt, smith, for repair of carriages, and making of spades, pick-axes and other tools for the army "against it is next drawn into the field." And if Capt. Hodder refuses or disobeys this order, he is to be committed to the custody of the Provost Marshal, and the keys of the stores delivered to another in his place. *Certified copy. 3 pp.*

[LORD INCHIKUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL?]

[1646, October, about the 6th.]—The differences between the two factions of the rebels—the Nuncio's party and those who adhere to the peace made with the Marquis of Ormond—will probably be concluded, the latter being overawed and suppressed by the former. The Nuncio, by the power of their Convocation House, has elected a new Supreme Council, who have seized upon and committed most of the former one, as the Lords Mountgarrett and Muskery, their secretary Beling, the Lord Mountgarrett's son, Doctor Fennell and others, admitting in their stead the Lords Roche and Louth, O'Sullivan Beere and some others. Lord Glamorgan is made President of Munster and General for the Nuncio in that province. He is now making up his army to ten thousand men, with whom he is confident he can reduce the Parliament's interest there. The other two grand armies, under Preston and Owen Roe, are besieging the Castle of Catherlogh and Fort of Leax,* which they expect speedily to carry and then to march together on Dublin. This has very slender means of opposition, and not enough provision or ammunition to hold out forty-eight hours, so that the Marquis of Ormond and Lord Digby must either give it up to the Parliament or yield it to the rebels.

"And this is the catastrophe of all the transactions between his Majesty and his good subjects of Ireland. The Nuncio hath at length so far prevailed by the strength of his purse and countenance of the armies at his devotion as that now the Irish generally declare for him except those few protected people that live under contribution within our quarters, whose landlords standing also in opposition to the Nuncio," would gladly do

* Maryborough, the fort of Leix or Queen's County.

service against his party if I had power to assure them of safety to their lives and fortunes. The malice between the two parties is very great, and some of those who oppose the Nuncio have acknowledged to me that if the kingdom were under his power it would, by donative of the Pope, be bestowed on some foreign Catholic Prince. One advantage we reap by their divisions, in obtaining more frequent and certain intelligence than formerly of their proceedings, by means of which I lately prevented a meeting which Lord Glamorgan intended at Kilmallock. I drew forth about three thousand horse and foot, and marched towards the place, whereupon the assembly was broken off, and I should have fetched in some considerable prey of cattle but for the foul weather. I fired a country village where stood a strong castle, and burnt all the houses and great quantity of corn "to induce them to purchase what I must have done for my own safety. . . . They sent me an offer of a composition to be gone out of their confines (when indeed I could not have made a longer stay), and agreed to give me 1,000*l.* for one month's forbearance of their country," at the end of which time I shall make another effort to destroy them. I can do nothing without fair weather, for in our last expedition many of our men were impaired in their health, and most of them lost their shoes and had to go barefooted, and some, straggling behind where the waters had risen to an impassable height, had to be drawn over with ropes about their middles and their muskets fastened to their backs, so that altogether our men were much wearied, and unless it please God to send some very seasonable weather and good supplies, we can do little before next May; our horses also being much impaired by the last march, and especially by a strange mortality amongst them by which many of the best have died, leaving the disease yet undiscovered. *Copy.* 3¼ *pp.*

Endorsed : "About 6 Oct. 1646."

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON TO SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL.

1646, October 9. Corke.—"In my last I gave you notice that having returned out of the field merely for want of ammunition, as soon as a ship of ammunition and victual arrived here with a restraint upon it by order of the Committee for Ireland, laying all other considerations aside we instantly marched into the county of Lymericke, the likeliest place we could pitch upon to buy a livelihood with the expense of the small stock of ammunition which we had left at our own dispose; but we had not been above twenty-four hours in the county but we were overtaken with such extremity of weather that all the brooks became in most places impassable, so that we were forced to take a composition of 1,000*l.* to retire out of that county and spare their corn for one month, which indeed we thought was well, for the weather was such as we were not able to stay abroad any longer, nor could we possibly keep the army together about Mallow when we were returned, which we desired to do for a design into Kerry, but

the war is not here as in England, that soldiers have houses to lie in in winter; the truth is, before we came from Mallo (which is to me a sad spectacle) we had not one gun in five that would give fire. The differences betwixt Ormond and the Nuncio are grown to a great height. Muskerye and others of the Supreme Council are committed at Kilkenny, and Castlehaven at Dublin. This day we hear that Owen Roe hath taken the fort of Lease [Leix] and that both he and Preston (who with their armies are declared for the Nuncio) are gone to besiege Dublin. I cannot see how these things can be reconciled, for the Nuncio's party ask more than what was granted in the articles of peace, and we cannot hear but that Ormond's commission from the King (upon which he pretends to ground his agreement with them) is absolutely determined upon his conclusion of the last articles. I can say nothing to you concerning mine own business, until I hear in what condition my affairs stand. I am sure they are bad enough here, both with myself and the army, for though 'twill be thought much that we should meddle with the provisions, that and all the contribution we have will not feed the army longer than one month from this day, and what we shall do then if supplies come not out of England I profess I know not, but I cannot despair when I consider by how many unexpected providences this province hath been preserved; only I must say that to send over men and no money, is to put us wholly upon providence." I must still beg your pardon for the trouble I give you in the matter of letters. I pray you send those from my wife to Mr. Groves in Covent Garden, near the *Half Moon*.

I know you have many lands under our contribution, but I can give you no great encouragement to look after them, for Mallow "yields me but 5*l.* for these three harvest months"; yet any directions you send me, I will gladly follow. 1*p.*

HUGH PERSIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1646, October 9. Kinsale.—Has been for three weeks engaged in the discharge of the *Nicholas*, but will now make up his accounts and send them. Finds cinnamon "a very slow commodity to put off" as the country is full of it, but has sold about twenty pounds at 4*s.* 4*d.* and 4*s.* 6*d.* a pound. Hopes Sir Philip received the runlet of usquebach which he sent by Capt. William Penn of the *Fellowship*. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, October 16.—[Private affairs.] When you next write, tell me "of our Irish affairs, and how Dublin stands and is inclined, and whether the Commissioners be come over. I hear that Inchiquin has lately broke the rebels' horse, and killed and taken many of them. If the news from Dublin hold, I hope they will alter their designs for Ireland from head to foot, which I am the apter to believe because of an order come lately to Sir Jo. Veele to stop all horse and foot here, designed thither. 'Twas

from the Irish Committee. I was lately told by a Mem. Dom. Com.* that the chief governor named for Ireland would be changed, to which a stander-by said Amen. Jack Parsons is here as commissary of the stores." 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT [of Munster].

1646, October 18.—Mr. Vincent has paid 50*l.* and says that he will have more before Christmas. "He stayed long by the way. I wish he had come sooner because he could convince many reports, especially the speech in the head of the regiment of Bunratty."

Lord S[uffolk?] and lady, Lord H[olland?] and lady, Sir J. Cl[otworthy], Holl[es], Sir Philip [Stapleton] and Lord Wh[arton] commend themselves to you. Sir Thomas Wh[arton] going a commissioner, I hope you will have a ship for news or truth, if perhaps you may live so long. Dublin threatened, but some think there can be no great danger at this season; others that all's but a plot of Orm[ond]. . . Report goes that Will. Murry comes from the King with some good news. I wish it prove so.

The boys well. Dr. Bates went readily to Will. I gave him thanks only. He says he will be ready to go at any time. I dined with Capt. Cranley, Capt. Thomas, &c. They say they are your servants, and Cranly tells me that the business for your frigate will be ready shortly. Capt. Thomas goes presently. He has a very good vessel. Pl[unkett] is turned landman, I hear; very improper unless he can give Br[oghill] satisfaction. I leave all my small interests to you, and if I can get them in authority at leisure, will give you a more particular account of your businesses shortly. *Notes by Sir Philip.*

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL.

1646, October 19.—I am sorry to hear that there is no more hope of receiving my money at Haberdashers' and Grocers' Hall. As to Noll, I will be guided by your judgment. "I intended to furnish him out a wooing to Bess Chamberlaine, which you may easily observe whether he do or no, but I perceive she is resolved to marry a Protestant but I doubt 'tis not he she means, though I believe 'tis his fault if it be not." If he only wants to spend the money, do not strain yourself to borrow it but at most pay but a part, as you think for his good and mine.

It will be better for Capt. Lisle to conduct the horse than to have a new captain. "My lord hath appointed one Capt. Fenwicke for Heapy's troop, which *re verâ* is nothing, for of twenty horse (which is the most that Heapy raised of seventy which he was bound to) there are not above two alive, and some ten garrans more; and to them a lieutenant and cornet, which I have desired the Lord Lieutenant may be joined to Ridgelye, who is a weak troop and wants those officers, and that Fenwicke may have Heapy's money and an addition to complete a troop.

* Member of the House of Commons.

Our men increase and our contribution falls, now harvest is past." I hope to come to England towards the end of January, to try if I can do any good either in the public business or my own. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LADY [ORMOND].

1646, October 22.—Madam, although I have received no answer to the letter sent last year by Sir Robert King, yet being very desirous to serve you, I cannot but lay hold of this opportunity. I believe that Sir Thos. Wharton, Sir John Clotworthy and Sir Robert King have both the will and the power to serve you, if this opportunity be taken, and therefore beseech you to use all possible means that those concerned may be guided by them, seeing that their negotiation concerns not only yourselves and your posterity, "but also (which you much more value) the honour and interest of the Crown and Kingdom of England and the advantage of our religion. Herein also will be manifested to the world the falsity of the rumours unjustly raised of your hatreds of the two latter, and other as bad, if as bad may be."

I am confident that the necessity of complying will be a full justification of the action, and "as for continuance in the place, which I know has been full of troubles and vexation of mind, besides the expense of much of your own means therein, I am persuaded that it is much more safe for you to part with it on honourable terms than to keep it, for that there can be nothing more dangerous for any man than to be engaged in so eminent an employment and not to be confided in. My affection to your ladyship's person and my observation of occurrences here, and of so much as I could hear or understand of affairs there, or anywhere else, hath emboldened me to take this freedom with your ladyship, which therefore I hope your ladyship will nobly interpret as it is honestly meant, and esteem me in all conditions one that prays and desires that you may do that which is most for the glory of God, the honour and safety of the King and his kingdoms and the good of your ladyship and yours." *Copy, by Sir Philip.* 1 p.

Endorsed: "Per Sir Robt. Kinge."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

1646, October 23.—Concerning a debt due from the Marquis to Lord Lowther, for which Sir Philip Percivall stands bound. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Draft by Percivall.*

Endorsed: "Touching the Lord Lothor's debt, per Sir Robt. Kinge. To the Marquess of Ormond."

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, October 23.—Alexander is still here, for there is no ship except the Vice-Admiral's, which is waiting for Lord Broghill,

but if his Lordship does not come to-morrow, he has promised me to give Alexander a waft over. James Parsons tells me that 5,000*l.* has come to-day to Bristol, for Sir Jo. Veele to dispose of to the Lord Lieutenant's forces here, and also "a peremptory order from the Irish Committee to In[chiquin] to draw into the field with all the strength he can, though I believe his wants are as great as ever, but God direct him. . . . I beseech you by the next let me have Ormond's overtures to the Parliament and the result of them." 1 *p.*

LORD BROGHILL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1646, October 24.]—Prays him to call as soon as he can, having something to communicate to him which requires haste. *Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Dated "Saturday morning" *only, but endorsed as above.*

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, October 26.—"Since my former by this bearer, the rebels have got all on the other side the Liffy save Catherlagh, and are come so near us that there is a garrison of them in Castlewarning, for William Tho[mas] seeing the Naas and some other places on fire, which was done by our own party by command, left all and came away.

"Lieutenant Purdom also was much to blame in this, for that your brother D[avys] before his 'parture' had got four or five fire-locks sent thither, which Purdom (being to attend my Lord) commanded away privately.

"You will hear by this bearer of the most barbarous murder of Major Pigott and his people after quarter, and how my Lord Lieutenant lay in the field fourteen nights with all the horse, and went into the rebels' quarters, who would not come out to fight, and how the horse have been disposed of since, and how my Lord Digby, Lord Biron, Col. Barry and Dan. O'Neile are said to be at Sir Luke FitzGerald's in company with the Earl of Clanrickard, Lord Costello, Lord Taaffe and the Irish General Preston, and how our Parliament is prorogued from the 22nd of this to the 7th of the next.

"Your brother D[avys] got a warrant from my Lord to keep the stables in Bridge Street from being made a court of guard or other use of without the owner's servants' consent, which doth so vex the Lord Lamberte that he takes occasion to be revenged of the owner and his servants as much as in him lies; for my part he fined me in five shillings for not working on the trenches on Sunday morning, and sent a guard of musqueteers to collect it, which I refusing to pay or let them take goods out of the house, have almost lost an eye. . . . Mr. Sall hath left the children's house, and Tib and Tom is made a court of guard and all the meadow is cut for sods." $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

Endorsed by Percivall with note of contents.

SIR ERASMUS BORROWES to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, October 26. Dublin.—States that having been put out of his house and his estate by Preston and Owen O'Neale, he is come to Dublin with his wife and children and has written to Lord Ardglass to procure some employment for him from the Parliament. Prays Percivall to confer with Lord Ardglass and Sir Robert Kinge on the matter. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, October 30.—As Lord Broghill did not come on the 24th, I persuaded the Vice-Admiral to waft Alexander over. I expect the next return from thence will be by W. J. [Col. William Jephson]. When Broghill comes down, I shall not fail to try to settle a right understanding between them, as I know you have laboured to do, for which God reward you. Yesterday Sir William Fenton and Sir Jo. Veele dined with me. The 5,000*l.* received by Sir J. V. was to pay that part of Massie's horse that were going for Ireland, which they failing to do, the money is to be used for the horse and foot raised here for Ireland already.

Mr. Pirrie has kept your court of Burton. Jo. Par[sons] is gone to his quarters five miles off this. Sir William Fenton will not go over until Broghill comes, and seems troubled that the Vice-Admiral did not stay for him. 1 p.

LORD BROGHILL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, November 1. Egham.—Prays Sir Philip to buy a piece of hanging for him, and to send it down in a good strong deal box, directed to Mr. Lewin's house, at the sign of the *Horseshoe* in Wynestreet, Bristol. Also desires him "to let Jack Davyes to be in no quiet," until he has bought the pipe of Canary—value twenty-eight pounds ten shillings—now at the sign of the *Dolphin* in Tower Street, which was chosen for him by Captain Moulton, and which Will. Dobbins has promised to see sent off in Captain Wyard's ship. Mr. Loftus and Mr. Davyes are to send away the moneys and provisions as soon as possible.

Postscript. Fears that his servant, Dick Dowing, who has the bill of exchange for 379*l.* received from Mr. Davyes, is lost, as he has been missing all night and there is no news of him, in which case a duplicate of the bill must be got and sent down. *Signed.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

On the back, in Sir Philip's hand :

Laid out to Mr. Dorrell	6	0	0	} 17 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i>
for hangings	8	6	8	
for a box	0	1	10	
for a cord and porter	0	1	3	
for sack above the 25 <i>l.</i> agreed	3	10	0	

More sent. A bill of exchange for 379*l.* An order for the sack to be delivered to-morrow.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR MAURICE EUSTACE.

1646, November 5.—Recommending Mr. John Davis, as a man who has industriously and effectually laboured in the furnishing of provisions for Ireland, and who is worthy of all encouragement, especially for his charity and liberality to the distressed.
 $\frac{2}{3}$ p. *Copy, by Sir Philip.*

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, November [before the 9th].—I am glad to hear of Lord Bro[ghill's] professions, and shall not fail to prepare In[chiquin] to believe them. I do not yet hear of Bro[ghill] in this country. Sir William Fenton has gone on to Minehead. If this fair wind does not carry men and provisions to Dublin, I fear it will be lost. Waterford and Wexford swarm with Dunkirkers, so that ships of great strength will be needed to convoy anything thither. There is no return from the Vice-Admiral yet. "Present my service to your lady, and let her know that my wife was five days ago safely delivered of a brave boy, which I hope will be a leading case to her."

Postscript. Your letter this morning found me a hunting with Major-G[eneral] Skippon, who tells me he hears that all the English ships are stopped in France.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "Rec. 9 Nov., 46." 1 p.

JO. DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, November 9. St. Albons.—Has got so far in safety, and intends to go straight on to Chester. Prays Sir Philip to get into his own hands the 50*l.* paid to Captain Lysle, and also the 40*l.* from Mr. Bettesworth, of which 5*l.* is to be paid to Mr. Warburton and Mr. Maddar by Col. Stirling's desire. Presents his service to Lord Lowther, Sir Paul Davyes, Captain Parsons and Lady Percivall.

Endorsed: "Mr. Davys, rec. 9, ans. 10."

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, November 9. Bristol.—The Vice-Admiral arrived in the harbour last night, but has not yet come ashore. I have come here purposely to meet him, but the bearer of this, my little son, Hugh Smyth,³ is in haste to be gone, so what packets or news the Vice-Admiral brings must be sent by post, and will be in London before this letter. He is here in time enough for my Lord Broghill, of whom I hear nothing as yet. 1 p.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "By Mr. Yemons at New In back of St. Clements."

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1646, November 10.—I have spoken to Capt. Crowther, who is well affected to Lord Inchiquin, and tells me of a great design

* Son of his wife [Florence Powlett] by her first husband.

my Lord has now in hand, which hinders him from sending over W. J[ephson] till it be executed. Lieut.-Col. Booker, the bearer of this, has come over from Lord Inchiquin and is loud in his praise, vowing to be so also in London. Lord Broghill is not yet come. "Alexander writes me word that my brother Robin was slain when Mariburrow was taken. What is become of my father I cannot hear, nor how near the rebels are to Dublin. Crowther tells me that Ormond has cut off a troop of their horse." 1 p.

Endorsed as received per Booker.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON TO SIR PHILIP PERCYVALL.

1646, November 10. Cork.—Recommending Capt. Brocas, who is going over to England to solicit recruits for his own troop in particular and for the regiment in general, and also to try to procure some of his arrears; he having served the Parliament ever since the beginning of the war in England. 1 p.

LORD BROGHILL TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, November 13. Bristol.—"I am just now come to this town, where I received the honour of your two letters, for which I must return you my real thanks.

"I have spoken with Sir John Veale, who has 3,000*l.* of the 5,000*l.* remaining in his hands, but he is forced to pay so many soldiers weekly that it will not last one month. I have notwithstanding written this enclosed to the Committee for Ireland (which I pray read, then seal), wherein I shall desire your furtherance, and the way I propound to myself is to get my Lord Suffolk, my Lord Willoby and such other friends of theirs to meet at the Committee on Tuesday next as may be sure to carry the business, and because speed is one of the chiefest ingredients in our affairs, the order may be sent that night away by the post, to be here this day sennight. I would have my Lord Suffolk present it and press the necessity very eagerly, which truly may but too justly be done, for I am confident if this course be not taken, or some other as effectual and speedy, that province will be irrecoverably lost. If they cannot obtain the whole, let them get what they can. I beseech you, as you tender the good of Munster, be very earnest in this. . . I pray, assure my Lord Suffolk that what he shall do in this, I will esteem it more than done to my particular, by the same reason that I value my private less than the public. If you can think on some other way more probable than this, I pray follow it." I thank you for your favour about the hangings, and pray you to excuse me to Lord Cork and Lord and Lady Ranelagh for not writing now. I will greet them by Major Kem[e].

Postscript. If I could get but 4,000*l.* I would go over with it. "I have written to Mr. Spencer at Angel Court to see what he can do about procuring some money upon the Excise, he having a great power with the chief men of that office. I pray, tell Mr. Loftus so much from me." *Holograph.* 3 pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE, at Capt.
Wm. Parsons' house in Martin's Lane.

1646, November 13.—“Yours of the 10th I received, and am glad your Lady is safely delivered, which my wife doth likewise congratulate. Sir William Parsons and Sir Adam Loftus came to Bristol yesternight, and report the condition of Dublin (which they left on Sunday last) to be very sad and desperate, for the greatest part of the rebels then lay near Sir William's house, three miles from Dublin, under Owen Roe, and Preston was expected out of Meath to lie on the other side of it. They report it to be now better victualled than ever and are confident that if a thousand horse and foot land there in time with a little money, that it will be preserved. Ormond will then (tis said) turn out the Irish, which he now only keeps there to maintain his men. Since Captain Crowther came there is another come out of Munster which only says that the Lord Inchiquin is gone abroad as strong as he can make himself. Since my last to you by little Hugh, my son, I writ to you by Lieut. [Col.] Booker, who I believe has given you a particular account of Munster; the cruel massacre of my father [Major Pigott] and younger brother I believe you have heard. The Lord grant me and mine patience to bear it. . . . I daily expect my mother over.” Lord Broghill is come. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR WILLIAM PARSONS, at Bristol.

1646, November 17.—“As I am extremely grieved to the heart for the dangers which enforced you to remove in the evening of your days, so I am glad of your safe arrival after a tedious voyage. I wrote you many letters which came not to your hands; some were intercepted, some are at Chester, and some are now gone over with the Commissioners, who went to sea with their men on Thursday last, and (as my letters from Chester by Saturday's post tells me) they were conceived to have made a passage to the Bay, where I am more than confident they will find much want of your assistance. Sir, I shall think myself happy if I may serve you in any thing, as I stand many ways obliged to it. If you stay there, I will wait on you as soon as I may, if you do not, I shall attend your commands.

“Methinks you should be sent many thanks, strong invitations, and assurances of reward (as I have been bold to say). I wish you both may find things answerable to your expectations if you come without any such. I thank God for my own part I have found very great encouragements from many honest worthy men and as much baseness from some hypocrites as could be. God reward them accordingly. F[enton] P[arsons] tells me that if you would embrace the Cha[ncellor] of the Dutc[hy's] place, you may. . . . My humble service unto you and every one of yours, Sir Adam and his lady and all theirs.” *Copy.* ½ p.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, November 20.—“The sad story of my father's death I received from Sir Adam Loftus, and he from my mother, to whom

I hope God will proportion her patience to her affliction, and grant that we make good use of it. I fear 'tis but the prologue to the rest of the poor protestants there. It much moderates my grief and sorrow that he died in a good cause, and left a good favour behind him. I pray God give me grace to look and submit to His pleasure, as in this, so in all the past and to come afflictions and sufferings of my friends there, for I do not see the end of them." I believe by next Tuesday all the foot here will be ready to go for Dublin, if the wind serves.

"Sir Adam Loftus tells [me] that Or[mond] intends to turn out all the Papists out of Dublin if but two thousand land there; both he and Sir William P[arsons] speak very honourably of him and that he is resolved to see the worst of danger in the city rather than put himself into the Castle and leave his fellow sufferers without it." The Vice-Admiral only stayed one night in the harbour of Cork, and then hurried back, fearing that Broghill might be waiting for him. 2 pp.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCEVALLE.

1646, November 20. Cork.—As regards my recruits and the accommodation for my dragoons, I do not mean to trouble you or the Committee or myself any more. If they resolve to let all the charge they have been at come to nothing, I shall leave it to them. I know nothing that I have left undone except coming over myself, which I fear I shall be forced to do at last. Concerning my aunt Clerke's goods, my wife desires you to give my cousin Millington satisfaction for about forty shillings worth of them, which we lost. Concerning my cousin John Lucas, I formerly wrote and still desire that if he has made his peace with Parliament, he may have such proportion of his interest as my estate will bear, and as I allow his sisters. We are in great want here, but I hope for supplies by Lord Broghill, who is daily expected. "He will be very welcome and kindly used, but certainly you know too much to think him fit to be made a bosom friend any more. We have now frosty weather and are going abroad. The particular designs you have from the Pr[esident]. I do not find myself of any great use here, nor do I think I can do much there," but certainly I cannot leave until Broghill comes, as there is no other chief officer of horse. I may come over towards the end of January. I leave the business of the ship, as I do all my business, wholly to you. I am sorry to hear that things stick so at the Committee, but if I were there it would be impossible to get any order for money likely to take effect sooner than that for 6,000*l.* to come by Lord Broghill, with which we shall make a shift to rub on until spring. The murrain has run through the other regiments too, so that unless we have a good recruit, I believe we shall not have above five hundred horses next year. I meant to write more at large, but my Lord P[resident] (who has been with me) tells me that he has done so, therefore I shall save myself the labour and you the trouble. 1 p.

Postscript on the back. "My wife is in great fear that her baby-clouts will not come time enough. Remember me kindly to Tom Bettesworth. I had writ to him, but that I believed he was not in London."

LORD INCHQUIN to LORD LIEUTENANT [LISLE]

1646, November 20. Cork.—"Within a very few days after the departure hence of Lieut.-Col. Booker, our stores of provisions were down to a very low ebb, and our means of supportation exhausted, to the misery whereof it was an extraordinary addition that the extreme and unusual foulness of the weather did utterly disable us to stir out of our garrisons according as we had designed, either to advantage ourselves or to annoy the rebels, whereof those countries which were under our contribution beyond the Blackwater took such an advantage as to disappoint us of our small revenue there, by means whereof we had been exposed to a very great and dangerous extremity, if it had not pleased the Lord that by the arrival of two vessels from the Charibda Islands, laden with tobaccos (whose customs and excise will produce well-nigh 2,000*l.*) we have been furnished with some kind of subsistance for the time past, which will be extended to some fourteen days longer, and then, without a like casual providence, or the arrival of some supplies thence, our danger of destruction will be the same as formerly. At present it hath pleased God to afford us some few days of fair weather, upon which we are now drawing forth into the field to make incursions into those several parts where we have been treacherously dealt withal, and where we shall endeavour as well to prejudice the rebels as to advantage ourselves all we may. But our want of provisions (if the weather should continue fair) would disable us either to sit down before any place of consequence, or to keep abroad for any such time as to perform considerable services. I shall therefore humbly desire your Lordship to move the Committee effectually for the settlement of such a course for the supportation of this army as that it may not be so frequently as heretofore driven unto such deep exigencies as that nothing but accidents of a transcendent and unexpected nature could preserve us, to which end I desire that some constant course may be prescribed to furnish us with a competent proportion of wheat, which may keep a good quantity of biscuit still in the stores, other provisions being to be had at reasonable rates for money in our markets so long as necessity shall not compel us to destroy them, but if once our excessive wants drive the soldier to seize on the cattle or other goods of the contributors under us that come to our markets, nothing then but absolute miracle or continual supplies thence with all sorts of provisions can possibly rescue us from ruin.

"I yet hear not any assurance of the Commissioners being landed at Dublin, though I do hope and believe them to be there. But the raising of forces by the lords of Clanrickard, Dillon, and

Taafe on the behalf of the Marquis of Ormond against the Nuncio's faction makes me apprehend some fear that thereby an occasion of some differences may be administered betwixt the Marquis and the Commissioners. I have lately received intelligence that a considerable sum of money is arrived unto the Nuncio at Waterford, whereof he hath issued a proportion to the Lord Glamorgan, who hath delivered the same out to several colonels and other officers that are now very much busied and active in the raising of men, and have designed by the spring to have the most considerable army of the kingdom in this province. In the interim, as the weather and means will admit, I shall not fail to prosecute the service that is feasible upon them, and am most confident that if I were supplied with such necessary supplyments as without which no considerable design can be effected, I should be able, before the completing of their army, to take in several of their frontier towns, as Dungarvan and Clonmell, for the enabling of me whereunto it will be necessary that our horse forces here be recruited, there being at least three parts of four impaired of our best horses by a late strange mortality, so that I profess unto your Lordship I cannot now draw forth above three hundred serviceable horses, and those that do remain will suddenly be brought to nothing without some reasonable addition by way of recruit, which I humbly beseech your lordship to forward towards us with your favour and assistance.

"Upon the present occasion of drawing forth into the field I am necessitated to supply some vacant commands, which by the cashiering of former officers and otherwise are fallen void, which I have only done *de bene esse*, until your Lordship's pleasure be therein known, and have made choice of those here that I think best able to secure the State and most likely to be acceptable to your Lordship. And because it is probable that some who have fallen under the censure of a Council of War may hope that their relation to Sir Arthur Loftus may be a ground to raise a supposition upon, that the prosecution of them was pursued with greater violence and partiality than their actions did demerit, I desire your Lordship may understand that the several proceedings against them are upon record at a Court Martial, which I hope proceeded by no other rules than those of justice and honour, and I am confident that if your Lordship please to command a review of them, the persons adjudged will be found to have merited greater severity than hath been exercised on them. Yet if their misdemeanours had not been accompanied with circumstances destructive to the public, which they do exceedingly postpone to their private malice, I should have foreborne as much as without danger to the State's service I might to have rendered it at all penal unto them, but in passing by their present practices to draw the affairs of this province into a general disorder, I should have been as injurious to the public as these men would have been to me."

Copy. 3 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Lo. President of Munster to L. L. delivered 7 Dec."

SIR WILLIAM PARSONS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, November 21.—“ My good Philip, I thank you for your letters. I find thereby the continuance or rather increase of your love, which now is comfortable to me. Touching the matter of Broghill and Inchiquin, whereof you write mystically, I heard of it before, but I find Broghill resolved to run an even course, and not to give advantage to the envious. I was glad to hear it. For your suffering by hypocrites I will say nothing till I see you, which I hope shall be shortly. If you speak again with Fenton, I pray you bid him busy his thoughts about the office you writ of.* I would think myself well there, though I hear it is of no great value by the year. Commend me to all my friends and excuse my not writing to them, because I am coming.” 1 p.

[VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.]

1646, November 21.—“ I received two of yours, of the 23rd and 24th of October last, and do most humbly thank you for the good opinion you hold of me ; I pray God enable me to deserve [it]. This is in haste to let you understand that we are all like to perish here, for that my Lord Lieut. [Ormond] and these Commissioners cannot agree, for that he denies to part from the sword without his Majesty's licence, and for excuse of his former proposition says we were all in great fear, for that the enemy was then advancing and that his Majesty would be better content he should deliver it to the English than to the Irish, one of which must then of necessity have been, which necessity is since removed, says he, by the rebels marching away from us, which was since these soldiers were in the harbour, and at the solicitation of the Lords Clanrickard, Digby, Biron, Taaffe, Barnwall, &c. But, Sir, be pleased I tell you that the *Falcon* frigate came in about a month since (as 'tis said) with letters from France, my Lord Biron from the Isle of Man, and Col. [George] Vane and Sir Kellam (*sic*) Digby's son are lately come from France, having landed in the Irish quarters, as I take it by several passages, which I fear to be the causes of their disagreement.

“ Touching Sir Ja. [Ware] I can say nothing but that he will not part with the money, but says he will give Mr. Loftus authority to sell for less than he formerly propounded, which he says Mr. Wetherall doth by his letters desire. Touching T. H[ill] (who hath been here almost two months), I will observe your directions to these gentlemen. I have set Thos. W[hettel?] to tippie with him and to sound him afar off, but he is very close to him, and for my part, I have hardly bid him the time of day since his coming over.

“ Touching the fine you write for, I cannot yet get it, for that they were all confusedly put into the castle, and 'tis most certain Liscarrol had been burnt but for Tom Barry, which makes me

* See p. 330 above.

believe it is in the other's possession, as you are told. Ballemount is burnt by the rebels, and the rest of that gentleman's and Sir Adam's estate (Rathfarnam excepted) was burnt by ourselves.

"By Capt. Willoughby you may expect a suit of hangings and two trunks, which are directed to Sir Thos. W[harton]. The copies of the affidavits sent are all that are found entered in the Clerk of the Council's book, and touching Ro. Heald, as times are yet, nothing is fit to be done.

"There is a strong rumour of some new blind peace, as by my former note by Mr. John Harrison to you I suspected. I pray you therefore be pleased to direct me as God shall enable you, and that the rather for that all your estate here doth yield nothing by the year, but is a charge to you. That which T. H[ill] hath, no man will be so mad as to give as he doth [ask?] at present; if things prove any better, your directions shall be followed. Thus with my prayers for the preservation of you and yours from the hands of your enemies, I remain your servant in all humbleness."

Postscript. I fear 'twill be very dangerous for me to write thither ere long, wherefore I pray you direct some course.

"The House of Commons sent a message this day to the Lords to desire them to join in a message to my Lord Lieut. [Ormond] to desire him that the Parliament should not be prorogued, but adjourned for some small time, whereby they might give their assistance for settling the distempers, which, after the question put, was voted they should join (note, it was opposed by the Lord Archbishop and Bishop of Ossory), and afterwards the Bishop of Clogher was joined with two of the Commons and sent to my Lord Lieutenant with the sense of both Houses, who gave both Houses thanks for putting him in mind of it, and seemed to be very willing to condescend to the motion, but desired that the House of Peers should be dissolved into a Grand Committee, and that the Lord Chancellor should be sent to him, which accordingly was done, and afterwards his Lordship brought word that my Lord Lieutenant had altered his resolution of adjourning, but would prorogue to a shorter time, which accordingly was done.

"Note that the Earl of Roscommon came into the House, after that the message was sent, and that the Lord Chancellor whispered him in the ear, who went presently to my Lord the shorter way (who was then at dinner), before the message was delivered him. Sir, you will wonder why I make this long relation, which is to show you that some men, for their private ends, have kept off the agreement with those gentlemen that were sent hither, which, if the Houses had been permitted to sit, they conceived they would not be able to do in this distracted time; the most part of the protestants being for the landing and entertaining these men.

"Young Nettervill and his wife, which is Preston's daughter, live at Corduffe." $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Addressed to "Edmond Smith, Esq., at the Sarazen's Head in Canning Street."

SIR MAURICE EUSTACE to JOHN DAVIES.

1646, November 24.—“The treaty hath not had that success which all good men did hope and pray for; the want of the King’s direction to warrant the giving up of the sword, &c., was the main obstruction, without which it was unanimously conceived by the whole Council, whose advice my Lord Lieutenant took along with him in the whole course of the treaty, that his Lordship could not part with it. There were likewise some things to be undertaken for the security of the subject, as that the papists who were not in rebellion should be secured in their estates, and some other particulars, to which the instructions of the Commissioners did not extend; the particulars whereof will appear by the papers which passed on the treaty, which are dispatched by the Commissioners to the Parliament. Upon this rock all our hopes are split. God of His mercy look upon us and preserve the innocent in this deluge of destruction which is like to be poured out upon this kingdom. The soldiers are to be shipped again, and as I do hear, to be sent to Carrickfergus, so as it is in vain, for anything yet appearing, for your servant to make any stay here, for as the turn of things is like to be, there is no provision which can or will be made here, which I fear will deprive me of the happiness of seeing you.” 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1646, November 26.—“Being with Sir John Clotworthy this morning to take my leave of him, he told me that he was dispatching a letter unto you for your stay from coming hither, and that you should direct your course to Carr[ickfergus] the soldiers being to be sent to those parts. This sudden and unexpected turn hath occasioned many sad hearts in Dublin and in other parts. I pray you, when you come thither, to write unto me. All your friends here do rejoice to hear the good you do to the distressed Protestants who go from hence. Sir Philip Percivall and Geo. Rouden [Rawdon] have written to me particularly thereof, which I showed to all your friends, and did to my Lord Lieutenant himself. I pray you to show what friendship you can to my father-in-law, who goeth away with the shipping.” *Copy by Davies, on the back of the preceding letter.* ½ p.

JO. DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1646, November.]—“You will perceive by these letters he never answers me to any purpose. I am resolved to write to him no more. I conceive him false.” He made much of my man, and said he would meet me any time, on notice, half way between Dublin and Carrickfergus. When I come into Ulster, I may do so. “He believeth (as I understand by my man) that none of worth or ability doth preach in London.” *On the same sheet.* ½ p.

Endorsed by Percivall: “Sir Mau. Eustace to Jack Davys. J. D. to me. rec.: 7 Dec.”

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE EARL OF EGMONT.

VOL. I. PART II.

JO. DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, November 26. Chester Water at the point of Eyre.—A vessel has to-day come into the river from the Isle of Man, whose captain tells me that last Saturday the Earl of Derby's frigate arrived there from Dublin, and brought news that the soldiers were not yet landed, but were in Polle Beg,^a as the Lord Ormond and the Commissioners were not agreed, "for the city and soldiery would not have no other Governor than the Lord of Ormond, and this they stand upon. God send there be a good end of the treaty." I am apt to believe this, because none of the vessels that went with them have yet come back, but whether it be for the better or no, I cannot tell. God's will must be done. I am aboard Captain Ritch, waiting for a wind. It seems they have only a thousand foot with them, the rest and the horse being still in Anglesey, "and happy it is they are there, if they have not landed the rest, for the horse would have been all lost. We have now here, lying by our side, aboard a Dutch ship, eighty horse of Captain Hunt's, as good as I have seen in any troop since I came into England. This Capt. Hunt is a very honest, civil, stout man, and hath all proper men." All them who hath seen them protesteth they are better than the two hundred and forty horse that Col. Cutte's [Coote] hath, who are men under no command. The Commissioners certainly came into the bay the day I wrote of before, so I fear they were a week aboard at the least. Let no one know this but Lord Lowther and Sir Paul Davies, to whom and to their ladies, I present my service, as also to your lady. When you are at Westminster I pray you see my poor wife and children, and let her know that I am well; but do not tell her I wrote to you, as I cannot now write to her or any other. 2 pp.

Postscript, on the back.—"A vessel of mine is landed in Sligo with sixteen hundred bones of meal, fourteen days since, that will keep them three months."

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, November 27.—Is sending the letters by the Vice-Admiral, who has not yet gone. That to Mr. Mall [Maule] has

^a Poolbeg (the little pool) in Dublin Bay.

been sent to his wife, as he has gone up with the grandees. Has written to Lord Poulett about the moneys and desires that Lord Hawley may be told that their man is sufficient, and will undoubtedly discharge the bill. Lord Broghill has this night come to Bristol from Minehead. 1 p.

LORD BROGHILL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, November 28. Bristol.—I have to-day received your letter, and should have answered your former one before this had I not been obliged to go to Minehead to expedite some affairs there. We could get no money from Sir John Veale, for so much time has been spent that he has nothing left. Mr. Loftus has sent down 2,685*l.*, “which, God willing, the first puff shall for Ireland, and I with it, for I profess I am able to stay no longer, my expenses being exceeding great and my purse very small, but I hope by the next post to receive some addition to this contemptible sum, otherwise I shall bring but small comfort to our distressed friends.” I am pressing Mr. Loftus to make it up at least to 4,000*l.*

Sir William Fenton is at Minehead. Pray tell me if our ship with victuals is gone yet, and if not, what stays her. “I have been much defeated if Jack Davies has not taken order about his promise and contract touching the butt of sack. It may be some of his partners upon your motion would disburse the money. If not, I must drink my friends’ health in beer.” *Holograph.* 3 pp.

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCYVALE.

1646, November 28.—“As yet we cannot get a wind, and I think we lie in the worst river in the kingdom. This twenty-four hours the storm hath been so great that we cannot go ashore, nor any come aboard to us, yet I praise God I was never better. . . . I understand from Mr. Hawkins that the differences between Enchyquin and Broghill groweth greater. If so, they will ruin one the other, and will go near to lose those parts. I am heartily sorry for it. I pray, do your endeavour to settle them. If I were at home I would not be backward to contribute to it, or to harm them both, if both in fault. Not a word more from Dublin but what I wrote last to you, which came from the Isle of Man.”

Overleaf,

December 2. Chester.—Since this was written, the unhappy business of Dublin is come to me. I hear from Capt. James Persones that Sir William Usher is coming over. His clothes are in my trunk, aboard Capt. Rich, but I will send them ashore if possible. “I must now for the North, to help the preservation of those poor men that are gone there, which I conceive will be a hard matter.”

There are three hundred horse and a thousand foot in these parts, but no money to pay them, nor orders to send them away. If they were sent over and supplied, the Scotch would soon be persuaded to reason, but if not, it will be hard ever to get any more

over. "I pray join with our northern men in their councils and put life in them now to bestir themselves or never. For my part, I do not know whether it be any harm to us that we want Dublin, being we have not wherewithal to send our men, we should hardly be able to maintain them, and sure I am, if English were not sent to the north it would be lost. . . . If we in the north have not a commander in chief we are undone. I have written to Mr. Perpoynnt about it and other things. I wish Mounke were the man, for I believe he would be 'counselable.' I have written to my friends about him. Let this letter serve for Sir Paul Davies, for I have not time to write to you both." I will send his letters to Mr. Barry, but think it fitter not to send that to the Lieutenant and Council. He had better not write any more to them, or hereafter give Ormond the title, in writing or discourse, of Lord Lieutenant. If he needs money, ask John Bunbury for it. I know not what good I can do in the north, but sure I am that if I do not go, the men will perish. 4 pp.

MEILER FITZHARRIS to LORD INCHQUIN.

1646, December 1. Baleseanboy.—States that he was appointed by Major Stephenson and Col. Purcell to deliver a message to his Lordship, but having no pass or protection must trust to a letter. The message is, that hearing that his Lordship intends to fortify the place where he is [Mallow] and to leave a garrison there to annoy this county [Limerick], they have sent for their whole army in order to recover it; but if his Lordship will leave it as he found it and promise to do no hurt this winter to the county, they will forbear to gather their forces together, and will send the rest of the 1,000*l.* without delay. If he will not take this course, they will not only recover that place, but swear that they will burn all Roche's country and all others that pay any contribution, which will be more prejudicial to his Lordship than the loss of Moyallo. 1 p.

Endorsed :—"Myler Fitzharris. Lo. Pres."

[LORD INCHQUIN to MEILER FITZHARRIS.]

[1646, early in December.]—"I have received by your letter the message you had in charge to deliver me from Major General Stephenson and Col. Purcell, wherein they declare to have sworn positively the taking Moyallo out of my hands and the burning and destroying of all my quarters, which being a thing conceived to be so clearly and easily in their power, I know not how to return them proportionable thanks to so friendly a premonition and advice. But finding it to carry in it a greater obligation than I may haply find means to requite, I shall only make them this return of their compliment: that I will take no advantage thence to deprive them of an opportunity to advance their own honour in the accomplishment of so important a piece of service for their party upon ours as that which they now design, which if they should effect by vain menaces, would be little for their

honours, less for mine. I shall therefore apply myself in the future to give them some real testimonies of the invalidity of their threats. *Copy.* 1 *p.*

[SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE] to LORD BROGHILL.

1646, December 1. [London.]—I received your Lordship's letter of the 28th of last month at the post office, where I attended in hopes of some good news from Ireland. "From Dublin (to our great grief) we hear that the treaty^{*} is broken off, which fills us with sorrow. Sir John Clotworthy writ to Chester to Alderman Wallie to send his horses and provisions into Ulster, whither the forces were gone, and that is all the particulars I yet hear. We may too sadly take up a lamentation for it. From Cork or any other part I hear nothing, but I hear by some of the Parliament that are friends of the Lord Lieutenant [Lisle] that he must presently go. God direct all for the best. I fear our conditions that relate to that country is like to prove more disconsolate than at any time, unless it shall please God to unite men's hearts and to direct a more speedy, thorough and effectual means of prosecution there."

Mr. Loftus tells me plainly that he knows not how to procure any more money. I have propounded to have our bills paid from Goldsmiths' Hall, where payments are quicker, but it will not yet be. Lord Wharton writes that four of the five thousand pounds for the Dublin Commissioners is ready, and I have urged him to help us some other way. I wish you could have stayed a few days longer, as it would have finished the business, which now is most like to stick a long time. The ship of provisions will, I hope, go speedily, and I got Lord Lisle's warrant upon the order for the shoes, or they would have been left behind.

Will. Dobbins will care for the sack. I have not received the bills of exchange. I have sent on all your letters except that to Lord Suffolk, which I shall deliver anon. For the blank touching your sister Awbigny I assure your Lordship that it has not been sent me. "My Lord of Cork hath finished his composition and has been used like a Christian." *Copy.* 2 *pp.*

LORD BROGHILL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, December 4. Bristol.—"I am exceeding sorry that your expectations at the post-honse were so ill-deceived, but God, who is the best alchemist, may extract honey from this gall."

I am sorry Mr. Loftus gives you such cause of despair touching our money, for he writes comfortably to me now the Scots' money has come in, but I have written to beg the Lord Lieutenant's help in the matter. The Committee's letter is only a relation of what I knew before.

I hope you have ere now received the bill of exchange. I omitted to send the blank from Eggam, and as you say

* For delivery of Dublin by Ormond to the Parliament,

Lady Obigny [Aubigny] has not called for it and you think she may be furnished elsewhere, I will keep it until she has occasion for it.

"Terence has delivered those papers to Col. Pigott. He neglected it hitherto, either through folly or forgetfulness, of both which good qualities he is well furnished. . . I beseech you, hasten away our ship, for our poor friends do much want it. Lastly, I beg you to omit no opportunity that may any way advance the good of poor Munster." *Holograph.* 2 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, December 4.—Is grieved to hear of the rupture in Dublin, as if it hold, it will be impossible to preserve the poor Protestants there. Lord Broghill is still at Bristol and has promised a visit, but the weather has hindered him. 1 p.

SIR PATRICK WEMYS to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL, London.

1646, December 9. Belfast.—"I need not write to you of the success our commissioners had at Dublin . . . but whether your friend and sometimes mine has done well in the carriage of this business, I leave it to you to judge whether he goes not all the ways he can to ruin himself and his posterity. I hear he has now concluded the peace with the Irish, at least with Preston's party and the old English. I assure you he has great influence here upon the most and best in these parts, and some strange design there is in hand. The commissioners of the Parliament landed here at Bangnell the last of November. They had a most bitter storm. There is eight hundred of the soldiers that there is no account of, but it is feared they are cast away. Those that are landed can have no quarters as yet, for the Scots upon no terms will let them have Belfast, that they are now standing which way to quarter and dispose of them. We are here but in a poor condition. The soldiers wants maintenance and some man of quality to command them. We are rich in nothing here but of factions and divisions, which increases daily. Sir, I pray you present mine and my wife's best respects to yourself and your virtuous lady."

Postscript.—Pray present my service to Sir Paul Davies, who I hear is near you, and to Capt. Parsons. Our English soldiers begin to mutiny already. 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM STEWART to his nephew, SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1646, December 9. Letterkenny.—My wife and I much long to hear how you and your family are. "It hath pleased God to take my eldest son unto himself, who indeed was the staff of my age, but God, who hath been, will ever be my comforter. My wife and the rest of my children, I thank God, are in good health. The times are so dangerous here that there is great clouds hanging over our heads. God prevent it. I wrote a letter to my nephew Sir Paul Davis from Coleraine, who I hear now is

returned to this kingdom. There is a captain of my regiment called Capt. John Conynghame, who indeed is a very false insinuating man. He is gone to complain of me to the Parliament, and sure I am he hath no cause. I hope you are acquainted with some of the Committee for Irish Affairs, and my desire is only that I should not be condemned before I be heard." If there be any complaint preferred against me, pray move that it may be referred to the Chief Governor here, or some other whom Parliament may appoint. Ask Sir William Cole and Col. Hill to help you in this. I have written to Capt. Hugh Kenody, who will befriend me, as will the rest of the Scots' Commissioners, but I must not rely on them, as the affairs of Ireland are out of their hands, and are to be ordered by another committee.

Frank joins me in service to you and my cousin.

Addressed: "For his much honoured nephew, Sir Phillipp Persevall, kt., at the signe of the *Bell* in Chepesyd att Londone."

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, December 11.—"Yours of the 8th I received, in which I am sorry to find the Dublin news so bad and unexpected. 'Tis here certainly reported that Or[mond] has made a cessation with the Irish till May next. The Lord Bro[ghill] goes this night to sea. He intends not to stay for Terence. He lately told Col. Roe that he had or daily expected a commission independent from In[chiquin] to command the three regiments of foot that now go over and all others that shall follow them till the Lord Lieutenant go over, which Broghill told me this day would be within twenty days at farthest. He also told me (but under the seal of confession) that Ormond would be and was right, and this he told me he had from one of the Irish commissioners, and withal that what was now done at Dublin was but to get advantage. How true this, God knows." I have delivered all your letters to the Vice-Admiral. W. J[ephson] wrote to me that he is coming over shortly. He was then at Cork, not very well. Inchiquin was fortifying the Castle and Bridge of Moyallo. He has made county Limerick pay their composition with interest. Alexander has gone to Dublin. For your note about my mother Jephson, I can hear nothing [of her box] nor can Lord Broghill. You had better go to the carrier's Inn in London and enquire. 2 pp.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother [in law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, December 12. Hereford.—The enclosed will give you a brief account of my proceedings, which, in the absence of Mr. Davies, pray show to Mr. Bunbury. We have had unusual inundations here, and it threatens more rain. Grain, meat and all provisions are dearer than ever. "God deliver us from the evils to come. In these parts news are scarce, and I should value my happiness the greater to be so remote from the exchange of

rumours, if it were not at so much distance from my dear wife and children. . . The Lord grant us a more comfortable course of living : this pleaseth me, as the time is, if I could be a comfort to her. I beseech your care of her, and it shall be no prejudice to you, considering I have to deal with Mr. Davies, whom I have found more generous than my great masters in Ireland, who requited me unworthily for my extraordinary fidelity and diligence ; but it may be, their expectations not being answered, they may likewise complain. There is a judge above ; yet such is human frailty that oftentimes *lesa patientia fit furor*. I hope ere now you are blessed with an increase of your progeny. Let me hear whether it be a boy or a girl. The tidings will much rejoice your loving brother."

Postscript.—"Tell my wife I remember my love to her and all hers, and desire a line from her hand." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother [in law], SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, December 12. Hereford.—"I have now at length with much difficulty and great labour settled the Ordinance of the 18th of October, 1644, in this county and city of Hereford. I have dwelt upon this particular place a whole month, since my return out of South Wales : at my first coming to this place I found the country charged with 600*l.* a week contribution, besides free quarter to many troops, and a regiment of foot in this city garrisoned. My business put a stop ever since to the levying of half the arrears of the contribution, and the soldiers are sent into Wales, except four companies to guard the Castle here, yet nevertheless such was the confidence of the Committee to be freed of this money for Ireland, first upon their letters to the Commissioners that were with the Scots' army at the siege of this place, in respect of a promise then made by those Commissioners that the payment of this weekly assessment would not be required of this county, and secondly of Col. Harlowe's [Harley's] powerful mediation upon his admission into the House of Commons, that no arguments or importunity could prevail to procure the issuing of warrants until the expectation of those hopes failed. Now the work is begun ; the first payment to be on the last of this instant, the second payment, ult. January, and the third, ult. February. Before it was thus concluded I had prepared warrants for the whole in one entire payment, which they would not sign, but altered the business so as I related. Upon my first coming there fell a jar between the Governor and the Committee about Col. Brumuch [Bromwich] his business, which you must needs hear of there, that took up all their time, which made me then go to Monmouth, finding in the Committee here a resolution to delay me until they could write to London. Upon my last coming the Committee were at odds, and one side had committed their secretary, and would have put off for that cause. I obtained (with importunity) the favour to supply the secretary's office in my own business. He,

being in hope to be released and restored, would inform me of nothing, referring all to his books and papers for subdividing and charging the respective proportions of the sums upon the hundreds. Upon motion to the Committee I was allowed to peruse the papers and books of the contribution paid in by the country, to make the assessment for my business according [to] that way of taxation, which being done, and the warrants written, after two or three days' delay all was altered and new warrants must be made. Then the mayor of this city being voted a delinquent,* he would not execute the warrant, which made me resort again to the Committee to appoint assessors themselves, call them before them, and direct a warrant to the assessors immediately. Now I desire letters from the Committee of Both Kingdoms to authorise me to take the moneys which shall come in by the last of December from the high collectors, and directions where to bring the moneys, for in Brecknock, Radnor, and Glamorgan, I know most of the moneys are gathered; they have been this fortnight past in gathering. As I hear from thence, Monmouth hath done nothing; it is as this county. The main obstructions we have comes from some more godly than others in their own and their brethren's conceits. If I can get my business done, I'll name none. I desire to have some of the later ordinances to put on foot in Pembrokehire when I go thither, it is so extreme remote, and I have nothing to do there but Haverfordwest, which is forty odd pounds. In truth many a one might have been baffled here; I praise God though I could give no exact account until now, yet I lost no time, and now, according to Mr. Davis' direction I shall stay at Monmouth until I settle that county, therefore I desire to hear from you by Monmouth carrier and direct your letters to me at Uske, to be left at the house of Mr. Meredith, an innkeeper."

Postscript.—"I doubt not you are kind to your sister and my little ones. I must make a step up to them as soon as may be. Mr. Davis wrote to me they should be supplied." 1½ pp. *Probably the enclosure mentioned in the preceding letter.*

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, December 18.—I am sorry to find from yours that some tongues and pens do not agree. Lord Broghill doubtless had a good passage, as he put to sea on the 11th. The soldiers are not yet gone, but shipped; very short of the numbers expected. "Moyallo is doubtless very considerable to Inchiquin, he having no other pass over the B[lack] water to secure his retreat if need be; besides, 'tis a good horse quarter, and brings the county of Limerick under contribution. This winter he fortifies only the bridge and the burnt house, without both which 'twere not safe for him to advance to any place; besides he can quit it when he pleases." 1 p.

* William Cater or Cather. See Calendar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 548, 2021.

C[OSNY] M[OLLOY] to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, December 18. [Dublin.]—Complains that the business of the court, though small, goes not in an orderly course, and that, by trying to help it, he gains the displeasure of the Judges. He is now quite alone in the office, the young man who has helped him for three years and a half having grown weary of clerkship and gone off with the army that came from England. Although he can write, he cannot examine alone, and being perpetually “cessed” in the town he is not able to live, and therefore he prays Sir Philip to discharge him from his service there, and to think of something for him in England, begging him also to write to Sir William Usher to take into consideration the losses he has sustained and also his expense in providing board and clothes for the clerk. 1 p.

Endorsed: “Cos. Mol.”

JOHN HODDER and JOHN STRANGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646, December 21. Cork.—Requesting him to pay Mr. Knight’s bill of 200*l.*, and one of 100*l.* to Lord Inchiquin. Have received a hundred pounds of the cinnamon from Mr. Hugh Percivall, and sold about five pounds to the poor shopkeepers, at four and sixpence a pound. Mr. Percivall has not “put off” any of his at Kinsale. As for Sir Philip’s stuffs, “nobody looks after them, only Major General Jephson hath taken one piece” for which, if he use it, he will pay in London. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

EDWARD BOWES.

1646, December 21.—“Mr. Bowes’ account.” For Mr. Bryen [son of Lord Inchiquin].

5 yds. of coloured French serge for a gown for			
Mr. Bryen, at 6 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> per yd.	-	1	12 6
5 yds. of Dutch serge		1	0 0
$\frac{3}{4}$ and a half of plush		13	0
7 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. of buttons and loops		1	1 0
Silk and making the gown		10	0
For making a cap and taffety to line it		3	6
<i>Margin</i> 5 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i>			
For making a scarlet coat		5	0
1 yd. of scarlet at 46 <i>s.</i> the yd. -	2	6	0
3 $\frac{3}{4}$ and a half yds. of broad gold and silver lace		8	3
4 doz. and 9 large gold and silver buttons		12	3
For sewing and stitching silk ingrain -		1	6
<i>Margin</i> 3 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i>			
For making a suit of French grey		9	6
Canvas and stiffening		2	6
1 yd. and half a quarter of French grey	1	0	3
$\frac{3}{4}$ of taffety for lining the doublet and satin for the collar		9	9
4 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. of buttons, silk and 3 yds. of lace		3	9

1½ yd. and half a quarter of Dutch fustian	-	-	2	4½
1 yd. of calico			1	3
Tape, hooks and eyes	-			10
2 doz. of broad points and one long string			14	9
A hat and St. Martin's gold and silver band			9	6
<i>Margin</i> 3l. 14s. 5d.				

For Mr. Jephson [Col. Jephson's son].

For a scarlet coat			3	13	0
For a suit of French grey			3	14	5

(Items the same as for Mr. Bryen.)

For Sir Philip Percivalle, knt., from March 26, 1646.

For making a cloth suit for your son John	-		6	0
Canvas and stiffening			2	0
4¼ yds. of Dutch fustian	-		5	6
A quarter and a nail of taffety			4	0
5 doz. buttons, 3 yds. lace and silk for the suit	-		3	8
Calico and pockets, hooks and tape			3	0
3 doz. ribboning points and a long one			12	0

Margin. "For Jo. Percivalle. Cloth paid for. 1l. 16s. 2d."

For a doz. of black heads and a quarter and half of satin for a pair of hands and a velvet cape and silk	-		5	0
--	---	--	---	---

Margin: "Old velvet jerkin, 5s. 0d."

For making a black tabbie suit and cloak lined with plush	-	-	8	0
---	---	---	---	---

Canvas and stiffening			2	6
5½ yds. of Dutch fustian			7	8
½ an ell of taffety and satin for the collar			6	6
Calico for hose and sleeves			4	6
One pair of pockets, hooks and tape	-		1	6
A quarter of a nail of plush for the cape	-		5	0

Margin: "Tabby suit. Stuff paid for. 2l. 7s. 0d." (*sic*).

For making two children's suits, Easter, 1646	-		10	10
---	---	--	----	----

Canvas and stiffening for both			3	6
6 yds. of fustian to line both suits, and pockets			8	6
Tabby to face them	-		5	0

Buttons, lace and silk			3	0
6 yds. of 8d. ribboning, hooks and eyes and tape			4	0

Margin: "Arthur and Geo. Stuff paid for. 1l. 14s. 10d."

For altering a black satin suit and new satin between the legs and silk	-		7	0
---	---	--	---	---

Margin "Old satin suit. 7s."

A waistcoat of fustian for your son John	-		7	0
--	---	--	---	---

Margin "Jo. Percivalle. 7s."

For making a black velvet coat and silk (lined with fur) fur paid for	-		2	6
---	---	--	---	---

Margin "New velvet jerkin. 2s. 6d."

For making an old black cloth cloak and silk for it			3	4
---	--	--	---	---

For a quarter of a nail of plush for the cape and a neck loop	-	-	5	6
---	---	---	---	---

Margin "Old black cloak. 8s. 10d."

October, 1646.

For making a black cloth suit of old cloth	-	-	9	0
Canvas and stiffening	-		2	8
Buttons, silk and lace for it			5	0
6 yards of Dutch fustian for lining			8	6
Satin for the collar and taffety for the suit			6	6
Scouring and dressing of it	-		1	6
Calico for hose			2	6
Pockets, tape, hooks and eyes			2	0
For 4 yds. of 12d. ribboning for the knees			3	4

Margin. "New suit of old cloak, 2l. 1s. 0d."

For making a cloth suit for your son John at Cambridge, 24 December, 1646	-		8	0
For canvas and stiffening			2	6
1 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds. of cloth		1	5	0
A quarter and a nail of taffety	-		3	9
5 yds. of Dutch fustian			7	6
Calico, pockets and tape			4	6
A set of points			14	0

Margin. "Jo. Percivalle. 3l. 5s. 3d."

For making two suits for Mr. Arthur and Mr. George, 25th December, 1646			12	0
2 yds. of cloth at 14s. per yard		1	8	0
Canvas and stiffening			4	4
6 yds. of Dutch fustian			8	0
A quarter and a half of taffety			4	6
8 doz. of buttons and 6 yds. of galoon and silk			5	6
Tape, hooks and eyes	-		1	6
6 yds. of 8d. ribboning for knees			3	0

Margin. "Arthur and George P. 3l. 6s. 10d."

[*This is a carefully arranged copy by Sir Philip. The original bills are annexed.*]

HUGH PERSIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL, in London.

1646, December 22. Kinsale.—Sends an account of all provisions received into his custody from the cessation until the last of August. Has done his utmost to put off the cinnamon, and spoke to all the shopkeepers about it, but "the great plenty hath so cloyed them that they will not deal in it," and he has only sold about twenty-five pounds. The hollands sent to Captain Hodder were sold long since, he himself having bought two pieces at 4.6d. per ell, and has them lying by him yet, in regard they are so dear. The other stuffs sent to Capt. Hodder are not vendable there, and would probably sell best in the West Indies, which is also the best place for "returns." If Sir Philip pleases, he could send them in a ship in which he is interested. "Tobacco and sugar are good commodities in these parts; indigo is a very drug, not worth above three shillings a pound; tobacco, if good, 8d. and 9d. per lb.; sugar that is white is worth 6l. 10s. per cwt." Sir Philip must say whether the returns are to be to London or to Kinsale. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

VAL. SAVAGE to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646, December 19 and 23. [Dublin.]—"My Lord Lieutenant upon the 12th of this instant went out of this city with six hundred foot and five hundred horse, intending to join with Preston by virtue of the Lord Clanrickard's engagements, but within two or three days after his going out (as it is reported) was advertised by Preston not to come, for that a cessation was agreed on between him and Owen Roe until the 10th of January next, at which time there is a new assembly to be holden at Kilkenny, and 'tis promised that if they can be then satisfied with the peace and the Lord Clanrickard's undertakings, that Owen Roe and his cluster will submit. Since which time my Lord Lieutenant hath been at Trim, from whence he took his journey towards the county of Westmeath yesterday, and yesternight the Lord Digby came to town to treat with the French agent, who came hither from the Irish quarters in their absence. What and when the end of our miseries will be, I cannot tell. Most of all the English here are gone and the rest are so 'cessed' that I fear they must follow with nothing to support them. I pray God send that prove not the worst, and direct all to his glory. Castlewarninge hath not a grain of corn, a door, a window-case or bit of iron left in it; most of the wood felled, and Mr. Allen of Bishopscourt (who hath a custodiam of it from Preston) writes to Thos. Whettell that it was thrice condemned to be burnt, but at his undertaking to keep it was saved. Two of your trunks and the suit of hangings are aboard Capt. Willoughby, but are directed to and owned by Sir Thos. Wharton."

Nobody will give anything for what T. H[ill] holds and so your friends think it better he should keep it. Mr. Ralph Vizard has the provisions aboard to be taken to Bristol and there sold for your use, and is ordered to pay you the money.

"I formerly wrote unto you desiring your commands for to call me hence. I protest if I could see any means to keep me from starving, I would not be so desirous. I am cessed weekly in 2s. 6d., which is more than I get in a month, and for which they take away some of those little goods I have, and when they are gone, they will fall on yours.

"The children are all in health, but J. Fitz G[erald] was so untoward that although his foster mother's house and corn were burnt, and the rebels round about us, he would not be got to town, but (as his foster mother told me) said he would go and live with Sir Luke FitzGerald, of whom Capt. Cadogan borrowed this week two hundred and sixty-two oxen and cows, amongst which were the draught oxen we lost coming from Rosse; since which time the boy came to town, but would not live with me, but by the advice of his foster-mother was placed by Mr. Molloy at Fonts, where he is kept lowsily enough. I believe the reason is she would fain keep him to be a papist.

"Touching Ro. Heald I can do nothing yet, for that the Chancery hath not sat this term, so that I cannot get an attachment against him."

Postscript.—"Since the above, my Lord Lieutenant sent for five hundred foot and the rest of our horse, and two field pieces to come to him; and, by his letter to Sir Thomas Armstrong, certifies him that he understands that Owen Roe is marching towards him. What he sent for departed hence this day. 'Tis reported confidently that Sir James Dillon his regiment and the Earl of Westmeath's regiment are joined with my Lord's forces. I pray God send they prove firm. Dec. 23." 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646, December 25.—Has heard from Morgan, who promises to pay the money before he leaves London. The soldiers are still in the harbour, but Lord Broghill has gone over. Wishes to see Lieut.-Col. Booker's printed paper. Will employ a trusty friend to view the lands. Wishes Sir Philip and his family a happy Christmas. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to JOHN HODDER.

1646, December 29.—Notes for a letter, in Sir Philip's hand.

1. Thanks for the list of my land sent me.
2. Desire a garrison and a friend may be placed in Downe-deady.
3. That my share of the profits of my land [be] paid to Major Gen. Jephson, who will assign me payment.
4. That he get me a formal, punctual certificate under my Lord's hand of a date before my castles were lost, what (in certain sums) it came to, that I may see what I can do and add to that the cattle, sheep and corn of mine of those parts, which were very valuable, that went to relieve the garrisons, with the horses. He knows they took whole flocks, and the least I can have is [a] ticket.
5. To put off Alcock's goods with expedition.
6. To speak to Mr. Ash for Will Hawkins. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], January 1.—I have employed one Grimsted, a bailiff of Lord Poulett's, to view your grounds and return their full yearly value. Mrs. Jephson's box is found and shall be sent her. "The soldiers were gone hence afore I heard of it. They put to sea seven days ago. I pray God hasten considerable supplies into Ireland, for if Ormond play not his aftergame better than he has his foregame for the good of the poor protestants there, he may live to repent it, and I hope will; but if the K[ing] be suddenly with you there (as every mouth here speaks he will) 'twill undoubtedly give life to Ireland.

"I do not find anything (but too much truth) in the printed paper that may draw a prejudice on the author of it. I pray God that those that are bound over now do remedy it.

"Inchiquin I know has not a few enemies, but I hope his integrity and honesty will protect him." I believe that W. J[ephson] will come over shortly. 1 p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], January 8.—Has heard nothing of Col. Monck, who is not yet come to Bristol, but will not fail to wait on him when he arrives. Inchiquin writes to one Pester to receive his letters, but he [Pigott] does not mean to deliver the letter. 1 p.

SIR RICHARD OSBURNE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], January 10. Youghall.—"I have often had pen in hand to have saluted you, but the various advertisements and distractions of the time gave impediment to my resolutions . . . This take from a professor of truth:—that the divisions of the Irish are to our advantage daily multiplied, the Butlers and Bourcks firmly adhering to the Lord Marquis of Ormond, who, if not diverted by some conceived neglect of the Parliament of England or seduced by some reginal letters, will be able with some helps and supplies from England to give a period to these base wars, or more properly rebellions, Leinster and Munster condemning the Ulaghs, yet cannot be rid of those ravenous wolves, there being now fifteen hundred here in this province and as many in Leinster, who fully gorge themselves upon the suffering churl, who were formerly crammed upon the spoils of our nation, and now begin to curse the first movers of this rebellion, being well nigh spent, and within this twelvemonths must for the most part starve, for begging is cried down and stealing advanced. This very day is the great meeting in Kilkenny in a national assembly, where the Pope's Nuncio sits at helm, out of which are secluded the Romish clergy and the lawyers, as I am told, but believe it not. What effects this Assembly will produce I as yet know not, but am confident to receive it shortly, which, when I do, I shall participate it to you. The poverty of the English soldier here is too great, which makes them flock in multitudes to the Irish enemy in mere necessity; where the fault is I know not, neither will I dive into great men's actions, but truly wish a reformation. . . I should be glad to hear of an atonement betwixt our King and Parliament, which till then we cannot expect to be happified here, and when you think fit to bestow a line, though but of the paring or chips of English proceedings, it shall be acceptably received, with promise of such retribution as this accursed kingdom yields." On the arrival of your letter to Sir Percy Smith, I have received the 10*l.* brought me by my son, Robert Osburne. 1 p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], January 11. Hereford.—I received yours at Uske on Twelfth night, and thank you heartily for your goodness to my wife and children. After my last to you of December 12, I went

into Monmouthshire, but the Committee there not sitting until the week after, I rode from Uske to Abergavenny to visit Mr. Herbert of Colebrooke, the High Sheriff, who commands in chief now in that county, and who was very reserved in my business. After three days there at my inn, I returned to Uske, and on Wednesday, the 23rd, the Committee met, and I moved to know what had been done upon the ordinance which I had delivered to them on the 14th of October last. "After some debate and private consultation (all the prime gentlemen of the county then sitting) it was agreed to issue warrants for levying and collecting the moneys to come in by the last of January. All that night I sat up in a frosty cold weather, and had the warrants ready by that time the Committee had dined next day," but the sheriff and some others would not sign them, telling me to attend again on Wednesday sennight, and meaning (as a friend told me) to send a messenger to London in the meantime, to try to get a supersedeas. "The interest of a great Lord in this county and the opinion of the power of the knight of the shire [Harley] in Parliament, with the counsells of one or two special men here, hath retarded this business," but now the warrants are signed and issued and I doubt not the money will be collected in a month. To-morrow the quarter Sessions sit, and I shall stay to issue warrants for the second and third payments; to see what returns the high constables make (who are very averse in most parts of the county) and to get defaulters punished. No place is more refractory than this very town. From hence I shall go to Montgomeryshire, and return here to meet with orders to receive the moneys already collected in Radnor, Brecknock and Glamorgan, before going into Pembrokeshire. I hear that there is no Committee in Carmarthenshire, but its affairs are managed by the Pembrokeshire Committee. The moneys of the inland counties must be carried to the places appointed "upon Mr. Davis and his partners' adventure, not mine. . . . God knows there may be danger in carrying about these public moneys, else the country is very secure, quiet and peaceable." If Mr. Bunbury is in town, ask him to send me some letters of thanks without superscription both for the Committee and particular persons. "Mr. Rotherick Gwyn of Llanellwell in Radnorshire hath deserved most thanks and well-wishes from our party in Ireland. He is the chiefest man in that county and in four days dispatched me. He is kinsman to the Earl of Cork, and that poor county by his means first began the collections for Ireland. In Monmouthshire Sir Trevor Williams countenanced my business most, and in other places the body of the committees, &c."

I hear reports from travellers "that Preston and the old English of Ireland are joined to Ormond against Owen Roe and the mere Irish, and that Clanrickard is General of the horse to Ormond, Castlehaven Major-general of the horse, Earl of Glamorgan, now of Worcester, President of Munster and Governor of Thomond; all these united against the design of the Pope's Nuncio, who resides now at Grangemellon. When the Ulster Irish took in Athy they expelled the inhabitants

though Papists, some of whom, that merchandized formerly, are come into England." May God bless you and your wife and children. I was much troubled by dreams that she had miscarried or died in childbed. Thank God it is otherwise. I pray you, procure supplies for my wife. 2 pp.

Addressed: "For Sir Philipp Percivall, knt., at his lodging in Capt. Parson's house in St. Martin's Lane in the fields at the upper end, the corner house."

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], January 11. Youghall.—I paid Sir Richard Osburne ten pounds, as you desired, and have his receipt. "If you can without prejudice to your present condition (otherwise as you love me do it not) be pleased to let my sister or some of your women send Bele a petticoat and waistcoat and some coats for children, as by the letter to my sister is desired; the remainder of the money I desire may be laid out in strong holland, not exceeding eight groats or three shillings the ell, and let all be delivered to my brother Freke, to whom I beseech you afford your advice and favour, for on my credit he is a very honest man." 1 p.

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], January 13. Belfast.—I am glad my letter was not delivered, for the reasons you give and some others. "I am very confident Ormond will prove a very knave. He endeavours all that he may to undo Owen Roe and his army, not for any goodwill to us but merely for his own ends, thinking if he can destroy that army, he will be master of the old English and old Irish, and so will be the better able to make his terms with the Parliament or defend himself. All the old English are inclinable to adhere unto him and cometh in to him daily. . . . I do believe the Commissioners will be with you as soon as this. They have no business here; having nothing to give the soldiers they would but be derided by them that wish them ill, and scorned and abused by them they should depend on to be aiding and obedient unto them. I did not write a word to Mr. Perpoynnt about the business of Dublin; I have not heard a word from Sir. Ma: Eus[tace] since I came hither. I shall be wary how I deal with him. I never doubted but Sir Will. [Parsons] and Sir Ad. [Loftus] would join with Sir Jo. [Temple]. Time will try all things, and if destruction doth not befall some of them I know nothing. If Bro[ghill] doth embrace that business it will ruin him.

"Write to Ensignin to be patient and to do what becometh him, and I am confident he will weather them all. Things cannot stand long as they are, and if L[ord] L[iutenant] were but once gone, trust not me if his neck would not be soon broke. Neither he nor any about him know the condition of the place where he is to go and the business he goeth about; it will be more hard than he is aware. . . . To-morrow the officers of these

parts intends to meet to let the Commissioners know their conditions before they go. By my next you shall hear what they do. I hope to make Ulster and Connaught join as one man. The Lord President [of Connaught] is now here, and saith he will be guided by me. So doth the rest, although they are distasted at him. I doubt he is to blame; his passion I fear will spoil him at last."

I find I shall not be at home so soon as I expected, and must beg you to have a care of my poor wife in my absence. I am going to Coleraine and Derry next week, and mean to travel all those parts, and encourage all men to be industrious. I have put up five ploughs on my own land, which makes people believe I have reasons unknown for doing it, and has occasioned a hundred ploughs more to be going than there were when I came thither. I wonder you have not heard from your brother FitzGerald. I have only had one letter from him, written at Hereford. The whole country is incensed against Arthur Hill and George Rawdon and are inclined to write to the Committee "to require them to their charges."

Postscript.—If my wife have a boy, let him be called Eze. after my father; if a girl, Judith, after my wife. "Be with Mr. Annesley as oft as you may, he is an honest man and my noble friend, and one I have some power with. . . . I hope to put him on something that may be for his honour and our goods that belongeth to Ireland; I will draw the hearts of these people to him, although no man is without some enemies." 3 pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], January 15.—Since my last to you, I have been with Col. M[onck] and Sir John Veale. The Colonel tells me that he cannot be ready until Tuesday next, and then carries only a thousand pounds with him. Sir John Veale believes the Lord Lieutenant will not go over, but that Sir Thomas Fairfax is to be the man. "This he told me with some signs of sorrow both in his countenance and speech." 1½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], January 20.—Memorandum that on this date he saw Capt. Adam Meredith in the presence of Sir Thos. Meredith, his uncle, asked him whether he was the author of the book entitled "Ormond's curtain drawn" (to which he assented) and complained that he felt himself injured, in that Thos. Hill's untrue accusations against him of embezzling goods were in this book set down as truths, and his name was inserted as having attended Lord Ormond to the Cessation "as part of that stuff," without stating by what warrant he attended, although a few pages before, Sir John Borlase, then one of the two Governors of Ireland, who issued the warrants, was much commended "as

having stood constantly to his tackling." Capt. Meredith answered that Percivall's name had been added in the margin without his consent, and that he was only named in the book "as a witness about the great numbers of men fed on the stores, and that he conceived that to reflect more upon the Lord of Ormond than any other testimony, although it was struck out by another unknown to him." Percivalle further complained that things were unjustly charged against him concerning the provisions, and offered to justify himself, but Meredith said that would require some time, and he was now going out of town, whereupon Percivalle urged him to stay the book until the truth was examined rather than to suffer an untruth to be conveyed to posterity by his means.

Also, memorandum that on the 15th he went to the Lord Lieutenant [Lisle], and told him that having understood from Colonel Hill that since the last spring (when he had complained of misinformations concerning the cessation and had been assured by his Lordship that he stood upright in his opinion) he had been accused to his Lordship of practices which made him incapable of the public service, and having also understood by Col. Hill that his Lordship would willingly speak with him, he now came to attend his Lordship, being sorry that through malice he should receive any testimony of his Lordship's disfavour, after he had before satisfied him. His Lordship said that he had been misinformed and that he stood clear in all, save that some said he was so engaged to Lord Ormond that he was not capable of public employment "which his Lordship protested he saw not ground enough at any time to believe, and yet that he could not utterly reject it, being so strongly asserted, but suspended his opinion. He said further that some about the town went about to make defence for the Lord of Ormond and to vindicate him, as if he had done the Parliament no disservice, and would have been conceived fit to be continued in the employment that he was in. He said also that he was not malicious against him, if he had, that he could easily have made him an excepted person, and that if the Parliament should employ him, he would not be employed by them if they would give him 20,000*l.* a year." Percivall assured his Lordship that he was under no obligations to Ormond beyond ordinary courtesy and civility; had always expressed his opinion that he was "so great a delinquent to the Parliament, that there was scarce any greater in any of the three kingdoms," and "a most unfit man to be trusted to carry on the war" in Ireland; and would venture his life "as soon against the Lord of Ormond as any of the Irish in this quarrel, for the religion and interest of England." Finally, told his Lordship of his hard condition, having lost his estate by the rebels, spent the remainder and contracted much debt in the Parliament's service, and having much money due to him by the State. Prayed his Lordship's help, who said he would be no hindrance, but it would be better to wait until he had gone before applying for money. 2³/₄ pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], January 20.—Has waited twice on Col. M[onck], who has promised (if possible) to settle a right understanding and do all friendly offices when he goes over. 1 p.

SIR JAMES MONTGOMERIE to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCEVALL.

1646[-7], January 26. Carrickfergus.—States that the officers of the British army there having met and drawn up a representation of their services, sufferings and wants, are about to send some gentlemen up to London to present it; and that they have chosen Sir Philip and certain others to join with those sent over as agents to solicit the business. Encloses a letter from Sir William Stewart. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR JO. VEALE.

1646[-7], January 29.—Has been informed that Sir John has spoken disparagingly of him, and though he can hardly believe it of so old a friend, he cannot forbear to tell him what he has heard, desiring him to say if anything “stick” with him, that he may try to give him satisfaction. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

ALEXANDER PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PEIRCEVALL.

1646[-7], January 29. Cork.—Presumes that London has later intelligence from Dublin than he has. For affairs in Munster, “our sky seems clear in the eyes of most men, but it is too true (notwithstanding what specious compliances soever do interpose) that the same constellation is as active, and has as great an influence on the affections of the people to divide them as ever. And yet hath God appeared mightily in confounding that wisdom, making it a lamp to most of the best to discern an honest, noble and ingenious meaning from a fraudulent and hypocritical one.” Col. Jephson is delayed by a report of the Lord Lieutenant being at the waterside, on his way thither. 1 p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to the LADY PHILLIPS.

1646[-7], January 30.—By the enclosed, (*wanting*) you will see that I am thought a man of worship. If needful, let Will Dobbins appear for me, or see Fenton Parsons about it. I am also summoned to appear before the County Committee here, within two days, to do homage for the 5th and 20th part. Pray tell me whether it is better to compound for it there or here, “since I see of necessity I must be purged.” I have received Mrs. Jephson’s things, excepting the pomander, bracelet, tulip roots and letters. No news of W. J[ephson’s] landing yet. 1 p.
Evidently meant for Sir Philip Percivall.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

[1646-7, January.]—The bad weather has kept us in our garrisons, but “as we have done nothing, so (for aught I can learn) the Irish have yet concluded of nothing at Killkenny

(where the factions on either side are very industrious), but it is thought that they who are for [confirming] the peace with Ormond will carry it against the Nuncio.

"It is needless to tell you of anything between Bro[ghill] and me, Will Jephson is so perfectly acquainted with all. Yet I must desire you to believe from me that never man did perform a sister's undertaking* in his behalf better than he has done, that is to say (according to the old author T.B.) the quite contrary way. But providence so will have it that the more openly he appears to do so the worse is his success, for his endeavours to make the new colonels of his faction has made them detest his ways; and their being prepossessed with an ill opinion of me before they came hither has made them look so narrowly into my present carriage and enquire so much after my past behaviour in the service as that they are well satisfied all that is done or said to my prejudice is through the malice of such as have interest in those that have power." My wife presents her services to your lady and yourself.
Holograph. 1 p.

Endorsed: "Rec. 11 Feb., 1646, by Major St. Leger."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his cousin, CAPT. ADAM MEREDITH.

1646[-7], February 1. London.—Before you left town I spoke to you of "an abuse intended me in a book whereof you are the author, by inserting my name both in the margin and the body of the book," which you told me was done without your privity and promised to have struck out. I find from the printer that he has received no orders for this, but is told to proceed with the work, and therefore must demand that you write to him at once a letter which I will deliver, acting in this matter "according to the good old rule, do as you would be done unto." *Draft.* 1 p.

Endorsed: "To Capt. Adam Meredith, about the falsehoods in his book."

SIR WILLIAM STEWART to his nephew, SIR PHILIP PERSSEWALL.

1646[-7], February 5. Letterkenny.—I have written several letters to you, but received none. It would be a comfort to me and your aunt to hear of the well-being of you and your family in these times of calamity. You are chosen as one agent for the British forces in these parts and my son John is another, whom I have told to follow your advice in all things. We have been much neglected by the Parliament, but hope that by your solicitation we shall get some relief. 1 p.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "Sir Wm. Stewart by his son John, rec. ult. Feb., 1646. Sir Robert Hannay, Sir Phil. Percivalle, Lieut.-Col. Owen Conally, Capt. Shawe, Capt. Beresford, Mr. Rob. Ormesby, Capt. Jo. Stewart, Lieut. McGill, Major Geo. Rawdon," [agents].

* Lady Ranelagh. See p. 374 below.

SIR ADAM LOFTUS.

1646[-7], February 5. London.—Being now about to repair to his charge in Ireland, he certifies that he has been for many years well acquainted with Sir Philip Percivall and has observed that he has discharged divers weighty employments with much ability and integrity; that as Commissary General of the victuals for the army he was not only at great charge and hazard but took extraordinary care both in proposing means and contributing his best assistance for the support of the army until the first Cessation; that he has always manifested good affections to the Parliament of England, and that he is a person worthy of favour and encouragement. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646[-7], February 5.—Colonel M[onck] put to sea yesterday. “He told me at parting that he had to tell Inchiquin from the Lord Lieutenant that when he was there he should find him his very real friend, maugre anything that was done or said to him to his prejudice. . . Colonels Sydney and Sir H[arless] W[aller] have dined once with me here. The latter looked on me with that strangeness as if he [had] never known me afore, but if he knew how little I cared for it, haply he would have altered his copy.” Col. M. took over sixty horse and two hundred and forty foot, of Col. Needame’s regiment I think. I will deliver your letter to Mr. Vizar and will observe all your directions to him and to myself. I hear that my mother is at Milford, and intend within two days to go and fetch her hither. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Addressed to “The Lady Phillips, at Capt. William Parsons’ house in Martin’s Lane, near Long Acre end,” *but endorsed by, and evidently intended for Sir Philip Percivall.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], February 9.—Notes for a letter.

Voted in the House* that the [Irish] Committee at Derby House consider what forces are fit for carrying on the war of Ireland in an offensive way, and the charge. It was the motion of Stapil[ton].

Now there is little use of the army here a good part of them are like to be sent over, and such officers as they that employ them hold most fit; interim, there are so many regiments in Ireland already, viz.: thirteen horse and thirty-nine foot, with what are agreed with to go, that I doubt the charge will not be speedily raised and will amount to so much as will dishearten most men. 98 and 98 the elder [*the two Jephsons*].† . . .

You see who go now, and they intend 95 [*Col. M. Jones?*] after, as is conceived, and (by some of his friends) said. Others are of another mind.

I hear Col. Grey commended, not so of many others. [*Sir H. Waler*] will be most active. *Valentia* has a good esteem of 140 [*the Lord President, i.e., Inchiquin.*] *Temp[le ?]* not so. *Mered[ith]* will shortly follow, I suppose.

* On Jan. 28. See *Journals*.

† The next two words erased.

Darcl is a pretty honest conscientious man, I think; *Doctor* and *Lyn*^{*} are so (bar relations), *Turbr[ville]* ignorant and ill. Need not wish any to make right use of all. Time and patience and constancy in virtue overcomes much.

Mr. Basill, preferred by Speaker to be Attorney General, an honest gent. *Parsons*, if they follow fa[ther?] are moderate. Many preferred by *Temp[le?]* but some of his name not loved by him, as I am told. Letters from 89 [Broghill?] have been three days here, not read. The Committee sat since Lord Lieutenant went once, viz.: yesterday, but did little.

The warrant for recruiting L[ord] I[nchiquin's] regiment and for Major Jephson's clothes, &c., is yet under a promise.

Too much modesty of *Percyval* has hindered him, not unwillingly. *Draft, with many crasures and corrections.* 1½ pp.

[The words in italics are in cypher (undecyphered). For key see Introduction.]

SIR CHAS. COOTE to SIR PHILIP PERSIWALL.

1646[-7], February 10. Derry.—Complains that he has received some hard measure in the distribution of things, but hopes that Sir Philip will hereafter have influence in those businesses, and feels assured of his good affection and care. Cannot write more, Sir Robert Stewart being in haste. 1 p.

Endorsed: "Lord President of Connaught. Ans. 9 March."

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646[-7], February 11.—Lord Moore will tell you the true state of Dublin. "He was often pumped here to know whether he had any overture from Ormond, which I more than think he has.

"The Lord Va[lentia] hath dined twice with me, in whom I find better inclinations than in any of the rest. Yesterday the L[ord] L[ieutenant] dined with me with all his appurtenances, Sir J. T[emple] excepted, who desired to be excused."

I must go into Wales tomorrow to fetch my mother, and shall not be back under twelve days. Mr. Vizar promises to observe our directions. Your land is let for 4l. 12s. 6d. more than last year, but the want of stock here prevents rents from rising. "My little boy died this afternoon, which has very much saddened and afflicted" my wife and me. 1 p.

Addressed: "For the Lady Phillips," &c.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Col. Pigott, rec. 15 Feb."

SIR JAMES MONTGOMERIE to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 12. Rosemount.—I mean to follow your advice as to keeping my military employments, which I was only inclined to part with "when a dangerous and heavy disease lay upon me, which if it had continued, I would have been glad to have retired myself where I might have been free of all trouble."

* Dr. James Currer, physician, and Marmaduke Lyn, apothecary-general to the army in Ireland.

When my Lord Lieutenant comes over I hope he will find my conduct to have been such as befits a man of honour, and meanwhile I send by the bearer certificates from the eminent men of this province which will shew my deserts to him and others in other characters than have been lately presented to their view. Your account of Sir Patrick Wemys gave me great satisfaction. As for Sir J. T. [Sir John Temple] I have pressed kindness upon him and shewed him all the courtesies I could as he passed through these parts; and I am certain "he never knew anything of me which I would care were proclaimed at Charing Cross." [*This part of the letter is dated November 2, 1646.*]

Postscript.—February 12. I wrote this letter long ago, but the coming of the Commissioners and other things intervened to delay the messenger. And now other business is put upon you by the affection of your friends, by which your fellow agents will fare the better for your sake, for not one of them would have got a penny for charges, but that I could not deny to them what I was determined you should have. Mr. Davies (your true friend) and I removed the only objection made against you, viz.: "that your estate being in Munster and Leinster, you would little mind Ulster; which we affirmed you would never balance with your credit to discharge faithfully the trust by our army reposed in you for the relief of our forces in Ulster and Connaught. . . I have given this gentleman, Lieut. Hugh McGill, who commands my troop, particular instructions for everything which concerns myself or my distressed nephew, the Lord Montgomery," and pray you to afford him your advice and directions. It is said by some that the animosity between you and Sir John Temple, who has such power with the Lord Lieutenant, may prejudice your agency, but I hope your judgment and discretion will guide you. Sir John Clotworthy esteems you highly. 2 pp.

SIR ERASMUS BORROWES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 12. Dublin.—Prays him to remind Sir William Parsons and Sir Adam Loftus of his desire for employment in Ireland. His wish is to have command of a troop of horse, as he was in Lord Viscount Powerscourt's troop for twenty-three years, and was his lieutenant to his dying day. He is well provided of horses and other necessities, and with a good heart to do mischief to the rebels. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 13. Oswistree.—Your loving letter of January 23 was sent to me when I was upon my journey to North Wales. I go to-morrow to Shrewsbury to meet Major-General Mitton about the settling of the Ordinance in Montgomeryshire, the Committee having resolved to do nothing till they had acquainted him with it. They said he was at Wrexham in Denbighshire, and that two of them would go to him yesterday.

I resolved to go with them, but they put off their journey till Monday, so I came here on Saturday night, to be half way, and now hear that the Major-General is at Shrewsbury. Pray thank my nephew John for his letter and tell him I rejoice that he is at Cambridge.

As for my place in Munster I will do as you advise. I am sorry [*name erased, possibly William Jephson*] is disappointed, but "it was decreed from the beginning none allied or born there shall have command unless a time-server, a back-biter, a flatterer and worse or a relative to such. Pardon me, dear bought experience makes me speak so feelingly." 1 p.

JAMES SALL to SIR PHILIP PIERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 13. Dublin.—Has lived in Dublin since Sir Philip's departure, and has been put to hard shifts. Prays a recommendation to his friends "that are to come this way." Has relieved many, and offended no honest man. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

VAL [SAVAGE] to [SIR PHILIP PIERCIVALL].

1646[-7], February 16. [Dublin.]—Lieut. Leigh will have told you of the sad disaster at Kells, when my Lord Lieutenant was expecting their answer touching the cessation propounded by themselves.

Now that the times are like to alter, I would willingly undertake the business which T. H[ill] did formerly, and am confident I could find means to discharge it. Your brother Usher told me this day that the tenants of Kinsaly inform him that Edward Butler has procured a *custodiam* of the lands out of the Exchequer. We intend to acquaint my Lord with it, and get it recalled if we can. I have got an order from the Council for taking off your cess. "We are in great danger, and do fear those enemies within as well as those without." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PIERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 16. Shrewsbury.—I wrote to you last Sunday from Oswistree. On Monday I came here, a journey of twelve Welsh miles, four at least of which I had to make on foot, partly for cold and partly for fear of my horse slipping on the ice. I found that Major-Gen. Mitton had ridden forth with his wife on her way to London, and he did not return until nine o'clock at night. "I gratified his housekeeper to send me notice the next morning when he was stirring, but I had no notice till he had gone abroad, being on horseback betimes to view his lands about that town (a fair estate) which he had not viewed since the wars began . . . After supper on Tuesday night, I had access to him and acquainted him with my business. I found him a very real, plain dealing gentleman," and he signed me a letter to the Committee for Montgomeryshire, of which I send you a copy.

I shall present it at Redcastle to-day, but I believe there will be only the Governor there, for the Committee has broken up and will not sit again till next week, Col. [Philip] Jones, the chairman, and Lieut.-Col. Twistleton having gone to Wrexham to a general meeting of the Committees of North Wales for the Association to conclude its affairs. This Committee affirms that our ordinance is not yet put into execution in any of the shires of North Wales. I pray you let me be certified of this, for if so, I hope I have done well in South Wales, though I have not been into Cardigan and Carmarthenshires yet, as the extremity of the weather will not permit me to journey into those remote, mountainous regions till the snow be dissolved. 1 p.

Overleaf:

MAJOR-GENERAL THO. MITTON to the COMMITTEE FOR
MONTGOMERYSHIRE.

1646[-7], February 16. *Shrewsbury.*—*Hearing from Mr. FitzGerald that the Committee delay to put in execution the Ordinance of 18th of October, 1644, "For the weekly assessments in England and Wales for the relief of the British armies in Ireland" until they have consulted with himself; and having perused the said gentleman's instructions from the Committee of Both Kingdoms, he recommends them to proceed to execute the said Ordinance according to the desire of the honourable Houses, assuring them that he will never be wanting to concur with them "in the furtherance of so pious and necessary a service for the Church of God and the honour and safety of this kingdom and the Dominion of Wales."* Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR WILLIAM USHER to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 16. [Dublin].—The bearer, Mr. Plunkett, will tell you why he comes, and you will need no invitation from me to afford him and the rest your best advice and assistance. I hope their desires are granted before this address can arrive; if not, I presume it may facilitate them, for now, the Parliament here being engaged, no submission made by the rebels will hinder the receiving of such forces as shall be sent over. This application being made with the approbation of the State, they cannot refuse their vote in it, and the late alteration in affairs there lays on us a greater necessity to embrace any conditions they (*i.e.* Parliament) may offer us. Sir Edward Povey goes over on Monday next. [Private affairs.] $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

SIR WILLIAM STEWART to his nephew, SIR PHILIP PERSSEWALL.

1646[-7], February 19. *Letterkeny.*—I have enjoined my son John to be advised by you in all things, and I am exceeding glad that you are chosen agent for us in these poor parts. We

hope the Parliament will help us, or we are broken. I wish I could know how the King is disposed of and how business goes in England. Frank remembers his service with mine. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 19.—The Lord Lieutenant left Bristol on Tuesday last and is gone towards Minehead, where it is thought he took shipping yesterday for Cork. Lord Va[lentia], Sir A[rthur] and Sir A[dam] Loftus went by sea in Capt. Swanley's ship (brother of the Admiral) to Minehead, where they were to take in the Lord Lieutenant. They carry but six hundred foot with them and no horse. "Sir H[address] W[aller] is gone along with him. Doubtless they mean much ill to In[chiquin], but I know it cannot surprise him, therefore I hope he will play his game the more warily and patiently." Mr. Vizar has been here. Though he pay 3s. per week for cellarage, yet holding his hand will make amends to him, for it [flour?] has lately risen five to seven shillings a barrel. He means to part with none until Lent. Hill, the baker, has lately come from Dublin. "He was as familiar with Sir J[ohn] T[emple] as if he had been his uncle or brother." The Lord Lieutenant has given him a certificate that he is his chief baker for the army in Ireland, and his servant. "My little boy's death did so much grieve my wife that I could not go into Wales for my mother, but have sent for her and do daily expect her here, where when she has refreshed her a little, my wife intends to wait on her to London." 2 pp.
2 seals with crest.

Endorsed as received on the 22nd.

HUGH PERSIVALL to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1646[-7], February 22. Kinsale.—States that the Lord Lieutenant [Lisle] landed on Sunday morning "at Plonkett's custodiam, Archdeacon's house," and has been very nobly entertained by Capt. Plonkett there. He has now gone up to Cork. He brought with him about fifteen hundred soldiers and, as is reported, good store of moneys. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 22. Hereford.—I intended to return into Montgomeryshire this week, but now I doubt it, for the business of this county is much obstructed by the negligence of high constables and collectors, whose defaults are not punished according to the ordinance. This day and to-morrow, the high collector is busied with the Committee of Accounts here and cannot extract the defaults for me, and Wednesday is the fast day [Ash Wednesday] so that I cannot move the Committee in the matter until Thursday. Until I know how they will act, I need not trouble you to procure letters to them, either of thanks or reproof. "There are among them men forward enough, and one or two somewhat indulgent to the country, as

they would be thought. I meet in every shire with some such, and I observe they are of the godly party for the most part, which makes me hope they may be won by arguments of piety. In the meantime the work is hindered and I am put to extraordinary expenses; hiring of guides in Wales and their drinking and diet, costs me more than a servant to ride with me." In returning from Montgomeryshire, I went to the Radnor Committee to ask what had been done upon the warrants of November, but they knew nothing, "for indeed none of them were then present, and those noble gentlemen who dispatched my business then are since voted delinquents and sequestered by this Committee, and, as I hear, Mr. Rotherick Gwyn and Capt. Lewis are now at London to compound." If Lord Broghill is there he may interpose for Mr. Gwyn, "who honours the house of Cork affectionately and is their kinsman." I am going back into Radnorshire next week, when the Committee sit. I am informed that the money is collected and in the sub-collector's hands, because the high constable refused to take his office upon him. I like not the Committee of Montgomeryshire, but forbear to tell you why until I see what further they will say to me. 1 p.

The letter is dated "Monday, 21 or 22 of February."

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 22. [Dublin.]—"Since my last to you the Archbishop of Tuam died suddenly, some say (and the Bishop of Downe at his funeral sermon said) it was grief (that the things go here as they do) killed him. We had a cessation proclaimed on Saturday which is to continue for three weeks. We get nothing for it, but on the contrary such places as Castle Jordan, &c., which they got by this last continued rebellion, they are to hold, and we are to withdraw our horse &c. from their quarters and are tied in a narrow line.

"The same day the Lord Digby began his journey towards Waterford, and so for France, We have got Ed. B[utler's] custodiam revoked. Bishop Lesly's son landed the other day, having been with his Majesty this day fortnight, and brings strange news thence, which I fear will make those here decline from what they have sent about. I pray God it do not, for there are those here who would hazard all that is dear to them to advise it. My Lord Chancellor, about half an hour since, took coach in company with Preston's daughter to go to Corballyes. He hath kept his bed two days last week, but is very well recovered since Lesly's coming." 1½ pp.

Addressed: "To the right worshipful and my much honoured good master, Sir Php. Percivall, knt."

EDMUND SMYTH to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1646[-7], February 25.—"As for Lieutenant Leigh's business it is probable Or[mond's] offer will be accepted . . . and although I conceive Ormond hath not deserved any favour himself,

who hath so far hazarded God's cause, the safety of the poor Protestants there and his own preservation and interest upon nice punctilios, yet no reasonable man will deny but that it is fit to preserve him (though guilty of much evil) rather than by destroying him thereby to destroy so many innocent people. Yet I have been informed that [there are] some whose fiery zeal hath so far transported them that they have said it were better all those innocent people should perish rather than he should escape unpunished, grounded, as I conceive, upon that text that evil is not to be done that good may come thereof. I am sure those men steer not their judgments according to God's rule, who would have spared all the people of Sodom for the sake of ten righteous. They on the contrary would destroy a whole people for the iniquity of one man. But I hope the men of that fiery spirit have marched so furiously that they have almost run themselves out of breath . . .

"I heard formerly the Lord Lieutenant was gone. I pray God guide him better than Sir J. T[emple] for the good of that people; for so that business may be done, I know neither you nor I care by whom it is done; but I have no confidence either in the one's counsel or in the other's action." One of the House tells me that he does not think the Lord Lieutenant's commission, which terminates in April, will be renewed, as "the party by whose power he was nominated is not the swaying party as they were then."

As to your coming into the Commission, although it will oblige your continual attendance and put you to some expense, yet it may conduce to the benefit both of the public and of your own particular, as giving you the power of contributing to the advancement of the general affairs of the two kingdoms, and putting you in the way of employment which may be for your interest.

The acceptance of the employment of Ulster can be no disadvantage, as you can waive it again when you find a better, and meanwhile "it gives a reputation of trust and consequently of integrity, . . . It also gives a check to the malicious slanders of your enemies, and it is possible and likely enough that the not renewing the commission or the surrender of Dublin may open a way unto you of employment more to your content." 2 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 26.—My mother is here, and intends to go to London by the first coach. She desires you, if there be a good lodging near your house, to take it up for her, as she wishes to be as near your family as she can.

The Lord Lieutenant put to sea from Minehead on the 19th. I spoke yesterday to Sir Jo. Veel about my cousin Parsons, but he says his troop is given to one Lilburne, who was here with the Lord Lieutenant. W. J[ephson] has been promised leave to come over, by reason of his sickness.

My wife intends to wait on my mother to London if the ordinance against delinquents hinder her not. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], February 27. Cork.—“The Lord Lieutenant landed the 21st, and had his commission read the 23rd of this instant by the Master of the Rolls (who forgot to read the date). As soon as it was read, my Lord made a speech to let us know how much without his privity or desire the place was put upon him, and how really he would follow the public good, without bias or partiality. But that night Sir Thomas Wharton’s troop (which I had a little before disposed of) was, upon my Lord of Broghill’s desire, granted to his lieutenant, though the man I had given it to could not be excepted against. Other marks of his disfavour does already appear to me, which I seek no remedy for but by my actions to deserve otherwise, resolving to give him no ground to say that I prefer my private ends to the public advantage.” He has commanded my attendance so much at the Council and put so many things upon me that I cannot write to many friends. *Holograph.* 1 p.

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7 February ?].—By the time this comes to your hand you will have an agent from every regiment of this side the country, besides Sir Robert Steward. I hope they may have good success, or this country will be ruined, which would pay a good contribution after one year’s peace. You will find Lieut.-Col. Conelly a very honest man and one you may be free with. Teach him what to say or do, and he will do it without fear. I wish with all my heart I was with you to speak plainly of how this country and Connaught have been served in this Lord-Lieutenant’s time. “Out of twelve score thousand pounds given by the Parliament, these two provinces hath not had twenty thousand pounds in all things, reckoning arms and ammunition.”

I would hazard life and fortune before I would suffer my country to be thus wronged if there were any way to prevent it, and God knows I follow no end of my own. Some of my friends would have me to be one of the agents, but I declined it, knowing my own unfitness, although I will assist according to my best judgment. You are to be allowed a mark a day for charges. If you knew what I have to do to give content to all, you would say I have no small work. It takes up much of my time to reconcile the differences of our English friends here among themselves, but I believe I have satisfied all parties. I desire you will carry Mr. Annesley and his father and Sir Robert King along with you in all things. “This strengthens yourselves, and strikes terror in all knaves and fools.”

Postscript.—I know I need not advise you “to carry a fair respect to all those that go over,” and to have constant meetings

to set forth the condition of the country. You may make yourselves considerable if you carry things well, and are not ruled by those who seek only their own ends. 4 pp.

Endorsed as received on March 2nd.

JO. DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1646-7, February or March.]—Thanks him for his good advice, but cannot possibly get away yet. Would rather (as he wrote before) have to do with ten thousand of the old men than with five hundred of these new ones, who will have beef, butter, cheese, pease, and wheaten bread—things difficult to manage anywhere, and especially there, where nothing is to be had but with much trouble and charge. When he once gets away, will meddle with nothing of the sort again.

If things be not put into other hands, the rebels will gain ground, and hazard the loss of both this province and Connaught, for nothing will prosper in the hands of this present ruler.

Owen McArt's army is now falling down into this country, and the forces are in no condition to resist him, having neither clothes, victuals, shoes, money nor horses; moreover "never were men more discontented at a governor than these parts are at the Lord Lieutenant." It will be strange if he holds out long. Thinks that Lord Valentia and his son Mr. Annesley, if backed by these two provinces, will be able to prevent abuses and do good in times coming.

The Lord President of Connaught depends upon Sir Philip to advise Sir Robert Hanna and Major Ormesby, now going over to solicit supplies. His lordship has often been in a very sad condition, many times not having three days provision left when the next came in; and all that can be raised in this country would not keep the garrisons at Sligo and other places in Connaught for two months. Sir Robert King will be sure to give the matter all the furtherance in his power. 4 pp.

Endorsed: "rec. 25 March, 1647, per Capt. Phillips."

HENRY WHALEY to the LORD MAYOR AND ALDERMEN of London.

1646[-7, March beginning of].—Feels himself in duty bound, in regard of the many favours he has received from them, to give them an account of the affairs of Ireland. The Lord Lieutenant landed on the 22nd of February at Cork, where he found all things, both civil and military, much out of order. "The army hath passed such musters that it is to be feared a third or fourth part will be found wanting, and that which startled my Lord and Council from my Lord President's own mouth was, that of fifteen hundred horse in pay, not above five hundred of them serviceable . . . and for other abuses, they are insufferable, many having custodiams granted them by scores without account, who have wracked the several inhabitants, and most English, without respect of their poverty, to the uttermost rent." His Lordship has given order for fresh musters to be taken, has appointed a Committee of Custodiams (to inquire

into abuses in granting the same) and intends to set up a Committee of Accounts, as in England. He has also established a hospital for the sick and wounded, "with a doctor, apothecary and surgeon," which hitherto had not been so much as thought of.

He may renew the protections held by certain of the Irish, but it will be with stricter conditions, and the castles held by them—about a hundred in number—will probably be pulled down, as "we know these Irish (though protected) want nothing but opportunity to cut our throats."

Understanding the proceedings between Lord Ormond and the Parliament, and the great exigencies of the garrisons under his Lordship's command, he has sent instructions to "the Scotch and British party and those under Sir Charles Coote" to infest the rebels in all possible places, and so divert their forces from Dublin, while he does the like in Munster.

The writer urges the Common Council to present some plan to Parliament for raising money and men with all possible speed, as it is "inconsistent with the peace, the flourishing trade and welfare of England that Ireland lie unconquered," and concludes by a warm expression of his admiration for the Lord Lieutenant; praising the abilities of his mind, the integrity of his heart, the quickness of his apprehension, and the depth of his judgment.
Copy. 2½ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall as read on March 23rd, 1646.

LORD INCHQUIN to COL. THOMAS PYGOTT, Long Ashton,
near Bristol.

1646[-7], March 5. Cork.—"We have apprehended much comfort at the intimation given us of a happy settlement in that kingdom [*i.e.* England] for which we render our humble thankfulness unto the Lord, in whose good time we hope for such a composure of affairs in this kingdom as may tend especially to his glory, whereunto we conceived nothing of human contrivance could more effectually contribute than the late arrival of the Lord Lieutenant-General with those supplies of men and money designed, as we were hopeful, no less for our relief than the subversion of the rebels, though by a short experience we find and feel that in reference to our preservation there appears but very little difference between the effects of his Lordship's access and those we might expect from being subdued by the rebels, the usage which hath been extended towards us who were upon the place carrying with it the semblance rather of a conquest than of relief; that which in the first place they have put in practice being the expelling and removing all the English formerly resident out of our chief garrison without any moderation or regard either to their interest or past services, many numerous families, being of a sudden cast forth into the streets, and being ignorant how to provide for themselves and denied the assistance of authority, have suffered the loss of a very great part of their goods, which immoderate severity and

harshness towards us we observe to proceed from a design resolved upon long before their arrival in this kingdom, where it was precluded that our not adhering to the Independent party should render us incapable of so much indifferency as we find they incline to extend even to the very rebels, to whose persons and estates (submitting to their power) they resolve to give protection. And as their transactions are carried on with an excessive high hand, so do they use a singular reservation to themselves, secluding from their counsels Major-General Jephson and myself, as well as all others of relation to this province formerly, except such only as my Lord of Broghill hath intimated to be of that faction. And as in general they give all possible discountenance and discouragement to such as have been engaged in preserving the Parliament's interests in these places, so they heap their marks of diffidence and disaffection with greater rigour on those who seem to have had any near relation unto me."

Col. Jephson will shortly be with you and will give you more particulars. Pray send an extract of this to Sir Philip Percivall, to communicate to such of the House as he shall think fit. *1½ pp. Signed.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to his uncle, SIR WILLIAM STEWART.

1646[-7], March 9.—States that he has seen the certificate made by Mr. Annesley and Colonel Beale, as Commissioners in Ulster, which awards a certain castle and lands to one Capt. Cuninghame and the co-heirs of Capt. Sandford, as against Sir William, the said castle and lands to be given up to Capt. Cuninghame and garrisoned by him. Has also seen a sealed letter from the Lord Lieutenant to the Commissioners, which, he is told, is an order to remove Sir William and put Cuninghame in possession.

As to public matters, they [the agents for Ulster] attend daily on the committee appointed, who say that after the business concerning the surrender of Dublin is over, they shall have a particular debate and resolution. *Draft. 1½ p.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [LORD INCHQUIN].

1646[-7], March 9.—I have received yours of the 16th dated in Cork harbour, but I had it by the common post and have heard nothing of Major [General] Jephson. I shall let your Doctor know your pleasure.

The warrant for money to recruit was, as I hear, left unsigned by one party because it was too advantageous, and refused by others because so much was put before it. "The Lord of Broghill is little beholding to divers of the Committee and to the secretary, who do confidently aver that he never moved for your recruit, and did reprove me for saying he did, urging that they would not suffer for the refusal of so just a thing by the denial of any one of them . . . Will. Parsons is put from his troop and 'tis given to Major Lillburne if he come not by a day, and the letter kept till the day was near come. He is now commanded with

Col. Jones for Dublin . . . he conceives his crimes to be his respects to you and one friend more. Other crime (besides his sickness) he knows none." *Draft by Percivall.* 2 pp.

Endorsed: "To Pres."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1646[-7], March 9.—Yours of the 27th February I received last night. For the date of what you mention, it is said to end on the 14th of the next,* "and as *Holl* †[*es*] told me (*et multis aliis*), there is no likelihood of any more of that kind. We doubt not but everybody will be well advised of your part. *Lord* 86 [*General Fairfax*] hath written thus much to 130 [*Lord Lisle*] this day. If you perform what you promise in that letter, as we no way doubt, it being agreeable both to your professions and principles, you cannot do amiss. We are sorry to see 130 [*Lord Lisle*] in such a particular as that of a *troop* to show himself, but 'tis the better. 89 [*Broghill*], 98 [*Jephson*], &c., write that if they had horse and ordnance, they could do much with them.

"Dublin is now, as we suppose, ours, if we send in time to receive it; and that's no small comfort to many of us, who do determine to expect awhile the issue of it. 105 [*Sir A. Irby*] went out of town to-day for a fortnight, and 104 [*Sir John Clotworthy* ?] goes two or three days hence, but will write; presses me much to go to help settle things amiss. I send you some pamphlets that you may guess how the army will be disposed. The head quarters are now at Saffron Walden, and ten thousand men quartered thereabouts. Much ado about it, and great hopes that that unhappy climate [*Ireland*], will ease us of most of them, though many do think it will not be very suddenly . . . It was told a friend of mine by 88 [*Grey* ?] that it was high time 89 [*Broghill*] came, that he had from four hands that all was in disorder when he came, and that all that came from 111 [*Lord Lieutenant* ‡] (amongst others) were the scum of malignants, &c. He also said that it was written by some that there was no provision for the horse, but now it appears otherwise. That 130 [*Lisle*] wrote it is not acknowledged, but is set forth, and *Jones* showed it this day. He also gave a paper severally of his voyage. 101 [*the King*] does nothing. 104 [? 140 *President*] neglected to write to 130 [*Lord Lisle's*] wife, which I called on oft, and doubt thence it may be collected that satisfaction was given by the former letter on that business, but will mend that fault. He that took care of sending you the letter to *MacAdam* [*Sir Arthur Loftus* ?] is your friend, and told me many things." *Draft by Percivall.* 1 p.

* i.e. Lord Lieutenant Lisle's patent. See Inchiquin's letter, p. 365 above.

† The words in italics, in this and succeeding letters, are in cypher, deciphered by the editor, who, however, has only been able to guess at many of the proper names, represented by a single number. For key, see Introduction.

‡ "Lord Lieutenant" here probably means Ormond.

LORD INCHQUIN to the EARL OF MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers.

1646[-7], March 10. Cork.—Letter concerning the proceedings of the Lord-Lieutenant, printed in Lords' Journals, ix, 108. *Copy by Sir Philip Percivall.* 1½ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "To the Speaker from the Lord President of Munster. About his commands."

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], March 11. Cork.—"I have at length gained the enclosed copy of the propositions made by the Irish clergy, wherein though those of the Nuncio's and clergy's faction have over-voted the rest, yet it so falls out that the party so over-borne by numbers is far stronger in power than the other, being the men of the best esteem and estate in the country, who, forbearing to act what the other vote, have reduced things with them to very great distraction, so as they have neither any army in present readiness nor are able to go effectually in hand with the framing and raising one to oppose us. The last two months they have spent for the most part in factious disputes and strugglings among themselves touching these propositions and some capitulations about the Marquis of Ormond, who hath seemed to them so ready to comply with them in general that they apprehended nothing less than that he should (as he hath undertaken) surrender to the Parliament, esteeming his applications to them a reasonable ground for their backwardness to embrace any proposal of his, whose application to the Parliament hath much startled them, and may drive them to more entireness amongst themselves. But as this was little expected by them, so the people in this province will in no wise credit the report of it, and seem assured that the Marquis and their Supreme Council are agreed, which those who are not privy to what hath passed in England may with some reason believe, in regard it is certain that when the Marquis his agents were dismissed from Kilkenny with an absolute denial of his propositions, they soon after sent up agents to him (apprehending, as may be thought, some fear of what he hath sithence done) and offered him all he [was] before denied, which I hope is come too late, for if he should a second time delude us, it would render him the unworthiest person in the world." *Signed.* 1 p.

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], March 12. Carrickfergus.—I am doing the best I can to serve my country, but would rather have to do with all the old army than with these new men, who are the most untoward people in the world, and whose officers have no command over them, which makes it a hard business for the place where they are.

My reason for desiring you to be a commissioner was that "I saw you were clouded by a fool and knave," and thought that your being chosen by two provinces for this employment would make your enemies take notice that you are not so ill thought of

by your country as they could wish, and will satisfy others that the reports of you have been false, and shew them what you are and how useful you may be to your country.

I have written to Mr. Frost about yourself, but think it will be of little purpose to write concerning Sir Paul [Davys] or Lord Lothar until I come myself.

Pray present my service to Lord Inchiquin when you write, and advise him to close with Lord Vallentya, who may be useful to him, and again I beg you to be with Mr. Annesley and Sir Robert King as much as you can, for they are both honest and able. Do not fail, as occasion may require, to write to all the colonels and give them the best accounts you can. Take special notice in your letter to Sir James Montgomery of his respects to you; for I believe he is your real friend. The officers here are sending Captain Burg on Monday to the Lord of Ormond at Dublin, to know his mind and to settle the best course for his preservation and those under him. My ship has come safely back from Spain, and has been forced in here (on her way to Liverpool) by contrary winds, so I intend to come over in her. She is a vessel of twelve guns, and will have in her near 3,000*l.* worth of mine. 3 *pp.*

LORD INCHQUIN to the HOUSE OF LORDS.

1646[-7], March 12. Cork.—Requesting that commissioners may be sent to dispose of moneys, &c., to the army and settle matters concerning the lands and other property of the rebels, as otherwise, if the Lord Lieutenant should go to Dublin, and remove with him the treasures and stores of the Province [of Munster], he cannot see how the improvement aimed at could be made or the forces left there be preserved from ruin. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646[-7], March 12.—It does not appear that Fenton Parsons has received the ticket which I sent him from the Commissioners of the Army, for near 140*l.*, “neither that he offered the Articles of War to clear me.”

William Jephson was ready to come over when the Lord Lieutenant landed, which has retarded him for a while. I hear that the rebels are drawing near to Dublin. I wish with all my heart that M[ichael] Jones were there with but two thousand foot and money enough. The Lord Lieutenant has sent over for the horse on this side, but I hear they will not move without money. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1646[-7], March 13. Cork.—“It was very discernable in a few days after my Lord Lieutenant’s landing that his Lordship and some that accompanied him had pre-designed with some upon the place to endeavour all they could to fasten as many injuries and affronts upon me as they could find any latitude for

the practice of, which having observed to work no higher or lower effects in me than a just sense of those injuries, and a declaration of that sense, as also of the rights and power wherewith I was invested by authority of the Houses, hath caused them to resolve of proceeding to a further height, and to employ my approved friend Sir Arthur Loftus with some remarkable recollections of my actions, to recriminate me withal in England, and to raise me all the disadvantages he is able, by private and public insinuations. But as the confidence I have in the justice of the Houses, and the conscience of my own integrity, will not suffer me to be apprehensive of any prejudice they can place upon me by that course, especially if I may have, as I dare not doubt, an equal hearing, so I find that the scattering and fomenting of loose and malicious rumours with persons ignorant of the design doth work much disadvantage to the party recriminated in particular judgments and opinions. I am desirous to provide in some measure as well as I am able against that kind of secret mining, and have to that end sent you only some brief heads of injuries apprehended and done me, whereof Major-General Jephson will upon discourse give you the exemplification at large, and I am confident call some things more to memory which the turbulency of affairs I am involved in and some other pressures of different contingencies will not suffer me to capitulate. I shall desire that having possessed yourself upon discourse with the Major-General of the large sense these briefs carry with them, you would please to apply your knowledge of them to the right information of such as you think fit or pertinent to settle a right understanding of me with, and that you would proceed therein as your judgment and affection shall guide you.

“But because I would not willingly you should too publicly and apparently appear on all occasions of this kind, and that it is improbable my Lord Lieutenant will give admission to any one to depart hence that may in any likelihood afford me the justice of his good word, I have desired my Cousin Pygott to take an occasion of coming up to London, and to interpose a little in my justification obviously, as you and Will. Jephson shall advise. I shall be somewhat sparing in the use of my pen in regard of the Major-General’s personal coming thither, but shall never be frugal in the expence of any endeavour that I may use to advance the credit wherewith I desire you should believe me to be your affectionate friend and servant.”

Postscript.—“The Irish have added the enclosed particle to their oath of association.

“I have sent several of my letters unclosed, that Will. Jephson and you may advise touching the conveniency of delivering them or not.”

The enclosures :—

1. *Statement by Lord Inchiquin.*—Not dated.

On the 20th of February the Lord Lieutenant arrived at Monkstown, 6 miles from Cork, and I was preparing at once to wait on him, when I received an intimation by Sir A. L[oftus] and Sir H. W[aller] that he did not wish

me to trouble him that day. About noon Sir Hardress came into the city and found that I was sending out a party of Col. Roe's regiment towards McCollopp and Tallagh, the former being a strong castle lately surprised by us, whereupon he posted back to the Lord Lieutenant, and presently returned and gave orders to the officers to forbear their march, without acquainting me therewith, although the Lord Lieutenant's commission had not yet been read. From this time their evident purpose has been to render me incapable of all command; they conceal the movements of the army from me as from an enemy, decline to consult with me at all, and choose rather to remain in ignorance of important particulars than to owe anything to my endeavours.

The usage of the old inhabitants "is such as may be rather apprehended for the effects of a conquest than of relief," and their condition as bad as if the town had been given up on capitulation, the displacing both of them and of my officers being aggravated by the extreme scorn and insolency of those who prosecute the design. "In a more strict and rigid manner they handle all that have any relation to me or Major General Jephson, and no crime can be so penal as to have either a dependency on or an affection to either of us," and men of known integrity and devotion to the Parliament's cause are removed, because advanced by me, while commissions are given frequently to persons who have actually served against it. $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

2. Further statement by the same.—Not dated.

That sithence his Lordship's landing he has taken all occasions to manifest his disfavour towards me, while he heaps respects upon Lord Broghill. That the managing of affairs here is pried into and scrutinized and all "secret and sinister informations privately cherished and embraced."

That they seem to find fault with matters here, yet amend little, and while they deny pay to several of my officers, under pretence of retrenchment, yet bring over many unnecessary general officers of their own.

That they deny me the benefit of my letters patents under the Broad Seal, upon an ordinance of Parliament, and do disallow the general officers I made by virtue thereof.

That they turn out those who have relation or affection to me with as much acrimony as if they were an enemy.

That they have thrust the Commander of the Fort of Cork out of his command without examining his right and interest.

That those who resort to me at meals, or pay me any civil respect, are warned to forbear the ceremony, as likely to prove destructive to them.

That they summon select persons to Councils of War on purpose to affront me, and my Lord told me in downright terms that "he was as willing to be without my concurrence as to have it."

That to avoid owing anything to my advice they repose wholly on Lord Broghill's, who tells them that mine is of no value, and so have shaped designs "whose ill-groundedness they have themselves discovered and whose success hath been answerable."

That the pay of my horse and foot regiments has been withheld, while others have been satisfied.

That "the doctrine here preached by the Lord Lieutenant's chaplains is strong and direct Independency, and the government prescribed and pursued by the Parliament both inveighed against and decried publicly in the pulpit." 1¼ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to the EARL OF WARWICK.

1646[-7], March 14.—Complaining of the Lord Lieutenant's and Lord Broghill's behaviour and proceedings, stating that (as he hears) Sir Arthur Loftus is to give some information against him to the Committee, and praying his Lordship to attend any Committee that shall sit at Derby House on Irish affairs, and—when anything shall be in debate concerning Munster or himself—to move that Col. Jephson shall be heard, he being an able and competent witness of all that has occurred.

"It hath ever been my misfortune to be still a trouble to your Lordship, but . . . it is the nobleness wherewith you have dispensed former favours to me that gives me encouragement." *Copy by Percivall.* 1 p.*

LORD INCHQUIN to LADY RANELAGH.

1646[-6], March 15.—"Believing that you could not likely be mistaken in your brother's intentions, and most confident that all the brothers in the world could not persuade you to write more than you credited, I was willing to flatter myself with an expectation that he would second his promises there with performances here, and therefore took occasion to rip up the jealousies that had arisen between us to the end that they might be removed, as I have formerly mentioned unto you; and—there being some promises made at that time by both of us, to acquaint the other with anything which might be a ground of further mis-apprehensions, as also with the author of such information—I told him of a discourse that he had (after that) made unto Colonel Grey, which [if] I be not partial was one of the most unhandsome that ever I knew made, considering the late professions between us. And, Madam, as he did that so privately as that he expected not I should hear of [it], so has he now (by being backed by I will not say who, lest my letter miscarry) manifested

* This and the following letter were probably amongst those which Lord Inchiquin speaks of sending unclosed, and may have been copied by Percivall before delivery.

publicly as much ill-will to me as certainly lay in his power, so as, Madam, I will no longer profess anything I so little mean to perform (though I have been but a little while of that mind) as friendship to him, but really, if it were in my power, I would not do him such injuries as he does me, nor will ever seek to do him any.

“The reason why I make this discourse, unusual concerning a brother to a sister who I know loves him and has no reason to regard me, is because I know the distance between us will come to your ears by other means, and then perhaps you may imagine that the malice I bear him might be of force to lessen the honour I owe your ladyship, which really, Madam, I shall ever nourish, being fixed upon no other object or ground but those gifts which God has given you in much more than ordinary measure. I dare say no more of them, because I am sure you delight to exercise, not to hear of them.” *Copy by Percivall.* 1 p.

SIR JOHN TEMPLE to [ROBERT] REYNOLDS.

1646[-7], March 15. Cork.—Is extremely glad to hear that he has been put upon the Committee at Derby House for the affairs of Ireland, and hopes he will make a thorough reformation. Confesses that he “could not with patience behold all the profits raised here converted to private uses, the abuses in the musters, the disorders in the army, the ill-affections of the officers . . . so as it hath been a great part of the Lord Lieutenant’s care and trouble to rectify these notorious abuses.” Does not mean to go to Dublin, though his interest lies that way, as he thinks “the main of the war must for this next summer be made from hence,” and believes it to be in hands that will carry it on with vigour and diligence. Prays him to come over to Ireland, where he will do more good than in Aldermanbury. *Certified copy.* 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN.

1646[-7], March 16.—Synopsis by Sir Philip Percivall of Lord Inchiquin’s two papers of complaints. *Draft.* 4½ pp.

On the back. List [of regiments for Munster].

[Foot].

Lord Lysle.	Lord President.
Sir Hardress Waller.	Sir Ar. Loftus.
Sir Percy Smith.	Sir Wm. Fenton.
Col. Courteney.	Col. Serle.
„ Brockett.	„ Sterling.
„ Roe.	„ Needham.
„ Grey.	„ Blunt.
„ Townshend (not gone).	

[Horse].

Lord President.	Lord Broghill.
Col. Jephson.	
[Lord Lisle.	Capt. Doyley.
Algernon Sydney.	Sir Jo. Temple, not gone.]

LORD INCHQUIN to WILLIAM LENTHALL, Speaker of the
House of Commons.

1646[-7], March 16. Cork.—Reiterating complaints of his treatment by the Lord Lieutenant, but expressing his willingness to submit to be disposed of according to the good pleasure of the two Houses, if it is held to be disadvantageous that a person so unacceptable as he is seemingly made out to be, should officiate under the Lord Lieutenant in the province. *Copy by Percivall.* 1½ pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1646[-7], March 19.—As I was going to Bristol, W. J[ephson] and Alexander overtook me; they mean to set out for London to-morrow, so I will only say that they assure me “Inchiquin has played his game better and with more advantage and temper than could be expected from him. Sir A. L[oftus] is likewise come over, and gone this day post to London. I hope W. J. will be there early enough to spoil his market. . . . I shall still continue my suit to you to let me know what is done about Dublin, for by a letter I lately saw, ’twas more than suspected that Or[mond] was not real.” 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COL. THOS. PIGOTT.

1646[-7], March 23.—“I shall never forgive you the keeping of W. J. and your brother so long. The other [Sir Arthur Loftus], who pretended he had nothing but his own private, has strangely prepossessed many. [On Saturday night he did most of his work, and yesterday had his letters read and had audience, and had such a proceeding as well pleased him at the Committee of Both Kingdoms.]”*

Pray use great caution in the sending of letters, “and because you are noted, get some other to cover them to some honest man. M[ichael] Jones is gone governor to Dublin as deputy to Col. Algernon Sydney (to whom the Lord Lieutenant had formerly given commission) and to command all the forces there until the Committees or Lord Lieutenant shall otherwise order. Col. Sydney is added to the Commissioners for Dublin and is sent for. Ormond has sent hostages and will give up Dublin.”

Your mother is well and shall want no help that I can give her, but the House is very busy. I hear of an intention to bring your friend [*i.e.* himself] into the House, but some say your cousin, Mr. Jo. Vewell and his friend† will prevent it. *Draft.* 1½ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN.

[1647, March ?]—“Answers to objections.”

1. It is alleged that I suffered one Lombard of this town to have the benefit of his estate after he was expelled the town and

* The passage in brackets is erased

† ? Sir John Veel and his brother-in-law, Sir John Temple.

had gone into the Irish quarters. The truth is that James Lombard having done good service to the State by discovering to me his fellow-citizens' concurrence with the rebels, and being "an honest man than any other of the Corporation with whom I conversed, having never interested himself in any conspiracy" was, with some few others, allowed to remain in the city and have the benefit of his estate, but as soon as he settled amongst the rebels in Limerick, his rents were detained for the use of the State.

2. I gave no protections to such as had been in arms against us without the concurrence of the Council of War and Provincial Council, and those given were not for their benefit but for our own, to persuade them from their large and plentiful quarters into ours, to people and manure the land, and also (the rebels then "growing to great and high factions amongst themselves") to countenance one party against another, and so bring their divisions to a greater height. The bringing of their stocks of cattle into the country, &c., did not only advance our contributions but made commodities generally cheaper and our markets better furnished, besides giving us now or then "opportunity upon some specious breaches to make handsome seizures of such goods as did belong to those that did forfeit their protections."

"But the great and specious pretence is that I am an Irishman and did this to advantage the Irish, to which I may say, in the first place, that if this be a good objection, it must needs be my misfortune, not my fault, but in the next place I can make it evident appear that I have made more advantageous use of my being an Irishman in gaining intelligence and in agitating matters for the good of the army with the neighbouring Irish than any Englishman could have done," without which endeavours of mine, the State's interest would have been lost. If I had desired to favour them, I could easily—knowing the designs of Parliament for carrying on the war—have done what dis-service I pleased to the State, before the arrival of these present forces.

3. To the charge of my making advantage by the provisions in the store, the commissary's certificate will give full answer "and let me lose my life if any such thing can be proved."

4. "I stand charged with suffering persons in the King's army to enjoy the benefit of their estates here, which I absolutely deny." I never allowed Richard Boyle anything here, but his father, the Archbishop of Tuam, and his brother, Michael Boyle, being Churchmen, had let out money and taken bonds in his name (which were by will bequeathed to Michael Boyle), and they being privy and assistant to the removal of the Irish, I promised them that he should not lose his debts by the expulsion.

5. I stand charged with delivering up the Castle of Inchycranagh to Mr. Edmond of Ballymarter, "which act being done before the Cessation . . . I cannot take upon me to justify all my then actions as consonant to the pleasure of the Parliament, my sending men for England and other actions declaring me then to be for the King's service; but at that time Edmond of

Ballymarter had never taken part with the rebels . . . and did procure me such intelligence from time to time as gave me to understand the great interest the rebels had in his Majesty, and was afterwards one of my inducements to secure the interests we held in this province for the service of the Parliament." *In the handwriting of Richard Gething, Lord Inchiquin's secretary.* 3½ pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, March 26.—I do not ask pardon for keeping W. J[ephson] so long, for "I would have beaten him out of doors but that I found him so extremely indisposed, and indeed unable to travel till he had refreshed awhile." I will send your letters away to-morrow by Thomas Blake, under cover to my mother Jephson. I hope Col. Jones will go with this fair wind. I desire to know what hostages Ormond has sent over, and what you think he intends to do. I do not know whom you mean by my cousin, Mr. John ———; his surname I cannot read or guess at.^o 1½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

1647, March 26.—"Being much pressed by the Lady Moore, I make bold to move your Lordship to do that which I cannot but apprehend your Lordship intends to do without it, since you thought fit to propound conditions of safety for yourself against debts without mentioning of your sureties. It is that you will be pleased to think of some course there for satisfying of this just debt of the Lady Moore's or securing it, so as I, who am in a very bad condition to discharge my own debts, may be free from the danger of yours, which I engaged for at your Lordship's request, many years ago.

"It is long since I troubled your Lordship with any letter, neither would I do it now but that I am especially of late much pressed to move your Lordship that some effectual course may be taken in this business."

Docquetted: "The like touching the Lady Lothor's debt."
Draft by Sir Philip. 1 p.

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, March 27. Chester Bar.—Announces his arrival in England, having fulfilled all his engagements in Ireland, (in proof whereof he brings certificates from Ulster and Connaught), and desires to know "what is adoin'g for Ireland," as in his opinion that country is in a worse condition than ever it was since the rebellion began, and if God be not merciful, Ulster and Connaught will be lost, there being "nothing but death in most men's faces." Hopes that now he may "get off from meddling

* See p 376 above.

any more" as he longs for quietness and to live at home with his poor wife and children. If this may be, he will think himself the happiest man in the world. 2½ pp.

Note on the back, that the new English in Lecale have gone to Dundalk and Tyrone, and it is to be hoped the next that go over will be better than they.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Mr. Dav. rec. 3 Apr. open, of Sir Rob. Hanna."

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, March 29. Leverpoole.—Renewing his appeals for help for Ireland. Connaught, if not relieved by the 10th of May, must questionless be forsaken, and, that lost, Ulster cannot hold out long. Hears that Mr. Annesley and Sir Robert King, the only men the Lord President relies on, are immediately to come away. Sends his service to Lord Lowther, Sir Paul Davies, Capt. Parsons and their ladies. 1 p.

Endorsed as received on the 1st of April.

SIR CHARLES COOTE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, March 29. Sligo.—I have received a letter from the Committee [of Both Kingdoms] at Derby House, dated February 20th,* ordering me to try to divert the enemy from Lord Ormond's garrisons, "in pursuance whereof, notwithstanding the great weakness of our horse through their perpetual action this winter, both in this province and the county of Cavan, without any other accommodation than grass, I marched forth this last week into the Barony of Treawly, over an unusual ford, and fell so undiscovered into their quarters that we killed about a hundred of Owen McArt's men . . . and brought away about nine hundred cows and some four hundred garrans, and so returned home safe without the loss of a man, I praise God, and intend, my horse being refreshed, to be amongst them again elsewhere. I protest unto you never men served in so miserable a condition as we do here, neither officer or soldier having a jot more to live on than six pounds of oaten meal a week, and we have not two months' provision after that rate from this day, so that if we be not speedily supplied I cannot imagine what course we shall take to support our men; and if Mr. Davis had not most kindly supplied me beyond that which was due on him, we had disbanded before now."

I thank you for your care of us, and beg you to acquaint the Committees, and especially Sir John Clotworthy, with our condition. "We desire but either to be enabled to do service or else that we may be disposed otherwise of. If any other have an ambition to this employment, rather than that so many gallant men and the service should be obstructed, I wish anybody had the place. I hope you will prevent that torrent which carrieth all to Munster, and let us have but men, recruits of horse and

* See Cal. S.P. Dom. 1645-1647, p. 523

means to support them, and I doubt not we shall give a good account of our business here this summer, though the rebels are making of great preparations for our destruction, and to that end coining all their pots and pans to pay their army with."

This bearer being in haste, I must crave your pardon for being so short. 2 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "rec. 9 May, answ. 10 May."

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, March 29. Cork.—"I have written most of my business to Col. Jephson, only one or two particulars I shall charge you with, omitted to him. And first that my Lord Lieutenant hath nothing in design or action but plots how to place and displace such as are and are not Independents, the public service in the meanwhile neglected, and preaching against the ordinances of Parliament countenanced and maintained; the malice so great against me that any of those who frequent my house are accounted enemies, the whole conduct of affairs concealed from me with greater care than from the Irish, my person and authority daily affronted, my Lord of Broghill commanding all things at his pleasure, so as my Lord Lieutenant puts the execution of my place in effect into his hands, though I yet continue the name, wherewith I desire Alex. may acquaint Hollis and Stapleton and such others as Will. Jephson and you shall think fit. And I think it would not be amiss the citizens knew that they intend not to prosecute the war according to ordinances of Parliament, but take more care to destroy the Presbyterians than Papists, on whose behalf it is said in the pulpit, and my Lord Lieutenant declares it to be his opinion, that an honest papist is as acceptable (to them) as an honest protestant, for that it is not being papist or protestant that makes one more or less honest. And I confess, as long as they proceed by principles so destructive to the English interest, they have cause to separate me from their councils, yet methinks it is hard that John FitzGerald of the county of Kerry should be sent for out of the rebels' quarters and admitted into their cabinet councils, consulted and advised with, made privy to their designs and held up in a reputation and esteem with them far before me, while I am secluded even from common notions. In pursuance of a result on this man's advice or information (from whom they doubt not to gain some handsome story of my credit and esteem with the Irish, whereof they may make good advantage to their ends), they have concluded to send my lieutenant colonel with eight hundred of the old men into the county of Kerry, whence I may pray very heartily for their return, but not without great cause of diffidence.

"I omitted in my other letters to write what I hear from the Irish quarters. The Lord Digby having some six weeks sithence put to sea from Waterford, and being driven in again by contrary winds, and it being discovered to the rebels that the Marquis intended to surrender, his Lordship was presently seized and

made prisoner with Castlehaven, and my Lord of Ormond's brother, who were going away in disguise.

"Upon the discovery of Ormond's resolution, the Assembly at Kilkenny broke up, and constituted a new Supreme Council, having first put Clamorgan and Preston by all command in their armies. Whom they will now elect for those employments is uncertain, but the distractions reign still so powerfully amongst them that they have no armies or forces yet gathered together, and I am very certain we have lost most b[rav]e opportunity of doing service upon them, having fit weather for action, and all necessaries belonging thereto." In a few days I will write again, so at present I will detain you no longer. *Signed.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Rec. 11 April. Enclosed in a letter to Capt. Crowthey, who had opened it by mischance."

SIR JOHN VEEL to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1647?] April 1. Bristol.—"I return you many thanks for my brother's^a letters that you sent unto me. I am sorry for the difference between you and him, which had never broken forth had you believed what I told you, walking in St. Giles' fields, of his protestations to me concerning you. . . . As for what you write of several persons of quality that have related to you how they heard me here, since my coming hither, speak in vindication of Thos. Hill, they may be persons of quality, but I will justify to their teeth that they are of base qualities that told you so, for I do not remember that I ever spake to any man concerning it, unless it were to Capt. John Parsons by way of discourse in the general, but not a word of the particular difference, for I have my hands so full of public business that I have not time (if I had so little wit or honesty) to intermeddle with other men's matters that concern me not. And that discourse with him (if any were) was only to express my sense and sorrow that any difference should happen between you that have been my ancient acquaintance and some so near friends unto me, upon Hill's occasion. You have known me long, and I think you never knew me deny what I had once spoken, and I am too old now to learn that lesson of saying and unsaying, which was never the part of an honest man. For my part, my honesty is all the rebels left me, which neither they could nor any man I hope ever shall deprive me of." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *This letter is dated 1646, and was originally endorsed so also, by Sir Philip, but the 6 has been altered to 7, apparently at the time the endorsement was made.*

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 1. Cork.—I have received your letters of the 16th and 18th ult. and the 1st inst.,[†] since which I have written several to you, which I hope have come to your hands. "The

* Sir J. Temple.

† Evidently written in forgetfulness of the date. "1^{mo} April" is written over xxx erased.

Grandeers here continue their lofty strains very steadily, without retracting anything of their former height, especially in relation to my suppression, all that in them lies, for howbeit we have at this present all the necessaries and utensils of war that can be desired in such a measure as we were never formerly furnished withal, yet there are no designs or thoughts on foot for the prosecution of the war with any effect; only, to decline an imputation of doing nothing, our horses forces are continually employed on skulking, unprofitable projects, concluded on from my Lord of Broghill's advices and pursued clearly with the ruin of my regiment, which is by my Lord of Broghill continually commanded forth on all jaunts and posts, parties and messages, whilst my Lord Broghill's lieth for the most part at rest, and is so become stronger than mine, which before was much the weaker. . . . I understand that they resolve, upon my Lord Lieutenant's departure, not to leave me in any command of the army; what the effects of so much injustice may be I cannot clearly foresee, but can assure you that I resolve not to move any further therein than I may safely with indemnity to the service, resolving rather to sustain any particular injury than to give any impediment to the public, if both may not be conveniently avoided."

I shall write presently to 102, 103, 104* and other friends. Pray present my service to Sir William and Will. Parsons and your lady. I will do what I can for Beverley. You had better employ Hodder to look after the improving of your estate, "which you are, by order of the Council Board made in the behalf of the English in general (the copy whereof I mean to get and send with this), to convert to your own best advantage, and shall have power to bring in Irish tenants if you cannot get English, provided that the State do protect any Irish adjacent to it." [*This last paragraph in Lord Inchiquin's own hand.*]

Postscript.—We hear that Sir A[rthur] L[oftus] was questioned concerning the money which he had "to raise his last of three regiments for this province, of which not one man came upon the place" and also for that which he had to relieve Bunratty. I believe it is only a report, but I am sure he has abused the State egregiously, and would have you to advise with Fenton Parsons and others whether it were not fit to have him brought to an account. 2 pp.

Enclosing :

Order of the Council Board in Munster that out of consideration of the sufferings of the English in the Province, they are to enjoy all the profits they can make out of their estates, paying five shillings in the pound to the use of the army in lieu of all other taxes. March 29, 1647. ½ p.

* The allusions to these three in the cypher letters show that they are intimate friends and correspondents of Lord Inchiquin; perhaps Holland, Holles and Sir John Clotworthy. Cf. pp. 384, 398, 400.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 2.—[Private affairs.] “I thank you for your news of Dublin . . . If my Lord Ormond resolve beyond sea I think he will be ill-advised. His uncle, Sir Robert Poincs [Pointz] has a house in a park some six miles hence which I know he may command. I wish he did, if he quit Ireland. Now I know the name and person your last mentioned. I wish there were room for both, especially for one of them, for I know t’would secure him from many injuries, especially of clamorous and vagrant people.” $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

JO. DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 2. Leverpoole.—Recommending the bearer, Capt. Robert Morgan, sent by Col. Mervin’s regiment to solicit for them in London. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1647, [April] 2. Liverpolle.—I doubt not you have received mine by Dr. Collvill and Mr. Trayle’s man. Let me hear from you at Mr. Walley’s house at Chester (whither I intend to go on Monday or Tuesday), whether anything will be done for Ulster and Connaught, “for I protest I give the one for gone if not supplied some time in May, and the other will not hold out long if that be deserted; who will say the contrary is mistaken, for there is that general discontent and division in Ulster, some for want and some for envy, that if three thousand men would fall into the country, they might do what they please. . . I see not how it is possible to do what is requisite; corn past buying in these parts, rising in all other kingdoms, and none to be had in Ireland. If I might have a 1,000*l*. . . I would not meddle with the men that goeth out of this country, they have been so full fed that nothing there or to be sent from hence can or will give them content.” $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed by Sir Philip as received on April 4th.

[*The letter is dated “March 2, 1647,” but this is a manifest error.*]

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to [LORD INCHICUIN], Lord President of Munster.

1647, April 2.—“Voted yesterday change of government and committees to be sent. Some affirmed in the House danger of incivility, but it is the expectation, and undertaken of friends, contrary, knowing you understand what authority he [Lisle] has, what friends, of what house a Member, &c., and that you will follow the reformation begun. Major-General Jephson hath done you right . . . on all occasions without injuring anybody, and like a man of honour hath spoken what he hath known and seen of you and your proceedings, and of your constant desire that some persons of special trust might be sent to be witness of your actions. So, with prayers for good success against the enemies of our religion and all goodness, I remain your servant.” *Draft by Sir Philip.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [LORD INCHQUIN].

1647, April 2.—I send you a copy of Mr. Whalie's letter to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen,* read in Court March 23, which Alderman Bunce has procured for me, and which is authentic; a copy of the docket of the Lord Lieutenant's patent, which is for a year from the date of the patent, and so expires on the 14th inst.; and a copy of Sir J[ohn] T[emple's] letter to Mr. Reynolds,* received from honest Pier[point]. Make what use you can of it, without giving any distaste to the L[ord] L[ieutenant] or any other. "That is not only the expectation but the undertaking of 104 [Clotworthy?], 103 [Holles?], Old Pars[ons] and divers other your friends.

"98 [W. Jephson] is off the hooks and says he will go suddenly. Sir William Parsons is like to be one of the Lords Justices; and Sir William Waller and Massey are in nomination by one party, and Major [General] Skippon and Cromwell by the other, for the martial commands. This day (probably) it will be determined. Wil [Jephson] will be for 95 [Col. M. Jones?] *non obstante*.

"Intelligence from 97† that 140 [President] had agent with 100 [the House]. I suppose if *we agents* cannot satisfy it, W. Jephson will. If occasion, I pray you write about it.

"109 [Sir Arthur Loftus] is not free from trouble. 97† in want. We expect to hear of some action of yours, by force or stratagem." *Draft by Sir Philip.* 1 p.

WILL. GRICE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 3. Chester, "At the White Bull in Northgate Street."—States that fifteen hundred men have gone from Liverpool to Dublin. They have had a fair wind, and there is a free passage "but for the Washford rogues," who, he hopes, will be shortly quelled. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 4.—"I should have given you an account of the services performed here by my Lord Lieutenant and his train sithence his coming over, but that I find them—and much more than ever was observed here—to be already recorded and in print at London, for what is mentioned to be done towards the enlarging of quarters and the taking of McCollop Castle, was acted before they set foot on this shore. And for any other services, by the light of almost six weeks' fair weather I can discern none. What they design I have not the honour to be made privy unto, only our horse forces, which at this time of the year would reasonably be spared from all kind of unnecessary duty, are frequently harrassed abroad on projects and parties whose employment I am not more a stranger to at their sending forth

* See p. 375 above.

† 97 is certainly *Inchiquin*. Perhaps this is a mistake for 96, *Ireland*.

(though they go constantly out of my regiment) than their small or no success at their return leaves me ignorant what was meant. However by this means our horse are made unserviceable, and so some pretence left for not going, while the weather was seasonable and all necessaries extant, upon actual service. Instead whereof, and of prosecuting the war against the rebels, it is the work and study of these persons lately arrived to persecute and pursue those who have preserved the Parliament an interest here and have allowed them a footing. And it seems to be a principle in their policy that the best way to ruin the Parliament's enemies here is to begin with destroying their friends, for they begin to question, censure and condemn persons of honour and trust that are not declared of their faction for actions supposed to be committed not only long before my Lord Lieutenant was elected over this kingdom, but before I had any commission or authority sent me from the Parliament to constitute those laws by which they now condemn them, . . . thought it be very apparent that we were necessitated in some cases to act somewhat unjustifiably (as to the precise rule of the law) merely for our own preservation, for that in case we had prosecuted with fire and sword, and proceeded so rigorously as they now condemn us to death for not doing, we had utterly perished. And though it appear that we did but defer these open violences and total rejection of all concurrences till we had power to justify ourselves in them, yet are these actions charged on us for crimes, and some already adjudged to death, and others by the same rule pre-condemned, wherein the great maxim they hold, for displacing all that are suspected to be amenable to government and planting confiding Independents in their places, is perspicuously discernable, and that it matters not much whether they have other ground of recrimination against us or not, for some they accuse and condemn by their partial extra-judicial proceedings, and so turn them out of command, others they turn out first and take up matter of accusation against them afterwards. The personal and particular injuries they place on me are so many that I will not now weary you with the recollections of them; the putting me from all command in the army and secluding me from all their counsels, save the public Board, where few matters of importance are agitated, must necessarily be punishments for far greater crimes than I can accuse myself to have committed towards the State, and however they accumulate them upon me, I resolve to suffer them with the greatest measure of patience that it shall please God to endue me withal, and do determine to sustain any injuries in my own person rather than by proceeding further than to an expression of my sense and apprehension thereof, to give them any ground to charge me with impeding the service.

"I shall desire you would please to communicate the contents of this hasty letter with my Lord of Holland, Sir Phillip Stapilton and such noble personages as will not be drawn to favour particular factions against public justice and the Parliament's interest, which is that I stand for, and not any private faction."

2 pp. In Richard Gething's handwriting (as are most of Lord Inchiquin's letters when not holograph), but unsigned.

Endorsed : " L. In."

C[OSNY] MOLLOY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 5. [Dublin.]—"Here we had last night ten colours of Col. Castle's regiment landed ; a greater number was expected and needful.

"The rebels were much daunted and discouraged at our address unto the Parliament, but now encouraged by our slow supplies. . . In the beginning of the rebellion, when the rebels were raw in warlike discipline, the supplies were other than this, the number competent, the men lusty, proper and well disciplined, their officers well experienced and gallant men. These late officers may be good soldiers, but I can assure you their men promise but little on view ; there are too many boys amongst them ; how contrary this falls out for the right doing the work you may judge. I dare assure [you] there will be much difference found between the hardiness of the enemy now and the time that they began their mischief, and the longer the business is continued or delayed, the more difficult it will prove."

It is said that Parliament does not intend to do much here this summer, which, if it is so, will give the enemy great advantage by giving them time to spoil our quarters, to enjoy their own harvests, and to fortify garrisons and passes.

I pray you forgive my boldness in meddling with such great affairs. Believe me I write nothing but what I conceive the present condition of the country warrants.

"Your friends are well ; the town very poor. The yet Lord Lieutenant here hated amongst the Irish most of any man living."

Endorsed by Sir Philip : "Cos. Moll."

SIR CHARLES COOTE to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1647, April 6. Sligoe.—I understand that there is some question made of the enlisting of the horse raised by me for the Parliament service in Connaught. I have sent Sir Robert Hannay a list of those now on service, which being recruited and supplied as are those of Ulster and Munster, would, I dare engage my life, soon complete their men and horses. "If such gentlemen as have expended all that ever they had in the world in the service, and lost their blood, their friends, men and horses, and remounted men again, shall be cast off, it will be a great dishonour to the Parliament, and such a wound to my reputation as I shall never be able to clear off whilst I live. If I have exceeded my commission let me suffer ; if I have advanced the service, I hope those who have engaged with me and myself shall not receive so great a mark of the Parliament's disfavour as this would be. They have been no charge to the Parliament but one suit of clothes and sometimes a little oaten meal. Sir, I do

assure you, nothing that can befall my own person or fortune can trouble me so much as this; I conceive myself obliged in honour, in common honesty, for to stick to these men."

I have written to several about it, and beg you, if I have any interest in your favour, that you will employ not only your own power but your friends to serve me in this matter. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT [of Munster].

[1647], April 6.—I trouble you with a letter enclosed from honest Mr. Annesley to his father [Lord Valentia] and one for Sir Percy Smith. I also send you the votes which have passed about Ireland, "and withal the opinion of Lord Inchiquin's friends that he will show his ingenuity in offering all civilities to the Lord Lieutenant now, giving him the word, after the fifteen days (that denied it unto him before) or anything else that may be comely for him and that there be no exception justly to be taken against any belonging to him. If he could send over a pretty fellow to do as he is bidden, especially in things not so fit for W. J[ephson] and others to appear in, it were the better. . . . I thought to have written by Sir A. L[oftus] but I heard he had put off his journey till now. I wish he had put off his extravagancy in discourse, for his own sake." Col. Jephson hopes for a hearing shortly, and I believe will have all just assistance from Sir Jo. Cl[otworthy], Mr. Hollis, &c. The money for the frigate is not yet to be had. "You cannot do better than keep in on the coast I think. No pillage, no pay. If they be diligent, they will find work enough there." *Copy by Sir Philip.* 1 p.

MUNSTER.

1647, April 6.—"Propositions for the better carrying on of the war in the province of Munster."

1. That a committee may be sent over, as constantly desired by the Lord President, and ordered by the House in September, 1645, to order the means sent from England or raised there, and to audit and examine the Lord President's accounts "and all others there who have received or paid any money or provisions for the army."

2. That course may be taken for discharging the debts contracted by the Lord President and others for the public service.

3. That the establishment for the army may be resolved on and sent over.

4. That the regiments already there may be recruited and those partly sent over completed.

5. That some settled provision may be made for the constant supply of the army, which has hitherto much depended on accidental supplies "by prizes and otherwise."

6. That the saddles and furniture for Col. Jo. Buller's two hundred dragoons may be sent away "and order taken to make up a regiment of five or six hundred, if it be so thought fit." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Endorsed by Percivall as presented at Derby House by Major General Jephson.

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 8. Dublin.—I got Sir John Sherlocke to move for [a tenant?] to be put into Castlewarninge, which was consented to, and have offered Mr. Simpson of Loughreagh and some other English that have stocks to let them have it rent free until you come over, but as yet they are unwilling to take it.

"All the stalling at Tib and Tom is destroyed and the house little better, and the land almost all cut for sods, and if it were not, there is one Capt. Hooker who by virtue of some authority from a son of the late Earl of Cork would drive away all tenants by threatening to distrain. . . . All the news here these gentlemen will inform you, as of the strength of the Irish near Trim; the coming of the red-coats into our quarters very poor; the landing of a regiment from Lancashire very ragged and what they had apiece to supply them; how Capt. Plunkett did advance a thousand pounds in tobacco at 9d. per lb, for which the merchants would not give 5d., and how your brother [Usher] and others are bound for payment. The Lord Lambarte is made Earl of the County of Cavan and Col. Chichester Earl of Donegall. This is kept very private, but I am sure their patents are sealed. The Lord Digby, Lord Taaffe and a French agent came hither seven or eight days since. 'Tis said we shall have fourteen days more of cessation. You have my daily prayers for your preservation from your enemies, as well internal as external."

Postscript.—"Last night there was a major of the cavaliers—who was seducing about twenty-eight, many of them that are now officers and most of them that had been officers in England, to go hence, they give out for Spain, 'tis thought and I believe, to the Irish—apprehended in the night, and fourteen others of the seduced." 1 p.

Addressed: "To my much honoured good master, Sir Phillip Persivall, knt., at London."

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1647, April 9.—St. Leger goes away tomorrow "with Sir A[rthur] L[oftus], with whom I had this day much discourse. I find him so perverse and wilful that malice cannot invent more than he dare act to hurt any he has a prejudice to."

Mr. Perry has paid 16l. as part of last Michaelmas rent.

I thank you for your news of Dublin. "This last change has given more life to the business of Ireland than anything that was ever done for it. I am confident that I[nchiquin] will bear as

great a regard and civility towards L[isle] at his exit as he did at his entrance, and a good riddance. I have a great interest in M[ajor] G[eneral] Skippon, which I will improve to his advantage."

I am sorry my business was not heard, but forgive and bless the cause of it. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT [of Munster].

1647, April 9 and 13.—"You will receive a letter from some very good friends of yours touching Dalb[ier]. He is conceived to be a soldier and a good fellow, and if kept to his work of good use, being his craftsman, yet many say that his countrymen are not the quickest at ending their business at all times and in all places. I know care will be taken to give them all possible satisfaction. He hath been accounted extraordinary at quartering of horse or foot. I believe he looks to be a general officer. . . . The generals of the new army are void tomorrow and all fall into the old army and under the chief officer, as they apprehend that have some acquaintance in that kind, and if any disobey they expect presently to hear.

"Mr. Annesley, Col. Sydney—then Lieut.-General and Governor of Dublin—Sir Robert King, Sir Robert Meredith, Col. John Moore, and Col. Birch are Commissioners for Dublin, [with] power to displace disaffected and to give commissions to well-affected, and to assure the papists that have not adhered to this rebellion that the Parliament will take them into consideration as they shall carry themselves in this action. . . . Col. Jones is made absolute governor by both Houses, albeit his commission when he went was only to be governor *in absentia* Col. Sydney."

Postscript.—"April 13. Major General Skippon has not yet declared himself. Some say Sir W. W[aller] named him because he doubted himself could not carry it, and some say that the other will refuse it, and then he comes in the more properly, and some say that others labours with Skippon that he may stay. God direct all for the best. . . . I hear you have been advised to write to Lord Willoughby, to M[ichael] Jones, who hath expressed himself to me and others like a man of worth, and to Mr. Da[vies] (now returned) who does you all the good offices he can." *Draft by Sir Philip*. 1½ pp.

Endorsed by him: "To the Lo. President by the post. With letters from Mr. Annesley, Mr. Hollis, Lo. of Kerry. Ladie Rannalough to the Lo. of Broghill."

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 16. Cork.—I hope you got my letters sent by Lady Kerry's daughter. "Here hath been great alterations. Col. Brockett was condemned by a Council of War about an information given in by Whetcome and one Temple of Kinsale. His regiment is given to Col. Monke and he is pardoned, but also

he is to quit this kingdom within sixteen days." The governors are to quit all the old garrisons, and new men to be put in their rooms. Sir John Temple told me that Mr. Ashe had recommended me to him, and he asked me to pitch upon something in which he might do me good, but I have never troubled him or anybody else. Capt. Miller, by Mr. Ashe's means, has a deputation from Mr. Hakens [? Hawkins] to be Commissary General of this Kingdom, and may place whom he pleases. He was willing that I should hold Cork, but I have had so much trouble in time past that I am resolved to live without it. It is now ordered that all English men shall have three parts of the contribution and that only a fourth part of their estates shall go for the use of the army. I shall get what I can out of yours for you. Col. Jephson meant to leave me your power of attorney, but forgot, so you must send me another, and also a certificate that you own Dondedie in the West, as no one here can swear to it. 1 p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1647, April 16. Cork.—"Lord Broghill hath now declared himself my professed enemy, for no other reason, I take God to witness, than because I was not of his opinion, which, had I been, doubtless I must have deeply engaged my conscience. It seems he apprehended I was for my Lord President, and for this and no other reason I am outed from my government of Youghall, which the Irish forces could not wrest from me, and my troop (raised at my own charge) given to somebody without so much as the least notice given to me or laying anything to my charge." I hope Parliament will not let me suffer thus for preserving its power and privileges. Faithful Dick Gethinge will tell you things at large. "I fear our divisions are so high that Munster since these wars was never in so desperate a condition. My regiment is now commanded from Youghall on this account, and from a healthy place are sent to Lismore, infected with agues, flux, or worse. If this be the way to preserve our army, judge you, and which is beyond all this, to complete their malice, Sir William Fenton stirs not a man from Youghall. . . . Some say he's to be governor of Youghall (is it for leaving me in the siege?) but for the present I hear Needham hath it."

Postscript.—April 17. "Since my date of this letter a strange alteration, after all men in arms, but at last my Lord President's right was yielded unto and all our grandees will for England. I presume I shall now possess my commands again and to boot, be made Quartermaster-General of the army. Beverley shall have my troop. Now bestir yourself, and keep us all as we stand." 2 pp. *Seal of arms.*

Endorsed as received on May 2.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 17. Cork.—Sends the bearer instead of writing, and begs that his relation may be taken into serious consideration and that he may be supplied with money when he needs it. Believes the story of his own usage, since the Lord Lieutenant's coming over, will afford matter for both compassion and anger. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Endorsed: "rec. per Ri: Gethinge, May 2."

COMMITTEE OF LORDS AND COMMONS FOR IRELAND.

1647, April 20.—Order to the Treasurers for the weekly assessments for Ireland to pay 900*l.* to Lord Inchiquin (after all orders of the Committee of Both Kingdoms, orders of Parliament or former orders of this Committee have been satisfied), for buying and transporting to Munster a hundred service horses for recruit of his regiment, "at the rate of 9*l.* a horse, one with another"; and also eight per cent. interest to any persons who shall advance the money. *Signed by the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Willoughby, Holles, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Jephson. Copy, written under a copy of the resolution of the Committee dated Nor. 26, 1646.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 21. Cork.—I have delivered your letters except one, which I send back, as the party has gone to England with the Lord Lieutenant. "Here hath been great doings since they came over, all our grey coats sent to out garrisons at Moyallo, Tallow and Lismore, and their red coats possessed themselves in all our holds, making ours not worthy to be trusted with them, for in their opinion any old protestant was worse than a papist. But now, thanks be given to God, we have the command of all again, and I think my Lord of Inchiquin will turn out those that turned out us." The story is too long to write, but Capt. Gethens will give you a full relation. I might have held my employment under my cousin Miller, but having been put off from it, I did not wish to take up the trouble of it again, and so I have told my Lord Inchiquin, and that as Miller began this ship's loading, he may end it; but for the next, I believe his Lordship will wish me to do it. What can be made for your good out of your lands, you shall be sure of. The country is now about the renewing of their protections, after which I can tell you what your part will come to. I am sorry I cannot put off your stuffs, but money is scarce. 1 p.

Endorsed by Sir Philip with notes of the contents.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 22. Cork.—I have received letters from many noble friends, to all of whom my obligations are very great, but especially to you and Will Jephson, without whose friendship and

endeavours I was like to suffer much from malice and injustice. "I shall ever acknowledge this to you both, but there are so many circumstances in the manner of it as I cannot be a Christian if I did not look upon another hand directing you.

"This enclosed letter may add something to Richard's information, though nothing to his knowledge. Do you deliver it as you please, or to whom you think fit. I intended it to Hollis, Stapilton, Davis and Clotworthy, who joined in a letter recommending Dalbier to me, my answer to which you may read. Since his [Lisle's] going, Sir Ha: Wa[ller] came unto me, and after a fawning manner made great professions of good intentions, which I told him I had not undeserved that I knew of, but said withal that I had not of late found any effects thereof, and he desiring me to instance wherein, I added that he was of the Juncto that endeavoured to do me greater prejudice than could be in the rebels' power, for that they could but deprive me of life and goods; these endeavoured to take my reputation with those, which was much more dear to me; to which he replied that being I had from the beginning, since my Lord Lisle's coming, declared my resolution to stand upon a right of command in his absence, they had been fools if they had not endeavoured to prevent my having any power to justify that right. Much more discourse to this purpose I had with him, but I mention only this to let you see how the combination was from the beginning, though they would fain make the world believe they entertained the debate of the settling of the command only upon the occasion of the great discovery made by Mr. Lin; which rendered such a settlement (as they had ordered) requisite."

The Lord Lieutenant left only 6,200*l.*, whereof near 1,600*l.* was the money raised from excise and customs, which I had engaged before his coming, and he left me divers bills to pay, to smiths, carpenters and the like, so that I have only about 5,400*l.* to pay the whole army and the train [of artillery] from April 17, for which I need 2,200*l.* weekly. I think they were sorry they left so much, for on April 15, my Lord called for an account of the treasure, which was given him thus:—"Brought hither, 25,000*l.*; issued, 17,969*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.*; remains, 7,030*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*"

This note Sir Hardress Waller gave me by chance, and when I asked the treasurer concerning the difference, he said he had paid it out since my Lord's time expired, but on warrants signed before. He would not tell me to whom the money was given, but I am sure it was not for the public use. The enclosed papers concerning counsellors, &c., is for the Committee of Derby House, if you and Jephson think well.

Postscript.—"I do observe the Independent party of the army had a reprimand for their late petition. I do therefore hope our triumvirs will be at least rebuked for their order, and if the power of friends prevent that, yet methinks it were reason that the officers who declined theirs and stuck to the authority given by the Parliament should have thanks for it, which I would be glad the four that recommended Dalbier would endeavour to procure.

"I go into the field with the army on Saturday, if God permit. The rate we pay at now is to common soldiers half a crown, to officers three days' pay a week." *Holograph.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Enclosing:

1. LORD INCHIUIN to MESSRS. HOLLES, STAPLETON, DAVIS and CLOTWORTHY.

1647, April 22. *Cork.*—*Has received their letter recommending Col. Dalbier to be either Major-General or Quartermaster-General, which recommendation would have been sufficient inducement to believe one "never heard of" worthy of any command at his disposal, but takes it in this case as a very special favour, having heard so much of the gallantry of this gentleman from some that have served with him that he accounts it an honour to have him employed with him.*

The place of Major-General has been conferred on Col. Stirling, but that of Quartermaster-General, and with it the foot regiment late under command of Lord Lisle, shall be reserved for Col. Dalbier. Begs them, if they approve this, to get the Committee to signify that they wish the regiment to be conferred thus, as he himself would gladly not be seen to recommend any. Copy by Percivall. 1 p.

2. STATEMENT BY LORD INCHIUIN.

[1647, April 22?]"—*"1. My Lord Lieutenant went hence on the 17th of April, and that day, after I returned from waiting on him part of his way, Sir Hardress Waller brought me a commission for the government of Kinsale, desiring to know what I would command him concerning it. I told him I did not expect anybody to come with a commission from my Lord to have a command after his time was out, wherein he was not placed before ; that it was I that was then accountable to the State for this province, and that I would make choice of those whom I thought fit to be put into places of trust.*

2. I have drawn a commission for Will. Jephson to be general of the horse, which he may take notice of in case my Lord of Broghill be not commanded hither again, lest anybody else should put in for it.

3. Frank Boyle and Col. Needham brought me letters from the Lord Lieutenant to be made Counsellors, which I did not receive till after the Lord Lieutenant was gone. Know of the Committee whether I shall swear them in that case or not. Boyle's qualities may deserve honour, but neither of their parts render them fit for to be so.

4. Sir Hardress Waller conditioned with me before the Lord Lieutenant's departure that I should not command him to act under me, being he was, as he supposed, Major-General of the general army ; yet now he would fain act, which I refused, because there is a Field-Marshal appointed to whom

the general army will belong, and upon whom therefore I conceive it his duty to attend, being there is no need of him here, where I have officers sufficient for my own forces.

5. *Sir Adam Loftus his man [margin, the man's name is Wharton] has drawn a petition, whereunto he has put divers officers' names as it is said, though none of them ever heard of it. The substance of it is to desire my Lord of Broghill may have the command of the army. Enquire after this.*
6. *I am going into the field, which being communicated to a Council of War, Sir Hardress Waller opposed it mainly, pretending it dangerous till more horse were come, but indeed only to divert me from doing anything.*
7. *I send an account of the money and provisions, which will not serve a month to those here already, not three weeks if the horse daily expected do arrive, therefore the Committee to be pressed to send money speedily.*
8. *That care be had that no man prevails to get any regiment removed hence, and that none of those regiments that shall be deserted (if any be) be disposed of there, because I have divers deserving men upon the place to prefer.*
9. *If there can be no better pay be gotten settled on me, get an order for the 5l. per diem which my Lord Lieutenant told me was settled on me.*
10. *To know what power Skippon shall have over me, and if it shall be moved that he may dispose of places here, it were more to my satisfaction to be handsomely removed than to continue in the service on those terms, which would be unreasonable to grant unto him, in regard the Field Marshal of Ireland was commanded by the Lord President in this province, though the Lord Mountjoy were then in the province too, as will appear in Paccata Hibernia.*
11. *A great want of carriage horses.*
12. *Take notice that the Lord Lieutenant and Council writ from hence that the service could not be advanced here till the horse were transported hither.*

This note I write to the end you may reduce what part of this you please into a letter to the Committee at Derby House, and make such use of the rest as you shall think best.

I pray take notice to Stapilton and Hollis and those of the Presbyterian party, of this fine fetch of his to settle those of his Juncto in the commands of the chief places when he saw that he could not put all the power into their hands, and let them know that Waller is a one that they should do well to repose no confidence in. I will give him no worse words, though most think he deserves it.*

I send the warrants signed by the pretended Commissioners, in obedience whereunto there were many affronts put upon me, but I will punish no man for it, leaving that to the State. By these warrants, [wanting] the order and petition of the four colonels, the Juncto, will be discovered under their own hands.

* Over "fellow," erased.

Sir John Temple mentions the great abuse of converting the public profits here to private uses. I will make it appear that we had done more before their coming to improve the revenue than they did, and that work I am now making a further progress in than I believe they would have done.

I desire that such instructions as goes to other parts of the kingdom for taking of people under contribution and giving protections, may come to me also." Holograph. 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 23. Cork.—Four troops of Lord Lisle's and Colonel Sydney's regiments have come over hither. If Lord Broghill does not quit, I think Dalbier had better have one of these regiments or both conjoined. *Signed.*

Postscript, in Lord Inchiquin's own hand. "I should be glad that what regiments of horse or foot are to be disposed of here might be left absolutely to my own disposing, and no recommendation come from thence, except only for Dalbier.

"Sir William Waller is one that I very much honour, and I find that Sir Hardress Waller relies much on him, which perhaps may occasion Sir William to endeavour such a composure of differences between us as that he might expect my consent to have Sir Ha: Wa: settled at Kinsale, and truly, for any personal differences between him and I (*sic*), I have no such sense of them as that I care for his having it, but I confess his principles differ so far from mine that I cannot think him a fit man to be employed in reducing people to obedience to some ordinances of parliament, and I conclude that whosoever accounts them a yoke, want nothing but power and conveniency to shake them off, wherefore I confess I would not willingly be joined here with any Independent. Besides, I desire Will Jephson may have that command."

If it can be proved to the world that the slanders cast upon me proceed from the malice of my enemies and not from my fault, the greatest favour my friends could show me would be to contrive how the State might find me some other way to serve them, that might give me liberty to lead a private life. 1 p.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 26. Cork.—Hopes to get 400*l.* from the estates this next year. Has exempted the lands in Orrery "out of their quarter," and sent them word to come in and compound. Lord Inchiquin has bestowed the command of Shandon upon him, and commanded him to take the Commissary's place upon him again. Has got a certificate from the inhabitants of Cork "of their expression of their loves and thankfulness of the great care that the Lord of Inchiquin hath showed to them in preserving their lives and what little estates they had left," which he hopes will be taken into consideration. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 28. Near Dromana.—The Blackwater being too much swollen by rain to be fordable, he has had to spend two days in ferrying over horse and foot, which within three hours will be drawn up before Dromana, but as the oxen will not be got over this night, the ordnance cannot be planted until Friday. If no relief come within a fortnight he does not know how the army can live, yet he hears that five hundred more horse will arrive within a few hours.

When he wrote to the four members concerning the Quartermaster's place [*p.* 393 *above*], he forgot that he had already given it to Piercie Smith, who is content to relinquish it to do him a pleasure, but, as he would be extremely ashamed not to recompense him with something else, he will feel himself very unhappy if the places that fall are not left absolutely at his disposal. *Holograph.* 1 *p.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1647, April 29. Near Dromana.—Sends the enclosed,* as it may be useful, but protests that he never thought of such a thing being intended by the English until told of it by Hodder and Banastre.

If Dalbier is otherwise disposed of, he should be sorry for Piercie Smith to be disappointed, and, if Broghill quits, thinks Will Jephson's place better and fitter for him, "for though in other countries men be to be quartered by maps, they cannot be so quartered here." Will Jephson's regiment had three horses shot as they were marching by Capoquin, and, what is worse, the weather is so cruelly stormy and rainy that it will impede the work, spoil the arms, and harm the men, "who are not yet huted." *Holograph.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

BARONY OF BARRYMORE.

1647, April 29.—Articles of agreement made by the Lord President and Council of Munster with the gentlemen, freeholders and inhabitants of the barony of Barrymore, granting them protection until May 1, 1648; with provisoes for payments of contribution, &c. *Copy.* *No signatures.* 2 *sheets.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF ORMOND.

1647, April 30.—Requesting her to favour him by putting her Lord in mind of the bonds which Sir Philip signed at his request, that some course may be taken for their discharge, and assuring her that nothing will lessen the honour he owes her Ladyship, it being founded upon the excellent gifts which God has given her in more than ordinary measure. *Draft by Sir Philip.* 1 *p.*

Endorsed :—"To La. Eliz.," and in another hand "To the Duchess (*sic*) of Ormond."

* Wanting. Probably the certificate alluded to by Hodder, *above*.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, April 30. Youghall.—The great threatening hurricane being past, we are now mostly of one opinion. I told you that my Lord President had bestowed the Quartermaster's place on me, yet it seems (his brain being full of business) he forgot it, and has told some of the Parliament it is undisposed of. I dare swear he did not mean to injure me, and yesterday, when I reminded him of it, he was much vexed that he should so much have forgotten himself. He hath written to you for a cure. I pray labour so that neither he nor your poor brother suffer.

The weather is very wet, which, with our wants, will quickly weaken our army. Corn is not to be had, and 5oz. of bread sell for 2d. Miller is the great cause of the scarcity, "for he, pretending to be commissary, by what order you may imagine, took all corn at the ferry point from the markets, by which means Clonmell and Butler's country found our wants and so made proclamation, upon pain of death, no corn should be sold into the English quarters. Till then we had plentiful markets; some say this was a policy of state; I am sure its like to be our ruin, if God in great mercy provide not timely for us."

Postscript.—I march tomorrow towards Dromanah and Cappaquin, which are likely to be ours if God be on our side, and our wants do not force us home.

"Beverley is not possessed of my troop." 1½ pp.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1647, May 2. Cappaquin.—Dromanah yielded to us, after twenty cannon shot, on the last of April, with the loss of two or three men killed and about ten wounded. We yesterday sat down before Cappaquin, which was manned by at least five hundred and fifty men and a troop. Some forces with ammunition were coming to relieve it, but espying the English army advancing in the nick of time, they, as usual, basely retreated, going off towards Caheir and Ardfinnan, and so the town, wanting ammunition, has yielded upon "very noble quarter," and Sterling, myself and others have possession of it. "Some say this is more than the tender gent did, with his vast sums and charge to the parliament." I go to-morrow with all the horse to Dungarvan and am not without hope to gain it; and hap what will, we mean, by God's leave, to scour Butler's country and Limerick. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, May 4.—Col. Brocket and Richard Gething are here, and on Saturday the Lord Lieutenant arrived, with Lord Broghill, Sir Adam Loftus and many others. Sir John Temple came a few days before.

"Upon their landing they sent a letter to Mr. Speaker, and the day after, the substance of that letter was printed, as I have it at second hand from two or three of the house, by [? but] Gething

now and the Lord Val[entia] before, related the business another way; both are like to be published. And when 'tis done, 'tis sad news for us that had our expectations fixed upon a vigorous prosecution of the enemy unanimously, but God's will be done. The loss of the last year will hardly be repaired this year, as I suppose. I wish I may be deceived.

"The Lord of B[roghill], Sir Ad. L[oftus], Sir Jo. T[emple] and some others, do relate businesses very particularly one way, Lord Val[entia] (as I told you) another way, for which he deserves of your Lordship thanks; and Ma[jor] Jeph[son] is diligent to attend, lest any advantages be taken. Lord Lieutenant was in the House to-day, but no report was made. Indeed the House is yet sitting, at seven, about the petition of those called sectaries, which is like to prove a knotty business.

"Victories are difficult in obtaining and dangerous in the managing; much is required in the management of a victory. The committee of 109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] will send *P.P.* a letter to-morrow or next day. 130 [*Lisle*] told me he would go to 104 [*Sir John Clotworthy?*] three days hence. I have written thither already, and delivered those to 103 [*Holles?*] and 102 [*Holland?*], but for the journey of 140 [*President*] to 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*]* I cannot believe it. 105 [*Sir A. Irby*] told me to-day that he had not seen 130 [*Lisle*]; but did not like his way. His brother *Pag[et]* told me that he would fain have 140 [*President*] called, and 130 [*Lisle*] return, and put in *treason* against 140 [*President*]. All that is desired by your letters shall be endeavoured to be performed. 103 [*Holles?*] will not do with the letters of 140 [*President*] as 130 [*Lisle*] did. 86 [*Fairfax*] I have not seen of late, but the Lord of 86 [*Fairfax*] told me that they did so much dislike *P.P.*, and feared so much his being in 91 [*the House*] that they were framing what they could, particularly by brother of 89 [*Broghill*]† and my old friend [*Temple*] and are very malicious because he will not desert an oppressed friend, which troubles much some of them. My landlord [Capt. Parsons] is held a reprobate too, but he is an honest man. Capt. Plunkett hath no less than 35,000*l.* laid on him, W. J[ephson] and I were with him yesterday afternoon, but I doubt much his case. If he had been advised by anybody, he had not been here." 1½ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 5. Cork.—I received yours by Capt. Shertliff, on May 2nd, just as Caperquin was yielded to me. "The care you take of me might well speak you my father indeed. I know not what my actions may speak me, but I am sure my affection equals any sons in the world."

I send certificates from the Commissioners employed here, which will show the malice and falseness of those things that strike most materially at me. Others things, as giving ante-dated commissions, placing ill-affected men in commands, and having

* Ormond.

† i.e. his brother-in-law, Sir Arthur Loftus.

cavaliers in my life guard, “are things as foolish as their author is false, and methinks it is somewhat strange they should object such a thing against me, seeing that my Lord of Broghill received cavaliers that he had no knowledge of, and I received none. I am sure I preferred none but such as were well known to me, and I dare be answerable for. Then for my Lord Lisle, his life-guard does consist of the most malignant and ‘deboist’ of that sort, as I am informed by some that are acquainted with them. Therefore methinks this might have been forborne. Richard Gethinge has, I am sure, by this time informed you of what else is requisite to be said to that purpose, and I hope I shall make it shortly appear that I wanted not a heart, but means, to advance the State’s service in better measure than any of the house of Lester would.”

Take care to have West, my Lord Lisle’s lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, called to account for horses and everything else belonging to the train which came into his hands, of which the most part now lies at Bristol, and which I desire to have immediately sent away hither. If we are supplied with what is necessary, I am confident the province will be reduced this summer.

“If they do not send a Committee hither to assist in money matters and settling things concerning the revenue that is to be raised upon the place, I shall grow mad, for it is impossible I should go through with that and the business of the army . . . Out of the rebels’ quarters we hear that Caterlogh is besieged by Preston; that Owen Roe’s men, coming up to his assistance, strayed a little out of their way to prey the county of Kilkenny, which makes the gentlemen of that county to decline giving any manner of assistance to the carrying on of the war but what is forced from them, so as, longer than the army is on the place, they do not pay a penny; that the Connaught forces have cut off a regiment of the rebels, and preyed and burned in their quarters there lately; that Moore and Fenick’s regiments, some of Ormond’s old forces, and Chidly Coote’s horse have made an incursion and brought a great prey to their garrisons; that Glamorgan (now Worcester) is general of Munster, but comes not at his army, which are not paid, nor the country willing to pay them, neither are they considerable yet, nor at all affected to him, and the divisions amongst the Irish generals is yet very great and not likely to be cemented.”

I have sent the new horse to Mallow, whilst I lie before Dungarvan, both for the sake of the good grass and to keep the enemy from attempts upon our quarters. I am going to-night on horseback to the army. *Holograph.* 2 pp.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 7. Chester.—Having to wait for a regiment out of North Wales, he takes advantage of the delay to assure Sir Philip of his desire to serve him, and to answer his letter. Is sorry he gives no expectation of speedy supplies for Ireland, but believes

“that God who rules in Heaven and earth knows what is best for his, and will not forsake his people, though he sometimes, to humble them, leave them to the vanity of their own hearts,” of which the present distempers are the bitter fruit. Wishes he could be serviceable to that poor kingdom, and, when he has done with the employment he is now in, will follow the call he has to return, although sensible how unsuitable his weak shoulders are to that new burden. Is much encouraged to hear that Lord Inchiquin is in the field, and hopes a few days will place him [Annesley] and his men where they may assist in the work. *Holograph.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, May 8.—“*Perp[oint]* told me that now 140 [*President*] had the business in his hands, and that if he did not do some acceptable service now, they should think him but a temporizer. This he told me in much freedom, and he was one of the chiefest that furthered those of late, supposing it best for the public. One of the principal of the committee showed me a list of 4,300 men and 700 horse marched, and the garrisons secured, and 300 worse horse left behind; and that this was a better army than ever was in Ireland together provided, counting also twelve troops more gone or going; and that if these did not some extraordinary service there was no more to be said; and this is the opinion of all that I can learn, saying they cannot find means nor maintain such force to maintain those places or to get contributions towards their maintenance; which I thought good thus to signify unto you, as a matter of the greatest consequence to be laid hold on.

“130 [*Lisle*] told 102 [*Holland?*] that 140 [*President*] was very unfaithful in his place, and desired no favour but a suspension of opinion till his proofs heard, which he undertakes shortly to make.

“86 [*Fairfax*] told a friend of mine that 130 [*Lisle*] had much to say for himself, and 130 [*Lisle*] told 102 [*Holland?*] that he had satisfied 86 [*Fairfax*]. I came from 103 [*Holles?*] even now, and he hath not seen 130 [*Lisle*] but seems much unsatisfied, and has said that *Moun[k?]* speaks his opinion freely.

“105 [*Sir A. Irby*] is unsatisfied. He is gone to 104 [*Clotworthy?*] and 130 [*Lisle*] goes thither to-morrow with 98 [*Jephson*]. I writ thither twice.

“*Hards* [*Hardress Waller*] complains much, and both 98 [*Jephsons*] are violent. 130 [*Lisle*] denied that of *Greys* touching Donald Duff (?) and all others since, and I hear not of particulars as formerly, though in the general there is much to be said, but many pretences are for them. He told a friend of mine that if anybody but 140 [*President*] were there, there would be near an end within as much time to come as since he was here last, but that as it is, it is impossible to expect anything, and that his conscience obliges him hereunto, in saying and declaring thus much. He saith the next wind will tell us more, and that most of quality or desert will come hither, and that it is no wonder.

"Old and young *Pars[ons]* are very fair, and my back friend [Temple] as foul to you. *Wilo[ughby]* is your friend, and others (to whom you never write). T. B[ettesworth?] is your servant.

"In Connaught good service done several times with little means. Mr. Arthur Annesley is chosen of the House, your friend now in Dublin, but he and Sir Robert K[ing] will not stay there, but leave most to Col. Jones, Sir Robert Meredith and the rest.

Postscript.—"I doubt not but from your parts you do acquaint them at Dublin what you are doing which may divert, and also the North and Connaught. Some are apt to insinuate that there hath been no such intent, but, so as contributions may be got, to let them of those parts alone, and so to render our friends in all other parts subject to ruin." *Draft by Sir Philip*. 1 p

Endorsed: "To Pr. per Tho. Tem[ple?]."

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 9.—I landed safely here last night. Sir A[rthur] L[ottus's] regiment has been "beaten up by the country and broken to pieces" for want of money to discharge their quarters. They have laid so heavily near this city that four-fifths of my rack rents have been eaten up by them. A little money would have sent them away two months ago, but Sir Arthur (as he told me) had received his own advance, and so neglected them the more. His Lieut.-Colonel* (the bearer of this) tells me that the Lord Lieutenant and Sir John Temple wished him to complain against Lord Valentia, "for it seems his Lordship, meeting with some of the soldiers in his way to London, did encourage them to mutiny and disband, as he heard, which made Sir John Veale call him a traitor to the Lieut.-Colonel, and withal that he never did a good act in his life, and words as bad or worse to that purpose. The Lord Lieutenant told him that he would assist him and his brother Erby and procure his friends to do the like to complain against my Lord Valentia. I was loath to pump him further, neither could I hear this without giving his Lordship by you a touch of it." I do not think he means to do it, but Will Jephson will be able to find out, "to whom he is a very great servant."

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1647, May 10, at 9 in the morning. From Dungarvan leaguer.—"On Tuesday last our army sat down before this town, which of itself, for want of water, is not tenable, yet the enemy made such provisions and defended it so smartly that they gave us pretty sport; yet all would not have prevailed had not our wants forced us to yield them honourable conditions, which last night were perfected, and this day at eleven of the clock we are to possess it." I believe my Lord President will have to lie still awhile, for want of necessaries and to refresh his men, who are

* Lieut.-Col. Paget, brother of William, Lord Paget, and brother-in-law of Sir Wm. Waller and Sir Ant. Irby.

ready to starve, but if supplies came timely, we being now master of all these towns, might have the best part of Munster (Limerick excepted) before November. We have here only lost six men, one captain and a major "shot, hurt and taken prisoner, which I hope will recover. Thus you see how merciful God hath been to us." I am confident my Lord President is my friend, if there be faith in man, yet it is something strange that having given me the Quartermaster-General's place he should forget it, and write to England that it was free. I say little, for my affection to his Lordship is more than to most men, but my honour will suffer if I do not enjoy this place, or one equal to it; the Major-General's place of right being mine, if I had not yielded it to Sterling.

Postscripts.—"Hath not my Lord President with his poor blades (by the blessing of God) done as much in ten days as somebody else during their reign and the expense of so much treasure and time?"

"I pray send me by the first a very good black scarf and a good coloured hat of a big block."

Written on the cover: "We are all now possessed of Dungarvan. 2 of the clock." 2. *pp.*

SIR PATRICK WEMYS to SIR PHILIP PERSEWALL.

1647, May 12. Dublin.—I have been here this month, hoping to see the Commissioners, but hear nothing but that they are at the water-side. "The rebels are very high and prevalent; they have got Caterloghe, which you know was of consequence to us. They take and kill our men almost at the gates of Dublin. Saturday last, by Castle Wareinge, Capt. Stevens was taken prisoner, all the party that was with him either killed or taken except Sir John Sherlock, who escaped. They are more afear'd of them than ever they were, and the slow supplies from England doth increase it. The most of the Irish that was worth anything has left this place and gone to Kilkenny or to the Irish quarter, themselves and goods. My Lord Digby and the rest of that gang are still here, and looks as big as ever they did. My Lord Lieut. [Ormond] would fain send what forces he has abroad and indeed go himself, but he is still subject to his former calamities, which is want of provisions, which makes him stay at home. Either send supplies hither speedily or else the bargain that was made may prove flinty. I would have written to Sir William Parsons but that there was a caveat upon record to the contrary, but ere long I hope it shall be avoided. I hear he is to be one of the Lords Justices. There is many glad of it, but none more than myself."

Postscript.—If you can help me to be removed from Ulster to this place, you will for ever oblige me. 1 *p.*

RICHARD BABER, High Constable of co. Somerset, to the
PETTY CONSTABLES and TITHING MEN of Long Ashton.

1647, May 14. Aldwicke.—Requiring them to warn all men between the ages of sixteen and sixty, within their tithing, to appear before him at a rendezvous to be kept at Doulberty Hill above Churchill, on Saturday the 15th, to receive orders for the apprehension and bringing to condign punishment of divers soldiers of Col. Townshend's, going for Ireland, who have quartered themselves up and down and committed many misdemeanours, breaches of the peace and outrages upon his Majesty's subjects. By warrant from Richard Cole, Esq., High Sheriff of the county. 1 p.

COL. FRANCIS ROE to COL. HENRY GREY.

1647, May 14. Youghall.—Has already announced the taking of Dromana and Cappaquin. Dungarvan has now surrendered, a strong place with a commodious haven. There were five hundred officers and soldiers and two hundred and sixty women in the town.

Urges the sending over of Commissioners to let and set the custodiams and put other things to rights. If he himself may be one, is confident he can raise the revenue ten thousand pounds, which now goes to certain persons, most of whom have been against Parliament, and whose carriage is such that "unless the Parliament send over some commanders in chief, true English hearted men, not interested here, that may at least balance those which are here . . . many other commanders which came over with regiments out of England will have but small comfort to stay here," and indeed he has had much ado to persuade some to do so. Complains of the horrid drunkenness of many of the chief officers, who are those which have most favour, although they have been against Parliament, and many of whom "since the taking of Dungarvan came to this town, and here for two days and two nights have been drinking, drunk and quarrelling," yet they must not be spoken against.

Captain Banastre, a common drunkard, is made governor of Dromana Castle, a place of such importance that an able, honest man ought to be in it.

Asks Col. Grey to consult with Sir William Brereton, Mr. Pierpoint, Sir William Armyne and other friends.

Sends his services to Major-General Brown, Mr. Thos. Allen, Col. Tomson, Col. Wilson, Major Salway, Mr. Edward Humphreys, Alderman William Edwards, Mr. Jo. Ratcliffe, Recorder of Chester, Major-General Skippon and Major-General Massey. 2 pp.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 14. Chester.—"I am sorry your last overtook me on this side the water, where I may now possibly stay as long for a wind as I did before for directions; yet I know we shall have passage in the best time, the Lord having the seasons of all things in his hand.

"I hear from Ireland that the Lord of Inchiquin hath had good success against the enemy, and I do not doubt his ability to defend himself against those that should be his friends; however I am sure he will meet with indifferent judges (which I am jealous he had not elsewhere) and such as will not run so hot a scent upon his treasons as to call him to answer before his service in the field this summer may help him to confute most of them. . . . I find the distemper in those parts increases, which makes me wish that all sides would agree to send the army entire; there are many arguments for it, and none that I know but fears against it, which have not yet seized on your affectionate servant." 1 p.

SIR ROBERT KING to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 15. Chester.—I have received yours of the 11th, and will send the enclosure to Sir Charles Coote, letting him know both of your solicitation for him and your sense of his suffering, "which truly is greater than any man's I know in that kingdom. I am sorry that any disagreement should be betwixt the Ulster and Connaught men to their mutual suffering, but such inconveniences happen through self interest too frequently.

"I am likewise sorry for the jarring of the Munster men. I did not like the recalling of my Lord Lisle, and I like as little the accusing of my Lord of Inchiquin, to whom I wish the same measure you do, and indeed he will deceive me much if he do not vigorously prosecute the war this summer.

"I thank you kindly for your friendly offer of your house, and if there shall be occasion for it, we shall with as much freedom accept it, but I think that will not be. In anything wherein I may serve you, I shall readily do it, as far as I am sure you desire, to whom reason and justice is a rule. Something has been thought of here concerning you, but not being upon the place it is but an embryo yet."

Anything the Commissioners wish to write concerning the old forces, as you call them, will be more proper after landing than from here. We intend to ship the first wind, and hope to have five or six hundred foot, besides horse. We have resolved to lend Capt. Parson's officers 50*l.*, rather than leave them behind where they may moulder to nothing. My service to my lady and to my sister. 2 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 15.—Stating that all the letters for Ireland shall be delivered to Vice Admiral Crowther, on whom he means to wait next day. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, May 17.—Your letters were very welcome. Dalbier tells me that he cannot serve under those who are younger, but would do so under W. J[ephson], "he being a man of land and of the House."

“The Army’s answer is daily expected, and is said to be higher than ever. I pray God reconcile that business. The King hath sent a letter to have the propositions hastened; what will be the issue, God only knows. You had need be a good husband, for by the report of them that come thence to the House you are in a better condition for strength, means, and carriages than ever any was in that kingdom, and Ulster and Connaught has had almost nothing at all these two years, and now the charge of Leinster comes upon them, which is great, and means but small, and if stirs or delays arise here, which is justly to be suspected, you cannot expect what is fit from hence in season. . . . If you could take Killmallock or some such place and so settle some better maintenance, it were happy.” The hay must be looked after. If you want scythes or sickles, send for them at once. Your letters to H. H. and his lady and the rest were satisfactory, but you should write to Lord Willoughby. I sent your letter in a cover to L. Peere, who is glad you are well. Lord Holland’s business is put off until November. Lord Roberts, Lord Willoughby and others are against it, chiefly because of the two joined with him, and for fear that some others should come in. R. G[ething] is busy, and W. J[ephson] as careful as he can be and very friendly.

The party that told you a tale in the coach neither received nor gave satisfaction.*

Postscript.—Sir Ph. St[apleton] tells me that the two Temples there are worthy men. He said he would write to them, and I believe has done so, and Thos. Temple also. We must return you many thanks for Beverley. Catherlogh is lost and more feared. The Commissioners are not yet gone over. *Copy.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

[1647, May 18.]—“This day I saw a letter from Col. Roe to Col. Grey, complaining heavily that a Scottish man was made a governor, and that the three field officers of that regiment were made governors, while he was none, and advising him that he would put in for one here, whereunto he tells me he wrote answer disadvising those ways.

“Colonel Monck tells me that he goes towards you about ten days hence. He is a silent man, oft with them. I moved them of the North before he came to make him Major-General there (their want of such a one being great) and they were well pleased, but upon consideration it was forborne to be ventured on lest it should not pass, in regard he had once served the King. Sir William Cole told me and the rest of the North,† being this day together in King Street, that Sir H. W[aller] told him that those three places taken since the Lord Lieutenant came away are of little consideration, and that they might have had them if they pleased. . . . Sir H. W. told me at his first coming that

* See pp. 409, 416 below.

† i.e. Agents for Ulster.

he offered to serve under you in that place after the Lord Lieutenant came away, his fortune engaging him there, and that you refused him it and his commission for government, and that then he offered to carry a musket under you, and you refused him. The same thing he told Mr. Holles. . . . I told them, and (I think) they believe, that the carrying of a musket was but a compliment, and that he might have held his regiment if he would, and Cork government if he had not voluntarily given it up.

“Dalbier told me he would not serve as a Quartermaster, but I believe, and so do they, that that of a regiment of horse were a good command.” *Draft by Sir Philip.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, May 18.—Notes for the preceding letter, including some matters not mentioned in it, as that a letter of thanks [to Inchquin] had been ordered by the House; that Jephson had pressed for the reading of the articles against him; that some had reported his late services to be of little value; that Lord Valentia, Capt. Parsons, Col. Grey and Capt. Meredith had done him right, but that of the justice of others not much is to be said. The letter has been delivered to Lady Thynne; there is much ado about the army; Lord Broghill has appointed a meeting but failed, &c. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN TO [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE].

1647, May 18. Cork.—The bearer, Major Edmond Temple, will give you an account of things here. Though I have but a short acquaintance with him I have a very good opinion of him, and mean to give him the regiment his brother, Purbeck Temple, had under Lord Lisle, to whom that brother still bears so much respect that I doubt his professions to me, although I am beholden to him for an account of the practices against me in England, and those of the remnant of the faction here. Pray interrogate the bearer about “the instrument that Sir Ar. Lo[ftus] endeavoured to get the officers to sign at Bristol, to desire that they might not be sent to be under the command of an Irishman, as also of what they observed by Col. Needham and Lieut.-Col. Huncks here. I have had some offers lately from some among the Irish that they would bring troops of horse out of the rebels’ army to serve under me, but I dare not listen to any such motions till the State send commissioners hither;” also I had a motion from Major Morris (who is well known to Will. Jephson, lives in our quarters and has never borne arms against us), for permission to raise a regiment of Irish for France. He desires to command it under my son, (on whose behalf he would make conditions with the French agent) and urges that sending this regiment away would weaken the Irish army, “that the conditions that the agent will give are such as may afford a good present benefit, over and above the charge,

and lastly that the agent shall undertake that my son shall have the benefit of the regiment duly paid at London whilst it lasts in the service of the Crown of France. . . . I thought it a business unfit for me to meddle with, but really if anybody did procure licence from the Parliament to carry Irish out of these ports into France, I think it might facilitate the work here very much. I know not whether in other respects it might not prove dangerous to strengthen France with this sort of cattle. The gaining of the men to go I am sure is very feasible, for the French agent has the officers and soldiers of the rebels' army flocking to him at Waterford, where they hide themselves, some of them, because the Irish do forbid the going of above one thousand, which they have granted leave for, but their grant was to the agent to raise men, not to take any of their army. I am confirmed also in the belief of the desire they in the rebels' army have to get out of this kingdom by a message that I received from Morris Fitzgerald of Castle Lishin that my brother Kit would come off with a gallant troop if he might have leave to go hence into France."

Tell Jephson that I wish the Committee to be moved—1, either to recruit all or reduce some of the regiments here; 2, that the new horse regiments may have carabines; 3, that no regiments may be removed hence, nor those intended hither be sent to Dublin; 4, that if they think me not unworthy to command this army, none but myself may give commissions in it, for I would rather quit "than be so subject to the vexations of factious practices"; 5, that such Commissioners may attend this army as went along with Sir Thos. Fairfax, and lastly that a Chief Justice, whom I desire may be Richard Fisher, may be appointed to assist me in civil causes, and a competent stipend assigned him. The Speaker's letter will tell you of Dungarvan, "which really is much a finer place than I did expect to find thereabouts, and a place that methinks some of the city [of London] might desire to come unto, which would be very convenient for us, there being no inhabitants or stuff in any of the houses," and we no way able to take advantage of the fishing. I was about to write a letter to Mr. Alexander to tell him of my desire that the city should have an interest there, and to offer them the houses and some lands "which perhaps might take much with them, but I doubt it would not do so with the Parliament, who might well ask by what authority I did do such a thing." If you can think of any way to some of the city without exception taken by others, the enclosed blank may serve. *Holograph.* 2 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 22. [Bristol.]—"The enclosed* is a warrant as dangerous to the service of Ireland as I have seen, for the country is grown so high with it being backed by power, that 'twill be impossible to draw or quarter any men near this place

* Probably the constable' warrant of May 14, calendared above.

without money two days together, without being broken and disbanded by the Club-men, for so they call themselves. They have already broken three regiments that were quartered near this city. 'Tis true they lay here fourteen weeks together and paid for no quarter, but if hereafter they lie two nights together in a place, they will use them as ill." I pray you and Will Jephson to give my poor mother all the help you can in her business. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 28. Cork.—Your letters came over, against the wind, to Dungarvan, the only port they could reach, "which renders it not altogether so inconsiderable as some speak it to be, who lie grossly in saying they had it offered to them, though I must confess it is probably their faults they had it not, for if they durst have attempted it, the work was nothing more difficult then than now." I suggested to the officers here that it would be a great advantage to have your help to solicit Parliament for us, "which all of them did earnestly wish for," and the Major General [Stirling] is getting up a paper to send to you.

I send you a blank to fill with an assignment of the 900*l.* recruit money, and will buy the hundred horses here, which I can do much better than there. "The money that I sold my ship for to Hodder and 150*l.* more that I borrow will do it, then have I not 5*l.* left in all the world but the debts that you know of, and I fear some of them are now desperate, if Plunkett do not come off. . . . That which I rely upon to support me here is the 20*l.* per week which I have as part of my entertainment, and I cannot live to support the quality of this place upon that account, but I am unwilling to take more, being desirous to make it appear to the State that I have been much less chargeable to them than I might be without giving ground for those scandals that some would fain fasten on me. I have great hopes that by God's blessing and the assistance of my friends I may now be vindicated from the malice of all my enemies, and that therefore I may with honour quit my employment upon such terms as may also be profitable, than which I desire nothing more in this world, for I profess I am not able to endure so many several humours as I must be a slave to in it, or else hated and ill spoken of." I pray you to consider how I may have something to subsist by, and that this place may be Will Jephson's, who is very well beloved in this army. I know Will will not hear of this, lest it might seem to blemish his friendship, but I assure you, every day shows me that it is "an impossible thing for any one of this nation to be acceptable to those that are and will be employed in this war against the Irish, longer than the Lord gives such success to him as may gild his actions and endeavours, which otherwise will be thought to want integrity. Yet it will be no hard matter to make it appear that it was the design of the faithful seed of Independents to make us go without Dungarvan when they advised to storm it, wherein they did not offer to be the actors, though the ladies here reported so." I know not why they blame me for want

of hay, for there was not a foot of ground near our inner garrisons (which could yield hay) that was not mowed. For the money and provisions left by them, you have an account, and for the carriages, I send a certificate from the independent Comptroller whom Lord Lisle brought over. For the composition with the country for contribution, to avoid suspicion of partiality towards the Irish I made Sir Wm. Fenton chief in commission, with others, to compound with such as they thought fit to be protected and to fix the rates; and they having concluded, I signed it with the Council. "I know not who you mean by that party who you say told me a tale in the coach, who neither took nor gave satisfaction,* but if it be Worth, he is little worth; so much by way of a clinch. They very much mistake that tell you the rebels have more forces toward Dublin than here, except Owen Roe and Preston be both joined there, for we have certain intelligence that the rebels have now in Munster all that are in the enclosed list [*wanting*]. The great things the Lord hath done for us gives us hopes that His providence will still preserve us, but really we were never in such danger of ruin as now, our new men being no longer to be relied on than they are paid, nor indeed as they should be then; which is partly the fault of their officers, who are negligent and have not good command of them. There are thirty run away of these last week, though their pay then was half-a-crown in money, whereas now it is only eight pounds of bread and 12*d.*; and this will not last beyond next Saturday fortnight." If Commissioners are to come, let them hasten.

Postscript.—I have managed the sequestration of Cork's estate so that his own servants think I have done him an extraordinary favour, having put it into Joshua Boyle's hands, to whom I have given what warrants he desired for the preservation of his woods &c., with the reservation that the "growing rents" are to be paid to the use of the army until Lord Cork procures his discharge. *Holograph.* 3 pp.

Enclosing,

Certificate by Phane Becher, Comptroller of the Ordnance, stating that the ammunition and other necessities are ready but cannot half of them be transported for want of draught horses and carriages. The truckle carts have such low wheels that they must be unloaded at every little brook, or the provisions and ammunition would get wet, and at every little hill because they go so heavily, and being made of green wood, they are already chapped, cleft and unserviceable. Suggests buying or borrowing the waggons belonging to Lord Lisle, Col. Grey, Lieut. Gen. Sidney and Commissary (sic) General Jephson, and urges the sending of supplies for the train from England.—May 29, 1647. 1 p.

OFFICERS OF MUNSTER TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 28.—"Draft of a letter from Lord Inchiquin's army to Sir P. P. desiring him to join with Major General Jephson in soliciting the Parliament of England on their behalf." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *The*

* Cf. pp. 405, 416.

draft is in Sir Philip's own hand, much corrected, and endorsed by him as above. [Printed in "*Genealogical History of the House of Yvery*," Vol. II., p. 282.]

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 28. Dublin.—Sir Henry Tichborne has captured a great prey of cows, sheep and garrans from the rebels near Trim, and has given the cows and garrans to Col. Coote's horse, with condition that they should discharge their scores in the garrison. A week since, Lord Grandison, Sir Adam Loftus and some of Col. Coote's horse went towards Powerscourt, slew twenty-three of the rebels without the loss of a man, and got some troop horses, pistols and cattle.

On Monday the 24th, two hundred of Col. Fenwick's musqueteers and Capt. Hunt's troop of horse went out from Trim and were set upon at Ballyboy by seven hundred of the rebels. They would all have been cut off but for the horse, who charged through both foot and horse of the enemy and routed them, thus giving part of their own foot time to rally. About eighty were killed or wounded, but of the enemy near two hundred, and one Capt. Tirrell and thirteen more taken prisoners.

A ship has come from France with sixteen or seventeen hundred barrels of wheat and ninety-five tuns of French wine, on Mr. John Davies' account.

Postscript.—June 1. Intelligence has come that Sir Charles Coote last week defeated Rory Magwire and some of the Ferralls in Connaught, and killed five or six hundred of them. 1½ pp.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 29. Hereford.—I find by your last that I have not answered what you wrote on the 8th of March. You know how at the beginning of the war I felt myself slighted by those whom I desired to help "before others nearer to me by the bond of nature, in respect to the bond of religion, . . . such as Dr. Cooke, Sir John Hoye, with many others not to be mentioned. I appeal to the just judge whether I did not solicit for Sir John as I should for myself or you or Will. FitzGerald, and finding the rub in his way to be partly the prosecution of Strafford and partly the policy of another Sir John, who at that time blocked up all men's progress in the way of advancement till himself was mounted, I was reserved, lest he should publish my conjectures to the prejudice of the public affairs I then solicited, but of that enough if not too much." I have been continually journeying up and down in Wales, and in most parts have got my business settled. My last journey was to Swansea, sixty-three Welsh miles from here, where the Committee for co. Glamorgan had a public meeting, and course was taken for the business to be finished shortly, "yet some rubs will fall out, the godly party are averse under hand and others not forward to part with money. The fate of our kingdom is very hard as yet." Some of the

constables in the counties of Monmouth and Hereford are in gaol that made default in their payments, and others are to be sent for, which revives the languishing state of the collections. The soldiers rather hinder than help, because the country gives them free quarter. 2 pp.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, May 30. Hereford.—“The loss of Catherlagh Castle bespeaks sorrow to our quarters west and south-west from Dublin, and by this time I doubt the Naas is likewise lost, and our English army will be put to play the after-game, which certainly they are well skilled in if faction and unchristian policy alter not the luck. The objection of the brotherhood against Inchiquin for Irish is so far remote from sanctification that a wiser man than myself cannot but disdain the reformation of these days, . . . judging it unfit to admire the holiness of any people, sect or nation who, either through ignorance of the scriptures or wilfully detaining (*sic*) the truth in unrighteousness, will not take notice that all mankind are the offspring of God; . . . but such dealing I am persuaded is one of the symptoms or signs of the fearful ruin and desolation that undoubtedly will befall a glorious and blessed land when a miscellaneous rabble shall obtain the height of dominion in it. . . How long, how long shall the consumption waste the pith and marrow of ethnic, honesty and justice? Are these Christians? It cannot be denied, being baptized, but I will conclude them to be the worst of Christians, who, wanting Christian fortitude, magnanimity and prudence to encounter the enemies of God, apply themselves (by the black art) to undermine the very champions of the Almighty, conducted and protected (doubtless) by the angels, else they had not so long been supported in the midst of so many wants and so many enemies at home and abroad. To Him who is above all be glory, power and praise ascribed for it.” I had heard of the passage in the travels of the Master of the W[ards] and Rathfarnham* between Bristol and London, when a person of great honour [Inchiquin] being spoken of, nothing was alleged against him but the conclusion was: yet he is Irish. “I pray God we all abound in Christian love and those high endowments of humility and manly resolution that becomes the image of our Maker best, and that we decline those weak and feminine passions that occasion such language.” 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1647, June 2.—Order in the House of Commons for a Committee on the information given against Sir Philip Percivall. With the names of the eighty-two members appointed. *Copy.* 1½ pp. See Common's Journals, under this date.

* Sir William Parsons and Sir Adam Loftus.

ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF ORMOND, to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

[1647,] June 3.—“Upon the ressept of your letar I made my Lord acquainted with the contents tharof, whoe hass soe great a care and regarde of your preservacione as hee asshurede mee thar was nothinge hee would make more seariouslye his studie then some waye whereby to secure you from anye sudayne or future inconveniense that maye happene by your ingadgments for hime, which Sir williamme usshar will I know give you a more perticular accompt of, as well of the way propounded for effecttinge the same as allsoe of the willinge and redie performanse of anye thinge that maye give a furtharanse tharunto, wherin if the indevours of soe unprofitabill a persone as myselfe may in anye ways contribute, I assure you my industrye shall not bee wantinge to doe you all the sarviss in this that I maye be caypbill to parforme, as being Sir, your affectionat frind and sarvant Eliz. Ormonde.

Postscript.—“I praye present my sarviss to your lady, to whom I would oftene have writene but that I forboare as fearinge to prejudiss hir tharby.” *

SIR CHARLES COOTE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 4. Derry.—I have had two orders from the Committee† at Derby House to do what I could to divert the rebels from Dublin, which, I praise God, I have done with good success, though with much difficulty. I have so often represented the sadness of our condition to the Committee, and find so little fruit of my solicitation, that it afflicts me extremely, not for myself, but for the public. I have now written to the Committee, Sir John Clotworthy, my cousin Hollis and Mr. Perpoynce, and send them open for Sir Robert Hannay, yourself and Major Ormesby to peruse before delivering them. “I am not able for to express the misery we are reduced unto, and if not speedily supplied, I cannot apprehend how it will be possible for us to subsist, therefore I beseech you either now to press hard for us or never. In the interim, I shall do all that lieth in me, but I profess unto you I have so great a burden on me and so little means to support it, that I know not which way to undergo, and if a present course be not taken to put things into a better posture, if I have any interest in your favour, get me fairly dismissed, and let God dispose of me as He pleaseth.

“I understand that some differences between Sir Ro. Hannay and Major Ormesby hath begot some obstruction in our Connaught business. I believe so well of both of them, that I cannot apprehend it to be other than mistakes, for I am sure neither of them hath any design of prejudice to the public or me in it; therefore I pray, play the good Christian and moderate the

* This is given in its original form as a rather curious example of the spelling of the ladies of that time.

† Of Both Kingdoms. See Cal. S.P. Dom., 1645-7, pp. 523, 525.

business so as that it may not longer retard what the Parliament will be pleased to afford, that knowing what we must trust unto, we may accordingly square our actions. This whole kingdom is in a most deplorable condition, and the clashing of our agents may destroy us all. . . . Sir, if there be not a present course taken for to hasten away some ships and frigates to guard these coasts, we shall presently starve. It would grieve your soul to hear the miserable cries of people for the barks that have been taken on this coast." Within this twenty days thirty have been lost belonging to these parts and Scotland, thus raising the price of commodities and enriching the rebels.

"Here are very strange reports raised of great discontentment in Sir Thos. Fairfax's army, that several of the Parliament ships are revolted and gone to Dunkirk (but I hope better things), that the Commissioners appointed for Dublin are returned again for London, that troubles begin again in the North of England, that the French threaten an invasion, and a thousand such malignant reports, which, with the slow supplies, I assure you makes men begin, though covertly, to think of return to their old pranks."

I have recommended to some of my friends and to the Committee³ Mr. Thomas Costoloe and his brother, who are active and able men and will do the State good service. "I confess they are Papists, but such as never did any prejudice to the Protestants, but have constantly adhered to us and contribute much to our preservation. By their interest in the people and knowledge of the country they can do three times as much service as most men, and they have three considerable holds in their hands, Ballylahan, Castle More and the Castle of Mannen, which they maintain at their own charge, and desire to put into my hands, but I have not men or provisions for them. Being frontier holds, they are a great security to our garrisons. Please speak to my consin Hollis and Sir John Clotworthy about this, and if you can do something effectually, I shall consider it a particular favour to myself." 3 pp.

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 9. [Dublin.]—Has received Sir Philip's letter and sends the papers asked for. The Commissioners with the horse and foot from Chester landed on Monday, and the next day some of the soldiers "fell a plundering the mass-houses and divers Papist houses, and under colour of them many a Protestant did suffer the loss of all he had." Fears he will soon lose both his own and Sir Philip's property, if such things go thus unpunished. Has six soldiers billeted on him, who for the first four or five days were at free quarters, and has still to find them firing, beer and lodging. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 9. Near Caperquin.—"Since my last to Will. Jephson, I find there is a reconciliation wrought in some

* See Report on Duke of Portland's MSS., i. 427.

measure between the Irish parties that differed, which were the Nuncio and the clergy, with those that took their part on the one side, and my Lord of Muskery, with Pat. Purcell and Stephenson on the other. The former were the predominant party till now that the discovery of their designs rendered them contrary to their professions, which lost them most of their chief pillars, who pretend they will rather submit to anything that shall be pleasing to the King and Parliament than consent to the alienation of this kingdom from the crown of England; which the Nuncio now seems to approve of, and therefore now complies much with them, till he find an opportunity to effect his own designs. Hereupon, that party that before would have had the peace with Ormond, make new offers to him and will make some to me, which now I cannot expect to be worthy of that recommendation that I might have given them to the Parliament, for doubtless they will account their submission to the laws of England and laying down their arms a sufficient inducement to gain them pardon for all, whereas I expected when I last wrote to have a few men, of this province only, give up Limerick and Kilmallock, and get six thousand foot, seven hundred horse cashiered only for the purchasing of their own peace." But now this force is mostly joined to the other, and eleven hundred horse and six thousand foot lie within nine miles of me, who have only three thousand five hundred foot and twelve hundred horse. But I am resolved to fight if they advance, as it is better than starving. "I need not tell you that we want so much as that we are like to want nothing. . . . The Supreme Council, being now at Clonmell, we hear draws from thence." *Holograph.* 1 p.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 9. Dublin.—I trouble you with the enclosed by my father's command. "We are well advanced in our transaction with the lord of Ormond, and hope to write (by the next) the Parliament masters of all these parts. The English have had several late successes against the rebels; the greatest was in Connaught, where the Lord President gave a notable defeat to part of Owen McArt's army, killing, as the relation is, near a thousand men, and amongst them O'Cane, Col. Farrell and Rory McGuire.

"The Lord Inchiquin loses no time in Munster. He gave the beginning of this month such a smart knock to the trained bands of Waterford that an act of Common Council followed against the citizens being valiant without their walls, and to make them the completer soldiers, his Lordship took from those quarters three thousand cows and two thousand sheep. He hath since taken KillmacThomas Castle. We want Birch and [Thomas] Long's regiments to act with him in field service.

"Kolkitogh [Colkitto] with seven or eight hundred men in nineteen vessels landed last week in the north, being driven out of Scotland. My cousin Claneboy got his boats, but we have

only two prisoners. This calls for some encouragement to Ulster, who will smart by these thieves."

Postscript.—"The Marquesse of Ormond was brought to bed this morning of a daughter." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

JOHN DAVIES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALE.

1647, June 10. [London.]—"I am to dine this day at Mr. Downes' at the Fleece in Caning Street. None dines there but Arthur Hill and his lady and Sir Paul [Davys] and his lady. I desire that you and your lady may be my guests. I know a good dinner used to be respected by you. I know not [how] it is since your great employments. If you cannot come, let not your lady fail me, and let her send me word whether she will come with Col. Hill or whether I shall come for her. You and she are my only guests, although I have commission for more. There will be such a jowl of sturgeon there, and such Renist [rhenish] wine as you have (*sic*) seen the like."

If you have 50*l.* to spare for a week, pray send it by the bearer.

If Lord Inchiquin will take French wine at 16*l.* the tun, I will deliver it him in Cork for his warrants for the recruit of his horse.

Postscript.—"We shall go to dinner about twelve of the clock." $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 11. Bristol.—I came here last Saturday, and paid in 390*l.* for Mr. Davis. "Take my word, I sweat more for every shilling than any servant he hath doth for a pound." When I had got the money out of the High Collector's hands, I lodged it for the night in the house of Mr. William Jones of the Priory in Uske, and hired one whom he named as a trusty man to wait upon me hither, but found him a cowardly inconsiderable fellow. There being no boat from Chepstow hither for some days, I had to hire one, and at midnight on Friday, I "loaded my money upon a pack horse with my fearful janisary, and a stout fellow on foot with a long staff and a pistol, and a young man to drive the pack horse, and so came to Chepstow by three of the clock, and took boat and came into this city about three in the afternoon." Capt. Parsons tells me that you are a member of the House. "I desire God to be your director and to stand by you. It is an evil time and may be worse. I hope the best and fear the worst. If there be another confusion here, the later is like to be worse than the beginning." Pray acquaint Mr. Davis with this letter and assure him Wales will be quiet yet. Commend me to all that love the Church of Ireland. 2 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 11. [Bristol.]—A train of sixteen waggons and about sixty horses lies here at great charges which ought to be sent over, where they are so much wanted, but Sir Jo. Veale

does not seem willing to send them or anything else. It were no ill service for Munster to have him removed. We hear that Inchiquin has marched against Kilmallock. "God prosper him and end all differences here." 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, June 12.—"I received yours of the 28th of May, and am sorry your wants are so great, and more sorry that they are so far from supplying. The troubles here are like to be sharp, and of what continuance I cannot tell; God only knows. In the meantime I am glad the great ship is gone from the Downs. Jack Davys professes that the five thousand barrels of meal is loading in the north at Polysewdy and will be with you shortly.

"The army here is in extreme discontent, and before this letter comes unto you, they will be masters or not. They stand upon having justice upon some principal members, who they conceive not to be of their friends; you may guess them who they are. It is grown to a very great height, and if they can be appeased, it is thought they will go entirely into Ireland with their own officers, and some think they will desire some there of late that have a great respect for them, as is thought. There is orders for a committee to raise guards, &c., but I see not much come of it. The army says that the country will not stand up as formerly for the Parliament. The prime officers of the army have written a letter to the city to stand neuters, or else all shall lie on them. The city made a petition professing to live and die with the Parliament the day before, brought in by the Common Council. As for your recruit of money I cannot tell what to do, nor for any of the rest, for (on a sudden) everything is so fallen that there cannot be any money gotten. . . . The party that told you the tale in the coach told you such a tale as I thought you could not forget. It was 104 [*Clotworthy*?] who neither gave 130 [*Lord Lisle*] satisfaction nor received any, and bade me tell you that though they appear little for you, it is because it needs not, you being very well with your old friends. . . . **[Percivall]* is like to be of little use if *[Parliament?]* go on, for he is aimed at; I mean as to his being in *[Parliament]*, which he wishes oft he had not thought of . . . seeing that all things are not as you would wish, and it was the hope of doing good that made him embrace it. And if it please God otherwise to order it, he is content to kiss the rod, knowing from whose high hand it comes. Major T \square emple? hath done nothing yet on his propositions; other things of another nature have taken up the time, and is like so to do. There is no thinking on the proposition made of sending men under the son of 140 [*President*] nor yet for the brother of 140, and yet if friends go on perhaps he may do such things and more.† . . .

* The following paragraph is cancelled. Probably the spaces here filled with the words in square brackets were left with the intention of inserting the cypher numbers.

† See Inchiquin's letter, pp. 406, 407, above.

Touching 140 parting with what he has, or getting his fa: [*he would appear to mean Jephson. See Inchiquin's letter, p. 408 above*] to undertake it, it is not a time for it . . . as things stand." *Draft by Sir Philip.* 2 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to SIR HARDRESS WALLER.

1647, June 14.—Hears that some malicious persons have tried to render odious to Sir Hardress the name of his old neighbour at Grenan, because he attended [the Cessation] in September, 1643, by command of those whom it had been death to disobey; and prays him to remember how he shortly afterwards expressed his apprehension and dislike of the thing, and how he had endeavoured to keep it off. Trusts to Waller's worth and friendship to protect him from the causeless malice of those who would injure him. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR THOMAS WHARTON to SIR PHILIP PERZEVAILLE.

1647, June 15. Combe.—Desires to have authentic copies of the two bonds for his wife's 2,000*l.*, which were left with Lady Peterborough by Sir Thomas Pelham's direction, as in these troublous times there is a danger that bonds may be lost, or at least that "friends may be so parted as not to be able to make use of them." 1 p.

COL. JOHN BARRY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 16.—Sir William Usher tells me that you wondered you did not hear from me, or know my resolutions. For the first, I only forbore writing as fearing that correspondence with me might prejudice you, "in this more jealous than just age"; for the other, if I knew in what particular you meant it, I would gladly tell you, so far as the uncertainty and miserable distraction of my condition would permit me. "If it be to know how I shall dispose of myself, truly I do not know, other than that I am resolved I will not stay in this kingdom longer than whilst I may with some convenience get out of it, for I confess unto you that I am equally averse to the Covenant as to the oaths of association at Killkenny, and am resolved to abide the greatest injuries of fortune before I take either. For my fortune, it is said that if I carry myself never so loyal to the King or so affectionate to the English interest, I must not hope to enjoy a foot of it, being a Papist, until the charge of the war and the undertakers be first satisfied. . . . It is in my opinion a hard case that land should so extremely fall in the value and the money should rise, as I am told some friends of yours and mine in Munster already say that I owe you more than my estate and neck is worth, and that you have a release of the whole from me. How true that may be, I will not now dispute; I am certain it was not so when I engaged myself to you; and whatever moneys I ever had from you from time to time, I gave you what security

you could devise yourself for it, and entirely entrusted yourself with the sole management of it, without further advice with anybody, so confident I still am of your integrity and justice in matters of that kind, besides your particular friendship to myself. For my part, since these times if I have received a farthing but one twenty pounds out of all the estate that ever did belong to me this six years, let me be ever counted a knave." It is true that when Lord Castlehaven took Liscarrol, I urged him, in order to keep it out of the hands of McDonnagh and others who would have pretended to the inheritance of it, "though derived no nearer than from the eldest son of Adam," to put it into the hands of my uncle, William Barry, then a captain in their army and of their association, and now it pays contribution both to Lord Inchiquin and to the other party, so that if he were willing, he is not able to give me anything out of it. If he could, I confess, as the case stands, it should not lack the asking. If there is anything else of which you would have the particulars, let me know, and there is no one will deal with more integrity with you than your very affectionate friend and humble servant. 3 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 18.—Has sent the letters by a safe hand into Ireland. It breaks his heart to think how misunderstandings (for he hopes that is their worst title) obstruct the service of poor Ireland. Of the carriage horses there are hardly twenty left, for they living here these nine weeks and Sir John Veale not paying their quarters at all, the country so dispersed them that the men run away with the horses and are not to be heard of. Sir John Veale declared they were not in his care, and refused the offer of a Bristol merchant to advance the money for transporting them. Begg Sir Philip's care for his poor mother, "who lies like the cripple at the pool." 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 22. [Dublin.]—The danger which we apprehended in the inter-regnum was prevented by orders dated the day before the government was delivered up. On Sunday week last some fifty of the rebels' horse, under command of one of the Scurlocks, took about a hundred and forty troop horses from the parks near adjoining the Abbey Green, whereon Col. Jones, having notice, came out of church, got some few horse ready, and got before them to the wood of Meglare, where he recovered some of his horses and killed twelve or fourteen of the rebels. The rest of the horses were stopped at Finglass.

The Commissioners here are very slack to do anything for me (Col. Jones excepted), and as Parliament is prorogued for twelvemonths, I would willingly, if you give me leave, come to London, where I doubt not by your help to get some preferment either in the army or otherwise. 1 p.

SIR THOMAS LUCAS.

1647, June 24. Westminster.—Being about to leave the kingdom for Ireland, and having himself, by express orders, attended the treaty in 1643, he certifies that Sir Philip Percivall opposed the Cessation, and has done his utmost to supply the necessities of the army. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR ALEXANDER STEWART to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 25. Letterkenny.—Announces the death of the “honourable old man,” his father [Sir William], and offers his help if Sir Philip has a mind to prosecute the design concerning the Bishop of Derry’s land and castle of Phane. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 25. Cork.—“I have written a letter to the Speaker that will shew you the news in these parts, and if I did not know more of other men’s humours than my own reason, to divert me from it, I should propound a way whereby I think the war in this kingdom might sooner be brought to an end with a little policy than great expense of blood and treasure, and yet not much of the land disposed of from the undertakers.

“But I dare not venture of propounding anything concerning this, because I find my countrymen very uncertain, their mountains oftentimes appearing molehills. I do expect propositions from them daily, whereunto I will give as much seeming welcome as they can look for, though I resolve beforehand not to rely upon anything they say. But I will dive as much as I can into their designs, and if the Parliament please to send a Committee hither, I hope I shall be able to inform them how they may be made use of, and really I am of opinion that even for this purpose, the sending of a Committee may be of great advantage, but whether it be held there so or no, I can assure you that in other respects their assistance unto me would exceedingly advance the State’s service, which I am not able to perform in all sorts of capacities, but as that it must be neglected one way whilst I apply myself to manage it in another.

“And to tell you truth, I am not able to undergo it now that the army is so great, and requires so much industry for the raising of a subsistence for them, being the supplies from thence are so small, and the new forces so unruly and mutinous, which indeed has made me so weary of the employment I am in, that in good faith, if I could have gone away from my command without dishonour or prejudice to the cause, I should have before now deserted it, though I protest in the presence of God I do not know how to support my family three months. . . . Wherefore I must still importune you to think how it may be brought to pass that I may have some testimony of the State’s favour that may enable me to live without this employment, wherein I know I am not so useful to them now as another may be. . . . If you do not succeed in this, I shall think my condition very bad, and

must think of some other way to mend it, which perhaps foreign parts may afford, until it please God to restore me the poor fortune I had of my own. You will have more from Dr. Currer, who (though I could ill spare), I thought the fittest to be employed on this journey. . . . I am full of distracted thoughts, finding much cause to fear that though we have weathered many storms by the help of providence, our sins will yet draw a wreck upon us." *Holograph.* 2 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 25.—Is sorry to find that the kingdom is likelier to be engaged in new troubles than to end the old ones, which will undoubtedly ruin poor Ireland. A report comes from Youghall that Inchiquin has taken Clonmell. Sir John Veale has gone to London, where it is to be hoped they will keep him, and send some other in his place more cordial and affectionate to Inchiquin and Munster. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, June 30.—Mons. Sachat dealt very unfaithfully with us, and by his false report to Major General Jephson brought him into dislike with the schoolmaster, which was remembered to the child's disadvantage, so that his son goes no more thither. Neither should yours and mine stay there if I could find a better place, but I cannot, so I will keep them there until I know your pleasure. Dr. Bates caused an issue to be made in your son's arm awhile ago, and he is in good health, but he would have had him try the Bath if his sister had not gone so suddenly. I take as much care of him as of my own, and now that monsieur is discharged and one of the maids has the care of him, I hope he will do better. "I could not get him [Sachat] to attend them as he ought, or to instruct them in the French tongue, and now am charged with scores in alehouses for him, and thereby come to know how he spent his time, and his money and theirs." *Draft by Sir Philip.* 1 p.

MARQUIS OF ORMOND to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, June 30. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin,—“I received your letter of the 26th of March last the 29th of this month, and am most ready to do what may reasonably be expected from me for the satisfaction of the Lady Moore, to whom in the height of the distemper of these times, and when she had least reason to expect it from me, I paid a small part of the debt she claims. I must acknowledge it an omission that in the protection I desired against debts contracted before the rebellion, I omitted to mention my sureties, yet I conceive by reasonable construction they must be intended, since otherwise I cannot understand myself protected.

"I do not readily remember any other surety but yourself that is liable to trouble for my debts, as the case now stands, and I trust you are now in a condition (though I confess not by my means) of security against such molestations for at least as long as myself. However, I am ready to do all that in me lies to secure not only those debts of mine you stand bound for but all others I owe, and as, at the time you did me the favour to engage for me, I was by the blessing of God possessed of a fortune like enough to have answered all my debts, so yet I trust in His mercy I may be restored to it, and by it, my friends engaged for me to their quiet." *Holograph.* 1 p.

CAPTAIN ROBERT CLARKE.

1647, July 1.—Receipt for 50*l.* paid him by Sir Philip Percivalle, on behalf of Lord Inchiquin, for the setting out of the *Charles* frigate, and delivery of the same on the coast of Ireland. *Signed and sealed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

ELIZA, LADY GIFFARD, to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 1. Damas Street, Dublin.—Has written to Mr. Wallis to send Sir Philip bills of exchange in payment of a debt contracted by Sir John Giffard. If the money is not sufficient, they will pay the rest when they can, which she fears will be long, "Sir John being put out of all command, as before out of all his fortune." 1 p.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 1. Cork.—Has engaged himself to the bakers for four thousand loaves of bread, to give the soldiers a loaf apiece upon their march. If they had biscuit the men would not need to keep their garrisons, and they might have had Kilmallock ere this time. Hears that Mr. Davies has sent two ships of wheat to Dublin, which had much better have been sent to Cork, where wheat is 34*s.* a barrel, whereas in Dublin it is only 16*s.* It is better to send biscuit than wheat, as it cannot be so well made here as there. 1 p.

RICHARD GETHING to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 3. Bristol.—Hears from Munster the unhappy news that the army has to retreat into their garrisons for want of means to support or content the soldiers, and fears there will be little wanting to complete their ruin and misery when they understand how utterly the divisions in England forbid them to hope for any succour thence. Believes that Lord Inchiquin "will be constrained to save his adversaries the labour of sending for him, who, though they design it not, will do him a most essential favour to draw him thence." 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 3. Cork.—The officers of the army in Munster having deputed Lieut. Col. Stubber, Major Choppyn and Major Elsinge to go over to England to present a remonstrance upon their condition, he begs Sir Philip's assistance, and that he will engage Mr. Hollis, Sir Philip Stapleton and others on their behalf. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1647, July 3. Cork.—Now that the Irish have made up their differences, there is no longer so much ground to hope for advantage from a treaty with some of them, yet he believes that by gaining some particular persons, much may be done, but not without power to do something for them. Begg that the Commissioners may be qualified to treat with them, rather than the Lord President and Council, although he is willing to be one in commission with them. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1647, July 5. Cork.—Has only had time to write to give the State an account of the landing of Townshend's regiment and the horse, and must now instantly march away. *Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to THOMAS PLUNKETT.

1647, July 5. Cork.—I have written at divers times to my friends to help you in your troubles, yet I hear that you think I have neglected you, "which I should account very strange (was I not well acquainted with the jealousy of your disposition), for any man of reason would think that my own interest would be a sufficient inducement to move me to use all the means in my power to preserve you from ruin. Wherefore I do conclude that if you be as jealous of your wife as you are of your friend, she hath the worst husband that can be."

I have given your wife the quiet possession of Archdeacon's lands, have never taken any of your corn for the army without paying ready money for it, and when I sent for three of your horses (which I thought were a trouble and charge to you) I only had them out for ten days, and then returned one of them to your wife, and sent the other two to grass (where they have run for six weeks past) with orders to have them fed up, to get them into good case for your own use. I have sent one home and shall now send the other, and hereafter shall be careful to meddle as little as I can with anything that concerns you.

I hear you have made other unfounded complaints against me, and am so sensible of your unhandsome dealing that I am resolved to get the money I lent you out of your hands, which therefore I pray you to see satisfied so soon as may be. You know that my money was lent you at a time when I was forced to borrow myself, and you have often promised to repay part of

the 1,000*l.* from the tobacco that was in your house, so fast as it was put off, but you have left no orders to that purpose. The inhabitants here (of whom I borrowed that money, and for whose use I put it into your hands) are importunate with me to seize upon your wheat or other commodities here, but I have put them off by telling them I expected you daily. The duty I owe to justice will enforce me to comply with them by sequestering your goods if satisfaction be not made to prevent it. *Signed.* 2 *pp.*

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

1647, July 5.—Memorandum that on this date “it was moved in the House of Commons that none that had assisted the King voluntarily in this war, or that had acted in the Commission of Array, &c., should presume to sit in the House; and that was seconded, thirded, &c. Then Mr. Weaver moved that those that had acted voluntarily in the cessation of arms in Ireland might likewise be added, whereupon Sir Philip Stapleton moved that it were more clear dealing to express who they were that were intended in that motion, and that if it were Sir Philip Percivall (as he had heard no man informed against for that business save he) he had delivered his answer to what was suggested against him in the House, and that the House had referred the examination of the matter to a select committee, and Sir Philip Percivall was ready for the trial of it, and therefore conceived that there was no cause for that motion of Mr. Weaver’s; wherewith the House being satisfied, the order passed, omitting that particular of the cessation.”

Annexed,

A copy of the Resolutions of the House. See Commons’ Journals under date.

SIR JOHN GIFFARD TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 7. Dublin.—Complains that through the malice of some false friend the Commissioners have turned him out of his employment, without reason alleged or crime laid to his charge, as will be seen by the enclosed. His brother Jephson advises him to send over his wife to solicit Lord Say, but he has not the means either to transport her thither or to maintain her there, and therefore prays for Sir Philip’s endeavours with his Lordship for the restitution of his regiment and the repair of his credit. It is a great grief to him to see the best experienced officers cashiered and boys preferred instead of them, which proceeding gives small hopes of the timely end of the wars.

Postscript.—Is credibly informed that Sir Robert Meredith is the instigator against him. Prays that his cousin Wallop and other friends may be told his sad story. Is offered a troop of horse and some other favours, but desists acceptance till he hears how affairs stand. Finds that his brother Jephson is going over to Munster. 1½ *pp.*

Enclosing :—

SIR JOHN GIFFARD to the COMMISSIONERS FOR IRELAND.

[1647, July 3?]*—Their honour must tell them that as a soldier he may ask a declaration of his offence, lest strangers judge him unworthy of the bread his sword (the only estate now left him) might purchase him, and thus he cannot but request that as his dishonour is public, by cashiering in a time of war, so his crime may be published or his innocence declared. He has the witness of his conscience and of all the Protestant party in the Kingdom that neither his faith, honesty or courage have suffered blemish since the rebels first drew sword, and professes that he knows not his guilt, although with a sad sense he knows his punishment. Prays that in consideration of the poor condition of his wife and children, some portion of his arrears may be paid, as the wages due for services in which his life has been often risked, and his whole estate has been expended and lost. 1 p.*

COMMISSIONERS FOR IRELAND to SIR JOHN GIFFARD.

1647, July 3. Dublin.—*He cannot be ignorant (as a soldier) that upon the reducement of an army, many officers are "cast" without any offence on their part implied, but only to ease the charge for the State. On the treaty with Lord Ormond, Parliament refused to condition for the standing of any officer of the old list, and as they have offered him a troop of horse, which is an honourable command and will yield him a competent support, they presumed he would have been satisfied without expectation of any arrears, for which they have no orders. Signed by the four Commissioners. True copy. 1 p.*

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 7. Dublin.—*The Earl of Arglasse's cabinet has been delivered to Sir Robert King as you desired. I send you the answer to your letter to the Lord Lieutenant, which, although dated the day after yours was delivered (the 29th) I did not receive until two days afterwards. [See p. 420 above.]*

I do not find that anything has been done for me in that business which you advised me to undertake. T. H[ill] is here and endeavours to procure it, and so does Jeremy Stride. Dan H[utchinson] holds it, but does not appear in it, for Barton writes Commissary General, although Dan "goes in for a moiety of the profit underhand." I pray you, if I cannot have the whole, to procure me part of it, or if that may not be had, some other employment.

If your brother D[avys] had been here instead of your brother U[sher], your affairs would have been better managed, for Sir William is too easily put off.

Your company does not yield you a penny profit. The new lieutenant is a tailor, put in by Col. Trafford. "The soldiers do much complain against him, and say that Richard, whom you left porter, died of some blows given him the day he received the commission." The Commissioners would willingly alter him, with your direction, so you would do well to name some other, or ask your brother Usher to do so. The company is in Sir Henry Titchbourne's regiment.

The beare sown at Castlewarninge will be reaped ere long, and to save the meadows we have moved the Commissioners to get the hay made. If your brother had done it, I fear the troopers would have taken it from him without any payment.

"Here is no news but bad, for on Friday last the soldiers mutinied for want of the pay promised in England. Col. Kinaston's own company began, and beat and abused their field officers that came to appease them. In fine, the Governor drew horse and foot against them, who fired one upon the other and some were killed; and the mutineers got to the mount on the College Green, which they kept till twelve or one a clock at night; and so treated and got pardon. And the next night, others mutinied and got to the same mount, but understanding ordnance was to be levelled against them, forsook it.

"On Monday last, fifty or sixty horses of Capt. Hunt's troop, besides cows and garrans, were by negligence taken from the very walls of Trim. On the same day a party hence went to the county of Wicklow to seek a prey . . . and in their march, one Legge, major to Col. Jones, was killed from a rocky mountain and another captain shot."

Postscript.—"I had almost forgot to acquaint [you] that all our divines are silenced for not accepting the Directory, and are upon departing the kingdom. Those that were never esteemed for any parts they had are preferred. This the protestants* here do much take to heart." 2 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

[1647, July 14?]-Speech delivered in the House of Commons. *Begins* "I have seen a vote of this house passed the 5th of this month." *Ends* "If there be any well-affected unto this House belonging unto that kingdom, as there are very many, I appeal to their testimonies, two or three excepted whose ill-will I have gained for doing you faithful service." *Draft by Sir Philip.* [Printed in "*Genealogical History of the House of Yvery*," Vol. II., p. 283.]

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE'S Case.

1647, July 14.—Defence of his conduct as Commissary General, and in relation to the Cessation. 2½ pp. *Draft, and several copies of the same.*

* The word protestant is here (as often, at this period) used to denote the Church versus the Puritan party.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE'S SPEECH, after delivering his Case.

1647, July 14.—“I have given you my case truly and fully to the best of my knowledge, and having so done, I desire the opinion of the House therein, by reason that upon the late votes of the House, which I humbly submit unto, some words appear doubtful unto me.

“My sufferings have been great for the Parliament. My services have been great also for the Parliament and constant, if I may with modesty say so, which I am in a sort necessitated unto by reason that though I am an Englishman born and bred, yet the situation of my fortune having cast me into another country, an unhappy country, Mr. Speaker, (whose condition hath not yet been rightly represented to the House) I am a stranger, and destitute of such acquaintance here as have known my actions in your service, and [could] give you satisfaction fully therein; and because there are here that have taken causeless jealousies or offence against me; if anything shall be said, Mr. Speaker, in my absence, while I withdraw, which may reflect upon my reputation or my affection and duty to this House, which in all my life I have valued above my life and fortune.

“Some unworthy base persons who have been employed in that service have been sought out, sent for from that Kingdom, brought to Darby House, examined on other pretences unknown unto me, two years ago, on half intentions certified half truths, promised rewards and favours to speak against me; that some of the same persons have been since sent for out of Ireland; that a member of this House [Temple] was pleased, above a year ago, to present a petition in the name of one of them, named Thomas Hill, a baker, procured it to be referred unto himself, two others, worthy persons of this House, and some others of Ireland that he had great means to oblige. This petition was taken away by him without any entry made, the two members of the House not called to the meeting. I was summoned to appear, which I did. There I received bad language from him, and was commanded to answer a paper by Hill put in, containing the same matters informed against me here, altogether foreign and not at all in reference to them; and I having made answer to the matter the 5 of September last, I could never since obtain a report to be made for my vindication, although I appeared very clear and innocent, as I conceive. . . . Soon after, all the falsehoods which Hill had alleged were printed as truths, with my name in the margent, I will not say by whom [Capt. Adam Meredith. *See p. 353 above*], but the author of it did point at that member of this House who gave him the papers and certificates of those unworthy persons for it. Besides, the same gentleman having been trusted with divers profits of very great value for the army there, did apply the same to his own use, which occasioned me, in the duty of my place, to declare the same to that State and the Committee of this House, and before the same determined, he did apply himself to the King for some of

the same things and other things too, contrary to the Ordinance of Sequestration, and he holds the profits which then he had received to this day, which I am bold to say was a very great cause of the want which was the only cause pretended for making the Cessation. And I know, Sir, it is far from your intent to acquit the guilty and condemn the innocent, and therefore I make bold to say all this because you may understand some of the many exceptions I have against some persons that have causelessly brought my name in question, to the end I may be fully heard to what shall be objected." 2 pp. *Draft by Sir Philip.*

Endorsed: "14 July, 1647. Sir P. P.'s speech after delivering his case."

Also: "Thos. Hill.—That he [Percivall] denied having any corn when the army were at Mynoth, yet there was of that corn baked for the soldiers that went into England to fight against the Parliament; . . . that he provided musty corn for the army and used the good corn for himself; that he made certificates to the King at Oxford of the wants of the stores, which was the only or chiefest cause of making the Cessation."

ALEXANDER PIGOTT to LADY PHILLIPS [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL]
at Mr. Parson's house, St. Martin's Lane.

1647, July 16. Ashton.—I hope Dic. Gething is by this time at Milford. I wrote to Col. Jephson a week since that Sir Jo. Powlett (who is now at Chiswick) would exchange 1,500*l.*, which would be some help before the rest come. Col. Roe and Col. Hunkes are here, having left Cork on Monday. They say that the horse was commanded out on Saturday, and my Lord was to follow on Tuesday, but do not speak of any design on Kilmallock, although those who came with them all report it. "I am confident they both come with evil intentions to my Lord, but for Roe, he hath so grossly abused my Lord Lisle and all his great officers particularly (as I am told by Col. Munk) that he can neither speak nor act to his [Inchiquin's] prejudice, though he intend both. Such service and no other he and many others do the public." 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT [of Munster].

1647, July 16.—Thomas Plunkett tells me that you have written so bitterly to Thos. Vincent concerning him that you have undone him, and that you had no cause, for although he thought he had hard measure, and expressed himself angrily to your friends, yet he has excused you to all others. He was chiefly vexed by the certifying of Sir William Brereton's goods as prize. I have not delivered his letter, "because it declares a breach and is so very sharp, and I do not hold it good to cast off a friend so absolutely, though they may have faults enough. . . . He is a covetous man and much selfish, and fears that by your

letter to Vincent, his partners will fall the heavier on him. He has many irons in the fire. . . . I am sorry your letter should prove much to his prejudice, being intended, I suppose, only for correction for his credulity. I think he is a good natured, willing man sometimes, although I must needs say that I think him rather ruled by flatterers and deceivers than by sound, honest men. . . . I heard of some letters written hither lately very sharply concerning the L[ord] of I[nchiquin] and I enquired of him, and he tells me that he saw a letter from Knight and Peregr[ine Banastre] very severe." Major General Jephson, who is now going into Oxfordshire, advises you, if Col. Monk goes to Ulster, not to restore Col. Brockett until he is cleared. He asks me to tell you that his brother Noll is going over shortly. *Draft.* 3 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

1647, July 16.—Acknowledging his letter of June 30, and praying him to endeavour to secure his "poor sureties" before he leaves Ireland, having no hopes of the "reasonable construction" which his Lordship speaks of. Knows that his fortune was great when these bonds were entered into, and hopes by God's blessing to see his Lordship invested in it again. *Copy.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to [the MARCHIONESS OF ORMOND].

1647, July 16.—Thanks her for her letter received by Lord Rose[common], and makes bold to lay hold on her noble offer to use her endeavours to get him freed from his engagements for Lord Ormond, which lie upon him as heavily as any other of his afflictions at this time. His wife presents her service to her Ladyship, and daily prays for her safe delivery from all perils and restoration to fortune and all happiness. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, July 17.—"I would fain give you a little account of a business concerning the public, 131 [*Percivall, i.e. himself*] 97 [*Inchiquin*], &c.

It is now about two months since he [Percivall] was called in (not knowing it overnight); when, a few days after, 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*], Syd[ney] and 152 [*Sir John Temple*] set up another* to say what they thought fit, and that was by them all seconded and by al 100 [*the House*] it was debated three or four hours, and referred to a committee, whereof *they are part*.† Afterwards 152 [*Temple*] raised others to press these enclosed, (98 [*Jephson*] being absent). Upon the latter, as things are, I am advised to do as formerly for my friends and for the public, and not *sit nor go yet*. The Lord God direct us all.

* Alderman Hoyle.

† On June 2. See Commons' Journals, v, 195.

The first day the House was twice divided, and 131 [*Percivall*] went against 42 [*the army*], as he thought was right, which 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*], &c., made good use of. He told two near friends of mine that he could not find anything in word or deed against him but that he would not leave 97 [*Inchiquin*], which he is content to bear, it being chiefly for that occasion that he entertained the thought on't.

I cannot find by any of 100 [*the House*] that 131 [*Percivall*] suffers, or is by them thought unworthy in any respect but as not for 100 [*the House*], and I find many of them not well to 152 [*Temple*], but he serves the turn.

127 [*Pierpoint*] hath been long out of town, but is now daily expected and will be full of business. I rem[ember] he that is of kin to your wife, to whose house you went one night, he moved it as a matter of great danger calling back 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*].

119 [*Northumberland*] came back from 101 [*the King*] this night with [the] children.

86 [*Fairfax*] commands at 83 [*England*] and I believe will 96 [*Ireland*] also, and 122 [*the North*].

109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] is not yet well. 47 [*Broghill*] is, and very hopeful; to 131 [*Percivall*] all the while seemed fair when they met, which was very seldom.

Some think 42 [*the army*] and 101 [*the King*] are agreed, and some think not; they will be at [L].

140 [*President*] writes basely as may be from 112 [*Munster*] and so does Knight, and *Ban[astre]*, as 109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] says. You have written very sharply to Th. Pl[unkett]. I am sorry for it.

58 [*Lord Cork*] is in the North, and he is come [in], and expects that upon the Articles of Dublin he be set free again in what he has here. 124 [*Ormond*] is expected on this sea-side about fourteen days hence.

I sent a letter from 143 [*Stapleton?*]. I find by 144 [*Lord Suffolk?*] that you have missed many opportunities of sending, although I sent you some letters and a message too, of the reason they were more silent than otherwise they would be, if it were not most conducing to your service.

116 [*Monck*] is to command 153 [*Ulster*], save *part by* 61 [*Coote*]. *Little goes to them.* 94 &c. are moving to go too away. *Points is prisoner by his* 41 [*army*].

The way proposed by you for yourself was by me thought on in time, but thought fit to stay for better, which proves as you see. I do not know which way now, unless I should move *Hards* [*Hardress Waller*] as from myself to procure for him or some other, giving conditions, which goes hard, and I shall not do without order, unless 97 [*Inchiquin*] order it, or some great necessity urge it. This is a *hard* saying. 98 [*Jephson*] is not now at 108 [*London*]. I doubt I must go for a few days with 144 [*Lord Suffolk?*] but not yet.

89 [*Broghill*] is here yet. 108 [*London*] quiet and secure. 75 [*Dublin*] not well provided for. 49 is returned, as I hear,

but either did not or could do nothing, which I would be glad 97 [*Inchiquin*] knew, lest he should hurt himself.

Of the last letters, nothing yet to be expected. Much talk of *Musk[ery]* and 97 [*Inchiquin*]. I wish it had not been so.

I have an old letter of yours to 81, who died ere it came. (We stayed what were open about it.) I thought not good to return it, but will dispose of it if you will, being now of no use. Let nothing persuade you to send *for son*, unless you would hurt yourself, him, 131 [*Percivall*] and 98 [*Jephson*]." 3 pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT TO LADY PHILLIPS [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1647, July 17.—Begs him to tell his mother that he cannot possibly come up to his sister's wedding, as the country begins to be so disordered and unruly that his absence from home, even for a little time, might undo him. 1 p.

SIR PATRICK WEMYS TO SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1647, July 17. Dublin.—I hoped on coming here to find a brave army ready to march into the field, but we are in no condition to meddle with our powerful enemy, who carry all before them. They have taken all our garrisons towards the Naas, have put men into your house, are now before Minowthe [*Maynooth*], and will undoubtedly this week spoil all our quarters and coop us up within this city, where there is nothing but jealousies and fears. Col. Jones went out last week with a thousand foot and five hundred horse, but found himself so unequally yoked that he was forced to retreat, and had to engage his horse to preserve his foot. They did very gallantly and lost only six men, including Sir Robert Meredith's eldest son, who had the rear-guard, and behaved with only too much resolution, as was acknowledged by all who saw him. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1647, July 17.—On May 25, I was admitted into the House of Commons, and twice voted for the disbanding of the army, of which notice was taken by divers who were of another mind.

June 2nd, Sir John Temple (having told Sir John Northcot and Alderman Hoyle the day before, at the Committee of the West, that I was a dangerous person, privy to all the designs of the cessation of Ireland) "sat near Alderman Hoyle, and he moved (upon occasion of the army's representation being called on) that a gentleman sat in the House whom he did not know his name or the business, but said it was one Sir Philip, who (as he heard) had had a hand in the cessation against the Parliament, and looked towards Sir Jo. T. who took it up and repeated all that he could say or had heard of that or my being at Oxford, saying that his conscience moved him to it,

Lord Lisle seconded him, and said that in his judgment, any man guilty of it should be put into the first exception on the propositions (which is to lose his estate and be incapable of pardon), but (said he) the gentleman hath been with me of late, very lately, within these two or three days, and told me a relation far different from what Sir J. T. has related, and therefore I think it is fit the matter should be examined and justice done; and he also said that he had always looked on Sir Philip Percivalle as a special confidante of the Lord of Ormond's &c. He omitted that the last year I tendered witnesses to him of my proceedings, and desired a public hearing of it, and that after long consideration he told me that it was only animosity in Sir J. T., but I minded the House of it in my discourse."

Col. Sydney then declared that I had sent certificates to the King at Oxford, which occasioned the cessation, and had proposed to the soldiers afterwards to come into England to fight the Parliament, and that it was an abominable thing, &c.

Most of the speakers pressed for a suspension before hearing, but after three hours and a half's debate it was referred to a Committee of those above-named and many others.

Memo. "It was on this day that Cornet Joyce seized on the King and the Commissioners at Holmeby."

I earnestly urged the Committee to meet, but could never get them to do so.

July 5th, a vote was passed that no one who had assisted at, signed or consented to the cessation, or otherwise assisted the Rebellion, should sit.

July 9th, a vote passed that those that should sit in such case should be put into the second branch of the fourth qualification in the propositions, concerning such members as deserted the Parliament, &c., five days liberty being given them to present their case to the House.

I did not sit again until I brought in my case on the 14th, when (the House being taken up with one of the cases belonging to Sir Charles Egerton) the members were directed to come next day and to sit then. A question was moved whether they should sit until their case was determined, but was not answered. "I protested, before God and the House, my innocency to any design of the cessation, or any consent other than as a man would consent to throw over his goods to save his ship and his life, and that I was much damnified by it."

July 15th, I sat, and it growing late, left with Col. Jephson, after which my case and the others were referred to the Committee where Mr. John Corbet has the chair.*

On the 17th, I attended on Mr. Corbett, who was still upon Sir Charles Egerton's case. He assured me that absenting myself from the House could only be interpreted as modesty, and that the cases would be taken in order, mine being the fourth.

* The Committee for Members of Parliament.

Memo. On the 15th it was voted that those gentlemen who delivered in their cases should incur no further penalty other than being disabled to sit in this Parliament. 2 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to ARTHUR ANNESLEY.

1647, July 20.—Has been expecting him over. Sir John Clotworthy is discharged, Will. Jephson is going for Munster; he himself has been informed against with much malice, but is happy to have been discharged so fairly. As to public affairs, is not wise enough to understand them, but prays for all, both Parliament and army. *Notes by Sir Philip.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COL. JOHN BARRY.

1647, July 21.—Thanks him for his letter of June 16,* and assures him that his intentions have been misreported, no strange thing now-a-days, when it is almost every body's fate. He lent Barry ready money at his earnest desire, to supply his "then hopeful occasions," and upon no security but his letters, although later he received fair and legal assurances from him. Has no desire to take any unjust advantage, and if Barry be able to disengage him from what he himself had to borrow in order to lend to him he will be very well content, for he covets no man's land. Believes that land will again become valuable, if it please God to settle things in an orderly way. Conceived Barry to be of Lord Ormond's party, and free to go where he pleased, and only inquired about him out of ancient love and acquaintance. Will be glad to hear from him wherever he may be. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 21. Dublin.—"I received your several letters of the 26th of June and 6th of July, which speak so much friendship, particularly in your care to defend me from the venom of those whose greatest skill lies in traducing, that I hold myself engaged to enable you to make good your undertaking in my behalf, and for that end have sent you the proclamation itself with a comment which will stop the mouth of malice. As for the letter reflecting on Sir Robert King and me (which I understand was written by Sir Robert Meredith to Sir John Temple or his wife, whereby it seems it was vaunted that but for one, we had consented to act by commission from the Lord of Ormond during his stay) I shall say the less because the party wronging us is sensible of his fault, and lies now under a sad affliction by the loss of his son, Captain Meredith, in a late conflict; but you may take it from me there is no truth in the relation, and I believe the party himself cannot but say I was as backward to comply with the Lord of Ormond as he in any thing from which the Parliament might receive dishonour or discontent, and if, notwithstanding, a belief of the contrary take place there, I am

* See p. 417. above.

well contented, hoping it may be a means to free me for the future of the honourable trouble I never was a suitor for, and to furnish the Parliament with more useful instruments, amongst which I shall not envy the informer's continuing his place.

"I find from other hands that the party you call your adversary [Temple] leaves no way unassayed to render you useless to the public. You take a right Christian course to commit your cause to God, who never yet failed to make revengeful persons feel that he judged them to trench on his prerogative.

"I am of your opinion that the treasure allotted for the several provinces of this kingdom is too little to expect any great service from, few here fighting for the cause, so that when money fails, all will move very slowly. Since Col. Jones, being overpowered by the enemy, made his soldierly retreat with his small party Thursday last (when, in the last encounter, Captain Meredith was slain), the rebels have continued about Rosberry, the Naas and parts adjoining, doing nothing considerable. I apprehend their aim is at Trim, though they look towards Manouth, which they have summoned by a trumpet to little purpose. We do the best we can to preserve all out-garrisons, lest by the loss of the quarters all should go to ruin, and the inhabitants perish for want of their harvest. The rebels are strong beyond what was imagined, and resolve to venture all at a cast before more force (which they hear of) comes. I am loath to give you any conjecture of affairs here, only I wish England may not be too secure concerning Ireland, which yet lies gasping for ought I can see.

"I have directed Savage to let me know wherein I may do him any good office, which I should willingly upon your recommendation, as for your sister's children, if any way were left us for relief of particular persons."

Postscript.—I hope shortly to see you at London, the new men being now garrisoned in the Castle and the Lord of Ormond going away after the delivery of the sword and regalia, which will be within a week. 2 pp.

Endorsed by Sir Philip: "rec: 26th per post, with letter enclosed to his father, 2s. Answ: 27th."

VAL. SAVAGE TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 21. [Dublin.]—I thank you for your kind recommendation of me to Mr. Annesley. Col. Jones and Sir Robert King also promised to help me, but owing to Sir Robert Meredith's influence, T. H[ill] is like to be employed, and I get nothing but fair words.

I have compounded for Kinsaly at 6s. per week for you, and Plunkett holds the Grange at 16s. per week.

I will send the papers touching Downedeady and Sir Edward Dodsworth by some of those who go with the Lord Lieutenant.

"On Monday was sennight, Col. Jones went to view the enemy with some fifteen hundred horse and foot a little beyond Naas, and skirmished with them, but was beaten back, and fought gallantly all the way retreating till he came to Johnstowne. We

lost about a dozen or fourteen men and no more, whereof Capt. Meredith was one, and Lieut. Bateman was killed with a piece of ordnance. The rebels have Naas, Sigginstowne and Castlewarning in their possession, and are now besieging Mynouth. I pray God comfort the besieged. In the absence of Col. Jones, the rest of the Commissioners seized on the Lord Taafe, Sir Edmond Verney, Col. Vane, Brent and others upon suspicion of a plot to take the Castle, but it came to nothing.

“They have discontented the clergy, and the best officers, as Stephens, &c., they cashiered, which makes them jealous of their own shadows, inasmuch as I think all our harvest will be spoiled, and then we shall want both horse and man’s meat this winter, if we live so long.”

I pray you if possible to obtain me some employment here, where I hope I may do you some service by remaining, besides the looking to your house. I have long pitched upon the Collector’s place of the customs, as you may remember, but if that cannot be got, nor anything else here, I would go as commissary to Drogheda, or on some employment to Munster. It must be done with you, for if but mooted here, some of the Commissioners’ friends or kindred will step between me and it.
1½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT OF CONNAUGHT.

1647, July 23.—I have made the best use of your letter of June 4 that I could for your advantage, “but (alas) such hath been the troubles and jealousies here since the beginning of March last, about the way of disbanding the army and sending some of them for Ireland, and since about discharging or impeaching of members, that little could be heard for poor Ireland, and now that the 200,000*l.* is wholly issued, and the credit of the Parliament so very low (by what means I dispute not, they having several times made and unmade orders of late) that I fear all the parts of that kingdom will be in much distress before things are settled here and money or credit gained for us there. My hope is nevertheless in God’s goodness, that he will enable you as he hath done hitherto, without any considerable means. The enclosed votes and orders will tell you what it is that is ordered for that province. . . . For Ulster 7,000*l.* only is ordered, and Col. Munck to command in chief. If he and you had means and the addition of forces lately intended, I am persuaded you would have much comfort one of another and that the enemy would soon quit those two provinces. We must wait God’s leisure for it, and pray for a right understanding here, where everybody are (*sic*) so wedded to their own wills and their own ways that God only knows what will be the issue of it.”

There have been some jealousies amongst the agents, between the Ulster men and Major Ormesby, but they have not much hindered the business. Sir Robert Hannay is very affectionate and vigilant, but all can do no great good till God’s time comes. I have pressed the sending of some frigates to your coast, and believe you will have them shortly.

"You have had there many reports and malignant stories more than are true, and yet truly there are too many dangers hang over our heads. There have been jealousies between the Parliament and the Army and the City, and we do not yet know what are the utmost demands of the Army touching the King (who is in their custody) the Parliament, the City, the people or themselves. God reconcile all! He is only able to do it."

Touching Costello, I do not think the time fit for doing much, but I observe that the Commissioners at Dublin and the President of Munster protect and defend such men and I will do my best to serve you, in that or in anything else.

"Mr. Hollis and Sir John Clotworthy, with many others, have absented themselves from the House ever since I received yours, but now Mr. Perpoint is come to town again, who is your friend and a worthy man. I find him very sensible of your condition which I had large discourse with him of."

The Commissioners write from Dublin that they are hard set to by Preston's forces, and that Col. Jones made a gallant retreat from the Curragh of Kildare with the loss only of five men and Capt. Meredith. The rebels lost much more.

In Munster they have horse and cattle, but cannot get bread. The business there is like to be managed by the Council or major part, the Lord Broghill being one, and Sir Arthur Loftus to be added, which most men think no excellent way to reconcile matters. For myself, being much urged by my kindred, I took upon me a burgess's place which had been long reserved for me, but not long after, a man whom you know got a vote that no one who had consented to the Cessation should sit, so I forbear until the Committee have given their judgment. If they vote that no man who was ever at Oxford should sit I shall be quite content, and although my enemy thinks to hurt me, I believe he does me a courtesy, for I am sure I have lost no reputation by it, whatever he has, and I think I shall have more quiet at last than he. *Copy.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [*An extract from this letter is printed in "History of the House of Yvery," Vol. II., p. 282.*]

SIR ALEXANDER STEWART to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 23. Dublin.—States that the Commissioners have recommended him for his father's troop, but not for his regiment, and have given the custodiams to Sir Charles Coote, as also all the rest of the barony of Killmakrenen, for his quarters, including a portion of his own estate, which his father had regained from the rebels and replanted. As this is all that the distressed family have to depend upon for their livelihood—the rest of their estates being now waste and unprofitable—he prays that it may be freed from the "cess" of soldiers and restored to them, or that they may have some subsistence out of the custodiam lands.
1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE TO LORD INCHIQVIN.

1647, July 26 and 27.—I sent you two several letters the last post, by the brother of 129 [*Pigot*]. I hope you will receive them shortly. I send you now some papers enclosed for your recreation. The Lord of Inchiquin will at last be discarded. 109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] spoke of Knight's letters and of some from Per[egrine] Ban[astre] to Thomas Pl[uncket] a week since, and to a brother of 149 here, and 47 [*Broghill*] told the same to Cho[pp]in about that time, that it should be thus.

109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] and 110 [*N. Loftus*?] speak of 300*l.* in 3,000*l.* that should be taken away; one for 97 [*Inchiquin*], one for Hod[der], and one for another of that quantity of victual sent.

There was order for a Committee who might search into his ways when the 10,000*l.* was ordered, and Mr. Swinfen and Mr. Ashurst were named by Derby House; but it fell out (unhappily) that Col. Jephson's occasions called him into Oxfordshire, and they durst not, without full debate with him, (who was the third) resolve to go, and so gave a negative answer; and now, as I hear, they resolve none shall go, but the whole trust and care left upon the Lord of Inch[iquin], unless the Colonel may turn it when he comes. He went away but yesterday sennight, and is expected again this sennight, and if he come in time, and that great business interpose not, 'tis possible he may get a committee. However, the money would be hastened. I grieve for every misaccident, and that's all I can do. I pray you, take no notice of this. I expect when 98 [*Jephson*] goes to 59 [*Cork*], 47 [*Broghill*], 109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] Hards [*Hardress Waller*], will be doing what they intended, and therefore some wish 97 [*Inchiquin*] had written to him to stay till something passed. He writes to me that he will go next week, but perhaps he will be better persuaded.

Many of us hope 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*] will go, but much may happen first. 108 [*London*] will do something, I know not what. Of the last letters, one was directed to 98 [*Jephson*], but I hope you will not do by it as you did by that without a superscription some time since. 144 [*Suffolk*?] went away yesterday, and sent commands by me to you, with a coat for Bet[ty?], which shall be sent by the same party sealed. 47 [*Broghill*] is at 41 [*the army*] and 152 [*Temple*], on invitation from Hards. 101 [*the King*] is not well satisfied, I hear. 103 [*Holles*?] is shortly here expected with 45. 154 [*Valentia*?] is retired. 139 thought to be much at 100 [*the House*]. 93 and 144 [*Suffolk*?] much unsatisfied. 47 [*Broghill*] speaks much of a letter to me from 43 [*the army in Munster*?], but I have not heard of it. Chop[pin] &c. agreed to set out remonstr[ance] with a few words. 131 [*Percirall*] is not wanting.

Sir, 131 [*Percivall*] is your servant under much persecution, and yet thinks they cannot hurt him. I will not tell you 'tis for

97 [*Inchiquin*], but others can. He knows not if not better to see 69 [*the country*?] awhile. 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*] supposes him the greatest remora, and would have other think so. 127 [*Pierpoint*] is now come to town.

Your letters to Capt. *Jones* and *Plunk*[*et*] I delivered not. I hope you sent none else of that kind. You sent one to *Vinct*. [*Thos. Vincent*] touching the latter, full enough. 42 [*the army*], 128 [*Parliament*] 108 [*London*] and 106 [*the Independents*?] are as if all one, ever since I received them. I pray you see to that. I for that reason also delivered not that to 62 [*the Committee*?]. 94 will write now.

Sir, since writing hereof, it passed both Houses this day that *council* should order all things, and 109 [*Sir Ar. Loftus*] is added. Now I wish 98 [*Jephson*] here; 47 [*Broghill*] is much rejoiced at the matter and the manner, yet I hope well. I wish 118 [*? the Marquis, i.e. Ormond*] there, any way. He is expected daily. I have had much speech with 127 [*Pierpoint*].

He is much unsatisfied with 97 [*Inchiquin*] for 64 [*the Captains*?], which seem more than 'tis, and yet to some I doubt, too much, and for displacing all or most 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*] put there, and his usage. 97 [*sic*] came to town yesterday. This is the 26th of July. 89 [*Broghill*] goes shortly over. I doubt him in some things I last mentioned. 80 [*Disorders*?] are great this day; more I believe to-morrow, if 128 [*Parliament*] do not stay. 56 [*Connaught*?] write of much wants and danger. One writes from 59 [*Cork*] the 19th of this month that 97 [*Inchiquin*] has had good success. 140 [*sic*] is gone towards 75 [*Dublin*]. *Hunk* is lying apace. 116 [*Monck*] is yet here, scarce fully resolved. 141 has thoughts of defence, I hear. 63 [*Choppin*?] is very sick. I charge the brother of 129 [*Pigott*] with carriage of some *books*. Shortly I shall trouble you further. I pray you call upon those things I writ to Mr. *Hod*[*der*] by the servant of 88 [*Grey*?]. I hope he delivered my letters. 2½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to ARTHUR ANNESLEY.

1647, July 27.—I have just received yours of the 21st and sent on the enclosed letter to your father.

I was doubtful whether to write to you, knowing that you and Sir Robert King were about to come away, but hearing that you may be desired to stay longer, or if you have left, hoping this may meet you at or about Chester (the sickness being very hot, as I hear, in that town), I send you these few lines.

“Your comment on the proclamation, which I never saw till now, I should think were needless if we lived not in a more jealous than just age.” I wish with all my heart that it (the proclamation) had taken better effect, and I wonder that any man who wishes well to the cause “or that has eyes in his head to see the transaction or affairs there, or that accounts them that have given any kind of consent to a general cessation for a time to be guilty of a sin never to be forgiven, should not think

this a fit way till it should please God to put this kingdom into a better posture. . . . The Parliament's credit is brought so very low that without much mercy I despair of such a timely and plentiful supply as you conceive necessary. . . . I am sorry for your loss at Dublin, and particularly for my cousin Meredith, and yet I account it a great blessing that our loss was no more. . . .

"There are no Commissioners sent to Munster, though often ordered, but an order that all be done by the advice and consent of the Lord of Broghill and the rest of the Council, and to that end, Sir A[rthur] L[oftus] added when Col. Jephson was lately out of town." *Draft.* 3 pp.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, London.

1647, July 29. Dublin.—"I received your letter of the 20th of this month, wherein you express my being ordered to stay longer, which I count a great injustice, for when I engaged in this service, to the neglect and ruin of my own affairs, I did it upon condition that I might have liberty to return when I pleased after the transaction finished with my Lord of Ormond, and in writing refused to come otherwise, and had a licence with me accordingly, and truly came provided for no longer stay, though I laid out in preparation for my journey and brought with me more than was allowed me by the State. And I must tell you, notwithstanding the vote for my continuance, which none have power to enforce, I would have come away yesterday, when my Lord of Ormond delivered up the sword and went to sea, but that affairs here being in a desperate condition, I cannot find in my heart yet to come away, though my wife and family be in misery for want of me to care for them, which I see is little heeded when a man is once out of sight. The rebels took Manouth last week upon mercy, but put new and old officers to death by hanging, and some soldiers. They have now besieged Trim, which we are preparing to relieve, and for that end must adventure the kingdom at a blow. Our money is almost spent, and you may conceive it were folly for me to have to do with an army when I have nothing to give them. The Lord interpose or all is lost, so little care is taken there to supply forces when once sent away.

"I hope none will blame me to come away when all is spent and no certainty of more. Mutinies are not appeased with fair words."

Postscript.—"An addition of well-affected forces and store of money hastened under God must save this kingdom." 1 p.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to LADY PHILLIPS.

1647, July 30.—I am glad to hear that my mother has broken the ice as regards her business, and pray God to send her a good issue. I would gladly know whether my sister is married yet.

"Here landed yesterday some of Or[mond's] servants with his coaches and horses. He himself is daily expected. There is a house in Bristol taken up for him till his Uncle's house be fitted for him. Their condition at Dublin is sad, and I fear made almost desperate by the last rebuke Col. Jones received, for Manouth and Nasse were taken on it, and 'tis feared 'twill so startle all the out garrisons that few of them will hold out if the rebels follow their advantage, which they seldom fail to do.

"If W. Br. [Col. Wm. Brockett?] come to the Bath, I assure you he shall go no further with my consent or knowledge.

"'Twas yesterday generally reported at Bristol that In[chiquin] had taken Killmallocke and that the rebels made an offer to relieve it, but were beaten back with loss. . . . Let me know by the next whether W. J[ephson] have received [sic] by Col. Moncke, and whether the money be paid on it." 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, July 30.—No fine has been passed of Downedeady since 13 Car. but that of which I sent you a copy, and there is no mention of you in the patent to Col. Barry, but I find two recoveries, one by Mr. Barry to David Harberte, and the other to John Usher by Sir Wm. Usher (who vouches over Mr. Barry) of which I will send you copies if you think them worth the 15s. they will cost.

"You will hear with this passage how basely Mynooth was delivered and how Trim is besieged, and in what danger we are for fear of those you sent over, for they will neither obey God nor man; and how yesterday Sir Henry Titchborne, going home, was set upon by three hundred horse of the rebels at Balrothery, he being not full fifty horse, and fought with them, in which skirmish Capt. Titchborne was slain, and Capt. Townley, Sir Henry, and both the Trevors shot and some others, and yet by God's great mercy got off. The rebels took my lady Titchborne and Sir Thos. Lucas his lady, whom they sent after them to Gormanston. This was the civilest action that I ever knew them do for these six years past. Who or what number of the enemy were slain this skirmish we are as yet ignorant of. . . . You may remember that before you went hence, there was a business between Mr. Johnson and Lamberte in the House, and since that time Mr. Johnson got him censured in the House of Commons, whereupon he was forced to fly, and his friends did seek to have that decree suspended until the business were heard and adjudged in the Lords' House. The matter did depend, and there were several petitions and orders and I never received penny for it. . . . The man is gotten thither and his wife is gone to Bristol with all their goods. He kept me off since 'twas due with pretensions and fair promises. You may be pleased to make him pay you.

"I shall not need to put you in mind of my own particular, for if things do not suddenly mend, I hope not to see much more misery, for our swords are every day ready to be in the bowels of another. Thus in very great haste, not knowing of the Commissioners' going until they were aboard." 1½ pp.

INDEPENDENT MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT.

1647, August [4].—List by Sir Philip Percivall headed “Commons that went to the army and made an engagement with them, 2 or 3 August, 1647,* with the Lords then there.”

To the nine peers who signed the Engagement [*see Lords' Journals*, Vol. IX., p. 385] Percivall adds the Earl of Nottingham and Lord Wharton, stating also that “the Earl of Warwick wrote to them.”

His list of the Commons contains exactly the same number of names as that in the *Lords' Journals*, but twenty-four out of the fifty-eight are different, viz :—

<i>Omissions.</i>	<i>Insertions.</i>
Fras. Allen.	J. Ball.
Sir J. Bampfelde.	Col. Boseville.
Sir Wm. Constable.	Sir Wm. Brereton.
Miles Corbett.	Lord Cranbourne.
Sir J. Danvers.	Lieut.-Gen. O. Cromwell.
Hen. Darley.	Rob Goodwin.
Ed. Dunch.	Nath. Hallowes.
Hum. Edwards.	Col. Harrison.
Sir H. Heyman.	Mr. Hodges.
Col. J. Hutchinson.	Henry Ireton.
Wm. Leman.	[John] Kemp.
Thos. Lister.	Col. Lascelles.
Ed. Ludlow.	Sir Mich. Livesey.
Simon Mayne.	Col. Morley.
Fras. Pierrepont.	[Fras.] Rouse.
Wm. Purefoy.	Col. Russell.
Wm. Say.	<i>qq.</i> Hum. Salwey.
Aug. Skinner.	<i>qq.</i> Rich. Salwey.
Smith [Hen. or Philip].	[John] Sayer.
Peter Temple.	Mr. Stephens.
Fras. Thornhaugh.	Col. Sydney.
Jo. Trenchard.	<i>qq.</i> Sir John Temple.
John Weaver.	Sir J. Trevor.
Laurence Whitaker.	[T.] Vatchell.

Rushworth's list is almost identical with that in the *Lords' Journals*, but he agrees with Percivall in omitting Purefoy and Hutchinson, and inserting Boseville and Livesey.

Sir Philip also gives :

“Commissioners with the army, who (for that cause) signed not the engagement.”

Sir Henry Vane.	Col. White.
Major Gen. Skippon.	Mr. Povey (denied it).
Sir Thos. Widdrington.	Mr. Scowen.

* The members went to the Army on July 23, but the Engagement was dated August 4.

"Lords that stayed at the Parliament at Westminster, 30 July, 1647."

Earl of Peimbroke.	Lord Hunsden.
Earl of Suffolk.	Lord Berkeley.
Earl of Stamford.	Lord Maynard.
Lord Roberts.	Lord North.
Lord Willoughby of Parham.	2 pp.

FRANCIS, VISCOUNT VALENTIA, to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 4. Thorngunby [Thorngumbald?] near York.—I have received the three letters from my son which you sent to me. Hereafter I pray you direct them to the Postmaster at York.

"I am grieved to see the neglect of sending supplies for Ireland. God will find them out who have been the obstructors thereof, which is visible enough to the eye of man, and is like to prove the hazard of that kingdom. I hope my son is come from thence before this time, or else he fails of his promise and my expectation, for though I would have him (as I have done myself) lay down his life and fortunes to serve the public, yet when such ways are taken as are contrary to the laws of God and man, I would have him passive and not active therein. If it be observed whose counsels are taken for oracles concerning Ireland, and who have had and would still have the manage [*sic*] of those affairs, it is no wonder the expense hath been so great and the success so bad, but my fear is it will be worse, and as I have spoken thereof to weariness, *et usque ad nauseam*, so, if it please the Parliament, I shall be ready to speak it at their bar, and evidence it plainly that the very same instruments who did co-operate with the Earl of Strafford and were promoted by him for bribery are still specially trusted and employed; and this you know to be true if you dare speak out. As I will blame you the less if you forbear, seeing my ill speed in your view to forewarn you, so I still profess not to be in awe of any subjects to tell the truth for my country's good, till the betrayers thereof do take away my life as they have done my estate, and they would have done the one as well as the other if God (upon whose providence I depend) did not limit the devil and his instruments. You converse with several of them; take heed, for unless you run their ways they will spare you no more than they did me. . . . I saw several of them frequent those honourable persons, Mr. Hollis and Sir Philip Stapilton, when they thought they were in power, but if I were there, they would speak of no Irish business, and I had some reason, knowing whose creatures they were, to believe they came for no good will to them. . . . They have deceived many and done much hurt to Ireland by their fair semblances and insinuating applications, and that not least by Mr. Recorder's means. To what end do I speak of Ireland when I see those who I am confident were most zealous for the good of it endeavoured to be ruined for their being so, and now the votes pass for Munster, and so long as Sir John Temple his

motions may be credited and they who support him—I speak plain English and I care not who knows it—I look for no good for Ireland, for I know how he and his confederates came to their places, and they who buy must sell. If I am not deceived, Sir John Temple would be another Radcliffe, but he wants his capacity, and I hope shall never have such powerful support to do mischief.

“I am necessitated to live here upon a mole-hill till it shall please God to dispose otherwise of me, and for I aught I know, I may be the next that shall be carried like a slave from my house as Col. Pointz was, if no justice be done therein. Call you this liberty of the subject? Maugre the malice of men and devils, I will live and die loyal to my King and country like a true Englishman, and will never consent to make myself a slave, but do pray that the Parliament may maintain the laws of God and the land, and that the King and they may accord, and all armies be disbanded but such as shall be fitly chosen for Ireland; and if my voice might prevail, I would have them oldest seasoned soldiers, and no proud youths that will stand upon terms with a Parliament.”

Postscript.—“I pray present my service to honourable Mr. Hollis and Sir Philip Stapilton, and tell them I pray to God to defend them and myself against the enemies of the commonwealth.

“The Lord Inchiquin is like to be well counselled by those who accused him of treason* and their uncle, Sir William Fenton, a chief confederate with them, who hath long taken the pay of a colonel but was never known to fight. You know this faction well enough, and surely if the Parliament were rightly informed of their practices against the Lord President and the service—as they may be if they please, and as I shall be ready to do it to the face of Sir John Temple and his greatest supporter if they call me to it, as I long attended to that purpose after my coming out of Ireland, where I saw sufficient miscarriages—I believe they would not discourage the Lord Inchiquin, but disgrace the misinformers.” *Holograph. 3½ pp. Seal with arms and coronet.*

SPEECH OF SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1647, August 9.—Sir Philip's speech in Parliament on this date, desiring that his case might come to a hearing, and that they would resolve whether he might in the meantime continue to sit. *Draft, by Sir Philip. 4 pp.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE.

1647, August 9.—Memorandum of the proceedings against Sir Philip Percivalle in Parliament. The first page gives the informations and votes in the House, June 2–July 15, concerning Percivalle and the other members whose cases were under consideration, after which it goes on as follows:—

* *i.e.*, Lord Broghill and Sir Arthur Loftus, son and son-in-law of the 1st Earl of Cork, who married (as his second wife) Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton.

"July 30. Sir Philip Percivalle came to Westminster Hall to enquire of the Committee or some of them, and when he shall attend them, and there he heard that the Speaker was gone out of town and that the Parliament was like thereby to be determined or discontinued, and it was by most worthy men in the Hall advised that all the members would consult what to do to keep on foot the Parliament, and there was doubt made whether forty could be found, whereupon he, with the rest, went into the House of Commons, and there a Speaker was chosen, and presently after, an order was made that all the members of the House should give their attendance on the House.

"August 5. It was by general voice upon debate in the House thought fit that it should be voted that all the members in and about the town should attend tomorrow, and after the question was put in the affirmative Col. Ven moved that for some other reasons that question might be at that time deferred to be put, and so it rested without any dissenting to the thing.

"August 5. The Speaker (Lenthall) sent a letter or warrant to Mr. Elsing, the Clerk of the House of Commons, that the House would sit the next day at ten, and that he should give notice to all the members, to the end that they might attend, and accordingly, Mr. Elsing gave notice to Sir Philip Percivalle, Mr. Tolson and divers others, and the sergeant's man came to Sir Philip Percivalle, Sir Walter Erle and divers others in the Hall, and gave them notice thereof, to the end they might attend the House accordingly.

"He also heard that Ireland was never in such danger of being lost, and that there wanted order of the House for sending money thither which was ready and made up to be sent to the water-side.

"August 9. The question concerning the making null of the proceedings on the 26th of July (when the prentices came down to the House) from the time of making of the same, was carried in the affirmative, as was conceived, there being ninety-five gone out for it and ninety-four within against it, and then Mr. Harleston, of the Gallery, moved that Sir Samuel Luke, Sir Anthony Irbye, Mr. John Rolle and Mr. Ashurst were in the Committee Chamber, who were present at the question, and had not voted; and they being severally called, three of them did acknowledge to have been present, and gave their votes now to the negative, whereupon the Speaker declared for the Noes, viz.: ninety-seven, and for the 'Yes' but ninety-five. Hereupon, Sir Arthur Hazlerig stood up and said that some sat there that ought not to sit; that were accused and had put in their cases, and had, out of guilt, absented themselves, until the Speaker was gone; and instanced me and said that 'I made an apology then for my coming though I had been absent, by reason the House was falling, &c., and he desired that those votes might go for nothing; which Sir John Evelyn, Mr. Blackston, Mr. Weaver and Sir Henry Myldmay seconded.

“Mr. Prideaux and Mr. Copley said that every member was to vote while he sat there, and Sir Arthur Hazlerig replied that it was the desire of the Commonwealth that such should be put out, and that it should be remembered unto them in due time.”
Draft, by Sir Philip. 2½ pp.

VAL. SAVAGE TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 9. [Dublin.]—In many former letters I have told you of our losses and miseries, and now that the tide has altered, I must tell you of our victory. “On the first of this instant, being the Sabbath, Col. Jones marched hence with all the foot and horse he could make and seven pieces of ordnance, whereof two demi culverin, and although it was conceived that they would mutiny before they marched, yet by the good example of Col. Flower, Col. Baily, Col. Willoughby and Col. Castle’s regiments, who led the van and whose soldiers loved and honoured their officers, they marched without any stop or the least seeming grumbling, and quartered at Swords that night. On Wednesday they were met with some fourteen hundred horse and foot of the Scotch, and what forces Drogheda and Dundalk could make, under the conduct of Sir Henry Titchborne. On Thursday they advanced to Trim, whereof the enemy having notice drew themselves into Port Lester the day following. The same day our men marched over the bridge of Trim towards the enemy. On Saturday the enemy stole away and got towards this place with an intent to take it, and left tents and colours standing to deceive our men at Port Lester, but Col. Jones had about three or four o’clock in the afternoon intelligence that they were marched, and sent some commanded horse under Sir Thomas Armstrong, Capt. Cadoogan and Lieut. Crofton severally to observe which way they marched, who returned him word they marched towards this place, whereupon he despatched Major Stephens and Lieut. Bennett with some sixteen horse about five o’clock at night with letters to the Earl of Kildare (whom he appointed Governor in his absence, and who hath been as vigilant as ever I knew man in his employment since the Governor’s absence), to take care of himself and the city, giving him to understand of the enemy’s intention and withal a promise to be here the next day to our relief, which letters came in about ten a clock at night, and thereupon the Earl caused all the protestants and soldiers in town to stand to their arms all night (who indeed have done little else ever since the Governor’s departure hence, by reason of alarums of the rebels’ stealing of the cows from all places within a quarter of a mile of town).

“But it fortun’d that on Sunday Col. Jones overtook the enemy near Linches Knock, who were not to fight with us, as you will see by Preston’s private instructions, but seeing our horse would gall their rear if they did not, they drew up their army in a very advantageous piece of ground on a hill [Dungan hill] and placed near a thousand musketeers in hedges over which our men must

of necessity go, and played with their ordnance upon our men before they could either draw up ordnance or draw into battalia; but Col. Jones put the van into battalia, and drew up our ordnance, and played very hot with them, but did the enemy very little hurt with them more than terrify them; and God and a good cause encouraged our men so that neither their ordnance nor ambushes of musketeers could deter them, for our foot never discharged a musket until they were within half pistol shot of their ditches, nor our horse until they discharged in their breasts, so that in short time the rebels' horse were put to flight and their foot to rout to a bog, whom our horse and foot environed, and slew most of them. There were slain of the rebels between four and five thousand men, whereof many were of the gentry. There were a hundred and forty or a hundred and fifty prisoners of quality taken, the chief whereof were Lieut. General Hugh McPhelim Birne, the Earl of Westmeath, Col. Warren, Col. Browne of Mulranckan, Col. Butler, a nephew of Preston's, Lieut. Col. Walter Crusse, Lieut. Col. Jenico Rochford, Lieut.-Col. Synnott, Lieut.-Col. Chris. FitzGerald the lawyer, five majors, thirty-three captains. We took their ordnance, whereof two sakers and two demi culverin, all their baggage and some six thousand arms. This was the greatest victory that ever was obtained in this kingdom; I pray God enable us to be thankful to him for it and to make a right use of it. And now that God hath blessed us, and acted his part in shewing how these blood-thirsty rebels may be destroyed, I beseech you let not your endeavours be wanting to that most honourable assembly to procure relief of men, money and other necessities, as whole cannon, &c., whereby this victory which God hath given us may be so prosecuted this summer and winter that they may never be able to make head again.

"I had almost forgot to tell you that in this fight God did favour us so that there were not forty of our men slain, the chief whereof was one of the Harmans, Cornet Graunt and Capt.-Lieut. Gibbs, who was killed with too much labour and the smoke, neither was there any but did discharge his duty gallantly; but above all it is reported that the Lord Moore, Lord Grandison, Col. Marckes Trevor, Sir Robert King's son and Col. Jones himself fought more like lions than men. I protest I heard Lieut.-Col. Yarner and Lieut. Crofton (who came home hurt) say that they verily thought that the Lord Grandison had killed near thirty men with his own hands, and did believe the rest had killed near as many apiece. Sir Robert King's son is shot in the arm, run into the hand, and his nose is almost cut off; Col. Hungerford shot in the mouth, Col. Long in the leg; Lieut. Sacheverell hath lost a piece of his nose and many other hurt which will be too tedious to name."

If you would be pleased to bestow your company here upon me, I would hand anything over to you gained beyond the 21s. 6d. weekly, captain's pay, and doubt not you might have a better command if you ever come over. I hope the enemy will be shortly forced from Castlewarning.

Postscript.—"I should not desire to be more than your lieutenant but that there is but 10s. a week allowed, which will not support me.

"The army is coming home to-day for to refresh themselves, or for want of pay.

"The Lord Digby, hearing Preston's cabinet to be taken, is fled from Leixlip, and Sir Nicholas White is likewise. Some letters of Barnewall of Kilbrewes are taken and he committed for them, and they say deserves hanging, which I hope he will not escape. . . .

"Since the above the rebels have quitted Castlewarring and burnt the out-housing and Sigginstowne and Cottlanstowne but they were favourable to Harristowne and Mr. Warren's." $2\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed by Sir Philip as received on the 18th.

LORD INCHQUIN to CAPT. JOHN CROWTHER, Vice-Admiral of the Irish Seas.

1647. August 10. Cork.—Having continued in the field as long as possible "without endamaging the total waste and consumption of the forces" under him, he has made a start home for their refreshment, but resolves to be again speedily in the field if he can put himself in any condition for service by the supply of some of the many defects of his army. Hearing that a cargaron of reprizal goods has been taken by the Rear-Admiral at Galway, from which he hopes for some supplies, he begs the Vice-Admiral not to let the vessel go until they have had conference together. It has pleased God to bless them with a happy victory over the rebels "in a hot dispute for a pass" near Limerick, which—although the slaughter was but small—has so broken their forces that they will not at present be able to appear again in the province. Has been over the Shannon and brought back a prey of near two thousand head of cattle. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 10. Hereford.—". . . The sad news from Dublin, and Inchiquin's wants, are discouragements to my heart. Divers of the old army gone to the rebels, and many other distractions occasioned by the proceedings of the Committee, are ingredients to finish the destruction of that place. No word or mention here of collecting assessments for Ireland, unless letters from thence revive the business. . . . I despair not of a good end and issue of that war, yet I misdoubt the success of the present managers." 1 p.

SIR PERCY SMYTHE to his brother, SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 10. Youghall.—". . . You will hear of my Lord President's good success from better hands. I will only say my misfortune was in not being in the field. I know not how I deserved such neglect from his Lordship; . . . truly I held myself sufficiently qualified for the service, as well as strangers, yet I was left behind. . . .

“His Lordship and army hath all this while been in the county of Limerick, where I might, as well as others, have gained a part of my own, but I have not only lost that but what honour was then stirring.” 1 *p.*

SIR PATRICK WEMYS to SIR PHILIP PERSEVALL.

1647, August 10. Dublin.—It has pleased God to give us a most glorious victory at Dunganstown, within three miles of Trim, where we had a bloody encounter with Preston's army, killing between four and five thousand on the place, with the loss of only about fifty men. We got all their ordnance, ammunition and arms, and took sixteen of their chief officers and all their colours. Some two thousand five hundred of them got into the bog, but were so beset with our horse and foot that none of them escaped. It was “the bravest victory ever England had since the conquest, but if your unhappy distempers continue in England we shall be yet in a sad condition, for Owen Roe is marching this way, and the remnant of Preston's men, which are only his horse, are to join with him, which will make him a very considerable army, and our wants and our soldiers' frequent mutinies doth lessen us much.” Col. Jones was forced to fight Preston, as he had got between us and Dublin, and meant to have stormed it.

Postscript.—When Dr. Colvin distributed the twenty days' pay to the officers in the North, ordered by Parliament, I was forgotten, having no one to solicit for me. I pray you speak to Mr. Loftus, and if you can get the money, give it to Mr. Davyes or Lieut.-Colonel Traill, “for truly I am in great want, having received as yet not sixpence of pay from the Parliament.” 1½ *pp.*

LORD INCHQUIN to MR. [WILLIAM] PIERPONT.

1647, August 11.—You will learn our late actions and successes by my public letter to the House,* but knowing your affection to the public service, I make bold to beseech your assistance for the speedy sending of supplies, our horse being much weakened and our foot unclothed by our hasty marches after the rebels. “For myself, I must account it amongst the saddest of my misfortunes that I find the power and practice of my causeless and malicious enemies to have been so prevalent with Sir Thomas Fairfax and his army as to prepossess them with prejudice towards me, and to plant in him such an esteem of my person and proceedings as yields both obnoxious to a censure of treason.” I will not so far wrong my own innocence as to suspect that their malice can do more than prove my integrity and their falsehood (when I can appear in my own defence) in abusing the House and the army with unjust scandal, and I hope that you and all other persons of honour will suspend censure upon me until you have heard me.

* See *Lords' Journals*, Vol. ix, p. 403.

"I shall only instance the falseness of one scandal; and profess, on the faith of a Christian, that nothing was ever more opposite to truth than that suggestion held forth in the 14th article* touching my receipt of a letter from some of the eleven members upon my Lord Lisle's departure, from whom, jointly or severally, directly or indirectly, I never received syllable to the effect in that article mentioned, but have been ever free from engaging myself either for or against any private parties otherwise than in relation to the Parliament's service, which I have clearly and entirely prosecuted at all times with the best of my faculties and abilities, for which if I suffer in honour or otherwise before men, I have yet this comfort that before the knower of hearts I stand acquit." 1 p. *Copy, by Sir Philip (on the blank side of a covering sheet, addressed to himself by Lord Inchiquin's secretary and sealed with the O'Brien arms), and endorsed by him "Lord of Inchiquine to Mr. Perpont."*

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 11. Cork.—Concerning money matters, sale of stock, &c. When his ship comes home, he will clear all reckonings. 1½ pp.

SIR JAMES MONTGOMERIE to his cousin, SIR PHILIP PERCEVALL.

1647, August 13. Dublin.—I have received yours and Sir Alexander Stewart's, "and am heartily sorry that the distempers of the times puts every man's case in such condition that none can know what to trust unto . . . As for your own affairs, God I hope will direct you in that which shall be best for you, and in [the] end *Magna est veritas et prevalebit.*" The bearer, Arthur Cullen, will give you all the news. My greatest study is to save myself and friends from the injuries which malicious misinformers may do us. Mr. Annesley and the other Commissioners (upon the solicitation of my fellow colonels in our parts) wrote to me upon their arrival to give up my quarters in Lecaile to others, in pursuance, as they said, of some order from the Committee at Derby House, and at the same time desired the Commissary of the Victuals to give me meal for the maintenance of my men. To this the Commissary returned answer that he had none till it came from England, so that I could not quit my quarters unless I had suffered my regiment to disband. I came to Dublin to tender my service to the Commissioners, and "put in an answer setting forth truly the state of the business, as I did also to two or three orders more which they had made that concerned myself and my brother, Capt. George Montgomerie," and submitting myself wholly to their pleasure. But they either had not or would not take leisure to read it, and fearing they may certify that I showed contempt to their orders and to the authority of Parliament, I sent a copy of my business to their

* Of the Impeachment of the Eleven Members by the Army. See *Old Parl. History*, xvi., 82.

secretary, Mr. Rowe, entreating him to move the Commissioners to read it and give it in to the Committee at Derby House. If you hear anything of it, pray desire that my business may be heard.

Some of our men, who were ordered here to join the rest of the army, finding that others had got money and provisions and they none, mutinied when they were three days on their way and turned back, but most of them came up afterwards, amongst which were mine. Although common enough in this mutinous age, I fear it may be represented to my disadvantage, "particularly by your friend and mine, Sir P. Weemes, for causes known." Pray urge that nothing be believed without a due trial. 3 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to the LORD PRESIDENT [OF MUNSTER].

1647, August 13. [London.]—Hearing that R. G[ething] has not yet landed, I am at a stand, for he had many things with him that I would be loth should come to the enemy's hands. The report is that he is at Wexford, having ventured in a small Youghall vessel from desire to be at home.

Mr. Annesley has been here almost a week, and says they often wrote to you from Dublin, but never heard from you. He would fain you should understand the distress there was there. Sir Charles Coote has been abroad and got some prey.

"Col. Jephson had letters of your taking of Rathkeale, &c., and the Lord of Broghill had letters of your loss of all those places, with the arms to boot, and Jack Davys told me that he heard some say it was while you were bowling at Malloe, of all which I thought good to give you this account." Lord Broghill says his wife is landed. Sir Robert King is now come, and tells me that although he had no letters from you, he heard from others in Munster of your want of bread. I pray you write to the Commissioners remaining at Dublin (Sir Robert Meredith, Col. John Moore and Col. Jones), as well as to those here, "to satisfy them of your actions and intentions and of the reasons you wrote not." I sent you the letter (printed) supposed to be written by Lieut.-Col. Knight [to Sir A. *erased*] and the vindication of Choppin (who has since died of a fever) with many other prints. I hope you had them. "Touching Col. Knight (whether his printed letter be true or not) I know not what to advise. I am confident you will get no recommendation from hence for [him or *erased*] anybody. . . . I had rather somebody else had had that that 111 [*Lord Lieutenant*] had than 97 [*Inchiquin*]. I do believe he and the rest of that kind will not acquiesce. . . .

"Capt. Pl[unket] tells me that Percy Hart told him and Lieut.-Col. Chichester many things reflecting on the Lord of I[nchiquin] and gave his judgment that no Ir[ish]man was fit to command there in chief. Plunkett swears he is your servant, and is much troubled that you declare the contrary, and disfavour him there, as he hears. . . . The letter to him or Captain Jones was not delivered.

"We have just now certain news of a great victory God gave our forces twenty miles from Dublin, near Lynch of the Knock; four thousand of the enemy slain and not above thirty or forty of ours. McThomas [Piers FitzGerald] slain by Sir Robert King's son; all their ordnance and baggage taken and a general rout, though our wants there are very great. God grant the like in Munster, where 'tis said the strength we have is so great that we may go where we will." Lord Broghill has gone out of town. My wife sends her service to yours. I suppose you have heard from your son. *Draft.* 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

COL. THOS. PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 13.—Has been to the Bath, where he found the children well and observed Sir Philip's commands concerning them. Is anxious to know how his mother is, and whether his sister is married. The Admiral has gone. 1 p.

MARQUIS OF ORMOND to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 14. Acton.—"Sir, I received yours of the 10th yesterday, but so late in the morning that I had no hope of returning you answer by the post. I have yet done nothing more towards your indemnity than the bringing over with me such writings as may best show what is in my power to do, believing that by your own knowledge of my fortune and by your direction thereupon, your security may be better contrived here than in Ireland, where of late all things were so unsettled that men were negligent in things not relating to themselves. I take the prize wines of such ports in Ireland as are of out the rebels' possession to be the likeliest thing to content those to whom you are engaged for me. Rush and Blackcastle were reserved out of the conveyance for sale, but some encumbrance there was upon them to the Lord Neterville and Nic. Darcy, though such as I doubted not to have cleared if the rebellion had not interrupted justice. Some cheefrys I likewise have upon lands in the English quarters and on a house at Dublin.

"If all these or anything else that I have either in possession or expectance will satisfy them, I am ready to do what you think fit. Your faithful friend and servant, Ormond." *Holograph.* 1 p.

RICHARD FITZGERALD to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 16. Hereford.—The Committee at Monmouth "retain more power and authority as a Committee than all the Committees where I travel, for indeed here especially the Committee is grown contemptible in the eyes of the country, and

one of them told me yesterday he knew not with what safety he might travel to his own house within a few miles of this city. It is little better if not worse in Carmarthenshire. The Lortses are imprisoned by the Mayor of Pembroke upon pretence of some plots against him, but declares not the particulars. . . . On the other side the Committee of Accounts in Cardiganshire threaten daily to imprison all that Committee for not giving them an account of all moneys levied by them. In Glamorganshire the gentry of the Committee do not countenance the proceedings of the fag end of Committee men, and therefore the country slight and disobey. Brecknockshire is happy; the Committee is beloved and their proceedings acknowledged by all of judgment to be just and honourable, yet some rubs they have, but nothing obstructs my business. Montgomeryshire is refractory, but General Mitton's brigade of horse, not exceeding two hundred by poll, is quartered there; else no payment of anything. The Committee there are more intent to get in the contribution in arrear these six months past than the British moneys, yet I have procured both to go hand in hand, and if my letter by the Shrewsbury post a fortnight since be answered, I shall do well for that county. I have now written to Mr. Davys to procure from Sir Thomas Fairfax orders to the commanders in these parts for parties to quarter upon the defaulters, which if obtained will speedily bring in all, for every one professes a willingness to pay for Ireland, yet collectors and constables have played the knaves of late in expectation of a new war; I hope they are disappointed. . . ."

"I have been of late troubled with some thoughts of my wife and children. I fear Nanny is sick, because of a dream I had of her. I beseech you continue your love to them. . . . My service to my sister, and my love to the children and all friends."

1 p.

COL. JOHN BARRY TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 17. Acctone.—Seeing my name mentioned in your letter to my Lord of Ormond, I am induced to give you this second trouble, having written to you also before we came from Dublin. "The misfortune that stopped your answer from me had more malice and ill in it than that alone, but I thank God it could not reach as far as it was meant. . . . Here I find the plot in print, under the specious title of *a bloody and treacherous design* to out I know not what, and *by the great providence of God discovered and prevented*, I know not how; and there was no noise of any such there, nor so much as spoke of to me. Some of the Commissioners I confess I found civil to me; others of them I think cannot be so to any, but those they employed were officious beyond directions, as is said, I am sure it was beyond good manners, which I hope to live to tell them, when I shall expect to be heard as well as they." I hope I am now in a condition that you may write to me without hazard to yourself, and meanwhile, there is nobody more your affectionate friend and humble servant. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COL. M. JONES.

1647, August 17.—Praying that Mrs. Hill, widow of Mr. Thos. Hill, of the Custom House, may have licence to bring over into England twelve cows and two nags for the relief of herself and many children. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 17. Cork.—“I have received divers of yours, one whereof brings me also an order wherein the Council are joined with me in the disposal of moneys and ordering the war, which shall be punctually observed whilst I have to do with it, which will not be long now probably; for I believe the supreme power, as the world goes, will hardly esteem me and others here fit persons to confide in, and though the flight of others there (whom they did not generally accuse to that height wherein they prejudice me guilty) might teach me fear, yet I am so confident of my innocency that I resolve to bide any trial of it. I might find enough that would stand with me upon terms until we made conditions to have arrears and such things (if I be not mistaken), but truly I desire much rather fairly to acquit, and therefore do beseech Will Jephson and you to consider of what conditions I may fitly expect for so doing, that I may have somewhat to subsist by there awhile, otherwise I do verily believe myself and family will be destitute of other livelihood in six months after I come there than what I shall get for my household stuff, whereof I shall never make near a thousand pounds, though it cost much more. I have, it is true, angered some that called themselves Independents by opposing those designs of theirs which I conceived to be contrary to the Parliament's intentions, but I know not why this should engage Sir Thomas Fairfax and his army to seek my ruin, for certainly there is no person in the world has been more a stranger to any designs of the members or Presbyterians than I have, who never was so much a Presbyterian as to allow of *jure divino*, though it is true I wished for a public form of government, which I always thought the Parliament competent judges to establish or alter as they see it convenient. I will not boast of being religious, but I am confident my malicious enemies did not slander me (or accuse me, if they will so have it) for conscience sake. What they would have that now have the power, I cannot tell; but sure I am that whatever they design concerning me, I will submit myself to it, in relation to the duty I owe the Parliament. I do send my answer now, which I think should be published, being the Articles are. Hodder and Ingrie are now making up an account of what money comes to you out of the contributions, part whereof has not been hitherto taken up, through ignorance. The Lord send this change may produce happy effects for the good of that kingdom. I doubt this will suffer by it, and if it fall out otherwise, truly I shall bless God for doing the work and wish it as good success in any hands that shall be appointed to manage it, as if it were still ordered by your most affectionate servant.” *Holograph.* 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN'S ANSWER TO LORD BROGHILL'S assertions.

1647 [August 17?]—"To the Lord Broghill's assertion that he never injured or provoked the Lord President, let it be instanced—That whilst the Lord President was in England and did really endeavour to serve the Lord of Broghill all he might (as in procuring him 1,500*l.* imprest, moving for his regiment to be recruited, &c.) the Lord of Broghill sent back to the Earl of Nort[humberland] some letters which the Lord President, in height of confidence and friendship, had written unto him, and had therein, with an ingenious and friendly freedom, touched at some particulars which the Lord Broghill knew the Earl would highly resent, who thereupon became the President's most heavy adversary; which was done in a rash and sudden heat upon a misconstruction of something written to him by the Lady Rannalagh, though her ladyship in her very next letter, on the day ensuing, wrote a retractation thereof. If the same be pretended to be done by Sir William Fenton, against his lordship's liking and without his direction, something thereof would appear if the Lord of Broghill had either sought to make Sir William Fenton sensible of his treachery and falsehood or had laboured to satisfy or vindicate the Lord President in that particular."

That upon the death of a servant of the President's, who had charge of one of his houses, and in spite of Lady Inchiquin's request for delay until her husband's return, Lord Broghill "not only suddenly thrust forth a distressed and miserable widow, but placed in her stead a gentlewoman of a most violent and haughty spirit, a great depraver of the Lord President's honour, and one whose husband perished in the service against the Parliament and was slain in a private quarrel; the custodiam for form's sake being granted in the name of an officer who hath since deserted the service, though much about the same time the Lord President granted a custodiam to the Lord of Broghill of all the Lord of Muskery's estate."

That upon Lord Inchiquin's return Lord Broghill acknowledged his "misprision," and professed his intention, on going into England, to rectify all misunderstandings touching the Lord President, especially with the Lord Lieutenant, instead of which he endeavoured to procure a commission for a command independent of the President, and did not open his mouth at the Committee for the President's recruit of horse (though he gained his own) or even when Sir Arthur Loftus traduced the President and with him the whole Irish nation, which silence "did savour little of a renewed friendship."

Upon Lord Broghill's going again to Ireland there was a second explanation, and to avoid differences in the future, it was mutually agreed that no credit should be given to any information on either side, until it had been friendly debated between them, "and yet, ere many days were passed over, the Lord of Broghill having two or three of the new colonels in his company, and meeting an Irish harper upon the way that did use the harp

sometimes before the Lord President, the Lord Broghill told them, there was as arrant a rebel as any in Ireland, whereto they demanding what he did in our quarters, Broghill answered, the Lord President might protect whom he list, but he would not protect him for a thousand pounds; to which, when one of the colonels said, 'It may be the Lord President knows how to make good use of a knave,' the Lord of Broghill replied, 'We usually judge of men by their instruments'."

That upon Lord Lisle's coming over, he totally deserted the Lord President, seeking to bring his honour and actions into question, and even discharging a notorious villain arrested by Lord Inchiquin, while he himself laid hold of, and kept in durance, one suspected to have relation to the President.

That the Lord President having lately bestowed a troop out of his regiment into Lord Broghill's, and having appointed a fresh captain (the old one resigning), Lord Broghill thrust by that commission and gave the command to one in restraint with the rebels, and liable to question for coming into their hands "by means of not keeping with his command."

That without any authority Lord Broghill exercised command over the President's regiment of horse, being an older regiment than his own, sending the Major with a few horse to the frontiers to do the duty of a commissary in bringing in provender, ordering out a party of the men under the captain of a younger regiment, "that never marched in the head of a troop before," and subjecting the President's officers to scorn and insolence, by taking from them their right of command. 3 pp., *closely written by Richard Gething.*

Endorsed: "1647."

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 18. Cork.—"I have certain intelligence that Col. Jones has defeated Preston, and taken his Lieutenant-General, one Byrne, and divers others prisoners and gained his artillery and some of his baggage. About three days before the fight, Preston's confidence was such that he suffered part of the Leinster forces to come into this province, hearing of the defeat we gave their army here, which has also brought my Lord Taaffe with a good part of the Connaught forces and some of Colkitto's* that came from Scotland, to make up an army against us; by which means, as I hope Col. Jones gained some advantage, so I expect Sir Charles Coote will have better opportunities of doing service, and that God will make it also the occasion of a more considerable victory to us than the last was; and if it so fall out, I believe this province will be made to afford great helps towards the relief of this army, which I hope I shall deliver up to any whom the State shall appoint in better condition than could reasonably be expected with consideration of their sufferings, though I doubt I shall not be

* Alaster Macdonald, popularly called Colkitto, though the nickname properly belonged to his father.

accordingly used, which yet I shall rather hazard than insist upon anything that might colour the detractions of my enemies; which notwithstanding I desire that W. J[ephson] and you may make such proffers (at first) as may be for more than you think I shall be pleased withal, for truly I know not of anything but what shall so be had that can give [me] an expectation of six months' subsistence." *Holograph.* 1 p.

SPEECH of SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 19.—Stating that he attended the House in the absence of the Speaker and since his return, in obedience to an order of the House, but is as innocent of any plot either for bringing in the King or for making a new war, as any man living. Has heard of, but never saw the engagement to bring in the King on his own terms, of the 12th of May, "and the vote of the Lords was so, but the order of this House was only to bring the King to London in order for addresses to be made by both kingdoms, and this upon the motion of the Commissioners of Scotland who alleged they were debarred free access to the King." As for making a new war, he never heard of any order except for raising arms for defence of the Parliament and city, and the declaration of the city he never saw. As to his own case, he humbly submits to the judgment of the House, and desires to stand or fall by his own innocence. *Draft, by Sir Philip.* 1½ pp.

The EARL OF CORK to SIR PHILIP PERSIVALL.

1647, August 20.—"Yours of the 14th I this day received, but missed the good fortune of another which you intended me by my removal from Middleborow. However, I must be ever thankful to you not only for that, but many other favours. By letters lately from Munster I understand that the Lord Inchiquin is designing my fortune another way than the Dublin articles intended any protestants, and that some part of it is already received for the use of the army. I am sure this way of proceeding is contrary to the sense of all men that has read those articles, and if his Lordship shall persevere therein will be looked upon (considering the distance between us) more like a private malice than a public service. If you, sir, receive any answer from his Lordship to those letters you have written about my particular, you will much oblige me to communicate unto me his Lordship's resolutions, that thereupon I may ground my proceedings, for if I cannot have justice there, I must seek it somewhere else, which I refrain to do till I am acquainted with his answer. The news of Ireland this week is excellent. If we had but as good from London of an agreement, our Irish fortune were not contemptible. In haste Sir I must now subscribe myself your most affectionate humble servant."

Postscript.—"My humble service to my Lady, I beseech you. My wife is your humble servant, but in too much pain to write, being, I hope, near her delivery." *Holograph.* 2 pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, August 20.—Henry Kniveton will have told you that R. G[ething] landed safely, as also the state of our friends there, which is very well, for besides giving a check to the rebels, taking four hundred of their horse, killing two hundred of their men, and taking many prisoners and a vast prey, we have got a passage over the Shannon, between Limbrick and Castle Connell, which I never heard of before.

Lord Broghill is at Bristol, and is said to be taking a house for his Lady there. He has visited Ormond.

The children are well at Bath. I have supplied them with money and will send Betty and the boy to you when he has done with the Bath.

The Admiral put to sea before my last, and I am confident that his access will enable them to take Killmallock or Clonmell, which I hear they have most mind to. 1 p.

Petition of SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to the HOUSE OF COMMONS.

[1647, August 21 ?]—Protesting his innocence and praying for a speedy hearing of his case. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Endorsed: "This, I believe, was given in the 21st of August, 1647."

OFFICERS and SOLDIERS in Munster.

1647, August [before the 25th].—"A humble remonstrance to be represented to the high and honourable Court of Parliament from the officers and soldiers of the army in Munster."

Copy, endorsed by Sir Philip Percivall. 1 sheet. This was read in the House of Lords on September 22nd and is printed in Lords' Journals (Vol. IX., p. 445), but with several errors. Correct as follows:—

- Line 3, for "having the former experience . . ." read "having by former experience found."
- „ 5, for "of place of trust and confidence" read "in places of trust and consequence."
- „ 14, for "interest of the" read "interest and."
- „ 26, for "power" read "governor."
- „ 33, for "best services" read "past services."
- „ 41, for "first payment" read "a full payment."
- „ 48, for "rest oppressed" read "rest of the oppressed."
- „ 16, from bottom, for "declare" read "decline."
- „ 13, „ „ for "employ" read "apply."
- „ 8, „ „ for "wherefore" read "whereof."

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX.

1647, August 25. Cork.—"Having advertisement here of the great tumults and distractions in London, depriving the Parliament of freedom and security, the officers of this army (a few excepted) joined in a declaration to manifest their resolution

to adhere to the Parliament's interest and not to submit to any power not authorised clearly by them until they know their further pleasure, whereunto they annexed a request that if the Parliament were pleased to make any alteration in this government, they would then vouchsafe them that just favour, first to settle a course whereby they might be satisfied their arrears, being apprehensive that as some of them have been used so the rest of them might suffer in the future, if not prevented by the pious care of the Houses, whereof late experience renders them the more sensible because those in power held it requisite to have such employed under them with whom their own knowledge might invite them to repose confidences.

"I confess, sir, that having first examined the candour of their intentions, I passed my promise to recommend this remonstrance of theirs, being clearly satisfied that they had nothing in design but the manifestation of their integrity and their own preservation against the practice of some whom they conceive to be their enemies, whereof they desired the Parliament might first be judges before it were too late to remedy; and this being so reasonable, I held it convenient to comply with their desires, lest any distraction here might obstruct the public service, which their earnestness in this did seem to threaten, otherwise, how proper soever it might be for them to expect assurance of their arrears, I should not willingly have had a hand in that part of their remonstrance, lest the detractions and scandals of my adversaries, who would insinuate it to be an argument of my guilt, should be thereby coloured, being desirous of nothing more than a just and equal hearing to manifest to the world how injuriously your Excellency and that army have been possessed with that opinion which in the 14th article against the eleven members you seem to have of me, which (if I had any guilt) would give me occasion to remove myself to some place where I might shun the punishment thereof. Now that by your Excellency's means (providence so directing it) there is so happy a composure of the differences in that kingdom as that probably the course of justice will not be obstructed by any future distempers, which as I do confidently aver to have been always my wish, so I shall undoubtedly for the manifestation thereof, put myself into the hands of the Parliament to be there tried, being not unwilling that your Excellency and your Courts of War should be my judges when you have heard my defence, and no way mistrusting by your justice to have the malice and falsehood of my enemies appear as great unto the world as my misfortune in their prevailing with your Excellency and the army to pass so heavy a censure on me before I was heard or that due proof could be made against me, your informers being (as I have cause to believe) such only as, having no other way to justify themselves in what I am able to charge them with, fly to this, that what I shall say may seem only to be recrimination.

"Being informed of the happy settlement there, I thought fit to detain the remonstrance before mentioned, not doubting but the

Parliament will now extend their care to the satisfying the arrears of the officers and soldiers here, as they have done for those who served them in that kingdom, our endeavours having been nothing less zealous, nor our sufferings inferior to any, neither hath the hand of providence been wanting to accompany them with success, though neither here nor anywhere can there be any found so blessed therewith and happy therein as your Excellency, whose assistance to procure a just concession of the desires of this army, is humbly craved by, Sir, your Excellency's humble servant." *Copy. 2 pp. Endorsed by Percivall.*

LORD INCHQUIN to [WILLIAM LENTHALL], Speaker of the Commons' House.

1647, August 25. Cork.—“The intelligence of several distractions and tumults raised in and about that city to the great disquiet of that honourable House was apprehended (with much sorrow) by the officers in general here to hold forth strong resemblances of danger to the power and privileges of Parliament, and of opportunity to divers innovators of government to put in execution some designs of prejudice to the public and of particular inconvenience to them by altering the present frame and model of this army, in prosecution whereof formerly these have had experience of much hard measure towards divers of them; from which apprehensions they proceeded to a resolution of addressing themselves by way of remonstrance unto the honourable Houses, intending thereby to manifest their zeal to the preservation of the State's interest until the pleasure thereof were clearly known, and to desire that before any such alteration of government or governors in this province were resolved on there might be a course settled for the due payment of their arrears, and securing them from the practices of such as they have formerly found prejudicially affected towards them, the severe sufferings of divers heretofore giving ground to fear and doubt of like usage to many others, which they are most confident will, by the piety and care of the Houses, be prevented, if they be not wanting to themselves in making a seasonable representation both of their fears and desires.

“Into which proceeding of theirs having made a very secret scrutiny, and being able to discover nothing more in design with them than to testify their respects and zeal to the service of the Parliament and to preserve themselves against future pressures, I did suffer myself to be so far swayed by their importunity as to promise a recommendation of their Remonstrance unto the honourable Houses. But having since (with great comfort) received advertisement of the happy and clear composure of all differences in that kingdom, and of the settlement of the rights and privileges of Parliament in freedom from those intrenchments wherewith they seemed to be invaded, whereby they are secured against that principal and most important part of their

fears, I have resolved to make stay of the aforesaid Remonstrance, and yet, in regard there are strong jealousies still remaining with the officers, that by the interposition and power of such as bear heavy prejudices towards them for adhering formerly to the Parliament's authority they may be again subjected to such inconveniences as they have heretofore tasted of, in being thrust from their commands and employments, with the double disadvantage of dishonour and not providing for their future subsistence by the settlement of any certain course for the payment of their arrears (as hath been concluded for the army in England), they have exceedingly importuned me to represent that part of their desires, wherein I should not presume to interpose for any other end but to avoid such disadvantages and obstructions to the service as may arise from any discontentments amongst the officers of this army, who make as large professions as is possible of their entire resolution to live and die in the maintenance of your interest according to such directions as they shall receive from you, which hath emboldened me to make this representation of their said desires.

“In my own particular I must sit down under a heavy affliction to observe the power and prevalency of their malice who have prepossessed his Excellency and the army under his command with so firm a belief of the scandals and prejudices endeavoured to be fastened on me, as that I am, by the 14th article against the members, not only involved in a charge of high treason, but concluded implicitly guilty thereof, without being heard in my defence. And truly, Sir, if I could have found about me anything of action or intention that could be justly interpreted for a disservice to the State, or if I had not been conscious that all my thoughts and faculties have been intent upon the ways and means of advancing their service, I should have made use of the opportunity I now have to secure myself by removal of my person out of the reach of justice, especially where I must expect the active malice of my enemies will be highly busied to aggravate and strengthen it with all possible severity. But being resolved to give no such ground for my adversaries to raise or confirm their detractions upon, nor to desert mine own innocence so much as to waive an equal and indifferent trial before the justice of that honourable House, I shall humbly desire that the honourable members thereof would vouchsafe to give no entertainment to any disopinion of me upon the view of my accusations only, without perusal of my defence, which I have been a long time ready and desirous to make, and am confident thereby to improve (*sic*) my own integrity against the malice of my enemies, to the satisfaction and undeceiving of his Excellency and the army.

“And because, Sir, I am assured that the violence of my detractors will guide them to endeavour the laying of some false colours of disadvantage (as upon all my other actions, so) upon this allowance of mine given to the officers' resolved proceedings in the matter of the Remonstrance, labouring to insinuate that the guilt of something wherewith they charge me hath induced

my fomenting of that proceeding, that so I might stand upon my own terms and capitulate for conditions of security, to declare how little I intend that in my own particular I shall fairly lay myself and my cause at the feet of the Houses to be disposed of as they shall think me worthy, my design of interposing in this affair being of no other extent (*sic*) than to obtain for these gentlemen that have suffered for and merited from the public under me, such satisfaction and encouragement as may induce their constant perseverance in your service, and prevent any obstructions which may arise unto it by their dissatisfaction, which I conceive at this present most expedient for the advancement and good conduct of your affairs here, and therefore most suitable with the duty of, Sir, your humble servant." *Copy. 3 pp.*

Endorsed by Percivall. [Read in the House September 6, and referred to the Irish Committee at Derby House. See Commons' Journals, Vol. V. p. 292. Not printed in the Journals.]

VAL. SAVAGE TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, London.

1647, August 27. [Dublin.]—On the 17th a party of five hundred horse, three hundred dragoons and a thousand foot, under Sir Thomas Armstrong, Col. Castle and Col. Flower, went out in three parties, meeting at Arkloe. The horse and dragoons got as far as Lymebricke and returned on the 24th with great prey of cows, sheep, goats and garrans. They had not the least opposition from the rebels, so that if we have supplies and men to prosecute our victory and put into garrisons, I am confident that by God's blessing we shall have possession of Kilkenny, Wexford and Rosse before Christmas.

Next week Col. Long's major and his family are to be quartered here. I fear I shall lose a good part of your goods, "and I believe they will go near to plunder me for want of linen and to buy them firing, &c. I might have prevented this and other inconveniences, as the burning of your house and corn twice, if I had had the command of your company," and indeed if I have not some employment in the army, I can neither preserve your things nor subsist longer myself.

In my last, by Lieut.-Col. Culme, I said that your castle was not burnt, but now I hear that it is. If you will bestow your company on me, and it please God I get anything besides the weekly pay, by plunder or otherwise, I will repair the castle and put the plough going on your land once again. You may the more willingly consent to this as not a penny is allowed to any one that is absent, and I believe you have much more arrears due than will ever be paid.

Mr. Recorder has been very forward in helping me with your business, especially for Kinsaly, "although the widow came in within the time limited in the proclamation, and would have given much more weekly than I do, for which I pray you give him thanks." Mr. Patrick Fox has been murdered by the rebels, and Mr. Recorder desires your help in procuring his son's wardship from the Master of the Wards, and that he may have

an order to seize the ward, have him brought up in the protestant religion, and receive the profits of his lands and houses for his maintenance, until he can pass the grant.

Postscript.—I pray you tell Col. Baily that if he does not come over at once his regiment will be disposed of; they say to Sir Robert King's son. It was mustered last week. 2 pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Rec. 21 Sept. It came the week before and was sent to Cambridge."

ALEXANDER PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCEVALL.

1647, August 28. Cork.—Mr. Kniveton will have given you an account of my Lord's march into the county of Lymbrick and Toomond [Thomond]. He has had since to lie in his garrisons to refresh his men, many of whom were fallen sick, chiefly by lying naked upon the cold ground, for never was the army in such want of clothing. But the supplies by the Admiral have put some life into them and my Lord has provided shoes and stockings, and borrowed and bought all the oxen in our quarters to supply the carriages. It is said in England that notwithstanding the want of oxen here, my Lord has let many be transported thither, but in all his licences for cows, oxen are excepted, and so for horses.

The officers of this army (five or six only excepted) upon information of the distractions in England, have joined in a remonstrance to parliament, "which is most in substance with that of Massye's and Poyntz's." I know my Lord's enemies, now going hence, will speak of it to his prejudice, but "if there be occasion it will be suffered to speak for itself." 1 p.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1647, September 3.—Vincent, Col. Grey and Temple have gone over, though Broghill (who has this day gone with his wife to Froom) dissuaded them from it. He tries to prejudice every one against Inchiquin, calling him rebel and traitor. Joane has had five pounds, and will need five more before she leaves the Bath. The boy shall be sent by the first convenience. 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, September 7.—I returned to town last Saturday and found many untruthful reports spread by those who have come over, but they are now pretty well allayed, some having made it their work to have the truth understood. I leave particulars to your fa[ther?]^{*} "who has been very careful of the business, and like himself hath appeared for the clearing of the truth."

I received a letter of yours to a nobleman whom I must in a day or two attend [Lord Suffolk], but, if I mistake not, you have received others to which you have returned no answer.

Draft. 2 pp.

* Probably means Jephson. Cf. p. 417.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, September 8.—The reports of the late actions are various, and it is feared they may produce ill effects unless you “find means to fight with the rebels and to kill and burn and waste the country. . . . Most do say that if you take all into contribution and destroy not, it can be to no purpose to maintain an army there, nor can ever end the war. Some say you have taken in all the county of Limerick, and are intended to take in Tipperary and Kerry too, but your friends hope that if you be so happy as to take Clonmell you will burn and waste the enemy’s countries, and so disable them, which is the surest way to gain your honour and to satisfy the Parliament of your clear intentions. I pray God direct you.” *Copy.* 1 *p.*

Endorsed by Percivall: “Upon the report of the Remonstrance for their arrears before disbanding.”

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE to SIR PHILIP PERCEVALL.

1647, September 10. Bucklond.—A ship from Ireland has sent a report in to Plimouth that we have had another great victory there. “The assistance of God hath been very visible in these late successes, and gives me some hope he will be pleased to restore again that kingdom, though this seem to languish towards death. The universal high discontent which I find everywhere appearing is a sad presage of further troubles. I intend this evening to send your letters to your town of Newport, which takes your remembrance for a great favour.” 1 *p.*

MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCEVALL,
at Audley End.

1647, September 12. London.—I meant to have waited on you at Audley End during this recess of the House, but here hath been a narration sent by Broghill and presented to the House by Lord Lisle, of divers passages in Munster, some, I am confident, false and the rest misrepresented, which made a great impression against Inchiquin in the army, and it has been my work to disabuse them. I think I have so far prevailed as that we shall come off honourably when they think fit to place another government there, which I believe will not be yet. The resolutions tended to vote 2,000*l.* for that army and to send Commissioners with the news, leaving others to make provision and follow; and to send me away instantly to try to keep the army in good temper. But it was objected that “if I were there, I[nchiquin] was then disengaged of that tie of friendship of preserving me who was so far engaged for him, and so might have the better opportunity to put these designs in execution to the prejudice of the Parliament which they would have the world believe he intends, and which they suggest underhand that I foment, though their public discourse be to another tune.”

I hope to let the world see that their real fear is lest my going, with some trusted commissioners, should put things into such a quiet posture as to make them ashamed who nourished this report. I never had greater need of your advice, but—not to be injurious to you and the good company you are with—I will only say that if you will appoint a time and place, I will send my coach to meet you. Pray assure my Lady Suffolk that I am very much her servant, and should have sent her a line or two to say so had I not thought it too great a presumption. My humble service to your lady. I shall never be so ungrateful as to be anything but “your most really affectionate friend and servant.”

Postscript.—“Yesterday, beyond Kensington I met Sir Thomas Wharton in a coach with the Marquess of Ormond, who enquired after you. They had been to wait on my Lady Holland, but she was not at home. To-morrow I purpose to kiss her hands.

“The King hath given his answer to the Propositions that he likes the Proposals better^a and desires to treat on them, and that Commissioners from the army may be joined in the treaty.”
1 p. *very closely written.*

LORD INCHQUIN to the EARL OF MANCHESTER.

1647, September 13. Cashell.—The occurrences here are seldom worthy to be a trouble to you, and though you may perceive by those that accompany this letter that the Lord hath been pleased to go along with our proceedings in an extraordinary manner this summer, yet really reason would have warranted but a very slender expectation of our endeavours when our want of means and carriages should be considered, and seriously, my Lord, the nakedness of our soldiers grows now so powerful an assistant to those, that we shall be suddenly disabled to contend with them if some supplies of money and clothes be not speedily sent thence for our relief, and though they be the least pleasant, yet it must necessarily be our constant tune whilst the supplies that come unto us are so slender that one affords not above a fortnight's subsistence. But I know it will be insinuated (by some) that we are not fit objects of the Parliament's care, for that our officers are enemies to the present settlement of affairs there, which in truth is but a mere scandal, having no ground but their making a Remonstrance (upon the intimation of the tumults endangering the power and privilege of Parliament) of their resolution to retain their integrity to them and the danger they were obnoxious to of being injuriously dealt with if not prevented by their piety and justice; and that what they were about might not seem to look like a desire to oppose the present happy settlement of affairs there, I can boldly aver that they no sooner heard of the accommodation between the Parliament and their army than they were satisfied with it, as a

^a *i.e.*, prefers the “Heads of the Proposals” to the Propositions of Newcastle. See the King's letter, Lords' Journals, Vol. IX, p. 434.

sufficient assurance that the dangers seeming to threaten the power and privilege of Parliament were removed, and therefore were willing their remonstrance should be stopped, and a letter written by me in the room thereof, lest their good intentions might receive ill interpretation with the Parliament and the army by means of some who are enemies unto us. For my own part, I had no hand in what they were about until they had drawn an instrument which they told me their duty to the Parliament in a time of so great distraction did prompt them to, having also some strong invitations in relation to their own conditions, if any other power should usurp the Parliament's authority. It being evident unto me that they had nothing else in design, I was willing to approve of their proceedings, and represent them to the State at their request, perceiving (indeed) that though the thing were un-necessary, yet my denial would have begot such discontents as would have obstructed the public service, which I thought fit to avoid, being well assured that the Parliament's pleasure shall be the rule of their obedience, yet I know some will give out that I had other ends, and was myself the first fomentor of that instrument, fearing the power of the Army.

"But seriously, my Lord, I desire nothing more than that those scandals wherewith I have been aspersed to the House of Commons were brought to a trial, wherein I would only crave that the manner might not wound my honour and seem to condemn me before I were convinced of the matter, then I shall be content to be tried by a court of war (if the State so please) of those who have not only already entertained a belief of (but censured me for) my guilt, which I am confident I should so clearly make appear to have been occasioned by most false informations that they and the world would approve my innocency and abhor the malice of my detractors.

"My Lord, you were pleased to recommend Sir William Briges to serve the State here, upon whom I was therefore very willing to confer employment, although I was but a stranger to him. But I do find him since to be a person worthy of more than all the service I can do him, being not only very faithful to the Parliament's cause and service, but able and industrious in the advancement thereof.

"I have been too prolix, especially when I consider how impertinent most of this letter is to your trouble, wherefore I shall now only beg your pardon and justice in accounting of me to be perfectly your Lordship's most humble servant." *Copy.*
1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "Lord of Inchiquin to the Lord of Manchester particularly."

VAL SAVAGE TO SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, September 15. [Dublin.]—Hearing that the goods were being carried away from Blackboy, and that no rent had been paid for long, he has destrained to the value of £40 and delivered them to Mr. Wybrant upon his undertaking; the cellar also

being let to him for a year. Is anxiously waiting for an answer to his request [concerning the company]. Might have obtained the post of secretary to Col. Monke, had he not been expecting to hear immediately. The army has lately obtained much prey, so that a colonel has got a hundred pounds and other officers great shares. D. H[utchinson] and T. H[ill] have fallen out, so that Dan has taken the office away, and settled it *pro tempe* on Jeremy Stride. 1½ pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to "THE LADY PHILLIPS."

1647, September 17.—I have received yours by the little Doctor [Curren]. The enclosed came this morning. "I pray God bless him to take Waterford, and 'twill make amends for these petty losses." The children [of Lord Inchiquin] are here with me. I will send the girl over with the Vice-Admiral, and the boy to you at the first opportunity. I enclose a note of the money I have paid and shall pay before they are despatched, and desire you to pay it to my mother.

Postscript.—I have agreed with a coachman named Thos. Civill, of St. Martin's Lane, to carry up little Will. He is an honest man, and brought my wife home when she was last there. He is to have 40s., which I deliver to a gentlewoman who has promised likewise to have a special care of the child, and also 40s. for his charges. 1½ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall: "T. P. rec. 21st. To pay £15 to his mother."

Enclosing,

I. VICE-ADMIRAL JOHN CROWTHER to COL. PIGOTT.

1647, Sept. 16. Bristol.—Sending "a relation of what mischief the Lord Musgrove's [Muskery's] forces hath lately done in the province of Munster," being a copy of the information of two men to the effect that while Lord Inchiquin lay before Waterford he heard that the enemy were drawing towards Cork, whereupon he sent a letter to warn the Governor to be on his guard, saying that he thought they would do nothing more than burn some corn and plunder a few cattle, which he had rather suffer than leave the design he was about; and that on the 9th inst. the enemy drew before Cork with six or seven thousand horse and foot, compelled a party which sallied forth from the town to retreat, and were burning and spoiling all the country round. 1 p.

II. Receipt signed by Joan Hartwell for £11 for the use of Lord Inchiquin's children; with a note of £4 more "to carry up little Will." Sept. 15th, 1647.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to COL. THOMAS PIGOTT.

1647, September 21.—I have received your letters and am glad to hear of your welfare and of the children. "It seems you find no great alteration in Will, that you write nothing of it."

Your letters to your mother and sister are delivered and the money shall be so to-morrow. You should have had an account sooner, but that I have been out of town with W. Jephson at Col. Norton's and at Froyle, and at Cambridge with my son.

"The news you send me which you received from the Vice-Admiral is very sad to me, and I doubt worse than you apprehend, in that the rebels burning and wasting about Cork will much discourage and impoverish the inhabitants, and be a great means to occasion want in the Parliament army, and although if the forces succeed well abroad it may make amends for it, yet people that judge by successes will report what they please. Col. Jephson is labouring what he best can for some means to be sent and to be despatched away thither.

"I find that Col. Sterling has very unworthily gone about to draw others in several parts to his party, whereof letters are sent from Dublin (where his were taken), and Sir Robert Meredith, who is newly come hither, tells us that it was a strange carriage of his much to the prejudice of the service, and that he sent copies of the Remonstrance, which he was so active in in Munster, to Sir Patrick Wemes, who showed it him, much disliking that way. I wish he had never been employed into Munster. The Lord of Inchiquin (it seems) made stay of it there, and that was well taken here. I hope they will go on to do all they can against the rebels with fire and sword, and leave off this way of capitulating. The only best way to end the war, and to get them well accepted here, as I conceive, is to proceed vigorously against the rebels. Col. Jephson tells me that Sir William Bridges and some others who served against the Parliament here, are lately advanced there, which I do admire at. I cannot but see plainly that the Lord Inchiquin suffers much in that particular which I have often mentioned to him. I wish you would do so too, as well for the public service as for his sake."

From Dublin there is little news since the great victory. I hear from Col. Jones that they are preparing for a march and that they go on getting prey and killing, which is the surest way for them and us.

I hope to come down with Col. Jephson to see you before long.
Draft. 3 pp.

VAL. SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, September 22. [Dublin.]—I fear that my letters have either not reached you or are troublesome to you, for I still have no answer to my request about your company. The Governor told me yesterday that he hears that all officers not present with their charges are to lose them. So long as he has power, he says, you shall not be prejudiced, but he fears some may seek to do it there.

Mr. Recorder asks me again to put you in mind touching the wardship of Mr. Patrick Fox's heir.

There is little news here but that Sir Theo. Jones tried to surprise the castle he was prisoner in, but attempting it half a day too soon was prevented. Sir Henry Titchburne came to Sir

Theo. according to promise at an hour, but Sir T. went to work too soon. Yesterday the Earl of Strafford, the Earl of Cavan, Sir John Hoy and Capt. Harman's troops brought in a prey from the rebels, killed seven or eight of them, and took five of Major Munday's men prisoners, and two days ago Major Parsons and Capt. Meredith brought in five hundred and forty cows and sheep from co. Wicklow. Two hundred horse also returned, who had been absent four days without order or commander, and brought a good prey, which they sold, but most of them are since committed by their officers. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Endorsed by Percivall as "rec. 15 Oct."

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE and MAJOR GENERAL JEPHSON to
LORD INCHQUIN.

1747, September, 23. Westminster.—“On the 7th day of this instant we received your Lordship's letters of the 28th of the last month, which were the last we had from you. We then also received notice of a declaration or remonstrance of that army of a high nature, which it seems your Lordship found means to stay, and to advertise the Parliament of the desires of the army, and the reasons moving them to take that course, to the end that their necessities might be supplied, and although there were some who reported the business much to your prejudice, as that you had in design to declare for the rebels against the Parliament, yet upon consideration of your Lordship's letters sent to the Speaker, the Houses were so well satisfied as they expressed another sense thereof, which we conceive would have been satisfactory both to your Lordship and the army.

“Now it seems that a packet of letters from Major General Sterling directed unto General Leslye, desiring aid and relief from Scotland, and to Major General Munroe in Ulster and Sir Patrick Weims at Dublin, desiring (as we understand) a conjunction with them all against the Parliament, and expressing many opprobrious terms against them, is intercepted and sent hither, in which letters although one Captain Marshall only joined with Major General Sterling, yet they seem to speak the sense of that army, which we hope, as well for the good of the cause as for the army's good, is the sense but of few of them. This is so ill taken by the Parliament that they have required your Lordship to send those gentlemen hither to answer for those letters, wherein if there shall be any failure on your Lordship's part, or that the army should stand on terms, we do conceive it will be understood a declaring of war against the Parliament, and in such case it is easy to judge what name will be fixed upon the offence, and that those parts will be deserted by the Parliament, and then into what misery and ruin not only the soldiers but the protestant inhabitants (upon whom it hath pleased the Lord to lay heavy affliction for almost these six years past) must inevitably fall, is very apparent. Some experience we have had already of the resolution of the Parliament herein, for that having resolved to send clothes, shirts, shoes, &c., for the army, with some commissioners whom they might confide in (which has

been always your desire) they will not now part with any thing until they see what obedience will be given to their commands, and unless you have some other ways to subsist there than we can imagine, it is most certain that your own wants (if you had no other enemy) will suddenly bring you and the army and the protestant inhabitants to the greatest confusion and distress that may be.

“And although for our parts, upon the former experience we have had of your Lordship, we are abundantly satisfied of the uprightness of your heart and of your integrity in managing the affairs there for the best advantage of the Parliament and cause, and that it may be needless to persuade your Lordship to continue to render all due obedience to the Parliament, yet presuming on the interest we have long had in your Lordship, and supposing your Lordship will believe that we see something here, which perhaps is not so well understood there at such a distance, and being also concerned in point of interest in the good of that Province, we have presumed to acquaint your Lordship with our opinions, how necessary it is not only in relation to your Lordship in your particular and to the army, but also to the public service, that the Parliament may now fully see by your ready obedience to their commands the falsehood of those aspersions which some have laboured to raise against you, and humbly and earnestly to desire you, as you respect the good of the cause wherein we are all engaged against the rebels, and wherein God hath so blest the endeavours of your Lordship and the army, as you regard the poor protestants (that must needs perish through want or by the cruel rebels in case of division from the Parliament), your own honour and the good of that army, that your Lordship will use your utmost endeavour to stop the courses there begun, and to yield constant obedience to the commands of the Parliament, who must be your only aid and assistance, next to God’s blessing on your proceedings against the rebels, which as it is our earnest desire so it shall be our constant prayer, and so craving your Lordship’s pardon, we take leave.” *Draft.* 4 pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT TO MAJOR-GENERAL WM. JEPHSON.

1647, September 24.—It is confidently reported that “the Church of Cashell is taken and six hundred put to the sword and hanged, and about a hundred friars hanged, some say three hundred. Would I were sure of it, but sure I am if they come in Inchiquin’s way, he’ll cry, take them Derricke. ’Tis here reported that the Marquess of Ormond is to go over in his old command.” Pray let me hear if it be so and what news there is from Dublin.

Postscript.—The little Doctor [Currer] and Booker are gone over. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Addressed: “To Major General Wm. Jephson at the *Boot* in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, or in his absence to Sir Philip Percivall in St. Martin’s Lane.”

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to [SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL].

1647, September 25.—I have received letters from Ireland which I hope will give content both as regards service and also the rise of the instrument there, which, as I hear, was only promoted by Sterling, for which God forgive him. The rebels did little harm near Cork, but marched to Kinsale town, which was never fortified; and had 300*l*. from the inhabitants for not firing it.

“For Sir William Bridges, he was specially recommended to my Lord by the Earl of Manchester, which was the only cause of his advancement, which is only to be his own Serjeant-Major of horse. . . . Col. Blunt and Townshend with the little Doctor and Booker and many other officers are gone over this week. The taking of Cahir Castle is a most considerable service, if we look how many men’s lives it cost the Lord of Essex the last wars with his whole army; besides, ’tis the strongest castle I know in that kingdom. I have writ to my Lord Poulett the contents of the letters at large. I know his Lordship will improve them to Inchi-quin’s advantage the most he can. I am glad little W[ill] is there safe and well. If you come this way, you shall be heartily welcome. . . . ’Tis here reported for certain that Or[mond] goes over Lord Lieutenant. I yesterday waited on his lady. He is not yet returned but daily expected.” 1½ *pp*.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, September 28.—I have transcribed your letters as directed, and sent them to W. J[ephson] at Putney. “Some were heard to speak slightly, but enemies forced to confess the service, and that he did well to get contribution, else all in danger. I was not present, but I hear that Col. Martin and Col. Norton did him right. Thanks ordered. Hopes of clothes (money there is none).

“I appoint to go to T. P[igott] next week, though W. J[ephson] do not. I know not what excuse to give some friends. I wrote before going into Hampshire, and asked Major Elsing to carry it, but he did not go.

“I sent formerly Knight’s letter and the Vindication on the back of the Remonstrance. . . . I wish the clause of giving up the Castle after harvest had not been published. I met him that passed me Downedeady,* and he did profess he was glad I was possessed of it, and told me withal that he heard you did declare him perfidious, &c. His friend, speaking at one of yours, where he met the sisters [? Lady Broghill and Lady Loftus], professed that they [who] would do the contrary party service, should discharge you from the place. I told you formerly that I delivered not some of your letters, and suppose you are satisfied of the reason.” *Notes by Sir Philip.* 1 *p*.

* Col. Barry. See p. 287, above.

Petition of RICHARD WINE to the HOUSE OF COMMONS.

1647, September 28.—Accusing Sir Philip Percivall of ill-practices as commissary of the victuals, and praying for a committee or other referees. *Copy.* 1 p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL'S answer to RICHARD WINE'S petition.

1647, September 29.—Defending his conduct. *Signed.* 3¼ pp.

MRS. PIGOTT.

1647, September 29.—Acknowledgment of 15*l.* received by her from Sir Philip Percivall, by order of her son, Col. Thomas Pigott, "which he paid for the Lord of Inchiquin's daughter." *Signed,* Martha Pigott. ¼ p.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL and COL. JEPHSON.

1647, September 29.—Note by Sir Philip of receipts and disbursements on behalf of Col. Wm. Jephson up to this date. The receipts include moneys received from Mr. Bettesworth "for so much due to the Colonel as a member of the House of Commons at 4*l.* per week." *Signed by both.* 2 pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, September 29. Cork.—"I have received divers of yours by Dr. Curren, Booker, Temple and others. . . . I have always found myself overburdened with troubles, and though I be every day more desirous than other to get rid of them, yet I find they rather increase upon me. God's will be done. The officers will now involve me in a new one, whether I will or not, if they be not secured against their fears, and though I desire nothing more than to get handsomely free, leaving all commands to those that shall be thought fitter for them, yet I must not discountenance them in that they go about, lest I should drive them to steer more desperate courses than I hope they will be driven to, for I know that if they can have any assurance from the Parliament and the army that they shall not be obnoxious to any prejudice for their averseness to the Independent party, wherein to say truth they involve the army, they will observe all directions as long as they shall be accounted fit for employment, and if they be held unfit, they will desire no more than to be paid their arrears and have a free discharge. . . . Col. Grey has said to divers here that the Independent party will not be satisfied without my head, and says one of them is his author for it; therefore I hope you will have a care to have the General's approbation of what the Houses shall think fit to do for me. I should be glad upon my going hence to enjoy the benefit of my patent for Dromana.

"I have written divers letters to friends there which I do not think fit to send, understanding that probably my letters would

be opened if they come into the hands of some that may not unlikely meet with them.

“God send me well off from this employment and let me be hanged in the next that I take upon me in a public trust, for I see it is impossible to do anything but envy will find a way to blast it, seeing all my endeavours proving so successful, and the Irish being driven to make such tenders to me as now they do, their propositions will confirm some in an opinion that I am joining with them, though they see not so much as an inclination in me to treat with them, which if I ever do, the conditions shall surely appear to be between enemies, not friends. Such conditions as some say my Lord Taaft would submit to, I send enclosed, but instead of our agreeing upon any terms with them, you shall hear of our being more active than you look for. Divers of our men run away, and I protest those that forsake us are such as served the Parliament constantly, who fly from our wants, but if we had but some help this winter, I am confident the next summer would put us into a condition of subsistence with very little charge to that kingdom.” *Holograph.* 2 pp.

Endorsed: “Received 10 Oct., per J. J.” [Col. John Jephson].

————— to [COL. JEPHSON?].

[1647, end of September?].—“Noble Sir, by this opportunity of your brother’s going over, I could not omit to let you know some particulars of the proceedings of this army, and of the successes that it hath pleased God to give us since we entered the city of Cashell. On the 12th of September, the soldiers garrisoned in the city being terrified with the sudden taking of Cahir Castle—a place of very great strength and importance on the river of Sewer—and with the storming of Roche’s castle upon that river and putting the warders to the sword, being fifty in number, and with the burning of much corn and divers towns thereabouts, they deserted the city and retreated to the great rock adjoining, whereon the cathedral church called St. Patrick’s is situated, being a large and stately pile and the church yard fortified. In this church and churchyard they had six full companies of foot and divers townsmen and gentlemen, in all eight hundred or thereabouts, besides women and children and all the goods they could in so short a time get together, conceiving they were able to make it good against us.

“My Lord President gave order for the surrounding of it, and upon consideration of the strength of the place, and of our want of bread and want of convenient means for storming the place, the council of war resolved to grant quarter unto them, with bag and baggage, if they would by an hour surrender, which they refused and stood on very high terms, but soon after moved other terms, which my Lord refused to accept, and willed the drum and two officers that came with him to return, for that one man of them should not come forth alive, and declared unto us his will to storm the place, though it seemed a very difficult work. Whereupon Sir William Bridges, Major Weardon and other

horse officers cheerfully offered to unmount their men and join with the foot in storming the place, and both horse and foot were very willing to proceed therein, preparations being made with all possible diligence. On the 15th day of September my Lord gave command and we began the storm. Sir William Bridges led up above a hundred and fifty unmounted men with their swords and pistols, four majors of the foot led up two hundred a-piece as a forlorn hope to each post, and were seconded by four lieutenant-colonels with three hundred a-piece, and the colonels marched up with the body of the army, with their colours flying and drums beating, the remainder of the horse (for the encouragement of the foot) marching up within half musket shot of the rock. We fell on about three of the clock and in an hour we were absolute masters of it, having but eight men slain in the service besides almost a hundred hurt and many of our officers also hurt, whereof it was my fortune to be one, having received a thrust of a pike behind my right ear, but I give God thanks I am well recovered of it and so are most of the rest, though they were sorely bruised by the throwing of stones from off the wall. Before we could enter we made almost all their pikes unserviceable by cutting off their heads; in the church we killed above seven hundred men, whereof many were priests and friars, besides some women that perished in the action. I am confident so many men were not seen slain in so small a compass of ground these many years; they lay five or six deep in many places; not an officer or soldier escaped but one major and the Governor, who as I hear is since dead of his wounds. At this time divers of the prime gentry, being come upon licence to speak with my Lord about rendering some other places, my Lord caused them to stand by, and see the storming performed, which you must think was to them no pleasant object. As soon as this was done the soldiers fell to plunder, and many of them got good store of booty, among which were divers pictures, copes, chalices and vestments of the priests, and the mitre of the titular archbishop (who was lately fled to the Supreme Council, leaving his coach behind him) six hundred arms, good store of powder, and also divers colours, with the sword and maces of the Mayor of the city, and some of the aldermen's gowns, which were brought to this city on the soldiers' backs and here sold. In the church was found a letter of the Lord Taffe, general of the rebels' forces, to encourage Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, their governor, to hold out, taking the place to be impregnable. From hence my Lord President sent a strong party and entered the walled town of Fethard, six miles distant, and having sent the foot home to refresh them, sent from these parts a strong party of horse under the command of Sir William Bridges into the county of Kilkenny, with directions to do what spoil and to bring away what cattle he could. Sir William Bridges pretended to quarter at Fethard and gave orders accordingly, but used very great diligence in marching as near Kilkenny as he could, where we understood a great part of Owen Roe O'Neile's men were to

defend the Supreme Council, as they call themselves, and at Callan (an ancient corporation lying within six miles of Kilkenny upon the river) the sovereign and burgesses fled towards Kilkenny with what they could carry, and left the town open, whereof the troopers made as good use as they could, and having burnt all the corn they could thereabouts, Sir William Bridges and that party brought away four thousand head of cattle towards Fethard, but that night proving stormy and the troopers wearied with their march, they left near two parts of them, and the rest they brought home to this garrison. In all this march we went over as rich and goodly a country as ever I saw in England." *Copy by Percivall. End of the letter and signature wanting.* 4 pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 1.—I have sent on your last post to Walb[anck], who is on board the Vice-Admiral, but I hope not yet out of the harbour.

"Whenever [*sic*] is said to lessen the good fortune of our friend yet we have great reason to praise God for it. I am sure that the Chronicle mentions the taking of Cahir Castle the last wars to be the most remarkable service that the then Earl of Essex did there, and I am sure if there were men to garrison Federt and it, with the other places that are there taken, 'twould quickly break the rebels in Munster. . . . This rule is observed, that whatever priests, friars or Jesuits scape the sword, the gallows claims and has them."

Some of your tenants wish to take your land for another year. I have told them you mean to see them shortly, with which they seem well pleased. 1 p.

LORD INCHQUIN to the COMMITTEE FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

1647, October 1. Cork.—His last letter to the Houses gave an account of the taking of the Castle of Cahir and the city of Cashell, and of his intention to sit down before Clonmell, which, however, was prevented by the disability of drawing the artillery there, and necessity of sending the foot back to the garrisons to deposit their plunder, refresh themselves and fix their unserviceable arms, not fewer than a thousand of which "were broken, for want of swords in the execution at Cashell." He remained with the horse near Cahir to awe the country, and sent a party of five hundred into co. Kilkenny, whither he heard that Owen Roe was going "to secure the Supreme Council from the fearful apprehensions which they entertained at the execution done at the city of Cashell." The party fell into the town of Collin [Callan], some six miles from Kilkenny, and the magistrates and inhabitants having saved themselves by flight, left the plunder of the place to the troops, who returned to their quarters with a great prey of cows and garrans.

Has now retired to his headquarters at Cork for the refreshment of the horse (who have lived for six weeks entirely upon plunder) but hopes speedily to be again in the field. *Copy.* 1 p.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 2. Cork.—Col. Searle has set Sir Philip's lands at Dondedie to some English men at Bandon for a small rent, and will be accountable for it. He intends to turn John Barry out of the castle and put English into it. The castle by report is an old ruined thing, standing at the entering into an island. Will do the best he can for the lands in the county of Limerick and Butler's country. Has often spoken to Lord (Inchiquin) about the certificate concerning the corn and cattle taken in Sir William St. Leger's time, and his Lordship is willing to give it, but only upon affidavit sworn before the Clerk of the Council. [Money matters.] $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Endorsed as received: "Per Col. Jo. Jephson, October 10."

Petition of SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to the HOUSE
OF COMMONS.

[1647, October 4?].—A petition from Richard Wyne having been read "five or six days ago, viz. on Sept. 28," laying false and scandalous aspersions on this petitioner, and the said Wyne pretending two reasons for his petition, his duty to the public and the dispersal of the referees, whereas the real cause plainly is a desire in him or some others to injure this petitioner, seeing firstly that the same things were alleged in July 1646 before the referees (of whom Sir John Temple was one), who have never made any report thereof to the House, and secondly that the reference was to the five referees or any two of them, and that more than two have been always in town:—

This petitioner humbly submits whether any such necessity lay on the said Wyne to exhibit the said scandalous petition, and (as the said aspersions very highly reflect on his credit and reputation) prays that Wyne may produce by whose instigation he exhibited the petition and give security to abide the order of the House for his unjust dealing and vexation of this petitioner, if the latter shall (as he no way doubts) make his innocence to appear. And although he has not been called upon to put in any answer, petitioner craves leave to offer some particulars in his own justification, and prays that as Wyne's petition was read in the House, these particulars may also be read, that he may not lie "under so foul scandals." 1 p.

FRAS. TALLENTS* to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 5. Magdalene College [Cambridge].—Encloses a bill of Mr. Percivall's expenses for the quarter, which is perhaps more than is expected, "his books, which make a considerable part of it, being requisite for the present." Any moneys may be sent by Dr. Rainbowe if he is in town. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

* See his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

Enclosing :

<i>"Mr. Percivall's expenses, Mich. quarter 1647.</i>			
<i>Left in my hands since the last quarter</i>	4	8	3
<i>Laid out from Midsummer to Michaelmas, 1647.</i>			
<i>A pair of shoes and soleing others</i>		5	4
<i>Pot</i>		2	0
<i>Joiner's work in his chamber</i>		5	0
<i>Clothes mending</i>		2	2
<i>More's Utopia, Quarls, quills</i>		2	6
<i>Jackæus and paper</i>		2	3
<i>Amesii Philos.</i>		1	0
<i>Stierius</i>		4	0
<i>Sandys Metamor.</i>		13	0
<i>To the baker for cheese, &c.</i>		4	8
<i>Barber</i>		1	0
<i>Bedmaker and Laundress</i>		6	0
<i>Steward s bills</i>	2	19	1
<i>Tuition</i>		15	0
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		6	3 0
<i>Item, given him in money</i>		1	0 0
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<i>So remains due to me this 27th of Sept. 1647</i>	2	14	9
<i>Fra. Tallents."</i>			

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 7. Cork.—Sending a letter from his officers, and praying Sir Philip to urge the consideration of the need of supplies upon the Irish Committee, as also his desire for the speedy sending of someone to whom he may surrender his charge, or who may at any rate attend to the supplies if it please them for the present to leave him the command. Is willing "to serve them or not serve them, as they please," but will not stay unless they consent to the transportation of men which J. Jephson has in charge to propound. Begg that some satisfaction may be procured for the officers, who "are as fully at the devotion of the Parliament as can be expected or desired." *Signed.* 1 p.

Enclosing :

The Council of War in Munster to Sir Philip Percivall.

1647, October 7. Cork.—Having formerly recommended their affairs into his care, and being now depressed by the subtlety and malice of their adversaries, who have accused them of disaffection and revolt upon the ground of their late Remonstrance, they pray Sir Philip to offer to the consideration of Parliament, "this just and pregnant argument . . . that since the framing and subscribing that Remonstrance, this army hath done as active and considerable service upon the rebels as could in reason or justice (considering the condition it was in) be expected." 1 p. (Printed in full in "History of the House of Yvery," Vol. II., p. 299.)

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, October 8. Ashton.—Congratulating him upon the happy successes at Cashell and Callan, telling him that Lord and Lady Broghill have come up and that there is a report that as soon as Lady Broghill had come away the children, &c., were turned out; advising very strongly that Jephson should remain in town—seeing that the season of the year is past for service, that the clothes are not contracted for, that a Deputy or Lord Lieutenant is under consideration, and that if he were away, there would be none to make conditions for his Lordship or watch his interest—and finally urging him to send over Col. Sterling, as “the only way to show obedience to be answerable to professions.” *Notes by Sir Philip.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

PETER BEAGHAM to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at Bristol.

1647, October 9.—As the letters I send you may have been delayed, I make bold to give you the latest news from Leinster. “Col. Jones sent lately several parties into the county of Wicklow, who returned still with great preys of cattle of all sorts, but they saw not the face of either man, woman or child of any of the country, they being all fled and the corn there rotting on the ground for want of cutting. This day was se’nnight Colonel Jones was to take the field with store of artillery and all his forces except three thousand foot and some horse which he leaves to keep Dublin and the other garrisons, Colonel Monck was in his way to join with him with fifteen hundred foot and five hundred and fifty horse, who a while since had written to Colonel Jones, that his reception by the British in Ulster was not so well as he could wish, yet much better than he expected. Owen Roe having in one day marched from Athlone to Kilbeggan hath not since moved, but lies there on lurch, his force not consisting much above three thousand men. Preston’s horse are to join with him, and the Irish daily press men to be added as a further strength to him, but they run away as fast as they are pressed. Owen Roe sent to [his brother*] Sir Luke FitzGerald (who it seems is again revived, perhaps reserved for a more demeriting death) to send him Preston’s ordnance that lay at Teigeroghan, but Sir Luke refused to send them, upon which Owen Roe sent parties of his men, who in revenge thereof swept away Sir Luke’s plentiful stock of cattle. It was likewise rumoured, but no way credited, that Owen Roe intended (hearing of the Lord Inchequin’s prosperousness in Munster) to break up from Leinster and remove thither to oppose him, but that in that case, if it should happen, as it is least suspected, Colonel Jones will endeavour to make him halt by the way. Colonel Ponsonby is safely landed at Dublin with two hundred and ninety-six horse. Many of the wives of the Irish commanders (who had served in foreign countries) arrived lately in Ireland, being

* Supplied from Sir Paul Davys’ letter, *below*.

formerly invited thereunto by their husbands as presuming all was their own, but understanding of Preston's defeat they are now as hastily again to depart as they were eager to come, and most of the Irish gentry who have any substance convey all they have to Gallway and like seaport towns, from whence if need be they intend to transport their wealth and (as occasion may be offered) themselves into foreign parts. Great fears and distractions are amongst them, and they earnestly but confusedly labour with all the power they may to make up a force to encounter Colonel Jones, fearing that next spring forces may arrive there from hence, but all their endeavours, praised be God, are as yet fruitless, their men being since the last defeat wholly broken-hearted, and the common people desperate, reviling and cursing those they conceive the causers of their present miseries. Sir, these briefs I presume thus to inform you, for which (being unauthorised thereunto) I must implore your pardon, this crime proceeding merely from the true zeal [that] possesses me to show myself your humble, devoted servant." 1 p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 9.—To the same effect as the preceding, but much more briefly. The only points not mentioned by Beagham are that Colonel Monck had reached Dundalk, and that the "Countess" of Buckingham came three weeks ago to Waterford. Of the wives of the Irish commanders he writes:—"the wives of many of the foreigners who were officers in Preston's army lately arrived at Waterford, conceiving that Preston carried all before him, and now they are with many others packing away with great lamentations." *Copy.* 2½ pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647, October 11.—I have received your letters by J. Jephson. I pray you write to Mr. Pierpoint, Mr. Annesley and Sir Robert King. Though the former does not believe you right in all things, he values you, and will see that you have honourable conditions. "Mr. Annesley, though he differ oft in opinion, is held just and diligent and friendly. Sir Robert perhaps thinks them fittest to be confided in that are of his opinion, yet I believe he is so just that he will do you right and understands those that wrong you. Touching the Remonstrance . . . a letter said to be written by Col. Stirling sticks. Desire by all means to send him over to answer." I pray you write me particulars about Cashell Church. Your letters speak of entering the city and of the expedition to Callan, but say nothing of that great service at the church.

W. Jephson stays to see the clothes settled, and what is done about a commander-in-chief, as, "if he be over all in all parts," W. J. must try to conclude terms for you, which I believe nothing will hinder if Stirling is sent over. *Notes by Sir Philip.* 1 p.

T. EDMUNDES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 11. Worsborough.—I know your intentions are fair and generous, yet “were your case mine I would do something to preserve my honest creditor from ruin, or I would fare exceeding meanly. I have nothing wherewith to bestow my children, my little land is mortgaged and likely to be forfeit.” Sir William Lister, Mr. Luke Robinson, and Mr. Lionel Copley all owe me money, yet I dare not sue, they being Parliament men. I beseech you help a man that loves you truly.

Postscript.—My loving neighbour, Mr. Elmhirst, has somewhat to do in the Parliament. I pray you bestead him in what you lawfully may. 1 p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, at Bristol.

1647, October 12. [London.]—I received yours of the 8th from Bristol on the 11th and acquainted Lord Lowther with it. He, Sir Fr. W. and I this morning visited the person you mentioned [Lord Ormond?], and Lord Lowther spoke to him of the business, to which he replied that he will speak with you, and do all that he possibly can for the security of the debt and indemnity of the persons bound. I pray you hasten hither as soon as you can, for I fear his stay will not be long. I wrote to you on Saturday, enclosing it as you directed. Mr. Browne tells Will Dobbins that Wine has importuned him to read his petition in the Lords’ House. Mr. Vincent is not yet come to town.

Ponsonby has landed at Dublin with two hundred and ninety-four horse. Dr. Dudley Loftus writes to his father from Dublin that Col. Jones’s and Col. Munk’s forces met at Navan on the 4th inst., and have marched towards Trim to meet Owen Roe, whose army is said to be about Port Lester, and to be seven thousand foot besides his own and Preston’s horse. “God of his infinite mercy prosper Col. Jones in this expedition.” 2½ pp.

COL. WILLIAM JEPHSON to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 12, London.—By the advice of your best friends I have omitted stirring in your business until your return, but have mentioned it to divers members, who would speak in it if any farther motion was made by your adversaries. I shall stay to see “what return will be of Beecher’s message, for in my opinion thereupon depends our ruin or welfare . . . We are hastening our propositions to the King, which I wish may take good effect, though I cannot find any great hopes of it.” I will meet you at Froile if I possibly can. 1 p.

VAL SAVAGE to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 19.—I perceive by your letter of Sept. 21, which was very welcome to me, that you are willing I should be lieutenant, which I thankfully accept, “for it is all one as captain now, for that there hath not been this six weeks a penny for any

officer, nor do I see any likelihood of any. The company is now of Sir Henry Titchborne's regiment, and garrisoned at Trim, where there are not ten men besides the lieutenant, as I am informed by both the serjeants." My reason for asking for the company was that the 21s. 6d. weekly would have supported me, and my share of prey could have been expended in the repair of Castlewaning, which is now like to lie waste.

Upon the report of Owen Roe's approach, we marched out on Saturday, the 2nd inst., and by the Governor's orders Col. Monke met us with twelve hundred foot and five hundred horse. We took twelve garrisons, "whereof the old hole Portlester, Athboy, Crucesforte, Nobber and Dunmoe were the chief. The first was taken with battery, and as many as did not run away put to the sword; the second, some four hundred men made prisoners, and at the rest they had quarter to march away without arms. . . . I was present, in hope to have seen the destruction of those bloodthirsty Ulaghs, who were the butchers of so many thousand protestants. It was reported in the army that the Governor intended to march into Westmeath and thence to the King's County . . . but the Scotch, being laden with pillage, and having stole many of our horses, would not obey Col. Monke to keep us company longer, whereby we were forced home, so that I am happy I did not any way engage with Col. Monke, for that I see apparently they will no longer obey than he hath money to pay. . . . The Governor, (after I had acquainted him with the Major and his family's coming to quarter on your house, and having showed him an order of parliament that none should be quartered there, in regard the Acts of Parliament were there kept, and the like from the Lord Lieutenant in regard of the accounts of the army) was pleased to confirm the same, for which, among the rest of his good deeds, I pray God long continue him to us." I pray you tell me if you received the copy of Lambert's bill.

Postscript.—Oct. 27. Mr. Thomas Hill is one of our sheriffs this year. Pray remember Mr. Recorder. I have showed your letter to your brother [Usher], touching me, to the Governor, but he has put off his answer as he is extremely busy. I fear from some speeches of his that I shall not get the lieutenant's place. 3 pp.

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALLE to Mr. EDMUNDS.

1647, October 27.—Regrets that his sufferings and losses have been so great during the last seven years that he is utterly unable to satisfy his creditors, unless it please God to restore his estate or Parliament to pay what they owe him. Is very sorry that Edmonds is so straitened, but protests that he himself (how meanly soever he fares) is "damaged above forty per cent. for what he expends." This would not trouble him half so much if he saw any likelihood of fit supplies going over to enable the forces to re-invest them of their estates, or of a good accommodation in England, which might give them hope.

Meanwhile he must entreat patience, unless Edmunds would take over any of his debts, in which case he would be very glad to assign them. Will be pleased to serve Mr. Elmhirst in any way he can. *Copy by Sir Philip.* 1½ pp.

COL. MICHAEL JONES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 27. Dublin.—Acknowledges the receipt of his letter and refers him to the prints for what has been done in the field. Has paid certain moneys as Sir Philip directed and desires to know whether the rest shall be given to Sir William Usher. Assures him that Sir George Blundell shall not suffer. ½ p.

LORD BULKELEY to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, October 28. Bewm[aris].—Thanks him for his expressions of kindness, which he accounts “as done (*sic*) when they are professed by so real a friend,” and for which he will gladly make some amends, should Sir Philip’s occasions call him that way. If he has any business worthy of cognizance, will entreat his brother Coytmore to make application on his behalf. Meanwhile, the trunk is as safe in his custody as anything he can call his own. ½ p.

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, London.

1647, October 29, Cork.—Gives an account of divers money matters. Understands that Col. Sidney has paid his bill of exchange. Col. Searle desires a letter of attorney for the setting of Dundee to some Englishmen for Sir Philip’s use. Mr. FitzGerald must be paid for his part of Castle Dod lands. “Mr. McDonogh hath been a prisoner here and is like to lie by it. Mr. Alcock hath truckled away his satins for tobacco . . . he took the tobacco at 6d. per lb. and they his satins at 9s. per yard.” Mr. Stone went to Dublin long since and still remains there. Wishes for a list in Sir Philip’s own hand of his estates in cos. Tipperary and Limerick, that, if possible, some contribution may be obtained from them. Col. Starling and Lieut.-Col. Marshall have taken ship for England, and it is hoped, now they are gone, the Parliament will look more kindly upon them in Munster. The army is in great want, and if it continues Englishmen will receive but little of their contributions, as all will be taken up for the use of the soldiers. A rate of 200l. a week is laid upon the city of Cork until supplies come from England. 2 pp.

Enclosing:

1. *List of Sir Philip’s possessions in county Cork.*
2. *Certificate by Edw. Ingrie, late receiver of contributions, that they have been rated at amounts ranging from 9s. 3d. to 5s. a month per ploughland.*
3. *Certificate by Walter Cooper, deputy Treasurer at Wars, that he has received the contributions for March and April last.*

4. *Warrant from Lord Inchiquin to Cooper, for payment of the moiety of moneys received for these months (viz. 28l. 3s.) to John Hodder, for Sir Philip's use. Copy. 2 pp.*

SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647 [October ?]—Rough draft of speech in the House of Commons, defending himself against Sir John Temple's accusations regarding his conduct as commissary-general in Ireland, and in relation to the Cessation of November, 1643. 7 pp.

Endorsed (by the first Lord Egmont): "Beginning of November, 1647."

Also, Copy of the interrogations put to him, and his answers thereto. 4 pp.

Also, Long statement of his case and defence of his conduct. *Draft.* 10½ pp. *Endorsed by the first Lord Egmont:* "This, I conceive, is the paper mentioned in Sir P. P. his speech made in the House about the end of October or beginning of November, 1647."

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to "THE LADY PHILLIPS."

1647 [Oct. or Nov.]—Is told by a man who left Cork last Tuesday that Sterling was then aboard Admiral Swanley's ship, who was to set sail next day for London by long sea. Lord Inchiquin lately marched into county Limerick and not only received their arrears of contribution but an assurance of due payment in the future. The rebels lately laid siege to Cahir Castle, but had to raise it with loss to themselves. Muskery and Stevenson are both committed, and Bourke, a Connaught man, made General. Inchiquin has drawn into his winter quarters, but keeps some of his troops ready to answer all alarms. Col. John Jephson's and Col. Grey's regiments are in Kinsale and Coursey's country; Col. Serle's and Col. Blunt's in Bandon and the neighbourhood; Col. Rowe's in McCroome's country; Col. Sterling's in Moyalloe; Col. Townsend in Cahir, Grace's Castle and near by; Col. Kingsmill in Dungarvan; all the other regiments in Cork, Youghall and Imokillie, the great island and on the Blackwater side, in many castles and in Tallow, which is said to be very strong.

Sir William Bridges and Col. Temple would have fought a duel lately but Lord Inchiquin prevented it, and outwardly made them friends. 1½ pp.

Endorsed by Sir Paul Davys: "Rec. Nov. 1647."

LORD INCHQUIN to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647 [beginning of November ?]—Requesting him to receive 200*l.* in London from Mr. Thomas Vincent on his behalf, in lieu of so much paid in Cork to Mr. John Lucas upon Vincent's undertaking. *Signed.* ½ p.

Endorsed by Sir Paul Davys: "From the Lo. Inchiquin sans date, concerning 200*l.* payable by Mr. Vincent. This letter my sister Percivall received in the time of my brother Percivall's sickness in November 1647, for he died 10 Nov. 1647."

E[LIZABETH] COUNTESS OF CORK to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL in St. Martin's Lane.

1647, November 5. Bolton Abbey.—"Having too often importuned you with my grievances, I hold it but just to impart to you my successes as well. By letters and copies of orders lately received from Capt. Jos. Boyle, I see my Lord Inchiquin's justice and civility very handsomely expressed in freeing my Lord's estate from further taxes, to be now wholly managed for our advantage, my thanks for which I here enclose, desiring your favour to convey it; being resolved to appear grateful where I find kindness, and to measure it by the effects it produces rather than by persons who ought to produce them, having been most commonly deluded in those expectations; beyond all which I have found you so heartily concerned for me that I thought myself obliged to render you this account."

Postscript.—"My Lord presents you his service." *Holograph.*
1 *p.*

COL. MICHAEL JONES to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, November 11. Dublin.—Will not fail to pay 20*l.* to Sir William Usher on the morrow. Cannot write at large, but in brief the enemy came and fired part of their quarters, but as soon as their forces were got together he most basely ran away, although he was twelve thousand, and they only three thousand foot and fourteen hundred horse. 1 *p.* [*Bound up in the volume for 1655.*]

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to [SIR PAUL DAVYS?].

1647, November 12.—Is grieved to the heart by the continuance of Sir Philip Percivall's indisposition, begs to hear how he does, and trusts that God will spare him both for his family and friends and for poor Ireland. As to the trees mentioned, he has probably more in his own garden than in all the country round, but yet is so far from having enough that he has already sent to London for 7*l.* worth, which have cost him 35*s.* in carriage. Lord Poulett's gardener in Chiswick bought them, and would say where they are to be got. Has had fifty Cyprus trees.

Postscript.—Desires to know what "they" mean to do with or for Inchiquin, now Sterling is come over. 1 *p.*

Endorsed by Sir Paul Davys: "From Coll. Thomas Pigot."

ARCHBISHOP USHER.

1647, November 13.—"The Lord Primate Usher's text upon which he preached at Sir Philip Percivall's funeral, November

13th, 1647, at St. Martin's in the Field's, London : 14 Job, 14 verse, 'If a man die, shall he live again?' It is not my manner, neither will I speak anything of the dead. He was well known and beloved of all that knew him, and is now at rest, &c. This sermon is for the instruction of the living, &c." [*Entry in book of collections for the family history.*]

JOHN HODDER to SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL.

1647, November 16. Cork.—On the 3rd inst. my Lord marched to Mayallow, having no choice but to starve or fight. The enemy gathered all their forces possible in Munster and Leinster, with two regiments out of Connaught, and two regiments of Redshanks under Sir Alexander McDonnell, "being in all about eight thousand foot and fourteen hundred horse of the prime men they could possibly pick out; the Lord Taafe, a Connaught man, was their General. We were forced to lay all our strength in Munster at stake of that battle, which if we had lost the day, we had lost the whole province of Munster, but thanks be to God, we had the victory over them. On Saturday, the 13th of this inst. they pitched battle, and having their choice [of] ground before us, their right wing charged our left wing (which was commanded by Sir William Bridges) so hotly that that wing of ours was routed, and Sir William Bridges slain; whereupon Col. Temple, who had the command of our right wing, charged their left wing so gallantly that he routed both their horse and foot. In the meantime their right wing gained our ordnance, which upon their rout were soon regained, and the enemy put to flight, where our army had the slaughter of them for five miles together." They lost about four thousand men, including Sir Alexander McDonnell (their Lieut.-General) and other commanders, and we have two colonels and many other officers prisoners, and took twenty-four colours. All their carriages and arms, with Lord Taafe's cabinet, were left on the field. We lost Col. Grey, our Major-General, Sir Wm. Bridges, Sir Robert Travers, Major Browne, and (it is feared) Lieut.-Col. Crispe, as he cannot be found. About fourscore of our men were killed on the place, besides many wounded. "It was as hot a battle for two hours' space as ever was fought in Ireland. My Lord is yet in the field in pursuit of the enemy towards Limerick. His Lordship carried himself so gallantly that he gave great cause to all the officers and soldiers to applaud him. I hope now the Parliament will be confident of our fidelity, and send us a very speedy relief, for God doth know our soldiers were in a miserable condition at their going forth both for want of clothing and sustenance." I send a letter to my cousin Ash with a relation of our happy victory. 1½ pp.

COL. THOMAS PIGOTT to SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1647, November 26. Ashton.—"I received yours of the 23rd of this, and in earnest I have so great a sorrow and sense of the death of my dear Cousin Percivalle (as it relates to the public)

as any man has, and for my particular I may say (with Solomon) he was mine and my father's friend; and truly my pen had not been thus long a stranger to my Lady but that (I know) I should prove but an ill comforter to her, being so nearly and so much concerned in her loss; yet I will ever as faithfully serve her and hers as any kinsman she has in the world."

Mr. Perry promises to have his accounts ready next week. 1 p.

EDMUND SMYTH to SIR PAUL DAVIS.

1647, December 2. Anables.—You will see by the enclosed that Sir Philip Percivall intended Loghert for his son John, and other mortgaged lands for his daughters' portions, and yet, in the last place he intends these mortgaged lands for the payment of his debts. As soon as John comes to full age, it will be well, "before he hearken to ill counsellors," to get him to secure the younger children according to his father's intentions. As to the letters of administration, by taking them out John will be no more liable for the payment of the debts than he is as heir, except that he renders the personal estate liable; and if any of this is employed for the maintenance of himself and the younger children he should certainly, in good conscience, be accountable for it, "he being now *pater familie*, and the younger children having now nobody else to rely upon."

My lady told me that Sir Philip said in his lifetime that he had left a bundle of papers here. I have now found them—somewhat eaten by the rats. They do not relate to his estate but to the business of Ireland, and especially to the treaty with the rebels at Oxford. I have laid them up safe until I can deliver them. 1 p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to LORD BULKELEY.

1647, December 12. Lady Percivall's house, St. Martin's Lane in the Fields.—His Lordship's letter of October 28th arrived on November 11, the day after Sir Philip Percivall's death, and when it was not possible to trouble his wife with any business, but she has now read it, and although she is still so full of heaviness upon this sad occasion as to disable her from writing, yet she sends her hearty thanks for his civilities to her husband, and particularly for his safe keeping of his trunk, which is of very great importance to her and her children as containing most of the evidences and writings concerning their estate. As it cannot be in safer hands, she prays him to continue to take charge of it until she can conveniently ease him of the trouble.

Postscript by Lady Percivall that this letter is written by her directions, and that as it may be well that his lordship should know her handwriting she signs it—K. Percivall.

Draft, much corrected, and endorsed by Davys: "Mine and my sister Percivall's to the Lord Bulkeley." 2 pp.

LORD BULKELEY to LADY PERCIVALL.

[1647-8,] January 2. Bewm[aris].—Acknowledging the receipt of the letter from Sir Paul Davys, with a postscript by herself, bringing the sad news of his worthy friend's decease and her wishes respecting the trunk of writings, which he will keep until she sends for it. Begs that anyone employed to receive the same may be furnished with a clear discharge for it in writing, and assures her of his share in her "great loss of a dear husband, having in him the interest of a most kind friend." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Endorsed by Davys as received on the 14th, "per Lord of Warwick's secretary."

THOMAS BETTSWORTH to LORD INCHQUIN.

1647[-8], January 20. London.—Sends a statement of accounts between his Lordship and Sir Philip Percivall, whose grieved lady hopes that he has received from Mr. Hodder a considerable amount of her husband's contribution money, towards satisfaction of what she still owes him; or, if his Lordship could "conveniently forbear it" for the present, she prays him to send it to her for her present relief, she having been left at her husband's death with "little more money than was expended about his interment." Is confident that his Lordship's "innate nobleness, accompanied with the consideration of the transcendent merit of the dead man," will incline him to show all possible favour to his friend's posterity. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

LORD INCHQUIN to LADY PERCIVALL.

1647[-8], January 21. Cork.—Has received from Sir Paul Davis the news of the death of his dear friend, which he accounts one of the greatest misfortunes that could befall him. Will feel it a great happiness to manifest his love to her husband by any service to her ladyship or her children, and begs her to command him freely, and to keep him informed of her and their condition, that he may the better lay hold of any opportunity for their advantage. Requests that his papers may be delivered to Sir Paul Davis and Will. Parsons, and desires that his boy may be committed to Will. Jephson's care. *Holograph.* 1 p.

Printed in "History of the House of Yvery," Vol. II. p. 304, with the exception of the passage relating to his papers and his son.

COL. JOHN JEPHSON.

1647[-8], January 22.—Bond of John Jephson of London, esquire, for 14*l.* to Michael Phetiplace of Portsmouth, gentleman, conditioned for the payment of 7*l.* on demand. *Signed and sealed.*

Endorsed: "Colonel John Jephson."

LORD INCHQUIN to LADY PERCIVALL.

1647[-8], March 7. Cork.—Whatever can be raised from her estate shall be transmitted to her if she continues in England,

but all her friends hope that she will come over, to be amongst those who will help her in these times of difficulty. Understands that moneys are due to him from Sir Philip, but will settle that with her son when he comes into his father's fortune, and if in the meantime she and her children want anything, will part with it to them as willingly as he would to his own children, and withal acknowledge that he cannot thereby discharge his obligation to her husband. *Holograph.* 1 p.

JOHN HODDER TO LADY CATHERINE PERCIVALL.

1648, July 26. Cork.—Asks her to send him the copies of the fines of Bally Garragh, acknowledged by the lady of Killmallocke; of Temple Connell, acknowledged by Mrs. Wagner; of Killevarrige, acknowledged by Teig McCartie's mother, and of Elin Lacey concerning four plough lands which Sir Philip purchased of Nicholas Fitz James Barry; "for these widows detaineth their jointures, alleging that they never acknowledged any fine." He can get nothing from Carriglemeleary and Ballyntuber, for the lady of Killmallocke alleges that the latter is her jointure and unmortgaged, and the young lord of Killmallock declares that his father never made over the former to Sir Philip, so without proof they are like to keep it. Wishes also for a copy of the mortgage of the chief rents in Orrery from Lord Barrymore. Has set the land until May at a rate which will amount to near 800*l.*, but the "country charge" lying upon it will eat up nearly half the rent, therefore it would be well for Lady Percivall to ask the Lord President to relieve her of that great charge. Prays her also to tell Dr. Cragg to send the copy of the warrant from Lord Wentworth concerning McDonagh's lands, together with a letter of attorney, and then he will get in what rents he can. The lands in Limerick and Tipperary are out of the English quarters, so nothing is to be had there. 1 p.

Addressed: "To the Lady Catherine Percivall, or in her absence to Sir Paule Davis, knight, att Coll. Hill's house in St. Martin's Lane in the feilds."*

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1648, September 10. Cork.—Has been at much trouble about the leases he has made, and spent 5*l.* charges in outing the tenants who had possession. Many he cannot out, especially those of Castle Dod, who claim to hold it by a lease from the Supreme Council at a small rent; and there are others in the like condition. Complains that one day he has an order to turn them out, and put her Ladyship's tenants in, and then presently after they procure an order not to be turned out until the cause be further tried. Begs her to write to Lord Inchiquin to stand her friend in the matter, as it is very hard to get those out of possession who have had it so long for nothing. 1½ pp.

* There are other letters from Hodder about these matters.

JOHN HODDER to LADY CATHERINE PERCIVALL.

1648, November 26. Cork.—Lady Saint Leger desires him to write concerning 20*l.*, which Sir Philip owed her son in England. Does not know how matters stood between Sir Philip and Sir William before the war, but knows that Sir William received a horse of Mr. Raymond for which he was to pay 20*l.*, and also 30*l.* out of the rents of Bally Garragh. 1 *p.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to the EARL OF STRAFFORD at Canne.

1648[-9], February 19.—Sends him a copy of a writing signed by his late father, which has been brought to him by a gentleman coming from the Countess Dowager of Carlisle, who desires him, as his father's heir and executor, to make an assignment of the lands mentioned therein. Confesses that he knows nothing of the matter, and as he desires to acquit himself honestly of the trust so also he wishes not to prejudice his Lordship, who appears to be more concerned therein (the trust seeming to have had its origin with the noble lord, his father) than perhaps the lady herself yet knows—of whose nobleness he had such a high value that he is sure she would claim nothing but what she conceives to be her own. He therefore beseeches his Lordship to consult the trustees of his estate, and to signify his pleasure in the matter. *Draft.* 1½ *pp.* *Endorsed with the above date.*

THE FAMILY OF PERCIVALL.

1648-9, February 20. Ringwood.—Certificate of Edmund Percivall of Ringwood, in the county of Southampton, who was bred up under Richard Percivall as his clerk. Who descended likewise from a younger brother of the house of Weston, two descents past, and hath issue Samuel, Philip and Edmund, and Margaret, wife of Mr. William Dobyens of Dumbleton in the county of Gloucester.

“The family of the Percivalls of North Weston, in county Somerset, esquires, an ancient family of above five hundred years standing there. From which family descended George Percivall, Esq., of Siddenham near Bridgwater in that county, a younger brother of Weston house, who married — Bamfeild, sister of Sir Ames Bamfeild of Powdram, county Devon, by whom he had issue Richard Percivall, Bamfeild Percivall and Elizabeth Percivall. The two last died without issue. Richard had two wives. By the first he had issue all which died; by the second, who was one Mrs. Sturman, he had issue Walter, Norris, Alice and Philip. Richard Percivall, esquire, father to Sir Philip, had left to him by his father the manor of Siddenham aforesaid, of which he raised, by setting of estates, 3,000*l.*, and after some years sold it outright for 3,000*l.* more to one Bull, a merchant of Wells. George, the father of Richard, was possess of half the manor of Naylsey, near North Weston aforesaid, which he sold at a great value, being a goodly manor.”

Note. "That the said Richard Percivall, marrying his first wife contrary to his father's will, was for a time disinherited, upon which dislike of his father's he left Lincoln's Inn, of which place he was then a student and barrister-at-law, and travelled into Spain, where, abiding the space of four years, he gained exactly the Spanish tongue, and compiled the Spanish dictionary. At length returning home, he found his father not yet reconciled, whereby he was constrained to betake himself to be usher of St. Paul's school under one Mulcaster, a famous schoolmaster. In which time of his being there Sir Robert Cecyll* (then principal secretary to Queen Elizabeth) took much notice of his worth and abilities, he knowing him to be a perfect Grecian, Latinist and Spaniard. And about that time, which was in the year 1588, the Spanish fleet being then bound for England, a packet of letters was taken and brought to the Council table written in Spanish characters and so blemished and defaced with the sea water that they were not legible. This Sir Robert Cecil, calling to mind the said Richard Percivall, sent for him to the Council table (the Queen being then present) and asked him whether he would undertake the interpretation of those letters, which he undertook to do in twenty-four hours, and brought them fairly transcribed in Spanish, Latin and English, which discovered the whole design of that invasion. Whereupon the Queen told Secretary Cecil she would have him retained as her servant, to which he replied that he thought him a fitter servant for himself than her, whereupon she charged him to reward him well, which he did by giving him presently a place worth 400*l.* per annum in the Duchy Court. And afterwards the said Secretary Cecil, being made Earl of Salisbury and Master of the Wards, he made him Secretary for the Wards, which was worth him at least 2,000*l.* per annum, during the said Earl's life; and his father, George Percival, being then living and observing his graciousness with the said Earl, re-settled his land upon him, which he afterwards sold. And was some time after employed over into Ireland by King James and the then Privy Council to erect and settle a Court of Wards in that kingdom, which being done, and in his lifetime educating his son Philip in the said Court, he there died.

Note. "That the said Richard being very free and generous in his hospitality and much addicted to building and gardening, he spent his estate that way.†

Note. "That some write Percivall, others Parsyvall, but both all one, and give the same coat, viz: three crosslets sable in chief, in a field argent, with a chevron in gules, the crest being an armed man on horseback with one leg.†

"This is the certificate" &c. (*see above*). 2 pp. [*In Edmund Percivall's handwriting, but not signed. There are also several copies of this paper.*]

* Sir Robert Cecil was not of the Privy Council until 1591, and not Secretary of State until 1596. Another paper states that Lord Treasurer Burghley was Percivall's first patron. *See Introduction.*

† In another hand is written "leave out this."

JOHN PERCIVALE to his cousin, SAM PERCIVALL.

1649, April 2. Magdalene Coll., Cambridge.—Concerning the family coat of arms, as the description given by his cousin's father [Edmund Percivall] does not tally with the escutcheons used at his own father's funeral, or with certain seals in his own and his sister's possession. If it is correct, the family will have to change their coat and, like the serpent, get a new one. [Propounds a number of queries, which are answered by Norgate in his letter below.] *Copy.* 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.*

EDWARD NORGATE, Windsor Herald, to SAM PERCIVALL.

1649, April 5. Office of Arms.—I have perused the letter you left with me from Mr. John Percivall, and upon search in our office, "I find your escutcheon thus: Argent, on a chief indented gules, three crosses patée of the first . . . What is borne at funerals is not material, since the ignorance or avarice of painters can do as great miracles as falsify a coat." There is no chevron, and the mantle is inside white, outside red, the tassels gold. "These mantles were borne and worn by the ancients in the wars, being made of light and slight matter to seem formidable to their enemies, and by their fluttering to strike a terror, and with the help of a crest to seem taller and higher than they were. But of this I shall not need to say more, as the use of them was frequent, both among the Grecians and others. As for the motto I find none, but with the advice of a herald, I see no cause why you may not assume one of your own fancy, provided it allude to the arms, either the colours or charge, as either to the candour, purity or sincerity of the silver field, or the crosses of the same complexion patée and planted in or about a bloody and indented chief. Something to this tune may be well expressed, either English, Latin, French or Italian, wherein if my service were ought worth, you know whom to command." The beaver (as your cousin calls it) is a helmet with a torse of his colours, there being no appearance of chapeau or ducal coronet. There is no mention of a crest, and a *melius inquirendum* must be held as to whence it came, as some have no more authority than the painter's fancy. "It is true that as coats are far more ancient than crests, whereof hundreds have none at all, . . . this ancient coat of yours may have since procured an additional crest, but upon search I can find nothing in the late grants of Clarencieux, Cooke or Camden." If there is any such concession or patent in the family it would be well to register it. "Concerning the posture of the horse, arms of the rider, &c., they answer themselves with an *ignoramus*, for what is *forma* where the *materia* is wanting. Let us first see that there is a crest and by whom granted (above a painter) and the rest will easily follow . . . Though in all points I cannot make a satisfactory answer, yet I would persuade you to a belief of *tamen est*

* Bound up in a volume of "collections" for the history of the family.

laudanda voluntas." Where our books are silent I have little to say, but where they are legible I will do all I can for the satisfaction of persons of honour and quality, for whose sake and service I believe the office itself was erected. *Copy.* 2 pp.*

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1649, April 9.—Has sent the queries to his father and is also making researches in the Herald's office, which have already cost him 15s. Will send all particulars as soon as he hears from Ringwood. 1 p.*

T. EDMUNDES to LADY PERCIVALL.

1649, October 30. Worsbrough in Yorkshire.—Believes she cannot be ignorant of his heavy sufferings for want of the money lent to her husband, about which he has so often written. His land, which had been mortgaged for four years, must be redeemed by next midsummer, or he must woefully part with it. Hopes she may have "a just sense" of him and his poor, unpreferred children. Is glad to understand that her own are no way pinched, but live in much fulness and contentment, which he prays may long continue. Has been advised to put the bond in suit, or to transfer the debt to an officer of the army, towards both which he has "fair means and good friends," but from the dear respect he bears to the memory of Sir Philip, and the assurance he has that her ladyship's noble nature will not suffer a man to go to ruin through her defect, he prefers to importune her for at any rate some portion of the debt. 1½ pp.

JOHN HODDER to LADY PERCIVALL.

1649, November 26. Cork.—Has had much trouble to get anything from her estate this year, it having been set as an absentee's estate at £450; but now that by God's will they have surprised Cork and subdued all the country round, making them pay contributions, he hopes to send her a good account of it; and also of Mr. Richard Fitzgerald's estate, which was given to Col. Moyler Poore by the Marquess of Ormond. 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1649, December 29. Cork.—When your lands were set as an absentee's estate, I was forced to take it at 400*l.*, or it would have been set to Mr. McRabeston; but upon our declaring at Cork and turning out the Irish, I seized one agent and recovered a hundred pounds from him, and hope to get more, if we can keep out Inchiquin from taking their distresses. We have two hundred horses quartered in that barony, and the like in all our baronies in the county of Cork, and the Lord Inchiquin lies at Killmallocke, with three or four thousand horse and foot. The

* Bound up in a volume of "collections" for the history of the family.

poor tenants have to pay his army twelve shillings a month from every ploughland, as well as 17s. 6d. a week to our horse, so that many have come out of the country and left their lands waste, in which case, if the landlord will not pay, the country sets the lands for two years. I have four and a half ploughlands of my own inheritance about Cantorke and Newmarket which I dare not own, for although before the wars it yielded me 150*l.* a year, the charge upon it is more than I could make of it.

"My Lord of Broghill lodges at my house, and he told me that he did not receive forty pounds out of his estate since the wars. I am sure that there is not so many good houses standing on all the Englishmen's estates in Munster as there are now on your lands in the county of Cork. As I have endeavoured to save them all this time, I hope I shall still, for if come peace, the land will yield much the more for the houses, for the Lord Lieutenant Cromwell is my special friend, for the good service I did at Cork, for I was a chief instrument in that business."* 3 pp.

ANNE CASIE.

1649[-50], January 7.—Memorandum that on this day at Lady Percivall's house in St. Martin's Lane—in the presence of the said Lady Percivall, Arthur Percivall, second son now living of Sir Philip Percivall, Capt. William Parsons, William Dobbins, gent., and Thomas White, gent.,—John Percivall, son, heir and executor to Sir Philip Percivall, did tender to Anne Casie (ward of the late Sir Philip and now ward of the said John Percivall) "she being then within age, viz. of the age of fourteen years, and in the custody of the said John Percivall, competent marriage, viz. the said Arthur Percivall, of the age of sixteen years," and that Anne Casie then and there refused the said marriage. *Signed by Lady Percivalle and her son John, and witnessed by Wm. Parsons, Wm. Dobbins and Thomas Whyte.* 1 p.

FRA. TALLENTS to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1649[-50], January 29. Magd. Coll.—Has decided, with his neighbour Hammond's advice, not to let the painter go on with Percivall's picture, as he cannot consent to have indeed his face, but the rest altogether as it pleaseth the painter, "so starched and in print" that all would pity him to see him in such pain, and without the freedom and gallantry in which his friends delight. Needs no such aid to remind him of his many obligations to Percivall, and ever commends him to Him who alone is able to make him happy and blest indeed, to direct and guide him by his counsel, and to give him success and joy in all his undertakings. The wages of God are incomparably more excellent and more to be desired than anything whatsoever, much more therefore than the pleasures of sin for a season, though this is a lesson slowly

* *i.e.*—The revolt of the Munster garrisons to Cromwell. See Propositions from Cork to Cromwell and his reply in Gilbert's *Contemporary History*, ii. 327, 328.

learnt. Does not excuse himself for this digression, for his true respect requires him to stir up his friend to seek true happiness in good earnest and not in a half-hearted fashion which only awakes conscience but does not satisfy it.

Will pay the painter half a piece for his pains, and give the other 3*l*. to his brother [Arthur], who is very well, and, it is to be hoped, will grow more diligent.

Supposes he has seen Jonas Moore's Arithmetic, which has been out some time, and "seems to be a handsome piece, short, useful and not very difficult. . . . Gassendus his *Institutio Astronomica*, *sec[undum]* hypotheses veterum et recentionem may be had, and so may Kepplar." 2 pp.

SAM. HAMMOND to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1649[-50], February 4. Magd. Coll. Camb.—"Since I was last at Stanegate Hole, I read a story in a letter of one that went about to cloak his knavery in a gown. The story is since uncased and the fox hath his skin pulled over his ears. I could find it in my heart to give you it muffled in an Irish mantle. There were a par-royal of knaves would needs shuffle how to get money. They knew not who should be the Trump; at last an honest heart was turned up, they play and get the prize, but not long after their shuffling was discovered; two of them proved to be of our own pack, proud knaves as they were, they would have commenced greater men, but they could not shuffle out; there they stand where they were before, they cannot get one degree higher, they are both discarded; you will know them at the first turning up, Hin: Wheld.* They are sent from the college without their degrees and the money is paid. You see I have at last used fair dealing and thrown all up, I have turned my story out of its Irish rug, and turned it loose into an English, short-skirted doublet and loose breeches; it wants nothing but the periwigging with a few powdered phrases, and some of your gold lace to set it out.

"There is another story runs much in my mind. There was a gentleman, once a dear friend of mine, who would needs put off his bachelor's gown and go wait upon ladies, but because he would walk in the dark in his design, he would enter himself at the Inns of Court, not so much to study the Law (though that perhaps might be *ultimum in intentione*) as to learn the art of courting la[dies]. Had I been able to have dived into the plot beforehand, he should have been adimitted in the Academy of Sir Baltaser Gerb[ier], but I remember myself he was always a good horseman, though his bridle hand wanted a bit. But this was not all, but you shall guess the rest. . . . We

* "Samuel Hammond was admitted a Foundation fellow in 1649. William Hinckes appears in the list of Grindall's (*sic*) scholars for 1646, and in the same year Austin Wheldale appears in the list of Spendluffe scholars. There can be little doubt that these are the men in question; scholars of the same year and 3rd year men when Hammond became Founder's fellow." Note kindly contributed by A. S. Ramsey, Esq., Bursar of Magdalene Coll., Camb.

want here your Platonic ideas, but it cannot be helped. Somebody's thoughts are taken up with Platonic lovers; you know who made it once his great question in his last coming to us from London (I do not say it was the only cause of his journey)."

I should be glad to see any picture of you, but fear the limner will degrade you. Be sure I will do Arthur what kindness I can. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

K. LADY RANALAUGH to her brother; [LORD BROGHILL].

[1649-50], February 9.—"I have been told that Percy Smyth is upon trial for his life, and entreated to beg you to show him what favour you could, which I could not deny to do without going contrary to my own judgment, which is to have as many lives saved as may be, both because they cannot be restored when once taken away, and I see very few that deserve death fit for it.

"Therefore without going about to justify him, which I think he has scarce left it possible for any to do without condemning themselves, I shall beseech you to do what you can to save his life, because he has as little deserved it at your hands as can well be imagined, and so given you an opportunity to show you can do good for God's sake to one that can plead no merit and from whom you have no great reason to promise yourself gratitude; and seriously this should be a greater motive to you than any of his kindness, because you are now called upon to exercise a more Christian and greater degree of virtue, which provocation is fitter for you to be provoked by, than the other that may seem to lie in his having formerly returned your obligations very unhandsomely, to persuade you to oblige him no more.

"And then I beg you would afford him all the assistance you can in consideration of his wife and children, the first of whom is very fit to be served and the latter are numerous and are like to be very distressed if they be left fatherless, especially if they become so this way. And lastly I am a suitor to you to do what you can possibly to save his life, because I doubt he is not so prepared for death as to make an advantage to him, and it were very severe to kill his body, soul and family at once though he be faulty, for offenders are as properly the objects of mercy as of justice, and he is one to whom I think it may with safety enough be extended, because now he is out of employment he is in an incapacity of doing mischief, and upon which grounds I hope you will find my Lord Lieutenant inclinable to show him mercy, which since we all live by, as we do every moment, we should gladly exercise one towards another, especially since there are promises of mercy made to the merciful, of which number I hope you will prove yourself by granting this request." $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Endorsed:—"A copy of the Lady Ranalaugh's letter concerning Sir Percy Smyth, sent Feb. 1649."

COL. JOHN HODDER to LADY PERCIVALL.

1649[-50], March 8. Cork.—Repeats what he said in his former letter about renting the estate in order to preserve it, and

states that he paid some money to Lord Ormond's man, Capt. John Staunton, to ride to his Lordship at Kilkenny to see if he might pay the money to her, but was only "fed with delays." Has persuaded some of the tenants to stay by promising to bate their rents, else (the charge to the armies being so great) there would have been no corn sown at all. As to her Ladyship's order not to set the land to Irish landlords, if those did not take it none else would, and if they had not lived in her castles and houses, these would have been all burnt by the Irish long since. He has also protected them from the English party, but now the Lord Lieutenant is minded to destroy all castles. Annagh is burnt, and if men were not sent to keep Welchestowne and Temple Connell, they would be burnt also. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

COL. JOHN HODDER to LADY PERCIVALL.

1650, May 18. Cork.—Details about the estates.—Is sorry to hear her name generally ill-spoken of. When he speaks of the great charge upon her estate he is answered that she is as great a malignant as Lady Musgrave [Muskery] and deserves no more favour. Assures her that he will do his best for her, being confident that her husband was really always for the Parliament.

Bettsworth's daughters are married to captains, who declare that unless her Ladyship pays the 800*l.* she owes them, they will petition the Lord Lieutenant for a sequestration upon her whole estate. Prays for instructions in the matter. 3 pp.

The EARL OF STRAFFORD.

1650, June 3.—Declaration by Sir George Wentworth, uncle and trustee of the present Earl of Strafford, that the lands of Upper Trough and Glaslough, in county Monaghan, were, to his knowledge, settled by his brother, Thomas, late Earl of Strafford, upon Sir Philip Percivall and Wm. Billingsley (both now deceased) in trust for Lucy, Countess of Carlisle; and that John Percivall, as heir to Sir Philip, may execute his trust and convey the lands to the said Lucy, now Countess Dowager of Carlisle, without fear of question from the present Earl of Strafford or any other. *Signed and sealed.* 1 sheet.

Information of ROBERT SESSE.

1650, July 17.—Certificate by Robert Sesse of Stoligh [Stow Leigh], co. Somerset, that he was a tenant of Sir Philip Percivall, and that on asking Mr. John Cooke concerning his landlord "he did say that Sir Philip was right, for he was in Oxford with the King. Shortly after it pleased the Lord to free this commonwealth of that party, and rent being due again," he again asked where his landlord was, when Cooke affirmed that Sir Philip was a Parliament man, which, however, he believes was false. One Capt. Fookes, who quartered with him and then went into Ireland, assured him that Sir Philip "lost himself with the Earl of Ormond. Mr. John Webber doth affirm that the

Lady Percivall is a papist, and that she was an Irish gentlewoman waiting on the Countess of Buckingham before she married with Sir Philip." In pursuance of the Ordinance of Parliament that no rents should be paid to any malignant or recusant that have not made their peace, he has for three years detained the rent formerly due to Sir Philip. *Copy.*

Underwritten : Attestation by Henry Mawde of Bristol, clerk to the County Commissioners, dated January 9, 1650[-1], that the above is a true copy of the deposition made by Robert Sesse to the Commissioners, and that he never knew of any other charge sworn against Sir Philip or Lady Percivall, except the deposition of John Cooke, a copy of which he sends. *Signed.* 1 p.

JOHN COOKE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1650, July 22. Huish.—States that being called before the Commissioners at Taunton on Saturday last and questioned upon oath concerning Sir Philip Percivall's delinquency, he answered that about five years since he heard that he was in Oxford as a Commissioner, but whether for the King or State he knew not. Being further questioned, he denied having had any conference regarding Latimer Samson, one of the [County] Commissioners then sitting, either with John Percivall himself or with Col. Pigott. On the Wednesday before this sitting, Robert Sess had been before the Commissioners, but appears to have deposed to nothing further than that Sir Philip had been in Oxford with the King. Urges Percivall to come down himself to the Commissioners, and so put an end to the designs of malicious persons, which otherwise may do him further prejudice and cause the stoppage of his rents, of which the Commissioners have ordered a perfect account to be brought in by the 25th inst. 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. PIGOTT.

1650, August 3.—Begs him to consult with Col. Jephson concerning the warrant of Mr. Sampson and the rest of the Commissioners for stopping the [Burton] rents, which he believes proceeds only from Mr. Sampson's particular spleen, because they have questioned 150*l.* which he keeps in his hands. All he seems able to allege against Sir Philip is that he was at Oxford, which is a thing notoriously known : since which he had been chosen a member of the House of Commons, and at his death 200*l.* were given towards his funeral expences. *Draft by Percivale, much corrected by Sir Paul Davys.* 1 p.

GILES GOUGH to THOMAS ALLCOCK.

1650, August 3. Bristol.—Has spoken to Mr. Sampson, who disavows having any hand in the sequestration of Lady Percivall's rents, and says he has done what he could to defend her. If Mr. Percivall has not yet appealed to the Committee "above," his

best plan is to come down to the Commissioners in Somersetshire, who will be rather his friends than otherwise, and so the case will be the sooner ended. As to the old difference, Capt. Sampson is ready either to meet the lady in a suit of law or make a fair end of it by reference. 1 *p.*

Addressed: "To his loving friend Mr. Thomas Allecock in Grey Friars, near Christ Church." *Seal of arms.*

JOHN HODDER to LADY PERCIVALL.

1650, August 16. Cork.—Mr. Savage has gone into county Tipperary on business. "All that country is destroyed almost with the sickness. Waterford is in our hands, but the sickness hath been there a long time, and it is at Youghall, and now in this town." As long as it reigns amongst us there is little hope of getting much out of the lands, but it is better to keep the tenants on them if possible to plough them, and give a chance of making some profit hereafter. Almost all McDonnagh's and Sir James Crag's lands are waste. Col. Barry is dead, and his lands at Liscarroll, Buttevant and Brahenye are waste also. "I have not as yet spoken with the Countess of Barrymore, for the times are so dangerous, what with the tories and the sickness, that I have not been out of Cork this half year." 2 *pp.*

CAPT. SAMPSON.

[1650, about September.]—Statement that Capt. Sampson detains in his own hands, on a false pretence, 150*l.* sent by Coll. Hodder to Lady Percivall, and also (as the Lady Percivall conceives) has given the Sequestration Committee in county Somerset misinformations against her late husband, concerning his being at Oxford, which he was, but as a Commissioner with some other gentlemen, on behalf of the Protestants of Ireland, and to prevent a threatened union with the rebels, for which he afterwards had the thanks of Parliament. Lady Percival the rather believes Capt. Sampson to have been the cause of the stoppage of her rents "because she hath seen it under his own handwriting, that if she stirred in that business of 150*l.* that he would have all she hath in England sequestered." 1 *p.*

Endorsed: "A copy of what was delivered to Mr. Collins, about September 1650."

HENRY PIRRY to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1650, December 2. Bristol.—States that the new Commissioners of Sequestration are now sitting, and urges him to come down at once, bringing a letter or order to them from some of his good friends in London to examine the business. Has sent on his letter to Goodman Bisday at Bourton. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

ROBERT NELSON* to WILLIAM CEELYE, near Bridgwater.

1650, December 17. St. Martin's Lane in the Fields.—When I saw you last in town I spoke to you about the stoppage

* But in John Percivall's hand.

of Lady Percivall's rents, and as I found you were much misinformed in the matter, I shall trouble you with a true relation thereof.

Sir Philip Percivall, who lived and died a Parliament man, "and who lost a great estate in Ireland by the rage and fury of the horrid rebellion there, and whose estate was since sequestered by the Earl of Ormond," had a little estate in Somersetshire, which was quietly enjoyed by himself, and since his death by his widow until lately, when Mr. Latimer Sampson and others of the then County Committee issued a warrant to the tenants to detain the rents, without hearing the lady and her children; which was thought by one of the Commissioners at Haberdashers' Hall,* to whom the whole was related, very hard measure. The pretence is that Sir Philip was a delinquent; that his lady is a papist, and that before her marriage (now above twenty-four years ago), she was a waiting gentlewoman to the Duchess of Buckingham, which suppositions have been invented by one of the tenants as a colour to keep his rent in his own hands. The notorious falsehood of these pretences appears by a certificate signed by Col. Hill and divers other gentlemen of Ireland now here, and even admitting them to be true (which they are not) there could be no ground of sequestration in the case, Sir Philip having been so long dead, and "no manner of question" in his life time. Therefore, in a case so just and pious, let me beg your mediation with any of the Committee whom you are acquainted with, to recall the warrant so hastily issued, and thus save the lady the labour of moving the matter here, "where it would be held strange that such a warrant should issue on so slender grounds." 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Enclosing,

Certificate signed by Sir Henry Tichborne, Sir Gerard Louther, Sir Robert Meredith, Sir Paul Darys, Arthur Hill, William Parsons and Fenton Parsons. Many of them having known Katherine, Lady Percivall, from her childhood, and others for five and twenty years, they certify that she was brought up by her grandfather, Sir William Usher (a man of eminent estimation and a zealous professor of the protestant religion) and, with her brothers and sisters, carefully trained in the said religion; and that she continued in his family until she married Sir Philip Percivall; that she and her husband were always constant and zealous Protestants, and that the lady and her children still continue so; that Sir Philip lived in and about London for several years before his death and was a member of the Commons' House, and that his ability and integrity were shown by the Parliament's ordering 200l. for the charges of his funeral. September 10, 1650. 1 p.

Overleaf,

Certificate by William Collins, Auditor General, that he has long known the family of Sir Philip Percivall, deceased, and

* The Committee for Compounding was now sitting at Haberdashers' Hall.

*Katherine, Lady Percival, who have lived for five years in this parish, during which time they have conformed to the Parliament in all religious and civil respects; and that Sir Philip lived and died a member of the House of Commons, by whose order 200*l.* was paid out of the Revenue for his funeral in part of the arrears due to him from Parliament. —St. Martin's in the Fields, Westminster, 16 December, 1650.*

SEQUESTRATION COMMISSIONERS for the county of Somerset.

1650[-51], January 9.—Order for freeing John Percivall's lands from sequestration, it appearing that the allegations against Sir Philip Percivall were ungrounded, and that nothing has been alleged against John Percivall, his son and heir, at all.^a *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *No signatures.*

LADY PERCIVALL.

1650[-51], January 11.—Bond of Katherine, Lady Percivall, to Latimer Sampson of Bristol, for 300*l.*, conditioned for the performance by the same Lady Percivall of such order or award as shall be made by Col. John Hodder upon the difference referred to him between Lady Percivall and the above mentioned Latimer Sampson, concerning 150*l.* detained in his hands. *Signed*, “Ka: Percivalle.” *Witnessed*, “Wm. Dobbins, Val. Savage.” *Latin and English.* 1 p.

CAPT. JOHN PARSONS to COL. JOHN HODDER.

1651, April 24. Cork.—Capt. Preston does all he can to deprive you of Castletown and keep it himself. He has laid more than half waste for grass for his horses; has turned Lady Roche out of the Castle, and now will not permit her to stay in the town; all which forces the gentlemen of the country to beg Lord Broghill to stay there through the summer. If I had not met with civil men, I should have been laid in prison for Lady Percivall's lands. I have sold some of the corn at 32*s.* the barrell and believe it would fetch more, but we are much troubled by the enemy. However, we will defend it with our lives. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

COL. JOHN HODDER to JOHN PERCIVALL, St. Martin's Lane.

1651, May 7. Bath.—Has got 50*l.* from Mr. Sampson, and thought it best to say little of the other 100*l.*, as there is no doubt that the greater part of it is due to him. They rode together to Mr. John Ashe, but he could not say much about the matter. Mr. Savage's paper has been sent to Bristol to have the town seal to it, but he shall have it by next post. If he inquires at the

^a See attestation of Henry Mawde, p. 495 above.

Council of Trade for Mr. Mouslie, he would take him to Sir Henry Vane, who has promised to stand Hodder's friend about the charter.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

COL. JOHN HODDER to VAL. SAVAGE.

1651, May 14. Bath.—Has sent the copy of "my Lord's" grant with the Mayor of Bristol's seal to it. If the charter can be got at once, they will take it over with them, but if Savage cannot procure it till later, and will then bring it over himself, his charges shall be paid. 1 p.

JOHN and WILLIAM HODDER to VAL. SAVAGE.

1651, May 24. Bristol.—Stating that they have sent to Mr. Wm. Hakens [Hawkins] of Mile End and of Coleman Street to supply him with money, and offering either to pay the charges and give him 50*l.* when the charter is gained, or else to pay him 105*l.* (besides what he has already had), he undertaking the whole matter. 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. HODDER.

1651, June 7.—Wishes to know how the sickness is in Munster. Hears that it is quite fled from Dublin, and is urged by some friends to go over with them that way, but waits for his advice in the matter. There is a report that Will. Dampier's house has been burnt down by the tories. Has prevailed on Val. Savage to remain awhile about the charter, but he thinks his encouragement so small that unless they send him some more money he will probably go very soon, especially as he has good prospects in Ireland. He is willing to acquit himself of his undertaking as beseems an honest man, and they had better not be too close handed but encourage him all they can, as probably a short time will perfect the business, whereas "if it should be now neglected whilst it is hot, 'twill hardly be brought into play again." *Draft.* 1 p.

COL. JOHN HODDER to VAL. SAVAGE.

1651, June 17. Barrenhaylie.—His brother is so much out of purse already, that if Savage now gives up the business of the charter, he will have done them great wrong in undertaking it. He may be sure that he will have his money, and they pray him not to fail them. If the Lord General comes to town the business will soon be done.

Postscript.—The sickness has almost left Cork, only three or four dying of it in a week within the gates. 1 p.

COL. JOHN HODDER to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1651, August 16. Bellvellie.—Sir William Fenton tells him that Lady Percivall demands 4,000*l.* with his daughter, which he

* The new charter for Cork.

thinks very much, as times stand. Believes however that he would give 2,000*l.*, and more hereafter, for "his only care is of that daughter, having no more alive but she and one son which is a captain of horse." Reiterates his complaints about the estate and the heavy charges laid upon it by both English and Irish, which latter party "takes the gentlemen prisoners or drives away their cattle for it," so that all the English in the country are utterly undone. Has already sent word that Bragoge was burnt, and now the ward in Liscarroll has been betrayed, the castle taken, the house burnt, "and all the walls of it fallen into the street where the house was built against it." Limerick is closely besieged and, it is thought, will shortly yield, and Sir Charles Coote is besieging Gallway.

Postscript.—Not above eight or nine a week die in Cork, of all diseases, but the sickness is somewhat hot in Kinsale and increases at Clonmell. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, BEVERLEY USHER.

1651, September 3.—"I was so happy as to receive a letter from you lately (which came open to my hands) dated the 4th of July last, and whereas you desire the subject matter of it might not be divulged, I do hereby promise to grant your request, desiring the like favour from you.

"I confess I had rather with the French monsieur ride 300 leagues then put pen to paper at this time, I mean I had rather (if it stood with my convenience) come to you and talk about it than write anything concerning it, so subject are letters to miscarriage (and consequently to divulging) or misconstruction. The latter of these I cannot in the least suspect from you, who I assure myself so dearly loves me; and I resolve to run the hazard of the former since I cannot promise to myself the happiness of seeing you so soon as I desire.

"Marriage is the greatest game man plays all his lifetime, his whole there lies at stake, fortune, joys, comfort and whatsoever else is dear unto him, 'tis that which makes him completely happy or for ever miserable. As therefore in a business of this consequence I verily believe you would not propound any thing to my friends which as you think might not probably be for my advantage, and the lady's future contentment and happiness, so I assure myself you will not be instrumental in bringing of it to a conclusion if really you find it otherwise.

"The party you mean I am wholly ignorant of, nor will my mother let me know her name, because (as she tells me) she hath writ to my uncle Smyth about it and expects his answer. What therefore I write concerning it must be my thoughts not of the person but of the thing, marriage, which will be as destructive to the lady I shall wed (whoever she be) as to myself, if she bring not with her a considerable ready portion, and what comfort those amours are likely to produce which are certainly attended with those black fiends of ruin and misery I leave you to judge. Oh what an addition of grief would

it be to me (Pelion upon Ossa) not to perish myself, no, that were nothing in comparison of it, but that a lady, a lady nobly extracted, an honourable lady, a beautiful lady, and—which crowns all—a good lady (for such you characterise her to be) should be ruined in a moment by my love! Believe me, dear uncle, I had rather never love than love at so dear a rate as the destruction of so worthy a personage.

“Nor doth my bliss or ruin alone, or my wife’s (if heaven designs me one), depend on my matching; my brothers’ and sisters’ good or bad fate is likewise involved. How void of natural affection, how little deserving the blessing of brothers and sisters, would you and all the world conclude me to be, if rashly I should put myself into such a condition as makes me incapable of providing for them as becomes their quality? Nay, indeed, I must do it whether I stand or fall.

“’Tis true, it pleased God so to smile on my father’s endeavours and bless his industry that he left a considerable fortune behind him, but ’tis as true that that fortune is clogged with a considerable portion of debt and a great debt for portions, which being joined with the calamity of the times and considering in what part of the world the estate lies, makes it much more inconsiderable and unable of itself to clear all things.

“You see then how convenient or rather absolutely necessary it is for me to have a round sum of ready money, and perhaps when you have read this you will censure me for covetousness, as too much adoring that common idol; but if you knew me, or I know myself and may be thought a competent judge in my own case, ’tis that I abhor and am not in the least guilty of it; for were that my aim, without considering the person and qualities of the lady and how descended, ’tis not unlikely (nay my friends perhaps could instance some unto you who were proffered me) but that this place would have afforded me plenty of rich ones. No; the salique law in my breast forbids *regina pecunia* to reign there. I had rather with the cynic hug my poverty than for the addition of a little wealth become a slave to her I could not love. But yet as I would not lose my contentment to gain a little golden dust, so on the other side I have no cause (if I can avoid it) wilfully to make myself (and not myself alone but many more) miserable for want of a competency of it. . . .

“And now, my dear uncle, give me leave to tell you; that I live in your thoughts at this distance I count a great happiness; that you are so solicitous for my advantage, a double one. To this infinite number (if number may be infinite) of obligations which you have heaped on me in this one kindness, be pleased to add a pardon for this tedious letter.” *Draft.* 1½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. HODDER.

1651, October 10.—Intends to be in Ireland shortly, but goes first to Dublin, being assured of letters from the Lord General to the Commissioners and Lord Deputy [Ireton] there.

Prays him to do what he can to preserve the rest of his houses in Munster. Could not have a greater loss than that of Liscarroll, and wishes he knew how it had been betrayed.

As to what he writes concerning the gentleman advancing 2,000*l.* in ready money and more hereafter, it would be not only convenient, but an absolute necessity to have ready money, if the happiness of the lady he weds (whoever she may be) is to be looked after, as well as his own. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1651, December 4. Black Friars.—Declaring his affection for Percivall's sister, which he has reason to believe is returned. In his former communication he stated his wish not to bring the affair to its issue until the sky was clear over his head, but finding from his friends in Ireland that the matter is of common discourse there, he thinks it very requisite, since they cannot overtake winged fame, that they should make as much haste after as they can, and so sends his friend to negotiate a preliminary treaty, which he hopes to perfect as soon as he can get his affairs settled and a Parliament grant of his estate. 2 *pp.*

Endorsed by Percivall as "received by the hands of Col. Delane."

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. DE LAUNE.

1651, December 9.—Sends enclosed an answer to Col. Clayton, which he has delayed in order to consult his mother. Her desire is that as Col. Clayton is in daily expectation of having his business settled in Parliament (the non-obtaining of which has been the *remora*) the matter should wait until that is completed. If they lose time by this now, they must try to recover it hereafter. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. CLAYTON.

1651, December 9.—I have received your letter from Col. Delane, and should have answered it before now but that I wished for my mother's consent; a brother's interest in his sister falling far short of a mother's. Your reason for again raising this affair seems to be—besides the mutual affection between you and my sister—the fear of prejudice to her and discontent to yourself, in case your desires are not crowned with success; "but you cannot but remember that the wheel on which your former motion moved was with relation to the Parliament's grant of your estate, the want of which was the spoke that hindered your further progress . . . and (as I understood) by consent that affair was laid asleep till it should be awakened by the expected grant, which, since it hath been so long and your expectation now great of having it shortly done, I find it is my mother's desire that it may yet slumber a little longer, till that be had, lest by shunning Scylla we fall upon Charybdis, and by avoiding a feared prejudice to one, we do that which may prove to be a real one to both in case the grant be not obtained. . . . I

assure myself your friends in Ireland will suspend their faith in a thing of this concernment till they have the true news from yourself or from more sure hands than fame's tittle-tattling mouth. In earnest I do think myself most happy in the relation you intend me and shall be much more in the real possessing of it." *Copy by Percivale, on the same sheet as the preceding.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.

COL. H. DE LAUNE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1651, December 10. The Old Bailey.—“Your servant found me yesterday in a sluggish posture, and him there present to whom your principal addresses were intended. . . . You will find him speaking himself better than I can, in these enclosed.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1651, December 10. Blackfriars.—Your answer to the letter I sent you by my cousin De Laune shows me that you either misunderstood its sense, or considered it undeserving of an encouraging reception. Although I thought it best to make your sister's concernment the *machina tractoria* to draw you to consider the matter, yet I cannot deny that I had some regards to myself likewise, “and upon the whole do affirm that the request was fit for me and safe for you to hearken to, for since there was no engagement required, it could draw no real prejudice on you, unless your mother supposes that your sister would make an unhandsome advantage of your love and care of her and compel you to that which you were free in. And for my part, I assure you I intend nothing less than to engage in a married life if my suit to the Parliament miscarried, nor can the consideration of what I expect with your sister be singly so valuable as to tempt me to it. 'Tis true I have that respect for her that there is nothing under heaven I desire more than to live happily with her, but to throw myself and her into misery is a thing I am not fond of.” All I ask is that by a more familiar converse, we may be enabled better to understand one another's minds.

I have no doubt that I shall be admitted to my estate, “either by the General's interesting mediation for me or upon a public account,” and believe that my own caution has made my condition seem more desperate than any one else had reason to think it. “The respect I owe your sister, and the value I set upon you and your alliance are the machine wheels that have given motion to my desires; for any thing else, I do not despair but I might have equalled them elsewhere.”

I will not fail to wait on you to-morrow at Dr. Currer's. 2 pp.
Enclosed by Col. De Laune.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. HODDER.

1651, December 21. London.—Had hoped to be in Ireland before this, if Hodder had sent him his moneys, but must now

come without them, and hopes to meet him and the other Commissioners for the province at Youghall in January. If prevented, prays that they may know what has been paid from his estate for the use of the army, and that not a penny has been allowed him for the relief of his family.

Val. Savage left the papers concerning the charter in his hands, with orders that they were not to be given up until he was repaid what he was out of purse, which is 20*l.*, but as this may be a great prejudice to the city and to Hodder and his brother, he will deliver them, without Savage's consent, to Mr. Hawkins, upon an undertaking that Val. Savage shall be paid. Does not know what the latter will say to this, but will risk his anger rather than let the city be prejudiced.

There are lately arrived an ambassador from Swethland [Sweden] and three from Holland, to desire amity. With these latter is come Lady Inchiquin, but upon what errand he knows not. *Draft.* 1½ *p.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. HODDER.

1651[-2], February 18. London.—I am sorry to learn in what a lamentable condition my estate is. If my presence will help I hope to be there as soon as Lord Deputy Lambert, who is daily expected here, shall go. I have been partly prevented by want of money, and thank you kindly for your offer to supply me when I come over. As to your charter, Mr. Savage is now soliciting again for it, and at a very fitting opportunity, the business of Ireland being now to be brought into the House. "You think he has injured you, and he says he is sure you have injured him" by sending for him to Chester and then leaving before he arrived, and by not supplying him with money. But he is now very industrious in the business, and if you will send him money to fee counsel, &c., I verily believe something may be done, or at least you will learn the State's pleasure. Whenever the Deputy lands, you may expect me with him. *Copy.* 1 *p.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to his cousin, COL. ALEX. PIGOTT.

1651[-2], February 18. London.—With your last to my mother was enclosed one to a lady here [Lady Inchiquin], which she would have answered "but that her present indisposition of body (which I fear is the next degree to desperate) will not give her leave to put pen to paper, no, not to her mother there, she fears, therefore she hath commanded me to be her scribe and to return you many thanks for your letter, which, had she received before she left Holland, should have prevented her journey hither, but being now come, and appearing here, there lies a necessity to go through what she came about, viz.: to get her jointure, till at least she receives some answer, which when she shall do she resolves for France (though that too be in a burning condition) if by God's blessing on the doctor's industry she can remove her present distemper."

I have much to say on my own account, for your kind remembrance in Col. Clayton's letters, but must refer it till we meet. When or where the Lord Deputy lands (who is daily expected here, and with whom six thousand foot are already privately designed to go) you may infallibly expect to find me. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COURT OF JUSTICE for the COUNTY OF CORK.

1651[-2], March 3. Cork.—Order upon the complaint of Col Hodder, to Major Pordom or the next officer in command, to seize the goods, or failing these to attach the persons of certain tenants who have conveyed away themselves and their estates without paying the rent for their lands. *Signed*, John Cooke. 1 p.

Overleaf,

List of the said tenants and the moneys due. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. HODDER.

1651[-2], March 9.—Requesting his assistance, on behalf of his cousin, Francis Percivale and his wife, in procuring from Mrs. Courthope or Capt. Courthope (or whoever are Mr. Courthope's executors) certain papers by which Frank's father and uncle (Edmund Percivall) agreed to settle upon him 350*l.* after the death of his father and mother. 1 p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to WILLIAM DOBBINS.

[1652,] April 6. Cork.—Mr. Percivale seems hopefully inclined to put an end to my long suit in Lady Percivale's family, which, though not perfected, is so far resolved on "that I suppose nothing but the hand of God can prevent it. The condition that the lady is content to submit to is mean, but since on my part it has been faithfully represented, and will be made no better by her friends, whose indulgence to this relation has been little, I must endeavour to make it as happy to us both as I may. If the relation be inferior to the expectation of her friends or may prove unhappy in the consequence of it, I hope the deliberate transacting of it will wipe off any imputation of guilt in me and cast it deservedly where 'tis due. Mistress Percivale has lately done some things that has given me a just occasion to quarrel with her, but since the cause of that injury is removed, I hope she will be ready to give satisfaction, especially since there is nothing desired of her but to do herself and truth right." I send you two bonds, and pray you if you can recover the money, to give it to Mr. Percivale, to pay off some scores of mine in London. 2 pp.

Endorsed: "6 Ap. 52. Coll. Clayton's letter [to Mr. Dobbins inserted] and bonds, which he entreated me to sue for him.

"17 Dec. 1653. I re-delivered all his papers to himself."

COL. JOHN HODDER to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652, April 8. Cork.—Has delivered Francis Percivall's letters to Mrs. Courtrop, who sends the enclosed letters to him. The writings she sent to her brother, Mr. Hannibal Hoursie, in England, from whom he may get them. There is no news except that many of the Irish come daily into protection, and it is hoped "they will agree upon some terms to lay down their arms and to go for Spain this summer." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

ADAM MOORE to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1652, April 9.—His creditors refuse to accept Percivale's proposal to "proportion" a parcel of Lord Ormond's estate for their satisfaction, and insist upon English security. Prays Percivale to do what he may to retard proceedings against them both. 1 p.

THOMAS WHYTE.

1652, April 15.—Acknowledgement that he has sold the town and lands of Newland, co. Dublin, to Robert Skreene,* of London, oilman, for the sum of 550*l.*, with engagement to free the premises from all sequestrations or other encumbrances caused by his demeanour towards the Parliament "or any else in authority." *Signed and sealed. Witnesses, Sir Thomas Armstrong, Arthur Loftus, Fra. Boyle and [Major] William Hamilton.*

THE SAME.

1652, April 15.—Letter of attorney to John Percivalle, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., to receive the above sum from Robert Skryne. *Signed and sealed. Witnessed by Armstrong and Hamilton.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

THE SAME.

1652, April 15.—Letter of attorney to Philip Fernely of Dublin, Esq., to deliver possession of Newland to Robert Skryne. *Signed and sealed. Witnessed by Boyle, Armstrong, Hamilton and Loftus.*

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652, April 20.—Hearing that it is Percivale's intention to wait upon the Deputy [Lambert], into Ireland, he again urges that an end may be put to his long suit, especially for the lady's sake, who, if she had not had the expectation that this would come to something, would doubtless, "ere this have found worthy persons that would have honoured her and gloried in so absolute an incorporation" into her family. Has received a message by Lord Kerry from Lady Percivall, but understood that Percivall disowned or disapproved it and so did not notice it to him.

* This name is written in many forms, but the owner of it spells it Skryne.

Prays that Col. De Laune or Lord Kerry may have an interview. Has not appeared himself in the matter, as he supposes it to be "the usual mode in cases of this kind to act by a friend, and indeed more proper, lest heat or passion should disturb the carrying on of that which disinterested persons will do with more temper and less concernment. Besides, 'tis not so modest in a pretender to stickle for that which, however, a wise man will look after, especially whilst his eyes are in his own head." 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. CLAYTON.

1652, April 20.—Assures him that he would not have needed now to re-urge the renewing of the treaty if his own young advice had been listened to, but all his friends checked his giddy rashness and represented such inconveniences to follow that he could not but be guided by them, seeing that their advice proceeded only from love to him. The delay has not occurred from anything on their side, but on Col. Clayton's, namely the non-obtaining of his estate from Parliament, upon which his power to maintain a family depends. As to his mother's message, he may have disowned it, as he did not well know what it was, but for this same reason he certainly did not disapprove it.

However, to show his real desire to bring the matter to an issue, he will agree to a meeting before he goes to Ireland. Would prefer no third person to be made use of, but if this must be, would rather fix upon Lord Kerry, as a friend to both sides, and will wait upon his Lordship next week if his occasions permit. *Draft.* 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to TOM W[HYTE], at Paris.

1652, April 22.—I have sent Mr. Boyle's bill of exchange. Although Mr. Hamilton has disappointed you, the man in whose name your land is bought disappointed him by being out of town. Mr. Parsons has written to him that unless he lays down 116*l.* (for which he is bound to you) he [Parsons] shall take possession of Newland, which would alarm any man, especially considering the tie there seems to be upon your lands. If after the money is paid, there appear to be any more such ties, your reputation (which is of absolute necessity for every gentleman to keep uncorrupted as the air he breathes) will be utterly lost.

"Indeed those various reports which your sudden departure hence hath begot may prove very prejudicial to you, so prejudicial that perhaps what you intended a journey of pleasure may in the end prove a journey of grief and vexation. Your only remedy is a sudden return, that thereby you may give Fame the lie and stop her mouth, which is usually employed in alarming the world with falsities." A list of your debts is flying about town which I have not seen, and know not well how to believe, for I thought you a better husband. If you had any, you should have either paid them wholly before you went or at any rate have stopped their mouths by assurances, that your credit might not be blasted.

"I shall not trouble you with the news of your name's being in the list and same qualifications with my Lord Brabazon's, concerning the Cessation, because I cannot conceive any great danger in it, but should this prove other than a shadow, *actum est de nobis et omnibus nostris*."

Postscript.—Galloway is delivered upon articles to Sir Charles Coote. The terms are said to be very advantageous for the Irish, but I cannot think this is so, for Castlehaven and Clanrickarde are gone away by sea. Your pass cannot be had. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

TOM WHYTE to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652, April 24. [Dieppe.]—"To give you an assurance that no new air (no, not the French itself) is forcible enough to blow away the remembrance of my old and best friends, my first care after my arrival at Diepe was to make this account to you of our journey and voyage. We came to Rye on Saturday night and were roughly examined by the soldiers, and poor I, wanting a pass, was fain to pass under the notion of a servant sent over with Sir William to oversee him, which pretence would hardly have held water had not my good angel prevailed in my behalf. After six days' tedious remaining amongst beastly sailors' wives, we set sail for Diepe and came in at the same time a-day just we left you the week after, and met with a glorious procession, for the new Bishop of all Normandy, being a very proper handsome young man, had his reception here, heightened with the attendance of the Governor and all his guards, the shooting off of ordnance, and all the religious orders of the place singing before him, with many in very rich copes carrying crucifixes and he himself under a great canopy carried before. . . . I am this morning going for Rohan [Rouen] and from thence immediately for Paris, where I desire to hear from you. Direct yours to Madame Boyle, madame Anglaise." 1 p. *Seal of arms*.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON.

1652, April 26.—Paper endorsed by John Percivale "Instructions given to my Lord of Kerry to treat with me about a marriage with my sister Judith."

Col. Clayton gives particulars of his estate in Ireland (viz.: the land about the Short Castle at Mallow; ploughland of Derryvilane, house and farm near Cork, lease of house in Bandon, and mortgage "on a palace and fishing place,") and an estate in Cheshire, the rental of which, before the rebellion, was 390*l.* per annum, but is now reduced to 219*l.* He has 800*l.* owing to him but owes 200*l.* himself, and his composition will probably consume the rest, or as much of it as he can get.

He asks 1,500*l.* portion with his wife, but is willing to take 1,000*l.* if paid down at her marriage; and proposes various settlements and provisos.

Confesses that his estate is not very considerable, but thinks, if it please God he may enjoy it in quiet, with what Mr. Percivale adds to it, it may be a comfortable and competent maintenance to them both. 4 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to TOM WHYTE.

1652, April 26.—“Is your pen sequestered in France, or do you find the ink of that country all frozen? . . . I expect to hear you plead you were taken prisoner and taken for a spy. Well, if it be so, you will learn by these your travels all state tricks, and at your return prove a better *Mercurius Politicus*. If you do not return, I expect to hear (by the next papers from Rome) that you are made one of the Pope’s Conclave, or in *consiliis secretis* with the Emperor.” But to come to our own concerns, Hamilton has flown off from his bargain because of the pre-engagement upon the lands, so that I am wholly disappointed of money. I earnestly advise you to return at once, for you cannot imagine how your reputation suffers. I have got 50*l*. from Hamilton on my own bond (for on your score he would not let you have sixpence) with which I have discharged some of your debts, and for which I pray you send me a bond of your own to secure me. “Prithee, Tom, be kind to thyself and come away.” Copy. 1 p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALL.

[1652,] April 29.—States that Lord Kerry desires to see him next morning at nine o’clock, and begs him to receive his offers favourably.

Would be very glad to entertain him “during Catyes sickness,” to make more room in the family. 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. CLAYTON.

1652, April 29, Wednesday night.—Is very sorry that he cannot wait upon Lord Kerry next day, but, term being at hand, he has appointed to meet his attorney, which prevents it. Hopes however to have that happiness within a few days. 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, [SIR PAUL DAVYS].

1652, April.—My cousin More has taken out a writ for the debt for which my father stood bound, and is determined to proceed in the matter. “Oh, Sir, methinks I see a deluge of misery overflowing me, a gap abreaking for all my creditors to come in upon me. . . . Mr. Edmonds is come to town; his errand may easily be guessed, and if he at this time falls upon me, what shall I do? . . . Alas you know, besides my inexperience in these affairs, most of my time has been spent at my books, which rendered me unable to look after such things. . . . What will the world think, when it shall be known that so great a personal estate was left (which belonged

not to me nor any but the creditors) and no one debt satisfied? 'Tis true were all of it spent towards our necessary maintenance there were some colour for it, but any that have known our manner of living cannot guess that above half that was spent, besides the accounts, the several notes, and this year's disbursements (of which I am able to give a perfect account) justifies it; but if so be so vast a sum yearly was spent, will it not be thought that little regard was had to my future good and welfare, to live after that high rate when so great a certain debt lay upon me and the fear of a greater by suretyship? Indeed it will, and the end of it will be my perishing in a gaol. And if that cloud (which as yet hangs but over me) shall fall upon me, I account my estate (how great soever it be thought or talked to be) just nothing, and I can promise to myself greater contentment in foreign parts, there to endure the greatest hardships without a vizard, than in my own country, under the show of happiness and of a fortune to be completely miserable. I had rather be a hopeful nothing abroad than a distressed nothing at home."

I can pour forth my complaints to none more fitly than to you, who have shown the affection you bare to my father by its continuance to his children, and whom he made executor and overseer of his estate. You know too what has been transacted since his death, and I pray for your speedy advice (for things of this nature admit of no delay), and for your forgiveness if there is anything amiss in this letter. *Draft.* 2½ pp.

TOM WHYTE TO JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652, May 1.—"This instant, being the May Day, the Parliament of Paris have sent to the King that if he will immediately banish Mazarine, he may come to Paris, where he shall have all honour and duty, but if not, they assure him that this is the last address they will make; since the going of which message, I met Duke Beaufort riding about the streets, commanding the people to shut up their shops and stand to their arms, because the King this morning is fallen upon a party of the Prince's lying at St. Cloe [Cloud] within two leagues of town. They are now in fight and the success will be of great consequence, for if the King be worsted, he must immediately retreat into Normandy. The Prince of Condé is now going out of town, and 'tis said we shall have forty thousand men in arms this evening. The town is very resolute against the King and Cardinal. I pray impart this to Col. Wogan. . . . We were resolved to have stayed at Rohan [Rouen] but we were there saluted with the term of English dogs. From thence we removed to Amanye [Amiens?], from whence we were forced by the danger of the soldiers to Paris, where we wait a conveniency of a convoy for our return. I dare not for the tumults look after the getting a Gazette, but by the next you shall have one."

1 p.

TOM WHYTE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652, May 3.—If my letters had come as safely to your hands as yours have to mine, I should not lie under the guilt of a supposed neglect. “Your extraordinary care of me and my affairs is so great a confirmation of your friendship that I curse Fortune for injuring me to so good a friend. . . . I cannot but wonder much I should be so persecuted by Fame, considering my creditors have all bonds for assurance of what I owe, and I am sorry to find myself so inconsiderable in the world as I should be thought a runaway for the sums I owe, since certainly my fortune may be able to answer a greater sum; but you will right me very much in telling those scandalous persons from me, if they be young men, that they lie like sons of whores, which (God willing) I will quickly justify; if old men that they doat and want sleep. For Major Hamilton, I aver it to you by all my hopes of happiness here and hereafter, he knew of the engagement to Will Parsons, and told me he would take it off; . . . so that these scandals are the most senseless, foolish slanders that ever were laid to a man’s charge, yet I am much pleased with your prosecuting the information so far, since I desire my friend should prove no more favourable than the wise surgeon who never spares lancing when he thinks it necessary. I have sent you a bond to secure you for your engagements for me. . . . For further engagements upon Newland, believe me upon the faith of a Christian, there is not any to the value of a farthing. . . . I intend, God willing, a very speedy return, which the bearer hereof can assure you of, who though under a disguise, is a person of very great honour, noble extraction and every ways accomplished. I have in my travels received civilities from him. You will add to your former obligations in letting the acknowledgment of them pass through your mouth.” 1 p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALL.

[1652, May 6 ?]—Begs him to appoint a time to see Lord Kerry, who has been expecting him for more than a week past. 1½ pp. *Seal with arms and crest.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. CLAYTON.

1652, May 7.—Regrets that necessary affairs so long delayed his waiting upon Lord Kerry. Went to him on the previous evening, but unfortunately did not find him at home, and therefore requests Col. Clayton to appoint a meeting for the following morning, when he will endeavour to give him and his Lordship all reasonable satisfaction. *Copy, written on the back of Col. Clayton’s letter.* ½ p.

TOM WHYTE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652, May 12.—Renews his complaints of his friends’ want of confidence in him. Intends to be back before the end of May,

and meanwhile would like Lord Chesterfield satisfied. The other creditors have no need to be so clamorous over a month's absence. "The King of France removes this day from St. Germans to the army, and with them to the relief of Graveling [Gravelines], which opens the passage" to England. 1 *p.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to LORD KERRY.

[1652, May, before the 14.]—Finds Col. Clayton's real estate to be not half what he expected, being but 217*l.* per annum, "a poor subsistence for a family in the best of times; what then must it be in the worst?" If he has to compound for it, his affair cannot be brought to the end which he desires, but in case he obtains it, as he hopes, by means of the Lord General, from Parliament or the Commissioners in Ireland, composition free, he [Percivale] desires satisfaction in certain particulars concerning the lands, &c. *Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to LORD KERRY.

[1652,] May 14.—Is sure that so far from over-valuing his estate he has always spoken the worst of his own condition. As to the event of its not coming off free from composition, he wishes Mr. Percivale to know that it was never his design to ruin his sister, and she herself can bear witness how cautious he has been "in offering nothing to her that might engage her affection other than in conjunction with her friends. As her mother seems to think otherwise, he has desired Mrs. Percivale herself to declare it, and clear him." Replies to the questions about his estate, and presses for a speedy and concluding answer. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

THOMAS BETTESWORTH.

1652, May 31.—Two receipts, signed by Thos. Bettesworth, for sums of 10*l.* paid by John Percivale, Esq., severally to Margaret and Christian Bettesworth, daughters of Richard Bettesworth, deceased; in part payment of greater sums due by the late Sir Philip Percivale to the said Richard Bettesworth. *Each* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

WM. DOBBINS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1652, June 29.—Your mother is not yet come home and I believe now will go to Col. Pigott's with you. "This enclosed from Hodder is a second part of an ill business, but you must be content and resolve to run through a thousand unexpected crosses in this distracted age, ere you die; therefore be not dismayed but bear up with courage. The Commissioners are now at Cork, my Lord General voted General of Ireland as well as of England and Scotland, and Fleetwood to be his Lieut.-General, as it is rumoured. George Cooper's relation by marriage I think is near to him."

Col. Clayton sticks upon 400*l.* in money and the mortgage of Baltidonell, 700*l.*, and withal swears he never intended to ruin himself and her so much as to marry unless he get his estate cleared, and so desired me to write to you, yet he says he knows that you are not now in condition to part with so much, "and so with ifs and ands the business stands, but she is violent in it that you should promise something" to keep the matter on foot. The Colonel goes into Cheshire next week. "He seems to be very moderate and much obliged to you and swears he might have 1,000*l.* ready money with a wife, yet loves your sister above all the world. . . . Just when you were going out of town, Col. Ponsonbye sent me word his landlord, the baker, where Tho. White lay, had an intention to arrest you or your horses for 20*l.* you owe him for White. You may see by that bauble (*sic*) how dangerous it is to be a surety. Take heed hereafter. The disgrace of it had been very prejudicial to you at that time." We have prevented it, but you had better write to White. [Details concerning the manor of Burton, and a lease given by Percivale to Dobbins' three boys, William, John and Edmond.]

Postscript.—"The war goes on with the Dutch. Their ambassadors go away suddenly." 2 *pp.*

THO. WHYTE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

[1652, July 10. Twickenham.]—Mr. Boyle kept me so late at Smithfield yesterday that I could not come to tell you that we were in the city, and have, I hope, arranged a mortgage of 300*l.* [upon Newland], until I can part with it absolutely, which I would rather do, for Hamilton is such a shuffler that I desire to have no more to do with him. "I pray you send me my hat, which is over your chamber door, and do me the favour to let me have a pair of your new shoes, and Sam shall make you another pair for them, for really I am out at toes, and can get none that will fit." $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [*The date and address are given in Percivale's endorsement.*]

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALL.

[1652], July 27.—"'Tis my fault (and I believe it will be the last I shall be guilty of in this kind) that I love your sister better than myself. To gratify those inclinations and upon no other score I have been importunate beyond modesty to wrest her out of your family. And though my folly deserves the reward it has found, yet I presume to appear once more in the humble guise of a baffled suppliant, whose necessities constrain him to beg from that person who hath often given a denial." What I now propose is that of the 700*l.* mortgage, I will be contented with an interest in 600*l.*, leaving the rest to you; but shall expect 400*l.* on the day of marriage, accepting what security learned counsel may advise. "If the fair hand of my very dear friend had not undertaken to present this to you, I durst not have sent it upon so unhopeful an errand." 2 *pp.*

Endorsed: "27 July, 1652. Rec. 28, per sister."

JOHN PERCIVALE to his cousin, THOMAS PIGOTT.

1652, September 25. Kilkenny.—It was my misfortune to have to leave England without kissing your hands. The very thought of my visit to you is delightful to me now, “yet I cannot be so much my own friend as to be with you nor so much your enemy as to wish you here. Such is the miserableness of this place, I can compare it to nothing but the first chaos, *rudis indigestique moles*,* or as Justice Cooke called it, at the late meeting of the officers (where was much exercising), a white paper. Indeed poor Ireland has lost much blood and I cannot wonder it shall be pale-faced now, and it may be called paper in that it may be quickly set on fire with faction, but that ‘tis white paper ready to have anything writ in it that the state shall think fit, that is denied by some. They would have the soldiers allow a fourth of their arrears for free quarter, which the others deny; they would have a present reduction of some regiments, which the soldiers think not fit. The great McCarty Reagh is apprehended, and to be tried at Cork for murder. Col. Wat. Bagnall, the Lord Viscount Clanmalier, and a daughter of the Lord Mount-Garrett are prisoners here on the same score, and like to partake of the same fate intended to all murderers, which is hanging. The Tooles, Kevanaghs and Burnes of Wicklow are all come in since the General’s landing, and none now in arms but some whom Sir Charles Coote now pursues, not in number above five or six hundred. There hath been shipped for Spain 7,000, and Grace is now at Waterford with nine hundred more. This enclosed should be given you at my meeting at Bristol but first you were not there, next my man put it in my trunk, instead of my cloak-bag; however I hope it may come time enough. . . . On Monday I go for Cork, but I intend to return within a month at furthest. If the General removes to Dublin (and nothing but the sickness can hinder), I shall return sooner. Do me right to your dear lady and your growing up ladies, who treated me so kindly in your absence.” 1 p. *Copy, on the covering sheet of a letter from Pigott to himself.*

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALLE, to her son, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1652, September.—Has received his letters, hears from Mr. Considers that he and his good company were gone to sea, and trusts that they are safe landed at their intended haven. Writes to tell him that his “dear father, Fenton Parsons,” has suddenly been taken from them by a fever. Trusts that God will sanctify these afflictions to them, and will keep her son from the corruptions of the world, suffer him never to forget his latter end, and fill him with His grace and Holy Spirit. To His gracious protection she commits him. 1 p.

COMMISSIONERS OF ORRERY.

1652, November 20.—Lease for one year to John Percivale of his lands in Orrery, which have become waste “by reason of the

* *Rudis indigestaque moles.*—*Ovid*.

heaviness of the contribution and by reason of the dangerous living on them for fear of the Tories, because of the near adjacency of them to great bogs and mountains"; the said John Percivale to pay 10s. *per annum* for each ploughland in lieu of all contributions and assessments. James Fitz Nicholas Barry of Imogane; William Barry of Liscarrol; David Stapleton of Buttevant, and Nicholas Bromley of Dromdowny, gents., Commissioners appointed by the Commissioners of Revenue, county Cork, to let the waste lands in the Barony of Orrery for the best advantage of the State. *Signed by all the Commissioners except Stapleton.* 1½ pp.

Petitions of JOHN PERCIVALE to the RIGHT HONOURABLE
JOHN COOKE, Chief Justice of Munster.

1652, December 17. Cork.—Four petitions, praying his Honour to issue commissions severally to Col. Coalchley [Colclough], Governor of Mallow; Col. Ingoldsby, Governor of Limerick; and Mr. John Smith, to examine witnesses concerning cattle, sheep and horses plundered from Sir Philip Percivale during the rebellion. *Signed.*

Overleaf. Justice Cooke's orders accordingly.

SIR JOHN CLOTWORTHY to his kinsman, JOHN PERCIVALL,
at Dublin.

1652-3, February 15. St. Martin's Lane.—Having the honour not long since to wait upon Lady Carlisle, and there being occasion to speak of Mr. Percivall's honoured father, her ladyship showed him a writing under Sir Philip's hand, acknowledging that he held the lands of Cashaw or Shelela in trust for her for a term of years, and consulted him concerning her obtaining possession of the lands. Has confidently assured her of Mr. Percivall's concurrence in anything she might suggest, and now sends him a writing drawn up by Lady Carlisle, knowing that he will willingly relinquish the trust to its rightful proprietors. 1 p.

Endorsed: "Per Mr. Worsley."

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALLE, to JOHN PERCIVALLE, at Dublin.

1652[-3], February [15 ?]—Begging him to do what is just, honest and honourable towards Lady Carlisle, by which he will do her ladyship but right, and himself more. 1 p.

Endorsed: "Per Mr. Worsley."

LUCY, COUNTESS OF CARLISLE, to JOHN PERCIVALL.

[1652-3], February 20.—Having already found him just, civil and obliging as regards his father's trust, she confidently makes a further demand upon him. *Holograph.* 1¼ pp.

Enclosing:—

THE SAME to THE SAME.

[1652-3], February 20.—*His father was a trustee for her of the lands called Shellolowe, bought with 4,000l. of her money*

from Calcott Chambre, for a term of twenty-two years, [see p. 97 above], whereof about thirteen [sic] are past. To prevent loss of future profits, requests him to sign a deed declaring this trust, the legal interest to remain with him until she desires an assignment. Signed, "Lucy Carlile." 1 p.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1652[-3], March 14.—You fill your letters with wrangling and ciphers and give us no news how the world goes with you and your designs in Munster.

Here is no news but that there was a debate in the House last Thursday concerning sending a letter to the Dutch. The House wholly inclined to send it, but has laid it aside for ten days to see "how the Dutch relish the last great beating we gave them (though we bought it at a dear rate). We hear De Witt is come or coming forth with a great fleet, and we are not behind hand, so I believe we shall have another great fight ere we treat heartily. The Dane is our declared enemy, and some talk as if the Dutch and some of his (*sic*) confederates would espouse the Scotch King's quarrel, but it is not certain. It is thought they will be wiser, for then all means of peace is frustrated. The Act for the Adventurers lies still asleep, and it is not known which way it will be settled when it goes on. I believe now something will be done in it before Sir H. W[aller?] and others go from hence, which will be within a month. He goes to Dublin, and A. C[asey?] with him, of whose estate he told me there was not sixpence made."

Your mother had thoughts of presenting a petition to get something, and I am trying to get a recommendation from the Committee to the Commissioners there to take off part of your contribution, for maintenance for her and the children, but I fear you must go the general road. I am also pressing for a letter to the Commissioners of Accounts there to receive and state your father's accounts, and give you allowance, as other officers have by the Act, and then you might agree by a lump for your arrears, as I hear many others will, with the State; else I doubt you will never make anything of it. "As the case stands, I think it best you sat down with the general wind and look on a little, and not drive things singly too far. God be thanked, you are not in that necessity as most others of Ireland are, and they will solicit no doubt; besides the State must think of easing the people there and encouraging planters, or all will come to nothing. *Verbum sapienti*, a man may as well go too fast as too slow, and it is easier following than leading. Enter your claim, and make your entry and keep your title on foot . . . lest it be swallowed up in the huddle, and wait God's leisure. . . . I perceive the business of Jud[ith] and C[olonel] C[layton] goes on; . . . he is an honest gentleman and if you can possibly comply, I wish you would end it and let him fetch her over. For your mother (though she is not very willing to it), yet for reputation's sake will not consent to have her go after him, and indeed it is not

proper. . . . I verily believe Will Dam[pier's?] proposition for a wife, both for person, parentage, portion and alliance is to be preferred before any you can meet withal there; rich friends, all helpful and none burdensome; and if you ever stock your Irish land, and improve your estate without an English portion I am much mistaken." 2 pp.

Postscript.—Pray commend me to Jo.; and write how he demeans himself. His poor wife is very fearful of him.

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALLE, to her son, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1652[-3], March 14.—I would have you weigh well what my cousin D. wrote to you, and must confess that I am of the same opinion. "You may object that 'this is more agreeable to my mother's resolutions than to mine.' For that I do protest I have not in the least any by respects or ends of my own, but wholly and really the good is intended to you and your welfare, nor shall I willingly cross any of your desires if they appear not your utter ruin and destruction, until which time I shall disown all authority of a mother, and shall leave you to the good guidance of Him who hitherto has not been wanting in His great providences unto you." I hope you will lay out no money on stock until the Tories and wolves of all sorts are rooted out and destroyed in Ireland. I have just received yours of Feb. 22, "in which I find that you have received so many of ours that you have made shift to fill up yours only with the receipt of ours, but as to the matter and substance of any of ours, you are not pleased to write of or answer in the least, which is taken very ill by all and so ill that you will have but a few lines from W. D. till you mend that great fault. . . . I shall not think of going into Ireland this year, and much less into Munster. . . . I find by a letter from Vall. S[avage] to your sister that the match of Col. C[layton] goeth on, which I much wonder I hear not of from you, but I may wonder at nothing, but will assure him that if he and she will so have it, he shall come here for her or go without her, if I may but have that due respect which doth belong to me, and I am to believe there is some due to her. So I have done." 2 pp.

SAM. PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1652[-3], March 14.—"Most part of the week past hath been spent in debating a missive to the Dutch, this being judged a most fit season, (having so lately beaten them, and to purpose too,) to invite them to a reconciliation," but the letter is to be sent, not by an ambassador or agent, but by a bare, ordinary conveyance, perhaps by an English Dutch Colonel who is going over. There is no appearance of their new fleet, but both they and we are preparing largely. "Blake's wound hath proved more dangerous than was at first apprehended, having some ill symptoms, and producing a violent fever. Bates and Pridiau were sent down, but not yet returned; they

report him in a hopeful recovering condition, the worst being past and the fever mitigated. . . . Your last received letter seems to give new life to your sister's old inclinations, which (as I told you) were pretty well taken off and might have easily been totally diverted, but if it may be brought about yet nothing will content her more thoroughly, at present I mean; the further success I cannot entertain the same hopes of." 1 p.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

1653, April 23.—“From my study at Drayton. To my honoured master, Mr. Francis Jacob, minister of Drayton in the County of Middlesex.”

“He that much paines doth on his ground bestow,
May justly hope that fruite from thence should grow.
You, being a learned Tiller, sow'd in me
The Seedes of perfect knowledge skilfully:
Should I therefore your hopes of fruite delude,
You might accuse me of ingratitude:
But since you say some budds doe promise faire,
For to bring forth the ripe fruite of your care:
Think not your labour lost; yett pray excuse
The dullnesse of my weake and feeble Muse:
Prop up the faults with pardon which you find;
Since her's th'indeavours of a willing mind:

Your most observant and obedient schollar,

Robert Southwell.” 1 p.

JU[DITH] PER[CIVALLE] to her brother [JOHN PERCIVALLE].

1653, April 25.—I should not now trouble you with my blots, had not the bearer, Mr. St. Leger, importuned me for some lines to usher in his acquaintance with you. I have received letters from C. C. which tell me that he has accepted what you proposed to put a happy close to this business, and he desires me to let you know on what principles he now (as always) acts. “Tis true I have (through my folly) discovered his professions, which he does not deny, yet let me desire you to do me that right and give him that satisfaction as to tell him (which is a truth) that I never did make you believe there was any tie or engagement on me or him that did put either of us in a condition other than free. You know I told you often that his affection were too great to lead me to misery. . . . My dear brother, think not of him as one who would recede from what he has professed, or that he does anything by compulsion; but out of my passion I spoke his professions, which has no greater tie on him than he pleases. . . . Yet can you not find anything that may make you conceive of him as any other than affectionate, though I and you suspected it too much.” We hope to see you before long. 1 p.

COL. JOHN JONES to the COMMISSIONERS at Athy.

1653, May 14.—Recommending John Percivale, who has obtained an order from the Commissioners for settling proprietors in their waste lands, and is valued by them as one well worthy of respect. 1 p.

FRA. POULETT to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

[1653,] May 15. Ashton.—Longs to see his “dearest son” again in England, but if hindered of that happiness desires to hear from him as often as possible. Subscribes himself his “most affectionate father and true friend.” 1 p.

Addressed: “For my honoured friend John Percivalle, Esq., in Ireland.”

THOMAS PIGOTT to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1653, May 17. Ashton.—Has much ado to soothe Lady Percivalle’s fears lest he should dispose of himself in marriage where he is, but hopes better things of him, and prays him not to deceive a friend who, next to his mother, is as much concerned for his good as anyone in the world can be. Begs him to hasten his return. 1 p.

LORD BROGHILL.

1653, May 27.—Warrant to the Governors of Moyallo and the adjacent garrisons in Orrery, Dowhalloe and Fermoy to be aiding and assisting John Percivall “as well to convey him within the said baronies as to assist him to distrain for his rents.” *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PERCY SMYTH to his nephew, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, June 6. Ballenetra.—Your mares shall have the best quarters these parts afford. I have heard nothing as yet of your letter to Lient. Col. Foulkes. “However your land is undervalued, take a fool’s advice and set it for no longer than needs you must, for let times fall as they will, you will prejudice yourself and not the tenant if otherwise you proceed.” 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1653, June 18. Ballenetra.—“Your last letter promised your return into these parts within three weeks, but I hope you mean not after the rate of your Dublin weeks, which are four for one, for so your letters usually were. I know you are full of business, and that you are not to neglect, but when the main work is over—past you shall be sure of a very hearty welcome. . . . Not a word from Foulkes yet. I got a bribe of the under tenant last week.” 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to LORD KERRY.

1653, June 25. Moyalloe.—By earnest solicitation I procured an order before leaving Dublin “to have my waste lands at a certainty, and struggling hard to have the like boon for some others, that order became general with very much difficulty, with this restriction, that it should extend to none but such as have been constantly faithful, and with this proviso, that there be no diminution of the public revenue. By virtue of which order I have compounded for my waste lands in bulk, and hope to make some advantage thereby after the first year, if the unruliness of the Tories hinders not, which I have the faith to believe they will not be able to do, fourteen captains and other officers being lately taken in Kerry and hanged; others of them have offered themselves prisoners till they be sent to Spain, and all very desirous to come in. And if they be received (as it is hoped they will) then, my Lord, I should not be the adviser of setting your land at a tenth penny (as you write) though I must confess, without your presence, I believe your Lordship will make little more, your adversaries in your country being as inveterate as ever, amongst which number I may rank the ‘night of K.’ [Knight of Kerry] who, as I am informed, proclaims your Lordship equally guilty with any of this nation, but I hope your Lordship will look on this but as the belching of malice which, like a vapour, will vanish in time.” As to my raising of horse and foot, I got a party into Liscarroll to secure the country, but would not in the least expect the command, although it was in my own fort. When I return to Dublin I hope to give your Lordship intelligence of the writings which you mention. *Copy.*
 1½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to MR. STAPLETON.

1653, June 30. Moyalloe.—“I cannot wonder enough at your tenants’ boldness, first to trespass on my lands of Spittle, to abuse and beat my tenants and most injuriously to make a riotous rescue.” I fear your not having those lands from me is in great measure the cause of it, but do you think there is no law in Ireland or no power which will not suffer rebels thus to insult over Englishmen? My estate has been too long at the devotion of bloodthirsty men, but God in his due time will cause them to make restitution, and neither your power nor your malice will prevail. I desire you to make satisfaction for the injuries done by your tenants to Constance McEgan, or greater trouble will necessarily happen to you and them. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALLE to her son, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1653, July 5.—Hopes that he means to return home speedily and to bring some money with him or they will be in a very ill condition, as Mr. Hodder has sent her nothing. Advises him to come home by way of Bristol, as she hears that the sickness is increasing in Dublin. 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to CAPT. CARTERET.

1653, July 6. Moyalloe.—Stating that the Commissioners of the Commonwealth (knowing how few of that nation have been constantly faithful to their interests and being desirous to make a distinction between such persons and others) have granted him an order to enjoy most part of his estates at a certainty, and requesting him, if possible, to meet him next day at Ballyclogh “to consider of reimbursing to the people, if it may be, the extraordinary payments they have made.” *Draft.* 1 p.

FRA. POULETT to LADY PERCIVALLE, St. Martin's Lane.

1653, July 9. Ashton.—“Since its the custom of those that have nothing to do to trouble others, the fault will be the less in me to follow it, yet thus much of kindness there is in it, that though of my family there most of them are here now, and newly arrived from London, it does not make me forget those that are left behind there, especially your Ladyship, whom I confess I should be gladder to see than any of the rest, and next my son John, who I hope is well with you by this time. . . . Our nuptials are now over here, but others a brewing twixt Mr. A. Ashburnham and one Mistress Scudamour (which will soon be ended) and Mistress M. St. Johns is not without severall pretenders, but my Lord holds out as yet, but not without some scare of a mistress. I can get nothing but this scraping pen that Tho. Pigott's heavy hand hath long ago spoiled, or else should give you as much trouble as now I have, but this is more than possibly you can read.”

Endorsed by John Percivale: “Father Poulet to Mother.” 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, [SIR PAUL DAVYS].

1653, July 16. Cork.—Telling him that by virtue of the order received, he has compounded for the contribution of some of his lands, but fears mischief in his absence, and so wishes to obtain the Lord General's letter to Col. Phayre and one from Col. Jones to the Commissioners of Revenue. Sends the substance of his requests enclosed, and prays him to word them as he thinks fit, seal them, and give them to Dr. Pettie and Mr. Floyd, who will, he is sure, try “to procure a hand to each.” *Draft.* 1½ pp.

Enclosing:—

1. *John Percivale to the Lord General Fleetwood.*

1653, July 16. Cork.—Acknowledging his favour in procuring him permission to plant his waste lands, and praying him to give orders to Col. Phaire to protect his shattered interests from the malice of some Irish gentlemen—who have still influence over the people of the country and a great averseness to any English planters coming amongst them—while he is absent gathering together his dispersed family. *Draft.* 1½ pp.

2. *John Percivale to his "dear brother," Mr. Floyd.*

Same date.—*Begging him to present the letter which he sends to Col. Jones, and procure an order from him to prevent the destruction of the English planters, which is, he fears, designed by the country. Draft. 1 p.*

3. *John Percivale to Col. [John] Jones.*

Same date.—*Has brought the business designed by his Honour's kindness to a timely birth, and indeed has been beyond expectation successful, but as he has now to expose his estate for some time to shift without him, and fears the malice of the natives, he makes suit for a letter to the Commissioners there to prevent anything being done against him in his absence. Draft. 1 p.*

J[UDITH] P[ERCIVALLE] to her brother, JOHN PERCIVALLE,
at Dublin.

1653, July 19.—Col. Clayton writes to me that his stay here cannot be long, and he hopes I will be in as great a readiness as I can, therefore I beg you to confer with my friends what number of clothes I ought to have. If I had the money or linen cloth I have time now to make them, but when you come, I should have to put some out, which is so much lost. "I have now but one handkerchief for my neck, five pairs of cuffs, four smocks, three aprons, two suits of nightclothes, one gown, one petticoat; had I not been sick all this summer almost I could not have made shift with so few things. Dear brother, though you now frighten us with your stay there, yet make us not so unhappy as we shall be if you come not over. Let your stay be never so short here, yet come, for I shall not think my happiness complete if you be not here. If you do not come suddenly I pray let me receive orders to furnish me with cloth that I may be fitting myself with necessaries against you come. From top to toe must I be furnished." My mother declares that upon no terms will she go over to Ireland this summer, whatever she may do next. If you come she will have your chamber hung for you, "which is the only encouragement she can give you. . . . My brother George has wrote to you and remembers him (in his letter to me) to you, and will write to you shortly. Remember me I pray to C.C.; perhaps I may write next time to him and give him the satisfaction of my lines. Dr. Crage tells me (for I have had his visits by reason of sickness often) that he expects your relation and direction and then he will for Ireland speedily. . . . I pray have a care of yourself for fear of the sickness, for we hear it is very much there." 2 pp.

Addressed: "For John Percivalle, Esq., my dear brother at Dublin. To be left with any of Mr. Worsley's servants at Dublin Castle."

WILLIAM DOBBINS to his kinsman, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1653, July 19.—I sent over your Kinsale writings long since. "If I were ten years younger and my retinue not so great, and

wife in health (as she seldom is) I would over too ; but in vain I talk." My employment here is quite ended, but I shall stay till next spring to clear old business and serve friends, and then into the country. I am dealing for a tenement which Mr. Gallop holds from you, worth 22*l.* or 23*l.* per annum. It is a pretty house, near the sea and Jo. Bunbury's (who is living three miles from Burton), and "not far from Bristol, where there is trade constantly between Wales and Ireland; and it is a cheap place for fish and all provisions. . . . I have a base tedious suit with Blackberrowe, and go to commission this vacation with her. I doubt not but to prove Merchant dead, which is the only life she holds by. I have sent several ways into New England, and one special messenger drowned and another taken by the Dutch, but I am resolved I will follow her still, to discover the truth."

Postscript.—"We must now pay for postage of all letters, therefore I will not send any pamphlets. Commend me to V.S. Sam. is well, but in the country, hunting the bucks. . . . You were not mistaken; the little knight did not refuse preferment." 1 *p.* *Seal of arms*.

LORD GENERAL CHARLES FLEETWOOD to COL. PHAYRE.

1653, July 26. Phœnix.*—Requests him to show all just respects to Mr. Percivale—whose hopeful deportment he has observed ever since they came over to Ireland together—and to try to make good the grants of his lands which he has had from the Commissioners of the Commonwealth, and which he fears, in his absence, some Irish will attempt to make void. *Copy*. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

COL. JOHN JONES to COL. PHAYRE.

1653, July 29. Dublin.—"Although I have an aptitude to quarrel at your large principles and practices suitable to them, yet I find in myself much love and regard to your person and relations, from whence proceeds my plainness with you. It is reported here that Mr. Royle is come back to Cork in triumph, and that he receives as much countenance and favour from you as ever. If that be true, God, whom he hath dishonoured by living in known sin of adultery, and undervaluing his word and ordinances, will in time sharply reprove you. The Lord grant that your poor wife and little babes may not smart and have cause to mourn bitterly for your compliance with and countenancing of those that trample upon the everlasting gospel of the Lord Jesus, and count the blood of the covenant an unholy thing, and indeed strike at the root and foundation not only of Christianity but of morality, by holding uncleanness to be no sin and many such other monstrous opinions and practices; and that you be not given over to such a reprobate sense, which is the earnest prayer of your faithful friend."

"Our house called the Phœnix near Kilmainham." (Charles I. to the Lords Justices, *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1633-47, *p.* 302.)

Postscript.—"Having the opportunity of conveying this letter by Mr. John Percivall his servant, I make bold to recommend unto you, and (if you please) to the rest of the Commissioners, the concernment of that gentleman, as one whom I much honour, and you will find worthy of respect from all that serve the Commonwealth." *Copy, the original of which was enclosed in Col. Jones' letter below.* 1 p.

COL. JOHN JONES to JOHN PERCIVALE, at Cork or elsewhere.

1653, July 29. Dublin.—"I have mentioned your name in the enclosed, and have made choice to do it rather in a postscript than make it the subject matter, lest the gentlemen might apprehend that you want confidence in them, and therefore procured such letters, and to avoid some unhandsome character that might be fixed upon me by meddling in particular men's interests while I am in public power," so pray let it be sealed, and take no notice of the contents. *Signed. Seal of arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

[1653, July?]-I have received your narrative of June 13 which "hath given me much satisfaction though little content, things being no better with you, that so great an estate and so many brave seats and farms should yield no more subsistence to the owner, but you must be content for present, hoping that country is now every day in an improving condition. . . . Our Parliament members of Ireland have been very active and are daily sitting in revising and finishing the Adventurers' Act, which I believe will be passed within this three weeks or month." The four Commissioners there will have the nomination of the officers, which disappoints many here, but rids the members of much trouble. Considering how much business my friend has there in looking after his estate, how small a salary will be allowed (150*l.* in money and 150*l.* in land, or perhaps less), and what continual attendance will be required, "and last of all though not least, considering my friend hath a general good esteem and higher value put upon him by most (nay all) of the most intelligent and ablest men in power here and there that know him," I advise him not to stir in the matter, believing that some better employment will offer itself in a short time.

I cannot well advise you about your estate at this distance, but I think Val. Savage is right in advising you rather to let the lands lie waste than to leave them in dangerous hands. As all claims to forfeited estates are to be made good within forty days after publication of the Act, I think it would be unwise for you to come away in this nick of time, especially considering your claims to Lord Ormond's estate. "Any writings you have occasion for I can send you (V.S. will be willing to step over for them and kiss his wife) or do anything for you except court a mistress; but I hope that business hath little place in your thoughts as yet." You write that you are coming to draw over your mother, but she

says she will not be drawn over with cart ropes, and I know she can live here this year without want or help. The only reason for your coming none seem to consider, which is to end Col. Clayton's business, for mother and daughter are absolutely resolved that she shall not go to him "unless he fetch her, as indeed it is not so handsome amongst the courtiers, though it be indifferent and more profitable amongst the wiser sort."

I have endeavoured to place A [rthur?] once or twice, but truly his person and speech would not invite any man to venture on him; yet he is capable enough and doceable. There will be much need of clerks in Ireland, and I think you might place him there, but if you wish him to settle here I will see what I can do. 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. PHAYRE.

1653, August 3. Cork.—I send you letters received from headquarters. I am sorry you cannot be present to-day at the hearing of my title to Carrigleamleary, as I am sure you would have been satisfied of the justice of my claim. 1 p.

JUDITH PERCIVALE to her brother, JOHN PERCIVALE.

[1653, August.]—Complains that his slights have not a little added to her troubles, and that she has much cause to doubt his affection, since he has not answered one of her desires. If she dies or has any lasting trouble worse than death, he must take heed that he be not found the instrument. She has been and still is very ill and is taking physic, cordials and broths two or three times a day. The doctor tells her she will be well if she takes care not to be melancholy, but she can be no other until she hears from him.

Postscript.—Though ill, she must tell him of the great victory gained over the Dutch on the 2nd and 3rd of this month; the greatest ever known in England. 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1653, September 1.—"I have sent a letter to you by the Lord of Ardes, and therein a most — Act for Marriage.* If I must ever enter into that condition I protest it shall never be (without the other) in that manner." My mother will not trust your trunk of writings to any but yourself, and I must say I think you are very much overseen to send for it in this tempestuous weather. 1 p.

DR. J. CRAIG to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1653, September 14.—Has got as far as Nessen, on his way to Ireland, but finding "stiff contrary winds, with fearful billows" is resolved to return home and to defer his journey until spring. Has wished all the past summer to go over, but Sir Robert King

* The Act of Aug. 24, 1653. See Scobell, ii., 236.

suggested that things were not mature there until the Act was 'expedited' to encourage new planters, by allowing them ease in their taxes. "It was in agitation before the rupture of the last Parliament, and since that period of time, nothing is brought to any close." Also he wished to travel with Col. Cooke, who has kept putting off his journey and in the end took his resolution quite suddenly "because the General his lady's children were on their way, and he was to go with them in the ship." So they have travelled thus far together, but are now both resolved not to go over. Left all Percivalle's friends well. Mistress Dorcas had been sick, but is now perfectly recovered. All long extremely for his return, together with his comrade and fellow traveller [Col. Clayton]. 3 pp.

RICHARD BEARE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, October 6. Moyallo.—" . . . All the country were, about a fortnight since, summoned to put in a second claim to what estates every man had in this county, with a charge that each man must bring his writings to prove his claim . . . It will be necessary for you to have them here before May next, when the transplantation will be, for I believe when the settling and disposing of the lands to the soldiers and others will be, that there will be a strict examination of every man's title . . ." 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE.

1653, October 12.—Assignment to Randall Clayton of all Percivale's rights in the lands of Ballydonnell, Derryrawne, and Ballintlea, in the barony of Fermoy and county of Cork, held by virtue of a mortgage of 700*l.*, to be held by the said Randall Clayton for his sole use from the time of the consummation of his marriage with Judith Percivall, one of the daughters of Sir Philip Percivall, deceased. *Signed by John Percivale. Copy certified by Lord Kerry, Dorcas Percivall, Wm. Dobbins and W. Currer.* 1 p.

T. EDMUNDES to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, October 29. Worsborough.—Demanding his money. 1 p.

RICHARD BEARE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, November 5. Moyallloe.—About October 21, Kaskey came to Liscarrol with a party and drove away all Anthony Magner's cattle and mine. By chance a shot from the Castle killed one of his best horses, whereupon he set three or four houses afire, and also the rick of furse, but the tenants saved them. A week after, "a party of rogues came in the night and burned Imogane house to the ground because this would not pay them contribution. Your lands in Killmore are excluded the line, and the tenants forced to forsake the place. It is likewise said that Kanturke and Newmarket must be put out, and they threaten

Liscarrol. There is no resistance where the power commands ; indeed the Tories are so innumera- bly increased everywhere, that they cannot be much blamed to endeavour the reducing of them, than which way there is no better, as they conceive, than the drawing of as narrow a line as they can. . . . This, Sir, is the sum of our accidents, some of which are bad, *tamen meliora spero.*" 1 p.

VAL SAVAGE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, November 10. Chester.—I wrote to Mr. Dobbins to tell him of the Colonel's landing, and to desire that he might be furnished according to promise. It is very necessary for you to hasten over, both to raise that money and "to prosecute the business of the prize wines, now that Sir Rob. King and Col. Cromwell are of the Council of State and your friends. The copy of the commission and plot for the plantation, whereon Carrig was granted, is on the table before the Commissioners of the Commonwealth; . . . by all means lose no time in that business, in regard the world is so mortal, for your chapman is as likely to surfeit on cheese as honest Capt. Bannister, and I am sure if he should, you will never get such another." My wife presents her service to you, Sir Paul, Sir William, and all those good families. 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1653, November 24. Chester.—I have seen Col. Clayton, who cannot sell his land and so will not be able to furnish himself in this country. Your sister writes to me that Mr. Dobbins will not advance the money by you desired, but if so, the Colonel will not be able so much as to carry himself over, though he lay aside his intentions of buying household stuff and stock. For your own credit, you must either come home and arrange it, or get your cousin Dobbins to pay the money. "No news here but hopes of peace with the Dutch; others think they play the knaves and intend no such thing. My Lord Whitlock is gone, nobly attended, for Sweden, and General Monk is gone to sixty gallant ships to go to sea. The Highlanders are knaves, and tis thought most of the rest will join, if they find opportunity. Your sister will not be satisfied with 30*l.* to buy her clothes, for she is indebted near 20*l.* already, which you are bound to pay," as you owe her so much of her allowance. 1½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to LIEUTENANT BEARE.

1653, November 27.—I am much troubled by the burning of Imogane, which I think might have been prevented by hiring a file of men to secure it, by putting it into the hands of such Irish as had interest there, or at any rate by blocking up the doors and windows with stone and lime so that it would have been more troublesome to destroy. I hope you will do your utmost to preserve the houses which yet stand and to ascertain (and get proof)

who did the mischief, that I may "draw in the several septs and kindred who are to make me satisfaction." I am told that Kanturke and Liscarrol are turned out of the lines, which seems incredible. I believe Col. Phaire will grant a party of foot to lie at Liscarrol, which will be more for the security of the country than most places where they now are. Tirry's son-in-law has come to town with a petition full of big words against me, setting forth my great and insupportable oppression and tyranny. Nothing has been done in Capt. Brumby's business yet, by reason of the great affairs now in agitation. *Copy.* 1 p.

VAL SAVAGE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, December 2. Chester.—I hope you will be coming over by the first ship to raise the money for your sister's portion and to fetch your writings, which your mother will not part with on any terms, till she sees you. "It will be likewise necessary for you to hasten over, for that your friend, Col. Cromwell, hath on the matter at present the managing of all businesses of the three nations put into his hands, the better to fit and prepare him for the future, and now, were you here, would you without doubt get your accounts ordered to be stated and satisfied in Irish lands, and the prize wines settled until the debt were paid."

If you have any occasion for glass and will send the measures, I can get the windows made here at 5*d.* a foot, and better work than you would have there, and I could send you a very good gardener, who would be satisfied with the little house of two rooms in the corner of the garden, and the benefit of the garden beyond what is needed for the house. I can also get trees as cheap as in London, and if I have the money, would go into Northamptonshire in the spring and choose you some young ewes, who would bring two lambs apiece. And if you want nails, I believe I could save you seven shillings in twenty if you take a quantity.

Capt. Tent will be obliged if you will let him know the day prescribed to put in for the Public Faith moneys, as else he may lose his 4,000*l.*

"Here is no news but that Dr. Bernard hath recovered from a presbyter a living worth 350*l.* per annum to himself and the gift of another, worth 100*l.*, both near to this place."

My service to Sir William, Sir P[aul], Lady Jones, and their families. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

PEREGRINE PALMER to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1653, December 5. Sion College.—"You have silenced me by the surplusage and royalty of your kindness, and I must assent to a civil or natural, though not to a religious or Romish supererogation: you have over-merited my pen, and therefore as of griefs, so of joys, *graves loquuntur ingentes stupent*; that I write therefore is a miracle, that I live a prodigy, for I hang like Mahomet's tomb (*sic*) betwixt the terrestrial and celestial globe, or like Erasmus' picture between heaven and hell, betwixt the two extremes of joy and sadness, the first springs from your presence, the latter from

my absence, a misfortune I have recorded in registers of brass, and shall henceforth date my occurrences, neither from Jewish nor Greekish computations, neither from Roman, nor Turkish, nor Egyptian, nor Persian horology, or chronology, or diary, or rubric, or almanac, or talmud, or alkoran, or directory, not from the Olympiads, nor pyramids, nor the Trojan war, nor Judah's captivity, nor Noah's, or Deucaleon's deluge, nor Solomon's temple, nor the powder plot, nor 88, nor the year of our liberty, not from the first sessions of Parliaments, nor the fall of the Star-chamber and High Commission Court, nor the nativity of the high Court of Justice, but from this epoch, and remarkable doomsday, the privation of your company, a loss that hath more fretted my spirit, than that of America's can the Spaniards, and hath given a deeper wound to my contentment, than the revolted provinces did to Spinola. How justly might I transcribe and apply Job's elegy, charge my stars with cruelty or folly, which inclined or commanded my absence; if this be fate, I shall be no more priest to serve at his altar, *ed prestat componere fluctus*. I will put off the man, to preserve the christian, blend Democritus' mirth with Heraclitus' tears, wed the Stoic and theologist together, sigh and smile, the one that I have missed you, the other that I have not lost you. Diogenes' lanthorn shall be new scoured up, and Epictetus' candle once more lighted; no corner shall cloud your person, as no darkness can benight your worth. I am resolved (in answer to your city journey or rather deviation) to search more countries than Mercator's maps has yet discovered, or Sands his travels mentioned before I'll be sequestered from a personal fruition. There shall be no *terra incognita*, I'll ken all, no Utopia, no antipodes, no Oberon's court, no pigmies' kingdom, *nostrum latebit nasum*, I will visit every corner and angle of the creation, in this strict inquisition of mine nothing shall conceal you but a Gyges' ring; if you have purchased a lordship in the world of the moon, and should be gone thither to take possession, I should hardly procure Medœa's chariot or Dædalus' wings to mount myself up after you; but Fortunatus' wishing cap or Lillye's astrological staff or ladder might be borrowed, and I doubt not but by these engines to screw myself up into your celestial manor house. *Sed satis lusi*. I now in good earnest thank you for your manuscript, which hath so enriched my library that it will not give the wall to Sions or Bodlies; the Vatican may have leave to walk hand in hand with it, but it will not brook any superior; when I peruse your letter, how do I laugh at those hornbooks and primers in Paul's churchyard, and upbraid the stationer's penury and want, one line that you left me would buy their shops and their church. Sir, the method of my gratitude is to learn the worth of a courtesy, the retaliation to acknowledge it; if this be good ethics, as well as logic, I may boldly write myself your most grateful servant." 2 pp.

JUDITH PERCIVALLE to her cousin, WILLIAM DOBBINGS.

1653, December 7.—I pray you to let me have some part of the money which you and my brother proffered me to furnish

myself with necessaries, as Col. C[layton] tells me he cannot stay at all in England and urges me to be ready. Yesterday I got some holland for my brother, "and having bought (as I am told) good pennyworths," I am desirous to buy some for myself. If I wait until my brother comes home, I must put out my things, which is no good huswifry, while now I have the time and could make all my linen myself, "which must be smocks, aprons, cuffs, handkerchiefs (neck and pocket), and night clothes, and a white petticoat or two." Dear cousin, if I thought I should offend you, I would rather go without them, but I hope I shall not. I would not do so willingly in anything. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

On the blank page,

Receipt by Judith Percivalle for 10l. from her Cousin Dobbins, December 11th, 1653; and a further receipt for 20l. on January 22, 1653-4. 1 p.

LIEUT. RICHARD BEARE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, December 11. Cork.—I wrote to you by Col. Callaghan that John Oge was "the chief instrument that occasioned the burning of Imogane house, by standing so much in opposition to the Tories their entrance, which I believe was for fear he should be questioned, had he admitted them in, and Sir, the government here will not adventure their men in such inconsiderable holds, . . . but I doubt not that the others (by the help of God) shall be in a better secured posture, and would especially had not the country gentlemen's arms been generally taken from them; not so much as a sword left; however I will endeavour some other means for their safety. I likewise sent to you how I had prevailed with Col. Phayer to keep Kaunturke within the line, and with Capt. Coakelly I wrought since that the tenants of Killmore and Orrery (some of which lands are now excluded) shall make use of their farms to plough, sow and graze on them from sun-rising to sunset, which I suppose is as beneficial as if they lived thereon. Sir, these proclamations of prohibiting the sale of beer and ale &c. has so extremely deaded the trading of corn and other commodities that I am in the greatest puzzle how I shall have your rents in, the poor tenants make such heavy complaints, but that must not serve their turn, for I have forborne as long as I could." Mr. Thomas wonders not to hear from you about Carrig. Lt. Col. Usher tells me it is like to go hard on your side, but I hope the contrary. Mr. McJames and I have had a great dispute about the 15l. payable out of Welchtown to the country, which sum he alleges to be due out of your rent. Pray tell me if this is so, and also whether you have put in your suit against O'Callaghane, who, I hear, is now at Dublin. Anthony Garvan and John Oge are making very secret inquisition after the kindred of those that burnt Imogane and tell me they hope to find a good number. I mean to move for an order to distrain for your last rents before the transplanting begins, as "for ought I see, you will have few or no tenants this next year by this last proclamation of transplanting, which clearly extends to all papists without exception." 2 pp.

A PARTICULAR OF TREES sent to JOHN PERCIVALLE
in Ireland.

1653, December 15.—		s.	d.
12	Apricockes trees	16	0
6	May cherry trees	6	0
4	Read woman Necterines	16	0
2	Man peaches	4	6
2	Nuttmege peaches -	10	0
2	Newinton peaches -	4	0
2	Malagatoones	4	0
2	Portugall peaches	4	0
2	Cornation peaches	4	0
2	Violett peaches	4	0
6	Winsor peares	8	0
3	Summer burgamotts	4	0
3	Winter burgamotts	4	0
6	Boonecrittones	8	0
4	Blake peare plumes	3	4
4	Mussell plumes	3	4
2	Queen mother plumes	1	8
2	Premordin plumes	1	8
2	White amber plumes	1	8
2	Damazene plumes	1	8
2	White date plumes	1	8
2	Red pescod plumes	1	8
2	Turkey plumes	1	8
2	Oysterly greene plumes	1	8

The sune is £5 16 6 1 p.

Endorsed by Wm. Dobbins with the above heading, and also
"Arnold Banburye, gardener. Bro. Sam's recommendation.
Wm. Harman, a gardener at Shoreditch near the Falcon."

Annexed,

*Receipt by Arnold Banbury of Tuttell Street for the above sum,
together with 1l. more spent in packing and earriage to
Chester. ½ p.*

SAM. PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653, Dec. 14 and 17. Salisbury House.—Your trees have been carefully packed off, and I hope will prosper in your hands. I must excuse my former silence by telling that all this summer I have been hurrying up and down the country, and, by the death of my uncle, have been involved in a perplexed labyrinth of business, but I have now settled down again here, and am trying to revive my pristine happiness. The Colonel has arrived and tells me you are expected shortly. "That business halts till you come, partly on his part, partly on the two feminines, principally on the matter of money. . . I have been so much a stranger here of late that (without forgery) I have not to entertain you with any news, that grand matter excepted, which sounds much louder than Bow bell, the dissolution of the novel

Parliament on Monday last, partly per consent, partly per force. The high flying designs of the greater number for subverting the ministry, tithes, law and what not enforced the General to take the power whereby they sat from them. A declaration is expected and intended for the past business and the future. Sir A. is still very vastly gracious, and *rectus in Curia*."

Postscript.—"Yesterday, (since I had writ this) the grand solemnization of the General's Protectorship was performed, with no less state and magnificence than any former Kings have used. From Whitehall to Westminster, a lane of soldiers being made, his Excellency, seated in a rich coach, the Lord Mayor in one boot, Major General Lambert and another in 'tother, advanced leisurely, attended with a multitude of coaches, the colonels, officers and lifeguard all on foot bareheaded (as were all from my Lord Mayor to the meanest). Coming to the Hall, in the Court of Chancery, Lord Commissioner Lisle gives him the Oath, and he ratified (I know not what to call it) an instrument of three or four skins of parchment, covenants, I suppose, for his government.

"Among other particulars of this stipulation, 'tis covenanted that a Parliament, to be chosen as heretofore, shall be assembled at or before September next, that the ministry, laws and properties of every man shall be maintained as heretofore until the Parliament sit, that all titles and honours shall be in his dispose; he shall have 200,000*l.* per annum out of the three nations for maintenance of his court and the honour of the nations, besides all forests, chases, houses and crown lands not yet disposed of. A thousand other particulars are contained, but variously reported; they will shortly appear in print. This being ratified, the Lord Mayor, Lord President, Lord Commissioners and the late Speaker deliver to him their maces; he returns them again, to be held during pleasure, charging them and the Judges to be careful in their places, and see justice impartially distributed to all. And so being proclaimed Lord Protector and Conservator of the three nations, returned in the same pomp, all the street uncovered. They say Lambert hath the generalship, but that's not believed by many, and that a peace with the Dutch is already made, and shall be the prologue to his future happy government.

"Twenty one are to be of the Privy Council; he to have a negative voice there and in Parliament. This is all the certainty I can pick out of the confused discourses among men in a maze, as are most, and possibly I may err in many relations; when time hath better informed, expect more. December 17." 1½ pp.

COL. RAN. CLAYTON to WILLIAM DOBBINS.

[1653-4], January 12.—It is his earnest request to Mistress Judith that they may be no longer divided, but that their hands may be joined as well as their hearts. Prays Dobbins to talk with Lady Percivale and provide what money will be needful for present necessities, which he supposes will be about 80*l.* Will

give an undertaking for the settlement of the jointure as soon as Mistress Percivale goes over to Ireland. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivale : "12 Jan., 1653. Coll. Clayton. 80l. will content him."

JAMES [McJAMES] BARRY to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653[-4], January 20. Welchestowne.—Thanks his "honoured landlord" for his kind care and affable good inclinations, assures him of his devotion to his service, and begs his help to avoid his being transplanted, for which he knows no reason, having never been in arms in Ireland, or attempted the ruin of any Englishman, pretending no interest to any land in Ireland, having paid 1,000l. contribution to the English since the war, and having been "several times destroyed" by the Irish for leaning to the English party. Percivall's tenants are all in a distracted condition, in fear to be transplanted. 2½ pp.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON.

1653[-4], January 20.—Receipt by Col. Clayton for £100 received from Wm. Dobbins of London, gent., by appointment of John Percivall, Esq., in part payment of a portion to be given with his sister, Mistress Judith Percivall, to be repaid if the marriage is not solemnized within two months. *Signed*. 1 p.

Overleaf,

Further receipt by the same for £20, part of his wife's portion.

April 24, 1654. ¼ p.

LIEUT. RICHARD BEARE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653[-4], January 23. Cork.—I should have written to you before, but was credibly informed that you were coming here. "My author was Col. Hennessy, whose words I find not to be always gospel. . . . I understand you have obtained an order that may make us restitution for our losses; 'tis but need, for the rogues left me not one cow to make me butter next summer. . . . Some of your tenants of the country were once resolved not to plough or sow a ridge of ground till I fed them with sure promises they should not be transplanted. I have assured them you have a toleration to keep all your own tenants, in which assurance they partly confide and so go on."

You write you are deeply engaged to pay Mrs. Bannister 100l. I will do all I can to procure it, and rather than you should suffer in the least tittle will engage all I have. The surveyors at Moyallo say they must survey your estate with the rest, so I have appointed Anth. Garvan and Callaghan to wait upon them. Terry's son-in-law declares he has an order for making void your decree of Ballindery and that Carwardine and Hallsy have both recanted their signing of it, but how true this is I know not.

Postscript.—"Col. Mortogh O'Bryen and Coll. Driscoll with all their party are come in, and to come in they bring the heads of

the rest. None stays out but Casky, who will not so much as admit of a treaty without an Act of Oblivion. He that's born to be hanged shall never be drowned." 2 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBINS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1653[-4], January 24. [London.]—I have paid what you asked me by using some money confided to my care by a noble friend, though I confess it went much against me to make use of such an expedient. When you come over, remember to bring Sir Fras. Butler's bond for the 50*l.* he borrowed of your father.

"Here is no news more than what I formerly wrote, only the Dutch business is at a stand, and the Dutch Commissioners have not as yet sent any account hither of the reception of the propositions by the States Provincial, they being not yet met. Here are various reports and thoughts of it, but certainly there is great labouring in the Low Countries by six or seven agents or ambassadors there from foreign princes and states to break our hoped for peace. . . . All things are as they were, and things for the Civil Government in a good forward settlement as to Courts and the like, and the Lord Protector's household and matters thereon depending. Here is an Act come forth declaring what is treason (and repealing all former Acts of that kind except coining money and Roman Catholics), which is speaking, contriving, writing, teaching, or preaching to compass or imagine the death of the Lord Protector, or against the present government. The Act is sent over this post to Dublin . . . and another Act for annulling and making void former oaths and engagements. Here are no new privy councillors yet added to the first. I do not doubt of your making friends and gaining a good interest here when you come.

"The Lord Harry [Cromwell] is your noble friend, and your tenant Gookin in good esteem. The great lot between the soldiers and adventurers for baronies in the ten counties was this day drawn at Grocers' Hall, and Sir Robert King and the rest of the Parliament men of Ireland are nominated a Committee to treat with the Adventurers and drive on the business of Ireland. The Lord H. is a good friend to that country. General Moncke goes commander in chief for Scotland and I believe Mathew Locke goes with him, assistant to his secretary. Thomas Locke is dead. I wonder Val hath not sent your trees." 1 p.

JUDITH PERCIVALLE'S JOINTURE.

1653[-4], January 30.—Declaration that the deeds concerning Baltidonnell and other lands are desposited with Lord Kerry as a guarantee for the settlement by Col. Randall Clayton of the Short Castle in Moyallo, the aforesaid lands of Baltidonnell, and the remainder of a lease of St. Dominic's Abbey near Cork, upon his future wife, Judith Percivalle, by way of jointure; and also for the settlement of the lands of Derryvillane upon the heirs of their bodies. If the mortgage of Baltidonnell be redeemed, the money

is to be deposited with the Lord of Kerry, Sir Wm. Fenton, and Thos. Dant, Esq., on behalf of the said Randall, and Sir Paul Davyes, John Percivall, Esq., and Wm. Dobbins, gent., on behalf of the said Judith, to be laid out on other lands to be settled in the same manner. And if Col. Clayton's estate improves it shall be at the choice of the said Judith to accept the jointure before mentioned or the third of his whole estate. *Signed by Clayton and Dobbins and witnessed by Lord Kerry and Sam Percivall. 2 pp.*

On the same sheet,

Covenant by Col. Clayton to sign such deeds as shall be presented to him on behalf of his wife by her brother John Percivall according to the above agreement. April 24, 1654. Signed. 1 p.

RICHARD BEARE TO JOHN PERCIVALE.

1653[-4], February 3. Cloyne.—I will spend no more on Lis-carrol than is absolutely needful to finish what is begun there, but what you mean by the danger of the times is a mystery to me, now that the Tories are all come in. Kasky has now done so and is said to be clear of the murder laid to his charge, in which case he will be transported with the rest. Col. Phayer has gone to Dublin, and I believe with intent to frustrate your interest in Carrig, if you have not been beforehand with him by getting out your order. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE TO CAPT. GETHING.

1653[-4], February 6. Dublin.—The report of the Judges and Attorney General has nearly brought the business of Carrig to a conclusion. "There remaineth only one scruple about which the Commissioners desire to be satisfied, which is, whether in the instrument for passing of defective titles there were a saving of all third persons' rights? The consideration of which is committed to the former referees, whose multiplicity of public affairs denies them liberty of meeting often in private, insomuch that to assemble them is the greatest difficulty I have now to contend with, it being evidently apparent that it was expressly contrary to the intention of the instructions that there should be the least saving of any person's rights, because then the descendants of the ancient proprietors would have a continual claim on foot, which, if admitted, could not but miserably perplex, if not utterly hinder the several plantations; wherefore it was thought essentially necessary (in the case of plantation lands only) that there should be no such saving, though, in the former Act of Parliament there was such a saving, but that Act was not relating to plantation lands. I doubt not but very suddenly to send you down a positive order for my possession. . . . My Lord General gives me assurance, as a thing reasonable and just, of an order for repayment of disbursements in case of redemption, which I am advised not to move for as yet, lest, if

they gratify me in that, they should be the more remiss in perfecting of the other. . . . By the last order touching transplantation, 'tis not intended that any should be sent into Connaught but the proprietors and soldiers; the rest stay, and I believe for the future will stay. Those that go (as well as the English) must pay but a fourth part in lieu of all contribution, but except there be peace with Holland, 'tis feared the benefit of that Act will not be so fully reaped, though 'tis verily believed the contribution will much decrease from the height which now it is at."

Col. Clayton was to make an end of his wooing the second of this month, and will shortly return to Ireland. *Draft.* 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to T. EDMONDS.

1653[-4], February 7.—I only received yours of last October on January 18th, and assure you that had I been able to answer you expectations and my desires, I should have prevented your trouble in writing to me, "but alas, such hath been the ruin and desolation which everywhere in this nation hath raged that it is impossible any benefit should as yet be reaped of lands which have so long lain waste, and which still do lie waste, as mine do, by reason of the line which is drawn for suppressing of the Tories." Also the contribution in Munster has been so heavy that many of my tenants have chosen rather to forsake their lands than undergo the burden. Before very long I hope to give you satisfaction, and the rather for the civility and forbearance which you have shown me. I would gladly let you have part of my lands for your satisfaction, but if you prefer to forbear awhile longer, "I doubt not but by the blessing of God to put myself into such a condition when I dispose of myself in marriage as I may be able to answer your expectations."* *Draft by Percivale, corrected by Sir Paul Daryes.* 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

LIEUT. RICHARD BEARE to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1653[-4], February 17. Moyallo.—I take the opportunity of Major General Jephson's going to Dublin to tell you the state of the country. The Commissioners of Orrery and Kilmore have been united, and all upon my Lord Broghill's score, who has some five ploughlands in Killmore, for which our whole division must suffer. "The voice of all your tenants and the rest of the country is that they will fly the country rather than have any conjunction with such turbulent contentious fellows, who ever have been their enemies and continually sought their ruin."

We are sending an agent to the Major General [Hayles] at Youghall to discuss the business with Lord Broghill, and hope he may take it off. "I protest as far as I see, the inhabitants are in

* There are several other letters upon this subject, in one of which, written in June, 1656, Edmundes complains that he has had to include the debt in "the particular of his late decimation." For his "case," see Calendar of the Committee for Compounding, p. 1003.

a more staggering condition about it than when all the Tories were out, who are all now come in, not one to be heard of. . . I thought when these Tories came in, our line would be taken off, but since 'tis more strictly kept than before, for then we had leave by day to graze without the line and plough what stubbles there were, and now there is an absolute prohibition for both. What the drift is I know not, but suppose it State's policy and therefore I cease to be too curious, but hope t'will not hold long, no longer I believe than till the rogues are all shipt and gone." I have got 50*l.* for you, with great difficulty, in the best moneys I could pick up among my friends. "I have not seen so much of so good moneys together this great while. We have not a penny but base new 'peruse' * that passes amongst us altogether in these parts. If anything you hear of crying down 'peruse,' pray send us timely notice. . . . I have not yet received of All Hallowtide rent and this quarter's rent above ten pounds. The poor tenants made such heavy complaints that I forebore till I receive the two quarters together and I know an old racket I shall have with them before I get it in." 2 *pp.*

Expenses of ARTHUR PERCIVALL's burial.

	£	s.	d.
1653[-4], February 22.—			
The Minister's fees	13	4	
The Clerk's fees	3	4	
The Sexton's fees	2	6	
The ground	4	0	0
The cloth	1	10	0
The bell and knell	5	0	
The bearers	4	0	
The register			4
The grave maker	5	0	0
The pulpit blacks, &c.	1	0	0
Sum	8	3	6
For candles	2	0	

Underwritten,

*Receipt by William Williams, parish clerk, "in full of this bill per agreement," 5*l.* 15*s.* February 22nd, 1653[-4].* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

RICHARD GETHING to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1653[-4], February 24. Ighterm[urragh?].—Concerning money matters and a place which he is anxious to obtain. Has got Exchequer bills of 100*l.* for Col. Clayton. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

WILLIAM DOBBINS to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1653[-4], March 7. London.—I hear you meet with much opposition in your business "and so you must expect as long as so many different judgments and interests are in power ; . . .

* *i.e.* the Mexican or Peruvian reals lately put in circulation in Ireland.

but now the Lord Protector is settled, to the good liking of most judicious, honest, quiet-spirited men, we trust and are confident of smother and equaller proceedings and speedier and certainer periods and conclusions of differences. I doubt not but you heard long since of your brother Arthur's consuming condition and now at last of his death, by other hands. He died three weeks since. I will not trouble you nor myself with needless lines now . . . yet let me tell you one thing, for which I have some good ground and probability, that if you come over a free and unengaged man every way as to a mistress (or rather a wife) I doubt not but you will find providence hath so ordered all things for your good and good of your family and estate, which indeed will and do want countenance and support, that you will be provided here in a short time after your coming, and as things now stand, upon more advantageous terms than when you were engaged so deeply and so zealous in the west. . . . The sooner you come the better, but I conceive now if the Lord Harry makes but little stay there, you will come over with him, which I advise you, though you stay a little for him."

Postscript.—"The Dutch ambassadors have had audience, but it is still doubtful, peace or war. Howsoever our fleet is more forward and we readier for war than they, and yesterday and this day, thirty out of many companies drawn out to be shipped, which argues more likelihood of war than peace, notwithstanding the French ambassador and others."

Written in at the top. A wife with as much ready money as three of the best I ever heard spoke of hitherto in your parts, and as virtuous and discreet as your old mistress, and friends of interest and ability to help out a shattered Irish estate and procure arrears upon accounts. *Nil mihi rescribes, &c., attamen.*
1 p.

LIEUTENANT RICHARD BEARE to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1653[-4], March 13. Cork.—Major Love tells me that Major General Jephson has arrived in Dublin. I have presented some petitions in your name and got orders upon them; one being to have your losses examined, which I will have done as soon as I can get together those to whom it is directed, viz.: Capt. Bramby, Major Groves, and Ensign Harmer. Capt. Courthope tells me that Carrig is to be cast into the soldiers' lots. I hope you will be able to prevent it. 1 p.

VAL. SAVAGE to JOHN PERCIVALL, at Sir William Usher's house, Dublin.

1653[-4], March 16. Chester.—"Yours of the 10th I received and am abundantly sorry you should so much grieve for the affliction God is pleased to lay on you and your family, and I beseech you desist, lest He should be displeased and afflict you worse." I advise you to hasten over with the Lord H. C. and desire you to let me go over, and that my brother or sister Houghton may have the key of the house, to get the rooms whitened

and cleaned, or I shall have to go elsewhere. Your brother Clayton writes that the Bettsworths threaten to compel you to give them satisfaction, to which I have answered that you are not in a condition to do it, and if they sue you, must defend yourself as well as you can, but that, although you are not liable to pay your father's debts, you mean to do so as soon as you are able. My service to Sir Paul Davyes, Sir Wm. Usher and all that belong to the family at the Bridge Foot. Col. Hodder is in London. "The last news from London is that Major General Middleton, with about two hundred and fifty, some say officers with arms, &c., are landed in Scotland. The same, merchants from the North of Ireland report, and say they saw it in a *Holland Diurnal*. The treaty with the Dutch we hear goes on slowly, but we have a brave fleet and those knaves come with new propositions. They were ever lovers of themselves more than any others. I hear not of any French or Danish Ambassadors landed, who, 'tis said, will be included in their peace.

"Dear Sir, I have no more to say but that all my money is near gone, but having all the world or but a groat, I am your devoted humble servant." 1½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to [RICHARD GETHING].

1654, April 3. Castlewarning.—The order that my lands [of Carrigleamlery] should not be put in the soldiers' lottery was made the day Lord Broghill left, and by good chance overtook him at Carlow. I am assured of his Lordship's favour in the matter, not only from his nobleness and the justice of the thing, but because it was committed to him by one of the grand Commissioners before he left.

I send you a further order which I think will make void the lease of Kent, the present tenant, or at any rate that he will only hold it till May, "which I am confident is the greatest favour his omnipotency of Cork can do him and the greatest of his malice towards me; and if Kent's time determine . . . I hope that may do your turn, and blow away that storm of feared prejudice which you conceived would fall upon you if you were disappointed of the place on which you had so long depended." I must beg you to assign 50*l.* more to my brother Clayton. I would not be so troublesome to you but that I despair of seeing London as yet. I was not unmindful of your concerns (and my uncle's) when Lord Broghill was here, "but the truth is nothing was nor could be done, the gentleman from whom so much was expected [Henry Cromwell] making a short stay, as though his errand hither were (as indeed it was) only to know the tempers of men and their conditions and return with a true account thereof to his father, who till his arrival was thought not to have a perfect relation of things and persons. A short time will produce much, and perhaps you may hear the young gentleman is declared President of Munster, and then it will be in his power, as now it is much in his professions, to do

good to the poor people of Ireland. If I have not put the management of the business with the Committee of Revenue in the right method I beseech you assist Lieut. Beare with your advice, which I know to be so sound that I shall ever recede from my own to embrace it. . . . Do me right to your good lady and pardon the prolixity of your affectionate friend." *Copy.* 1½ pp.

RICHARD GETHING to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, April 17. Igh[termurragh?].—The last order, "lame and blind as it was," has been so far successful that the Commissioners of Revenue have directed an order for possession, with writ of assistance to the Governor of Moyallo, which Lieut. Beare has taken down. Hopes for defence against the malicious endeavours against himself, as otherwise Sarah (his wife) and he will have to once more rendezvous in their tent, for there will be no living upon the place. 2 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to MR. DOBBINS.

1654, May 4. Dublin.—I find that you have sent my letter to Mathew Lock to Scotland, although I directed it (in his absence) to Sir Henry Tichborn or you. "However, I suppose you have by this time mine of the 24 of April to you or Sir Henry Tichborn, which was sent enclosed in my nephew Percivall's letters to you by Mr. William FitzGerald (son to our old friend Mr. Richard FitzGerald), who waits on my Lord Broghill and who I doubt not is ere this time at London. The occasion of that letter of mine which you sent into Scotland was this:—I having written to General Munck to mediate with the Lord Protector that I might owe to his Highness' favour the enjoyment of my office of Clerk of the Council of Ireland, granted me above twenty-two years ago for term of my life by letters patents under the Great Seal, and Sir Henry Tichborn having delivered my letters to General Munck, General Munck told him that the office of Secretary of State here was already granted to Mr. Fines [Nathaniel Fiennes] which it seems General Munck conceived to be my office, and Sir Henry (it seems not knowing that my office of Clerk of the Council is an office always distinct and separate from the office of Secretary of State) did not clear that mistaking. . . . In my letters of the 24th of April, directed to you or to Sir Henry I did signify to you . . . that the office of Secretary of State was held successively by Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Sir Dudley Norton, the Lord Mountnorris and Sir Philip Mainwaring, in the same times when the office of Clerk of the Council was held by Sir William Usher and after him by me; and therefore I pray you do me the favour to confer herein with the Lord Broghill, Sir Robert King and Alderman Hutchinson, on whom I now principally rely herein, seeing that by the formerly mentioned mistakings, I am deprived of that help which I know General Munck would readily have given me." And now I leave the business confidently to your friendship, judgment and discretion. 2½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

[1654, May 27. London.]—I reached Chester last Sunday, (whence I wrote to you) and got safely here on Tuesday. Wednesday I was at a meeting of the Committee of Adventurers and our Irish officers. Thursday, I showed our petition to Lord Broghill, V. G[ookin], D. H[utchinson] and Sir J. C[lotworthy] and hoped they would have a meeting about it on Friday, but Lord Broghill put it off till to-day. He objects that many things are already granted (he tells me, by the by, that Lord Lo[wther] is to be Lord Chief Justice again, with the salary he desired) and that it would be a great piece of folly to ask for what is already given. I replied that no man is bound to take notice of the private resolves of his Highness, and if our petition is presented before they are made public, I do not see that we are guilty of any error. "I could wish our petition were contracted or writ more close, to make a less show, for I do believe that the bulk of it may cause it to be only referred to the Council [of Ireland] that shall be, whose commission is drawn up and is the largest that ever yet was, but who the men are is kept most close, only I hear one Mr. Scawen (father to the gentleman that was in Ireland and sometime secretary to Lord Wor[cester?], is to be one. Lord Primate is out of town." *Draft endorsed by Percivale "about May 24, 1654," but it appears to have been written on a Saturday, and to be the letter of the 27th referred to by Sir Paul Davys below. 1½ pp.*

SIR PAUL DAVYS to his nephew, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, May 29. Dublin.—Hopes he has reached home safely. Sends him letters from Col. Clayton and his wife, [Sir Percy] Smith, and Mr. Broderick. The bill of mortality last week included only two cases of the sickness, and those were in the hospital. Wishes to remind him that the office of Clerk of the Council of Munster was granted before the rebellion to George Carr. 2½ pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1654, June 7. Dublin.—I have received yours of May 27 and 29, but not that written at Chester.

"I showed the draft of the Act of Oblivion to L. L. [Lord Lowther], who thinks it is well enough worded as it is, but I think there is little granted by it considering the paring of it by provisoes. . . . Sir A[dam] L[oftus] his accompts from the beginning of the Rebellion are not rendered here but in England, and V. S[avage] tells me there are amongst your father's papers there certificates from Mr. Nicholas Loftus or his deputy, John Stoughton, as also certificates from the Excise Office here of all the moneys chargeable on your father in Sir A. L. his accompts, but Val thinks, and truly so do I, that you will not get your accompts passed and allowed there, unless you can get them referred to Alderman Hutchinson and Alderman Tighe and some

such others there of Ireland who understand matters of that nature. . . . The Court of Claims is now erected here, wherein Judge Cooke, Adjutant Alen and Doctor Carteret are the judges, together with one Reding, now in England; and as I hear, the Lord Lowther and Justice Donellan are to be assistants when the others find cause for it. My service to your mother, Sir Henry Tichborn, Will Dobbins, Lady Philips, &c." 2½ pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS TO JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, June 7.—As regards the petition, Lord Lowther thinks it best to present it notwithstanding its length. If the answer is negative, *liberavimus animas nostras*. As to what you say, that the two first branches are already granted, I think the concessions are short of the requests. If it be referred to the new Council, we can only submit. 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, June 13. London.—I received yours of May 29 by Mr. Creighton, and those of the 7th inst. have just now arrived. "The discovery of this plot hath wholly taken up the time of the Lord Protector and his Council. Every day prisoners are taken (to the number in all of two thousand) amongst which is J. Mayart, who hath lain on the boards these four nights and was examined by the Lord Protector, who took from him his pass from Thuringia, in order perhaps to know whether it be not counterfeit. Many Irish likewise are seized, amongst which McCarty Reagh, Fagan of Feltrim, Lord Barnewell and his son and many others." The business concerning my friend's office,* moves slowly. Mr. Roe, who is engaged in the matter, wishes me to draw up a short petition about it. I could not have imagined that Lord Broghill, who offered of his own accord to help in it, would have been so remiss as he is, but I believe his interest is not so great as was believed. It is said that he is not to be of the Council, whose names are not yet known, nor, as some think, even resolved upon. I am now told that Mr. Scawen will not go, for which I should be sorry, as I hear a very good character of him. Sir Robert King will probably go for Ireland without coming to London. Alderman Tighe and Dan Hut[chinson] leave on Thursday next and the latter calls at Mr. Weaver's on his way to Ireland. "The Act of Oblivion hath been once read and committed. 'Tis assented to in the general, but what will be done when the particulars comes into debate I know not. It must be twice more read before it be perfected. . . . On Wednesday last the Committee of the Adventurers gave an account to the Adventurers themselves of the negotiation which [with?] the Lord Protector, who were reasonably well satisfied with all things but that concerning the custom, and all resolved no plantation without they have that be granted to them which is

* The office of Clerk of the Council, the "friend" being Sir Paul himself.

granted to Scotland lately, which is that they may carry their goods and merchandize as from port to port in England, paying the same that those in England do and no more. They likewise stick to have encouragement for the ministry such as they desired, without which no plantation. My Lord Protector's answer to that proposal was that he would give full instructions to the Council about it, but that (as some amongst the Adventurers cried) might be full against them, and therefore they desired the Committee to move the Lord Protector once again about it.

"As concerning the petition, I think not *liberavimus animas nostras* if we take not all ways (which are lawful) for the obtaining the just request of it. . . . Mr. Ansley [Annesley] hath advised a short petition to be drawn, which may bring the great one into plea. . . . Except this method be taken we may fling away the petition as well as our time, and return *re infecta*." Our business moves very slowly here, as you may see by Sir Henry Tich[borne's] stay, who is with me now and sends the enclosed letter to his wife. L. Har[ry] is still out of town, but expected daily, and then he will be consulted about it. *Copy.* 2 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS TO JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, June 21.—Your friend says he cannot imagine how Mr. Rowe comes to be engaged in his business, but he believes he will do him all the good offices he can therein. [*Private affairs.*] Touching the petition, L[ord] L[owther] approves of Mr. Annesley's advice if in that way the grand petition can be brought into plea. I have to pay two or three shillings and sometimes more every post for diurnals, and therefore beg you to tell Mr. Bennet, one of the keepers of the Council Chamber door (who I think sends them to me), that I am thankful to him for his civility, but pray him, if he cannot send them free of postage, to forbear putting himself to the trouble unless upon some extraordinary occasion. 5¼ pp.

Annexed:—

Memorandum by Sir Paul Davys.—The office was granted to your friend above two and twenty years ago by letters patents under the Great Seal and he has discharged its duties to the satisfaction of all the Governors and Councils of Ireland since that time. After the rebellion, when the English and Protestants suffered under many hardships, he took the first opportunity to repair to London, when the Parliament and the then Committee of Lords and Commons at Derby House employed him with Sir William Parsons, Sir Gerard Lowther, Sir Robert King and others in several affairs relating to Ireland, as Mr. Perpoint and Sir R. King can testify; and having stayed in London over seven years, he returned to Ireland two years ago. He now hopes to owe to his Highness the Lord Protector's favour the enjoyment of the office to which he has so just and legal a right. 1 p.

SIR WM. USHER to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1654, June 27. Dublin.—Desiring “dear Jack” to read a letter to his Aunt Phillips which he sends open, and to make use of his ‘rethoriks’ to obtain forbearance for a debt he [Usher] owes, as he is every day in fear of arrest, and so cannot part with the money. Also praying to know what course will be taken for electing parliament men for Ireland, and urging Percivale to use his whole strength to get him exempted, as it would prove the ruin of his fortunes in Ireland to be absent, and he has neither means nor ability to undergo the charge, the pay for which he believes would be but slender, and come in slowly. 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, June 27. London.—I have received yours of the 21st, in which you ask me how Mr. Rowe comes to be engaged in my friend’s business. When I first came to town (having had former acquaintance with him) William Dobbins and I went to see him, and having sounded him, we further consulted with him, and he freely engaged in the affair, “not without some reflection on M[atthew] L[ocke], whose relation to my friend he well knew, and as the one is secretary to the General Monke there in Scotland, so the other is agent for him here at Whitehall. I must not omit to desire you to let my friend know that since Mr. Rowe was first made acquainted with this business, the employment hath been offered to him by the Protector and Major-General Desborough, but he hath wholly refused it, and truly with something the more averseness because he knew of my friend’s undoubted right.”

Pray tell my Lady Marquis [of Ormond] that I have written twice to Cousin Smith concerning the records, but have had no answer. I have given my friend’s petition to Mr. Rowe to present to his Highness, but as yet have no account of it.

“As to the Act of Oblivion, I shall tell you the progress of it. Mr. Gookin (who hath exceedingly laboured in that business) presented a petition to his Highness. He referred it to the Lord Lambert and Major-General Desborough; they made a good report; his Highness upon that referred it to the Council to have an ordinance drawn up accordingly; the Council referred it to a Committee of the Council, to whom an ordinance (drawn up by Mr. Gookin) was offered; they approved of it and presented it to the Council; there it was once read and assented unto by them and a time appointed for its second reading. That time being come, the ordinance was called for, but first it was mislaid and then ’twas lost. Thus you see the life and death of this good work, and as the good endeavours of Mr. Gookin gave life to it, so the wicked suggestions of a Munster major (now here) hath procured its death, which was so much the more unfortunate in regard that the original was sent away by Vin[cent] Gookin with his trunks for Ireland; he himself intended to have been there before now, and staying this fortnight past wholly to bring this

to perfection; but despairing of it, he now resolved to be gone to-morrow, and came to me (who was ignorant of this sad story except [that] the Major obstructed it) bemoaning himself and the loss of the ordinance, which was likely wholly to perish for want of a copy; which unknown to him I had by me, and have accordingly delivered it to him just now, in hopes to receive it again. Truly, it was a great providence, first that I had it, and next that he should come to me about it, and he despaired not but to get it yet passed. Here is none so public spirited as to move for the like in the behalf of the rest of Ireland."

Lady Parsons left London to-day for Ireland.

Pray desire from Lord Ranelagh a docquet of what deeds and bonds I am to give his lady. As the copies of Lord Ormond's deeds are not pleadable in Ireland it is of no use to send them, and for the Lord Lowther's information, the deeds there may be copied by Val, and given in as sent from hence.

As to our petition, "all things are now ready for a presentation, only the hand by whom it is to be presented, [H. Cromwell] who is still in the country, though daily expected, and I must needs say 'tis a daily expectation, for every hour this fortnight past his mother hath expected him, and now I question whether we shall not lose more ground by not offering it now (though without him) than we shall gain by presenting it by his hand. If the affairs of Ireland, which as yet are, and I believe for a fortnight yet will be, under debate, should be ended, I fear *actum erit de petitione nostra*, so difficult a thing it is but to bring a thing into debate, and much more hard to bring it to a good conclusion. . . I will speak to Mr. Bennet, if he be the man that torments you, though I believe it was another man that was door-keeper to that Committee."

Postscript.—"J. Mayart is freed. . . . Col. Ingoldsby (not of Limerick but) of St. James's^a is committed by the Council (to whom the business was referred by the Protector) for giving a man a box on the ear in the gallery next the Council. The thing was occasioned by the man's opposing of Ingoldsby being knight of the shire, and saying that if he were, the saints would suffer, meaning the Anabaptists (for the man was one). Ingoldsby meeting him, he said he would justify what he had said, and had a box for his pains." *Copy.* 3 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, June 28. Dublin.—Has received no letters by the last packet, but only two unprofitable diurnals which cost him eighteen pence, that being "more by seventeen pence halfpenny than they were worth." Sends a rough draught of a petition and a copy of the patent, attested by Mr. Wallis. 1½ pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1654, June 28. Dublin.—Forgot in his letter to remind him that there was an Act passed (he believes by the last Parliament)

^a i.e., Richard, not Henry Ingoldsby.

“that no man should have any office that should seek for it,” and that therefore, although there is a difference between asking for a fresh office and suing for one’s own, he had better take advice before presenting the petition on behalf of his friend. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, July 4. London.—Nothing has been done, either in my friend’s business or concerning the general petition; things moving slowly here, and particular concerns being postponed to public ones, which is perhaps “that Parliament may have the honour of doing much for the people, whereby the malcontents, if there be any, (as it will be impossible but some in so many will be) may be kept from thinking of worse things. The preamble is now made the only petition, and the abstract you gave annexed to it, both ushering in the great one; but our mediator is not yet come to town though daily expected, if there be faith in Broghill. I very much suspect that [clause] concerning the decrease of rents and changing of the tenures, because the first makes against the profit of the State, the latter seems needless to be desired, since the inconveniences made by that unjust change are taken away by the taking away the Court of Wards. I hear Harrison is chosen in eight several places for to be burgess, but I cannot learn which he hath chosen. I am told too that Major Wildman (a very great leveller) is or likely to be chosen for Wenmister [Westminster]. Tis hoped you will make choice of honest men there to serve in Parliament. I assure you it imports very much. Col. Hichard’s [? Richards] behaviour at Clonmell to those whose judgment leads them to sing psalms makes a very loud noise here, and seems not to be relished. When your Parliament men are chosen, I beseech you send us their names.

Lord Fleetwood hath writ to his Highness that he thinks Ireland not yet in a fit posture to elect their own members. ’Tis said we shall certainly know within three days who shall be our Governors for Ireland, whose names are not yet divulged, but it is believed that Hammon[d] and Steele are certainly two; that Mr. Corbett is not Chancellor is thought as certain as any thing. I would send you over the late ordinance concerning Ireland, but that before it would reach your hands, I believe it would be as unprofitable as our diurnal, in regard I conceive it will suddenly be printed there, because of its general concernment.

“That ordinance I look [upon] as the effect of the joint proposals of the adventurers and soldiers. The other proposals, which each presented apart, are not yet so fully answered that they can be drawn into an ordinance.”

The Act of Oblivion for Munster is passed. I doubt whether, as it now stands, it reaches our friend Sir P. S[myth], and consulted Mr. Gookin, who assures me he is comprehended in it. My scruple is “whether, being within a former Act of Parliament which enjoins banishment, he now falls to be within this ordinance which pronounces pardon.” You know that his

industry is his greatest wealth, and I fear he may lay out what little he has too soon, and so beg you to befriend him with your advice.

You may remember that by authority from the Commissioners, many records of my office were delivered up for which I have no discharge. As our new governors may not accept that answer, I beg you to speak to Val, that I may obtain some order for my indemnity from them. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS TO JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, July 6. Dublin.—Your friend is exceedingly beholden to Mr. Rowe for co-operating with you in so friendly a manner for one who is a stranger to him. You may remember that on April 10th, your friend wrote a letter to M. L[ocke] to undeceive General Munck concerning his office, but before the letter reached London M. L. had gone for Scotland. “What think you if Sir H. Tichborne or Mr. Dobbins (for in one of their hands the letter is) should yet send that letter to M. L., who perhaps might (General Munck’s mistake being cleared) procure a letter from General Munck, if not to my Lord Protector yet at least to Mr. Rowe to be shown to my Lord Protector, in the behalf of your friend.”

I have shown L[ord] L[owther] what you say concerning the general petition. If the person so long expected does not come soon, your best way will be to get as many as you can to join with you, and so present the petition without him. “Who knows but God may incline the Lord Protector’s heart to things so full of justice and clemency as those are.” There is the more need to hasten it, as preparation is being made here for the speedy calling in of all the rents (whereof that petition desires remission for the time past and some time in future) which would make the burden upon the poor Protestants, especially in Ulster, insupportable.

As regards the arrears due to A. B. [Percivale himself?] the warrants (though signed by the Council) did not pass through my hands, but through those of the Muster-master’s deputy, Brian Jones. My advice to A. B. is to observe what others do in like case, and not move in his own as yet. “God direct him for the best in this and all things else.”

My brother Usher and I are thinking of going into the North to see what we can do on our broken estates there. All our friends here are well, and in the last week’s bill of mortality, there was not one death from the sickness. 3 pp.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1654, July 12. Dublin.—I have to-day received yours of July 4th. [*Repeats much of what he has already said concerning his own business and the general petition.*] As to reducing the tenures to what they were, it “is certainly so much the more facile to be granted, in regard (as you write) it is already done

by laying down the Court of Wards, which (*inter nos* be it spoken) I conceive is not yet formally done here, although the Court of Wards be virtually down in present. And for that of reducing the rents in the five counties of Ulster to what they were before the rents were doubled, you may remember that . . . the rents will even then exceed the rents by the Act of 17 Car. and all the subsequent acts to be reserved on the adventurers and soldiers for lands in that province. What choice will be made here of members for the Parliament I cannot yet foresee, but the writs, I hear, are come, and I wish that my brother Usher or myself be not elected, neither of us being in case to undergo such a journey. The Act for the 10,000*l.* a month is come, but truly I for my part do think we were better be at the paying of the fourth part than as that Act will leave us ; yet I submit to better judgments that think otherwise.

"My brother Usher says that the records you gave over are safely lodged in the public treasury of records of that kind, whereof Mr. Browne hath the key," but Val. Savage will speak with Mr. Browne about the matter.

As to your claim, we have not yet put it in, because the Commissioners of Claims have ruled "that if the claims given in to them be not prosecuted with effect and cleared within so many days (the number I know not), then the claims to be thrown out, and taken as null," and your original deeds are not here. As however it is absolutely necessary that it should be put in speedily (especially as to forfeited lands in the ten counties of Limerick, Tipperary, Waterford, King's County, Queen's County, East Meath, West Meath, Down, Antrim and Armagh) you must send them over as soon as possible, there being a clause in the Act for reducing the contribution to 10,000*l.* "that all claims to forfeited lands in those ten counties be cleared and adjudged before the 24th of October next, otherwise the act declares them null."

Pray tell Sir Henry Tichborne that Plunket's lands at Dunsoghly are being measured and are, I hear, designed for Col. Hewson.

Val. Savage has sent Sir P. S[myth] the copy of the Act of Oblivion, that he may see how far it concerns him, and I will hint to him what you say. Lord Lowther asks me to send you enclosed a letter to Lord Broghill, not knowing how to direct to him, as his last is dated from Whitehall. 4 *pp.*

SIR PAUL DAVYS TO JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, July 18. Dublin.—I fear our petition will come under consideration so late that it will be referred to the consideration of the Deputy and Council at their coming hither, in which case, the draft which I send, if added to the reference, "may give a stop in present to some of those harms which otherwise may fall like a tempest on the poor protestants here, whose case is so much the more sad in that such a stupidity hath seized on many of them as they are not sensible of the storm before it overtakes them."

I hope you will prevail upon Mr. Edmonds to wait a little longer. You must be careful about your interview with him, lest you should be arrested in a strange place, far away from your friends. Our good friend Dr. Craig has arrived safely.

"It is part of your friend's labour here to preserve brother Usher and myself and you also from being chosen members of Parliament, as well knowing our unfitness and disability every way for such an employment.

"Col. [John] Jones, one of the Commissioners of the Commonwealth, is this day taking shipping for England. What his business is, is unknown to us that move in the lower regions, nor dare I pry into those *arcana rei publicæ*."

Postscript.—It is feared by some that the act for 10,000*l.* *per annum* is to be reversed, as falling short of the needs of the army, and a higher charge imposed; but I do not believe it will be possible to raise even so much (considering the low price of corn) unless corn be accepted in kind towards the payment, and that at higher rates than it is at present. The public charges would be much reduced if the Commissioners of Revenue, treasurers, secretaries and divers other salaried men in every province (who swallow up great sums of money yearly) were taken away, now that "the charge of the contribution is reduced to a certainty," and commissions issued to Protestant gentlemen in every county for assessing and raising the money. The managing of the forfeited lands could also be done by these gentlemen, without putting the State to so great charge. 6 *pp.*

SIR MAURICE WILLIAMS to JOHN PERCIVAL.

[1654,] July 18.—Urging a settlement of his business before Sir George Wentworth goes for Ireland, as he has had long patience and does not wish to be driven to a suit at law. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Overleaf:

JOHN PERCIVALE to SIR MAURICE WILLIAMS.

1654, July 18.—*Wishes with all his soul that he were in a condition to answer Sir Maurice's expectations, but, since he is utterly unable to do so, hopes that Sir George Wentworth's interest in Ireland may help him in the matter of his bond, especially if he will consult with Sir John Hoy [Hoey] about it. Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, July 18. [London.]—"I am told that the Protector intends to defer the settlement of Ireland till the sitting of the Parliament, but of this there is no more certainty than of anything else, counsels every day altering from what formerly was resolved on. . . . The gentleman who had a mind to Clogher is unwilling to deal for all and the rather because we are out of possession of the whole. I shall send the original deeds by Sir J. Clot[worthy] or Mr. Ansley [Annesley] who talks of leaving this place the next week.

"The Lord Henry is not yet come to town, though Saturday last was the positive day appointed. I am told the reason is because his lodgings are not yet fully prepared with that magnificence that is intended, and Lord Br[oghill] utterly rejects presenting the petition without him.

"I know none here that hath such warrants of full pay as you call those I sent you. My uncle Tich[borne] tells me his are so stated, but not in that style. . . . I fear I must desist; however if you know any here in the like case, I beseech you let me know their names."

If you intend a journey northward I hope you will not stay long, the settlement of all things being at hand and men's expectations raised to a height. I confess, I wish you would desist from the journey, "which methinks without much prejudice you may do, the merry month of May being past, which I take to be the essential times for landlords to appear at.

"I have sent you my mortgages in Tipperary (which are but two) by my cousin Charles Hamilton, who left this place on Monday last. . . . Sir Henry Tichborne was now with me and is gone to see if he can find admittance to his Highness. He hath done nothing more in his business than what was done a month ago, the report being lodged in Sir A. A. Cooper's hand, who is gone out of town; but Sir Henry hath this comfort, that the report was to his liking. . . . I have advised Sir Henry Tichborne to write to Col. Hewson to acquaint [him] with the right which he hath in the lands of Donsoghly. Your letter to Mr. Lock is delivered to Mr. Bennet, who will send [it] away this night. . . .

"Sir George Wentworth designs to go over suddenly, and I believe Sir J. Hoy [Hoey] may have a fair opportunity to discourse with him about the business you wrote of. 'Tis believed Sir John will be a Parliament man, which if he be, I am confident the continuance of it may help him to obtain justice from the Lord [Strafford] the more easily. I think I gave you notice that there are writs intended to you and L[ord] L[owther] to declare upon oath what you know concerning the sale of Chambers' lands to the Lord. . . . I have not yet discoursed with my Aunt Phil[lips] to know how she relisheth what is done by my Uncle Usher, but by the next I shall acquaint you or my uncle with it." *Copy.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to CAPT. GEAT[HING].

1654, July 24. [London.]—I much rejoiced to receive your lines by Lady Barret, but am sorry that your order for timber did not come in time.

"I apprehend great mischief likely to accompany this transplantation, not only to Carrig in particular, but also to all the rest of my estate in general, which necessitates me to have thoughts of returning into those parts sooner than otherwise I should. When our new Council goes over (which it is said will be suddenly) I believe they will give some stop to the transplantation; it being one of their instructions to moderate it as they

shall think fit. For those phantasms of men (who are few degrees this side lunatics) who think there is no difference between a mortgage and a bond, their own inconsiderableness will I hope in a short time make them inconsiderable; the Governors we are likely to have being men that both know and love the law better than they do, and I question not but they will make a distinction between a bond and a mortgage. Besides I am made believe that I shall have the reversions of all my mortgages as part of my arrears. . . . One thing more I have to impart unto you before I conclude, which I cannot but trouble you with, because it concerns a near friend of yours. You know by the Act of Settlement, such as served in this and this capacity are liable to banishment. I doubt not but you have likewise seen the late Act of Oblivion concerning Munster, which I ordered Val. Savage to send you; and perhaps those who are comprehended within the guilt of the former, may conceive they likewise come within the mercy of the latter (so ready are all men to give belief to that which they desire) and they may be the rather induced to think so because of the generality of the orders in that Ordinance. But my advice is that they do not bring themselves into an apparent danger by too sudden a belief, nor lay out their money as yet on a numerous stock (the tempting way of thriving there) which will be a certain eye sore to some, if not an undoubted prejudice to themselves. My reason is, because [by] an Act of Parliament they stand sentenced, but by an Ordinance only they are pardoned. You will say he that makes the latter can make a confirmation of it equivalent to the former. Suppose he can (which is not yet done, neither can be done but in Parliament), the Protector, by the Settlement, hath not power to repeal any Act of Parliament whatever, and that punishment of banishment being inflicted by no less an authority, cannot be wholly remitted, though perhaps it may be suspended, by any other. . . . Besides, if you observe the preamble, that relates to such as submitted (not such as was made to submit, or taken prisoners), though it is true the order is something fuller and relates to all; yet if a dispute or doubt arise on the order, 'tis not improbable but that the preamble is [as ?] best able to discover the instructions of the law-makers, may be vouched to end the controversey."

Postscript.—Impart what you please of this to Sir P[ercey] S[myth]. *Draft.* 1½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, July 25. London.—“Yours of the 18th I received the 24th, and can now give you an account of the delivery of our petition to Lord Henry on Thursday last, by the hands of Lord Bro[ghill], Mr. Ans[ley], and Sir Jo. Clot[worthy] and myself. It was received with a great deal of assurance to it that could be expected from him, since which time, as likewise this day, I have been with his Lordship, who then and this day told me he had not yet offered it to his father for some reasons which were not fit

for him to reveal as yet, but he assured me that he would watch a fit time when he might most further it by seasonable offering it. You have his Lordship's word for it and what can you have more. All my fear is that the petition (which is but the little one) and the heads, will be lost.

"Mr. An[nesley] who resolved to be going to Ireland before this, will be persuaded to stay a week to further it. . . . Your letter to M. L[ocke] I believe is with him before now and upon receipt of one from him and General Moneke, something will be done to satisfaction. Though it may be laboured to reverse the Ordinance of 10,000*l. per mensem* I believe it will not be in the power of all on that side to do it." *Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, July 26. Dublin.—Louth has been added to the other ten counties as regards forfeited lands. Claims not adjudged by October 23, will certainly be declared null and void. The agent for the Adventurers here, one Avery (brother to Alderman Avery of London) is said to intend shortly to return to England. If the Adventurers would give me a fit yearly allowance, I would solicit their affairs myself. I hear Sir John Clotworthy has some credit with them, so I pray you advise with him and Will Dobbins. "If the *quantum* be four or five hundred pounds *per annum* it would do well and would be but little amongst so many contributors. . . . Lady Philips or Doll have written nothing to my brother Usher or me as yet in answer to the letters touching the arrested money. I believe my brother Usher's journey and mine into the North will not be until about a fortnight or three weeks hence." 3 pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1654, July 27. Dublin.—I cannot but lament that the Lord Henry's absence has so long retarded, if not foiled the business upon which so much depends.

If Sir Henry Tichborne will look at his warrants I believe he will find them in the form I told you of. I cannot on the sudden think of any one else who has the same kind, save Sir Adam Loftus. I gave your message to the lady [Ormond] concerning Mr. Edmund Smith, and will show Lord L[owther] what you say about Chambers' lands. I suppose you mean Shilela. I remember little about it, the matter having been ordered by the Deputy [Wentworth] himself, and not at the Board, but I think the purchase was made in your father's name. 2 pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1654, July 31. Dublin.—I showed Lord Lowther what you say about the general petition, which a little revives hope in us. May God put it into the Protector's heart to grant it. For my answer to the rest of your letter I refer you to what I have written to Will. Dobbins.

Postscript.—August 2. “The post not going away on the 31st of July I can now tell you that this Wednesday, the 2nd of August, the elections proceeded at St. Patrick’s Church, wherein were elected for the county of Dublin, *nemine contradicente*, Col. Hewson, and for the counties of Kildare and Wicklow Major Morgan and Will. Meredith, but with opposition, some (particularly Col. Lawrence and others) standing for the Chief Justice St. John, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in England, Major Salloway, Lieut. General Ludlow and Adjutant Alen. Some few votes (about thirty), the Chief Justice and Salloway had, but the other two found all negatives. Alderman Hutchinson and Alderman Tighe voted for St. John, but it would not do. Morgan and Meredith had fifty-eight votes. Now this afternoon they are going to elect for the City. What the issue of that will be, you shall know by the next.” 2½ pp.

RICHARD GETHING to VAL. SAVAGE.

1654, August 1. Carrigl[eamlery].—Has removed to Carrick but cannot remove from the heavy inconveniences of his present condition, which is so much the worse “by how much this most uncouth place is incapable of any Christian’s residence without an immediate disbursement.” Is already engaged in piecing up the little house in the town, roofing the Castle and setting up the mill, each of which will stand him in at least 20*l*.

“Col. Phayre gives out that he will have this land into the soldiers’ lottery, and Killmallock swears he hath found an instrument under Sir Philip Percivall’s hand (which he calls a defeazance) importing that the lands of Carrig were to be free from the mortgage.”

Postscript.—Col. Clayton has made a composition with Dick Beare and himself on Mrs. Percivall’s behalf to pay the widow 20*l*. for her interest this year. 2½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, August 1. London.—“Col. Jones is come to this city, but not confined, as ’twas said by many he would be. I believe the Ordinance for 10,000*l*. *per mensem* will not be repealed, maugre mischief itself. Our petition I told you in my last was presented, and I told you likewise the Lord Harry thought it not seasonable to proffer it to his father, for reason best known to himself. Now it appears that the great reason was because all that time there were intentions of inviting the Lord Harry to accept of the command of the forces in Ireland under Lord Fleetwood, which still continues on foot,* and it is believed his Lordship will condescend to accept of it. Yesterday I was with his Lordship, whose modesty as yet would not let him own that relation to Ireland, but he told me that when he saw a fit time,

* Resolved in Council of State, on August 22, that Lord Henry Cromwell be “Lord Lieutenant of the State’s forces in Ireland,” and that his Highness be advised to commissionate him. See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, under date.

he would not forget us. I was told that the Primate [Archbishop Usher] was in town (though not till the night before he went into the country), whereupon I went to his Lordship with the one memorandum I received from my friend. His Lordship desired the question in writing, which I gave him, and have sent his resolution under his hand, as it was desired, whereby it appears that there is nothing in the word of God that forbids it.

"The Council are not yet concluded on, but it is voiced that Lord Fleetwood, Lord Hal,* Col. Hannon [Hammond], Col. Tomlinson, Mr. Recorder Steele, one of the Godwins and Mr. Corbett are they, but no certainty. . . 'Tis said that Middleton is routed, horse and foot, five hundred of his men killed on the place and all his horse taken and a hundred prisoners. No letters as yet from Ma. L[ocke]. . . I had almost forget to tell you that Steele is Lord Chief Justice of the Upper Bench there. . . . Forty of our greatest ships are sheathed and victualled for eight months. What the design is, no man knows. 'Tis said the Dutch hath as many, so that it looks like a joint design."

Pray send me a paper on the state of Carrig, as I wish to have Mr. Steele's opinion on it. My mother declines to stir from here this year, "which will be half a break neck to me, for it is not a thousand pounds will set me a floating from this place. A sad story." *Copy.* 1 p.

GENERAL MONCK to the LORD PROTECTOR.

1654, August 2. Sterling.—"May it please your Highness, Understanding that Sir Paul Davys now humbly sues to your Highness that if there be occasion for the employment he had of Clerk of the Council in Ireland, he may be resumed by your Highness' favour thereinto, and being requested by some of his friends (upon this occasion) to represent to your Highness what I know concerning him, I humbly crave leave to acquaint your Highness that I could never hear but that he carried himself like an honest man; that he was much observed to be very able and serviceable for the affairs of public concernment there and especially for that employment wherein he had been long versed, and if I may take the boldness to give my opinion of this gentleman to your Highness, it is that he is a just and conscientious man. I humbly crave your Highness' pardon for this presumption." *Copy certified by Mathew Locke, secretary.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

JAMES MOLYNEUX to [JOHN PERCIVALE?].

1654, August 4. Dublin.—His sister Alice has left some papers concerning her estate with a Mr. Jacobs, an attorney, who lives near their Aunt Phillips and is well acquainted with her. Prays him to contrive an interview with Jacobs, and learn what he has done in "honest Ally's" business. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

* Harry Cromwell.

JOHN PERCIVALE to SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, August 8. London.—I can tell you nothing more of our petition, as Lord Broghill is out of town, and Sir John Clotworthy taken up with the Adventurers' affairs, though "when I go to him he is very civil, and promises mountains. As to my friend's petition, I cannot give any better account than of the other, only this you may assure him, that now there is no cause of jealousy of him who corrected the petition [*Wm. Rowe. See Cal. S.P. Dom. under date July 28*] for he is otherwise provided for here, being joined with Mr. Rusworth as registers to the Admiralty for their lives by patent . . . Your Parliament [men] there are not thoroughly liked by some of that place, who say they are malignants in their hearts. The gentleman that wrote it is an Ana[baptist] and the letters of his name and title Q. M^r G. V." [Quarter-Master-General Vernon].

My aunt Phillips says she has written to you or my Uncle Usher about her business. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, August 9. Dublin.—I thank you for sending the note signed by the Lord Protector, although it was desired more for curiosity than for use. "What to do more than my brother Usher and I have already done to incline your mother to come over, we know not, but we suppose if you light on a good match there, she and you may then come together."

Pray tell Mr. Bennet that sending the weekly prints in a string, as I advised, saves me no postage, therefore I desire him to agree with the postmaster for ten, fifteen or twenty shillings a year. This is the advice of the postmaster here, in regard that the charge upon letters is laid on the other side. 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, August 15. [London.]—"I send you here enclosed a letter from M. L[ocke], who in his letter to me says that General Monke hath writ as much in my friend's behalf as ever he did in any private business. I hope it comes seasonably. And Mr. Row says if access were as easy as formerly to the Protector, he doubted not but to do some good, but access is so difficult that men (especially of business) have something or other to say about themselves or employment, and if they can do that itself 'tis well; to move two things is beyond expectation.

"I told you in my last that I would press Br[oghill] to a delivery of my friend's petition, which he did to L[ord] H[enry] and he tells (*sic*) that he is confident this will come of it, that he whom I mentioned in my last [Rowe] will be put by it by that means, for L[ord] H[enry] likes him not; but his relation to Thurloe I believe may, if he please, carry him through that and a greater storm. . . . Our general petition sleeps, and I fear *Endymionis somnum*. Br[oghill] (for ought I see) is afraid to wake it," but he tells me he will move some of the Council in the matter before they go for Ireland. He is not going himself, but Will.

Fitzgerald is to fetch his lady. I see no chance of my friend's having the management of the Adventurers' affairs, as I do not think he who is there [Avery] means to quit. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, August 16. Dublin.—As you do not seem to have got my letter of the 26th of July, enclosing one to Lord Broghill concerning the Earl of Cork, I send a duplicate of the latter, which I pray you peruse and then deliver. I do not think Lord Broghill can intend to come over suddenly, as he, Col. Jephson and Vincent Gookin are elected Parliament men in Munster. Lord Ranelagh will be out of town until the end of next week, so I cannot now speak to him about the writings, but he told me lately (wondering at it) that you had not delivered them to his lady.

My cousin Doll Parsons has sent direction for payment of the arrested money to my brother Usher.

Cousin Hamilton has brought your writings, and we are preparing to put in your claims to the rebels' lands in the eleven counties. Dr. Craig's Munster business proceeds slowly.

If what you write *sub sigillo* of Col. Clerck be intended, I think Lord Broghill may be able to move him to decline it, in respect of your friend's interest.

Postscript.—"Send us by Jo. Forrest two or three printed copies of the Act of Oblivion for Munster, and of the Act of Oblivion for Scotland. All men you see have Acts of Oblivion, yea such of the rebels as go into Connaught, but the poor remnant of Protestants in Ireland; no Act of Oblivion for them.

"By the proclamations V. S[avage] now sends you, you see all Protestants must put in their claims even to their own lands, and that all the county of Kildare must be in effect laid waste by 1st May, 1655; of which two proclamations much may be said, but of that more by the next." 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1654, August 22. [London.]— . . . "There are things of such high concernment under debate, that my friend must not expect to hear anything of his interest in particular, nor of the General Petition, which latter will either be referred to the Parliament or a new one must be presented to them when they sit. . . . I will speak with Mr. Bennett the next time I see him to agree for or forbear sending the diurnalls. Here will be great complaints made in Parliament against the Post Master General for exactions and unreasonable rates; you feeling of it may be just proof of it.

"Though Call[aghan] be released by the General from the Marshal General, yet I conceive he is not released of my debt, but the suit may go on still in the Court of Judicature . . . We hear that Col. Ingol[dsby] is chosen for Limbricke and his father in law [Sir H. Waller] for Kerry, which your letter mentions not. We likewise heard that my Uncle Jones was chosen for King's County." *Copy*. 1 p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, August 23. Dublin.—I have just received yours of the 15th enclosing a letter from M. L[ocke], which I wish you had opened, and so seen what General Munck wrote touching me. [*See p. 554 above.*] It seems it is as much as M. L. could get from him. It would not be amiss to impart it to Lord Broghill, and try to get it delivered when he is present, “if it may consist with accessibleness to the Lord Protector,” but I think it would be better to wait until some more of Ireland are there, as Sir Robert King, my brother Hill, Mr. Hutchinson and my brother Jones. As to a recompense for the thing, it is but a very put off and can come to nothing. I hope some of those going over may be able to wake up the General Petition, as they have promised. There are three things concerning Ireland which must be immediately thought of by our friends there:—

1. “That the time limited to Protestant claims to rebels’ lands in the eleven counties be enlarged to a further time beyond the 23rd October next.

2. “That there be a stop put to the bringing in the Protestants’ claims to their own lands; the intention of the Acts . . . being to distinguish the possessions of the Protestants from the rebels, and not to try the rights and titles of the Protestants to their own lands, which they quietly enjoyed before and at the time of the beginning of the rebellion.

3. “That the Protestants be not called on for their rents to the Crown or Commonwealth, or the arrears of them, until a rule be given on the General Petition.”

Pray let me know whether my letter to Lord Broghill touching the Earl of Cork has come to your hands. I think my brother Usher and I must forbear our journey to the North, and so we shall be here to help Val. Savage in any difficulties that may arise in the Court of Claims. 3 pp.

SIR JOHN HOEY to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, August 23. Dublin.—Begs his assistance in the prosecution of his suit against the Earl of Strafford, which Sir Theophilus Jones and Major Morgan have also promised to further the best they may. His petition to the House is lame for want of the title, which defect he prays Percivale to supply.

Underwritten: Note from Sir Paul Davys, recommending his brother Hoey’s case. 1 p.

BEVERLEY USHER to his nephew, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, September 10. Ballinatra.—Requests him to join with his brother Jones in moving Col. Sankey to set the lands of Temple Michael to him, the time of the present tenant determining in May next. 1 p.

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALLE, to her son, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1654, September 12.—“I received yours of the 9th of this inst. and the enclosed note will show you what I have received, as would my acquittance which I sent unto Mr. Cook have done. My brother Jo. is your very humble servant, but is so busy that he fears he will have no time to write to you; and I assure you some be very high in the House, but what it will prove, God only knoweth as yet. You may haply hear more from my cousin D[obbins] and we have had something of a rout, but are rallied again and that the most part, but no more of that. I pray send me Darby, for I much want him.” 1 p.

Addressed: “For John Percivalle, Esq., at Long Ashton, near Bristol.”

Endorsed by John Percivale: “12 Sept. 54. Mother, with a note of what moneys she hath received from Cook since I went for Ireland.”

WILLIAM DOBBINS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

[1654, about September 14.]—Has received his letter of the 13th inst. and is glad to hear that the estate [of Burton] proves better than was hoped. As “the Colonel [Pigott] is judicious in most things and hath been good at all games,” it will be well to follow his advice in selling to the tenants, if a considerable number of them are able and willing to deal, yet to piece and parcel out the estate seems unwise, for so the reputation of the manor is lost, and what remains is as much trouble and charge to look after as if it were not divided. Moreover, to receive money “by piece meal” signifies little, as it will be spent as it comes in. What is wanted is ready money to stop Edmunds’ mouth and others, and it would be better to take 3,000*l.* to be paid at once, than 3,500*l.* at several times.

If the Colonel has such a good opinion of it, he might be let to have it for 3,300*l.*, and being in the country, might gain by it. However, it will not be amiss to receive the tenants’ propositions and see what they will do. 2 pp. [*Date, as above, given in the endorsement.*]

THE SAME to THE SAME.

[1654,] September 19.—I send you a note from your mother of the moneys she has received in your absence. “She sent you the like note this day sennight, but it seems all letters were stopped and intercepted by order, and shipping likewise. Here is no news since my last, the Parliament being adjourned for two or three days. They now sit again, and all members that absent themselves and not subscribe are to give in their reasons, and so new elections shall be in their stead. They proceed now very quietly and smoothly. His Highness sent for the Lord Mayor and some of the Aldermen and Common Council, and after a

long speech, advised them to beware and look to three sorts of men ; 1, the violent Cavalier ; 2, the rigid Presbyterian ; 3, the dangerous Anabaptist, &c.

"There is bussing about some motion in Ireland of the Anabaptist party, but this enclosed from Savage satisfies me it is no such thing. Howsoever, your friend (that Hodder said loved you not) and others of his gang are sent for over with a guard. C[ol]. Jep[hson] told me so yesterday in private, and withal, upon some discourse between us, that you were and should be looked upon to be brought into the House instead of some others that are not come over. If this blade comes away and others of his judgment displaced, Carrig will be the surer." [*Particulars about tenants and estate.*] "The little knight is very busy and a leading man. His sister is this day sent for in his coach and had been sent for sooner but the Dutch ambassadors who lived in Covent Garden in the house which he hath taken remove not till this week. He and Col. Norton are to keep house and live together this winter. The young lady, as I hear, is resolved to keep the coach in the country a week or ten days to ride about and take leave of her friends ere she comes ; and besides, the coachman hath an excellent faculty in catching of partridges (a sport she delights in) and she will recreate herself that way, and make some partridge pies to bring up with her. There is a recreation our London ladies know not the happy innocency of. I conceive she may be here by the latter end of the next week. God send you a happy meeting together." My love and service to the Colonel and his lady. 2 pp.

Endorsed by the first Lord Egmont : "Oliver's time, 19 Sept., I believe, 1654."

JOHN PERCIVALE to CAPT. GETHING.

1654, September 20. Long Ashton.—Regrets to find that not one of the letters he has written to him since leaving Ireland has come to his hand, but hopes to be over again "very suddenly."—Does not believe what Kilmallock says concerning a defeazance, as there is no trace of it amongst his father's papers. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Endorsed : "To Capt. Geathing per Lady Barret."

GEORGE CARR to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, September 20. Dublin.—Has waited upon Lady Ormond with the paper, who took it very kindly. Conceives "that upon the last hearing of her cause, seisin and dying seised of her mother, the Lady Desmond, will be admitted. The point the Court of Claims now chiefly insists on is whether, there being a licence of Alienation granted by his late Majesty to my Lord of Ormond and his lady, wherein some uses are expressed, and a fine following it, whether such expression of uses in the said licence amounts to a declaration of uses as well for my Lady's lands of inheritance as my Lord's, or whether she may not declare her dissent thereunto." 1 p.

FRANCIS POULETT to JOHN PERCIVALE.

[1654, September.] Henton, Sunday.—“Dearest son, The missing you here on Monday hath put me so out of humour to enjoy nothing since, and the more that I could not instantly follow you, being left in an engagement by my Lord that I cannot yet quit my hands of, and fear shall not this week. I charge you therefore on my blessing that you stir not till necessity enforce.” I hope to see you very suddenly. Yours received this day. My brothers are not at home. 1 p.

Endorsed by Percivale : “Mid. Sep., '54. Fath: Poulett.”

SIR ROBERT KING.

1654, November 1.—Certifies that Sir Thomas Wharton, Knight, had the command of a foot company in Ireland before the rebellion, and was taken into Parliament pay with the rest of the Leinster forces. He was also a Lieut.-Colonel, in which command he continued until the Cessation made by Lord Ormond, in which he had no hand, he being then in England, employed thither by the Lord Justices of Ireland (as Sir Robert verily believes), and in 1646 he was a Commissioner from Parliament to treat with Lord Ormond about the rendition of Dublin. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Probably enclosed :

Warrant from the Lord Justices Parsons and Borlase for payment to Sir Thomas Wharton as captain of foot. February 11, 1641 [-2], Dublin Castle. Signed.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to his brother-in-law, JOHN PERCIVALE.

[1654,] November 8. Mallow.—I will not give you a tedious relation of your affairs here, as Colonel Jephson's geometrician, who crosses the seas often about young Roche's estate, is just going over, but will only say that “there is a commission come into this county, as to the rest of Ireland, directed to several persons (whereof you are one) for three months' assessment. The way of levying it will be by pound rents. 20*l.* stock is to pay the charge of 20*s.* rent, which will fall heavy upon landlords. I fear your certainty will be damned by this commission, there being this provision in it; that where the State have set any land at a certainty which will not pay the proportion of that land's contribution, in that case the tenant to be discharged from the State's rent, and able to pay his proportion of the contribution to the utmost. . . . Your neighbours are so malicious against your contract, and the soldiery so little forward to vouchsafe you any courtesy in affording you garrisons in convenient places, which are most partially placed, not according to the Commonwealth's interest but as relations or friends can procure them, that I know nothing will set things right but your presence. The Tories, though troublesome, are neither numerous or considerable. There are four strong English families settled in convenient places. . . . Liscarrol is fittest to be your head

quarter; Bregage, Walshestowne, Temple Connell, Bally McCow, frontiers to the mother garrison. But of all projects I know nothing like to prove so advantageous to you as your woods in Dowhallo and plantation in Canturk, which with your countenance would suddenly become a thriving colony."

Your sister will be best able herself to inform you of her condition. My aunt Fitzgerald and cousin Nanny are now with us, as also my two sisters and brother Broderick, waiting her good hour. 4 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his brother-in-law, COL. CLAYTON.

1654, November 12. London.—"I have had several discourses with Mr. Stapleton concerning your desires about your farm, and we are of opinion that it may be granted, but whether it be feasible during the sitting of the Parliament or not is disputable as yet. There is great labouring to bring all grants in the four counties to a review, and making of them to raise their rates where they have an Act of Parliament for it, and it is believed it will be carried. 'Tis likewise laboured to have all the four counties or any part of them boxed, that is, he that will give most in arrears or other debts shall have it, and 'tis believed that will likewise be carried too. I hope the Protector and Parliament will walk hand in hand better than it was lately feared they would. The House are now upon debating of the report of the Committee concerning the Government, so that no private business is likely to be heard."

Tell my sister I wish myself often with her, I hope soon after Christmas to be in Ireland. *Copy.* 1 p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654, November 16. [Mallow.]—"Your little niece salutes you, and hopes you will own her, especially because she is made believe she is more like you than her father. Now this hour is past, your sister longs for none other more than to see you, and to that purpose has required me to represent the condition of your affairs here indispensable with your absence. . . . The Tories are still abroad, and there is so little favour showed to your estate that I fear you will suffer much prejudice this winter by them. Till Bear's return I do not know whether they will vouchsafe you a garrison at Canturke, though it be the most considerable place in all this part of the country, being in the midst of the woods. Your tenants at Ballyntobber have had a rub with the Tories, and were somewhat worsted, though the others could not much brag. . . . 'Tis my opinion that Canturke is the fittest place for your residence in this country, where your presence will immediately draw a considerable market and throng of people to the place, which will secure you and withal occasion the settlement and planting of that part of your estate. . . . If Dr. Craigge can clear his interest in Dowhallo, I suppose you may on easy terms compound with him, and make yourself Prince Palatine of Trime Clancarty, where you have an unknown

treasure of wood and mines, besides tanning and many other beneficial projects." Your neighbour at Newmarket thrives with his plantation, but your appearing will make that vanish and draw most of his tenants to you. If my sister Bannister marries and thereby be made capable of managing the farm, I have assured her of all respect from you. "Capt. Dillon, that commands the Lord of Broghill's troop, is a pretender, but unknown as yet to her. He is a thrifty man and well moneyed, but I beseech you keep this to yourself. . . . For the managing of the other part of your estate, I mean that in Orrery, you must endeavour to bring over with you or pitch here on three or four able tenants, that on good terms will build on your land, and engage three or four small families under each of the head tenants, for I fear you must not expect to see single families live alone in that country these three or four years. Though you give good penniworths to these principal tenants it will not be lost, because it will occasion the planting of the rest of your estate under their shelter. Muschamp has a design to join your farm of Rathelane to Boutevant. I suppose he will be a fitter tenant than Pockington."

Then if you settle Dampier at Bregage, and English tenants at Walshestowne, Ballymacow, Ballynabowle, Liscarrol, Ballynagorrah and Annah, I believe your estates there would be inhabited by Irish tenants, much to your advantage. I fear your estate in county Tipperary will signify little to you at present. The fellow you have there is a harebrained, inconsiderate man.

"And now to give you some account of what I observe in this small world. As it was no small dissatisfaction to many here to hear that it was in debate to continue the office of the Protector in his family, so on the other side they do now generally cry him up for a self-denying person in that he has consented it shall be elective, which is the current news with us. 'Tis not very difficult with one eye to see the ground of their joy. I confess in relation to the former family it may be more probable that they may thrust in through the heats of factions and discontents of parties in future elections, but undoubtedly if we respect the peace of the nations in relation to the power they are now settled under, 'tis more probable it may be preserved by continuing it in that one family, and ordering affairs accordingly, than to hazard the government all ways by factions and tumultuary elections. *Fiat voluntas tua in terris, &c.*" 4 pp.

Endorsed (by the first Earl of Egmont): "16 Nov. 1654. Coll. Clayton to my grandfather."

THOMAS SANDFORD to JOHN PERCIVALE.

[1654, December?]—My delay has proceeded from desire to advance your service, but I "could not prevail with my Lord to write to his Highness nor any of the Council. The enclosed to my Lord Henry I conceive to be effectual in your case, and do hope it will prove so."

Pray let me know who are the most probable instruments in the work. 1 p.

Endorsed as "come with letters of 13 and 20th Dec. 1654."

CHARLES ALCOCKE to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, in
St. Martin's Lane.

1654-5, January 6. Bristol.—His cousin, Wm. Fitzgerald, put to sea from King's Road a week ago in the *Angel*, bound for Cork, after she had been stopped twenty-four hours by the searcher, Mr. Gill, who opened Col. Clayton's trunks, and seized a silver tankard and six spoons, which he refuses to give up, declaring them prohibited goods and forfeit to the State. Has desired him to forbear return of the seizure to the Exchequer, and tried to persuade him that the business, if prosecuted, will produce a special order, but has not yet prevailed. Prays direction in the matter, which if sent at once will probably arrive before he has to put to sea, but if not, he will leave the business in the hands of his friend, Mr. Giles Gough, of Broad Mead, Bristol, unless Percivall can better dispose of it. 1½ pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his brother, COL. CLAYTON.

1654[-5], January 8. London.—Col. Jephson says he would sooner have you for a tenant than any man, but there is a dispute about the meares and bounds which he must settle before he makes a lease of it. Your letter of Nov. 16 brought the glad tidings of my being made an uncle, at which, after yourself, none can rejoice so much as I. As to Capt. Dillon, I am quite a stranger to him, but he is of a good family, has a good reputation, and his command makes him something the more considerable. His disposition is the chief thing, and of that you can best judge. "Without it be very good I would not have him to meddle with so good a woman, whose happiness I wish with as much cordiality as e'er a friend she has in the world. . . .

"I am sorry I find not common justice amongst those who pretend so much saintship. I find many of them in this ship of the Commonwealth like the watermen in their boats, where their faces looks one way when they go another." I intend to come over shortly, bringing Will. Dampier with me, but do not know certainly where I shall make my residence, though I believe my affections, contrary to my interest, will draw me to settle as near you as I can. I am informed that one Quarter Master Gash has got possession of some lands of mine, of which I have a mortgage from Redmond Barry of Lisgriffin, called Tullagh Boolihillay and Ardskeage. I pray you tell him so, that he may provide himself elsewhere, and not make improvements by which he would be the loser.

"Our Parliament draw near their end: after the 20th of this month they sit on mercy, but I hope before that time there will be so good a correspondence between the Head and the members that all things will be settled (God grant it). There is a discovery of a new plot against the government. One Bagnall (son to the Lady Terringham) is seized, confessed a commission from Charles Stewart [for] a regiment, and that accordingly he had enlisted it; attempting to make an escape, he is wounded and retaken. Two of the Vernons of Staffordshire (who had trunks of arms sent

them) are sent for; one hath made his escape, the other is a prisoner. Many others are likewise seized, and some, I believe, will hang for it. The Genoa ambassador came into this city in great state on Thursday last, and he is said to be the first that ever that State sent. If the Protector and Parliament agree, something will be done for the good of Ireland; if not, *actum est de nobis*."

Postscript.—"No good can be done with the Protector about the farms until the Parliament breaks up, whereby he will then have a full power to dispose of land." *Draft.* 2 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654-5, January 10. Dublin.—I wrote to you on the 13th and 20th of December by the post. As regards the prize wines, Lord Lowther thinks your best way would be to apply to the Commissioners for Articles, and so do I.

It seems by the prints that there to be an Act for taking away the Court of Wards there and here. You must not forget to interpose for your interest, which is in my name, nor the other, in the name of my brother Usher.

I send you an extract from the Act for settling the Courts of Justice here, taken from a copy sent by W. Cadogan to Phil. Fernly, who was transported with joy and sent it to me, but upon perusal I find it neither does his business nor mine, nor indeed any body's else. It seems to me very strange "that there should be an Act requisite for erecting the Courts of Justice here, a thing already erected by the ancient laws of the land still in force, and only Judges wanting who might have authority to sit and judge in those Courts, which nomination of Judges may be done without an Act of Parliament; and secondly that those of Ireland who are now there, should be so short-sighted as not to see clearly the nothingness of that clause (as it is worded) as to rendering any advantage to the former officers here, for although the stay of some of the English and Protestants here in the time of cessation begun the 15th of September, 1643, was a service of great advantage to England, without which the Parliament could not have had this place nor the other mighty advantages following thereupon, without a vast expense of English blood and treasure, yet those now in power here are pleased (how justly God knows) to interpret their stay here in that time of cessation to amount to the forfeiture of men's offices, and that although men's estates are saved by the Articles of Dublin. . . .

"About two days ago, Ned Keating's son came to me with a message from his father importuning me to advance ten pounds in your behalf to his father to answer his necessities, which I confess I could not do. What the consequence of that may prove I know not, but I must tell you that I was two or three days ago in the Court where the Chief Justice Peopes (Pepys) sits, and with him the Lord Chief Baron and Justice Carmarthen, and there, in a case between a protestant and protestant for a debt due by bond, dated a few days before the rebellion, although

it was urged vehemently for the defendant that between protestant and protestant no use from the beginning of the rebellion was usually awarded for debts contracted before the rebellion, yet the Chief Justice declared openly in Court that his judgment is that use should be given for all that time, and that he will by no means yield to the enstalment of any debts. This I tell you that my friend there may consider how penal that example may prove to him in sundry particulars, if he light not on some such match there as may enable him speedily to disengage himself of the debts lying upon him, for here such a match (for aught I see) is not to be expected, and now that interest is thus publicly declared to be given, creditors will be very hasty to commence their suits."

On the 8th a petition was exhibited at the Council Board here on behalf of the English Protestants "for moderating the way of raising the contribution," and the Earl of Meath, Mr. Annesley, and Mr. Bise, the Recorder, were appointed to attend concerning it. Mr. Annesley went to Cork House to desire that Sir Gerard Lowther, Justice Donellan, Sir Paul Davys and Sir John Hoey might be added to them, but this was not granted.

No notice is taken here by the authorities of the reducing the contribution to 8,000*l. per mensem*, but new directions are issuing out for the 10,000*l.*, and will do until the order for the other arrives.

Your friend here lately had a hint given him that he might do well to think of one or two other considerable employments, which could be executed by deputies and might be given him in recompense of his own, but he answered that there was no ministerial office here equal to his own, and that if there were he would never take up any other man's office over his head without that man's own consent. But it seeming that the Commissioners for Articles are to continue to sit, why should not application be made to them for your friend, seeing that it is only by breach of Articles that his right can be avoided. 5 pp.

SIR PAUL DAVYS TO JOHN PERCIVALE.

1654[-5], January 17. Dublin.—I long to hear whether you received mine of January 10th, for I doubt it may have been opened, as it is conceived here that some if not all the letters of the 26th of December and 9th of January that came over hither had been, on this side. I send you the seal of yours, which is not your usual one. If any letter comes from General Monck, let it be sent to you, and not to the person who altered the draft of the petition and rendered it fruitless, and who, Val. Savage tells me, has written to your friend's antagonist, informing him of all the business.

The inequality of the assessments for the contribution is much complained of. In the barony of Clane, co. Kildare, the charge is 12*d.* a pound for three months; in the barony of Ikeathy and Oghtereny it is 15*d.* "Mr. Recorder of Dublin tells me that he is now charged at Dublin at 6*s.* 6*d.* for three months for 40*s.* a year

rent, so as out of 40s. a year at that rate he must pay 26s., and many other instances of pressure that way may be given; and truly it is to me and to many others wiser than I a kind of riddle that now the contribution is reduced to 10,000*l.* a month, men should pay more than when it was (as is conceived) at 30,000*l.* a month, and it is thought by some that the reason of it is that the Deputy and Council (in the order issued for raising the last three months' contribution) commanded that 20s. yearly rent should be charged equal with 20*l.* stock, which doubtless they intended as a rule of equality, but their Lordships now finding it unequal, they have (as I hear) ordered that the next three months, 20s. yearly rent shall be charged equal with eight pounds stock, which also is still too high a proportion on the rents, and thence it is that divers of the protestants, on the 8th of this month, joined in a petition to the Lord Deputy and Council for moderating that rate, a copy of which petition you had inclosed in mine to you of the 10th of January. We have not yet received their Lordships' pleasure therein, and we do not yet discern that there is any purpose to yield to our request, for although (by occasion of that general petition) there was a stop given to the printing of the order for the assessments, yet Mr. Bladen now tells us that he hath special directions from Mr. Roberts to go on with printing it without any alterations therein from what it was before our petitioning, and thence doubtless will unavoidably follow a far higher burden on the landlords than I believe the Lord Deputy and Council do intend."

Postscript.—January 25. I have kept my letter until now, and received yours of the 16th yesterday. I beg you to let me know the issue of the delivery of my brother Hoey's case to the Earl of Strafford, and also what you had done with young Edmunds. E.K[eating] sent again to your friend to borrow 5*l.*, which he lent him, lest he should be angry, as his necessities are very extremely urgent.

As it may perhaps be needful for you (in desiring a recompense for the office in the Court of Wards) to have a note under my hand declaring the trust, I send one here enclosed. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Enclosing:

1654[-5], January 25.—*Certificate by Sir Paul Darys that whereas the office of Register of the Court of Wards and Liveries in Ireland was granted by letters patents under the Great Seal of Ireland to Sir Philip Percivall and himself, his name was used in trust for the said Sir Philip, his heirs, executors and administrators. Signed and sealed.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.

CHARLES ALCOCKE to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, London.

1654-5, January 18. Pill.—After repeatedly addressing Mr. Gill, he found that the seizure of Col. Clayton's plate had been already returned into the Exchequer, the plate condemned and a writ of appraisement sent down. However, by the help of

his ancient good friend, Mr. Showell, collector of this port, Mr. Gill was persuaded to restore the plate, on being assured that it was Col. Clayton's own property and designed for his private use. Was just leaving Bristol when Mr. Gill brought the plate (viz. a tankard and six spoons marked R.I. C.) refusing all gratuity for doing so, and has therefore brought it along with him, and must get it from Waterford to Col. Clayton the best way he can. The same Mr. Gill has now stopped them for twenty-four hours at Pill, but has got nothing for his labour. William Fitzgerald arrived at Cork on New Year's Day. 1½ pp.

CHARLES ALCOCKE to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, London.

1654[-5], February 6. Waterford.—Regrets that in the “haste and huddling” of his departure from Bristol, he omitted to send off his letter concerning the recovery of Col. Clayton's plate, but hopes the good conclusion of the business will excuse his error. Must shortly go to Dublin, and so begs that Val. Savage may make up his brother Mules' [Mulys'] account. 1 p. *Seal with monogram.*

SIR THOMAS WHARTON.

1655, April 25.—Certificate by Lord Broghill that Sir Thomas Wharton was captain of a troop in his regiment from July. 26, 1644, until February 15, 1646[-7], and that during his being a member of the Parliament army in Ireland he was very serviceable in many respects to that interest. *Signed. Seal cut out.* ½ p.

1655, April 25.—Certificate by Sir Adam and Sir Arthur Loftus, formerly commissioned officers in the army in Ireland, that Sir Thomas Wharton, Knight of the Bath, had command of a foot company in Ireland before the Rebellion, which was taken into pay with the rest of the Leinster forces; that he served as Lieut.-Colonel to the regiment commanded by Lord Ormond, then Lieut.-General of the army in Ireland; that he continued in both the above capacities until the Cessation of Sept. 15, 1643, and that in all that time he faithfully served the Parliament, as likewise ever since for ought they know or can hear. *Signed and sealed.*

On the same sheet:

A like certificate written and signed by William Cadogan [grandfather of the first Earl Cadogan].

1655, April 25.—Letter of Attorney by Sir Thomas Wharton appointing Henry Jones, D.D., Robert Preston, Esq., and Mr. William Summers to state his accounts to the Commissioners of Accounts at Dublin and to receive a debenture for his arrears.

Witnessed by Lord Broghill, John Percivale and two others. Signed and sealed. 1 p.

SIR PAUL DAVYS to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1655, April 25. Dublin.—Col. Marcus Trevor is importunate for a writing which he says his father, Sir Edward Trevor, left in Will. Dobbins' hands before the rebellion, and which Dobbins tells him is amongst Sir Philip Percivall's papers. Prays him to ask Dobbins where it is to be sought for, and whether, if found, it is to be delivered to Col. Trevor. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

JUSTICE JOHN COOKE to the SHERIFF OF COUNTY CORK.

1655, May 29. Court of Assizes sitting at Cork.—Warrant for levying 12s. 6d. from Col. John Hodder, to be paid to John Galway and Lieut. Richard Beare, being costs allowed by the Court to them as defendants in an action brought by Col. Hodder against them for preventing him from "ripping, sawing and carrying away" bark from the woodlands of Kanturk for maintenance of a tan yard (he declaring himself to have liberty so to do by virtue of a lease bearing date May 20, 1623) which suit has been dismissed "for the present" upon hearing.

Signed. 1 sheet. *Large seal with harp and scales, and inscribed "the seal of Munster and Leinster."*

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALE, to her son, JOHN PERCIVALE,
at Dublin.

1655, July 24.—Is sorry that he and her brother [Usher] are so severely dealt with, but hopes Mr. Edmund will be "wrought upon to some reason at last." If not, they must with patience submit to what is decreed, and hope that He who orders all things will do all for the best to those that trust in Him. Thinks it would be well for him to offer Edmund the land his dear father left for payment of that debt. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

SIR THOMAS WHARTON to JOHN PERCIVALE, Dublin.

1655, July 27. London.—Can do nothing in London for his arrears, and would like the debentures to be got out at Dublin during Percivale's stay; it being a great comfort to have a friend there upon whom he may so confidently depend. Has written to Will. Summers to advise with him. 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

1655, October 27. Dublin.—Apologises for not earlier returning an answer to his letter, but has been delayed by an unexpected journey to the Lord [Henry] Cromwell when he was abroad. Encloses an exact statement of his estate, and gives further details. Hopes for an answer which may conduce to the advantage of all parties, if it please God to bring him and Mr. Southwell's daughter together. *Draft.* 2 pp.

Enclosing :

1. *Certificate of Sir Philip Percivale's debts, being between three and four thousand pounds, signed by Sir Wm. Usher, Sir Paul Davys, Sir Theophilus Jones and John Percivale, dated October 26, 1655. 1 p.*
2. *An account of the lands of inheritance held by John Percivale with particulars of mortgages, &c. Two papers. Signed at supra, 11 pp.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to MRS. HELENA SOUTHWELL, at Kinsale.

1655, December 10. Dublin.—“The former knowledge which I have had of your fair and virtuous daughter, together with the exceeding great character which is given her by all that have the happiness to be acquainted with her, have bred in me so great a desire of a more near relation to her and your family that, since your husband's coming into these parts, he hath entertained several discourses concerning a marriage between her and me, wherein we have made so good a progress that by the blessing of the Lord) a foundation of much happiness to all parties is laid, if your consent, together with her own, concur therein. The particulars I leave to Mr. Southwell's relation. Madam, in a business of this consequence, wherein so considerable a part of yourself (I mean your only daughter) is concerned, I thought it comely for me to give you this intimation, that as this treaty may not pass without your knowledge, so by this letter I may beg your consent and approbation thereunto, the obtaining of which is the earnest desire of him who prays for your health and happiness, and covets nothing more than being put into that condition whereby I may subscribe myself your obedient son.” 1 p.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1655, December 17.—We hear from others of your western design this Christmas, “and although the way is long and the time of year dark and uncomfortable to others to travel in, yet to you (we hope and doubt not but) it will prove pleasant, being attracted by such a beautiful star and loadstone, that, if report be true, there is not the like in your horizon. [Business details.] George is very well. He sent to me this week for money for his Commons, he being not entered into Commons as yet. . . . The little lady begins now to be sensible she must propose for Ireland next summer, and to that purpose Col. Longe and she are treating for him to take her house . . . but Sir Paul writes ‘we doubt’ and ‘we fear,’ and makes her more unsettled than ever. Sir M. E[ustace's] opinion upon the will, who is now there with you, would end all disputes. . . . Here is no news but there hath been several debates between the Lord Protector and Council and divines upon the Jews' propositions to be admitted to live and free trade in this Commonwealth. It is not yet resolved, but upon conditions it is thought they shall come.”

"Your neighbour All[exander Pigott] at Doundery wrote a very earnest letter to his brother T[homas] at Ashton lately that there was a rich uncle of his niece Comerford's, who had never a child and was worth 10,000*l.*, and that he had sent many times over to enquire after his kindred in Ireland, and that it might be of a huge concernment to them all and his niece especially, and so directed whereabouts he might be heard of."

I have writ the narrative of the business to amuse you in the intervals of your courting, and to furnish you with a writer's story. All[exander] "deserves to be jeered to death, and had it not been that I pleased myself with the conceit of abusing him I had been half mad for being so abused myself?" You should have seen the earnestness of his letter to his brother, and T's letter to your mother and me, urging us to go and visit the old gentleman, and sending a letter for him, telling of his niece's worth and estate and saying how nobly done it was of him to enquire after and take care of his kindred. I shall write something to T., but not all, therefore carry it handsomely to All[exander] and continue him in his hopes and say how prudently done it was of him to stir in the business. Tell him that old Comerford talks of going over to Ireland, and that I have recommended his house as a fit place to stay at and wish him to write and ask the old gentleman to come and live with him.

Our love and service to Col. Clayton and his wife. If this boy's name be Randall or Lau[rence], the next might be Percivale. 3 *pp.*

The Enclosure:

A Narrative of a Deceiving of Expectations.

[1655, December 17.]—"A gentleman in Ireland, being heightened in expectation of a great fortune which by his intelligence and management might come to a niece of his (and secondarily a little to himself and other friends) wrote a letter to a brother of his in England, certifying him that there was an old gent in London who was a very rich man, worth 10,000*l.* at least, who was uncle or near kinsman to his niece, that wanted an heir, and had enquired and sent over to find out some of his kindred to make his heir; and therefore desired his brother to use all ways and means to find him out, and to write to him to inform him of the worth of the niece, her handsomeness, her estate, her friends by her mother's side, and how fit she was to be preferred in his thoughts, and if he would come over himself. he should be as much made of as he could wish. . . .

"Upon receipt of this letter, his brother being much taken with the hopes and willing to act his part, he writes up to a lady in London and to Dulman [*i.e.* Dobbys], a friend of his, relating all passages and the substance of his brother's letter, and did earnestly desire, by all the bonds of friendship, that they would both go to find out the old rich gent and use their best art to satisfy him of the worth of his kinswoman. . . . The only fear was the old man would die before he would be found out, if haste were not made by the lady and Dulman; and the first informer directed

to find him about Wapping. Upon receipt of this letter by the lady and Dulman, they advise how carry the business with most prudence and reputation, and the lady herself had a mind to go, conceiving she might countenance the business, and if the old gent would put any money in her hand for the heiress, and to invite him to her house first; but it proved a rainy morning, and so then Dulman must go and carry a letter from the lady. . . . She only promised herself a satin gown and petticoat out of all the fortune for her negotiation, but Dulman, his thoughts were higher. He being left to order the whole business, he propounded to himself that in these broken times and upon such unexpected fortunes, it was reasonable he should have the twentieth part for his pains and securing the estate and quibbling the old fellow, so Dulman was very near sure of 500*l.* for his pains. And upon these expectations (in the morning by six o'clock, an hour he seldom riseth at) having not slept all night with the thoughts of the first fingering of the 10,000*l.* and the old fellow, up he gets and away goes in a deadly rainy morning in a coach to the Tower, which cost him 3*s.* 6*d.*

"And there casting about to get some one of credit which lived about Wapping, that might go with him to countenance him . . . he procured a fat huge Captain of a ship to go with him, upon whom the quart of sack presently was devoured, and Dulman promised him a noble dinner. From thence he would not stir without a coach, which being hired, and the ways beyond the houses at Wapping being very deep, and the Captain heavy, four hundredweight at least, the coach broke in the middle of the dirt, and Dulman was carried out, but the Captain being ponderous, the fellow having him upon his back fell down with him, and he was in such a pickle with the black mud that he looked like a blackamoor, nothing white or clean but his eyes.

"So the Captain got into the next little cottage, which it seems proved to be the seamen's bawdy house, where Dulman left him at present, resolving to go on and to get in due time to dine with the old gent. And going up and down to enquire for the old gent by his name, at length he heard of one of such a name, which was a card-maker or map-maker (that is one that draws maps of the sea coasts for seamen), at which news Dulman, being very hungry and wet, began to fear of the success of his journey. But coming to this old gent's house, knocking at the door, there came an ill-favoured dirty slut to the door with a black neckcloth and her hair out behind of her kerchief. [He] asked if Mr. Comerford were within. Who, quoth she, do you mean my cousin Nicholas? He is above in the garret at work. Dulman wished her to call him, and so he came down in a working Irish cap without a band, an apron before him and slip shoed. So D. told him he came to buy a map of him, and C. brought him into a low room and went up to fetch some maps to show him. And upon debate of the price what a map was worth, 25*s.* was the lowest price, and he swore he could make but one in three weeks

and then he must work hard too, and that he and his son had much ado to maintain themselves and their family as the times were.

“At all which D. was very much vexed and disappointed, and being weary and cold, made short and asked him of his country and kindred, which he told me (*sic*) to be Ireland, and that he had many kindred of good estates there, but he had often enquired after them of late and could not hear of any of them but two or three of the poorest of them, and that he intended to go over the next summer to see if they were all killed or had forfeited their estates; he well hoped to recover it, for he had [not ?] been in Ireland this twenty-five years, and had been true to the Parliament. Why, quoth D., I came from some of your kin, and they heard you were worth 10,000*l.* and had no child, and that you had enquired for them that you might make one of them your heir; at which his son’s wife comes running into the room and looks like a she-bear robbed of her whelps and begins,—I think the devil spits Irish kindred, we have had enough of them already, one or other lies still upon us that I can hardly get clothes for my children. They will keep us poor enough, they never enquire after us but for their own ends. And so at last wished the devil had them all. We are never a week almost but one beggarly fellow or other that wanted a meal’s meat came thither to tell her father news of his kindred. At which D. began to be angry and said sure her father was no kinsman to those from whom I (*sic*) came, to suffer her to abuse his friends and kindred so. No, quoth the old fellow, from whom did you come. Quoth D., from the best of the sept, from Garret of Inshiholan. At which he was in a great rage, and swore, by my salvation, Garret and I are but three and three, for my father was Nicholas the King’s gaoler at Kilkenny. In the midst of this confusion comes in five or six little children out of another room, the kitching as they call it, with one shoe or one stocking apiece, pitiful to look upon, and they hung upon the mother and cried for their dinner, which increased the former noise; at which D. began to please himself with the conceit of the whole business (the rain still continuing), and told the old gent he would stay a little and take a pipe of tobacco. So then they all agreed to go into the kitching, and there was brought a lowly brown loaf, salt upon a trencher, and a great wooden dish with two cold marrow-bones and three Wapping carrots about them, which weigh two pounds apiece at least, all boiled the day before, being Sunday. To all which D. had no great stomach, but entered into discourse with the young man as he was at dinner; he having said a long grace and looking as if he [had] some extraordinary qualities, and so speaking very demurely, said his father was very unhappy that he had no kindred ever came to him but such as a good Christian could have no communication with or comfort of, and so instanced one was with him and he went into Spain and is there a priest; another came to him and was still drunk and ran away and stole some things. . . . But this is the fellow that looks to be heir of all his kindred, for he saith all they in Ireland

were lewd and wicked livers, and he wondered they were not all destroyed together, only of later years there are some holy people and saints of God gone over thither for whose sake it may please the Lord to preserve the land.

“So D. had enough of him and began to depart, and when he was going the young man desired to know where he lived that he might come to him to be informed where his kindred’s land did lie and what it was and whose it was, for that he had acquaintance with several good men now in power, sea captains, for whom he made cards, that would help and assist him, at which D. had his bellyful of his project, and made haste to go to his friend the fat Captain, who was left in an ill condition, but D. found him in a worse; for there being a robbery done a little before in the dark night, as people passed over the fields, this little house wherein he went for shelter out of the rain and to be cleaned was suspected to be a bawdy house and a harbour for thieves, and so the constable came to search there, and finding the Captain in such a pickle and being a stranger to him, seized upon him for a suspicious person, and would carry him before a justice of peace, but at length upon D.’s arguments and his, they gave satisfaction and away they got clear, each to their own homes. D. got not home till eleven at night, wet and cold, and spent 14s. in that day’s work, *riis et modis.*” 5 pp.

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1655, December 18.—Your letter came to me just at the winter solstice, when the sun entered the first degree of Capricorn, and I find that you are entering, as well as the sun, into that condition which subjects all mortals to many and great fatalities. Your friends here are generally well satisfied with the adventure you are going about, but you must forgive me if I speak plainly about one thing, which is “no other than what I had from your own mouth one day when you and I met the father on the Exchange. You may remember it, and all know it here as well as you from what spring these waters flow and are likely to be propagated to your posterity. It being a tender point I will not say more than this, if you have well weighed the consequences, and do resolve to submit to them, I find not one here but willing to believe her extraordinary good qualities. . . .

“I cannot positively assure you your mother’s intentions bend Ireland-ward. She being a woman, there may happen alterations and tergiversations, but thus she told me, If my son will deal clearly with me in my estate, and I find him grow towards a settlement by marrying, &c., I resolve to be packing at spring. . . . Your brother is well, wants nothing nor shall if Mr. D[obbins] or poor I may know it. His tutor highly commends him.”

“A great discourse hath been here of admitting the Jews upon propositions made by several of that nation. Ministers, lawyers and some of most sorts have been convoked on this occasion and yet it is not determined. The parsons pray and

preach against it as boldly as they dare, and most mutter, but softly. When I know more, you shall. You have been petitioning I hear of late, yet I am told the old will return and your petition be fruitless, but your zeal remarkable. My brother Ned hath been these four months in Flanders, engaged for himself, master, and others deeply. God send the embargo do not ruin him." 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to ROBERT SOUTHWELL, at Kinsale.

1655, December 27. Moyalloe.—Intends to wait upon him at Kinsale on New Year's day, and hopes it may be a happy beginning of the New Year. Is now with his sister, whom he had not seen since she was married. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

WILLIAM DOBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1655[-6], January 29.—I know time is precious with you, who have your head, hand and heart full, so I will be brief.

"The little lady hath bespoke the coach lined with velvet (of her own) and is ready to drive on for your parts when she is accommodated with suitable company and money to take her leave here and carry provision of all sorts for furnishing a house and fashionable apparellations for herself and daughters; and to these ends conceives it your part to come over to set the coach on wheels, or else she stirs not. I will send George's quarterage next week and see him within a month. He is well, and the news of your grand design was no news to him, the brother in law^s telling him of it with great joy. . . . I spoke with Giles Harding the baker, and drank largely at the *Swan* in Fish street with him and some other partners in the adventure, and at last offered him 500*l.* fine and 6*d.* per acre rent for his first lot of four thousand two hundred acres in Connaught," but can get no answer from him at present. 2 pp.

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, at Dublin.

1655[-6], February 5.—Is quite convinced that he has made a judicious, sober choice, in which opinion he is confirmed by the description of Lady Cork, whom he has ever judged the ablest of her sex. Lady Percivall positively declares that unless her son himself comes to fetch her, "no going for Ireland." It is not safe to write of public affairs. 2 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

[1655-6, February.]—I received yours with much joy in your happiness, and for the lady's beauty and amiable deportment, will be satisfied with your opinion. Of her mental endowments and sweet disposition I am assured by those who have more experience in conjugal felicity than you yet have, and for your

* Robert Southwell, jun.

having an able, honest father in law I can rely on my own judgment, having long known him and his good esteem in the world. Such a friend your father never found in his life-time, though prosperous in other things.

You write that interest money falls heavy on you, it being decreed to be paid ever since the peace was declared. Truly I think that a convenience to you, for where you owe one thousand pounds, you have seven owing you. As to your fear of being turned into Connaught to take other land for your money, I believe it is now so fully peopled with the best of the Irish that they will be as profitable tenants as others (though not so safe or comfortable to live amongst) and very little or no waste land in the province, though there will be in other provinces far from garrisons these seven years at least. My advice is, get thirty or forty oxen and set up some ploughs, cut down Kanturke and the other best wood of your mortgage lands and carry it off to your free land and there let it lie till you and your neighbours are in case to build. Do not meddle with building these seven years; wise men consider half their lifetimes before they begin it; neither be enticed by the common bait of good bargains of land, "but go on silently and slowly, clear that rugged way your father (by these ill times) hath left you in, secure your own estate first and vindicate your father's reputation, and creep out of debt by degrees. Draw no great charges upon yourself, nor retinue of useless, helpless people. Your father began so at the Bridge-foot, and at Kinsale you are in the securest harbour in Ireland. Lie snug there, and talk of a new house, a journey to Dublin for your wife and a new coach, for three or four winters to come. Be sure to keep your word in all things and be slow in making promises. By all means keep your King's Bench office (though no profit) as it will help you to keep the rest of your estate, and observe "that he that is not able to do wrong (I do not say he should do it) shall suffer wrong." Let Castlewarning building stand still awhile, and erect nothing but little houses for tenants. I know you will say, lands is cheap now, and soldiers' and adventurers' lands will rise; but if so, yours will rise too, and so you will be able to give more without prejudice. Your father gave 10*l.* for as much as Lord Cork gave 1*l.* for, yet look upon your father's improvement.

I am sorry you mean to sell your English lands, but if your resolve holds, tell me your price, and I will do the best I can for you. 4 *pp.*

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656, March 28.—I have forbore to trouble you with needless epistles, knowing you were so happily employed, but "by this time you have learned the confidence to call and write her your wife or valentine or some such name, and now the first three months of your marriage begins to wear on (during which time the old proverb in our country is 'The fiddler sits on the house top and afterwards slides down by degrees') so that you may

have leisure to write and read letters. . . . I hope now you will have no need nor thoughts of lessening your estate in England, but rather add to it, and that your wife and her friends are so naturally inclined to England, notwithstanding they were born there [*i.e.* in Ireland], that they will not be backward to it as your mother was, for which your father and you and she have had sufficient cause to be sorry. . . . I went to Oxford to see George, hearing the Vice-Chancellor^a was very ill of a pestilential fever, and had buried two sons of it, and others sick of it in his house and the town and college, thinking indeed to remove him, and had advised your brother Southwell to remove, but it hath not spread much further in houses than it was at first, and so no such fear of it. I found George at his study hard, and he is well and begins to look up like a man. . . . Now at our Lady Day he begins upon his constant exhibition of 25*l. per annum*, and so much truly you must allow him in reason to make him live comfortably and cheer up his spirits. I protest to you your brother Southwell is as well a fashioned, handsome young gentleman—and of a mild good disposition, and very modest and civil—as I have seen. . . . Your mother is at a stand about her coming over this year, considering you will not keep house at Dublin (and repents her gaudy coach), but if Sir P. D[avys] comes, he will carry her with him. I told her it were best that she let Dorcas go, if she would not, and that she being in her prime and fit for marriage, there is a likely place for her preferment, and that she would be good company for your valentine. Truly you must send Dorcas 20*l.* to put herself in clothes, which she much wants.” 2 *pp.* *Seal of arms.*

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, Kinsale.

1656, April 1.—“Your late silence I am unwilling to mention, lest I interrupt your hymenials. It is your season now, wherein all must join to heap civilities on you, and expect no returns yet awhile . . . I rejoice at your present content infinitely and make it part of my devotions to supplicate not a continuance only but a growth and daily increase, though you live together till full fourscore, and by that time you will be a contented couple indeed. . . . But now to the point. My lady, being a woman, holds her resolution, but admits two ifs into the bargain, one ‘if my son sends money,’ tother ‘if my son comes for me.’ For the first, I suppose you intend as you write; for the second, you may be glad of the divertisement. The sweetest dishes afford oftenest surfeits; ‘be sparing’ was counsel the English soldiers never could follow among the pleasing vineyards of France, and suffered for it.”

The duty of a son to a parent, and the assistance needed by so many helpless tender persons, leaves you hardly an excuse. As the climate of Ireland does not agree with me, I send you my copy drawn by your quondam neighbour’s new husband, for which

^a Dr. John Owen, Dean of Christ Church.

your mother persuaded me to sit this day. I tell you beforehand that you may know hereafter that it pretends to be my likeness "and possibly it may resemble, if you allow place for pockholes and wrinkles here deficient, but not in the original. Mr. W. D[obbins] is at Dombleton, but expected hourly; Lincolns Inn is satisfied, to my knowledge; the widow Blackborowe's business accorded. . . . If you multiply no faster in God's blessings than in returns to letters, your brother George will be a happy man, though now he says six of his letters never yet begot one on yours. Had not my sister a child (of the lesser volume) dying of a fever after the measles, I should be crowded to the margent for room for her expressions of joy, wishes and remembrances. As much as grief would suffer, I am to impart, from her heart they proceed, and so take them without naming."

Postscript.—"The [Arch] Bishop of Armagh [Usher] is lately dead and was by Sir T. T[yrrell^{*}] intended to be buried (as he desired) where he died, at Reigate; but my Lord Protector interposing, he must receive more public interment and sleep at Westminster as 'tis said, being embalmed to that purpose." 2 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656, June 3.—Since your mother received the 200*l.* from Mr. Gething which you sent her, she is every day preparing for her journey, yet every day says she will not go unless you come to fetch her. The coach is on wheels and the horses will be had this week. Sir Tim. T[yrrell] is looking out, and so am I, for "she will set up the coach, go or stay." She says she has jewels and other valuables, not fit to be trusted (besides herself and children) with a servant only, but how you will decide this I know not. Let us know how your wife does, and also poor Cousin Judith and Law[rence], and all at Mallow.

Postscript.—I advise you to pack all your accounts up in trunks, and send them to Kinsale and get V. S[avage] down this long vacation and there study upon them, for never any business can be hoped for this year "that is not within a spelt and stride of the little woman. You may well now excuse me and let me end, for I have wrote as much to my Lord Folliott about young Winckfield's wardship and education amongst the wolves in Wicklow as I have done to you. I would have him sent over hither to live with George at Christchurch." 1½ pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1656, June 3. St. Martin's Lane.—I have received the copy of Mr. Jessop's threatening letter. He is grown very confident, to dare to bring into public view his own foul actions in deceiving your father as to the value and quantity of acres in the Manor of Burton. For nineteen years he has kept silent, though he had many opportunities to call upon your father for

* The Archbishop's son-in-law.

the 200*l.*, if it had been due to him ; but indeed on the contrary your father would many years ago have arrested him for breach of covenants, but that he would not add misery to misery. I will send copies of some of your papers by your mother, who means to set out directly, "but I believe the gentleman is so wise to himself that when he sees your magazine is so well stored with paper and parchment ammunition, he will hang out a white flag." 1 *p.*

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1656, June 14. Salisbury House.—I have here received your first married letter, fraught with glad tidings of your new acquired happiness. I heartily wish you a continuance and increase of your joys, "and this *ad Nestoris annos.*" The season requiring it, I am now become a countryman, and the first thing I did here was to look out a pair of horses for your mother, although she still refuses to stir without you, and told me so in plain English yesterday ; but "(she being of the irresolute sex) your man John's arrival may put her to new councils. . . . The Hans in Keldar, God bless ; when you are a daddee I expect to hear and rejoice with you." I still keep my old station, as being a warm quiet one, the times considered, but presently I may put out to sea, and not improbably follow your example. Ned holds on his course and does very well. Brother Dobbins talks of retiring. You do not mention your sister, so we hope she is well recovered. My humble service to that couple. 2½ *pp.*
Seal with the Percivall arms.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656, June 24.—I received the copy of my patent, for which I thank you and my old acquaintance Ralph Wallis and V. S[avage] ; but I cannot tell how they will settle the escheators' places again, "now the tenures are all in soccage, unless it be intended to keep the tenures on foot passed upon defective titles (which will only reach the poor ruined old English) and I will rather go to be escheator in Jamaica than get my living by adding burdens upon them." I will keep your writings of Burton until John comes and send them when he returns, either with or without your mother ; I believe without, if she continues in her present mind. She showed me her letter to you, "which I could not persuade her to let alone, but it is no great matter ; be not troubled at it, . . . her two mares and her coach rattles out the thoughts of your three trials. God send you good success in them." 1½ *pp.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to his brother-in-law, ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

1656, June 30. Dublin.—Thanks him for his letter, and hopes that the relation now between them will be the occasion for renewing their former acquaintance "in a strict and indissoluble love and friendship." Is preparing to look homewards, and

hopes that both his father[-in-law] and himself will be with them by Saturday night, although their resolves are not like those of the Medes and Persians. 1 p.

Addressed: "For my affectionate brother, Mr. Robert Southwell at Kinsale."

Endorsed in a later hand: "Sir John Percivale to Sir Robert Southwell."

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656, September 23.—[Private affairs.] You are to blame not to write to T. Pigott; he takes it very unkindly. "If you can get money enough to supply our Martin's Lane expenses we will be quiet and merry enough. And for public news, peruse the printed books. Only let me advise you to keep your interest with your governors, and strengthen it what you can; and lose them not by too much neglect or estranging yourself from them. And do not conceive we are arrived at such a settlement as yet that a man's own fortune or relations (if they exceeded yours) will be a protection to keep him free from dangers; and men are looked upon as they stand in affection to the government and governors. *Verbum sapienti.*"

"Many of the Parliament men which were elected and returned are kept out of the House (a hundred or thereabouts). No particular charge as yet against them. But by the Instrument of Government the Council is to allow or disallow of who shall sit in Parliament, and they have ordered it that such and such men shall have no tickets from the Clerk of the Crown (*sic*) to sit, such fiery spirits as Haslerigg, Couper, Withronge, Burckley and others, that would make disturbances in the House if they were in; and many men are glad of it, for now we have hopes they will agree and keep peace that are admitted in. The Protector's speech is not yet printed."

Be not too hasty in building or draining. "Put not the cart before the horse." First stock and plant your land, and let the jointure houses wait till debts are paid and the world settled. I fear we see not yet an end of our troubles. 2 pp.

SIR GERARD LOWTHER to JOHN PERCIVALL.

1656, October 29.—"Upon perusal of the heads and titles of the statutes passed the last [Irish] Parliament of public concernment, I find that some of them are omitted and left out of your paper, and especially some statutes of repeal of former laws of force in Ireland; as the statute repealing the Act against ploughing by the tail and pulling the wool off living sheep; and also the statute repealing the Act to prevent the unprofitable custom of burning of corn in the straw. And I well remember several other Acts of repeal that passed the last Parliament. And therefore I pray you to review the statutes more carefully and more seriously, for the work is weighty and of great consequence, and not to be passed over slightly. And certify me under your hand

in writing what other laws you find upon the review, for 'tis now referred unto me and Sir Robert Meredith and Mr. Attorney General to certify what laws now of force in Ireland are fit to be repealed or altered, and this must be done forthwith. I pray you make your review carefully, and let me have your certificate speedily." 1 p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his brother, GEORGE PERCIVALE.

1656, October 29. Dublin.— . . . "I do very much rejoice you are got so far towards the law as to be within smell of Lincoln's Inn, and do as much applaud your strong resolutions of buckling yourself unto it *totis viribus*. . . . I wish with all my soul my abilities were able to answer your desires in affording you some directions. . . . This only my affection commands from me, that you will be most choice of what company you first consort yourself withal, that verse being as true as old, *Noscitur ex comite qui non cognoscitur ex se*, and rather associate yourself with those above you in studies as well as quality rather than with those who are below you in either; from the former generally something may be learnt, and from the latter seldom anything. But according to the old proverb, I carry coals to Newcastle and light a candle to the sun when I mention these things to you, whose better judgment is able to furnish you with more choice observations."

Postscript.—By my man's negligence, this letter was forgot. I now send you letters from my father and my wife, who loves you exceedingly. I hope that by the next month she may make you an uncle. Dublin, November 5th. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to his brother, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656, December 4. Mallow.—We have had a bustle with the Receiver of Dowhalloe about the contribution imposed on Cnocknegehee, he having returned those lands to the soldiery for forty-six shillings; they have distrained upon Malaughlan McAuliffe, who assures me that no one foot there was charged. I have written to Pomeroy that if he will withdraw the soldiers, I will undertake he shall be satisfied the contribution unless fresh directions are received. "The commissioners' names that signed the last applotment were Burnell, Ch. Chinnery, strange, strong men, and Pomeroy; Lieut. Beare was at the first meeting, but it seems they could not then agree to it. The morning following was appointed, and in the interim those blades met privately and drew up their books" at Burnell's house.

My aunt Fitz Gerald and cousin Nanny present their service to you and your sister [Dorcas?]. 2 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his brother, [GEORGE PERCIVALE].

1656, December 16. Kelcullen Bridge.—Writes on his way from Dublin to Munster. Hears that his wife is well, but daily

expecting the birth of her child. His father and mother [in law] and all Dublin friends are well also. On reaching Kinsale, will send him word whether he is an uncle or no. 1 p.

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, Dublin.

1656[-7], January 13. Salisbury House.—[Business details.] Hears that he has afresh resolved to sell Burton, and wishes to know the selling price, as “it may so fall out the son may help to sell what the father helped to buy.”

Was in hopes to have seen him in London in his uncle’s quality, but he is wiser not to do it, as these are ticklish times and that a ticklish employment.*

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656[-7], January 20.—[Business details.] “Here is no news but the discovery of a dangerous plot to destroy the Lord Protector, and now it will suddenly be put to in the Parliament concerning naming a successor, and some other alteration it is thought; whether he to be King or no is not known publicly. Sir T. Jones told me there is another member to be chosen in Sir H. Wa[llers] place in the county of Kildare, and he would have you in, either now or in the next Parliament. . . . He put you and Co[usin] So[uthwell] Commissioners in the Act of Treason for Ireland.” 1 p.

THOMAS FIGOTT to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1656[-7], January 28. Ashton.—Offering congratulations to him and his wife in the birth of their son, and sending the good wishes of all his tribe, “from the lady in the down bed to the maid in the pease-straw.” 1½ pp.

LADY PHILLIPS.

1657, April 1.—Indented agreement, by which Alles, Lady Phillips, grandmother and guardian of Lawrence Parsons (son and heir of the late William Parsons of Parsonstowne, Esq.), and the said Lawrence lease the lands and town of Court Browne to Henry Rogers, gent., for the term of three years. 1 sheet. *Signed and sealed.*

COL. THOMAS HERBERT to JOHN PERCIVALL and the other Commissioners.

1657, April 3. Dublin.—His Highness’ Council for the affairs of Ireland—having considered of what consequence it is to the welfare of this nation to settle an able and godly ministry through all parts of it, and the humble desires of the late

*Note [by the first Lord Egmont]: “This alludes to Sir John Percivale having declined to be one of the members of Cromwell’s Union Parliament, to which Ireland sent members.”

agents from the several counties—have resolved (through God's help) to use the utmost of their endeavours for the accomplishment thereof, and have sent into every county the commission herewith sent you, to the end that the revenue arising out of the tythes and glebes formerly appropriated to the maintenance of the ministers of the gospel may be improved, especially in such parishes as were waste and are now planted. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Endorsed: "Col. Herbert, with a commission."

Enclosing,

Order of the LORD PROTECTOR'S COUNCIL of IRELAND.

1657, April 3. *Council Chamber in Dublin.*—Appointing John Percivall, Esay Thomas, Henry Osburne and Henry Bathurst, Esquires, commissioners for letting and setting the parochial tythes and glebes in county Cork. Signed, Tho. Herbert, Clerk of the Council. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to his brother, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, May 27. Moyalloe.—Notwithstanding Percivale's kind help, is in such an indigent condition that the only chance of stocking Drumdowne enough to settle there is by selling his little hold in Cheshire, which may yield 300*l*. His own presence will be needful, but his wife is very averse to his leaving her. Prays her brother to use his authority and persuade her to behave like a heroine. 2 pp.

W. FITZGERALD to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, May 27. Scotland Yard, London.—"I much doubt my long silence has laid me under your censure, but . . . the chief cause of my long forbearance was the desire I had to ballast so light a thing as a sheet of paper from me with the event of the grand deliberation which has kept the whole Christian world in suspense until Monday ten o'clock, when the Parliament met his Highness in the Painted Chamber and made good their first offer to him with name of King under the style of Protector, which he accepted. The hostility between the French and Dutch is grown very high; the Dutch having blocked up some of the French ports with their shipping, and 'tis to be doubted their cannon are levelled at us, though they shoot against the French."

Mr. Arthur Annesley (whom you know so well that I need not give him any character), hearing of the lease given me by Lord Kildare, wished me to sell it to him, and when I refused his terms, sought me out at my lodging and showed me an old acquittance of his father to mine for 300*l*. paid Lord Mountnorris, with a memorandum making my father liable for certain sums, which now he claims, threatening to arrest me, unless I will let him have the farm. $2\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

OWEN BRETT and OTHERS.

1657, July 3.—Acquittance for 30*l.* due from John Percivale of Bourton, co. Somerset, to Owen Brett, Lancelot Lake, William Domville and Richard Wynne, Esquires, upon their mortgage of Bourton; being half a year's interest for the sum of one thousand pounds. *Signed*: Owen Brett, William Domville. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, July 28.—I think your neighbour at Mallowe has some hopes of getting the prize wines, for I see him at Whitehall every day, and Rylie, at the Tower, told me he was to search into the matter; you had therefore better at once petition the Lord Harry and the Council to keep your interest alive.

I am now called to a new employment, of more credit than profit, as one of the Commissioners for new buildings about London. Sir P[aul] will tell you of it when he comes over, which will be shortly. My remembrances to your wife and young Philip. 1 *p.* *Seal of arms.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1657, September 1.—My new employment takes up all my time and the profit is not much, however it is better than nothing, and helps to keep me here and my children in a better way of education than in the country.

I wish with all my heart that you and your mother were nearer together in person and opinion. "I am afraid you and I are infected with the Spanish curse, which is the spirit of building, for I hear you are up to the ears in it, and so am I, and cannot go backwards for shame, nor forward for want of money." I am most joyful to hear that Philip thrives. I have received a great many commissions from friends in Ireland, "but your wife's silence argues a huge deal of modesty and contentedness with the fashions in them parts." George is well, and a fine ingenuous youth. I have fears for Ro[bert] Southwell, but Dr. Currer will do as much for him as any man, I believe. I see him sometimes, but we have had smallpox almost all this summer among the children, so I dared not invite him. He is a civil, hopeful young gentleman. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

THOMAS FIGOTT to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, September 16. Ashton.—Gives details of the Burton estate. Advises Percivale to sell at once what he has in hand, as lands "are so overcharged with taxes everywhere, and there is so general a conspiracy among tenants to take them at undervalues or not at all, that they turn to little profit at the year's end." Mr. Waddam Windham will not give a penny more than 2,000*l.* for Burton, saying that "the constant keeping and repairing of the sea banks, which lies on four lords" (of whom Percivale is one), with chief rents and taxes, eat up a third

of the whole. Also, they in Ireland "have, not a little, beaten down the price of land here, and are like to do, more and more every day." $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Addressed: "To my dear kinsman, John Percivale, Esq., at Mr. Robert Southwell's house at Kinsale."

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to his brother-in-law,
JOHN PERCIVALEE.

[1657,] September 21. Mallow.—I send a draft of the petition which I desire my friends to solicit for me if the throng of public business do not render the Protector inaccessible, but I would not have more time or charge spent on it than, upon discourse with your Court friends, you find it may be worth. "I am assured if the Bishop's lands be not designed for some public use, there is nothing more clearly in the Protector's dispose . . . [but] if it be supposed that what I petition for is too much, you may give a deleatur of the Bishop's land and only petition for my own leases, which I confess are not worth your trouble, much less the Protector's. . . ."

"When I took leave of the Protector at Whitehall, he wished me to write to him upon all occasions and to make use of no other but my own pen to solicit any request to him. This is the ground of my confidence that he will do something for me in it, if it be possible to get the petition received. I pray advise with Mr. Stapilton and Vincent Gookin, and if you shall find it necessary, engage my Lord of Broghill in it."

Lord Kilmallock boasts that he has a paper which will defeat your deeds, but is advised to conceal his strength until he can speak with you, rather than "by the divulging it to give the State an advantage to rob you both." You will see by Capt. Courthope's relation "that our State have not done what they might to prevent the great mischief we suffer by the Tories. This winter is like to be very unquiet, and by consequence the profit of all estates uncertain." I have given up all thoughts of the remove to Drumdowne. 4 pp.

THOMAS PIGOTT to WILLIAM DOBBINS, at his house in
St. Martin's Lane.

1657, September 22. Ashton.—May perhaps make an offer himself for Burton, but is so indifferent in the matter that he will most readily help his cousin to sell it to any other who will give a penny more for it. It is not his fault that Cooke has been bailiff so long, but his cousin "is so lost in the contemplation and management of his fair lady and interest in Ireland that he has quite forgot his friends and interests" in England. $1\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALEE.

[1657, September.]—My lady and her family being now landed, you will hear all the passages of their departure from themselves.

My cousin Robin Southwell has been at the Bath, but since his return to Oxford is not much mended; "upon the least distemper of taking cold or other accident, he is inclinable to a cold, rheumatic, sharp humour, which I fear will bring him into a consumption, though strength of nature and a good diet and temperateness and youth doth keep it off for present. I spoke with Dr. Bates and Chapman, his apothecary, and they told me now his head is shaven and a diet drink prescribed and an issue made they can do no more, only time might work it out. I wrote to him to Oxford this day to advise him to continue there, it being a healthier place than this and a better air. Truly he is a sweet hopeful dispositioned young man as ever I met withal, and I am confident would have proved an able man if he could have followed his study according to his inclination; but the doctor saith his body will not bear it. I hear my cousin, your wife, is inclinable to have an aching head. . . . There is nothing better for her than to have a quiet, mild, goodnatured, loving husband."

My landlord George is well and studies hard; but you must let him have 5*l.* a year more. I keep him as strictly with regard to his accounts as any child is kept to account for threepence, and find his disbursements for books eats up half his exhibition. I shall begin at Michaelmas to give him 7*l.* 10*s.* *per* quarter. 2 *pp.*

Endorsed by the first Lord Egmont: "Mr. Dobbins to my grandfather when his mother went for Ireland. I believe about September, 1657."

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, October 6.—I wish with all my heart you would keep Burton a little longer, and am very unwilling to be instrumental in selling it, but will in all things obey your commands.

George is well, but wants your encouraging letter about taking his degree. A line from yourself would cheer his spirits. I shall see him shortly, as I go or come from Dombleton. I am very busy, as Mr. Rowe is out of town "and packs some business on me in his absence. The Lady Barrington is dead, which doth a little comfort Ned Smith amongst his troubles with his son, who is in the Counter and will come out upon the 5*l.* vote. Your servant Philip Percivalle,* though most unlikely, hath outstript his brothers, and married a widow of about forty years old and never a child, worth 1,500*l.*, this last week." Our hearty affection and service to Lady Percivalle. I pray for young Philip. 1½ *pp.*

ANNA, LADY BALTINGLASSE, to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, October 6. At Mr. Stubbs' house in Bow Street, Covent Garden.—Encouraged by his mother's assurances, she ventures to

* Youngest son of Edmund Percivall of Ringwood.

ask him to see her jointure engrossed and sealed by "my Lord" (who has promised to do it) before the lease is sealed to Mr. Abdy; upon which she will perfect the agreement so far as concerns her part. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

Addressed: "For John Percivale, Esq., at the Bridge Foot in Dublin."

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to his brother, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, October 14. Mallow.—I have written to my kinsman in Cheshire, and pray you to send the letter under cover to Alderman Walley, intimating to him that I mean to sell my land in Cheshire, and that, if he pleases, he may have the refuse of it. For my business here, if you think it necessary, I will crave the Protector's letter to his son. I am more than half confident that Lord Broghill would deliver any address of mine to the Protector if there were opportunity.

If you could do this country any service we should look upon you as a great benefactor, but I fear that, "unless some considerable interested person break the ice and overcome the first competition with the great ones above, Mr. Burniston's solicitations will prove little effectual, there being less credit given to a mercenary agent who speaks by rote than to that person who feels what he complains of."

Postscript.—I have three livings in Cheshire: Sheepcroft, Appleton and Halton. 3 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to LADY BALTINGLAS.

1657, October 21.—Assures her of his willingness to serve her. Finding by the papers she sends that she has named him as one of her trustees for the manor of Baltinglas and other lands, he begs to suggest to her that no provision seems to have been made concerning encumbrances, and also that he has reason to believe that the lands are set for long terms at low rates, whereby, should she survive her husband, she would be prevented from reaping the benefit she might justly expect. *Draft*. 1 p.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1657, October 28. Dublin.—Has vainly tried to find Lord Baltinglas's lodgings, and is now told by Mr. Abdee that he went to sea on Sunday last. Mr. Abdee says that the whole lordship of Baltinglas is passed to himself in mortgage for 3,000*l.*, with seven years for redemption. Advises her to be careful not to do anything which may strengthen his title and destroy her own interest. *Draft*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

JOHN PERCIVALE to COL. THOMAS PIGOTT.

1657, October 28. Dublin.—Your kindness is my only excuse for the trouble I give you. My unwillingness to part with the land which I have in hand is only because I am told that something in hand (not the whole merely in reversion), is a great

inducement to a purchaser. I never made Mr. Wadham Widenham a less price than 3,500*l.*, though I would abate a hundred, or even two, to get a good chapman. My father gave 2,200*l.* for it when 25*l.* per annum went to pay a widow's annuity, and the whole was estated out; and I believe the manor is near 1,000*l.* better than it was then. *Draft.* 1½ *pp.*

WILLIAM THYRRYE to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, October 29. Cork.—I have written to your father in law about “an inquiry the Earl Barrymore had here for the attainting of the issue male of old John Barry of Liscarrol, for fear that proceeding should prejudice your interest.” I have done what I could for you and send you a copy of the office found, so that if it any way trenches upon you, you may bar the filing in the Exchequer.

Postscript.—“You being in great favour with my Lord Henry Cromwell, I shall humbly desire you to procure for me an order of toleration under his hands to execute all employments in this county. I have a tacit order already.” 1 *p.*

Endorsed: “Will. Tirry, with a copy of an inquisition taken of the rebellion of the Barries of Liscarrol.”

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, October 30. Cork.—[Private affairs.] Has been very civilly treated by the E[arl] of C[ork], who makes large professions of respect to him. Hears from him that Lord Harry has bought the galleries of Cork House, for which he is to pay this term 150*l.*, and this sum the Earl promises him for his present occasions. Dr. Gorge was the person who treated in the matter. 2 *pp.*

SIR GERALD LOWTHER.

1657, November.—Indenture whereby Sir Gerald Lowther, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Ireland, agrees to accept 250*l.* per annum from John Percivall (until the debt be wiped off) in satisfaction of two bonds of 1,000*l.* apiece entered into with him by the late Sir Philip Percivall and the Earl of Ormond in Jan. 1640-1, for payment of two sums of 500*l.* due to him from the said Earl, who conveyed certain lands in counties Catherlagh and Tipperary to Sir Philip and his heirs for saving them harmless from the said debt; most of which lands John Percivall at present enjoys. *Copy.* 3½ *pp.*

WILLIAM FITZGERALD to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, November 7: Youghall.—As all the physicians I consult tell me that either “I am impostumated in my liver or in a strong consumption, both dangerous and most time successful enemies of life,” I have resolved, on coming to London, to put myself into the hands of able physicians; and, to support the

great expense thereof, "my Lord [Broghill?] has promised to get me a place amongst the clerks of the Council at London if any be vacant, which I pitch upon rather than any under Thurloe because the duty is easier by much . . . and the salary is 100*l.* per year, which would be sufficient for a single man; and from thence I suppose the step may be easier, when I shall have recovered health enough [for] the irregular hours of a Secretary of State." In case however that my Lord should fail, I pray you to stay the 50*l.* in Mr. Annesley's hands. As to my estate, if I cannot make a good bargain with Capt. Courthop, I shall leave it for you to dispose of. Lord Kildare's bond is with Val. Savage, and also a bond of my uncle William's to Arthur Hill of 100*l.* They are in Val. Savage's study, in a great box. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.

Addressed: "For my honoured cousin, John Percivale, Esq., at his house on the Merchants' Key, Dublin."

BEVERLEY USHER to his nephew, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, November 7. Ballinatra.—Lady Cork begs that if his occasions will permit, he will take Ballinatra on his way home, as she desires to converse one half hour with him. 1 p.

LIEUT.-COL. AGMONDISHAM MUSCHAMP to JOHN PERCIVALE,
at Dublin.

1657, November 8. Buttivant.—Mr. Fowles writes for me to send him the money he needs for my business, but does not say how much. If you will advance it, I will thankfully repay you on your return. "My Lord Barrymore warned me to be of a jury the last week at Cork. For fear of being fined I rode all night, but when I came there and found it was to find who had been in rebellion and who not, I made bold with God Almighty and feigned myself sick, and missed the employment. Those that 'ought' the soldiery lands in our barony are found rebels, and so are all the Barrys that had or have relation to Liscarrol. My Lord Barrymore's title to Liscarrol was read in Court." I hear that he says I have offered him 600*l.* per annum for a lease of Liscarrol, but I never thought of such a thing, and have "made a vow not in the least to have to do with him." *Copy in letter book.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, November 13. Moyalloe.—The unlucky business of my commission has been a greater vexation to me than it is worth. Your father Southwell and my brother Broderick were to meet me at Michelstown on Tuesday sennight last, but neither of them came. The Thursday following Broderick came, "but the old knight, being troubled with the gout hand and foot, had not the patience to hear, read or sign, so we went away as wise as we came," only Broderick signed, and it has now gone to Kinsale for your father to do so, but "I fear the want of the old knight's

hand will spoil our business." I have received a private intimation "that the Protector intends to erect the Presidency in this province, and I was wished to put in for my father's place; *quere*, how the other man's title may be avoided?" 3 pp.

Addressed: "For John Percivalle, Esq., at the Lady Percivalle's house on Merchants' Key, Dublin." *Seal of arms*.

WILLIAM DOMVILLE to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1657, November 13. Lincoln's Inn.—Has a statute of 800*l*.—acknowledged before the Mayor and Constable of the Staple for Dublin by James, late Earl of Roscommon, in 1642—the execution of which must be sued out in Ireland. Lord Ranelagh, Thos. Kennedy and Ralph Walley have the matter in hand, but proceed so carelessly that he begs Percivale to wake them up and to let him know what is being done. Is emboldened to trouble him by Will Dobbins' assurances of his friendship, and, like a dying man, catches at anything that may save him. 2½ pp. *Seal of arms*.

BEVERLEY USHER to his nephew, JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, November 14. Ballinatra.—Has sounded Lady Cork on his behalf and believes she desires him to be an arbitrator for Col. Courtney in a business depending between him and Sir William Fenton. 1 p.

GEORGE PERCIVALL to his brother, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1657, November 16. Ch. Ch., Oxford.—Thanks him gratefully for his increased allowance, which, though he hoped for, he little expected (considering his brother's own condition). Confesses that his former stipend, together with his College allowance, was enough to live on, and though some have more, many have less, wherefore he had made up his mind to be as contented with a denial as he is now pleased by the grant. His degree will next week be conferred upon him in the House, although not until Lent in the University. His studies all tend to the end he proposes himself; his tutor reads nothing with him but 'anotamy,' and his reason for wishing to take his degree is that he may "fall the harder to this pleasant study."

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, November 16.—"It hath pleased God so to visit my family that for these four months we have not been free, and at this instant my little boy Edmond is so far spent with the fever (or as it is called, a new disease) that Dr. Bates hath prescribed the last remedy, letting blood and pigeons to his feet."

[Business details about Burton.] "I have got W. D[omville] and Mr. Brett together and drunk your health, and propounded the continuing of the 1,000*l*. three or four years longer (*see* p. 598 *below*) for I am still unwilling you should give up Burton

and sell yourself out of England. . . . I writ to Sir T[heo]. J[ones], your mother's confessor, to mind her of the 50*l.* which truly I let her have upon your account, and not her own, you having promised her 300*l.* to bring her over." 1 *p.*

THOMAS PIGOTT to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALLE, Dublin.

1657, November 16. Ashton.—“Yours of the 28th of October I received, which confirms the old proverb to me that the farthest way about is the nearest way home, for the former you mention to have writ to me never came to my hands, which I am the sorrier for because it had a letter in it to your father Poulett, who acts his proverb too, that his son is his son till he have a wife.” My brother Alexander wrote to me of your unkindness towards me, and now your letter tells me of the cause, which is as far from the truth as you, I hope, are from believing it, for I know you neither were at Burton nor made a penny there on your way to Ireland, and I could neither write nor think so great an untruth. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

Postscript.—Let me know in your next how many bernese [bairns] you have.

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1657, November 17. Salisbury House.—Although we are of late grown somewhat strangers to each other, I still believe that all the water which runs between us cannot quite obliterate my love for you and yours for me. As you do not give me any opportunity of serving you in business, “you must be troubled with impertinencies. Not long since I underwent my share of the epidemic sickness of this country, but I bless God am again well and in *statu quo*, not only of health, but relations, business, condition of life; contenting myself with a retired celibate, though my brother Philip makes me do penance for it and dance barefoot. My brother Dobyms is engaged in a troublesome commissionership for the new buildings, a great cry there is but little wool—little in respect of what was expected by the State. They say it will not raise 200,000*l.*, and so consequently little to the ministers employed about it and not half worth their pains and time, if the next session be not better to them than 6*d.* in the pound. He wishes he had never meddled. My brother Ned is now in the last quarter of the time you helped to bind him to his old master, and it is a question not yet determined whether he sets up or goes on as before.

“This account of your friends and my relations being premised, in the next place I must congratulate the happy foundations you have laid for continuance of your own family, I mean your becoming a masculine father, and the hopes you give of another to supply a miscarriage if any should happen to a single one. May your heart be satisfied fully with blessings of this kind. The character your brother [George] hath from all I meet that know him

is no worse than of civility, studiousness and ingenuity. When you cast off all natural affection (and not before) you may cease to cherish and encourage such a brother.

"Dear cousin, I am so many ways engaged to that noble company of friends you deprived us of last summer that I know not how to express the high resentment I have of their civilities, only this I can say, their extraordinary favours to me are treasured up in a grateful retentive memory. I could never yet bring myself to the upper end of that lane since they left it, and I think 'tis grown unlucky ever since. My lady Cranborne last week fell from the top of the stairs, and almost broke her neck there.

"My humble and hearty service to them all, particularly my lady, your sisters all, Sir Theophilus and his lady, Sir Paul Davies, and all that have any memory of me, and in especial manner to your own very lady; and I beseech you, still let it be among your *credenda* that I am, dear Cousin, yours most affectionately to serve you."

Postscript.—"It is now a dead time for news, suiting with the season of the year. Writs, they say, are near upon issuing for members of the other House, which is to consist of the members of the Council first, then of those of the old nobility which are untainted, as Northumberland, Warwick, Salisbury, Manchester, &c.; lastly some new ones shall be 'enoblied,' but all shall not fill up the number they say of above forty or fifty at most. I dare not swear the truth of this. Mardike is much in our mouths; supplies of all sorts, even to ramming clay, are plentifully sent from hence, and unless the Spaniard doth (like Cadmus in the poet) raise an army out of the earth, we are confident to keep that footing, and it may be, next spring, with fresh auxiliaries, to set up for ourselves and drive a considerable trade in Flemish commodities." $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

WILLIAM FITZGERALD to JOHN PERCIVALE, Dublin.

1657, November 21. Youghall.—"Your approbation of my thoughts of getting an employment in England has much confirmed me in them, knowing what has passed the test of your judgment needs no other trial." My mother means to stay in Connaught until spring. I wish to know from Mr. Anneslow "whether he expects any further deed from me for the assurance of my release from the Earl of Kildare after you have made over the old lease to him. . . . Sir Maurice Eustace having engaged to me by letters for ready payment, when I am resolved in this, I shall write to him to pay the money. I cannot imagine why my Lord Cork should desire to speak with you, unless it be to put you upon something for your brother Clayton, for whom he has lately expressed a great kindness . . . or unless it be concerning my Lord Barrymore's pretence to your lands of Lisscarrol. I can guess no other cause than one of these two. My Lord [Broghill] stays the coming of my Lord Harry's commission," and will then be gone, a frigate now waiting for him in the harbour. 1 p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to his brother-in-law, JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, November 21.—Is advised to repair to England about his business, but cannot get his wife's licence to go. What he proposes is to leave the children with his sister Dillon, while his wife goes in Mrs. Jephson's coach to Dublin, and he would come back from London by way of Cheshire and so join her. Begs Percivale to try to gain her consent, without which, by the blessing of God, he will not stir from her. The matter must be decided at once, as Lord Broghill sails with the first wind. 1 p.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, November 24.—Within the last hour it has pleased God to take their boy Edmund, who has died of a fever called the new disease. His wife is in extreme grief, for he was a sweet child of eight years old, and though they have buried many before, "never any went so near" to them as this. The enclosed to Mrs. Gookin is sent from one at Whitehall. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

COL. RANDALL CLAYTON to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, November 26.—Having heard that Lord Broghill was going at once to England, my wife and I hurried off to Youghall, fearing lest I should miss him and so forfeit my hopes in England, and incur merited censure by not giving a timely return to his Lordship's civil letters. He has lent me 100*l.* and renews his promises of procuring me a farm. All my friends advise my going over with him, but your sister will not hear of it, so we shall set out for Dublin after next week if the weather favours, "and from thence I will post after the Lord to London." Your sister tells me that both the Earl and Countess of Cork have asked her several times when you would be at home, but "I cannot guess what their business with you is unless it be to inform you of some stories told the Lord Broghill by some that wishes you not well." [Business matters.] 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. *Seal of arms.*

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1657, December 5. Cork.—This morning I am sending from Mallow to engage a place for my wife in the coach which is to take Mrs. Rugge to Tallow, and I hope you will see her in Dublin at the end of next week. As soon as I have put her in the coach I shall take the children to my sister Dillon at Youghall, and then wait on Lord Broghill for England as soon as the gout will give him leave. Your sister never said a word to me of the Earl of Cork's mention of you until we were on our way homeward, when it was too late to do anything, "but, by the blessing of God, when I next go thither I will have it out of him." 2 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1657, December 9.—[Relates a business conversation he has had with Capt. Blackwell, concerning Percivale's lands in Ireland.] I am glad with all my heart and soul that you and your mother are likely to come to a good conclusion and one suitable to the

honour of your dear father. So long as she continues a widow it is well to comply with her a little for quietness' sake. Sir T[heophilus] J[ones] wrote to me of the meeting which you had with him, Sir W. U[sher], and Sir P. D[avys] on her behalf, and that you were likely to agree. "I fear land will be cheaper hereafter in Ireland than 'tis now, and the times not so settled but we may still fear new combustions, but if his Highness be King the next Session (as there is very much likelihood he will be and some forerunning signs of it) we hope it will be the hope-fullest way of settlement." I do not think any one offers you nearly so much for Burton as it is worth, and wish you would consider awhile before you sell it for a song. "I conceive you do well to venture your sheep over yourself. Try all ways (as your father did) which honesty and industry doth allow of. You are young and ingenious enough (God be praised) and if you fall not into the world with too much earnestness and covetousness, but rely on Providence and go on calmly without vexation, and enjoy yourself and sweet wife and children comfortably, you are in as likely a way of doing yourself and all your friends good as any man in that nation. . . . You may be sure to have those parcels sent to Val Savage which you write for, as soon as my wife is a little better this week to stir abroad, but truly the death of my dear boy Munn [Edmund] goes near her, and she being sickly and melancholy it doth very much deject her. George is well and busy about his degree."

Sir Paul Davys thinks that some Parliament places may be void by death of the members in Ireland, and that there will not be so much striving for them, because of the cost of coming over and living here, as there was formerly; wherefore he suggests that there might be opportunity to put me in, who, living here, might thus be serviceable to my friends and country. If you think fit, you may mention it to Sir T. J[ones] and Sir P. D[avys].

"I understand Col. Newberry is dead, and my Lord Folliott, if a little backed by a letter from the Lord Deputy, would appear for me [in] county Donegal, but way must be made before to engage some member that comes over to move for a writ when the Parliament meets for a new election. If Sir T. J[ones] comes, I believe he will do it. There is some things may be argued for me, being in the Parliament in Ireland before the war, and being an officer of Ireland, and all along and now in his Highness' and Commonwealth's service . . . I have little to do and would catch at anything that might be a probable introduction to keep me alive in the world and serve my country and friends . . . I long to hear what you have done with Nan. Casie's wardship and Lord Ormond's engagements. I hope they will help you a little." I will go to Ed. Smyth at Annables for Christmas, in order to make him look for Jessop's bond. My wife and I send affection and service to your wife and prayers for her safe delivery, and for Philip Oge.

Postscript. "Cousin Robert Southwell looks in a frosty morning as cherry-cheeked and blithe as can be, and is well recovered, considering how he was." 3 pp.

WILLIAM FITZGERALD to JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657, December 11. Youghall.—I have been all day writing for my Lord [Broghill] and tomorrow am to go to receive possession of his new estate in Immokilly. I have never heard anything spoken amiss of you in this family, but I ventured to ask my Lord if he had been told anything to your prejudice, as you had intimation of some such thing, and “were so much concerned for his Lordship’s opinions of you that you were very desirous to know what ’twas had been spoken against you, to the end you might give his Lordship all fitting satisfaction. His Lordship’s answer was that he had not entertained any prejudice at all for you, but that if he had, you should not have heard of it by a third person sooner than from himself.” I send you letters from my Lord to Col: Markham and my Lord Deputy, for procuring me the farm of some lands in Connaught, and beg you to deliver them to Col. Markham yourself. 1½ pp.

PHILIP PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL, in Kinsale or elsewhere.

1657, December 17. Ringwood in Hampshire.—Apologises for not having written before, informs him of his marriage to the widow of Mr. Michael Phetiplace, and requests him to see Col. John Jephson and Mr. Michael Searle concerning moneys due by them to his wife’s late husband on bonds now held by herself.

Postscript.—His mother, who now lives with his Aunt White at Dounckton, sends remembrances to all. 1 p.

JONAS PERCIVALL to his kinsman, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1657, December 18. Kinsale.—Requests his assistance in recovering a debt upon the Waterhouse estates. Young Charles Waterhouse is Governor of Guernsey, and old Lady Ethred and old Charles Waterhouse are, as he hears, dead, but the estate, left to the son as heir or the daughters as administrixes, is, he supposes, liable to answer debts. 1 p.

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1657, December 22. Salisbury House.—“Your pathetic epistle of the 6th inst. hath confirmed me in the opinion I have still some room in your thoughts, and the good advice it brings in the medicine you prescribe to my past, (and what may be future) distempers of body, a good wife, I do subscribe to the belief of its excellency that way; but really, Cousin, it is natural to loathe physic; in me it is I’m sure, for *qui medice, misere*, though I rejoice much your experience of that catholic remedy brings not the metaphor to the proverb’s verification. Yet one argument of your letter (used to another purpose), *manet alta mente repostum*—viz.: the seas are boisterous, storms threaten, &c. I silently stoop to my present condition and wish I be not

too far already engaged in the bustle of the world. My brother, you will perceive by his enclosed, hath not been of my judgment herein. He bustles and justles all his friends, yourself may now feel him." If you can obtain compliance to a just debt, you will do him a courtesy. W. D[obbins] and I have pitched upon a very good instrument to set your engineer a-work, one Capt. Sparrow. "He being fully instructed with particulars and ale money, goes to discover, finds him and pumps him, and in short makes him disclose much of the stuff and roguery you hinted."

[Here follow details of the doings of some one, probably Mr. Jessop, in relation to a bond.]

"In short he's the man you suspect him to be and I believe a cunning rogue, for he appointed him to meet at the fountain by us this evening, and tell Mr. Dobbins as much, but failed. He stares and wonders how any living creature from Dublin could find him out here; but one man alive there could direct it. He never saw you, he swears, but dreamt of you very lately, and detests the abuse like to be put on you. To say no more, if you intend to use him, some little money and a commission from the Chancery at Dublin to examine him, to be speedily sent hither, I verily believe may unlock these secrets. He's a kind of seaman; a month hence he talks of going to sea, you must therefore be nimble, and so must I too, lest I lose the post."

2 pp.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to his son-in-law, JOHN PERCIVALL.

1657, December 25. Kinsale.—I humbly thank you for yours, with those from my son Robin, of whole progress in health I am glad to hear, and humbly praise the Lord for it. What charges you are at for my concerns I shall thankfully repay you, "but do reckon my obligations unto you for your extraordinary trouble in them very much more, for which I beseech the Lord reward you." It seems I am in the brides for John Galweye's and Roche's estates. "I never yet meddled with any interest in this world but met with much vexation and trouble in it, and indeed I like it never a whit the worse," for we are too apt to be wedded in the affections to the world if God did not send a wholesome mixture of trouble.

I do not think there is any entail on John Galweye's estate; and for the Roches, "the office taken after the death of Edmond and Andrew shows that it is disposed to divers of the Roches, six or seven of them, that were next of kin to Edmond, in case his son Andrew died without issue; but the two ploughlands and a half which I have purchased is from the sisters of Edmond, who come in as co-heirs to Edmond their brother and Andrew their nephew. . . . Now this parcel I have was the jointure of Joane Roche, Edmond's widow, who died in 49 or 50, and then Katherine Meagh, alias Roche, from whom I derive three parts, entered for herself and the rest of her sisters into those lands," which were afterwards sold to me, but whether it be legally done or not, I know not. As to the fourth part, I

employed John Meagh, Katherine's eldest son, to treat with Carewe and his mother for it. Carewe and his mother and John Meagh are all dead, but I can prove that the bargain was made.

"I am sorry for the news of Sir John Reynolds; a gallant brave gentleman." 3 pp.

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncle, SIR PAUL DAVYS.

1657[-8], January 23. Kinsale.—I got safe to Kinsale and am anxious to hear what effect your endeavours have had upon my mother. "If nothing less than war will give her content, I have this quiet within myself that you and the rest of her own friends declared yourselves abundantly satisfied in my proceedings, and should she not embrace what you last proposed, and I for quietness assented unto, that you would lay the sin at her door (which were your own words). . . . Certainly if there be any handsome memory retained of my dead father, if any regard had of his living posterity, or any consideration of my engagements and family, neither she nor any friends of hers will desire to make me a perpetual bond-slave, that must never hope to be master of any other house of my own than a gaol, and the all of my endeavours spent for others and not for myself. But I hope, her tears and passion being by this time over, she has consulted her reason and conscience, and by your persuasions will be induced to a serious consideration of my condition and engagements. One argument which may be used to incline her thereunto may be those great sums she received of mine during my minority, which I am sure (besides those engagements of hers I now offer to satisfy) will more than countervail her interest in the leases, if she has any in them. But if nothing of reason or moderation can prevail with her, God's will be done; though she may forget her motherly affection and regard towards me, I shall never forget my filial duty and observancy towards her, however she uses me." *Draft.* 1 p.

SIR WILLIAM USHER and SIR PAUL DAVYS to their nephew,
JOHN PERCIVALE.

1657[-8], January 26. Dublin.—Your mother is much exasperated by your going away without leaving her any money to support herself and your sisters, an omission on your part the less excusable considering that you well knew their indigent condition. She has been with your father's will to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Recorder, who are both anxious to mediate (so as to avoid a suit between you) and have conferred with us accordingly. They are both clearly of opinion that your mother has a right of dower, for her life, to a third of all the lands and leases and of the personal estate, and that third not chargeable with any of the debts. Moreover, where the leases are in the hands of the creditors, she can recover the

value of her third from you, out of the residue of the estate. As to the moneys paid her since your father's death, they decide that a third part is her own, and that out of the residue she is to be allowed her charges for the maintenance and education of you and the rest of her children. And besides, she says you have received great sums since your father's death, to part of which she has a right as her third, and also on account of the legacy left her in the will.

Both Mr. Attorney and Mr. Recorder told us they found her very intelligent, "which it seems is from the light she had from the lawyers in England," whose opinions "being seconded by the lawyers here hath much heightened her resolution." Also Val. Savage has told her that you left money with him for her if she will agree to a writing which you left in his hands, from which she gathers that it was not want of money, but hope to force her by her necessities to yield that made you deal so with her.

Thus you see how you lie at her mercy in point of law, and that notwithstanding the burden upon you, you are not relievable in a court of equity.

We shall do our utmost to persuade her to an amicable settlement but must also beg you in prudence to yourself as well as from filial duty, to be more complying with her than you have been, and to come here at once to try to arrange matters before she takes out her writ of dower, when it will be too late. And meanwhile, to mollify her somewhat, we pray you to write to her in an humble style and to send word to Val. Savage to give her the money he has in his hands. 4 pp. *Written by Sir Paul Davys and signed by both.*

JOHN PERCIVALE to his uncles, USHER and DAVYS.

[1657-8, February.]—I should have answered yours of the 23rd (*sic*) of last month sooner, but that I only got home from the country last Saturday. I have also received a letter from my mother, and (not having had the like favour for a long time) I hope it may be a pledge of a happy closure, which I shall endeavour for to the utmost of my power. But if she has taken out her writ of dower, and believes it to be her best course, I must submit to it, though with much regret. To show you that I do not desire to increase her wants, or to take the least advantage of them, I have written to Val. Savage to furnish her 80*l.* on account of the money I designed her, and if you think it necessary for me to come, I will to be with you by May day, and sooner if I can settle my estate. 1 p.

Postscript. I have just received another letter from my mother "wherein she takes it most heinously ill that I did not answer hers and yours the last post. Truly I could not divine what you or she had done . . . and I ought not to be censured for not returning an answer to them till I had received them. Her whole letter is of such bitter passion that I think it might have been forborne, which is all I say." *Written overleaf.*

OWEN BRETT and others.

1657[-8], February 12.—Acquittance to John Percivall for 30*l.* due upon the mortgage of Bourton. *Signed*, Lan. Lake, William Domville, Owen Brett.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1658, May 12.—Tell Cousin Southwell that his son is in far better health than formerly, and his cough pretty well left him. He starts for Ireland on Saturday. I hope much from change of air and a mother's tenderness, but fear his father's house, being under a hill and so near the sea, will not do well for him in winter. He has a fine sweet disposition, and if he had stayed here we would have been as tender of him as of Will, who is but weakly too.

Col. Pigott is now in restraint at Bristol with many others "but (I doubt not) he is clear enough from any new plots and will be shortly discharged. For news I leave you to the printed pamphlets. Here is no other, only a Parliament is resolved upon, but whether in July or no is yet uncertain."

Now that Col. Clayton and your other friends are with you in Dublin I hope you will come to a happy settlement. "You will all meet with enemies and discomforts from abroad in the world, and sickness and death and trouble, therefore to make our lives as comfortable as it may, friends and near relations had need to be united." This puts me in mind of my cousin Judith's settlement, made between Col. Clayton and me, which I fear was not so carefully drawn up as it should have been, but I know he is so loving and good and just that he will do all that is reasonable. Now that the house in Cork, called St. Dominicks, is sold and also the land in England, he should settle some other part of his estate upon her.

Lord Folliot wants at once some money which he left in my hands, and which I have partly made use of for myself and my friends. If you could help me to borrow the money from Col. Clayton and William Fitzgarret, pray do so. My brother Sam and I have done Fitzgarret knight's service in his match; she is a good wife to him every way.

I must give Wm. Domville and Mr. Wynne, two of the mortgagees, a dinner in Fish Street on the 24th of this month and pay the interest. Mr. Brett, one of the trustees, is dead, and Mr. Lake has fallen off his horse and is very ill. "These alterations puts me upon new shifts." 2 *pp.*

THEOPHILUS EATON and JOHN PERCIVALE.

1658, July 19.—"Indenture of defeazance" between Theophilus Eaton and John Percivale, of Dublin, esquires. Whereas John Percivale, by statute staple acknowledged before Ridgley Hatfield, mayor of the staple, and Richard Phillips and Henry Bollard, constables of the same, stands bound to Theophilus Eaton in the sum of 500*l.*, yet if the said John Percivale or his heirs, &c.,

shall on July 20, 1660, pay 250*l.* "at Strongbow's tomb in Christ Church in Dublin," the aforesaid statute staple shall be void and of none effect. *Signed and sealed by Theophilus Eaton and witnessed by Thos. Fowle and Laurence Steele.* 1 sheet.

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALLE.

1658, July 20.—Surrender by Lady Percivalle of all interest which, under her husband's will, she had by way of dower, jointure or thirds, in his estate in Ireland, real and personal, with the exception of the plate, jewels and furniture bequeathed to her in the said will. *Signed by Lady Percivalle and witnessed by Sir Wm. Usher, Sir Paul Davys and Sir Theophilus Jones.* 1½ pp.

1658, July 22.—Bond by Lady Percivalle for return of the plate, jewels &c. to her son John Percivalle, in case of her marriage or death. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

1658, July.—Release by Lady Percivalle of all claim upon the lands in England. *Draft by Percivalle.* 1½ pp.

1658, July.—Indenture by which, in consideration of her surrender of her rightful dower, jointure &c., John Percivale Esq., covenants to provide his mother with a fitting livelihood for herself and her daughters, and to that end surrenders to her the lands of Bealaballagh, co. Cork, which were in the year 1641 of the yearly value of 728*l.* or thereabouts, to be held by her for eighty years at a peppercorn rent; she agreeing to maintain her daughters until their marriage in diet, lodging and washing, but their brother providing them with clothes. *Draft by Percivalle, with corrections in Sir Maurice Eustace's hand.* 4 pp.

1658, July [end of].—Release by Sir John Percivale, knight,* to his mother as regards all debts, accounts &c. belonging to him or Sir Philip Percivale, his father. *Draft by Val. Savage.* 1 p.

PHILIP PERCIVALL to SIR JOHN PERCIVALL, knight, at Kinsale.

1658, August 16. Ringwood in Hampshire.—Congratulates him upon the late honour conferred on him, rejoices at the news that he and his mother have come to a fair conclusion, and recommends to him Mr. William Norris, schoolmaster, an honest, ingenious man, an Oxford scholar and a good preacher, who desires to go over to Ireland. 1 p.

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE to —————

[1658,] October 16. Cork.—I am encouraged by your friendship to interrupt you in your more serious employment by these lines.

* Knighted by Henry Cromwell, Lord Deputy, on July 22nd.

My Lord Deputy Fleetwood granted me a share in the office of the Upper Bench (to the whole whereof I had, and still have, a legal right during Sir William Usher's life) *durante bene placito*; but this being determined by his late Highness's death, the office is now in the Lord Deputy's absolute dispose. When he thinks of renewing any patents, I pray you mention my right to him, as I am kept here by "two weighty businesses, the one of transplantation (by special command from his Excellency), the other concerning uniting of parishes That intended address to his late Highness, which Mr. Ansloe sent me from Dublin to be subscribed in this county, has passed through a great part of it, but by his late Highness's decease a stop is put unto it. However, something of the like nature to his now Highness is now on foot I cannot conclude till I mention unto you one grievance which this county labours under, and that is by the frequent returns of the great Dons of the transplantable persons, who commonly once a quarter flock hither attended with a crew of rogues which monthly passes and receive their contributions from former followers, those who at present inhabit on that which was their estate, by means whereof great stealths are committed, and continuance alive amongst the people of their ancient lordly power, the breaking of which I suppose was one great end of the transplantation. And now I would present my very humble service to your good lady, but that I know beforehand you will be sure to say nothing of it." *Bound amongst the papers of 1648.* 1½ pp.

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE to VAL. SAVAGE.

1658, November 20. Cork.—Your importunity, like the widow's, prevails, and in spite of the inconvenience of a winter's journey, if you contrive how I may have my wife with me, and "can provide me a thing like a house (to put her in), to be drawn with four lusty palfries, vulgarly called hacknies, that will meet us where I shall appoint, about a month hence (by which time perhaps I may get some pence to pay him, if our tenants do not all run away), I say if you can do this perhaps I may put you to the charge of a superstitious pie extraordinary and answer your longing expectations, and this I believe will be time enough to kiss my Lord Lieutenant's hands before he goes for England. Send me but word about what time his lady looks to lie in, and I will undertake without the help of Erra Pater to calculate the time his Lordship begins his journey. My boys, I bless God, are both reasonable well." The eldest has had a fever which has left him weak, but he is lively and about the house; the youngest only troubled with his teeth. Pray present my service to Dr. Fennell and send me a copy of the statute to show Lord Broghill. I imagined that something "would be said or done by my good Lord Chief Justice, which made me unwilling to be too busy about the concerns of the office till I might be sure it were my own, at least some part of it, and therefore I think it were best to take no notice of anything, but to make the

best of a bad business till I come up . . . You write nothing this post concerning Jessop. I am content to enter into new bonds to be drawn to eternity, and will be certain to pay what shall be awarded to be paid at the end of the term."

Postscript.—I had almost forgotten to tell you some butter milk treason of yours which I heard from young Haymond. It appears you wrote a long preachment of advice to John Oge, and, amongst other things, cautioned him about Haymond, as, though he was honest and able when you knew him, he might have been altered by the times, and therefore it would be better not to trust him. John Oge, not reading himself, gave it to his confidant Haymond, who by his directions opened it and read all. "Now this was so like Will. Dobbins that it made me laugh for an hour together." 2½ pp. *Seal of arms.*

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE TO VAL. SAVAGE.

1658, November 26. Kinsale.—Prays him to provide 100*l.* in Dublin for the payment to Sir Thos. Herbert, which will be repaid in London from moneys in Will. Dobbins' hands. Does not think the Lord Lieutenant will go over till towards spring, but will himself make all the haste he can. If he comes now, however, he cannot bring his wife, as her father and mother are utterly averse to her undertaking such a hard winter journey, considering how weakly she is, though, thank God, healthy enough. George wishes his patrimony put into the hands of a steward. Is glad his sister Dorcas "is so well on her legs again." If she would come back with them she would be very welcome, and the country air would do her good. The postscript in his last about Haymond was intended for Will. Dobbins' letter.

THE MANOR OF BOURTON.

1658[-9], February 17.—Articles of agreement between William Dobbys of Dombleton, co. Gloucester, gent., on behalf of Sir John Percivall, Lord of the manor of Bourton, co. Somerset, and William Vannam of London, Esq., for the sale of Bourton to the said Wm. Vannam for the sum of 2,200*l.* *Copy. 1 sheet.*

WILLIAM DOBBYNS AND SAM PERCIVALL TO SIR JOHN PERCIVALL.

1658[-9], March 1.—The manor of Burton is at last sold. After the particular had been canvassed by Wadham Windham, Churchill, and all the lawyers of that country, a citizen came forward who offered 200*l.* more than any of them, and with him they have closed, finding him the best chapman and the fairest offerer.

They believe that the bargain is no ill one,—considering that the manor has been "much blown upon" and for the greatest part consists of reversions—and are persuaded that if they had not "stricken when the iron was hot, it would not in these times

have come to so good a market." For Sir John's acknowledgment of the fine they have nominated commissioners in Dublin and Munster, in order to save him and his wife a journey.

Postscript.—Although they have now sold him out of England, they hope hereafter to be instrumental in settling him there again. 2 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS TO SIR JOHN PERCIVALLE.

[1658-9, March.]—I have made every effort to send your coach, the necessaries for your lady's housekeeping, &c., but can hear of no ship of sufficient strength going from either Bristol, London, Chester or Milford. News has come of pirates having taken six or seven ships bound for Ireland and of twenty-four sail of Biskeners being upon our coasts, and "now comes intelligence of eleven more vessels taken of ours upon the Spanish and Irish coasts, so that till one of the State's ships or other stout ship doth go, it is a hundred to one your things will be lost."

As to Burton, Col. Piggott wrote that above 2,000*l.* he could not get, so although in my own judgment it was worth much more, this offer of 2,200*l.* seemed the best we could do, and Col. Piggott thinks it is well sold. We have sent the commission for the fine to Val. Savage. The two Commissioners whom the purchaser knows and relies on are Attorney Shapcott and Mr. Brobent, so if you and your lady could make it convenient to visit your friends in Dublin, the matter would be best done there. Be sure that all is done in order, "that the purchaser may have no cavil to break, as truly I fear it almost, for since the articles agreed, here is great alterations in public affairs, and every day threateneth more.

"The Commonwealth's party get ground apace, and the other house is at a stand, and very many judicious men conceive there will be an overturning again. Besides, foreign affairs look very ugly and dangerous towards us. The French and Spaniards have concluded the peace certainly [*i.e. the Treaty of the Pyrenees*] as it is reported and feared, and if there be truth in man some swear the peace is proclaimed between them at Brussels, and a free trade, and that Prince Robert [Rupert] is made lieutenant-general to the Emperor's army in Germany which is now marching down to Flanders, for what design God knows. Our fleet is gone to the Sound, and we not ten ships left to defend us. If the Dutch should show us a trick at this nick of time, God knows the issue only. Their fleet is not yet set sail, but near ready." 2 pp.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL, jun., to his brother-in-law, SIR JOHN PERCIVALL, Kinsale.

1659, [?April 27] May 7. Paris.—"I shall omit to mention the largeness of my gratitude to you, this being too narrow a paper for such a theme, and indeed my present time too short to write a letter of common civility.

"The general report here is the conclusion of the peace with Spain. My Lord of Inchiqueene and his sons are in town, his youngest being turned Catholic. My Lord George Digby is turned Catholic, which you will as much wonder at as I do, if you please to read his letters with Sir Kenelm Digby. They are among the Divinity books in my closet (a thin octavo).

"Pray tell my sister that being straightened now in time I would not write to her, lest my affection should be measured by my letter. My humble service to my dear little nephews, to Mr. Recorder and his lady, with our friends about Mallow." 1 p.

[*Uncertain whether old or new style.*]

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to his son-in-law, SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

[1659, April? Kinsale.]—I have been much troubled by the baiting of these malicious barking fellows, "but, as I think, I have given them a bone to pick, which I was necessitated to do, for I perceive that the thought of this high revenue of the Corporation would make these base fellows mad if I should let it go on." They last Thursday called a deer hundred court, and again brought Mr. Parsons' business on the stage with much spite and malice, and notwithstanding my answers, which would have satisfied any unbiassed person, they are sending William Millner to Dublin as their agent. They have voted John Stepney to be treasurer for the Commonwealth and Corporation rents, which they reckon at between 800*l.* and 900*l.*, allowing him 6*d.* a pound, with a groat for each acquittance over 20*s.* and twopence for each under.

When they were at a little stand, I rose up and spoke to the Court, and asked them what it was that they had put into the power of their trustees and how they had performed it, and how the money was to be apportioned and the people satisfied, as part ought to be abated from the tenants' rents, unless they themselves consented to pay their old rents for the ease of the town, in which case there ought to be an entry in the Court books to that effect; "at which they all were silent and many of them scratting of their heads like people that were at a loss and studying how to retrieve their mistake, and I believe will be this good while thinking of it, and, as I hear, some of the townspeople begins to mutter and say that Mr. Southwell was wronged and that he had been too good a husband for the Corporation . . . but I should tell you that one of the Stepneys stood up and said 'Why, Mr. Southwell, we never heard you say this before.' I answered 'Neither do I say it now, but the Commissioners' report to the Lord Deputy and Council speaks it, and that, Mr. Stepney, you had from me above three quarters of a year past, and that you have over looked it or not understood it is none of my fault.'" But this is by the way. My chief business must be to vindicate myself to the town, and it must be done either by Mr. Gookin, of whom I am somewhat jealous, or by Sir Thomas Herbert, who I am confident is unconcerned in the business, and who I believe, if you press him, will give me

a fair certificate in the matter, about which I am much grieved, "nay, I am heartily offended with myself for being so much grieved, and yet I cannot help it." 3 pp.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, May 6. Kinsale.—Robin has reached Paris safely and is to stay there about a month. As regards the rancour and malice of the people here, you will find my answer in the enclosed open letter to Mr. Gookin. They have already voted themselves collectors of the money, and I fear it will be all handled by a very few and the Corporation receive little benefit by it. "These Stepneys and Miller has the whole town in a string, and leads them any way, not one word in the mouth of any of them but these; no, not when Mr. Gookin's letter was read this day, not a word." One of them told me they meant to buy lands for the Corporation, but I think this is the least of his intention. I will not engage with them in this bargain unless my Lord Lieutenant compels me, and will freely relinquish the little interest I have among them. My daughter sends by Capt. Cowes' ship some oranges and potatoes, and I send some for Mr. Burniston, which I pray you have delivered. I enclose a coquet for them for fear "they should be questioned there, as was the master of the Bermudas ship here this morning when we bought the oranges. The waiters, being aboard, opened his trunks and found 225*l.* in them, and brought it ashore and have made a fair and undeniable seizure of it. For my part, I wish the rest of them were so served." Capt. Rooth is going for Lord Broghill, who is said to be at Minehead. 3 pp.

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1659, May 13. Kinsale.—Renewing his complaints against his adversaries at Kinsale, who, in the midst of their friendship, rose up in an instant against him. 'Tis not above a month since he was at Mr. Miller's house, eating and drinking with him and receiving all courtesy and civility; nay, when he came away, Mr. Miller came out and held his stirrup, and he never knew of any change in him until the other day in open court. "He and his fellow trustees has set him Jo. Young's house and castle in the Market place for 4*l.* a year, for which was proffered before the wars by Mr. Amyas 30*l.* a year, and that done without the privity, knowledge or consent of the poor simple Sovereign." He has also this seven years held the ploughland of Ballinvarrig in the liberties of Kinsale in the right of Maurice Roch of Downderow, a pretended protestant, whereas John Shephard will take oath that the right is in his younger brother, John Roch, a known papist, yet he is allowed contentedly to enjoy it. 1 p.

GENERAL PENN to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, May 13. Ma[cro]mpe.—Has been to see some horses for Sir John and sends him details about them. 3 pp.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, May 13. Kinsale.—Your wife was in great peril, “but never was poor woman so soon and so safely restored both to health and strength.” We pray you advise with “that learned physician, Dr. Fennell,” about some physic for her.

She and you are much beholden to General Penn for his kindness, who sent an express at one o’clock on Monday night with earnest inquiries from himself and his lady.

“Your little daughter was handsomely attended to her grave with a dozen or sixteen couple of small young virgins, besides Mrs. Sovereign, Mrs. Bathurst and others, where she is laid with my wife’s mother and my son Tom. . . . Both your sons are exceedingly well.”

And now I must trouble you a little further with the base and ungrateful dealings of this Corporation, who notwithstanding all my services have voted Mr. Miller their agent in Dublin, with 20*l*. for his journey.

Mr. Gookin’s letter to the Corporation is friendly, but he is not quite clear about Mr. Parsons’ contract and offers his services too freely to Mr. Miller in Dublin. I wish he had sent the letter to me to deliver to the Sovereign in open court, whereas, before I knew of it, the Sovereign had read it at his own house to those who thus had opportunity to cavil at it. The force of my defence is that “I received my trust and instructions from the Corporation to sue for such lands, whereof they gave me a list, attested by their town clerk, and the proposals to their agent, in a large volume and signed by two and thirty of them, which I delivered their agent, Mr. Cory, with the letter of attorney, wherein also they mention the same quantity of land and number of acres, and therein they humbly desire to be admitted tenants in reversion unto the estate of Esay Thomas and the estate of Mr. Nicholas Loftus when the present encumbrances upon them were cleared, and besides these two, their proposal and request was barely for three thousand plantation acres, which, as they say, was all that his Highness had to dispose of in Kinsale liberties.” Not one word was mentioned of Mr. Parsons’ land for twelve months after, nor ever would have been but that “that proud gentleman John Stepney” not getting all he wanted, plotted with his brother, Miller, and Thomas Gookin against me. “It is Miller’s chiefest errand to Dublin to work out their desires in it, and I know that he and Stepney, being Mr. Witherell’s prime cronies and those that have helped him to perform all his good services for the State, do expect by the help of my Lord Chief Baron to work out their ends in it.” The Corporation have more than their full desires, for they have upwards of four thousand acres granted them, and by my diligence and interest got it at an easier rent than they expected, and neither paid me nor did I ask for one penny for my charges or attendance in Dublin.

4 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to SIR JOHN PERCIVALLE, kt., Dublin.

1659, May 16.—The Government being now changed from a single person to a Commonwealth, all former commissions are void, and he therefore sends a fresh one, instead of that transmitted before. [Business details.] George is mended somewhat, but it is feared will still be sickly with the same disease as Arthur and Dorcas. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *This letter and the next are bound amongst the papers of 1657.*

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to his son-in-law, SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, May 20. Kinsale.—Again complains of the great grief and trouble caused to him by the ill-usage of the Corporation. Has been for nearly forty years employed in matters of trust, both public and private, and, during his year's service to the Corporation, raised their revenue from 50*l.* or 60*l.* *per annum* to 350*l.*, at the same time reducing their town charge from 360*l.* to 60*l.*, besides other services of consequence, for none of which he ever charged them a penny, and yet now they suddenly accuse him in open court of having been unfaithful to them, and do all they can to his prejudice. Intends to wind himself out of their fraternity and seek better neighbours, lest they swallow up all his little estate and send him and his a-begging. 2 pp.

Addressed: "For Sir John Percivale, knight, on the Merchants' Key, in Dublin."

HELENA SOUTHWELL to her son-in-law, SIR JOHN PERCIVALL.

1659, May 20. Kinsale.—"I thank you for my letter. Your wife is still on the mending hand. She can go alone two or three times together about the chamber and not sit down, but we are all very careful of her and will follow Dr. Fennill's advice. . . . She does very often reckon how many days to Friday, but now will reckon you have but a fortnight to stay tomorrow, and when you are at home then will be time enough to talk of your going again. I hope she will be able and I know she will be willing to wait on my Lady Percivall and the rest of her good friends there. I thank you for your care of my cousin Will. Both the children are very well, the Lord make us thankful for all His mercies to us, and we are talking of weaning of Robin every day, but only stay till his mother be a little stronger, that if he should be froward it might not disturb her . . . Philip has another cheek tooth since I wrote, and was not sick. Dear son, I am and ever will be your true loving mother till death." *Seal with device.*

Postscript by Lady Percivale.—"My dearest, I am not yet able to write much to you now; however I do desire to receive long letters from you. I do every day grow in strength, I praise God. Yours I am affectionately, K. P."

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to his cousin, SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, May 31. [London.]—Has received his last letter abusing him with his “preferment in places of honour.” There are many in this age will say that “in turning times it is a pitiful fellow that hath not his turn,” but for his own part, he aims at nothing higher than to be in a capacity to show his love and service to his friends. Combats certain objections made by Percivale to the deeds for passing the manor of Burton to Mr. Vannam, but offers to break the bargain if he is not satisfied. Will take course for sending 20*l.* to Robert Southwell. Three great ships have lately been taken “from 16.” The Dutch and English are in a close treaty for peace, and a great fleet is making ready here.

Postscript.—Requests Percivale to renew to his daughter Andrea [or Audrea] a certain lease in reversion granted to her brother Edmond, now dead. 3 *pp.*

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, June 3. Kinsale.—I am very sorry to hear that you are suffering from the gout, but hope you may be hereafter acquitted from it. My wife was extremely troubled with it about nine years ago, but has had no touch of it since. “All that she laid to it was but fresh cow dung, an easy medicine, but oft times we despise such things because of the plainness of them.” Robin Southwell is in the doctors’ hands in Paris for a swelling which he got by riding to the Old Head. I hope that the physicians may not take it for other than it is, and that he has more discretion than to let them tamper much with him. You may tell Mr. Parsons I cannot get a penny from his tenants. There is a mighty fall in rents, and indeed in all things here.

“Kate, I praise God for it, mends very well, and her children are well, and seeing you cannot do much business else in Dublin, pray let George bespeak a handsome top or two for Philip, for he is worthy of it, for George cannot better master his young horse than he can do it, and domineers notably over it, and gives the maids or any others garters that interrupts him in his game and tells them of it and then falls to it again until he sweats heartily at it. Pray let the tops be painted, for I had them so when I was a boy, but not at his age, for I do not think that ever a boy in Ireland of his age is able to handle a top as he doth, and sets it up himself and has the same dominion and menacing words over it as you use over him when you handle the rod.” 2 *pp.*

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, June 7. London.—Concerning the negotiations for the sale of Burton. “Here is no new news; all things goes on smoothly as yet. The press is so fruitful of pamphlets of all sorts that it would cost more the postage than most of them are

worth (and the Jesuit loseth no advantage by it)." Her ladyship's necessaries shall be sent over in an ordinary ship "such as Hawkins, Lord of Blarney (*sic*), came over in, called the *Patience*, Bullock master, of eight guns," rather than they should be kept waiting any longer. 1 p.

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE to his cousin, WILLIAM DOBBYNS.

1659, June 8. Dublin.—I am sorry you are not yet promoted to the dignity I mentioned, but, with a little patience, you may be, as meritorious men are not easily picked up. I earnestly wish you a good, rich, quiet employment, "one that may not put you into chafes and fumes, as your other did, for if you should light on such an one, I do prognosticate, without the help of Lilly, that not a consumption and not the palsy will be your end; and as your friends are not a weary of you so neither are you so weary of the world as to desire suddenly a departure out of it."

Vannham's deeds have gone to be engrossed, and you shall have them shortly. [Business details.]

I hope by this time our goods are at Bristol. I am sensible how great a trouble they have been to you, "indeed I am so sensible that I shall hardly adventure to put the like on you [again] if you will but forgive me for this." Sir William Pen* is going to England immediately, and the frigate which takes him over can bring them.

"There are such things as proposals from the army and others &c., which come abroad, which I would desire you to send me as often as you meet with them."

My brother Southwell is again fallen into the hands of the doctors. He has almost poisoned himself with physick, and was much better here with only his kitchen physick. *Copy.* 1 page.

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE to LADY COURTNEY.

1659, June 20. Kinsale.—Condoling with her upon the death of his cousin, her husband, and asking for a guarantee of indemnity before delivering up a trunk of writings (left in his charge by his cousin) to Mr. Gorstellow, as she desires. *Draft.* 1 p.

KATHERINE, LADY PERCIVALE, to her brother, ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

1659, June 28. Kinsale.—I cannot but be troubled by the sad news of your distemper, but it is a comfort to us that you are where you can get the best advice, and I hope soon to hear better news. As you have heard of my illness, I need not trouble you about it. "I am now, blessed be God, very well . . . and though I have lost your little niece, yet, as you wish, I have sufficient comfort in your nephews, who thrive very well. Robin is weaned about a fortnight since and yet his sucking cheeks abates not. Phill is now able to say all the Lord's

* Penn was knighted by Henry Cromwell, Dec. 30, 1658.

prayer by heart and part of the creed, but his tongue is not yet loose to make him be understood of more than [those] always about him. The 12th of the next month he will be two years and a half old, and he begins to learn some French, that he may be able to salute you in that language when you come home." I am going to Dublin shortly for a month, and then back here "to take up the little ones and so be packing to Ballamacow." Your brother has come from Dublin, but is now in the country. 1 p.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to VAL. SAVAGE.

1659, July 5. London.—Complains of the delay in settling the business of Burton, Sir John, "as is his old way when he has other conundrums in his head," leaving his letters unanswered for weeks together and then raising scruples which wise men only laugh at. Is kept in town solely on this account, yet Sir John "writes coolly" as if the business were an indifferent thing and not worth the expense of a man's charges to bring over the deeds. Begs his "good Val" to tell him when he may expect them.

Postscript.—"All is quiet here and likely to be so for ought appearing. . . . Harry [Cromwell] is come to town, and his brother was here before him."

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to SIR JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1659, July 26.—Your sharp letter has put me to a stand, for I cannot apologise without betraying my own integrity in your service, "but you may justly question my judgment and fears and doubts in relation to the public, which still looks so ugly and discomposed that to proceed in any thing of concernment is very hazardous, both by sea and land." Knowing your lady's goodness and sweet disposition, I feel assured of her pardon, and for you, "I attribute your passion to be the product of the labyrinth and insupportable burden of mind and body, the spirit of building and gout, both which I am sensible of." However, your things are now at Alderman Locke's at Bristol, and will be sent over with General Penn, who is at Bristol also. I have sent a certificate from the Customs here, "that they need not rummage and unpack the things at Bristol. Heretofore, by order of the old Protector, such things might pass Custom free, but now they must be paid for." As my wife has been out of town this six weeks (a thing which has not happened these twenty-six years) any mistakes must be laid to my charge. I have already found a bundle of pins left in my study, which I will send by Lady Philipps. I dare not tell my wife of it, as it would put her out of all patience.

George has been very ill since spring, nearly at death's door. There was little hope of him, and if it had been winter, he would have gone. I go to him at Oxford on Tuesday, and will thence write again.

I have only stayed behind my wife to settle your Burton business; "but it seems you at such a distance are little sensible how most ingenious men are dishearted and to seek in the settling of business of importance, and what sudden alterations are daily looked for," as you do not think the matter worth 5*l.* for a man's charges.

I have not heard from Cousin R. S[outhwell] lately, but am told that he is in a recovering way, and has a wife in treaty, G[eneral?] Penn's daughter. Truly he deserves a good one.
3 *pp.*

JOHN JESOP.

1659, August 30.—Release to Sir John Percivall (on the award of Philip Ferneley, Esq.) of all bonds, suits, controversies and debates between them, excepting the sum of 100*l.* to be paid as expressed in the said award. *Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*

ARTHUR, LORD RANELAGH, and others to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1659, October 4. Dublin.—Reminding him that 100*l.* is expected from county Cork towards defraying the charges of Mr. Annesley's agency in England for the Protestants in Ireland, (who has laboured most industriously for them and as yet had no suitable return), and requesting him to use his best endeavours to send the moneys, and also the two petitions expected from Munster, of which the drafts were sent in July to the Earl of Cork and Lord Broghill. *Signed by* Lord Ranelagh, Sir William Usher, Sir Paul Davys, John Bysse and William Dixon. 1 *p.*

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE to his brother-in-law, ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

1659, November 29. Ballymacow.—Apologises for not writing, on the score of his frequent journeys and now their removal to this place. The building of their small nest has given them so much to do that they have had to postpone their journey to Dublin until the spring. Is glad to hear that France agrees with him and hopes the warm climate of Italy may complete the cure; but thinks that if he means to visit so many fine places he should stay longer (or make the number fewer), otherwise he will rather see than understand them. Also it seems a pity that "so considerable a part of Europe as Germany should pass unsaluted." Begs to have a relation of his adventures.

It is feared that George has fallen into a consumption, and he is said to be in a very desperate condition.

The French gazettes will give as much news as they in England dare know, so will only tell him that his pair of nephews thrive apace, and by the time he returns will be able to greet him in French. They are lusty boys, especially Robin, "who is cut out for a swordsman and has a hand already like a falchion." 1 *p.*

E. LADY ORMOND, to SIR JOHN PERCIVALL.

1659[-60], February 10. Dunmore.—Complaining of waste committed on the woods of Killiny (part of the lordship of Lackagh) and encroachments made upon the lands. Twenty oaks have been already cut down by order of Mr. Parsons of Birr, and twenty more are marked. Prays that Sir John, being in possession of the land, will take course in the matter. *Holograph.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

COMMISSIONERS FOR AFFAIRS IN IRELAND.

1660, May 7. Dublin.—Order by the commissioners for the government and management of affairs in Ireland, appointing Sir John Percivall clerk of the Crown of the Court of Upper Bench and prothonotary of the Common Pleas. *Signed by* Lord Broghill, Sir Charles Coote, *and* William Bury. 1 p.

ORDER IN THE COUNCIL OF STATE.

1660, May 7. Whitehall.—Appointing Sir William Fenton, Sir John Percivall, Sir William Penn, and William Hawkins, Esq., of the Council of the Lord Broghill, Lord President of Munster. “Signed in the name and by the order of the Council of State appointed by authority of Parliament, Arthur Annesley, President.” *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

MICHAEL BOYLE, Dean of Cloyne, to SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1660, May 29. Cork.—Hearing that there is a sequestration upon the estates of Col. Hunkes, John Cooke, and several others, he prays Sir John to use his influence with the other Commissioners to obtain for him the tenancy of Monkstown, belonging to Hunkes, or of Barnahealy, belonging to Cooke, as although he is not much inclinable to be trading in such affairs, either of these places lies conveniently for his near residence upon his parish. Is about to go for England, but has left directions with his wife. 2 pp.

SAM PERCIVALL to his cousin, SIR JOHN PERCIVALL.

1660, May 29. Salisbury House.—“I now clearly see that no occasion whatever will draw you into England since this, the greatest of all public invitations, was not able to do it. A Commissioner no doubt you might have come, if you had thought it worth seeking. But seeing that is waived, and with it the sight of the greatest solemnity this age can possibly afford, your cordial friends here are much to seek why you should also forget and desert your own particular interest. . . . Your retiring of late (I mean since the Protector’s exit) will argue you no fanatic, so as it detain you not from appearing (and that vigorously) now the Royal game is a-playing. That Protectorian badge you have received, I wish you could as silently lay down

as 'twas publicly taken up. This being impossible, give me leave to tell you, there's no way to hide the copper of that coin but by new gilding it over. To this end hath it been discoursed among your friends that you endeavour to obtain a baronet's patent, which may be gotten, no doubt, for a sum that will not undo you. Two, three or four hundred pounds will procure it, but I know not yet the market, more than that *omnia Romæ venalia*. And to be plain with you, your cousin Mayart hath such a thing already in a box, and others beside him. . . . Another main part of your interest lies in those offices your father left, viz.: clerk of the Parliament and clerk of the Crown. How your title stands to these, here is nobody knows, but be they by patent for your own or other's life, an application seasonably made may stand you in much stead to renew, to confirm them. Be they without patent and your title no other than that you are your father's eldest son, an application in such case is much more requisite to obtain *de novo* and settle so considerable interests. Which way soever your estate in these or either of them stands, you ought to speed away directions to some trusty friend here for addressing, before it be too late, and as soon as the Lord Lieutenant be known. And to advance these things, letters to the Marquis of Ormond from yourself, with an intermixture of his particular business in relation to your father's engagements for him and your deportment therein, would be very material. . . . Whatever you resolve, expedition will be the very life of your business.

"Now, cousin, let me crave a word of advice touching myself. The Commissioners here press my brother Dobyns to come over and execute his Escheator's place, without which they say they neither have, nor can have, a legal title to any forfeited lands . . . unless the Parliament (after dismissal of the Court of Wards as in England) appoint Commissioners to take particular inquisitions of lands, and so do not need Escheators." As he is unfit for so much action, we have agreed that I should undertake it, but the very being of that office depending on many uncertainties, we resolve to feel your pulse as to your Clerk of the Crown's place, which (supposing your title is good) we conceive you will execute by deputy, and that I should offer my service therein, upon such terms as you think the business will bear. Pray consider this proposition and return an answer the soonest you can. "Your Uncle Jones and two more came to town yesterday, soon enough to see the most magnificent royal entry, this day celebrated. The rest, with your Uncle Davys, are coming after, and soon enough to be heard ere the crowd be over. This grand reception hath hitherto taken up the Parliament's whole thoughts and put a stop to other proceedings, but now being over, we expect high matters from this happy conjunction, but first I must hear them before I can impart anything to you."

Postscript.—"Since this was writ, the greatest show that ever England saw was celebrated, his Majesty's most splendid entry, which hath held all this day and until the post is going; so infinitely beyond my ability to express that I will not go about the

describing. Such joy was certainly never so transcendantly expressed, nor think I it possible to be, without the like occasion. All foreigners are in a maze at it." 3 pp.

WILLIAM DOBBYNS to SIR JOHN PERCIVALLE.

1660, May 29. London.—I leave my brother Sam to tell you the main points which he and I have advised upon together. "I need not inform you of his abilities for business of all kinds, either as a gentleman or scholar, and of late years [he] hath taken himself up to study the law and is admitted of Lincoln's Inn. It is true he hath not hitherto made it his work to get money by his wits, but lived handsomely, having the opportunity of enjoying himself in sports and recreations suitable to youth, but still preserving his reputation amongst wise and knowing men. He is offered wife upon wife, with better fortunes by much than his certain estate doth deserve, but being sensible of the present condition of affairs in relation to the public, and that dismal cloud of Egyptian slavery which was pendant over our heads being by the good providence of God blown over, ignorance, cruelty, rapine and bloodshed discountenanced, and ingenuity and industry the most probable way of preferment, he now intends to launch out into the world, a free, unengaged person, and offers and desires in the first place to present himself and his services to you . . . If the defects of your health, and indisposition either of mind or body takes you off from all thoughts of putting yourself or friends forward in this active age (which if it be so, I should think it the greatest affliction and prejudice that hath befallen the son and posterity of so deserving a father), then it is to no purpose to trouble you upon this subject in relation to my brother Sam. But our thoughts will be all quiet till we hear from you, and I pray to God to direct you both." I am put to great straits by your brother George's importunities, having lately received and answered ten letters from him. If there is so vast a disproportion between his expectations—with the knowledge and reputation which he has gained by earnest study—and the means to support them; if you are resolved to allow him nothing, and if what his father intended for him comes to naught, tell him so plainly. "Truly so great disappointments will press severely upon his spirits, being of a mild sweet disposition and the eyes of the University upon him. I need say no more nor so much but in discharge of my self, remembering Arthur, and this being all your brothers left.

"The match for my daughter Andrea I and my friends [except my wife, *cancelled*] take it to be very comfortable and good. It is the youngest of the Stillingfleets, who was prevaricator of the University, and reputed as able and ingenious a scholar as any in the University, a civil orthodox man; was ordained two years since by Bishop Bromerike, and married by Mr. Masterson of St. Clement's with the Book of Common Prayer, which now [is] no danger to be known. He was tutor to Mr. Pierpoint's son

and others in the College and had a fellowship, and earnestly pressed and persuaded against his inclination to leave the University, and had given him by one Sir Roger Burgoine the parsonage of Sutton in Bedfordshire, twelve miles from Cambridge, near Bigglesworth, worth above 200*l. per annum*; and a good dispositioned, handsome, sober young man, and still studies hard, if not too much. I fear that most. He is very much esteemed of amongst the best sort of men. I doubt not but in time you will hear of higher preferment than master of arts and the bare title of a parson (which I confess is the worst impediment at present in some people's opinions), but not with wise men. She hath a very handsome house and all things necessary, no father-in-law nor mother-in-law, legacies nor debts; and lives a good, quiet and Christian life. He was offered double what I gave her, which was 400*l.*, and he is bound to provide her 50*l. per annum* for her life . . . His study and stock is worth 400*l.* of his own, he having the best study of books of any man in the county, and his living a just title, or else I would have been hanged before I would have done it.

"I cannot write anything of your Commissioners nor anything else certain; all things are at a stand till now his Majesty comes to town; and in a short time we shall see the Parliament proceeding, Council settled, and the officers chosen. E[arl sic] Or[mond] is called Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and G[eneral] M[onck] Lord Treasurer in opinion of the people, but nothing certain. . . . You must excuse me and all friends now for writing any more, by reason we are now spectators of his Majesty's coming to Whitehall, where, the Lord be praised, he is come safe at six of the clock, and in so much state and joy that you must expect it in print by a better hand. But by travellers it is averred no King in Christendom was ever received in more triumph and rich reception, and now we be going to make bon-fires and use the other ceremonies of joy." 3½ pp.

SIR JOHN PERCIVALE to VAL. SAVAGE.

1660, August 6. Ballymacow.—Is sorry he has been in such despair concerning his own business, but hopes a little patience and a more frequent attendance on Lord Ormond (now Earl of Brecknock) may yet work something.

Hears that Dean Worth is Bishop of Killaloe, although Savage did not mention him in the list he gave. Wishes to know what time Lord Roberts (who, as he learns, is appointed Deputy) will arrive. Is much obliged to Sir George Lane for his civil offer to procure the reversion of the offices of Clerk of King's Bench and of the Parliament for him. The office of the King's Bench never yielded his father more than 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and since the wars not above 150*l. per annum*; and that of the Lords' House would have been worth little to any one else; but if Sir George will accept 200*l.* for procuring the two, he will take it as a

favour. If not, he will take the reversion of the King's Bench and decline the other rather than advance more money.

"There has been a Presbyterian petition a carrying on throughout this nation to his Majesty for the settling of presbytery here, which is to be carried over by one Burdett of Limbrick."

Begs to know what Sir T[heophilus] J[ones] or any other friends have done for themselves since they went over. 2 pp.

Addressed: "For Mr. Valentine Savage, at Mr. William Dobbins' house in St. Martin's Lane in the Fields."

LORD BARRYMORE to SIR JOHN PERCIVALLE, Ballymacowe.

1660, December 21. Moyallowe.—Returning affectionate thanks for a present sent to him by Sir John, condoling with him upon his ill health, and requesting a loan of seven pounds towards the purchase of "a young black gelding, a son of Blue Cap's," which he has bought from George Crofts for eleven pounds. 1 p.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL to his brother-in-law, SIR JOHN PERCIVALE.

1660, December 23. Rome.—"I could heartily wish that my prayers had an equal influence with yours; and that as my health is indebted unto the power of your good wishes, so your happy recovery may succeed by the prevalence of mine. I am infinitely troubled in your behalf, yet at this distance *nihil nisi vota supersunt*.

"I have now had some opportunity of seeing Rome and viewing the magnificence of the Pope's Court, which certainly is the most absolute model of punctuality and method of any other in the world; for each Cardinal going to the palace has all his train of coaches and livery men, in so precise an equipage, that their whole pomp falls under the eye at one view. There is no straggling of servants or other disorder here, for each person, even to the least, has all the rules of his duty at his fingers' ends, and obeys them with a kind of agility, nay, the servants here are so versed in the points of ceremony and honour that belongs to their Cardinal in respect of others, that upon rencounter of coaches in the street they instruct what measure of respect is to be showed, or what state to be kept, in respect of the way or pre-eminence, for such are the punctilios of this place, which in another country would be ridiculous. There is no expense here but what is designed for ostentation and show, for you shall have a Cardinal that in the morning went to the Court with a train of fifty coaches, return home, disband all his company, and only have one pigeon for dinner, with a few herbs and fruit. Perhaps he has one servant that there attends him, but all the rest eat abroad, and the greatest wages that any gentleman of their attendance has is ten crowns a month. As for the Italians in general they are an extreme sober people by nature, and they use artifice to cheat their appetites into that virtue; for they use their meat

as gold beaters do their metal, and for their liquors they drink them in such glasses as are a long time discharging themselves of that little they hold, so that in all things, they searching their gusto, find it better gratified in the ingenious management of a little, where the quality is much more considerable to them than the bulk. . . . The great extravagancy they have [is] in the point of incontinency; which however they use without that ostentation that the French are guilty of. Herein they show themselves more liberal than in any other expense, and many of them starve all other divertisements to be prodigal in this.

"For an Italian that has travelled, he is a very complete person, and has a very graceful 'complaisance,' still retaining a prudence in the freedom of all his actions, but those that are bred at home do with a kind of aversion admit a stranger to any intimacy, still lying on their guard, yet paying (*sic*) the conversation they have with you with the highest ceremonies in the world, which is the thing that maintains the distance. Yet, however, these general rules do often fail, and nothing is so constant a truth as that among them one learns two things, which are caution and frugality; not that Italy teaches a man to refrain expense, for it dictates to him the desire of many things, and puts him a-longing; but then it teaches him to purchase his desires at an easy rate, and not to pay for any particular thing more than its value.

"But I shall trouble you no more with their inclinations, neither will I enter into any description of Rome, it being too big for a letter.

"Here is one Colonel Sidney here, that was by the Rump sent Ambassador into Sweadeland, and has no mind to return home. He has put himself here into very great equipage, his coach and three lackeys; he is very gracious with some of the Cardinals, which some impute to his own parts and wit, others to some recommendation from the Queen of Sweade, but as he converses here with few of the English, so have they little devotion to treat with him.

"The last night one was telling me the life and death of your famous Cambridge wit, Crasshaw, who coming here to the last Pope Innocent, declared his condition and abilities, and that he had left all for the Roman church, so in fine expecting to meet with a happy maintenance here, the Pope gave him but twenty pistoles, with which departing very ill satisfied, he told the person that presented him, certainly if the Roman church be not founded upon a rock, it is at least founded upon something which is as hard as a rock. He after, by the favour of a Cardinal, got a place of two hundred crowns a year, but in a short time after died.

"The English wits do think that if they turn, and come hither, they shall be courted as princes; which is a sad mistake, for it is well if they get a livelihood.

"I have lately seen the famous city of Naples, which is certainly one of the most delicious places in the world. I will now trouble you no farther, only employ the most vehement wishes I am able for your recovery." 4 pp. [*Doubtful whether old or new style.*]

GEORGE PERCIVALL to his brother, SIR JOHN PERCIVALL, at Moyalloh.

1660[-61]. February 19. Dublin.—“We are all in very good hopes of enjoying you ere long, since your distempers are leaving you, and the rather we desire your company to complete the motion of Sir Patrick Weyms and Sir John Hoy concerning my sister D[orcas], which is very well accepted by all our friends here. My mother has this day agreed with Lient. Colonel Purefoy concerning Castle Warning . . . but the bargain is not completed till you say Amen . . .

Here is little news but what the news books will tell you. It is reported here—how true it is I know not—that the Marquis of Ormond is made Prince of Tipperary and Duke of Waterford. Cardinal Mazarin is dying, never well but when he has a cartload of dung upon him. Cardinal de Retz is sent for to succeed as principal minister of State. It is reported that the Portugal Infanta will be Queen of England. She is very rich, having three millions of her own, gained by trading, according to the custom of the Portugal princes; and the Portugal ambassador is very civilly received and makes great proffers, and it is said that she will relinquish her religion for it, which may be a means to turn all Portugal, they having been forty years excommunicated by the Pope, and they have but one bishop living.

“My Lord Digby^a is gone to Spain (*sic*); some say to view some princess. He is not gone in the equipage of an ambassador, but gives out it is about his own occasions. . . . My sister Dorcas is grumbling, not very well. If she knew what were in hand for her it may be she would be better.” 1½ pp.

^a *i.e.* the Earl of Bristol. Cf. letters of Nicholas and De Vic in *S. P. Flanders*, dated Feb. 15 and March 8 [N.S.].

INDEX.

A

- A. Sir, 532.
- Abbott, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, libel on, 56.
- Abdy, Abdee, Mr., 586 (2).
- Abergavenny, co. Monmouth, 351.
- Acarne. *See* Athcarne.
- Accounts, Committee of, 367.
- Acton (Acctone), co. Gloucester, letters dated at, 450, 451.
- Adams:
Mr., death of, 300.
Bernard, Bishop of Limerick, letter from, 61.
—, steward of, 62.
Robert, 14.
- Adamstown, Adamston:
co. Cork, 95.
co. Meath, 12.
co. Westmeath, 47.
- Admiral, the, goes to Ireland, 297, 299, 450, 456. *And see* Crowther.
supplies taken by, 461.
- Admiralty, the:
Committee of, 305.
registrars to. *See* Rushworth, John; Rowe, William.
- Admiralty Court (at Dartmouth), trial before, 251.
- Adrian, Joyce, leatherdresser, 14, 21.
Elizabeth, his wife, 21.
- Adventurers, Committee of, 282.
- Agarde, Francis, orders signed by, 1.
- Aghaburren (Aghaburrun), co. Cork, 206.
seized by the Irish, 206.
- Aghafin, Aghaffyn, co. Longford, 50.
- Aghallybeg, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Agnew, James, master of the *Margaret*, 180.
receipt by, 180.
- Alcocke:
Charles, letters from, 563, 566, 567.
Mr., goods of, 349.
—, "truckles away" satins for tobacco, 480.
Thomas, 291.
—, letter to, 495.
- Aldrich, Harry, 290.
- Aldwicke, co. Somerset, document dated at, 403.
- Alexander, Mr. [Jerome?], 283, 302, 407.
- Allen, Alen:
Adjutant, judge in the Court of Claims, 542.
—, proposed as an Irish M.P., 553.
Edward, of Bishopscourt, 203.
—, has a custodiam of Castlewarning, 348.
Francis, M.P., 440.
John, late sheriff of co. Wexford, 43.
Mr., 195.
Thomas, 403.
- Allerton, Barth., letter from, 255.
- Allon:
Henry, 101.
Richard, of Oughterard, 101, 107.
- Almond, Lord. *See* Livingstone.
- Alvalane, letter dated at, 121.
- Amanye [? Amiens], 510.
- Amsterdam, flourishing state of, 72.
- Amyas, Mr., 604.
- Anabaptists, 545, 555.
statutes against alluded to, 215.
the Protector's warning against, 559.
in Ireland, rumoured movement of, 559.
- Anderton, Isaack, depositions by, 207, 208.
- Andoe, Thomas, 278.
- Andrew, Henry, late clerk of the Chief Bench and Common Pleas in Ireland, 85.
- Andrews, Thomas, 42.
- Anglesea, county of, 259.
is in "a very sheepish posture," 184.
under the protection of Parliament, 296.
troops in, 337.
- Anktell, Ancktell, Anthony, order to, 178.
summons by, 178.
- Annables [co. Herts], 593.
letters dated at, 258, 484.
- Annagh:
(Anagh. Aynogh) co. Cork, castle of, 96, 185, 187, 207, 235, 236, 237, 243.
—, garrison at, 237, 248, 276, 294, 315.
—, —, commander of. *See* Fisher, John.
—, —, warders of, 192.

Annagh, co. Cork—*cont.*

—, manor, town and lands of, 95.

—, —, grant of, to Sir Philip Percivall, 96.

—, safety of, 196, 241.

—, occupied by the Irish, 206, 253.

—, "an army of rogues" at, 231.

—, defence and taking of, 256 (2), 295.

—, burnt, 494.

—, tenants for, 562.

co. Tipperary, 65.

Anne of Denmark, Queen, 37.

Annesley (Ansloe, Anneslow):

Sir Francis, 59.

—, as Lord Mountnorris, 92, 131, 582.

—, as former Secretary of State, Ireland, 540.

—, money paid to, 582.

—, as Viscount Valentia, 357, 365, 387, 414, 433.

—, letter from, 441.

—, order signed by, 112.

—, good inclinations of, towards Lord Inchiquin, 358, 371, 406.

—, goes to Ireland, 362.

—, in relation to Ireland, 366, 398.

—, accused of encouraging the troops to mutiny, 401.

—, estate of, lost, 441.

Arthur, son of Lord Valentia, 264, 365, 366, 387, 433, 436, 549, 591.

—, letters from, 399, 403, 414, 432, 428.

—, —, mentioned, 389.

—, letters to, 432, 437.

—, certificate of, alluded to, 368.

—, debts claimed by, 582.

—, money in the hands of, 588.

—, as commissioner to Ulster, 263, *note*.

—, as commissioner for Dublin, 389.

—, orders of, 448.

—, his honesty and ability praised, 353, 371, 477.

—, movements of, 379, 441, 449, 552.

—, a member of the House, 401.

—, in relation to the Irish petition, 543 (2), 551, 552.

—, and the "contribution" in Ireland, 565.

—, and the address to the Protector, 600.

—, agency of, for the Irish Protestants, 610.

Annesley, Arthur—*cont.*

—, as President of the Council of State, 611.

—, wife and family of, 438.

Antrim, Earl of. *See* McDonnell.

Antrim, county, forfeited lands in, 548.

Any (?) servant at Castlewarning, 122.

Appleton, co. Chester, living of, 586.

Apsley, Sir Allen ("Sir Alline Absley"), former commissary for Munster, 168, 171.

Aqua vitæ, 315.

licence for making, requested, 121. *And see* Ireland, wine and aqua vitæ licences in.

Archbold, Archebolde:

Edward, 36, 37.

James, 40.

Theobald, subsidy collector, extortion by, 54, 55.

—, servants and followers of, 54.

Archdeacon:

James, late port-reeve of Inistioge, 49.

John, 143.

Mr., lands of, 422.

Nicholas, 48.

Archdeacon's house, near Cork, 362.

Archer:

John, 7, 14.

Laurence, 3.

Martin, 3.

Mighell, late sheriff of Kilkenny, sentenced for not taking the oath of Supremacy, 49.

Nicholas, 44.

Walter, the younger, 3.

Ardagh (Ardaugh):

co. Longford, jury at, 50.

co. Meath, manor of, 62.

Ardee or Atherdee (Ardy), co. Louth, 20.

Ardes, Lord of. *See* Montgomery.

Ardinnan [co. Tipperary], retreat of the Irish towards, 397.

Ardglass (Arglas), co. Westmeath, 10.

Ardglass, Earl of. *See* Cromwell.

Ardmore [co. Waterford?], parish of, 138.

Ardrasse, co. Kildare, 48.

Ardskeage [co. Cork], lands of, 563.

Argyll, Earl of. *See* Campbell, Archibald.

Arklow (Areckloe, Arclo), co. Wicklow, forces at, 460.

Robert Morgan of. *See* Morgan.

Armagh, Archbishops of. *See* Lancaster, Thomas; Long, John; Usher, James.

Armagh, county, forfeited lands in, 548.

Arms, *passim*:

wheellocks, spanners, half-bents and snapances, 204.

- Armstrong, Sir Thomas, 349.
deeds witnessed by, 506 (3).
troops under, 444, 460.
- Army, the, of Charles I., 304.
General of. *See* Holland, Earl of.
Papist officers in, to be cashiered, 122.
going against the Scots (1640), a fair show, but not sound at heart, 119, 120.
disgraceful retreat of, from Newcastle, 119, 120.
rallied by Lord Strafford, 120.
ready to mutiny, 132.
danger from, 133.
plot to bring, upon the Parliament, 134.
men in, slain, 159.
- Army, the, of the Parliament, 470.
commissioners for, 463.
—, tickets given by, 371.
Brentford recovered by, 182.
prime movers of, send help to Ireland, 264, 265.
supplies for, 265.
in the West, 280, 281.
at Saffron Walden, 369.
proposal to send part of, to Ireland, 369, 371, 416, 434.
re-organization of, 389.
independent party of, late petition of, 392.
in the West, regiments of, broken by the Clubmen, 401, 408.
regiments of, not paying for their quarter, 401, 408.
quarrel of, with Parliament (1647) 405, 406, 416, 432, 435.
—, and with the city, 416.
officers of, their letter to the city, 416.
and the King, 429.
Charles I. in the hands of. *See* Charles I.
disbanding of, voted for or desired, 429, 420, 434, 442.
members going to, 436.
said to have agreed with the Parliament, 437.
members signing Engagement with. *See* Commons.
commissioners with, names of, 440.
"proud youths that will stand upon terms with a parliament," 442.
fear of its usurping the Parliament's authority, 464.
proposals from, are come abroad, 608.
- Army plot, the first, design and discovery of, 134.
those engaged in, called the new Juntillio, 134.
- Armyne, Sir William, 403.
- Arnold, Mr., 85.
- Arodstown, Arrodestowne, co. Meath, 5.
- Array, commission of, 423.
- Arthur:
Anthony, merchant, 46.
Daniel, 17.
Mr., bailiff of Limerick, 17.
William Fitz John, 35.
- Articles of War, commissioners for, 564, 565. *And see* Dublin, Articles of.
- Ashburnham, A., approaching marriage of, 521.
- Ashe, Ash:
[John], 315, 349, 483, 498.
—, recommendations by, 390.
Richard, merchant, 31.
Thomas Fitz Edward, 44.
William, merchant, 55.
- Ashpoole, Asshepoole:
Richard, 3.
William, 3.
- Ashton. *See* Long Ashton.
- Ashurst, William, in the House of Commons, 443.
on committee, 436.
- Askeaton [co. Limerick], M.P. for. *See* Dobbins, William.
- Athboy [co. Meath], captured from the rebels, 479.
- Athcarne (Acarne, Ackerne), co. Meath, 9, 211.
- Athenry, co. Galway, parish church of, 38.
- Athlone [cos. Roscommon and Westmeath]:
castle of, English put out from, 285.
—, taken for the use of the Nuncio, 316.
Owen Roe O'Neill leaves, 476.
- Athy, co. Kildare, 8.
commissioners at, letter to, 519.
the English forces are to march to, 173.
inhabitants of, though Papists, expelled by the Irish, 351.
- Anbigny (Awbigny, Obigny), Lady d', sister of Lord Broghill, 340, 341.
- Auditor General. *See* Collins, William.
- Audley End (Lord Suffolk's house), Sir Philip Percivall at, 462.
- Aungier, Angier:
Sir Francis, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 38, 50, 52, 55.
—, as member of court of Castle Chamber, 58-60.
Lady, 303.
- Avery, Aveye, Averi:
John, bailiff of Burton, 94, 116.
—, letter to, 94.
Mr., 138.
[Samuel], Alderman of London, 552.
—, agent to the Adventurers for Ireland, 552, 556.
- Awbeg, the (the river at Liscarrol), 115.

Aylemore, Mrs., 107.

Aylmer :

Sir Andrew, bart., 203.

George, 203.

Patrick, 44.

Aysh, Thomas, late port-reeve of the Naas, 49.

B

Baber :

Mr., steward of Burton, 94 (2), 108.

Richard, High Constable of co. Somerset, summons from, 403.

Babylonish and Antichristian sects (of priests, jesuits, &c.), 216.

Backber, Mr., 141.

Badnidge *or* Budnedge, Lieut.-Col.

Thomas, killed, 258, 260.

Bagbeere, —, 182.

Bagenall, Bagnall :

Mr., 150.

Sir Nicholas, knight marshal of Ireland, orders signed by, 11, 12, 13.

Col. Wat., to be tried for murder, 514.

plotter, captured, 563.

Baggott, Wilmam, merchant, 51.

Bagshaw, Bagshawe :

Edward, 61.

Lady, 124.

Baily, Colonel [Robert], absent from his charge, 461.

regiment of, in Ireland, 444, 461.

Baleseanboy [*?* Ballyshanboy], co.

Limerick, letter dated at, 339.

Balfe, Richard, 41.

Ball, John, M.P., 440.

Ballagh *or* Bellagh :

co. Tipperary, 92, 113, 114.

bog of, co. Cork, 141.

the ward of. *See* O'Dwyre, Connor.

Ballahooly, Ballyhooly, Balleyhouley, co. Cork, castle of, said to be

taken by the rebels, 254.

not yet taken, 257 (2).

Ballecoy, co. Dublin, 9.

Balle Ederanye [*?* Ballyederowen], co. Sligo, 50.

Ballefurte, co. Westmeath, 10.

Balleharin, co. Westmeath, 10.

Balleubhernaghe, co. Wexford, 6.

Ballemount, Ballymount [co. Dublin], burnt by the rebels, 335.

Ballenebauby, co. Galway, 52.

Ballibrenay, co. Wexford, 4.

Ballichalhan *or* Ballycalhan, co.

Limerick, letter dated at, 209.

Ballifarren, co. Westmeath, 10.

Ballighory. *See* Ballincurrig.

Ballimore, co. Dublin, 20.

Ballinacor, Ballenecorr, barony of, co. Wicklow, collection of subsidy in, 55.

Ballinalack (Ballenelake), co. Westmeath, 10.

Ballinasloe (Bealanesloe), co. Galway, 38.

Ballincolly, Ballencolly, co. Cork, 25, 27.

castle of, 27 (2).

Ballincurrig, Ballinchurrig, Ballyncurridge, Ballyncurrogh, Ballinghory, Ballin Creagh, co. Cork, 75, 95.

castle of, a ward put into, 147 (2).

—, seized by the Barrys, 193, 195, 206, 230.

lands of, 208.

Ballindery [*?* co. Tipperary], 533.

Ballinduff, Ballenduffe, co. Galway, 52.

Ballinemartera. *See* Ballymartyr.

Ballingarrane *alias* Ouldtown, co. Cork, 95.

Ballinguile (Ballingeile), co. Cork, 193.

Ballingwery, co. Cork, 95.

Ballinknockane [co. Limerick *?*], letter dated from, 80.

Ballinlinye *or* Ballylyne, co. Cork, 95.

the old castle and lands of, seized by Lord Roche, 193, 206.

digging of potatoes at, 207.

Ballintemple *or* Ballintample, co. Cork, 64, 97, 193.

court held at, 155.

—, only three tenants appear at, 147.

lands of, 156.

letters dated at, 137, 140.

repair of the church at, 109.

Ballintlea, co. Cork, 114.

assigned to Col. Clayton, 526.

Ballintober (Ballyntuber), co. Cork, 486.

Ballintry (Bellantree), co. Meath, 22.

Ballinvarrig, in the liberties of Kin-sale, 604.

Ballinvellan, co. Tipperary, 140.

Ballrancane *or* Malrancane. *See* Mulrankin.

Ballugg, co. Louth, 50.

Ballyadam :

co. Cork, 64, 181, 183, 207.

—, seized by the rebels, 193, 206.

co. Tipperary, 140.

Ballybane, co. Cork, 83, 208.

seized by the Irish, 206.

Ballybeg, co. Tipperary, 140.

meeting of commissioners at, 190.

Ballyheggane, hamlet of, co. Tipperary, 78, 79.

- Ballybirne, "the parle hill called," King's County, 26.
 Ballybog, co. Westmeath, 48.
 Ballyboy, co. Meath, skirmish at, 410.
 Ballybrittas (Ballybryttas), Queen's County, 2.
 letter dated at, 127.
 Ballybrownney (Ballybrowngh), co. Cork, lands of, 156.
 Ballycanrygam [co. Carlow ?], 48.
 Ballycarrigryrie or Ballycarrigie, co. Cork, 69, 99.
 Ballychristie, co. Cork, 95.
 Ballyclough or Ballycloghy, co. Cork, 233, 521.
 letter dated at, 237.
 tythes of, 141.
 Ballyconnell, Ballyconill, co. Cavan, 53.
 Ballyconnor, co. Wexford, 51.
 Ballycroag [?Bullycrogue, co. Carlow], letter dated at, 98.
 Ballyderrawen (Ballydirrawne), co. Cork, 69, 99, 113.
 castle, town lands, &c., of, 99.
 Ballydonnell, co. Cork, assigned to Col. Clayton, 526.
 Ballyellis, co. Wexford, 51.
 Ballyerke [? Ballyeiragh], co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballyfinchoge, co. Waterford, 113.
 Ballygaddy or Ballingaddy, co. Limerick, 103.
 Bally Garragh. *See* Ballynageragh.
 Ballygibbon, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballygiblin [co. Cork], 77.
 Ballygrady, co. Cork, 83.
 Ballygreasa [? Ballygrace], co. Cork, 100, 114.
 Ballygriffin, co. Tipperary, 139.
 Ballygullane, co. Cork, 95.
 Ballyguy [co. Limerick], 62.
 Ballyhaninbeg, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballyhay, co. Cork, 181.
 Ballyhiggen [co. Kilkenny ?], 48.
 Ballyholybert, co. Cork, 100.
 Ballyhooley. *See* Ballahooley.
 Ballyhoura, mountain of, 179.
 Ballyjordan, Ballajourden or Jordantown, co. Cork, 95.
 seized by the Irish, 193, 206, 208.
 Ballykilty, Ballykiltagh, co. Wexford, 251.
 Ballyknocke, co. Waterford, 53.
 Ballylaghan, co. Mayo, a castle in the hands of the Costellos, 413.
 Ballymaccahell, co. Cork, 32.
 Ballymacow, Ballymakowe, co. Cork, 64, 100, 114, 177, 179, 195, 207.
 letters dated at, 112, 610, 614.
 a ward of Irish put into, 193.
 garrison of, 561.
 tenants for, 562.
 Sir John Percivall and his family remove to, 609, 610.
 Ballymadrough (Ballmadroghe), [co. Dublin], 9.
 Ballymahify, co. Waterford, 118.
 Ballymartyr (Ballymartie, Ballinermartera), co. Cork, 245, 377.
 leaguer of, 259.
 Ballymone, O'Dwyer of. *See* O'Dwyer, Edmund.
 Ballymonteen, Ballymontine, co. Cork, 95.
 Ballymore:
 co. Tipperary, 92.
 co. Wexford, 47.
 —, manor of, 35.
 Ballymorris, co. Waterford, 118.
 Ballymorrisheen, Ballymorrishine, co. Cork, 95.
 Ballymount. *See* Ballemount.
 Ballymulvassy, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballymuragh, co. Cork, 42.
 Ballynabanoge (Ballynebannagh), co. Waterford, 48.
 Ballynaboola, Ballynabowle, Ballyneboull, co. Cork, 95, 562.
 Ballynacloghy, Ballynecloghy, co. Tipperary, 53, 62, 95.
 —, estate of, 82-85, 92.
 Ballynagarde, Ballynegard, co. Limerick, 104.
 Ballynageragh (Ballinegarragh, Ballygarragh), co. Cork, 82, 207, 436, 487, 562.
 the old castle of, seized* by the rebels, 193, 206.
 Ballynamuck (Ballynamuckie), co. Cork, 95.
 Ballynamultina (Ballenemultenagh), co. Waterford, 48.
 Ballynapark (Balleneparke), co. Wicklow, lands of, 41.
 Ballynatray or Ballynatra (Ballenetrie), co. Waterford, letters dated at, 135, 138, 139, 154, 519 (2), 557, 588, 589.
 the enemy at, 260.
 Ballynatrilla (Ballintreatly, Ballintrylie), co. Cork, seized by the rebels, 193, 206, 207.
 Ballynatten [co. Tipperary], 41.
 Ballyneboull. *See* Ballynaboola.
 Ballynecarny [co. Kilkenny ?], 48.
 Ballynecrolly [co. Kilkenny ?], 48.
 Ballynehenchie [? Ballynahinch, co. Tipperary], 74.
 Ballyneloghy, co. Cork, 74.
 Ballynemoddagh, co. Cork, 100.
 Ballynnagorrah. *See* Ballynageragh.
 Ballynore (Ballymore), co. Wexford, 16.
 Ballynory [? Ballynora, co. Cork], 63.
 Ballyntobberhoce [?Ballintober], co. Cork, tenants of, have a rub with the Tories, 561.
 Ballyogarty, Ballyogerty, co. Waterford, 113.

- Ballypearce, Ballypiers, co. Tipperary, 92, 114.
 Ballyphillip, co. Waterford, 118.
 Ballyrenege, co. Limerick, 104.
 Ballyroe, co. Cork, seized by the Irish, 206, 207.
 Ballyroon (Ballyrone), co. Cork, 151.
 Ballyrory, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballyrouckemore, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballyscanlan, co. Waterford, 48.
 Ballyshonikin, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Ballysonan, FitzGerald of. *See* FitzGerald.
 Ballysopp, co. Wexford, 47.
 Ballytemple:
 co. Tipperary, 200.
 co. Cork. *See* Ballintemple.
 Ballytrasny [co. Tipperary?], 53.
 Ballyvulpecke, co. Cork, 100.
 Ballywire (Balliwear), co. Tipperary, 85.
 Ballywody, co. Cork, 28.
 Baledronmoy [?Ballynadrinna], co. Meath, 10.
 Balrothery, co. Dublin, church of, 33.
 vicar of. *See* Meredith, Thomas.
 skirmish with the rebels at, 439.
 barony of, 9.
 Baltidonell or Baltydonell, co. Cork, 114, 513.
 to be settled on Judith Percivall, 534.
 Baltimore, Baitymore, co. Cork, 45.
 English tenants planted at, 45.
 Baltinglass, Baltinglasse, Baltinglas, Lords. *See* Eustace. *See* Roper.
 Baltinglass, Baitinglas [co. Wicklow], manor of, 586 (2).
 Baltomyne, co. Wicklow, 49.
 Bamfield, Bampfelde:
 Sir Ames, of Powderham, 487.
 —, sister of, marries George Percivall, 487.
 Sir John, M.P., 440.
 Bamfield, Suffolk, letter dated at, 255.
 Bamford, Oliver, deputy clerk of the Check in Ireland, 8.
 Banastre, Bannister:
 Captain Peregrin, 396, 428, 429, 436, 527.
 —, made governor of Drogheda, 403.
 —, is a "common drunkard," *ibid.*
 Mrs., 533. *And see* Dillon, Mrs.
 —, a pretender to her hand, 562, 563.
 —, brother of Thomas Bettsworth, 202.
 Banbury, Arnold, gardener, receipt by, 531.
 Bandon or Bandon Bridge, co. Cork, 474, 508.
 garrison at, 174.
 Bandon or Bandon Bridge—*cont.*
 inquisition *post mortem* held at the Courthouse of, 72, 74.
 probable advance of the rebels upon, 175.
 Parliament forces at, 481.
 Bane or Beane, John, innkeeper, murder of, 200.
 Banemore, co. Cork, 231.
 Banfowne, co. Waterford, 48.
 Bangnell, in Ulster, the Parliament Commissioners land at, 341.
 Bannister. *See* Banastre.
 Banshee, the, co. Tipperary, 200.
 Banwell, co. Somerset, 85, 89.
 manor of, 90.
 Barley, —, chief rent demanded by, 160.
 Barnahely, co. Cork, 611.
 Barnefolly, co. Cork, 69, 99.
 Barnewall:
 [Peter], Baron of Trimblestown, 8.
 —, at the court of Castle Chamber, 19.
 [Nicholas], of Turvey, made a Viscount, 310.
 —, as Viscount Barnewall, 534.
 —, and his son, imprisoned, 542.
 Barnewall, Barnwall, Barnwell:
 Alexander, 14.
 Anne, 10.
 Christopher, of co. Meath, 5, 12, 13.
 Christopher, of Dublin, 44.
 Sir Christopher, 9.
 Lady, widow of Sir Christopher, 9 (2).
 James, sentenced for assault, 33.
 —, mother of, funeral of, 33.
 James, of Brymore, and Elizabeth his wife, 40.
 Patrick, 44.
 Robert, 33.
 Simon, killing of, 36.
 Walter, 44.
 William, 5.
 of Kilbrewes, "deserves hanging," 446.
 Barnstaple, co. Devon, army advancing to, 280, 281.
 Baron, Barron, Geoffrey, letter from, 203.
 letter to, 79.
 Baronrath, co. Kildare, 19.
 Barrenhaylie [? Barnahely, co. Cork], letter dated at, 499.
 Barrett, Barret:
 Andrew, 27 (2).
 Andrew, son of Sir James, 64.
 Edmond, of Moghelly and Ballincolly, 27 (2).
 Henry, armourer, 204.
 Sir James, 64.
 —, sons and daughters of, 64.
 Katherine, 25.
 Lady, 550.
 William, 27.

Barrington, Lady, death of, 585.

Barronhill, co. Anglesea, 184.

letter dated at, 301.

Barry:

David, Earl of Barrymore, 80, 108 (2), 127.

—, letter from, 98.

—, loyalty of, 173.

—, servant of. *See* Bryan, William.

[Richard], Earl of Barrymore, 315, 486.

—, letter from, 615.

—, his claim to Liscarrol, 587, 588, 591.

Lord and Lady, 81.

Barry, Barrie:

[? Barrett] Edmund, of Moghelly, 74.

Ellen *alias* Lucy, 193, 194.

Gen. Garret, of Lisgriffin, 231, 243, 245.

—, is to carry troops to Spain, 134.

—, is ordered to disband his men, 144, 145.

—, letter from, 245.

Garret McRedmond, of Liscarrol, a captain amongst the rebels, 231.

—, father of, *ibid.*

Lieut.-Col. James, Governor of Mallow Castle, warrant from, 255.

James Fitz Nicholas *alias* McJames, 64, 95.

—, as grandfather of James, jun., 126, 231.

—, estates of, granted to Sir Philip Percival, 97.

—, proceedings of, 78, 79.

—, son of. *See* Nicholas Fitz James, *below*.

James Fitz Nicholas, junior, *alias* McJames, 126, 233, 234, 243, 244, 515*.

—, letter from, 533.

—, orders concerning, 187, 233.

—, surrender of claim by, 97.

—, accusations against, 253.

—, dispute with, about the contribution money, 530.

—, desires help, to avoid being transplanted, 533.

—, servants, tenants and family of, 187.

—, wife of, "maintained an army of rogues at Annagh," 231.

—, father and grandfather of, 126.

"old John," of Liscarrol, issue male of, 587.

Barry—*cont.*

John, late sheriff of co. Cork, fined for riot, 30.

John, uncle of Col. John, 196.

Col. John, of Liscarrol, 115, 159, 160, 339, 439, 469.

—, letters from, 81, 108, 119, 121, 128, 131-133, 136, 203, 417, 451.

—, letters to, 107, 126, 130, 432.

—, bonds by, in relation to the raising of men for Spain, 141.

—, fine passed by, 287.

—, his lands, 417, 432, 496.

—, money owing by, 149.

—, news sent by, from England, 119, 121, 128.

—, regiment raised by, for Spain, 141.

—, his travels, 107.

—, uncles of, 203. *And see* Barry, John and William.

—, describes the retreat of the English army from Newcastle, 119.

—, has been engaged to no party, 128.

—, is to command one of the Irish companies going abroad, 129, 130 (2), 134.

—, desires to be in Parliament, 129, 130, 132.

—, is suspected of being concerned in the Army Plot, 136.

—, is reported to be going to take possession of Liscarrol, 195, 196.

—, is to go to the King, 240.

—, at Sir Luke FitzGerald's, 326.

—, his business transactions with Sir Philip Percival, 417, 418.

—, can enjoy no "foot" of his fortune, because a Papist, 417.

—, to be turned out of Downedie, 474.

—, death of, 496.

John Oge, 601.

—, deposition by, 207.

—, opposed the Tories' entrance into Imogane, 530.

John [McRobiston], of Ballyclogh, 77, 81, 202, 233, 490.

—, letter from, 237.

—, his people, 202.

Mary, tenant of Temple Connell, 206.

Mr., is to have Temple Connell, 183.

—, garrans taken from, to be returned, 185.

Nicholas Fitz-James *alias* McJames, 64, 80, 95, 143.

—, lands purchased from, 486.

It is not certain whether some of these entries belong to the grandson or the grandfather.

Barry, Nicholas Fitz-James—*cont.*

- , imprisonment and death of, 126.
- , wife and children of, 127.
- , son of. *See* James Fitz Nicholas, jun., *above*.
- Nicholas, McDonagh's captain, takes possession of one of Sir Philip Percivall's castles, 193, 195, 206.
- , calls Percivall "one of the worst members in the world," 195.
- , father of, lands purchased from, 193.
- Redmond, of Lisgriffin, 64, 193, 195, 563.
- , proceedings of, against Sir Philip Percivall, 126, 206, 208.
- , traducing of Sir Philip Percivall by, 131.
- , design of, to surprise Lis-carrol, 231.
- Redmond Fitz-John, 95.
- Richard, of Ballymacow, 179.
- , tenants of, 179.
- , widow of, 193.
- Richard, a groom of Sir Philip Percivall's, treachery of, 155.
- Richard FitzDavid Oge, 28, 29.
- Thomas, 14.
- Thomas, of Buttevant, 190, 193.
- , seizes Temple Connell, 206, 207.
- , repents that he did not kill his prisoners, 208.
- Tom, 334.
- William, of Bregoge, 231.
- William, of Lis-carrol, 515.
- William, of Miltowne, 48.
- Capt. William (uncle of Col. John), 195.
- , orders of, 196.
- , is a captain in the Irish Confederation, 416.
- Barrymore, Earl of. *See* Barry, David.
- Countess of, 496.
- Barrymore, barony of, co. Cork, 173, 196.
- articles of protection for, 396.
- Lieut.-Colonel for, 174.
- Irish forces in, 203, 242.
- incursion of the English into, 251.
- the enemy beaten out of, 254.
- Barrys, the, 243.
- of Barrymore, "one or two of," are not in arms, 173.
- of Lis-carrol, rebellion of, 587, 588.
- Barry's Castle, co. Cork, prisoners in, 207.
- Barry's Court (Barris Court), co. Cork, betrayed to the rebels, 251.
- besieged by the English, 254.
- not yet lost, 258.
- the Cork forces at, 259.

Bartlett:

- Capt. Thomas, 185.
- "Old," 270, 295.
- Barton, Barton:
- [*or* Bartley] Captain, has relieved Drogheda, 160.
- , Commissary-General in Ireland, 424.
- Basil, William, to be Attorney-General of Ireland, 358.
- as Attorney-General, 535, 580.
- opinions of, 596, 597.
- Bassardiston. *See* Buzzardstown.
- Basset, Philip, 30.
- Bateman:
- Anthony, letter to, 256.
- Lieutenant, killed, 434.
- Mr., 315.
- Bates, Dr., physician, 324, 420, 585, 589.
- sent to attend General Blake, 517.
- Bath, Lord of, lands of, in Ireland, 192.
- Bath, Bathe:
- "the heir of," 9.
- James, of Athcarne, 211.
- Mathew, 59.
- Nicholas, 9.
- Patrick, 21.
- Bath, the, 420, 439.
- letters dated at, 498, 499.
- visitors to, 450, 585.
- Lord Inchiquin's children at, 450, 456, 461.
- Bath, knight of the. *See* Wharton, Sir Thomas.
- Bathelholron, 13.
- Bathurst:
- Henry, commissioner for tythes, &c., in Ireland, 582.
- Mrs., 605.
- Batten:
- Captain, 320.
- Mr., 277.
- (Battenic), Worsley, 245, 263.
- Battlestown (Battalston), co. Wexford, 16, 51.
- Bawne, the:
- co. Louth, 20, 50.
- co. Tipperary, 140.
- Baynard, John, depositions by, 207, 208.
- Beagham, Beaghan:
- John, sentence on, 22.
- Peter, letter from, 476.
- Bealaballagh (Bellaballagh, Bealaballaye), co. Cork, 83, 205, 231.
- lands of, 599.
- letter dated at, 142.
- Bealaborrowe, co. Wexford, 100.
- Bealclare [Ballyclare?], co. Longford, 43.
- Beale, Bele:
- Colonel [William], commissioner to Ulster, 263 *note*, 264.
- , certificate of, alluded to, 368.

Beale—*cont.*

- William, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, 139, 301.
 —, letters from, 120, 126, 127, 135, 137, 139.
 —, certificate by, 126.
 —, attack made on, 135.
 Bealgoly or Belgroly, co. Cork, 26, 50.
 Bealinges. *See* Bellings.
 Beare, Beere:
 Serjeant John, justice of assize, 37, 40, 41.
 Lieut. Richard (Dick), 540 (2), 553, 561, 580.
 —, letters from, 526, 530, 533, 535, 536, 538.
 —, letter to, 527.
 —, suit against, dismissed, 568.
 Beaton, Henry, deposition by, 207.
 Beaufort, Duc de, gives orders to the people of Paris, 510.
 Beaumaris (Bewmaris, Blue Moors or Morris), 157.
 letters dated at, 157, 161, 296, 480, 485.
 free school at, 157.
 Becher, Phane, Comptroller of the Ordnance, certificate by, 409.
 Bective, Bectife, the, co. Meath, 12.
 Bedford, county of, parsonage in. *See* Sutton.
 Beecher, —, 478.
 Beely, co. Worcester, minister of, 315.
 Beerye, Thomas, 3.
 Begge, Begg:
 John, 26.
 Mathew, 36.
 Nicholas, 36.
 Patrick, 44.
 Belan (Bealan), co. Kildare, 48.
 Belfast, 286.
 letters dated at, 294, 296, 341, 352.
 the Scots forces keep possession of, 341.
 Bellagh. *See* Ballagh.
 Bellow, Bellewe:
 James, merchant, 31.
 Nicholas, 33.
 Bellings, Belinge, Bealinges:
 Christopher, is to carry troops to Spain, 134.
 Nicholas, the Queen's solicitor, 16.
 Richard, Solicitor-General for Ireland, 12.
 Richard, secretary to the Supreme Council, imprisoned by the Nuncio's party, 321.
 —, orders signed by, 231, 232.
 Belvely (Bellvillie, Belville), co. Cork, 258.
 letter dated at, 499.
 Benburb ("the defeat in the North"), victory of the Irish at, 295, 296.
 results of, 303.

- Benins, John, alderman of Dublin 54.
 Bennett:
 Henry, 32.
 —, his castle. *See* Dunbard's Island.
 Lieutenant, in Ireland, 444.
 Mr., keeper of the Council Chamber door, 543, 545, 550, 555, 556.
 Maryon, wife of Henry, 32.
 Peter, servant to Lady Digby, 35.
 one, "brought in as a delinquent," 240.
 Beresford, Captain, agent from the army in Ulster, 356.
 Berkeley [George], Lord, stays with the Parliament, 441.
 Bermudas ship, master of, 604.
 Bernard, Dr., living recovered by, 528.
 Berwick, blocking up of, by the Scots, 133.
 the garrison of, is ready to starve, 133.
 Betaghe, Betaughe, William, 14, 44.
 Bettesworth:
 Lieut. or Capt. Arthur [Governor of Mallow], 209, 256.
 —, commissioner for the Cessation, 190, 210.
 —, depositions taken before, 206-209.
 Ensign Henry, 257.
 Major, 252, 257.
 Margaret and Christian, daughters of Richard, 512.
 —, "married to captains," 494.
 —, their claims upon Lady Percivall, 494.
 Richard, deceased, moneys due to, 512.
 Thomas, of Mallow, 114, 150, 152, 233, 297, 298, 328, 332, 401.
 —, letters from, 77, 81, 118, 147, 150, 190, 201, 209, 485.
 —, letters to, 117, 194, 196, 199.
 —, receipts by, 512.
 —, as commissioner for the Cessation and for quarters, 190, 210.
 —, appointed to muster the English about Buttevant, 150.
 —, depositions taken before, 202, 204, 206-209.
 —, as governor of Mallow Castle, 205.
 "Uncle," 302.
 Bettesworths, the, their demands upon John Percivall, 539.
 Beverley, Sir George, former Comptroller of the Victuals in Ireland, 169, 171.
 Bide, the river, in Munster, 259.

- Biggleswade (Bigglesworth), co. Bedford, 614.
- Billingsley:
 Captain, 177.
 William, deceased, 494.
- Bimbury, John, 339, 342, 351
- Bingham, Bynghame:
 Sir John, of Clonagashell, 40.
 Sir Richard, chief commissioner of Connaught and Thomond, 26.
- Bingley, George, auditor of the Imprest, 168, 169.
- Birch, Col. [Thomas], commissioner for Dublin, 389.
 regiment of, 414.
- Bird, Birde, Byrd:
 Henry, brother and deputy of John, convicted of forging the Lord Deputy's hand, 17, 18.
 —, sentence on, remitted, 21, 22.
 —, documents forged by, 18 (4).
 John, registrar of the Court of High Commission and Court of Faculties in Ireland, 21.
- Birmingham (Byrmyngham):
 Francis, 16.
 Patrick, 8.
- Birne, Oliver, servant at Castle-Warning, 122.
And see O'Byrne.
- Birnes. *See* O'Byrnes.
- Biron, Lord. *See* Byron.
- Birre, Birr, King's County, 65, 611.
- Biscay, ships of (Biskeners), ships taken by, 602.
- Bisday, Mr., 496.
- Bishops, the abolition of, discussed in Parliament, 136.
 "outed from their votes," 164.
- Bishopscourt, co. Kildare, 203, 348.
- Bishopslough (Bushoppsslough), co. Kilkenny, 74.
- Bisse, Bise. *See* Bysse.
- Blackberrowe, Blackborowe, the widow, 523, 577.
- Black Book (in Ireland), the, 62.
- Blackboy, distraint upon, 464.
- Blackcastle [co. Kildare], Lord Ormond's property at, 450.
- Blackhall, co. Kildare, 2.
- Blackiston, Blackston, John, M.P., 443.
- Blackrath, co. Tipperary, town and fields of, 64.
- Blacksolles, co. Somerset, 85.
- Blackwater, the river, co. Armagh, 238.
- Blackwater, the river, cos. Cork and Waterford, 332, 396.
 Parliament forces on, 314, 481.
 the rebels near, 254.
 the castles on or beyond, taken, 257 (2), 259.
 pass over, at Moyallo, 344.
- Blackwell, Captain, 592.
- Bladen, Mr., printer, 566.
- Blake:
 Andrew, murder of, 37.
 John, murdered, 200.
 —, wife and children of, burned, 200.
 General Robert, wounded, but in a "hopeful recovering condition," 517, 518.
 Thomas, 378.
 Vallentyne, alderman of Galway, 37.
- Blakeney, John, 32.
- Blanchefilde, Gerald, 10.
- Blany, Blanie:
 Sir Edward, 39.
 Dame Anne, wife of Sir Edward, 39.
 —, former husband of. *See* Blunt, George.
 —, daughter of. *See* Blunt, Elizabeth.
 Lord, killed, 295.
- Blanow, Edmond, 101.
 as bailiff of the manor of Castlewarning, 122.
- Blarney, Blarny, Blarnye, co. Cork, 25.
 Lord of. *See* Hawkins.
 castle, taken by Lord Broghill, 295.
 the business about, 298.
- Blennerhasset, Sir John, Justice of Assize, 37, 40, 45 (2), 48, 49, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58.
- Blue Cap, a horse, 615.
- Blundell (Blundle):
 Sir Arthur, as lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of foot, 107.
 Sir Francis, 60.
 Sir George, 168, 317, 480.
 Lady, 163, 245, 252, 261.
- Blunt:
 Captain, 107.
 Colonel, goes to Ireland, 469.
 —, regiment of, 375, 481.
 Elizabeth, daughter of George, 39.
 George, deceased, 39.
 —, widow of. *See* Blany, Dame Anne.
 —, bastard son of. *See* Carroll, Christopher.
- Bodkyn, Bodkyne:
 Ambrose, merchant, 42.
 Lawrence, 52.
- Bohonagh (Boanagh), co. Cork, 95.
- Boles, Richard, statement by, 253.
- Bolgiere, John, 7.
- Bollard, Henry, constable of the staple, Dublin, 598.
- Bolton:
 Sir Edward, King's solicitor, 83.
 —, as Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer, Ireland, 564.
 Richard, or Sir Richard, justice of assize, 48, 49.
 —, as King's solicitor, 57 (2).

- Bolton, Richard—*cont.*
 —, as Sir Richard, Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer, and Attorney of the Court of Wards in Ireland, 66, 103, 104, 106.
 —, letter from, 92.
 —, affidavit made before, 72.
 —, documents signed by, 64, 95, 98, 104.
 —, covenant with, 100.
 —, reported marriage of, 285.
 —, as Lord Chancellor, 314, 335.
 —, illness of, 363.
 Bolton Abbey, Yorkshire, letter dated at, 482.
 Booker, Lieut.-Colonel, 320, 329, 330, 332.
 —, printed paper by, alluded to, 349.
 —, goes to Ireland, 468, 469, 470.
 Books, prices of, 475.
 names:
 Amesii Philos., 475.
 the "Chronicle," 473.
 Common Prayer. See Common Prayer, Book of.
 on Divinity, 603.
 Erasmus, 300.
 Paccata Hibernia, 394.
 Sandy's *Metamorphoses*, 475.
 "Ormond's curtain drawn," 353.
 Sterius, 475.
 More's *Utopia*, 475.
 Boolamore, co. Cork, seized by the rebels, 206, 208.
 Booth, George, 172.
 Borlase (Purlacy):
 Edmond, 239.
 Sir John, 256.
 —, as Lord Justice, 272.
 And see Ireland, Lords Justices of.
 —, documents signed by, 112, 156, 188, 201, 204.
 —, called as a witness by Lord Strafford, 132.
 —, conduct of, praised, 353.
 —, company of, try to seize Dublin Castle, 285.
 Borran:
 Nicholas, 14.
 Stephen, 14.
 Borranstowne, co. Dublin, 36.
 Boseville, Col. Godfrey, M.P., 440.
 Bostock, —, 243.
 Both Kingdoms, committee of, or Derby House Committee, 263 *note*, 282, 285 *note*, 376, 391, 426, 543.
 —, letters from, asked for, 344.
 —, orders from, 379.
 —, alluded to, 361, 412.
 Scots members of, not to be on the Irish Committee, 342.
 Bourchier (Bourcher) Sir George, 28, 29 (2),
 —, signature of, 22.
 Bourke, Burke or De Burgh:
 Edmund, Lord, of Castle Connell, suggested marriage of, to one of Sir Philip Percivall's daughters, 115.
 —, uncle of. See Browne, Sir John.
 Richard, 4th Earl of Clanricarde, President of Connaught, cause of, proving his legitimacy, 38, 39.
 —, father of. See Ulick, 3rd Earl, *below*.
 —, son of, 38.
 —, brothers of. See Bourke, Sir Thomas and John.
 Theobald, lord of Brittas, 103.
 Ulick, 3rd Earl of Clanricarde, marriage of, proved, 38, 39.
 —, children of, 38.
 —, as the late Earl, 106.
 —, brother of. See Bourke, Edmond.
 —, cousin german of. See Bourke, Jonack.
 —, Honora, Countess of Clanricarde, his wife, 38, 39.
 —, —, father of. See Bourke, John, of Clochroucke.
 Ulick, 5th Earl of Clanricarde and Earl of St. Albans, 144, 173, 334.
 —, loyalty of, 223.
 —, as commander of the Connaught forces, 239.
 —, sworn a privy counsellor and made Lieut.-General of the army, 310, 311.
 —, at Sir Luke Fitzgerald's, 326.
 —, raising of forces by, 332.
 —, his engagements with Ormond, 348.
 —, said to be made Ormond's general of the horse, 351.
 —, leaves Ireland 508.
 —, officers of, 106.
 Bourke, Bourcke, Burke:
 Edmund, brother of the late Earl of Clanricarde, and heir to the earldom, 106.
 Feagh, 52.
 John, 4.
 John, 104.
 John, of Clochroucke, father of Honora, Countess of Clanricarde, 38.
 John, brother of the 4th Earl of Clanricarde, 38, 39.
 John, Mayor of Limerick, turned out by the townspeople, 308.
 —, was hurt and is since dead, 311.
 John, Remonstrance of Grievances printed by, 212 *note*, 213.
 [John] "a Connaught man" made General of the Irish forces, 481.

Bourke—*cont.*

- John FitzEdmonde, of Cloghnedromon, indenture by, 96.
- Jonack, cousin-german to the late Earl of Clanricarde, committal of, 106.
- Mary, daughter of Ulick, 3rd Earl of Clanricarde, 38.
- Mr., 137.
- Myles, son of Sir Theobald, 40.
- Nicholas, alderman of Limerick, 35.
- Redmund, son of Edmond, committal of, 106.
- Richard, infant son of Ulick, 3rd Earl of Clanricarde, 38.
- Sir Theobald, condemned for riot, 40.
- , son of. *See* Bourke, Myles.
- Theobald, of Ballynegard, lease granted to, 104.
- , bond by, 104.
- [Thomas], Commissioner to England, 129.
- Sir Thomas, brother of the 4th Earl of Clanricarde, plot of, to seize his brother's estates, 38, 39.
- Tibbott, case of, with the Earl of Thomond, 92.
- William, 135.
- William Roe, 52.
- Bourkes, the, support Ormond, 350.
- Bourne:
 - Edmond, of Port Rushin, 40.
 - Edmond, of Williamstown, 40.
- Bowen, William, of Ballimore, 20.
- Bowes, Edward, a tailor in London, 87, 90, 122, 128, 133, 134, 181, 182, 261, 288.
- , bills of, 345-347.
- , house of, letters dated at, or addressed to, 86, 87, 88.
- [? Bowles], Mr., at Ballyadam, 183.
- Bowhane, co. Cork, 100.
- Bowier, Mr., steward, 93.
- Bowles, Thomas, 178.
- , house of, 241.
- Bowton, *alias* Browne, Margaret, 35.
- Boyle:
 - Richard, 1st Earl of Cork, 67 (4), 68, 79, 86, 92, 108, 135, 174, 210, 610.
 - , letter to, 115.
 - , purchase of land by, 87.
 - , believed to be one of the new Lords Justices, 122.
 - , his defence of Sir Philip Percivall, 128.
 - , complaints against, concerning his deer, 136.
 - , has sent two priests to town, 161.
 - , relieves Duncannon, 161.
 - , is at Youghal, 163.
 - , is thought "an ignoble lord," 164.
 - , bills of exchange on, 242.
 - , a son of, 388.

Boyle, Richard, Earl of Cork—*cont.*

- , his second wife, Katherine Fenton, 442 *note*.
- , sons of. *See* Richard, Lord Dungarvan; Roger, Lord Broghill.
- Richard, Lord Dungarvan, 108 (2), 127, 130, 135, 161, 174.
- , as governor of Youghal, 163.
- , horse troops of, 161, 162.
- , as 2nd Earl of Cork, 329, 556, 557, 587, 610.
- , letter from, 455.
- , compounds as a delinquent [on Oxford articles], 340.
- , sequestration of his estate, 409, 482.
- , claims the benefit of Dublin articles, 429, 455.
- , purchase of lands by, 575.
- , and Col. Clayton, 591.
- , wishes to see John Percivall, 591, 592 (2).
- , kinsman of, 351.
- , park of, 252.
- Elizabeth, Countess of Cork, wife of the 2nd Earl, 589.
- , letter from, 482.
- , message from, 455.
- , "the ablest of her sex," 574.
- , wishes to see John Percivall, 588, 592.
- Roger, Lord Broghill, 162, 257, 259, 262, 285, 287, 291, 298, 299, 324, 352, 369, 389, 406, 429, 436, 437, 449, 476, 499, 546, 548, 556, 557, 600.
- , letters from, 259, 266, 326, 327, 329, 338, 340.
- , letters to, 285, 340, 493.
- , attendant on, 540.
- , certificate by, 567.
- , custodiam granted to, 453.
- , declaration of, alluded to, 282.
- , document witnessed by, 567.
- , lands or estates of, 491, 536.
- , letter of attorney by, 260.
- , order signed by, 611.
- , regiment of, 316, 567.
- , —, major of, 286.
- , —, horse, 375, 382, 395, 453, 454.
- , sack for, 338, 340.
- , servant of. *See* Dowling.
- , statements of, 342.
- , his troop, 562.
- , warrant of, 519.
- , sisters of. *See* Ranelagh, Loftus, Aubigny, Ladies.
- , brothers-in-law of. *See* Ranelagh, Lord; Loftus, Sir Arthur.
- , hastening with his troops to the Lord President, 161.

Boyle, Roger, Lord Broghill—*cont.*
 —, journeys of, to England, 257, 301 (2).
 —, return of, to Ireland, 304, 325, 327-331, 338, 340-342, 344, 349, 369.
 — and Lord Inchiquin. *See* Inchiquin.
 —, takes Blarney Castle, 295.
 —, is "resolved to run an even course," 334.
 —, asked to interpose for a delinquent kinsman, 363.
 —, friendship of, with Lord Lisle, 365, 368, 373, 374.
 —, Lord Inchiquin complains of, to Lady Ranelagh, 374.
 —, commands all things in Munster, 380, 382.
 —, is Sir Percy Smyth's "declared enemy," 390.
 —, as late General of the Horse in Munster, 393, 399.
 —, petition in favour of, 394.
 —, arrives in London, 397.
 —, his view of the business of Munster, 398.
 —, to be of the Council of Munnster, 435, 438.
 —, movements of, 436, 437, 450, 456, 491, 555, 604.
 —, as a nephew of Sir William Fenton, 442.
 —, his assertions against Lord Inchiquin, answered, 453.
 —, calls Inchiquin rebel and traitor, 461.
 —, is prayed to remain in Munster, 498.
 —, and John Percivall, 539, 594.
 —, matters to be "conferred" with, 540.
 —, and the Irish petition, 541, 555.
 —, interest of, not so great as is believed, 542.
 —, refuses to present the Irish petition until Henry Cromwell comes to town, 550.
 —, attends Henry Cromwell with the petition, 551.
 —, elected a Parliament man in Munnster, 556.
 — and Col. Clayton's affairs, 584, 586, 588.
 —, is going for England, 591, 592 (2).
 —, delayed by the gout, 592.
 —, as Commissioner for the affairs of Ireland, 611.
 —, as Lord President of Munster, *ibid.*
 —, his wife, Lady Broghill, 316, 317, 449, 456, 461, 469, 476, 556.

Boyle:

Francis, 393, 507, 513.
 —, deeds witnessed by, 506 (2).
 Capt. Joseph, 482.
 Joshua, 174, 409.

Boyle—*cont.*

Madame, at Paris, 508.
 Michael, Dean of Cloyne, 377.
 —, letter from, 611.
 —, wife of, *ibid.*
 Richard, Bishop of Cork, letter from, 83.
 —, as Archbishop of Tuam, 377.
 —, sons of. *See* Boyle, Michael and Richard.
 Richard, 377.

Boyle, the, co. Roscommon, yielded to the rebels, 303.

Boyton, Nicholas, 56.

Brabazon, Brabson:

Edward, of Thomascourt, 16.
 Sir Edward, privy councillor, 42, 43.
 Edward, Lord, 240, 245, 508.
 —, complaint by, 177.
 —, documents signed by, 185, 201, 204.
 —, has protested against Ormond's peace, 314.
 —, as [2nd] Earl of Meath, 565.

Bradley, John, 34, 35.

Bradwell Downs, co. Somerset, 90.

Brady, Hugh, Bishop of Meath, 15.
 orders signed by, 1, 3, 6, 7, 10, 12.

Braganstowne, co. Leuth, 50.

Bramby, Captain, 528, 538.

Bramhall, Dr. John, 78.

as Bishop of Derry, 419.

Brangan:

Edward, 57.
 Patrick, 27.

Bray, Braye:

James, 42.
 Piers, late bailiff of Clonmel, 47.
 William, ship's master, 309.

Bread, price of, 262.

Brecknock, Earl of, title given to the Marquis of Ormond, 614.

Brecknock, county of, assessment in, for Ireland, 344, 351.

County Committee of, beloved and respected, 451.

Bregoge or Bregage, co. Cork, 64, 95, seized by the Irish, 193, 206, 208, 231, 276.

Mr. Dampier's house at, 195.

castle of, burnt, 500.

garrison of, 561.

tenants for, 562.

the Barrys of. *See* Barry.

Brenaghe:

Patrick, 3.
 Richard Roe, 12.
 Robert, 48.
 William, 127.

Brenan, Edmond, 47.

Brenock, William, 42.

Brent [William], arrest of, 434.

Brentford (Branford), taken by the Royalists, but recovered by the Parliament army, 182.

- Brereton, Breerton :
 Henry, 44.
 Sir John, serjeant at law, 53, 123.
 Sir William, 252, 298, 299, 403, 427, 440.
 Brett, Bret, Britte :
 Bartholomew, 59.
 Geoffrey, of Lismortagh, deceased, 74, 79.
 —, Allan, late wife of. *See* Laffan, Allan.
 alias St. John, Margaret, widow of William, 79, 81.
 —, agreement made by, 82.
 Owen, trustee for the mortgage of Burton, 539.
 —, acquittances signed by, 583, 598.
 —, death of, 598.
 William, son of Geoffrey, 74.
 —, convicted and hanged for burning a house, 76-79, 81.
 —, lands of, 76-79, 81.
 —, inquisition taken after his death, 78.
 —, deed by, alluded to, 82.
 —, widow of. *See* Brett, Margaret.
 —, children of, 79.
 Brian. *See* Bryan. *Also* O'Brien.
 Brianstowne, co. Wexford, 6.
 Brickdale, William, 91.
 Bridges, Brudges, Briggs :
 Captain, commissioner for the Cessation, 190, 192.
 Simon, Major in the Prince of Wales' Regiment, 281, 282.
 Sir William, 464.
 —, advanced to be Serjeant-Major to Inchiquin, 466.
 —, recommended by the Earl of Manchester, 469.
 —, at the storming of Cashel, 471, 472.
 —, marches to burn and spoil the rebels, 472, 473.
 —, stopped from fighting a duel, 481.
 —, slain in battle, 483.
 Bridgewater, co. Somerset, 297, 299, 487, 496.
 letter dated at, 299.
 Brimcham. *See* Brymingham.
 Bristol, Earl of. *See* Digby.
 Bristol, Bishop of, manor of, 90.
 Bristol, Bristowe, 163, 164, 234, 246, 264, 284, 291, 326, 348, 399, 408, 439, 456, 495, 498 (2), 514, 520, 608, 609.
 alderman of. *See* Locke.
 Broad Mead at, 563.
 Chamber of, tenants of, 89.
 —, seeks all the land in the country, 128.
 Corporation of (the great Moguls), 112.
 —, a manor of, 90.
 St. Paul's fair at, 120, 125.
 St. James' fair at, 125, 302.
 Bristol—*cont.*
 forces at or near, 164, 279, 310, 406.
 — shipped from, 162.
 horses, &c. waiting at, for Ireland, 415.
 house taken for Lord Ormond in, 439.
 letters dated at, 177, 251, 328, 329, 338, 340, 381, 415, 421, 465, 495, 499, 563.
 merchants of, 304, 418.
 the plague at, 94.
 port of, searcher of. *See* Gill, Mr.
 —, collector of. *See* Showell, Mr.
 Ratcliffe Street in, 94.
 ship of, or at, 116, 120.
 Sir Philip Percivall at, 478.
 suspected persons in prison at, 598.
 town or Mayor's seal of, 498, 499.
 trade of, 523.
 travellers to and from, 90, 295, 297, 303, 330, 338, 350, 362, 376, 567, 609.
 Wyne street in, 327.
 Brittas, Bryttas, co. Meath, 41.
 Brittas, Lord of. *See* Bourke, Theobald.
 Brobent, Mr., 602.
 Brocas, Captain, 329.
 his troop, 329.
 Brocke, one, a schoolmaster, 25.
 Brockett, Brokett, Colonel [William], 298, 397, 428, 439.
 is condemned and cashiered, 389.
 foot regiment of, in Munster, 375.
 Broderick, Mr., 541, 561, 588.
 Broghill, Lord. *See* Boyle, Roger.
 Brokett. *See* Brockett.
 Bromley, Nicholas, of Dromdowny, 515.
 Bromwich (Brunwich), Colonel, 343.
 Brookes, Thomas, sentence on, 23.
 Brooksby, Brokesby, co. Leicester, 292 *note*.
 letters dated at, 163, 292, 293.
 Brown, Browne :
 Anstace, 16.
 Colonel, of Mulrankin, taken at Dungan Hill, 445.
 Dominick, alderman of Galway, 17.
 Dominick, merchant, 42.
 Geffrey, 267.
 —, order signed by, 233.
 —, as Irish Commissioner to England, 132.
 —, as a commissioner for arranging a peace, 238.
 James, of Lynseston, 16.
 James, baker, of Dublin, 32.
 James, 56.
 Jeffrey, 17.
 John, 171.

Brown, Browne—*cont.*

- John, clerk of the Lords' House, 478.
 Sir John, 115.
 Major, slain in battle, 483.
 Margaret. *See* Bowton.
 Mr., has the key of the treasury of records in Ireland, 548.
 Nicholas, lieutenant to Capt. Davy Power, 197.
 Major-General Richard, 403.
 Sir Valentine, inquiry after the death of, 75.
 —, the "noble lady whom he so dearly loved," 75.
 Sir Valentine junior, 75.
 Walter, brother of William of Mulrankin, 6.
 Walter, escape of, from prison, 22.
 William, priest, 57.
 William, of Mulrankin, 6.
 William, servant at Castle-warning, 122.
 —, has sold corn for his own use, 159.
 William, bailiff in co. Kildare, 138.
 Brownists, statutes against, alluded to, 215.
 Brownrigg (Bromericke), [Ralph], Bishop of Exeter, ordination by, 613.
 Brownstown, co. Tipperary, 95.
 Bruce, one, 65.
 Bruffe, the, co. Limerick, 209.
 Bruheny (Brahenye, Brueheny), co. Cork, 143, 150.
 parish of, 177.
 lands at, waste, 496.
 Brussels, peace between France and Spain proclaimed at, 602.
 Bryan:
 Col. Harry. *See* O'Brien.
 Lewes, late sheriff of Kilkenny, 47.
 Walter, 39.
 William, 64.
 William, servant of Lord Barrymore, 98.
See also O'Brien.
 Bryce, the, co. Galway, 52.
 Brymingham, Brimicham:
 Elizabeth, 11.
 Thomas, 19.
 Brymore, co. Dublin, 40.
 Bryver, Adam, late sheriff of Kilkenny, 45.
 Buckingham, Duke and Duchess of. *See* Villiers.
 Buckland [co. Devon], letter dated at, 462.
 Building, warnings against, 575, 579.
 the Spanish curse of, 583.
 Bulger, Edward, 14.
 Bulkeley:
 [John], exclusion of, from Parliament, 579.
 Lancelot, Archbishop of Dublin, 102, 109.

Bulkeley—*cont.*

- Thomas, letter from, 184.
 —, as Lord Bulkeley, letters from, 296, 301, 480, 485.
 —, letter to, 484.
 Mr., of Southampton, 250.
 Bull, Mr., a merchant of Wells, 487.
 Buller, Bullor:
 Col. John, his dragoons, 388.
 Oliver, nephew and agent of Sir Philip Percivall, 68 (2), 126 (2), 127, 135, 138.
 —, mother of, 126, 135.
 Bullock, ship's master, 608.
 Bunbury, Jo., 342, 523.
 Bunce, Alderman James, 384.
 Bumratty [co. Clare], 296, 382.
 surrendered to Parliament, 237.
 siege and capture of, by the Irish, 299-303.
 lord of. *See* Thomond, Earl of.
 Burdett, one, of Limerick, 615.
 Burdungan, co. Dublin, 47.
 Burgatt, John, 77.
 Burgh (Burg), Captain [Edward], sent to Ormonde, 371.
 Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
 Burgoine, Sir Roger, presentation to a living by, 614.
 Burke. *See* Bourke.
 Burnell:
 Henry, sentenced for forgery, 34.
 —, commissioner for the lands in co. Cork, 580.
 Burnes. *See* O'Byrnes.
 Burnham:
 Mr., 112.
 —, wife of, 113.
 or Burnam, William, rent paid by, 152, 154.
 Burniston, Mr., 586, 604.
 Burresbeg, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Burrowes, Borrowes, Erasmus, or Sir Erasmus, letters from, 75, 327, 359.
 as High Sheriff of co. Kildare, certificate by, 138.
 wife and children of, 327.
 Burtou (Bourton), co. Somerset, 112, 115, 264, 496, 523.
 manor of, 89, 90, 96, 115, 513, 577, 578.
 —, purchase of, 84-89.
 —, bailiffs or stewards of. *See* Aveye, John; Baber, Mr.; Cooke, John.
 —, court held or to be held at, 93, 94, 327.
 —, court rolls and books of, alluded to, 85.
 —, details concerning leases, &c. of, 177, 583, 589.
 —, mortgage on, 583, 598.
 —, payment of ship money on, 116.
 —, rents of, stayed by the county committee, 495.

- Burton, co. Somerset, manor of—
cont.
 —, survey taken or to be taken of, 84-90, 93.
 —, tenants of, 86, 87, 89, 115, 116, 138, 583.
 —, value of, 587.
 —, proposed sale of, by Sir P. Percivall, 116, 120, 125, 128.
 —, —, by John Percivall, 558, 581, 583-585, 589, 593.
 —, sale of, 601, 602, 607, 609, 610.
 —, —, articles of agreement for, 601.
 river at. *See* Ewer, the.
 manor of, cos. Cork and Tipperary, "erection" of, 95.
 —, lands and hereditaments in, schedule of, 95.
 —, grant of, to Sir Philip Percivall, 96.
- Bury, William, Commissioner for Affairs in Ireland, 611.
- Bushoppsslough. *See* Bishopslough.
- Butler:
 James, 9th Earl of Ormond, inquiry after the death of, alluded to, 66.
 Thomas, 10th Earl of Ormond, 5.
 —, as Treasurer for Ireland ("Master Treasurer"), 35.
 Walter, 11th Earl of Ormond, 65, 67.
 —, engagement by, 68.
 —, lands of, 66.
 —, prize wines of, 66.
 —, deceased, 126.
 —, father of. *See* Butler, Sir John, *below*.
 —, Helena, his widow, Countess-Dowager of Ormond, 126, 127, 131, 132.
 Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Lord Thurles, mother of James, 12th Earl of Ormond, 294.
 James, Lord Thurles, 66 *note*.
 —, engagement by, 68.
 —, as 12th Earl and 1st Marquis and Duke of Ormond, General of the forces in Ireland (1641), Lord Lieutenant (1644), 108, 126, 129, 236, 244, 432.
 —, letters from, 77, 100, 116, 165, 172, 196, 197, 199, 420, 450.
 —, —, alluded to, 194, 200, 202.
 —, letters, Council, signed by, 156.
 —, letters to, 77, 325, 378, 428.
 —, —, alluded to, 145, 154, 199, 235, 424, 451.
 —, letters to be sent or shown to, 147, 158.
- Butler, James, Lord Ormond—*cont.*
 —, agent of, 300. *And see* Smith, Stephen.
 —, army of, 172, 308, 310.
 —, —, plot to seize, 316, 317.
 —, — (his old forces), successful raid by, 399.
 —, —, Lord Clanricarde made Lieut.-General of, 310.
 —, —, General of the Horse to. *See* Digby, Lord.
 —, —, Quarter-master of the Horse to. *See* Edgworth, Robin.
 —, body guard of, new raised firelocks of, 240.
 —, bonds of, 116, 130.
 —, —, alluded to, 140.
 —, —, signed by Sir P. Percivall, 396, 412, 428.
 —, *Carte's Life of*, document printed in, 270.
 —, cattle of, seized by the rebels, 153.
 —, debts and sureties of, 325, 378, 420, 421, 450, 478, 587. *And see* bonds of, *above*.
 —, —, schedule of, 140.
 —, deeds of, not pleadable in Ireland, 545.
 —, documents signed by, 139, 140, 201, 204. *See also* bonds of; orders of.
 —, engagements, &c. for, 593.
 —, garrisons of, to be protected, 379.
 —, hawk claimed for, 103.
 —, hostages given by, 376, 378.
 —, Irish forces raised for, 333.
 —, Irish supporters of, 350.
 —, lands of, 83, 123, 506, 559.
 —, —, claims upon, 524.
 —, —, concealment and enclosure of, 101.
 —, —, granted or conveyed by, 140, 490, 587.
 —, lands granted to, 222, 559.
 —, lands wished for by, 77.
 —, his man. *See* Staunton, Captain.
 —, oats and hay to be sold to, 160.
 —, orders or warrants signed by, 182, 185.
 —, —, alluded to, 236, 240, 250, 310, 326, 368.
 —, —, confirmed, 479.
 —, papist kindred and friends of, are in rebellion, 166.
 —, party of, in Ireland, 333, 355, 431, 432.
 —, praise of, 331.
 —, prize wines of, 450.
 —, recommendation to, 336.

Butler, James, Lord Ormond—*cont.*
 —, regiment of, 567.
 —, servants of, 439.
 —, speech of, alluded to, 239.
 —, and Capt. John Barry, 129, 131, 132.
 —, called as a witness by Lord Strafford, 132.
 —, and Sir Philip Percivall, 159, 196, 197, 199, 202, 279, 282, 494, 497.
 —, successes of, against the enemy, 158, 329.
 —, false reports spread concerning, 165-167, 172.
 —, is going into the field, 166, 172, 173.
 —, has no desire to be Lord Deputy, 166.
 —, made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 199 *note*.
 —, and the Cessation of 1643, 273, 274, 282, 297, 353, 354.
 —, negotiations of, with the Irish (1644), 236-240, 283.
 —, the King's answer sent to, 239.
 —, at the meeting of the Commissioners for the Peace at Dublin, 240.
 —, said to have "declared publicly for the rogues," 266.
 —, commits the Earl of Glamorgan to Dublin Castle, 267.
 —, difference of, with the Nuncio, 268, 323.
 —, is reported to be "coming in," 269.
 —, in relation to the victualing of his army, 270-272.
 —, designs of, in favour of the Irish, alluded to, 279.
 —, negotiations and peace of, with the Irish (1646), 306, 310, 314, 321, 356.
 —, —, articles of, 308.
 —, —, —, asked for, 314.
And see Ireland, Irish or-insurgent party in.
 —, rumour that he is going into Munster, 304, 308.
 —, his expedition to Kilkenny, 310, 311, 316, 317.
 —, has lost ground since Lord Digby's arrival, 311.
 —, contradictory orders to, from the King, 313.
 —, must yield Dublin either to the Parliament or to the Irish, 321.
 —, his commission from the King, is "determined," 323.
 —, rumoured "plot" of, 324.
 —, overtures of, to the Parliament (1646), 326.
 —, goes out against the enemy, 326, 348, 349.

Butler, James, Lord Ormond—*cont.*
 —, reported intention of, to turn the Irish out of Dublin, 330, 331.
 —, negotiations of, with the Parliament commissioners, 334, 336-338, 340-342, 349.
 —, refuses to resign the sword, without the King's licence, 334, 336.
 —, message to, from the Irish Parliament, 335.
 —, Dublin will have no other Governor than, 337.
 —, should no longer be called Lord Lieutenant, 339.
 —, his negotiations with the Irish, 341, 342, 351, 360, 370, 414.
 —, disapproval of, expressed, 349, 352, 354, 363-366.
 —, Lord Moore questioned concerning, 358.
 —, renewed negotiations of, with Parliament (1647), 363, 367, 369, 370, 376, 380, 381, 414, 424.
 —, future movements of, discussed, 383.
 —, is hated by the Irish, 386.
 —, Inchiquin reported to be going to, 398.
 —, prevented from going out against the enemy by want of provisions, 402.
 —, is coming to England, 429, 433, 437, 439.
 —, delivers up the sword and leaves Ireland, 438.
 —, in England, 450, 456, 463.
 —, hopes or rumours that he is to return to Ireland as Lord Lieutenant, 436, 437, 468, 469.
 —, at Kilkenny, 494.
 —, Sir John Percivall is advised to write to, 612.
 —, is reported to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 614.
 —, is made Earl of Brecknock, 614.
 —, is reported to be made Prince of Tipperary and Duke of Waterford, 617.
 —, mother of. *See* Butler, Elizabeth, Lady Thurles.
 —, brother of. *See* Butler, Richard, of Kilcash.
 —, sisters of. *See* Muskery, Hamilton, and Loughmoe, Ladies.
 —, sister and aunt of, 173.
 —, uncle of. *See* Poyntz, Sir Robert.
 —, Elizabeth, his wife, Lady Thurles, 68. *And see* Preston, Lady Elizabeth.
 —, —, as Countess and Marchioness of Ormond, 166, 167, 469, 552.

Butler, Elizabeth, Lady—*cont.*

—, —, letters from, 412,
611.

—, —, letters to, 325, 396,
428.

—, —, birth of her
daughter, 415.

—, —, interview with, 559.

—, —, message to, 544.

—, —, mother of. *See* Des-
mond, Countess of.

Edmond, Lord Dunboyne, 64.

Edmond, [2nd] Viscount Mount-
garret, assault upon, 23.

—, a grandson of, 153.

Richard, [3rd] Viscount Mount-
garret, 166.

—, out with the rehels, 161.

—, with his forces in Munster,
173, 205.

—, imprisoned by the Nuncio's
party, 321.

—, son of, imprisoned by the
Nuncio's party, 321.

[Edmund, 4th] Viscount Mount-
garret, daughter of, to be
tried for murder, 514.

Butler:

Edmond, of Callan, 3.

Edmond, of Cloghlicullyn, 41.

Sir Edward, of Grange, made
Viscount Galmoy and *Custos*
Rotulorum of co. Carlow, 294,
310.

Edward, custodiam held by,
360, 363.

Sir Francis, 534.

Gilbert, late sheriff of co.
Tipperary, sentenced for re-
prieving a rebel, 58.

Sir J. (or T.), 65.

James, 139.

James, of Ballynehenchie, 74.

James, of Cregghannagh, 48.

James, of Tipperary, 55.

James, of Wexford, 39.

James, late High Constable of
Drom, 135.

Sir John, of Kilcash, 3rd son of
James, 9th Earl of Ormond,
66.

—, son of. *See* Walter, 11th
Earl of Ormond.

[Lieut.] Colonel, taken at Dun-
gan Hill, 445.

Lieut.-Colonel, Governor of Cas-
hel, dies of his wounds, 472.

Lieutenant, 182.

Mr., 85.

Mr., rent paid to, 149.

Pierce, 123.

Pierce, of the Banshee, English
murdered by, 200.

—, followers of, 200.

Pierce, of Knockgrafond, 42.

Piers, letter from, 76.

Piers FitzWalter, 53.

Richard, 56.

Butler—*cont.*

Richard, of Vantsestown, 48.

Richard FitzPiers, lands of,
97 (2).

—, marriage of, 97.

Richard, of Kilcash, brother of
the 12th Earl of Ormond,
Lieut.-Colonel in the Irish
Army, 100.

—, is to carry troops to Spain.
134.

—, captured, 381.

Theobald, 44.

Theobald, of Tipperary, 55.

Theobald, letter from, 109.

—, father-in-law of. *See*
O'Dwyre, Philip.

Thomas, of Bealaborrowe, ward-
ship of, 100.

Thomas, of Moretown, 49.

Thomas, of Tipperary, 55.

Walter, 16.

William, of Ross, 16.

William, of Tipperary, 55.

Butlers, the, support Lord Ormond,
350.

Butler's country [co. Tipperary],
200, 274. *And see* Ormond.

people of, forbid the sale of corn
to the English, 397.

scoured by the English, *ibid.*

Butlerstown (Butleriston), co. Wex-
ford, 16.

Buttevant (Boutevant, Buttevaunt),
co. Cork, 28, 190, 208, 515,
562.

English about, to be mustered,
150.

the Irish of, 190.

English prisoners at, 195.

land at, waste, 496.

letter dated at, 588.

Lombard Castle in. *See* Lom-
bard Castle.

tenants at, 174.

tenements in, called Garryen-
pigody, Garryensederoghty,
Garrymacshaneroe, and Jour-
dan's house, 95.

Buzzardstown (Busserdstown, Bas-
sardiston), co. Dublin, 10, 11.

Bynghame. *See* Bingham.

Byrkett, John, 36.

Byrne:

Denys, merchant, 40.

James, 36.

Leighlyne, 27.

Major Michael, 320.

Thomas, 14.

And see O'Byrne.

Byrnes. *See* O'Byrnes.

Byron, Biron:

Sir John, Lord, 336.

—, arrival of, in Ireland, 334.

Capt. Robert, letter from, 118.

—, lieutenant and ensign of,
118.

Byssé, Bisse:

John, Recorder of Dublin, 460, 466, 479, 565, 596, 597, 603.

—, letter signed by, 610.

—, assessment of, 565.

—, wife of, 603.

Philip, depositions taken before, concerning the murders at Cashel, &c., 202.

—, murder of, 192, 202.

C

Cabragh, co. Cavan, 53.

Caddell, Robert, 9, 16.

Cadogan:

Captain, 348.

—, troops under, 444.

William, 564.

—, certificate by, 567.

Cæsar, Lady, 316, 317.

Cage, John, merchant, 42.

Caher Cnogher, co. Cork, seized by the Irish, 206, 207.

Caher or Cahir (Caheir), co. Tipperary, retreat of the Irish towards, 397.

Inchiquin's forces at or near, 473, 481.

castle, taken, 469, 471, 473 (2).

—, its capture by Lord Essex, alluded to, 469, 473.

—, unsuccessful siege of, by the rebels, 481.

Callaghan:

Colonel, 530.

See O'Callaghan.

Callan:

co. Kilkenny, 3, 139.

(Collin), on the Shannon, abandoned to Inchiquin's forces, 473 (2), 477.

—, "the happy success at," 476.

Calvert, Sir George, Secretary of State to James I., order to, 61.

Cambridge, 461, 614.

college bill at, 475.

prevaricator of, 613.

students at, 347, 360, 466, 613.

Magdalene College, Master of. See Rainbowe, Dr.

—, letters dated from, 474, 489, 491, 492.

—, students of, expelled, 492.

St. John's College, fellow and tutor of. See Stillingfleet, Edward.

Cambridge wit, the. See Crashaw, Richard.

Camden [William], 489.

Campbell:

Archibald, Earl of Argyll, plot against, 146.

John, Earl of Loudoun, Chancellor of Scotland, 146, 311.

Candale et la Vallette, Duc de, 137, 142.

Candle, sale by the, 250.

Cannes (Canne), the young Earl of Strafford at, 487.

Canterbury, Archbishop of. See Abbott, George.

Canturk. See Kanturk.

Cantwell, Thomas, 10.

Capell, Arthur, Lord, a manor of, 90.

Capp, the, co. Westmeath, 10.

Cappagh, co. Waterford, 127.

taken by the rebels, 252.

Cappahmurragh, co. Tipperary, 92.

Cappoquin (Cappaquin, Capperquin), co. Waterford, 396.

bridge at, cut down, 252.

castle of, 305.

letters dated at or near, 397, 413.

sitting or proceedings of the commissioners at, 199 (2).

taken by the rebels, 252, 254.

siege and surrender of, 397, 398, 403.

Cardenas, Don Alphonso de, Spanish Ambassador in England, 126.

bond given to, for the raising of a regiment for Spain, 141.

acknowledgment by, 141.

Cardiganshire, Committee of Accounts in, 451.

County Committee of, 451.

Cardinals, pomp and show of, 615.

Carewe:

Sir George, signature of, 22.

one, and his mother, 596.

Carey:

John, Lord Hunsdon, stays with the Parliament, 441.

Sir George, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 28, 29.

—, as former Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 169.

Cargeen, Cargine, co. Cork, 95, 96, 193.

seized by the Irish, 206, 207.

Caribees (Charibda Islands), tobacco brought from, 332.

Carina, co. Limerick, 62.

Carlingford, co. Louth, former clerk of the stores at, 169.

Lord Digby arrives at, 265.

Carlisle, Earl and Countess of. See Hay.

Carlisle, Carliell, Capt. Christopher, guidon or lieutenant of. See Russell, Andrew.

- Carlow, Catherlogh, town of, 25, 326, 539.
 jury at, 40, 48.
 besieged by the Irish, 321, 399.
 taken by the Irish, 402, 405, 411.
- Carlow, Catherlogh, county, *Custos Rotulorum* of. *See* Butler, Sir Edward.
 jury in, 45, 48.
 lands in, 97, 587.
- Carmarthen, Justice, 564.
- Carmarthenshire, 351.
 County Committee in, 451.
- Carnalway, co. Kildare, 22.
- Carnarvon. Earl of. *See* Dormer.
- Carnarvon, persons embarking at, 245.
- Carnew (Carnowe), co. Wicklow, 97.
- Carney. *See* Kearney.
- Carpenter:
 [Joshua] late Commissary-General of the Victuals for Ireland, 171, 172.
 —, notes by, 170.
 —, commission of, alluded to, 170.
 Mr., 290, 292.
- Carr, George, letter from, 559.
- Carraghe:
 Caher Reagh McEdmond, 2.
 Edmond, 3.
- Carrene, Richard, *alias* Woodlocke, John, a friar, 54.
- Carrick:
 co. Cork. *See* Carrigleamley.
 or Lecarricke, co. Westmeath, 11.
- Carrick-on-Shannon or Carrickdrumruske, co. Leitrim, yielded to the Irish, 303.
- Carrick [on-Suir], co. Tipperary, Lady Ormond at, 166.
- Carrickfergus or Knockfergus, co. Antrim, 54, 336.
 Governor of, and Constable of the Castle. *See* Egerton, Charles.
 clerk of the stores at, 169.
 letters dated at, 288, 355, 370.
 mayor of, 28.
 officers at, choose agents to present their grievances, 355.
 riot in, 28.
- Carrickottie, co. Cork, 21.
- Carrigatogher, Carrigtocher [co. Tipperary], letter dated from, 103.
- Carrigery, co. Clare, 91, 92.
- Carriggagowne, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Carrigleamley (Carrig, Carrick), co. Cork, 486, 530, 550.
 castle, mill, &c., of, 553.
 lands or estate of, 525, 535 (2), 538, 539, 553, 554, 559.
 letter dated at, 553.
- Carrignamuck, Carrygynmuck, in Muskery, 63.
- Carrigneshury, co. Tipperary, 32.
- Carrigogunnell, Carryggunnell, Caryggogownell, co. Lime-
 rick, 35, 62, 113.
 manor of, 36.
- Carrigtohill, co. Cork, 251.
 letter dated at, 253.
- Carroll:
alias Blunt, Christopher, 39.
 Sir James, Mayor of Dublin, 42, 43.
 Sieve ny, mother of Christopher, 39.
 Thomas, merchant, 30.
- Carrowcashell, co. Sligo, 50.
- Carte's *Life of Ormond*, document printed in, 270.
- Carteret:
 Captain, letter to, 521.
 Dr., as Judge in the Court of Claims, 542.
- Carvan, James, 210.
- Carwardine, —, 533.
- Cary, Henry, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy, secretary of. *See* Veel, John.
- Cary, Carie, Capt. Sir Lorenzo, is to carry troops to Spain, 134
note.
 slain in a skirmish, 159, 160 (2).
- Cary or Carie Hospital, Dublin, 30, 31 (2), 32.
- Caryggogownell. *See* Carrigogunnell.
- Carygynenry, co. Cork, 32.
- Casey, Casie, Casy:
 Anne (Nan), daughter and heir of Thomas, 96, 100, 104, 105, 117.
 —, wardship of, 98, 99, 103, 104 (2), 113, 593.
 —, tenants of, 135.
 —, declines to marry Arthur Percivall, 491.
 —, goes to Ireland with Sir H. Waller, 516.
 (*alias* Dowdall), Bridget, widow of Thomas, sister of Sir Hardress Waller, 96, 100, 103, 104.
 —, order for the appearance of, 103.
 —, indenture by, 104.
 —, payments to, 117.
 Ellen, sister of Thomas, 96.
 Henry, 103, 105.
 —, acquittal of, 103.
 James, father of Thomas, deceased, 96.
 James, son of John, 96.
 Joan or Juane, daughter of Thomas, 96, 98, 99, 100, 103.
 —, death of, 105.
 John, uncle of Thomas, 96.
 —, son and heir of. *See* James (2), *above*.
 —, "other nine sons of," 96.
 Morrish, 103.
 Teige, 103, 135.
 Thomas, of Rathcannon, 99, 100, 113.
 —, indenture by, 96.

- Casey, Thomas—*cont.*
 —, death of, 98.
 —, inquisition after the death of, 103.
 —, estates and tenants of, 99, 103, 104.
 —, daughters of. *See* Ann and Joan, *above*.
 —, sisters of. *See* Fox, Joane; Casey, Ellen.
 Cashaw, lands of. *See* Shillelagh.
 Cashel, Cashell:
 co. Cross Tipperary, 49.
 —, Archbishops of. *See* Magrath, Milerus; Hamilton, Archibald.
 —, —, Roman Catholic. *See* Walsh, Thomas.
 —, court or inquiry held at, 96, 141.
 —, governor of. *See* Butler, Lieut.-Colonel.
 —, juries at, 41, 52, 53, 56.
 —, letters dated at, 82, 85, 463.
 —, mayor and aldermen of, 472.
 —, murders at or near, 195, 200.
 —, taking of, and massacre in, 468, 471, 472, 473, 476, 477.
 —, the Cathedral Church of St. Patrick at, fortified, 471.
 —, —, "the great service at" (*i.e.*, the massacre), 477.
 co. Leitrim, 55.
 Cashelbegg, co. Longford, 50.
 Casky. *See* Kaskey.
 Castellkavan [*?* Castleknevin], co. Wicklow, 54.
 Castle, Colonel Richard, and his regiment, 386, 444, 460.
 Castleawneally, co. Cork, tenants at, 161.
 Castle Barry [*?* Castlebar], co. Mayo, 40.
 Castle Conila or Connell. *See* Temple Conila, castle of.
 Castle Connell, co. Limerick, 456.
 Castle Connell, Lord. *See* Bourke, Edmund.
 Castle Dod, co. Cork, 85, 115.
 Mr. FitzGerald's house at, made very strong, 151.
 lands and tenants of, 480, 486.
 Castle Donovan, co. Cork, 28.
 Castlegaddery (Castlegaddore), co. Westmeath, 23.
 Castlehaven, Earls of. *See* Touchet.
 Castleinch or Castlenyhincche, co. Cork, 25.
 Castle Jordan, co. Meath, 9, 150, 363.
 Castleleife [*?* Castle Eve], co. Kilkenny, 55.
 Castle Lishin, co. Cork, 407.
 Castleloste, co. Westmeath, 41.
 Castle Lyons (Castlelions), co. Cork, 81, 263.
 skirmish near, 254.
 in possession of the Irish, 259, 261.
 Castlemore, co. Cork, 30, 64.
 Castle More, co. Mayo, 413.
 Castlepooke, co. Cork, 231.
 Castle Reban, or Castletowne Rebane, co. Kildare, 20.
 Castle Ryckard, co. Meath, 42.
 Castletown, Castleton, 13.
 co. Cork, 126, 498.
 —, castle of, 498.
 co. Kildare, 203.
 —, lands of, 20.
 co. Limerick, 104.
 —, letter dated from, 100.
 Castlewarden or Castlewarning, co. Kildare, Sir Philip Percivall's castle at, 117, 276, 316, 348, 402, 425, 479, 617.
 bailiffs of. *See* Scully, James; Blanow, Edmond.
 building at, 575.
 farming operations at, 107.
 horses, cattle, and corn at, seized by the rebels, 157 (2).
 Irish garrison in, 326.
 letters dated at, 157, 539.
 list of the servants at, and their wages, 122.
 Sir Philip's "English" at, 289.
 in the hands of the enemy, 430, 434, 445.
 the enemy have quitted, 446.
 burnt by the Irish, 460.
 survey of, mentioned, 121.
 tenant for, 388.
 Cater or Cather, William, Mayor of Hereford, voted a delinquent, 344.
 Cather Meihill, co. Limerick, 113.
 "Catholic Christian," a. the Bishop of Raphoe calls himself, 201.
 Cattellyastowne, co. Tipperary, 48.
 Caulfeild [*?* William, late], Lord, 126.
 Cavaliers or malignants:
 reported employment of, by the Parliamentary Commanders in Munster, 399.
 the Protector's warning against, 559.
 Cavan, Earl of. *See* Lambert, Charles.
 Cavan, town of, 315.
 jury at, 53.
 Cavan, county of, 16, 284, 289.
 forces in, weakness of, 379.
 lands and residents in, 39, 53.
 Cavanagh. *See* Kavanagh.
 Cave:
 Francis or Captain Francis, 292, 293.
 —, letter from, 163.
 Thomas, comptroller and farmer of the customs of Dublin, 71, 123.

Cecil (Cecyll):

- William, Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, 488.
 Sir Robert, Secretary of State, Earl of Salisbury and Master of the Wards, 488.
 [William], Earl of Salisbury, to sit in the Protector's House of Lords, 591.
 [Charles], Viscount Cranbourne, 440.
 —, wife of, accident to, 591.
 Ceelye, William, letter to, 496.
 Cellarstowne, co. Kilkenny, 44.
 Chaddenwicke (Chadenwich), co. Wilts, 89.
 letters dated at, 87, 88.
 Chadwick, Judge, 81.
 Chaloner, Challoner, Challiner:
 John, Secretary of State in Ireland, orders signed by, 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12.
 Thomas, member of the Irish Committee, 309.
 Tom, 168.
 Chamberlaine, Chamberlyn, Chamberlayne:
 Bess, 324.
 John, 36.
 Michael, alderman of Dublin, 31.
 Roger, 43.
 Chambers, John, 27.
 Chambre:
 Calcott, sen., grant by, and death of, alluded to, 97.
 —, lands of, 550, 552. *And see* Shillelagh.
 Calcott, of Carnowe, 516.
 —, indenture by, 97.
 —, Mary, wife of, 98.
 Champerty, person found guilty of, 35.
 Chaple Orcharde, land called, 13.
 Chapman:
 an apothecary, 585.
 Mrs., 122.
 Chappell, Chapell:
 a cousin of James Percivall, 94.
 one, false reports spread by, of the Earl of Ormond, 165.
 Charibda Islands. *See* Caribbees.
 Charlemount, co. Armagh, 239.
 the rebel forces at, 238.
 raising of the siege of, 277.
 Charles I. (the King), 166, 199, 369, 426.
 letter from, 186.
 letters from, alluded to, 186, 188, 273, 274, 279, 313.
 arms of, prefixed to a document, 213.
 army or forces of, taking of Brentford by, 182.
 —, alarm from, 255.
 —, in the West, 279, 280.
 —, "that came out of Ireland," 281.
 —, officer in, 304.
 —, officers quitting, 282.

Charles I., army of—*cont.*

- , in Ireland. *See* Ireland, the King's army in.
 arrears due from, 84 (2).
 calumnies against, 201.
 commanders nominated by, objected to, 164.
 commission from, to Ormond, to make peace, mentioned, 323.
 counsel of, 74.
 Court of, 87, 154, 239.
 —, Lord Wentworth at, 86.
 —, Papists removed from, 122.
 —, persons going to, 235.
 —, the Prince of Orange comes to, 133.
 customs due to, 70, 71.
 declarations or instructions of, concerning religion in Ireland, alluded to, 215.
 favour or protection of, 131.
 fines, liveries, &c., due to, 65, 66.
 friends of, sent to Ireland, 290.
 gentleman of the Bedchamber to. *See* Murray, Will.
 graces granted by. *See* Ireland, graces granted to.
 grants by, mentioned, 76, 559.
 land or rents of, held from, or due to, 64, 65, 70, 73, 74, 78, 80, 92, 97, 99, 109, 117, 118, 142, 299.
 —, escheated to, 79, 81.
 —, title of, to, 76, 78, 98.
 —, —, commission to inquire into, 110, 111.
 letters patent of, 63, 96, 100.
 —, alluded to, 74, 94, 99.
 letters sent to, 147.
 letters to be addressed to, 154.
 loyal service to, in Ireland, 165, 166.
 magazines and munition of, at Newcastle, left to the Scots, 119.
 "office" found or to be found for, 98, 100, 222, 223.
 orders of, alluded to, 307, 313.
 party of, intentions of, in relation to Ireland, 281.
 —, low condition of, in the West, 286.
 —, members of, coming in to compound, 286.
 petition of the Peers to, 120.
 plantations made by, 224.
 pleasure or wishes of, 67.
 prerogatives of, curtailing of, 227.
 proceedings on behalf of, at inquisitions *post mortem*, &c., 61, 68, 69, 72-74.
 propositions to be sent to, 284, 478.
 revenues of, in Ireland. *See* Ireland, the King's revenues in.

Charles I.—*cont.*

Secretaries of State to. *See*
 Windebank, Sir Francis;
 Vane, Sir Henry; Nicholas,
 Sir Edward; Digby, Lord.
 ships of, Parliament ship taken
 by, 295.
 speeches and proclamations of,
 alluded to, 162.
 territory of the O'Byrnes pur-
 chased by, 222.
 wards of, 62, 92, 104.
 Sir Philip Percivall presented
 to, 87.
 the state of his affairs at York
 (1640), 119.
 Lord Strafford and his party to
 be removed from, 121.
 Scots commissioners refuse to
 treat with, 121.
 has promised to relinquish plan-
 tations in Ireland, 129.
 and the Irish troops going
 abroad, 129, 134.
 and the Catholic party in Ire-
 land, 129.
 will not be wanting in justice
 and favour to Ireland, 131, 132
 sends a letter to Ireland, 132.
 it is better to trust to his love
 than to his necessities, 132.
 and Lord Mountnorris, 132.
 gives consent to the disbanding
 of the Irish army, 134.
 and Strafford's condemnation,
 134.
 is going to Scotland, 136.
 expected in London, 149.
 the condition of Munster to be
 presented to, 154.
 Sir Philip Percivall recom-
 mended to, 156.
 places claimed for, 160.
 anxiety of, to help to suppress
 the Irish rebellion, 162.
 visit of, to the Parliament
 House (for the arrest of the
 Five Members), 164.
 accompanies the Queen to
 Dover, 164.
 and Parliament, hopes of an
 agreement between, 174, 274,
 283, 349, 350.
 and the mills of Kilmainham,
 186-188.
 the Irish nation must stand or
 fall with, 201.
 the Irish protest that they are
 fighting for, 205, 250, 253.
 matters brought before, 211.
 and the Confederate Catholics
 of Ireland, 212, 213.
 "scandals cast upon," 229.
 the Irish believe that he will
 turn Papist, 234.
 has put Ireland into the power
 of the Irish, 234.
 the "proceedings in the treaty"
 with the Irish taken to, 238,
 240.

Charles I.—*cont.*

answer of, to the Irish pro-
 positions, mentioned, 239, 240.
 is reported to have gained a
 great victory, 240, 267.
 vindication of, 240.
 and Lord Inchiquin, 248.
 said to be at Derby, 256.
 and Lord Glamorgan's peace
 with the Irish, 267.
 assurances of, to the army in
 Ireland, 272.
 and the Irish cessation, 273, 274.
 sends for the Irish army, 275.
 supposed commission from, to
 Lord Glamorgan, 277, 278.
 and the Irish Commissioners at
 Oxford, 279, 281.
 and Ormond's peace, 313.
 in the hands of the Scots, 313,
 314.
 and Ireland, "catastrophe of all
 the transactions between,"
 321.
 reported to have sent Will Mur-
 ray to the Parliament, 324.
 Ormond has no warrant from,
 to surrender the sword, 334,
 336.
 news of, asked for, 362.
 young Lesly brings strange news
 from, 363.
 the "interest" of the Irish
 rebels in, 378.
 desires the Propositions [of New-
 castle] to be hastened, 405.
 Monck's former service to, 405.
 his children go to, 429.
 in the hands of the army, 435.
 not well satisfied, 436.
 engagement (May 12, 1647), to
 bring him in, alluded to, 455.
 proposal to bring, to London,
 455.
 desires to treat on the "Heads
 of the Proposals," 463.
 his younger children, 429.
 Charles, Prince of Wales, afterwards
 Charles II., 235.
 at Scilly, 285.
 reported to be coming to Ire-
 land, 290.
 orders of, to be obeyed, 313.
 his regiment of horse, 281.
 (the Scotch King), a rumour that
 the Dutch will embrace his
 quarrel, 516.
 commission from, 563.
 his entry into London, 611, 612,
 614.
 petition to, "a carrying on" in
 Ireland, 615.
 Charleton, *alias* Sadler, Robert,
 murder of, 200.
 Checklie, Humphrey, 200.
 Cheese:
 Cheddar, 108, 112, 116, 120, 125.
 Cheshire, 108, 169.

- Cheevers. *See* Chievers.
 Chepstow, co. Monmouth, 415.
 Cheshire, 513, 592.
 lands or estates in, 508, 582, 586.
 livings in, 586.
 men, the, 299.
 Chester or West Chester, 144, 155, 161, 240, 245, 288, 319, 330, 531, 541.
 alderman of. *See* Walley, Charles.
 Bar, letter dated from, 378.
 letters dated at, 149, 162, 168, 235, 292, 338, 384, 399, 403, 404, 527 (2), 528, 538.
 merchants of, 11, 13.
 Mr. Walley's house at, 383.
 Northgate Street, *White Bull* in, 384.
 the plague hot at, 437.
 Recorder of. *See* Ratcliffe, John.
 shipping of, stopped, for the army, 149.
 siege of, 253, 267.
 stores at, 158.
 travellers to or from, 90, 149, 157, 252, 328, 504, 541.
 troops at, no money or orders received for, 338.
 troops embarked at, 413.
 Sir Philip Percivall at, 161-164. will be crowded and is "extremely dear," 165.
 Chester Water, point of Eyre in, 337.
 Chichester:
 Sir Arthur, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 35, 38, 39.
 —, letter to, alluded to, 38.
 —, pardon of, craved, 39.
 Colonel [Arthur], made Earl of Donegal, 388.
 Captain John, flight of, 146.
 —, his troop, 145.
 —, entertainments of, as Serjeant-Major and Captain, 176.
 —, as Lieut.-Colonel, 449.
 Chickereil, co. Dorset, 85.
 Chievers, Cheevers:
 Sir Christopher, 8.
 John, 23.
 Chinnery, Charles, commissioner for lands in co. Cork, 580.
 Chiswick, co. Middlesex, 427, 482.
 Choppin, Choppyn, Major [John], sent to England by the Munster army, 422, 436.
 and the remonstrance for Munster, 436.
 death of, 449.
 Chore Abbey (Cor-Aby), co. Cork, 251.
 Church, attendance at, bond entered for, 55.
 Churchill, —, 601.
 Churchill, co. Somerset, 403.
 Churchtown (Churchton):
 co. Cork, 21, 95, 193. *And see* Bruehenny.
 —, seized by the Irish, 206, 207.
 co. Wexford, 35.
 Cinnamon, sale of, 323, 345, 347.
 Civill, Thomas, a coachman, 465.
 Clancy, Daniel, 82.
 Clane, co. Kildare, barony of, assessment in, 565.
 Claneboy, Lord. *See* Hamilton.
 Clanmaliere, Lord of or Viscount. *See* O'Dempsey.
 Clanricarde, Earls and Countess of. *See* Bourke.
 Earldom of, heir to. *See* Bourke, Edmond.
 Clanwilliam, barony of, 156, 157.
 Clare, in Thomond, fair at, 208.
 Clare, county of, 111, 113. *And see* Thomond.
 intended plantation of, relinquished, 223.
 Claroncieux King at Arms, 489.
 Clarke, Clerck, Clearck:
 Colonel, 556.
 Frances, wife of Robert, 85 *note*.
 —, death of, *ibid*.
 Lawrence, 42.
 Mrs., Colonel Jephson's aunt, 331.
 Robert, of Wembdon, 85 *note*, 88.
 Captain Robert, receipt by, 421.
 Clarny, lands of, co. Cork, 113.
 Clashganniv or Classeganiffe, co. Cork, 95.
 Clayton:
 Judith, wife of Randall, 533, 541, 570, 574, 577, 578.
 —, birth of her child, 561.
 —, objects to her husband's going to England, 582, 592.
 —, her settlement, 534, 598.
 Lawrence, sen., letter to, 80.
 Lawrence, son of Randall, 570, 577.
 —, birth of, 561, 563.
 Mr., 316.
 Sir Randall, 64.
 Colonel Randall, 505, 539, 541, 570, 578.
 —, letters from, 502, 503, 505, 506, 509, 511-513, 532, 560, 561, 580, 582, 584, 586-588, 592 (2).
 —, letters to, 502, 507, 509, 511, 561, 563.
 —, covenant or agreement by, 535, 553.
 —, his estates, 508, 512, 513, 582.
 —, —, in England, sold, 598.
 —, Exchequer bills for, 537.
 —, instructions given by, to Lord Kerry, concerning his treaty of marriage, 508.

Clayton, Colonel Randall—*cont.*

- , lands assigned to, on his marriage, 526.
- , silver plate belonging to, 563, 566, 567.
- , receipts by, 533 (2).
- , his wooing of Judith Percivall, 502, 503, 505-508, 512, 513, 516-518, 522, 526.
- , affairs of, unsettled state of, 502, 503, 507, 512.
- , his expected composition (as a delinquent) for his estate, 508, 512.
- , must fetch his bride or go without her, 516, 517, 525.
- , goes to England, 527, 531.
- , urges his marriage, 530, 532.
- , his settlement upon his wife, 534, 598.
- , his marriage, 536.
- , wishes to go to England, 582, 592.
- , and the Protector, 584, 586.
- , Lord Cork's "kindness for," 591.
- , father of, 589.
- , children of, 592 (2). *And see Lawrence, above.*
- , sisters of, 561. *And see Bannister.*
- , brother-in-law of. *See Broderick.*
- , young [*? Randall*], 162.
- Clenlish (Clenles, Clenlish), co. Limerick, 177, 253.
- Clenloskins. *See McCloskins.*
- Clere, Cleere:
 - Patrick, merchant, 40.
 - Walter, 44.
 - Sir William, priest, 18.
- Clergy or ministers, and the admission of the Jews, 569, 573.
- Clery, Mallache, 3.
- Clinton:
 - John, 27.
 - Patrick, 50.
- Cloghala (Cloghela), co. Kilkenny, 48.
- Cloghcookie [*? Cloghacloka*], co. Limerick], 62.
- Clogher, Bishop of. *See Jones.*
- , Henry.
 - Dean of, 177.
 - see of*, 177.
 - estate of, 549.
- Cloghheene [co. Cork], the Munster nobility "in Parliament" at, 174.
- Cloghicullyn, co. Tipperary, 41.
- Cloghleigh, co. Cork, 69, 99.
- Cloghnedromon, co. Limerick, 98.
- Cloghroak (Cloghroucke), co. Galway, 38.
- Clogie, Alexander, minister at Beely, certificate by, 315.
- Cloine, co. Meath, parish of, 42.
- Clondonell, co. Waterford, 48.
- Clone, co. Cork. *See Cloyne.*
- Clonecrowe [*? Cloncrew*], co. Limerick], letter dated at, 75.

- Clonekenny, co. Tipperary, 49.
- Clonemore, co. Louth, 27.
- Clonenane, co. Westmeath, 11.
- Clonhorpa [*? Clonyharp*], co. Tipperary, 92.
- Clonmeen (Clonemyne), co. Cork, 30, 197.
 - letters, &c., dated at, 198, 199, 244, 250.
- Clonmel, Clonmell, co. Tipperary, 95, 153.
 - assizes at, 58, 76-78.
 - bailiff of, 47.
 - the green at, 118.
 - inquisitions *post mortem* taken at, 78, 92.
 - juries at, 42 (2), 49, 53.
 - letters dated at, 76, 77, 79, 153, 154.
- Mayor of. *See White, Bennet.*
- minister of, 42.
- people of, forbid the sale of corn to the English, 397.
- the plague increasing at, 500.
- psalm-singers [Puritans], at, 546.
- recusants at, 42.
- Supreme Council at, 414.
- opposition in, to Ormond's peace, 308.
- hopes of taking, 333, 456, 462.
- said to be taken, 420.
- Inchiquin wishes to besiege, 473.
- Clonmethan (Clomethan), co. Dublin, 36.
- Clonnetemackine, co. Sligo, 50.
- Clonoulty, Clonolta or Clonowle, co. Tipperary, manor of, 114, 121, 125.
 - , proposed sale of, 125.
 - serjeant's place at, desired, 140.
- Clonross, Cloncross. co. Tipperary, 92, 114.
- Clonsh, a warder at Castle Connell, 190.
- Cloonagashel (Clonegashell), co. Mayo, 40.
- Clooneigh [*? Clonea*], co. Waterford, 48.
- Clotworthy, Sir John, 252, 270, 297, 299, 300, 310, 311, 325, 369, 400, 405, 409, 416, 549.
 - letter from, 515.
 - order signed by, 391.
 - sent to examine Col. Goring at Portsmouth, 134.
- and Ireland, 263, 340, 387, 412, 413.
- and Lord Inchiquin, 299, 324, 325, 382, 384.
- as a member of the Irish Committee, 309, 379.
- in Ireland, 336.
- his friendship for Percivall, 359.
- and Col. Dalbier, 392, 393, 396.
- is "discharged," 432.
- has left the House, 435.
- and the Irish petition, 541, 551.
- and the Adventurers for Ireland 552, 555.

- Clovane, Connor, 103.
 Cloyne, Cloine, co. Cork, 42.
 Bishop of [George Synge], gift of a living desired from, 115.
 Dean of. *See* Boyle, Michael.
 a priest of, 95.
 letters dated at, 95, 535.
 John Fitz Edmond's house at, 24.
 Club-men, the, regiments broken by, 408.
 Clynch, William, 1.
 Cochrane, Colonel, examined concerning the plot against Hamilton and Argyle, 147.
 Cockaine [Cockin], Sir William, former contractor for victualling the army in Ireland, 169, 171.
 executors of, 169.
 Codd:
 Andrew, 7.
 Baithazer, 47.
 Edmond, 39.
 Joseph, 44.
 Thomas, 39.
 Coddestowne (Codiston), co. Wexford, 16, 118.
 Coining, Acts against, alluded to, 534.
 Colaine, Collane, Colingne, Cullaine, co. Westmeath, 10, 11.
 Colclough (Coalchley):
 Anthonie, 14 (2).
 Colonel, Governor of Mallow, 515.
 Cole:
 Richard, High Sheriff of co. Somerset, 403.
 Sir William, 267, 296, 342, 405.
 Colebrooke, co. Monmouth, 351.
 Coleraine, town of, 341, 353.
 Coleraine [afterwards Londonderry], county of, 35.
 person to be pilloried in, 35.
 Colgin, Thomas, 210.
 Colkitto. *See* McDonald, Alexander.
 Colley, Henry, orders signed by, 6.
 Collins, William, Auditor-General, 496.
 certificate by, 497.
 Collumpton (Culhampton), co. Devon, letter dated at, 264.
 Collyer, Captain, 4.
 Colmon, John, merchant, 52.
 Colpe [co. Meath], 9.
 Colvill or Colvin, Dr., 383.
 pay distributed by, 447.
 Coman, John, 101.
 Combe, letter dated at, 417.
 Comerford:
 Edward, indenture signed by, 139, 140.
 Garret, of Inchiolaghen, 572.
 Justice, 28.
 Mistress, a niece of the Pigotts, 570 (2).
 Nicholas, the King's gaoler at Kilkenny, 572.
 Comerford—*cont.*
 Nicholas, of Wapping, 570-573.
 —, his family, 571, 572.
 William, 3.
 family, members of, 572, 573.
 Committee of both Kingdoms, at Derby House. *See* Both Kingdoms, Committee of.
 Committee for Compounding ("the committee above"), 495.
 now sitting at Haberdashers' Hall, 497.
 Committees of the House of Commons. *See* Commons.
 or Commissioners in or for Ireland. *See* under Ireland.
 Common Law, suits at, 62.
 Common Prayer, book of, "trod under foot," 33.
 the Directory substituted for, 425.
 marriage service of, used, 613.
 Commons, English House of, 133, 134, 162, 263, 282, 368, 376, 436, 462.
 accusations presented to. *See* Inchiquin, Lord, aspersions against.
 agent with, 384.
 censure in, 439.
 clerk of. *See* Elsing, Henry.
 committees of, 282, 426.
 —, orders for, 411, 436.
 —, for the affairs of Ireland. *See* under Ireland.
 —, for members, 435.
 —, —, chairman of. *See* Corbet, John.
 —, for the business of Sir Philip Percivall, 411, 428, 431.
 debates or proceedings in, 398, 423, 428, 429.
 letters read in, 460.
 members of (Mem. Dom. Com.), 324. *And passim.*
 —, new, 343, 398, 401. *And see* Percivall, Sir Philip.
 —, arrears due to the King by, 299.
 —, the Eleven. *See* Eleven members, the.
 —, certain, not to be allowed to sit, 423.
 —, signing the engagement with the army, list of, 440.
 —, whose cases are under consideration, 442.
 —, payment due to, 470.
 money voted by, for Sir Philip Percivall's funeral, 495.
 orders of, 411.
 —, alluded to, 122, 248, 436, 455.
 ordinance in, for raising money for Ireland, 268.
 petitions to, 456, 470, 474.
 proceedings in, in relation to Sir Philip Percivall. *See* Percivall, Sir Philip.

- Commons, English House of—*cont.*
 proposal in, to nullify the proceedings of July 26 and after, 1647, rejected, 443.
 a report made to, concerning the army plot, 136.
 reports to, mentioned, 405.
 resolutions of, 423.
 serjeant's man, 443.
 speech in, 481.
 Sir Philip Percivall's speeches in. *See* Percivall.
 Speaker of. *See* Lenthall, William; Rous, Francis.
 —, a new, chosen. *See* Pelham, Henry.
 thanks of, voted to Lord Inchiquin, 406.
 votes of, concerning Ireland, 357, 383.
 vote of, that none who had consented to the Cessation of 1643 should sit, 431, 432.
 vote of, for the King to come to London, 455.
 and the Scotch forces, 132.
 clamour in, for Strafford's execution, 134.
 and the Lords. *See* Lords, House of.
 and the command in Ireland, 268.
 the business of Ireland to be brought before, 504.
And see Parliament.
 Commonwealth, the ship of the, 563.
 party of the, "get ground apace," 602.
 the Government is changed to a, 606.
 Comton. *See* Conton.
 Comyn, Commyn, Comyne, Conin:
 David, Alderman of Limerick, acknowledgment by, 61.
 Edmund, 135.
 Edward, 49.
 George, orders signed by, 232, 233.
 Nicholas, the late, father of David, 61.
 Piers, 52, 55.
 William, of Whitestowne, 104.
 —, indenture by, 96.
 Comynstowne, co. Westmeath, 47.
 Conally, Conelly, Lieut.-Col. Owen, agent from the army in Ulster, 356, 365.
 Condé (Condy), Prince de, 510.
 Condon *alias* McMancke:
 John, son of Richard, 32, 33.
 Richard, attainder of, declared void, 33.
 Condons, barony of, co. Cork, 157.
 commissioners for, 206.
 Congresbury, co. Somerset, 90.
 Conlartan, co. Wexford, 47.
 Conlecnunagh, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Connaught, Province of, 237, 591.
 President of. *See* Bourke, Earl of Clanricarde; Jones, Lord Ranelagh; Coote, Sir Charles.
 —, for the King. *See* Dillon, Thomas, Lord.
 —, for the Irish. *See* O'Kelly, Archbishop of Tuam.
 the Bourkes of. *See* Bourke.
 Chief Commissioner of. *See* Bingham, Sir Richard.
 former Commissary of victuals for. *See* Smith, Thomas.
 commission of survey in. *See* Galway.
 Council of, clerk of. *See* White, Edward.
 danger of losing, 378, 379, 383.
 the English in, articles of complaint by, 202.
 English and Protestants in, relieved by Lord Clanricarde, 223.
 English forces in, 239, 265, 359, 313.
 —, contributions for, 277.
 —, lack of supplies for, 379, 405, 413.
 —, northern (from Ulster), 286, 287.
 —, successes of, 267, 283, 399, 401.
 —, the horse, weakness of, 379.
 —, —, raising of, 386.
 garrisons in, lack of provision for, 366.
 help given to, is small, 365.
 Irish or rebel forces in, 239.
 —, defeat of, 399, 410, 414.
 —, sent into Munster, 454.
 —, join with those of Munster and are defeated, 483.
 lands in, 574, 594.
 —, the King's title to, 222.
 loyal subjects in, 223.
 money ordered for, 434.
 needs and danger of, 294, 379, 437.
 plans concerning, 353.
 plantation of, intended, 222, 223.
 reduction of, 313.
 Sir Charles Coote in. *See* Coote.
 the Supreme Council has gone into, 203.
 transplantation to, 526, 536, 556.
 —, mischief likely to result from, 550.
 "the first popular commotion in," 38.
 fighting in, 290.
 "now fully peopled with the best of the Irish," 575.
 and Ulster forces. *See* Ulster.
 Connel [*? Kilconnell*, co. Galway], abbey of, in Connaught, 290.
 Connogh, co. Cork, 151.

Connolaghe, co. Westmeath, 11.

Connor. *See* O'Connor.

Conny, Patrick, merchant, 55.

Conran, Patrick, arrest of, 138.

Considers, Mr., 514.

Constable:

Captain, 245.

Sir William, M.P., 440.

Conton or Comton, William, 7, 9.

Conway:

Edward, Viscount, troop of, 145.

—, —, cowardice of, 146.

Nicholas, 44.

Robert, 127.

one, suit of, 141.

Conway or Aber Conway, co. Carnarvon, 252.

Conyan, Edmond, 43, 49, 50.

Conyanstown, co. Wicklow, 43, 49.

Conyngame. *See* Cunningham.

Cooke:

Colonel, 526.

Dr., 240, 410.

[? Sir Edw. Coke], 489.

James, 40.

John, Chief Justice of Munster, orders by, 505, 515.

—, petitions to, 515.

—, warrant of, 568.

—, calls Ireland "a white paper," 514.

—, as judge in the Court of Claims, 542.

—, estates of, sequestrated, 611.

John, bailiff of Burton, 494, 495, 558, 584.

—, letter from, 495.

Lieut.-Colonel, 320.

Sir Richard, 28, 29 (2), 35.

—, Principal Secretary of State in Ireland, 38.

Sir Walsingham, 75.

Coolagoora, co. Waterford, 246.

Coolcashim (Coal Cashell), co. Kilkenny, 48.

Coolebane, co. Cork, 100.

Coolegeely, co. Cork, 231.

Coolemore, co. Cork, 95, 97.

Coolfinn (Coolefine), co. Waterford, 118.

Cooper:

Sir Anthony Ashley, 550.

—, exclusion of, from Parliament, 579.

George, a relative of, 512.

Walter, deputy Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, certificate by, 480.

—, warrant to, 481.

Coote:

Sir Charles, sen., 81.

—, order signed by, 100.

—, proceedings of, 158-160.

Sir Charles, jun., President of Connaught, 264, 285, 437, 454.

—, letters from, 294, 358, 379, 386, 412.

—, letter to, 434.

Coote, Sir Charles, jun.—*cont.*

—, his command, 429.

—, custodians given to, 435.

—, his horse, success of, 410.

—, successes of, against the Irish, 265, 267, 410, 414.

—, proceeds well in Connaught, 267, 287, 292.

—, his passion, it is feared, may spoil him, 353.

—, sad condition and sufferings of, 366, 404.

—, orders sent to, 367.

—, defends his proceedings in Connaught, 386.

—, has been abroad and got some prey, 449.

—, Galway besieged by and surrendered to, 500, 508.

—, pursues the enemy, 514.

—, as Commissioner for Affairs in Ireland, 611.

Colonel Chidley, 252.

—, his horse, successful raid by, 399.

—, his men, 337.

Capt. Richard, defeat of the Irish by, 295.

Copley, Coplye, Lionel, M.P., 444. money owed by, 478.

Copperan, Nicholas, 14.

Coppinger, Copinger:

Edmond, merchant, 52.

John, mayor of Cork, sentenced for not having taken the oath of supremacy, 46.

Richard, brother of Walter, 45.

Robert, mayor of Cork, knighted for his loyalty, 239.

Walter, 45.

Walter, under-sheriff of co. Cork, 24.

Sir Walter, 64, 81.

Corballis (Corballie, Corballies):

the, co. Meath, 16.

[? co. Dublin], the Lord Chancellor goes to, 363.

Corbally, Robert, 36.

Corbett, Corbet:

John, chairman of committee for members of Parliament, 431.

Miles, M.P., 440.

—, suggested as Chancellor for Ireland, 546.

—, to be a member of the Irish Council, 554.

—, as Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer, Ireland, 605.

Corekhinny. *See* Templemore.

Corduffe:

co. Dublin, 335.

co. Waterford, 53.

Cork, Earls and Countess of. *See* Boyle.

Cork, Bishop of. *See* Boyle, Richard.

Cork, Dean of. *See* Worth, Dr.

Cork, barony of, 490.

Cork, city of, 94, 147, 195, 260, 342, 415, 436, 437, 481, 523, 524.
 address to the Protector signed in, 600.
 aldermen of, turned out by Lord Inchiquin, 234.
 alarm in, 144.
 arms and victuals sent or to be sent to, 236, 241, 309.
 assessments in, or country charges of, 232.
 bakers of, 421.
 butchers of, 208, 209.
 castle near. *See* Skyddies Castle.
 chapmen of, 155.
 new charter for, 499 (5), 504 (2).
 commander of the Fort at, dismissed, 373.
 commissary at, 377.
 commissary of the victuals at. *See* Hodder, John.
 commissioners at, 512.
 convoy to, 255.
 corporation of, doubtful loyalty of, 377.
 Councils of War at, 300, 301, 389.
 —, officers present at, 320.
 —, resolutions at, 320.
 Court of Assizes at, document dated at, 568.
 English at, a plot to murder, 234.
 forces of or from, 251, 259.
 forts at, 29, 152.
 general sessions at, 29.
 goods at, sale of, 291.
 government of, given up by Sir Hardress Waller, 406.
 governor of, 245.
 —, warning sent to, 465.
 harbour, letter written from, 368.
 —, arrival of ships with supplies in, 235.
 house and farm near, 508.
 inhabitants of, certificate from, 395.
 —, usage of, 373.
 inquiries to be taken at, 66.
 inquisition of *melius inquirandum* at, alluded to, 73, 74.
 Irish or rebel forces before, 465, 466, 469.
 jury at, 42, 52.
 —, for finding who has been in rebellion, 588.
 letters dated at, 63, 181-183, 185, 187, 189, 190, 192, 196, 199, 233, 235, 236, 241-249, 253, 254, 256, 258, 266, 269, 299, 300-302, 306, 312, 315, 316, 322, 329, 331, 332, 345, 355, 365, 367, 370, 371, 375, 376, 380, 381, 389-395, 398, 406, 408, 419, 421, 422, 446, 448, 452, 454, 456, 458, 461, 470, 473, 474, 475 (2), 480, 483, 485-487, 490, 493, 494, 496, 498, 505, 506, 515, 521, 525, 530, 533, 538, 587, 592, 599, 600, 611.

Cork, city of—*cont.*
 mayors of. *See* Coppinger, John and Robert.
 meeting of officers summoned at, 202.
 merchants of, 52.
 Parliament troops at, 481.
 the plague at, 496.
 —, has almost disappeared, 499, 500.
 provisions at, scarcity of, 243.
 rate laid upon, 480.
 late Recorder of. *See* Miagh, William.
 St. Dominic's Abbey, near, 534, 598.
 sheriff of, 80 (?). *And see* Cronynge, Patrick.
 ships going to, 116 (2), 331, 563.
 siege of, fear of, 241, 301.
 —, raised, 265.
 stores at, 29, 377.
 storehouses at, 309.
 —, ordered to be opened, 320.
 streets of, boots fit for, 302.
 sword of office of, carried off by the Mayor, 239.
 travellers to and from, 209, 210, 427, 514, 567.
 lies at mercy of the people, 152.
 the Lord President "garrisons at," 174.
 probable advance of the Irish forces upon, 175.
 the Irish daily visit, 206.
 desperate condition of, 247.
 the Irish turned out of, by Lord Inchiquin, 248.
 is full of women and children, 258.
 Lord Lieutenant Lisle arrives at, 362, 366.
 English turned out of, 367.
 the "Grandeas" (*i.e.* Lord Lisle and his followers) at, 382.
 Inchiquin and his horsemen retire to, 473.
 declares for Parliament and turns out the Irish, 490, 491.
 McCarty Reagh to be tried at, 514.
 Cork, county, 24, 75, 154, 187.
 alarm in, 147.
 assessment in, 560.
 —, commission for, 560.
 assizes in, 50.
 baronies of, 490. *And see* Barrymore, Condons, Cork, Courcay's, Duhallow, Fermoy, Imokilly, Orreary.
 burning and spoiling in, 251.
 castles in, 33. *And see under* their names.
 castles, towns, lands, &c., in, belonging to Sir Philip Percivall, 97, 480. *And see* Lis-carrol, Annagh, Ballahooly, Bregoge, Burton, Temple Connell, Walshestown.
 —, list of, 95.

Cork, county—*cont.*

commission issued in, by mistake, 113.
 commissioner of the peace in, 24.
 commissioners of the [Irish] army for, 232, 233, 236.
 ———, reference to, 232.
 ——— for allotment of lands in, 580.
 ———, of revenue in, 515.
 contributions from, for an agency in England, 610.
 country charges of, 232.
 Court of Justice for, order of, 505.
 deputy treasurer of wars in. *See* Cooper, Walter.
 English quarters in, 230.
 escheator of. *See* Wiseman, William.
 garrisons in, orders to, 236.
 gentlemen and families in, ruined, 205.
 inhabitants of, money lent by, 423.
 Irish forces on the edge of, 175.
 ——— in, losses from, 177.
 jury in, 50.
 the King's old castle in, inquisition held at, 69.
 lands in, 33, 113, 490, 491. *And passim.*
 ———, Sir Philip Percivall's. *See* under castles in, above.
 ———, Sir Thomas Fleetwood's, list of, 69.
 nobility and gentry of, alleged treachery to, 232.
 places in, 21, 24-27, 30, 32, 45, 50, 64, 72, 74, 99. *And passim.*
 late receiver in. *See* Ingrie, Edward.
 referees in, 231.
 residents in, 25-27, 30, 32, 45, 50. *And passim.*
 sheriff of. *See* O'Driscoll, Sir Fynen; Barry, John.
 ———, warrant to, 568.
 ———, (for the Irish party) order to, 231.
 ———, office of, 112.
 sheriff proposed for, 98.
 under-sheriff of, 24.
 soldiery in, 560.
 soldiers in, to be "cessed" upon those not obeying Lord Muskery's orders, 209.
 tan-yard in, 568.
 tenants in, complaint against, 505.
 tenants, English and Irish, to be settled in, 562.
 tythes and glebes in, commissioners for letting, &c., 582.
 ———, letter to, 581.
 will presently be in rebellion, 153.

Cork, county—*cont.*

raising of forces and making of meetings in, 234.
 much troubled by the enemy, 498.
 the "great Dons of the transplantable persons" flock to, and receive contributions in, 600.
 Cormack, Cormock, Cormicke, Cormyke:
 Henry, 14.
 Michael, merchant at Lisbon, 56.
 Mortagh, 3.
 Corn, impossibility of selling, 121.
 Act concerning, alluded to, 579.
 high price and scarcity of, 383.
 Cornwall, county of, 90.
 Corry (Corre), co. Longford, 50.
 Cory, Mr., agent to the corporation of Kinsale, 604.
 Costello, Costoloe, Costellough:
 Lord. *See* Dillon, Thomas, Viscount Dillon of Costello.
 Thomas, 435.
 ——— and his brother, can do much service to the State, 413.
 Cotlerstown (Cottlanstown), co. Louth, burnt by the rebels, 446.
 Cottington, Francis, Lord, 89, 129.
 Couling [*?* Cooleen], co. Tipperary, 144.
 Council, the Privy (the Lords):
 of Queen Elizabeth, contract of, mentioned, 171.
 ———, letters from, alluded to, 21.
 of James I., letter from, 60.
 ———, orders in, 60, 61.
 ———, letters or orders of, alluded to, 60.
 ———, clerk of, 60.
 of Charles I., matters to be affirmed by, 217-219.
 ——— and Lord Chancellor Loftus, 111.
 ———, refusal of, to alter Poyning's Act, 220.
 ———, report to, by the Delegates from the Council of Ireland, 212.
 Council of State of the Commonwealth (1653), Lord President of, 532.
 ———, members of, 527.
 Council of the Protector, 532, 534, 543, 545.
 clerks of, office and salary of, 588.
 committee of, 544.
 instructions to be given to, 542.
 members of, to sit in the new House of Lords, 591.
 and the Munster Act of Oblivion, 544.
 and the Jews, 569.
 power of, in relation to the Parliament, 579.

- Council of State (May, 1660), order of, 611.
 —, President of. *See* Annesley, Arthur.
 Council Chamber door, keeper of. *See* Bennet.
 Courcy, Coursey, Courseye, Course: [Gerald de], Lord, 75.
 [John de], Lord, 28, 29.
 Nicholas, 21.
 Thomas, 23.
 Walter, 3.
 Coursey's country [*or* barony, co. Cork], 481.
 Court Brown, co. Limerick, lands and town of, lease of, 581.
 Courteney, Courteneye, Courtney: Captain, horses of, stolen, 179.
 Lieut.-Colonel [Francis], taken prisoner, 258.
 —, as Colonel, 589.
 —, foot regiment of, in Munster, 375.
 George, cousin of * Sir Philip Percivall, letters from, 75, 102.
 —, letter to, 102.
 Mr., 151.
 Will, 102.
 Sir William, 164.
 —, is hastening to the Lord President of Munster with his troop, 161.
 —, Quarter-Master General in Munster, 320.
 —, death of, 608.
 Lady, letter to, 608.
 Courthope, Courtrop, Courtpe: Captain, 505, 584, 588.
 Mr., 505.
 Mrs., 505, 506.
 Peter, request that he may be chosen sheriff for the county of Cork, 98.
 Covenant, the Solemn League and, 417.
 Coventry, postmaster of, 163.
 Cowbrahan, lands, &c. called, co. Galway, 42.
 Cowes, Captain, his ship, 604.
 Cowlenennicke, co. Waterford, 48.
 Cowlesheagh [*?* Coolskeagh], co. Sligo, 50.
 Coyne, Patrick, 16.
 Coytmore [Robert], brother[-in-law], of Lord Bulkeley, 480.
 Craig, Craigie, Craigh, Cragg, Crage:
 Dr., physician, 486, 522, 549, 556, 561.
 —, letter from, 525.
 Sir James, 83, 143, 205, 294.
 —, letter to, 142.
 —, lands of, are waste, 496.
 Walter, 46.
 Cranbourne, Lord. *See* Cecil.
 Cranley, Captain, 324.
 Crashaw (Crasshaw), [Richard], the "Cambridge wit," at Rome, 616.
 Crawford:
 [Ludovick Lindsay], Earl of, engages in the plot against Hamilton and Argyle, 146.
 —, examination of, 147.
 George, wife of, murdered, 200.
 Colonel [Lawrence], 272.
 —, success of, against the Irish, 158.
 —, lieutenant of, wounded, 158.
 —, forces of, 158.
 Creagh, Creogh:
 Andrew, merchant, 62.
 Christopher, late Mayor of Limerick, fined for not taking the oath of supremacy, 47.
 Dominick, alderman of Limerick, 46.
 John Fitz Henry, 114.
 Piers, a "pardon of alienation for," 91.
 Piers, alderman of Limerick, 46.
 Piers Oge, 46.
 William Fitz Martin, 56.
 Creggannacourty, Craganecourtie, co. Cork, 95.
 Cregge, co. Meath, 41.
 Crehanagh (Creghamnagh), co. Waterford, 48.
 Creighton, Mr., 542.
 Crewe:
 John, son of Sir Thomas, indenture by, 97.
 Sir Thomas, serjeant-at-law, deceased, 97.
 Creyffe, Patrick, 21.
 Crispe, Lieut.-Colonel, missing and believed to be slain, 483.
 Criswick, Alderman, 90.
 Crofton:
 Lieutenant, wounded at Dungan Hill, 445.
 —, troops under, 444.
 W., 187.
 Crofts:
 George, a horse bought from, 615.
 Mr., suspected of complicity with the Army Plot, 131.
 Richard, 9.
 Croghan, King's County, 26.
 Croker:
 Captain Hugh, 320.
 Lieut.-Col. Walter, 320.
 Crompe, Henry, 44.
 Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Ardglass, 327, 424.
 Cromwell, Crumewell:
 Mrs. [Elizabeth], and her son Henry, 545.
 Col. Henry (Harry, Lord Hal.), letter to, alluded to, 562.
 —, in the Council of State, 527.
 —, is John Percivall's friend, 534.
 —, a good friend to Ireland, *ibid.*

Cromwell, Col. Henry—*cont.*

- , in Ireland (1654), 536 (2).
- , his short stay in Ireland, and its purpose, 539.
- , may be made President of Munster, 539.
- , and the Irish petition, 543, 545-547, 550, 551-553.
- , absence of, from London, 543, 545-547, 552.
- , his lodgings not yet ready, 550.
- , does not think it well to deliver the petition to his father, 551, 553.
- , to have command of the forces in Ireland under General Fleetwood, 553.
- , (Lord Hal), to be a member of the Irish Council, 554.
- , does not like William Rowe, 555.
- , and John Percivall. *See* Percivall, John.
- , in Ireland (1655), 568, 583, 586.
- , has bought the galleries of Cork House, 587.
- , order from, asked for, 587.
- , as Lord Deputy of Ireland, 593, 594.
- , commission of, expected, 591.
- , knighthood conferred by, 599.
- , office "in dispose" of, 600.
- , commands of, alluded to, *ibid.*
- , as Lord Lieutenant, 604.
- , proposed journey of, to England, 600, 601.
- , has come to town, 609.
- , wife of, expected lying-in of, 600.
- Kateren and her son, 62.
- Oliver, Lieut.-General, General, Lord Protector, 562, 593.
- , letter to, 554.
- , letters to, mentioned, 267, 546, 557.
- , proposed for the command in Ireland, 265, 268, 384.
- , good offices of, concerning Ireland, 265.
- , signs the engagement with the army, 440.
- , as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 491, 493, 494.
- , "is minded to destroy all castles," 494.
- , and the Cork charter, 499.
- , as Lord General, 501.
- , his interest in Col. Clayton, 503, 512, 584, 586.
- , "voted General of Ireland as well as of England and Scotland," 512.

Cromwell, Oliver—*cont.*

- , "all businesses of the three nations put into his hands, 528.
- , dissolves the Parliament (Dec. 1653), 532.
- , made Protector, *ibid.*
- , government of, settled, 534, 538.
- , sends his son Henry to report on the state of Ireland, 539.
- , mediation with, requested, 540.
- , proposed petition or address to, 541, 551-553, 600.
- , examination by, 542.
- , and the Irish Plantations, 542.
- , plots against, discovered, 542, 563, 581.
- , and the Act of Oblivion for Munster, 544.
- , requests to, 543, 544.
- , employment offered by, 544.
- , business referred by, to the Council, 545.
- , and the settlement of Ireland, 549.
- , admittance to, sought, 550.
- , powers of, 551, 564.
- , paper signed by, 555.
- , difficulty of obtaining access to, 555, 584.
- , speech of, to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, 558.
- , and his Parliament, 561, 563, 564.
- , and the question of the succession, 562, 581.
- , debates concerning admission of the Jews, 569.
- , and Archbishop Usher's funeral, 577.
- , speech of, not yet printed, 579.
- , and the question of Kingship, 581, 593.
- , finally declares for the title of Protector, 582.
- , lands in the "dispose" of, 584, 605.
- , "intends to erect the Presidency" in Munster, 589.
- , in relation to the Customs, 609.
- , death of, 600.
- Richard, Protector, intended address to, 600.
- , in London (after his abdication), 609.
- , "exit" of, alluded to, 611.
- Cronynge, Patrick, sheriff of the city of Cork, 46.
- Crook under Pill, co. Somerset, letter dated at, 115.

Crooke, Thomas, 45.
 English tenants of, 45.
 Cross, Crosse, Thomas, 86, 88.
 letters from, 84, 87 (2).
 Cross Tipperary, county of, 41, 49.
 places and residents in, 52, 53, 56.
 assizes in, 52.
 Crow, —, cousin of Sir Percy Smyth, 173.
 Crowdan, Thomas, servant at Castlewarning, 123.
 Crown, the:
 Clerk of, 579.
 lands concealed from, 41.
 lands forfeited to, 63.
 Crowther (Crowthey), Captain John, Vice-Admiral of the Irish Seas, 264, 314, 318, 325, 327, 328 (2), 329, 330, 331, 337, 342, 381, 404, 465, 466.
 letter from, 465.
 letter to, 446.
 his ship, 325, 473.
 brother [in law ?] of. *See* Swanley, Captain.
 Cruce, Cruice, Cruse, Crusse:
 Gerald, 41.
 John, 36.
 Lieut.-Col. Walter, taken at Dungan Hill, 445.
 Cruesfort, co. Meath, captured from the rebels, 479.
 Cryve, co. Sligo, 50.
 Cuffe:
 Alexander, late Mayor of Waterford, fined for not taking the oath of supremacy, 47.
 Mr., 171.
 Cuilleuver, letter dated at, 93.
 Cullam:
 Capt. Robert, 62.
 William, son of Robert, 62 (2).
 Culleragh, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Culliagh, co. Cork, 95, 97.
 Cullin, Teig. *See* McCullin.
 Callon, Hugh, 3.
 Culme, Cullen, Lieut.-Colonel Arthur, 448, 460.
 Cunningham (Conynghame), Captain John, 342.
 castle and lands awarded to, 368.
 Curraghleigh, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Curraneleheserry, co. Cork, 95.
 Curren, James, 20.
 Currer, Dr. James (the little doctor), 93, 358, 420, 465, 503.
 goes to Ireland, 468, 469, 470.
 deed certified by, 526.
 Curwen, Bess, 259.
 husband, sister and brother of, 259.
 Cusack, Cusacke, Cusake, Cusyk:
 Henry, 5.
 James, 44.
 James, Attorney General to the Irish Confederation, information by, 204, 205.
 —, order signed by, 100.
 Margaret, abduction of, 59.

Cusack—*cont.*
 Michell, 13.
 Sir Thomas, 16.
 —, wife of. *See* Sarsfield, Dame Jennet.
 Custom House (at Dublin?), 452.
 Customs, statutes relating to, alluded to, 70, 71.
 of London. *See* London.
 Cusyk. *See* Cusack.
 Cuthbert, 144.

D

D., 143.
 Dalamare, Delamere:
 *Edmond, 11.
 *Thomas, 11.
 *Walter, 11.
 Dalbier, Col. John, recommended to Lord Inchiquin, 389, 392, 393, 395, 396.
 his abilities and gallantry, 389, 393.
 command proposed for, 395.
 is willing to serve under Col. Jephson, 404.
 refuses to be Quarter-master, 406.
 Dalton, Daltoune:
 Edmond, 45.
 James, 45, 48.
 Nicholas, 47.
 Nicholas, of the Capp or Port, 10, 11.
 Thomas, 23.
 —, castle of, 23.
 Dalway:
 Jane, widow of John, 54.
 —, son of. *See* Walsh, James.
 John, sentenced, 24.
 John, deceased, 54.
 —, daughter of. *See* Dobb, Margaret.
 Damastown, co. Dublin, 2.
 Dampier, Dampire, Damper, William, of Uphill, 85, 90, 112, 264, 563.
 letter from, 181.
 proposes a wife for John Percivall, 517.
 to be tenant of Bregoge, 562.
 house of, 195, 241.
 —, said to be burnt, 499.
 Dane, the, is England's "declared enemy," 516.
 Danes, the, to be included in the peace with Holland, 539.

* These three are apparently also included in the list on p. 10, under their patronymics.

Daniell, William, Archbishop of Tuam, 38.

report of, alluded to, *ibid.*

Danish ambassadors, expected, 539.

Dant, Thomas, 535.

Danvers, Sir John, M.P., 440.

Darby (? Lady Percivall's servant), 558.

Darcy, Darcye, Darcie:

Andrew, commissioner in Galway, 105.

Edmond, of Jordanstown, 16.

James Oge, bailiff of Galway, 37.

John, 44.

Nicholas, 450.

Oliver, of Athcarne, 9.

Patrick, 203.

—, certificate by, 230.

—, documents signed by, 231,

232.

—, as a commissioner for arranging a peace, 238.

Thomas, of Lugher, 16.

Dardistown, co. Meath, 9.

Darley, Henry, M.P., 440.

Darrell, Mr., 295, 358.

Darrigall, co. Waterford, 118.

Dartmouth, Admiralty Court at.

See Admiralty Court.

a man-of-war of, 251.

Davelis, Henry, murder of, 44.

Davenant [William], the poet, engaged in the first Army Plot, 134.

Davis, Davies, Davys, Davyss:

Eze., father of John, 353.

Sir John, one King's solicitor in Ireland, and Justice of Assize, 30.

—, as Attorney General in Ireland, 35, 50, 53.

John, contractor for provisions for Ireland, 262, 263, 273, 288, 327, 338, 342-344, 351, 359, 447, 449, 451.

—, letters from, 328, 336-338, 352, 365, 366, 370, 378, 379, 383 (2), 415.

—, letters to, 336 (2).

—, partners of, 286, 338, 351.

—, provisions furnished by, 379, 416, 421.

—, recommendation of, 328.

—, vessel of, 337.

—, kindness of, to "distressed protestants," 336.

—, difficulties of, in his work, 365, 366.

—, is back in England, 378.

—, his "good offices" for Lord Inchiquin, 389.

—, and Col. Dalbier, 392, 393, 396.

—, ship's cargo of, 410.

—, wine in hands of, 415.

—, money paid in to, 415.

—, wife of. See Judith, below.

—, children of, 337, 379.

Judith, wife of John, 337, 353, 379.

Davis, Davys—*cont.*

Lady, wife of Sir Paul, 172, 337, 415.

—, stands godmother to Sir Philip Percivall's youngest daughter, 125.

Sir Paul, Clerk of the Council of Ireland, brother-in-law of Sir Philip Percivall, 112, 172, 185, 195, 235, 245, 326, 328, 337, 339, 341, 371, 379, 415, 424, 485, 535, 539, 576, 583, 591, 612.

—, letters from, 158-161, 171, 243, 293, 310, 477, 478, 484, 540, 541 (2), 543 (2), 545 (2), 547 (2), 548, 552 (3), 555-557, 564, 565, 568, 596.

—, letter signed by, 610.

—, letters to, 76, 157, 189, 482-484, 509, 521, 541, 542, 544, 546, 549, 551, 553, 555 (2), 556, 596, 597.

—, answers by, to Sir Philip Percivall's questions, 171.

—, certificates signed by, 497, 566, 569.

—, certificate in favour of, 554.

—, documents certified or witnessed by, 177, 184, 599.

—, endorsements or memoranda by, 170, 171, 309, 481, 482, 536, 543, 557.

—, estates assigned in trust to, 114.

—, house of, in Dublin, 210, 279.

—, messages to, 527, 528.

—, office of, in the Court of Wards, in trust only for Sir Philip Percivall, 566.

—, power of attorney to, 251.

—, wife of. See Davies, Lady, above.

—, mother [in law?] of, 158.

—, brothers-in-law of. See Percivall, Sir Philip; Hoey, Sir John; Jones, Sir Theophilus; Usher, Sir William, John and Beverley.

—, stands godfather to his nephew Richard, 124.

—, as executor to Sir Philip Percivall, 510.

—, desires to be re-appointed Clerk of the Council in Ireland, 540, 542, 554.

—, affairs of, 545-547, 554-556.

—, proposed visit of, to Ulster, 547, 550, 552, 557.

—, does not wish to be elected for Parliament, 548.

—, hints to, concerning employment, 565.

—, and the "contribution" in Ireland, 565.

—, and Lady Percivall, 569, 593, 596.

- Dawny, Thomas, 245, 284, 312.
 Decies, the, baronies of, co. Waterford, 305.
 Decimation tax, the, 536 *n*.
 Dec, the river, vessel in, 337.
 the worst river in the kingdom, 338.
 Deece, barony of, co. Meath, 9.
 Deepes, the. *See* Dippes.
 Delahide, De la Hyde:
 John, sentence on, 22.
 Peter, King's counsel, 41.
 William, 44.
 Delamere. *See* Dalamere.
 De la Sale, Richard, 13.
 De Laune or Delane, Col. H., 502
 (2), 503, 507.
 letter from, 503.
 letters to, 502.
 Delvin, Barons of. *See* Nugent.
 Dempsy. *See* O'Dempsy.
 Denbigh, Earl of. *See* Fielding.
 Denbigh, county of, 359.
 Dendrumyn [*? Dundrum*], co. Tipperary, 49.
 Deulham, Sir John, Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer in Ireland, 38.
 Denn, Thomas, 10.
 Dennott, Mr., collector for prizes, 278.
 Denny, Sir Edward, 81.
 letter from, 109.
 letter to, 109.
 complains of Sir Philip Percivall's usage of him, 109 (2).
 grandfather of, 109.
 Derby, Earl of. *See* Stanley, James.
 Derby, King Charles I. reported to be at, 256.
 Derby House, committees at. *See* Both Kingdoms, Committee for.
 Also under Ireland, Commissioners or Committees for.
 Dermott:
 David, vicar of Killosia, certificate in favour of, 18.
 John, 135.
 Thomas, 14.
 Derricke, *i.e.* the hangman, 468.
 Derry, Bishop of. *See* Bramhall.
 Derry, 353.
 letters dated at, 358, 412.
 Derrymore, co. Tipperary, 92.
 Derrypatrick (Dyrpatrick), co. Meath, 9.
 Derryrawne, co. Cork, 114.
 assigned to Col. Clayton, 526.
 Derryvillane, co. Cork, 508.
 lands of, settlement of, 534.
 Desborough or Disbrowe, Major-General John, 544.
 Desmond, estates or lands of, 66.
 Earls and Countesses Dowager of. *See* FitzGerald.
 Devenish, Devonishe:
 George, late sheriff of Dublin, 32.
 James, 142.
 Mr., servant of, 57.
- Devereux:
 Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex, his taking of Cahir Castle, 469.
 Robert, 3rd Earl of Essex, and the Army Plot, 134.
 —, tax for, as Lord General, 268.
 Devereux, Deverox, Devourox:
 John, of the Dippes, 32, 35.
 —, his sons and servants, 32.
 Nicholas, late Mayor of Wexford, sentenced for not taking the oath of supremacy, 50.
 Nicholas, 32.
 Philip, 32.
 Thomas, 16.
 Walter, of Battlestown, 16.
 Walter, a notorious rebel, 40.
 Devonshire, 90.
 De Witt, Dutch Admiral, is coming out with a great fleet, 516.
 Deyce, Thomas, 36.
 Dice, James, 37.
 Dieppe, letter dated at 508.
 reception of the Bishop of Normandy by the Governors of, 508.
 Digby:
 John, Earl of Bristol, house of, at Sherborne, 87.
 George, Lord, his son, Secretary of State to Charles I (1643), afterwards 2nd Earl of Bristol, 321, 334.
 —, letter from, 248.
 —, —, alluded to, 313.
 —, dines with Sir P. Percivall, 108.
 —, remonstrates with Lord Inchiquin, 248.
 —, movements of, 265, 266, 285, 290, 313, 326, 348, 363, 388, 402, 446, 617.
 —, loses his coach, papers, &c., at Sherburn, 266.
 —, protests against Glamorgan's peace, 267, 278.
 —, raids at the Irish, 267.
 —, made General of the Horse in Ormond's army, 311.
 —, has raised a troop of reformadoes, 311.
 —, declares that the King wishes for a peace with the Irish, 313, 314.
 —, made prisoner by the Irish, 380.
 —, is turned Catholic, 603.
 Sir Kenelm (Kellam), 603.
 —, son of, 334.
 Lady Lettice, causes of, *versus* the Earl of Kildare, 34, 35.
 —, father of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald, Lord Offally.
 —, servants of. *See* Bennet, Peter; Bradley, John.
 Sir Robert, causes of, *versus* the Earl of Kildare, 34, 35.
 Simon, a member of the Irish Committee, 132.

Dillon, Dyllon :

Robert, Lord [afterwards 2nd Earl of Roscommon], documents signed by, 100, 156.

—, as Lord Justice, order signed by, 112.

James, 3rd Earl of Roscommon, 240, 428.

—, document signed by, 204.

—, in the Irish Parliament, 335.

—, as the late Earl, 589.

Thomas, Viscount, of Costello, 326.

—, and the Earl of Ormond, 165, 166.

—, "embassy" and instructions of, alluded to, 166.

—, as President of Connaught, 239.

—, raising of forces by, 332.

—, his house in Dublin, 240.

Dillon :

Captain, of Lord Broghill's troop, 562, 563.

Edmond, 23.

Garrold, 45.

Friar George, 285, 316.

James, 45.

James, 108.

Sir James, is to carry troops to Spain, 134.

—, regiment of, 349.

John, as a commissioner for arranging a peace, 238.

Sir Lucas, Chief Baron of Exchequer in Ireland, 14, 15.

—, orders signed by, 1-3, 5, 7, 9, 12, 13.

—, causes heard by, 17.

—, present at the sittings of the Court of Castle Chamber, 19-22.

Mrs., sister of Col. Clayton, 592 (2). *And see* Bannister.

Peter, 44.

Richard, 56.

Robert, second Justice of Common Pleas in Ireland, 12, 14-16.

—, as Chief Justice, present at the sittings of the Court of Castle chamber, 19-22.

—, report of, alluded to, 19.

—, orders signed by, 13, 22.

Roger, 10.

Theobald, 14, 23.

—, information by, 19.

William, 23.

Dingle, co. Kerry, taken and pillaged, 287.

Dippes, Dypps [Deeps], the, co. Wexford, 32, 35.

Directory, the, introduced into the Irish churches, 425.

Diurnals, cost of postage of, 543, 545.

Dixon, Dixson :

Sir Robert, 252.

William, Will., 252.

—, letter signed by, 610.

—, wife and children of, 252.

Doare, Dore, Lieutenant or Capt.

Richard, 246, 254, 257.

letter to, 247.

Dobb :

John, 54.

Margaret, his wife, 54.

—, father of. *See* Dalway, John.

Dobbins, Dobbys :

Andrea or Andrea, daughter of William, 607.

—, her marriage to Mr. Stillingfleet, 613.

Edmond, 48.

Edmond, son of William, 513.

— (Munn), illness and death of, 589, 592, 593, 607.

James, 48.

John, son of William, 513.

[Margaret], wife of William (daughter of Edmond Percivall), 98, 111, 112, 149, 487, 523, 589, 592, 609, 610.

—, and her daughter's marriage, 613.

—, illness of, 144.

—, her grief on the loss of her child, 593.

Patrick, late sovereign of Thomastown, 45.

William, of Dumbleton, 81, 90, 111, 120, 149, 252, 298, 305, 318, 327, 340, 355, 478, 487, 527 (2), 532, 542, 544, 547, 552 (2), 558, 568, 589.

—, letters from, 81, 94, 106, 144, 149, 164, 512, 516, 522, 524, 531, 534, 537, 558, 569, 574 (2), 575, 577-579, 581, 583-585, 589, 592 (2), 598, 601, 602, 606, 607 (2), 609 (2), 613.

—, letters to, 93, 505, 529, 532, 540, 584, 608.

—, agreement by, 601.

—, deeds signed, witnessed or certified by, 491, 498, 526, 535.

—, house of, 584, 615.

—, narrative by, "of a deceiving of expectations," 570-573.

—, patent of, 578.

—, payments by, 530, 533.

—, proposed marriage of, to the daughter of Edmond Percivall, 90.

—, his father-in-law surrenders his escheatorship [in the Court of Wards, Ireland] to, 111.

—, birth of his children, 112, 144.

—, has "most valiantly run away," 150.

—, as M.P. for Askeaton, 165.

- Dobbins, William—*cont.*
 —, talks of retiring, 578.
 —, as Commissioner for New Buildings about London, 583 (2), 590.
 —, proposes to become an Irish member, 593.
 —, and John Percivall's estate, 595, 609.
 —, advice given by, 601.
 —, cannot now execute his escheator's place, 612.
 —, writes concerning his daughter's marriage, 613.
 —, wife of. *See* Dobbins, Margaret, *above*.
 —, children of, 583. *And see* Dobbins, Andrea, Edmond, John, Will.
 —, —, illness of, 583. *And see* Edmond, *above*.
 —, consins of, 164.
 —, his sister and her child, 577.
 —, his "brother Sam." *See* Percivall, Sam.
 Will, son of William, 513, 598.
- Docwra, Dockwray:
 [Theodore], Lord, proposed sale of his lands, 93.
 Lady, 210.
 —, letter to, 92.
- Dodd, Lawrence, under-sheriff of Tipperary, 80.
- Doddington, Sir William, servant of, 110.
- Dod's Castle, co. Cork. *See* Castle Dod.
- Dodsworth, Sir Edward, 433.
- Dohora, Duhora, co. Limerick, 173.
- Domville, William, trustee for the mortgage on Burton, 589, 598.
 —, letter from, 589.
 —, acquittances signed by, 583, 598.
 William, "minister of God's word," certificate by, 315.
- Donagha, co. Kildare, 203.
- Donaghskeagh (Downeskeagh, Dunskeagh, Doneskeagh), farm or estate of, co. Tipperary, 100, 109, 114, 154.
 letter dated at, 137.
- Donegal, Earl of. *See* Chichester, Arthur.
- Donegal, county of:
 assizes or sessions in, 29, 30.
 new member for, 593.
 late sheriff of. *See* Sherlock Oliver.
- Donellan, Donelan (Dollolent), Justice [James], 235, 565.
 delegate from the Council of Ireland to the King, 212, 229.
 return of, to Ireland, 243.
 to be assistant in the Court of Claims, 542.
- Doneraile (Donneraile, Dunraile, Downeraile, Donnaghraile), co. Cork, 113, 143, 181, 315.
 castle of, 151.
 —, burnt, 257.
 garrison, the Irish daily at, 206.
 the lady at. *See* St. Leger, Lady.
 letters dated at, 110, 111, 143, 144, 147 (2), 149, 150, 152, 161, 175, 176, 178, 179, 230 (3).
 letter addressed to, 110.
 the Lord President at, 161, 163.
 Lord Inchiquin is resolved to maintain, 179.
 the sign of the *George* at, 178.
- Dongan, Sir John, of Castleton, bart., 203.
 —, letter from, 150.
 Robert, in prison, 150.
 Roger, 44.
 —, working for Sir Philip Percivall, 107.
 —, bond sealed by, 106.
- Donmoylin [*?* Dunmoylan, co. Limerick], letter dated at, 203.
- Donnell, Donell:
 Alexander, 44.
 Boye, 3.
 Mahowne, 3.
 Nicholas Fitz Thomas, 3.
And see O'Donnell.
- Donniarke [co. Cork *?*], 75.
- Donnoghoe, John, 51.
- Donogh. *See* McDonagh.
- Donoghmore [*?* co. Limerick], 62.
- Donore, Donnore:
 co. Cork, 100.
 co. Westmeath, 10, 11.
- Doole, Murrough, servant at Castlewarning, 123.
- Dopping:
 Anthony, 172.
 Mr., 292.
- Dorfold (Derfort), near Nantwich, 235.
- Dormer:
 Charles, Earl of Carnarvon, and the Army Plot, 134.
 George, 11.
- Dorran, Richard, of Dorraston, 13.
- Dorrell, Mr., 327.
- Dorset, county of, 85, 87.
- Douibery Hill, co. Somerset, rendezvous at, 403.
- Dounckton [*?* Downton, co. Hants], 594.
- Dounhill, co. Waterford, 53.
- Dover, 107.
 King Charles I at, 164.
- Dowdall:
 Bridget. *See* Casey.
 Captain, 320.
 Dame Elizabeth, 103, 104.
 James, late bailiff of Dundalk, 46.
 Justice, 15.
 Nicholas, cousin of Sir Philip Percivall, letter to, 93.

- Dowde, John, late sheriff of Dublin.
See O'Dowde.
- Dowhallo, Dowharrow. *See* Duhallow.
- Dowing, Dick, Lord Broghill's servant, 327.
- Dowlinge, Walter, 53.
- Down, Bishop of. *See* Echlin, Robert; Leslie, Henry.
 —, Roman Catholic. *See* McMahon, Emer.
- Down, county, 53.
 forfeited lands in, 548.
- Downamona *or* Downemona, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Downbarry. *See* Dunbarry.
- Downery. *See* Dunderrow.
- Downes, Mr., of the *Fleece* in Canning Street, 415.
- Downeskeagh. *See* Donaghskeagh.
- Down Iman [*?* Dunamon], co. Galway, 52.
- Downs, the, a great ship gone from, 416.
- Downsandel. *See* Dunsandle.
- Dowthstown (Doweston, Douston), [co. Meath], 9, 16.
- D'Oyley, Captain [Edward], horse regiment of, in Munster, 375.
- Doyle, Patrick, 21.
- Drake:
 Sir Francis, letter from, 462.
 John, 36.
- Draper, Lieutenant, 245.
- Draycott:
 Christopher, sentenced for assault, 58, 59.
 —, guardian of. *See* Brett, Bartholomew.
- Marcus, 56.
- Drayton, co. Middlesex, "minister" of. *See* Jacob, Francis.
 verses written at, 518.
- Dreinharn [*?* Drinan], custodiam of, 319.
- Drewry. *See* Drury.
- Drinkwater, Nathaniel, 293.
- Driscoll. *See* O'Driscoll.
- Drogheda, Viscount Moore of. *See* Moore.
- Drogheda (Tredagh, Tradag, Tradaff), aldermen of, 32.
 charter of, alluded to, 70.
 former clerk of the stores at, 169.
 collector at, 72.
 commissary's place at, 434.
 court and jury at, 55.
 the four courts held at, 29.
 garrison at, money for, 319.
 Mayor of. *See* Roe, Sir Francis.
 merchants of, 55, 72.
 Parliament forces at, 444.
 person to be pilloried in, 22.
 port of, 5.
 prison at, marshal of, 59.
 recusants of, 32.
 sheriffs of, 46. *And see* Townley.
- Drogheda—*cont.*
 siege of, measures for the relief of, 158-161.
 attempted assault on, 160.
 relief of, 160, 168, 172.
 success of Sir Henry Tichborne at, 160, 161.
 plot for taking, 245.
- Drom, co. Tipperary, late High Constable of. *See* Butler, James.
- Dromana *or* Dromanah, co. Waterford, 173, 470.
 castle of, 305.
 Governor of. *See* Banastre, Captain.
- Inchiquin's army near, 396, 397.
 surrender of, 397, 403.
- Dromaneen (Dromynyne), co. Cork, castle and lands of, 30.
- Dromcarbid, co. Cork, 100.
- Dromdowny, Dromdoney, co. Cork, 81 (2), 95, 113, 515, 582, 584.
 castle of, burnt, to keep it out of the rebels' hands, 237.
 the Meares of, 83.
- Dromeicher, co. Cork, 100.
- Dromgallen [*?* Drumgullane], co. Waterford, lands of, 135, 139.
 —, ancient men brought to show the bounds of, 135, 137.
- Dromiskin [co. Louth], 6.
- Dromore, Bishop of [Theophilus Buckworth], 58.
- Dromore, co. Down, 145.
 jury at, 53.
 burnt by the rebels, 146.
- Dromscokan [*?* Dromsicane], co. Cork, 24.
- Droughe, Henry, 3.
- Drumdely, co. Limerick, manor and castle of, 62.
- Drumloaghan (Drumlaghan), co. Cavan, 39.
- Drumloman (Dromlomane), co. Cavan, 16.
- Drury, Drewry, Sir William, President of Munster, 10.
 as Lord Deputy, 15.
 —, orders signed by, 11, 12.
 as Lord Justice, 13.
- Drylinge, William, 55.
- Dryshane, co. Cork, 24.
- Dublin, Archbishops of. *See* Jones, Thomas; Loftus, Adam; Bulkeley, Lancelot.
 Thomas [Fleming, R.C.] Archbishop of, orders signed by, 231, 232, 233.
 diocese of, 214.
- Dublin, 81, 91, 94, 97, 109, 120, 168, 235, 237, 262, 278, 288, 371, 437, 450, 466, 468, 534, 568.
 address of, to Parliament, 386.
 aldermen of, 26, 54. *And see* Hutchinson, Dan.; Tighe, Mr.
 —, recusants, 30-32.
 Articles of, 564.
 —, surrenders on, 429, 455.

Dublin—*cont.*

assessments in, 348, 565, 566.
 assizes at, 66.
 bakers of, 32, 315. *And see*
 Hill, Thomas.
 —, company of, order to, 188.
 —, free, *ibid.*
 —, foreigners, *ibid.*
 billeting of soldiers at, 412.
 captain of the port of. *See*
 Percivall, Philip.
 charter of, alluded to, 101.
 citizens of, their claim to grant
 licences for wine and aqua
 vitæ, 101.
 Commissioners to, from Parlia-
 ment (October, 1642), 271.
 — (1647), 376, 402, 404, 405,
 418, 449, 560.
 —, —, names of, 389.
 —, —, arrival of, 411.
 —, —, reported to have
 returned to London, 413.
 —, —, their negotiations
 with Ormond, 414.
 —, —, grants by, 435.
 —, —, letters of, men-
 tioned, 435.
 —, —, orders of, 448.
 —, —, unpopular proceed-
 ings of, 434, 435, 446.
 —, —, departure of, 439.
 —, —, some civil, others
 not, 451.
 —, —, secretary of. *See*
 Rowe, Mr.
 —, —, servants of, are
 too "officious," 451.
 — (1651), 501.
 Commissioners in, 292, 340, 341.
 —, for taking acknowledge-
 ment of fines in, 602 (2).
 comptroller of the port of. *See*
 Cave, Thomas.
 Corporation of, duties or rent
 due to, 210.
 —, refusal of the Dutch to
 pay, 72.
 Council Chamber or Table at,
 26, 62.
 customs of, a lease of, taken by
 Philip Percivall and Thomas
 Cave, 71.
 —, collectorship of, 434.
 distress at, 449, 450.
 election of M.P. for, 553.
 forces in, 261, 476, 478.
 —, governor of. *See* Lam-
 bert, Lord.
 —, necessities of, 271.
 forces going for, 311, 331, 384.
 foreigners in, 71, 101, 188.
 good condition of, 161.
 governor of. *See* Harcourt, Sir
 Simon.
 —, for Parliament. *See*
 Sydney, Col. Algernon;
 Jones, Col. Michael.
 — deputy. *See* Jones, Col.
 Michael; Kildare, Earl of.

Dublin—*cont.*

granaries in, 188.
 house in, "made a kind of
 church," 52.
 houses in, empty, 243.
 Irish agents in. *See* Irish
 agents.
 Irish in, a report that Ormond
 means to expel, 330, 331.
 letters, &c., dated at or ad-
 dressed to, *passim*.
 letter office at, 158.
 mass-houses and papists' houses
 in, plundered by the soldiers,
 413.
 Mayor of, 5, 24. *And see*
 Goughe, Patrick; Carrol, Sir
 James.
 —, examination before, 159.
 Mayor and Corporation of, 32.
 —, customs exacted by, com-
 plained of, 70, 71.
 Mayor and Constables of the
 Staple for, 589, 598.
 men of, pass desired for, 251.
 jury of, fined, 40.
 merchants of, 6, 9, 14, 16, 40,
 42, 51, 55, 56.
 —, recusants, 30, 31, 32.
 money, &c., lacking at, 339,
 386, 429, 438.
 —, brought to, 290.
 mutiny at, 425.
 news from, 323, 388, 446.
 officers at, arrested, 388.
 parish churches in, ministers
 and clerks of, 40.
 Parliament at. *See* Ireland,
 Parliament of.
 persons to stand in the pillory
 at, 20, 22 (2), 25, 35, 50, 57.
 plague at, 520, 522.
 —, decrease or disappearance
 of, 499, 541, 547.
 port of, 5.
 —, customer of, 71.
 price of wheat at, 421.
 priests at or going to, 47, 161.
 prisoner escaping from, 253.
 Protestants (i.e. members of the
 Church of England) at, 425.
 —, "distressed," 162.
 —, wish to admit the Parlia-
 ment troops, 335.
 provisions sent to, 421.
 a public place in, persons sen-
 tenced to stand in, 36.
 Recorder of. *See* Byssie, John.
 recusants in, presenting of, 40.
 residents at, *passim*.
 sheriffs of, 11, 32, 46, 49. *And*
 see Hill, Thomas.
 ship boarded by soldiers at,
 185.
 stores in, 188.
 —, master of the, 117.
 —, powder sent from, 240.
 tanners and leather dressers of,
 21.

Dublin—*cont.*

townsmen of, exempt from payment of poundage, 70.
travellers to and from, *passim*.
wine and aqua vitæ, licences for sale of, in, 101.

Dublin, streets, buildings, &c., in:

Abbey Green, 418.
Birmingham (Brimigam's), Tower, records in, 62.
the Brick house in, 241.
Bridge of, 27.
Bridge Foot, the Ushers' house at, 148, 168, 262, 311, 539, 575, 586.
Bridge Street, house in, 114, 123, 210 (2), 279.
—, shops in, 72.
—, soldiers quartered in, 204 *note*.
—, stables at, not to be made a court of guard, 326.
Castle, 222.
—, captain of the watch at, 285.
—, Constable of, 6, 39, 165. *And see* Ealeston, Tristram.
—, Council Chamber in, letter dated at, 582.
—, Court at, 240.
—, Court of Castle Chamber at. *See under* Ireland, Courts of.
—, gallery of, 240 (2).
—, grate of, prisoner committed to the, 37.
—, lands held as of, 99.
—, letters, &c., dated at, 78, 83, 93, 99, 112, 156, 160, 180-185, 188, 199, 201, 204, 420, 560.
—, persons committed to or imprisoned in, 5, 7, 8, 11, 19, 20, 29, 31, 32, 33, 49, 56, 59, 245, 267.
—, —, orders concerning, 29.
—, servants at, 522.
—, is a safeguard to the town, 152.
—, meeting of commissioners at, 240.
—, attempt to seize, 285.
—, the Parliament men established in, 433.
—, suspected plot to take, 434.
Castle Bridge, 37.
Castle Street, 109.
—, —, "the knight in." *See* Ware, Sir James.
Castle Yard, 212.
—, —, men hanged in, 285.
Chancery at, 595.

Dublin, streets, &c.—*cont.*

Christ Church, Dean of. *See* Garvey, John.
—, Strongbow's tomb in, payment to be made at, 599.
College Green, 425.
Cooke Street, house in, 114, 210, 243.
Copper Alley, 63.
Cork House, 565.
—, the galleries of, 587.
Damas or Dammas Street, 240.
—, letter dated from, 421.
Excise Office, 541.
Fish-Shamble Street, 61.
the Four Courts, 50-52, 57.
Gurmand's Gate, 210.
High Street, a quarrel in, 25.
Hoggen Green, 114.
the Inns at, 240.
Market Cross, 25.
Marshalsea, prisoners committed to, 49, 57.
Merchants' Quay, Sir Philip Percivall's house on, 98, 114, 124, 136, 147, 182, 588, 589, 606.
Newgate, 37.
Pipe Street, 114.
Quay, or Key, 5, 26.
St. Audoen's Church, persons buried at, 124.
St. Catherine's parish, in the suburbs of, 21.
St. Patrick's Church, 25.
—, chamber at, 18.
—, elections held at, 553.
St. Patrick's Street, 138.
Ship Street, 251.
Thomas Court, letter addressed to, 94.
Tib and Tom [near Hoggen green] a house rented by Sir Philip Percivall, 160, 210, 289, 292, 310, 326, 388.
Trinity College. *See* Trinity College.
Winetavern Street, 114, 210.
Wood Quay (Key), 114.
—, the *Half Moon* on, 210.

Dublin:

charges of riot in, 5.
Dutch factors in, complaints of, confuted, 71, 72.
—, demand of, for the abolition of the place of customer, 71.
decay of shipping in, 71, 72.
Sir Philip Percivall's marriage at, 123.
plot to surprise, 142, 144, 145.
alarm at, 144, 152.

Dublin—*cont.*

- Sir Simon Harcourt arrives at, 158.
 the army returns to, 160.
 state of affairs in, 173, 184.
 Irish forces near or threatening, 222, 310, 311, 317-319, 321, 323, 324, 330, 348, 371, 402, 409, 435, 444.
 — retreating or diverted from, 334, 367, 412.
 —, skirmish with, 438.
 arrival of the King's friends at, 265.
 sad or necessitous condition of, 265, 289, 330, 360, 430, 435, 439, 449, 450.
 is unable to help the army as formerly, 273.
 party for Parliament in, 284.
 the Marquis of Ormond's mother and sisters come to, 294.
 peace proclaimed at, 303 (2).
 importance of, as the place where the King's records are kept, 317.
 Lord Castlehaven "committed" at, 323.
 will have no other governor than Ormond, 337.
 most of the English have left, 348.
 surrender of, by Ormond, to the Parliament. *See* Ormond.
 Col. Jones to go to, 369, 376.
 management of affairs in, 401.
 Lord Kildare takes measures for the defence of, 444.
 Ormond leaves, 451.
 General Fleetwood going to, 514.
 Dublin Bay, 330.
 —, Parliament troops in, 335-337.
 —, Polle Beg in, 337.
 Dublin, county of, 2, 9, 16, 20, 23.
 lands in, 97.
 member elected for. *See* Hewson, Colonel.
 places in, *passim*.
 residents in, 27, 36, 47. *And passim*.
 sheriff of, 8. *And see* Talbot, Robert.
 Duchy Court [of Lancaster], the, a place in, 488.
 Duche, Henry, 9.
 Duff, Duffe:
 Donald, 400.
 Donell Bane McShane Mc-Muroghe, 2.
 Edmund, trial of, 37.
 Hubert, 3.
 Hugh McTegg, 3.
 Mathew, 9.
 Patrick, 3.
 Patrick, priest, 47.
 Stephen, alderman of Drogheda, 32.
 Walter, 14.
 Duhallo (Duallo, Dowhally, Dowharrow, &c.), barony of, co. Cork, 65, 109, 143, 205 (2), 231, 232, 561.
 commissioners for, 206.
 garrisons in, 519.
 lands and woods in, 197, 561.
 Receiver of, 580.
 Dulan, James, port-reeve of Inistioge, 46.
 Duleek, barony of, co. Meath, 9.
 Dumbleton, Dombleton, co. Gloucester, 577, 585, 601.
 Mr. Dobbins of. *See* Dobbins, William.
 Dunbarry (Downbarry), co. Cork, 64, 95.
 Dunboyne (Dumboyne), Lord of. *See* Butler, Edmund.
 Dunboyne (Doonboyne), co. Meath, 16.
 jury of, fined, 12, 13.
 burnt by the English troops, 161.
 Dunbur (Donbarr), co. Wicklow, 49.
 Duncannon, fort of, co. Wexford, relief of, 161.
 desperate condition of, 247.
 loss of, 251, 252.
 Dunch, Edmund, M.P., 440.
 Dundalk (Dondalke), hailiff of, 46.
 clerk of the stores at, 169.
 English troops at, 379, 444.
 jury at, 50.
 Col. Monck at, 477.
 Dundeady (Dundedy, Downdeady, Dondedie), co. Cork, 100, 287, 390, 433, 439, 469.
 castle of, an old, ruined thing, 474.
 former owner of. *See* Barry, Col. John.
 a garrison to be placed in, 349.
 lands of, set to some Englishmen, 474, 484.
 Underrow, Downderow, co. Cork, 570, 604.
 Dundrum, co. Tipperary, letter dated at, 149.
 Dunfert, co. Kilkenny, 139.
 Dungan Hill or Dunganstown, defeat of General Preston at, 444, 445, 447, 450, 466, 477.
 Dungarvan, Lord. *See* Boyle.
 Dungarvan, fort of, co. Waterford, 174, 240, 407, 408.
 siege of, 310.
 Inchiquin wishes to take, 333.
 —, his forces march to, 397, 399.
 siege and surrender of, 401, 402, 403.
 Parliament troops at, 481.
 Dunkirk:
 revolted ships at, 413.
 ships of, or Dunkirkers, 251, 328.
 Dunmoe, co. Meath, captured from the Irish, 479.

- Dunmore, co. Kilkenny, letter dated at, 611.
- Dunskea. *See* Donaghskeagh.
- Dunsoghly, lands at, 548, 550.
- Durbard's (Dunbard's) Island, castle of, co. Wexford, 32.
- Durham, Bishopric of (the Bishopric), abandoned by the English army to the Scots, 119.
- Dutch, the, 70.
- war with, 513.
- defeat of, 516, 517, 525.
- debates in Parliament concerning, 516, 517.
- messenger captured by, 523.
- hopes of peace with, 527, 532.
- negotiations for a treaty with, 534, 539.
- ill-feeling of, towards England, 582.
- and French, hostility between, 582.
- treaty with, 607.
- Dutch:
- aliens, in Ireland, are preferred before the King's subjects, 71.
- ambassadors, 504.
- , leave England, 513.
- , the new, have had audience, 538.
- , —, "come with new propositions, 539.
- , —, their house in Covent Garden, 559.
- commissioners, 534.
- diurnal, 539.
- factors in Dublin. *See* Dublin.
- fleet, nearly ready for sea, 602.
- man, a. *See* Van Hagard.
- merchants, 71.
- , their freedom of trade, in Ireland, 71 (2), 73.
- pans and tiles, 72.
- serge or fustian, 345, 346.
- ships, 337, 554.
- , provisions brought by, to Ireland, 243.
- shopkeepers, in Dublin. *See* Dublin.
- Dutch-English Colonel, 517.
- Dwigenan, Patrick, 23.
- Dwyer. *See* O'Dwyer.
- Dybsall, one, a minister, 42.
- Dynham, "mother" 296.
- Dyrpatrick. *See* Derrypatrick.
- Dysert, co. Cork, 42.
- Earle, Erle, Sir Walter, M.P., 443.
- East Meath, county of. *See* Meath.
- Eaton, Theophilus, indenture signed by, 598.
- Eaylward, Peter, Mayor of Waterford, 16.
- Echlin, Robert, Bishop of Down, 58.
- Echmore, Thomas, 32.
- Ecton, co. Northampton, 93.
- Edgworth:
- Robin, made Quarter-Master General of the Horse to Ormond, 311.
- Mrs., 31.
- Edinburgh:
- the King's house in [Holyrood House], privy garden of, 146.
- conspiracy in ["the Incident,"] *ibid.*
- Edmond, Mr. *See* Fitzgerald, Edmond.
- Edmunds, Edmundes, Edmonds:
- Thomas, of Worsborough, letters from, 163, 478, 490, 526.
- , letters to, 479, 536.
- , debt due to, 478, 479, 490, 509, 526, 536, 549, 558, 568.
- , his case, 536 n.
- , his children, 478, 490.
- young, 566.
- Edward VI., inquisition post mortem taken in the reign of, 66.
- Ed[ward?], Sir Philip Percivall's man, marriage of, 285.
- Edwards:
- Humphrey, M.P., 440.
- James, 36.
- , Jennett, wife of, and their children, 36.
- Alderman William, 403.
- Egerton:
- Charles, Constable and Governor of Carrickfergus, fined for assault, 28.
- Sir Charles, his case, before the House of Commons, 431.
- Egham (Eggam), co. Surrey, 340.
- letter dated at, 327.
- Egypt, plagues of, sickness in the Irish army likened to, 239.
- "Eleven members," the, business of, 434, 452.
- the army's demands concerning, 416.
- articles of impeachment against, alluded to, 448, 457, 459.
- flight of, 452.
- Elfin, co. Roscommon, minister of, 315.
- Elizabeth, Queen, army of, in Ireland. *See* under Ireland.
- complaints preferred to, 5.
- disloyal speeches against, in Ireland, 20, 22 (2), 24, 25, 28.
- fines to be paid to, 5.
- foundation of Trinity College by, 224.
- lands held from, 4, 12.

E

E. a lady, 102.

Ealand, Henry, late sheriff of co. Roscommon, conviction and sentence of, 19.

Ealeston [*or* Eccleston], Tristram, constable of Dublin Castle, 29.

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*

letters or patents of, alluded to, 7, 62.

pardons granted by, 3, 6, 11.
rebellion against, 13.

Solicitor of, in Ireland. *See*

Bellings, Nicholas.

statutes of, alluded to, 70, 214, 215, 224.

—, repeal of, demanded, 239.
wardships of, 34.

—, Commissioners for inquiring into, 12.

and Richard Percivall, 488.

treatment of the Irish in the reign of, 239.

watch of, "the Queen's watch are the Queen's geese," 24.

Elliott, Elliot, Ellyot:

John, alderman of Dublin, 30.

Sir John, Baron of Exchequer, 43, 47, 48.

Ellis, Ellesse:

Mr., parson of Liscarroll, 115.

—, has not done his share for the church, 115.

Walter, 106.

Elmhirst, Mr., in Yorkshire, 478, 480.

Elsing, Eisinger:

Major [Christopher], sent to England by the Munster army, 422, 469.

Henry, Clerk of the Commons, gives notice to the members to attend, 443.

Emper (Imper), co. Westmeath, 23.

Emperor, the [Leopold I.], army of, marching to Flanders, 602.

England, *passim*:

agents sent to. *See* Percivall, Sir Philip; Inchiquin, Lord;

FitzGerald, Richard; Chopin, Capt. John; Elsing,

Major; Annesley, Arthur.
See also Ulster and Munster,

commissioners from.

coast of, pirates or freebooters on, 120, 125, 251.

commodities forbidden to be exported from, 71.

courts of justice in, 225.

crown of, debts due to, 221.

—, lands held from, 99.

foreign jurisdiction over ecclesiastical matters in, statutes against, 214.

Inns of Court in, Irish students sent to, 225.

Kings and Crown of, loyal services to, 177, 178.

land in, price of, "beaten down," 584.

mayors, sheriffs, &c., of, post-warrant to, 175.

news from, 125, 128.

North of, the, troubles in, 413.

—, Sir Thomas Fairfax to command, 429.

England, *passim*—*cont.*

Officers of State in:

Attorney - General. *See*

Yelverton, Sir Henry.

Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas. *See* Hobart,

Sir Henry.

Secretaries of State. *See*

Naunton, Sir Rob.; Calvert, Sir Geo.; Vane, Sir

Henry; Nicholas, Sir Edw.; Digby, Lord.

See also Lord Admiral, Lord Treasurer.

Parliament of. *See* Parliament.
pension payable in, 133.

scarcity and dearth of commodities and lack of trade in, 139, 227, 342.

schools in. *See* Henley, Ringwood, Worcester, schools at supplies from, for Ireland, 171.

And see under Ireland.

travellers to and from, *passim*.

Universities of, "looseness of life and error of doctrine at, feared, 111.

—, disturbance of, by the wars, 256.

West of, the Parliament army in, 280, 281, 318.

—, the King's army in, 280.

—, the King's party in, low condition of, 286.

— [associated counties of], committee of, 430.

the burden of Ireland to, 70.

Flanders wares pay heavier duties in, than in Ireland, 71.

Lord Wentworth goes to, 85.

state of, and feeling in, on the eve of the Civil War, 117,

119, 120, 128, 131-133, 163.

the Scots army in, 119, 131.

Lord Strafford charged with intending to bring an Irish army into, 132.

hopes of a settlement in, 173, 296, 479.

the Civil War or "troubles" in, 181, 182, 187, 201, 256, 273,

275, 420, 421, 461.

unprotected state of, 602.

English:

articles, the, at Lord Strafford's trial, 132.

Council. *See* Council, the Privy.

Court. *See* Charles I., Court of, forces in or for Ireland. *See* Ireland.

soldiers, among the French vineyards, 576.

tongue, the, teaching of, in Ireland, 224.

wits, think, if they go to Rome, they will be courted as Princes, 616.

English, Englyshe (Englyshe):

Patrick, 32.

Philip, 52.

Tyrlagh, 3.

Enniskillen [co. Fermanagh], expected siege of, 303.

Erasmus, picture of, alluded to, 528.

Erra Pater, astrologer, 600.

Erward or Herward, Peter, 36.

Esmond, Sir Laurence, 56.
as Baron Esmond, of Limerick, 68, 79.

letters from, 121, 125.

letter to, 123.

sale of his lands, 121, 123.

is relieved at Duncannon, 161.

castle of, 123. *And see* Duncannon.

[2nd] wife of, lands held in right of, 121.

—, son of. *See* Geogh, Walter.

Essex, Earls of. *See* Devereux.

Estonne, Henry, 300.

Ethred, old Lady, 594.

Eustace:

James, Viscount Baltinglas, 13.

Roland, Viscount Baltinglas, 7, 8.

—, orders signed by, 2, 3.

Eustace (Ewstace, Ustas):

Alexander, 44.

Edward, merchant, 40.

James, 48.

John, 13.

Sir Maurice, 173, 200, 203, 352, 591, 569, 599.

—, as commissioner to treat with the Irish, 240.

—, letters from, 336 (2).

—, letter to, 328.

—, complaints against, 336.

—, father-in-law of, 336.

Oliver, 13.

Richard, 36.

Thomas, tanner, of Dublin, 21.

Thomas, of co. Carlow, 40.

William, 16.

Evans, Barnaby, servant at Castle-warning, 123.

Evelyn, Sir John, 268, 443.

Everard:

Sir John, 38.

Justice, 28.

Patrick, late sovereign of Fethard, 47.

Robert, 44, 111.

Evers, James, murder committed by, 52.

Everson, Christopher, 44.

Ewer [? Yeol], "the great river," in co. Somerset, 116.

Exchequer bills, 537.

Exchequer, the, moneys imprested from, 169.

Pipe Office in, *ibid.*

plate seized, returned into, 563, 566.

Excise, the, charges upon or payments out of, 283, 284, 329.
officers of, 302.

Exoter, siege of, 280.

Exminster, co. Devon, 90.

Eyton, Sir Robert, 301.

F

Facy, Richard, master of the Free School at Henley, 169.

wife of, "an admirable, kind nurse of children," 169.

Fagan, Fagane:

Christopher, 9 (2).

Hugh, 45.

of Feltrim, imprisoned, 542.

Fairfax:

Ferdinando, Lord, information given by, 398.

Sir Thomas ("the General"), 398, 451, 470.

—, letter to, 456.

—, in relation to help for Ireland, 258, 265, 284, 287, 458.

—, rumoured defeat of, 267.

—, in the West, 280.

—, believed to be going to Ireland, 353.

—, writes to Lord Lisle, 369.

—, says Lord Lisle has much to say for himself, 400.

—, command given to, 429.

—, his courts of war, 457.

—, and his army, "prejudiced" against Inchiquin, 447, 452, 457, 459, 462.

—, army of [the new model], numbers needed for completing, 258.

—, —, commissioners with, 407.

—, —, discontents in, 413.

Falkland, Viscount. *See* Cary.

Fana, co. Tipperary, 114.

Fanning, Fannyng:

Simon, Mayor of Limerick, sentenced for not having taken the oath of Supremacy, 46.

Symon, made Mayor of Limerick, 308.

one, 17.

Fanshaw, Richard, "Secretary to the Council of War," letter from, 170.

Farhgar, co. Galway, 52.

Farmer, Thomas, depositions by, 207.

Farranamanagh (Farrencamanagh), co. Tipperary, 68.

Farrell. *See* O'Farrell.

Farrenbeartie, co. Cork, 95.

Farrendine, co. Cork, 100.

- Farrenibeggy, co. Cork, 100.
 Farrer, Lieut. John, rescue of a prisoner by, 138.
 Farrinedowda. *See* Kelkerasker.
 Fastongort, co. Longford, 50.
 Fay, Meyler, 48.
 Fedane [?Feddaun], co. Waterford, 53.
 Feild, John, 9.
 Fell, Mr., Lord Inchiquin's chaplain, 230.
 Felps. *See* Phelps.
 Fennell, Fenell:
 Dr. Gerald or Garret, physician, member of the Supreme Council, 85, 600, 605, 606.
 —, certificate by, 230.
 —, letter to, 83.
 —, orders, &c., signed by, 231, 232, 233.
 —, a letter from, intercepted, 166.
 —, his services to Ormond, 167.
 —, imprisoned by the party of the Nuncio, 321.
 Gerald, of Ballygriffin, 139.
 Fenton, Fynton:
 Geffrey, Secretary of State for Ireland, 14-16.
 —, order signed by, 13.
 —, causes heard by, 17.
 —, later allusion to, 540.
 Sir William, 77, 78, 209, 260, 264, 303, 304, 327, 328, 338, 390, 453, 535, 589.
 —, as commissioner for settling quarters, 190.
 —, supplies sent by, 268.
 —, head of the commission for compounding with protected Irish, 409.
 —, takes the pay of a colonel, but was never known to fight, 442.
 —, as counsellor for Munster, 611.
 —, nephews of. *See* Broghill, Lord; Loftus, Sir Arthur.
 —, foot regiment of, in Munster, 375.
 —, his daughter, proposed as a wife for John Percivall, 499, 500.
 "young Will," pursues the rebels, 153.
 —, captain of horse, son of Sir William, 500.
 Fenwick, Fenwicke (Fenick):
 Captain, 324.
 Col. George, and his regiment, skirmishes of, with the rebels, 399, 410.
 Fermoy, barony of, co. Cork, 526.
 commissioners for, 206.
 garrisons in, 519.
 Irish forces in, 263.
 (Formoye) Wood, co. Cork, 254.
 Fernely, Philip, 564.
 letter of attorney to, 506.
 award of, alluded to, 610.
 Ferns (Fernes, Fearnese), Bishop of.
 See Ram, Thomas.
 diocese of, 214.
 Ferraldstowne, co. Wexford, 22.
 Ferrall. *See* O'Farrell.
 Ferry Point, the, of Youghal, 135, 139.
 Fethard, co. Tipperary, 473.
 sovereign of, 47.
 Lord Inchiquin's forces at, 472, 473.
 Field, Fielde:
 Patrick, merchant, 55.
 Thomas, 14.
 Fielding, Basil, Earl of Denbigh, 309.
 Fiennes, William, Viscount Say and Sele, 97, 423.
 rumour that he is to be Lord Keeper, 125.
 sons of. *See* Fiennes, James and Nathaniel.
 Fiennes (Fines):
 James, eldest son of Lord Say and Sele, indenture by, 97.
 Nathaniel, 2nd son of Lord Say and Sele, indenture by, 97.
 —, said to be made Secretary of State for Ireland, 540.
 Filpott. *See* Philpott.
 Finah. *See* Finnea.
 Finglas, Fynglas:
 Roger, 10.
 Thomas, 9.
 Finglas, Fynglass, co. Dublin, 160, 418.
 skirmish at, 158.
 Finnea (Finah, Finna), in Westmeath. Owen Roe O'Neill's army at, 311 (2).
 Fisher:
 John or Lieut. John, in command at Annagh, 236, 245.
 —, letter from, 192.
 —, deposition of, 207.
 —, his defence of Annagh, 256.
 —, brother of, married to one of Magner's daughters, 192.
 Mr., curate of Mallow, 78.
 Richard, the King's Attorney for Munster, 73, 74, 77, 78.
 —, case drawn up by, 114.
 —, recommended as Chief Justice for Munster, 407.
 Fitton:
 Alexander, of the Beehive, 12.
 Sir Edward. *See* Fynton.
 FitzDavid, John Roth. *See* Roth.
 FitzEdmond, Morgan, priest, 18.
 FitzEdmondes, John. *See* FitzGerald.
 FitzGeffrey, Walter McHarbardo, 10.
 FitzGeorge. *See* Gould.

FitzGerald:

Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Desmond, daughter of the 10th Earl of Ormond, 65, 66.

—, as the late Countess, 559.

Garret, late [11th] Earl of Kildare, lands of, 34, 35.

—, forged deed "purporting to have been made by," 34.

—, widow of. *See* Mabel, Countess Dowager, *below*.

—, son of. *See* FitzGerald, Gerald, *below*.

Garrett [14th], Earl of Kildare, causes of, *versus* Sir Robert and Lady Digby, 34, 35.

George [16th] Earl of Kildare, 80, 582, 588, 591.

—, payments to, 104, 117.

—, protection given by, 285.

—, Deputy Governor of Dublin, 444.

Mabel, Dowager Countess of Kildare, and the Earl's lands, 34, 35.

—, children of, 34.

—, steward of. *See* Foster, Walter.

FitzGerald, Fitzgerrald, Fitzgerard, Fitzgarrauld, Fitzgarret:

Alice, wife and widow of Richard (sister of Sir Philip Percivall), 343, 344, 350, 352, 451, 561, 580, 591.

—, letters from, 157, 161.

—, as godmother to Judith Percivall, 123.

—, children of, in Ireland, 160.

—, sons of, 157.

Lieut.-Col. Christopher, "the lawyer," taken at Dungan Hill, 445.

Edmond, of Ballymartyr [the Seneshal of Imokilly], 245, 377.

Edmond McThomas Cam, of Clenlish, 177, 253.

Garrauld, 44.

Garrett, of Dromana, 173.

Gerald [Lord Offally], son of the 11th Earl of Kildare, 34.

—, daughter of. *See* Digby, Lady Lettice.

Gerrott, murders by, 202. J., 348.

—, his foster-mother, 348.

James of Moccollop, titular Earl of Desmond, capture of, 252.

—, Mistress Graney, his wife, *ibid*.

Sir James Fitzmorris, *alias* James of Desmond, 33.

James, of Damaston, 2.

James, wardship of, 113.

James FitzEdmond of Imokilly, 26.

John, a juror of co. Kildare (1587), 19.

John, a juror of co. Kildare (1616), 48.

FitzGerald—*cont*.

John FitzEdmond, of Cloyne, sentence on, 24.

—, brother-in-law of. *See* Gangogh, Thomas.

John, of county Kerry, consulted by the Lord Lieutenant, 380.

Sir Luke, 211, 348.

—, letter from, 75.

—, Irish leaders with, 326.

—, refuses to obey Owen Roe's orders, 476.

—, house of. *See* Tecroghan.

—, brother-in-law of. *See* O'Neill, Owen Roe.

Mabel, 135.

Maurice, prisoner at Liscarrol, 253.

Mistress, funeral of, 139.

Morris, 48.

Morishe. *Soc* FitzJames.

Sir Morris, of Lecaghe, 2.

Morris, of Castle Lishin, 407.

Nanny, daughter of Richard, 451, 561, 580.

Oliver, 7.

Peter, 48.

Piers, *alias* McThomas, slain at Dungan Hill, 450.

Richard, uncle of Sir Luke, 75, 76.

—, his sons, 75, 76.

Richard (Dick), brother-in-law of Sir Philip Percivall, 115, 127, 142, 151, 161, 163, 172, 253, 353.

—, letters from, 256, 290, 291, 342, 343, 350, 359, 360, 362, 410, 411, 415, 446, 450.

—, letters to, 79, 291.

—, agreement signed by, 85.

—, debts of, 582.

—, endorsement by, 79.

—, estate of, given to Colonel Power, 490.

—, estates assigned in trust to, 114.

—, his estate of Castle Dod, 85, 480.

—, men of, will fly to Castle Dod for safety, 151.

—, made Philip Percivall's deputy as Clerk of the Crown in the Court of Chief Pleas, Clerk of the Common Pleas and Custos Brevium, 84.

—, stands godfather to his nephew Richard, 124.

—, musters the English troops at Liscarrol, 151.

—, goes to England, 157.

—, satisfaction given by, "in his solicitation," 159.

—, proceedings of, in the West, and in Wales, to obtain contributions for Ireland, 342, 343, 350, 359-363, 410, 411, 415, 446, 451.

FitzGerald, Richard—*cont.*

—, wife of. *See* FitzGerald, Alice.

—, children of, 344, 350, 451.
And see FitzGerald, William and Nanny.

Thomas, of Rathbegge, 23.

Thomas, of Rathnaseer, 62.

Thomas Cam, a ward of the King, 62 (2).

Thomas FytzJohn, of Rostelane, 28.

Walter, 44.

William (?), Knight of Kerry, 520.

William, of co. Westmeath, 45.

William, letters from, 92, 93.

William (Will), son of Richard, 410, 540, 556, 563, 567, 588.

—, letters from, 582, 587, 591, 594.

—, estate of, 588.

—, marriage of, 598.

—, his uncle William, 588.

—, of Ballysonan, in command of the ordnance of the Irish army in Ulster, 238.

FitzGibbon, David, 58.

FitzHarris, FitzHarrice:

Sir Edward, tenants of, 135.

Mathew, deceased, 118.

Meiler, letter from, 339.

—, letter to, 339.

FitzJames, *alias* FitzGerald, Morishe, 13.

FitzJohn:

John, 3.

Tibbot, 48.

FitzLyons, Dame Alson, 7, 9, 10.

late husband of. *See* Finglas, Roger.

FitzManrice, Patrick, Baron of Kerry, 173, 389.

letters to, 512 (2), 520.

accusations against, 520.

deeds witnessed or certified by, 526, 535.

deeds deposited with, 534.

to negotiato concerning Judith Percivall's marriage. 506-511.

FitzMaurice, FitzMorris, Fitzmorice, FitzMorrish:

Edmund, orders signed by, 231, 232, 233.

Edward, 2.

Gerald, 58.

Gibbon, 58.

John, 2.

FitzNicholas:

James. *See* Barry.

John, 23.

Roebuck and Walter. *See* French.

FitzPatrick, Florence, Lord of Upper Ossory, 19.

FitzPatrick, FitzPatriek:

Barnaby, 44.

Donell, 44.

Garrott Nugent, 10.

Nicholas Ragged, 3.

Richard Ragged, 3.

FitzPeter:

George [Nugent ?], 20.

Richard Nugent, 20.

FitzPhilip (Fitzphullip). Gerrott, 19.

FitzRobert:

James, John, Thomas, Walter.

See Roth.

Walter Marshall, 3.

FitzSymon, FitzSymons, Fitzsimons:

Ann, 9.

Nicholas, 5.

Robert, 47.

Walter, 9.

FitzWilliam, FitzWilliams, Fitz-

Wylliam:

Christopher, 36.

Nicholas, 47.

Sir Thomas, of Merrion, 9.

[Thomas], Lord, 165.

—, son of, 165.

Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 5.

—, orders, &c., signed by, 1-3.

—, [again Lord Deputy], signatures of, 22.

—, speeches against, 25, 26.

William, 24.

Flanders:

Imperial army said to be marching to, 602.

"hoppos," 72.

trading in, 574.

wares, import of, into England and Ireland, 71.

Flatisburie:

Edmond, 19.

Patrick, 19.

Fleet, the, forward state of, 538, 539.

has gone to the Sound, 602.

is making ready, 607.

Fleetwood:

[Bridget] Lady, her children, going to Ireland, 526.

Col. Charles, to be Lieut.-General of Ireland, 512, 521.

—, thinks Ireland not yet in a fit posture to elect members for Parliament, 546.

—, to be a member of the Irish Council, 554.

—, as Lord Deputy, 553.

—, grant by, 600.

—, letter from, 523.

—, letter to, 521.

—, promise of, 535.

Francis, son and heir of Thomas, 69, 73.

—, wardship of, 69, 73, 99, 113.

—, resigned to Sir Philip Percivall, 99.

—, estates of, erected into a manor, 99.

—, proposal to marry, to one of Sir Philip Percivall's daughters, 99.

- Fleetwood, Francis—*cont.*
 —, sister of, 99.
 —, his uncle, a papist, 69.
 Sir Richard, elder son of
 Thomas, senior, 72-74.
 —, agents of, affidavit by,
 72.
 —, counsel for. *See* Gould,
 Mr.
 —, deeds of, alluded to, 73.
 Thomas, senior, father of Sir
 Richard and Thomas, 73.
 Thomas, father of Francis,
 deceased, 99, 113.
 Thomas, of Ballydirawne, co.
 Cork, 69.
 —, inquisition after the
 death of, at Bandon Bridge,
 72, 73, 74.
 —, —, commissioners for,
 72-74.
 —, *melius inquirandum* held
 later, at Cork, 69, 73, 74.
 —, —, finding of the jury
 at, 69, 74.
 —, his tenure of his lands,
 69, 73.
 —, his widow, 73.
 —, son of. *See* Fleetwood,
 Francis.
 Fleetwood, manor of, co. Cork, 99.
 Fleming, Sir Thomas, Baron of
 Slane, orders signed by, 1-3.
 attack upon, 24, 25.
 Fleming, Fleminge, Flemynge:
 Christopher, 7, 8.
 Christopher, of Dyrpatrick, 9.
 Edward, 44.
 John, 44, 51.
 Martin, merchant, 55.
 Richard, 3.
 Sir Thomas. *See above.*
 Thomas, of Bealgholy, 26.
 Thomas, alderman of Drogheda,
 32.
 Thomas, co. Cavan, 53.
 Thomas, co. Cork, 50.
 Thomas, of the Supreme Coun-
 cil, order signed by, 231.
 William, merchant, 55.
 Flemish commodities, trade in,
 hoped for, 591.
 Fletcher, Mr., postmaster of
 Coventry, 163.
 Flower, Colonel [William], 285.
 regiment of or forces under,
 444, 460.
 Floyd, Mr., 521.
 letter to, 522.
 Flushing, English merchants at,
 72.
 Flynne. *See* O'Flynn.
 Folliot, Henry, Lord, of Bally-
 shannon, 295, 577, 593, 598.
 Font, Richard, the miller of Kil-
 mainham, 184, 186.
 Fonts [? Fontstown, co. Kildare],
 348.
 Forbes (Furbush), Lord, his firelock
 muskets, 196.
 Foreign affairs, look ugly and dan-
 gerous, 602.
 Formoilo [co. Longford], letter
 dated at, 91.
 Forrest, Jo., 556.
 Forstall:
 Patrick, 44.
 Robert, 10.
 Forster:
 Gerald, 13.
 John, 31.
 Forth, Sir Robert, 240.
 Fossard, Patrick, 3.
 Foster:
 Martyn, merchant, 40.
 Walter, steward to Lady Kil-
 dare, 34.
 Foulke, Foulkes, Fouiks, Fookes:
 Captain, 494.
 Lieut.-Colonel, 519 (2).
 Mary, servant at Castlewarn-
 ing, 122, 157, 159.
 Mr., and his son, 135.
 Fowle, Thomas, deed witnessed by
 599.
 Fowler (Fowlor), William, "a very
 rich, stubborn fellow," 136.
 Fowles, Mr., 588.
 Fowre, co. Westmeath, 47.
 Fox, Foxx:
 Edmond, alderman of Limerick,
 46.
 Joane [Casey], wife of John,
 104.
 —, brother of. *See* Casey,
 Thomas.
 John, 100, 104.
 —, indenture by, 104.
 Patrick, murdered by the
 rebels, 460.
 —, wardship of his son, 460,
 461, 466.
 Walter, 11, 13.
 France, King of [Louis XIII.], de-
 mand made to, for the ban-
 ishment of Mazarin, 510.
 fight of, with the Prince of
 Condé's party, *ibid.*
 is going to the army, 511.
 France, 90, 173, 246.
 burning condition of, 504.
 English ships stayed in, 328.
 free trade of the Dutch with,
 72.
 help promised to the Irish
 rebels from, 161.
 letters from, 334.
 money and goods conveyed into,
 272.
 proposal to raise a regiment
 for, 406, 407.
 ships to or from, 251, 410.
 travellers to, 334, 363, 504. *And*
see Southwell, Robert, junior.
 war between England and, 72.
 and Spain, treaty of. *See*
 Pyrenees, treaty of the.

Francis, Thomas, servant of Philip Percivall, letter from, 68.
 Francton, John, printer, 37.
 Frayne, Patrick, 47.
 Freind, Gerard, agent to Sir Richard Fleetwood, affidavit by, 72.
 Freeman:
 Nicholas, 58.
 Thomas, 250.
 —, letter from, 255.
 —, father of, 255.
 Freke, —, brother [in-law] of Sir Percy Smyth, 352.
 French:
 Alexander, 17.
 Anstaunce, 24.
 Edmond, merchant, 24.
 Roebuck FitzNicholas, 17.
 Walter, counsel-at-law, 37.
 Walter, of Galway, 25, 42.
 Walter FitzNicholas, 25.
 French, the, 616.
 his Majesty's allies, 70.
 threatened invasion of, 413.
 and Dutch. *See* Dutch.
 French:
 agent, in Ireland, 348, 388, 406, 407.
 ambassador to England (M. de Bordeaux), 538.
 ambassadors, none landed, in England, 539.
 —, suspected intention of the Army Plot to bring over, 134.
 Gazettes, 510, 610.
 language, 609, 610.
 monsieur, quoted, 500.
 ports, blocked, 582.
 vineyards, 576.
 wines, 72, 410.
 Frome, Froom [co. Somerset], 461.
 Frost:
 [? Gualter], 187, 371.
 Mr., commissary or purveyor in Ireland, 171, 175.
 Froyle, co. Hants, 280, 287, 466, 478.
 Fruit trees, list of, 531.
 Fudge, Henry, depositions by, 207.
 Fullen, John, 11, 13.
 Fullerton, Sir James, 28.
 Funeral, a, riot at, 33.
 Furbush, Lord. *See* Forbes.
 Furlonge, Mathew, 44.
 Fyall, co. Cork, 28.
 Fyan, Nicholas, 14.
 Fynne, Fynn:
 Hugh, 3.
 Richard, 2.
 Fyton, Sir Edward, Vice Treasurer, orders signed by, 1, 3, 8, 9, 10.

G

Galbraith:
 Humphrey, 295.
 John, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, letter from, 145.
 —, pillaged by the rebels, 145.
 Gallchowe, Terlaghe, rescue of, 37.
 Gallop, Mr., 523.
 Galmoy, Viscount. *See* Butler, Sir Edward.
 Galtrime, John, 31.
 Galtire, the, barony of. co. Waterford, pillaging in, 153.
 Galvey [? Galway], commissioners for, 15.
 Galwane, Nicholas, merchant, 28.
 Galway, Galweye:
 John, estate of, 595.
 —, suit against, dismissed, 568.
 Mr. or Sir Jeffrey, 62.
 —, son of, 62.
 Richard, 46.
 Galway (Galwey, Galloway), town of, 105, 173, 477.
 as a county, 405.
 abbey of St. Francis near, assizes held at, 52.
 aldermen of. *See* Blake, Val.
 lentyne; Browne, Dominick.
 bailiff of. *See* Darcy, James Oge.
 claim on, for the misconduct of a pilot, 114.
 fort of, relieved by Lord Clanricarde, 223.
 late Mayor of. *See* Kyrvan, Stephen.
 merchants of, 42.
 opposition at, to Ormond's peace, 308, 311.
 residents at, 24, 25, 42, 54.
 ship cast away near, 114.
 —, taken at, 446.
 siege of, 500.
 surrenders to Sir Charles Coote, 508.
 West gate of, 54.
 Galway, county:
 abbey lands in, 105.
 castle in, 24.
 "Commission of survey for distinguishing possessions in," 105, 106, 107, 124.
 —, names of the commissioners, 105.
 —, clerk of. *See* Johnson, John.
 coroner's jury in, 37.
 gentry of, 173.

Galway, county—*cont.*

Lieut. Governor of. *See*
Willoughby, Sir Francis,
places and residents in, 38, 52.
project of taking half the lands
from the natives of, 106.
wine licence for, 101.

Sir Charles Coote in, 292.

Gangaghe, Gangogh, Thomas, 21,
24.

Gardener or Gardiner [Sir Robert],
Chief Justice [of Queen's
Bench, Ireland], present at
the sittings of the Court of
Castle Chamber, 19, 20, 21.
report of, alluded to, 19.

Garland, Garlande:

James, merchant, 40.

Thomas, 36.

Garragort (Garregott), co. Cork,
seized by the Irish, 206, 208.

Garrahall, John, 2, 3.

Garranballyverikin, co. Tipperary,
140.

Garraneplubedigge, co. Cork, 69, 70.

Garranmillon (Garranmellane), co.
Waterford, 48.

Garrenuske, co. Wexford, 47.

Garret, Garrett:

Edmond, 50.

James, 3.

John, 3.

Garretstowne, co. Cork, 50.

Garringowne, co. Tipperary, 200.

Garrinstocodon, co. Tipperary, 80.

Garristowne (Garriston), co. Dublin,
23.

moor of, *ibid.*

Garryconba, co. Cork, 95.

Garryduffe, co. Kilkenny, 48.

Garrylough (Garrylegh), co. Wex-
ford, 47.

Garrymore, co. Tipperary, 140.

Garrynard, co. Cork, 95.

Garvan, Anthony, a servant of Sir
Philip Percivall, 97 (2), 530, 533.

Garvey, John [Dean of Christ
church, Dublin], 15.

orders or decrees signed by, 3,
6, 7, 11-13, 17.

as Bishop of Kilmore, 19 (2).

Gascoigne, Simon, 7.

Gash, Quarter-Master, 563.

Gawran, port-reeve of, 46.

Geffery, Anthony, gardener at
Castlewarring, 122.

Geidon, John, 203.

Genoa, ambassador from, arrives in
London, 564.

Geogh, Walter, son of Lady
Esmond, 121, 125.

Georgestowne, co. Waterford, 53.

Gerbier, Sir Balthazer, his academy,
492.

Germany, Imperial army in, 602.
a visit to, recommended, 610.

Gernon:

Luke, second Justice in
Munster, 78.

Thomas, 43.

Gerrald, Garrald. *See* FitzGerald.

Gerrarde, Sir William, Lord Chan-
cellor, causes heard before, 4.
orders signed by, 4-6, 10-12.

Geshell, John, 57.

Gething, Gethinges:

Richard or Capt. Richard, sec-
retary to Sir W. St. Leger
and to Lord Inchiquin, 198,
318, 378, 386, 577.

—, letters from, 236, 421,
537, 540, 553.

—, letters in the handwriting
of or copied by, *passim*.

—, letters to, 535, 539, 550,
559.

—, postscript by, 150.

—, his accounts, are clear
and honest, 307.

—, information concerning
Munster taken to England
by, 390, 391 (2), 397, 399.

—, in London, 397, 405.

—, movements of, 427, 449.

—, cornet under, 269.

—, Sarah, wife of, 150, 540 (2).

Gibbons, Mr., of Youghal, 94.

Gibbs, Captain-Lieutenant, slain at
Dungan Hill, 445.

Gifford, Giffard:

Captain, 320.

Eliza, Lady, wife of Sir John,
150, 423.

—, letter from, 421.

Sir John, 89.

—, letters from, 423, 424.

—, letter to, 424.

—, is put out of all his com-
mands, 421, 423, 424.

—, wife and children of, 424.

—, his mother. *See* Jephson,
Lady.

—, his [step] brother. *See*
Jephson, William.

Major, 320.

Giggins, John, 14.

Gilbert, Gilberte:

Sir John, documents printed by,
194 *note*, 196, 212 *n*.

William, letter from, 110.

—, letter to, 110.

Gill, Mr., searcher of the port of
Bristol, 563, 566, 567.

Gillingham, co. Somerset, 85, 88.

Glade [co. Waterford?], 118.

Glamorgan, Earl of. *See* Somerset.

Glamorgan, county of, assessment
in, for Ireland, 344, 351.

County Committee of, the
"gentry" and the "fag-end"
of, 451. *And see* Swansea,
committee at.

Glansheskin (Glanseskin, Glances-
kine), co. Cork, 69.

castle, &c. of, 99.

Glanegairy, co. Tipperary, 140.

Glanmaliera, Lord of. *See* O'Dempsey.

Glaslough, co. Monaghan, estate
and lordship of, 177, 494.

- Glass, making of, licence for, desired, 118.
price of, 528.
- Glasse, Hugh Mc Mourghe, 3.
- Glin, co. Cork, 95.
- Glisans, the, slaughter by, 173.
- Glynn, Glyn:
James, 52.
John, Recorder of London, 441.
- Gearst, Robert, 44.
- Geddard, Mr., 64, 185.
- Gedolphin:
Sir Francis and his wife, taken prisoner by the Turks, 90.
Captain, killed by the Turks, 90.
—, wife of, taken prisoner, 90.
- Godwin. *See* Goodwin.
- Goff. *See* Gough.
- Goffen, Sir Francis, former auditor of the Imprest, 169.
- Geghe. *See* Gough.
- Golde. *See* Gould.
- Golden, Goulden or Gaelan Bridge, co. Dublin, English murdered at, 195, 200.
- Goldinge, Jenyco, 9.
- Goldsmiths' Hall [Treasury of Committee for compounding] payments at, quicker than elsewhere, 340.
- Goodfellow, Edward, letter from, 250.
- Goodwin, Goodwyn, Godwin:
John, 285, 289 (2).
—, as chairman of committee, order signed by, 188.
Robert, M.P., 440.
—, as commissioner to Ireland, 271, 299.
Walter, craner of the port of Dublin, 5.
- Goodwins, one of the, to be a member of the Irish Council, 554.
- Gookin:
Mrs., 592.
Themas, 603-605.
Vincent, 534, 546, 584.
—, his efforts on behalf of the Act of Oblivion, 541, 544.
—, is going for Ireland, 544.
—, elected a Parliament man in Munster, 556.
one, wardship of, 110.
- Gorge, Dr., 587.
- Goring, Col. George, governor of Portsmouth, suspected to be concerned in the Army Plot, 134.
- Gormanston, Viscount. *See* Preston, Christopher.
- Gormanstown, 439.
- Gorst, a tailor in London, 261.
- Gorstellow, Mr., 608.
- Gorthoffny (Gorthofynny), co. Cork, 82.
park at, 117, 118, 202.
- Gortenate or Goortteenattee, co. Cork, seized by the rebels, 193, 206, 208.
- Gortentabord [? Gortnatubbrid, co. Cork], 62.
- Gorteslyade, co. Waterford, 118.
- Gortguafallye, co. Waterford, 113.
- Gortnavearinge or Gortnabearinge, hamlet of, co. Tipperary, 78.
- Gortnegilliny, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Gortneleiragh, co. Cork, 231.
- Gortnegowny, co. Cork, 24.
- Gortneskeggy [Gortnascregga ?], co. Cork, 231.
- Gorton, Nicholas, servant at Castlewarning, 123.
- Gertumoylan, co. Longford, 43.
- Gough, Goughe, Geghe, Goff:
Giles, 291, 563.
—, letter from, 495.
Patrick, late Mayor of Dublin, 5.
William, 14.
- Gould or Golde:
James FitzGeorge, 63.
Thomas, counsellor at law, 72-74.
- Goulding (tenant of Sir Philip Percival), killed, 295.
- Gout, the, remedy for, 607.
- Government, the, debate upon, 561.
And see Instrument.
- Grace:
Colonel, is to take Irish troops to Spain, 514.
Oliver, 48.
Walter, co. Carlow, 40.
Walter, Queen's County, 44.
- Grace's Castle, Parliament troops at, 481.
- Graces, the (of 1628). *See* Ireland, Graces granted to.
- Grady, a volunteer, 307.
- Graeme (Greame, Greme):
Captain, 245.
George, *alias* Jerdie, 36.
Lieutenant, 245.
Sir Richard, 4.
Themas, 41.
- Gragan (Gragganes), co. Clare, 113.
- Graham, Captain, senior and junior, 320.
- Graigtlea, hamlet of, co. Tipperary, 79.
- Grandison, Viscount. *See* Villiers.
- Grange (Graunge, Grandge), the, 433.
co. Louth, 50.
co. Westmeath, 10.
Butler of. *See* Butler, Sir Edward.
Plunkett of. *See* Plunkett.
- Grangebegg, co. Kildare, 203.
- Grangemellon, co. Kildare, the Pepe's Nuncio at, 351.
- Grant (Graunt), cernet, slain at Dungan Hill, 445.
- Gravelines (Graveling), French army going to the relief of, 512.
- Great Seal, Lord Commissioners of 532. *And see* Lisle.
offices enjoyed under, 540.
- Greek language, the, knowledge of, 488.

Green, Greene:

Giles [chairman of the Navy Committee], 241, 256, 315.
Thomas, 50.

Greenhaugh, John, 59.

Grenane, co. Cork, Sir Philip Percivall's property at, 417.

Grey:

Arthur, Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 14, 15.

—, orders signed by, 13.

—, petition to, 14.

Henry, Earl of Kent, 256.

Henry, Earl of Stamford, with the army, 441.

Col. Henry, 357, 409, 461.

—, letter to, 403.

—, —, mentioned, 405.

—, statement by (?), 369, 400.

—, discourse of Lord Broghill with, 374.

—, defends Inchiquin, 406.

—, speeches of, 470.

—, servant of (?), 437.

—, as Major General under Inchiquin, slain, 483.

—, foot regiment of, 375, 481.

Grice:

Edward, 249, 250, 256.

William, letter from, 278.

Griffyn, John, solicitor, 37.

Grimsted, one, a bailiff of Lord Poulett, 349.

Grocers' Hall, treasurers [of committee of citizens and adventurers] at, 299.

Groome, Thomas, late sheriff of Drogheda, sentenced for not taking the oath of supremacy, 46.

Groves:

Major, 538.

Mr., 183.

—, losses of, 156.

Mr., of Covent Garden, 323.

William, order to, 178.

—, summons by, 178.

Guernsey (Garnsey), 251.

Governor of. *See* Waterhouse, Charles, jun.

Gurteenroe (Gurtineroe), co. Cork, 95.

Gurtumoylan, co. Longford, 43.

Guynes, James, priest, 55.

Gwyn, Roderick, a chief man of co. Monmouth, 351.

compounds as a delinquent, 363.

H

H., H. [? Earl of Holland], and his lady, Inchiquin has written to, 405.

Haberdashers' Hall, Treasurers [of Committee for Advance of Money] at, 299.

Hacket, Hackett:

Philip, 74.

Piers, 53.

Redmond, 56.

young, in the Lord President of Munster's troop, 149.

Hafferton. *See* Hassardston.

Hallowes, Nathaniel, M.P., 440.

Hailsy, —, 533.

Halton, co. Chester, living of, 586.

Haly:

Simon, letter from, 78.

William, late Mayor of Limerick, sentenced for conspiracy, 46.

Hamilton, Hamelton:

[James], Marquis of, returns from Scotland and is received by the King, 108.

—, his faithfulness suspected, in the Scotch business, 108.

—, plot against, 146.

Henry, Lord Claneboye, boats captured by, 414.

Hamilton:

Archibald, Archbishop of Cashel, 115, 131, 132, 141.

Charles, 550, 556.

Sir Francis, 261 (?).

Sir Frederick, 101.

Sir George, 173.

— [Mary], Lady, his wife, sister of the Marquis of Ormond, 173, 294.

Sir James, 42.

Major William, 507, 508, 511, 513.

—, deeds witnessed by, 506 (3).

Hamblyn, Hamlyng, Hamlen:

Andrew, merchant, 32.

Nicholas, merchant, 55.

John, 9.

Hammond (Hannon):

Col. Robert, will probably be sent to Ireland, 546.

—, to be a member of the Irish Council, 554.

Dr. Sam., of Magdalene College, Cambridge, 491.

—, letter from, 492.

Hamon, William, 14.

Hampshire or Southampton county, 82, 469, 487.

Handcock, Handcocke :

Katherine, 12.

Mathew, Alderman of Dublin, 31.

Hannay or Hanna, Sir Robert, 294.
as agent from the army in
Ulster, 356, 366, 379, 386, 402,
412, 434.

Hannynge, Nicholas, 52.

Hanraghane, David, 3.

Harcourt :

Captain, 320.

Sir Simon, Governor of Dublin,
arrives in Ireland, 158.—, skirmish of, with the
enemy, 159.

—, troops of, 158, 159.

—, report concerning, 163.

—, regiment of, 160, 162.

Harding :

Giles, baker, 574.

Captain William, 320.

Harford, John, 16.

Hargill, Captain, 147.

Harlerton, Mr., "of the Gallery,"
motion of, in the House, 443.Harley (Harlowe), Colonel Edward,
admission of, into the House of
Commons, 343.

Harman :

Capt. Thomas, 285.

—, troops of, in Ireland, 467.

William, gardener, 531.

Harmans, "one of the," slain, 445.

Harmer, Ensign, 538.

Harrington, Cuthbert, 181.

Harrison :

John, 303, 335.

Thomas, M.P., 440.

—, chosen burgess for eight
places, 546.

Harristowne [? co. Dublin], 446.

Hart, Harte :

Henry, letter from, 100.

—, cousin of Sir Hardress
Waller, 100.

Captain Percy, 320, 449.

Captain Richard, 271.

—, complains that his ship
has been "entered like a
pirate," 185.

Hartwell, Joan, receipt by, 465.

Hartwell, co. Kildare, 203.

Hassardston, Herton, Hafferton, co.
Dublin, town and fields of, 64.

Hassett, Captain John, 320.

Hatfield, Ridgley, mayor of the
staple, Dublin, 598.

Haverfordwest, co. Pembroke, 344.

Hawkins :

"Lord of Blarney,"* 608.

(Hakens), William, 295, 338, 349,
499, 504.—, appointment made by,
390.—, as counsellor in Munster,
611.

Hawley, Francis, Lord, 388.

Hay :

James, Earl of Carlisle, 101.

—, territory granted to, 222.

—, agent of. *See* Lewis,
Daniel.Lucy, Countess of Carlisle,
letters from, 515 (2).

—, her lease, 97, 98.

—, estates settled in trust
for, 177, 487, 494, 515, 516.

Sir James, 101.

Hayles, Major-General, an agent
sent to, 536.

Haymond, young, 601 (2).

Heads of the Proposals of the army,
the King desires to treat on, 463.Heald, Robert, 210, 249, 285, 303,
335, 348.Heapy, Captain [Richard], troop of,
324.

Hedwich, Richard, 47.

Hedwichstowne, co. Westmeath, 47.

Hellier, Edward, depositions by, 207,
208.

Heneshie [? Hennesy], Charles, 245.

Henley-upon-Thames, free school at,
schoolmaster of. *See* Facy,
Richard.

Henly, —, 292.

Hennessy, Colonel, 533.

Henrietta Maria, Queen, Sir Philip
Percivall presented to, 87.anger of, at the condemnation
of Lord Strafford, 134.means to go with the King to
Scotland, 136.

goes to the Low Countries, 164.

orders of, to be followed, 313.

letters from ("reginal letters")
alluded to, 350.

Henry VII., statute of, 60.

Henry VIII., statutes of, 215, 224.

Henry, Prince, eldest son of James
I. (the Prince), 37.Herald, Windsor. *See* Norgate,
Edward.Heralds' Office, or Office of Arms,
letter dated at, 489.

researches in, 490.

Herbert (Harbert) :

Lord. *See* Somerset.Philip, Earl of Pembroke, stays
with the Parliament, 441.

Herbert (Harberte) :

David, 439.

David, servant of Philip Perci-
vall, 80.

Edmond, 75.

—, heir of, a ward, 113.

Edmund Oge, 62.

[Henry], of Colebrooke, high
sheriff of Monmouthshire, 351.

Sir Thomas, 601, 603.

Col. Thomas, Clerk of the Coun-
cil in Ireland, letter from, 581.

—, order signed by, 582.

Herbertstowne, co. Kildare, 48.

* Perhaps a cypher name for one of the
Muskery family. *Cf. Calendar of Clarendon
State Papers*, iii, 27.

Hereford, 353.

governor, troops, garrison of the castle, &c., of, 343.

county committee at, is grown contemptible, 450.

letters dated at, 342, 343, 350, 362, 410, 411, 446, 450.

Mayor of. *See* Cater, William. siege of, Commissioners with the army at, 343.

Hereford, county of:

assessments for Ireland in, 343, 344.

constables of, in gaol, 411.

county committee of, 343, 344, 362.

—, are at odds, 343.

—, secretary of, committed, 343, 344.

committee of accounts in, 362.

constables and collectors in, 362.

Herrings, sale of, 250, 251.

Herton. *See* Hassardston.

Herward. *See* Erward.

Hesilrige, Haslerigg, Sir Arthur, 256 (P).

attacks Sir Philip Percivall, 443, 444.

exclusion of, from Parliament, 579.

Hewson, Col. [John], lands in Ireland to be granted to, 548, 550.

elected member for county Dublin, 533.

Heyman, Sir Henry, M.P., 440.

Heywood, Peter, J.P., stabbed in Westminster Hall, 122.

Hibbotts, one, 82.

Hichard [? Richards], Colonel, at Clonmel, behaviour of, to those who sing psalms, 546.

Hickey, William, butcher, deposition by, 208.

Hide:

Thomas, 7.

Will., 153.

Hides, green, export of; from Ireland, 71.

trade in, 72.

Higgins, Dr., 81.

High Commission, Court of, fall of, alluded to, 529.

High Courts of Justice, "nativity of," alluded to, 529.

Hill:

Col. Arthur, 263, 342, 354, 415, 588.

—, certificate signed by, 497.

—, absent from his charge, 353.

—, his wife, 415.

—, his house in St. Martin's Lane, 486.

Mr. house of. *See* Lurgan Tinnergie.

Serjeant, 289.

Hill—*cont.*

Thomas, baker-general for the army, 315, 334, 335, 348, 360, 424, 433, 465.

—, note signed by, 188.

—, rent paid by, to Sir Philip Percivall, 210.

—, sent for to England by Sir John Temple, 284, 289, 294.

—, his accounts, alluded to, 310.

—, accusations of, against Sir Philip Percivall, 353, 381, 426, 427.

—, his familiarity with Sir John Temple, 362.

—, certificate given to, by the Lord Lieutenant, 362.

Thomas, made sheriff of Dublin, 479.

Thomas, of the Custom House, widow and children of, 452.

—, brother of Sir Paul Davys, 557.

Hin[ckes, William], of Magdalene College, Cambridge, expelled, 432.

Hinson, Thomas, agent of the Earl of Thomond, 91.

Hinton, Captain, 320.

Hinton St. George (Henton), co. Somerset, letter dated at, 560.

Hoare, Patrick and Philip, 32.

Hobart, Sir Henry, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas in England, 60.

Hobbeg, David, 2.

Hodder, John, afterwards Captain and Colonel John, steward to Sir Philip Percivall, 68 (2), 80, 118, 147, 150, 152, 155, 178, 235, 290, 347, 395, 396, 437, 485, 496, 505, 512, 520, 532, 539, 559.

—, letters from, 114, 115, 117, 151, 241, 243, 248, 254, 256 (2), 258, 261, 269, 315, 345, 380, 391, 395, 421, 448, 474, 480, 483, 486 (2), 487, 490 (2), 493, 494, 496, 498, 499 (4), 506.

—, letters to, 237, 259, 287, 291, 309, 349, 498, 499, 501, 503-505.

—, as commissioner for quarters, 210.

—, as commissary at Cork, 390.

—, —, accounts of, alluded to, 259, 307, 452.

—, —, ordered to open the stores, 320, 321.

—, deposition of, 177.

—, depositions signed by, 209.

—, money for, or payments to, 436, 481.

—, ship bought by, 408.

—, is ordered to put a ward into Liscarrol, 143.

—, appointed to muster the English about Buttevant, 150.

- Hodder, John—*cont.*
 —, at Liscarrol, 151, 152, 174.
 —, as commissioner in Munster, depositions taken before, 206-209.
 —, is to command at Shandon, 395.
 —, made commissary again, 395.
 —, was "a chief instrument" in the surrender of Cork to Cromwell, 491.
 —, dispute referred to, 498.
 —, and the Cork charter, 499, 504.
 —, costs to be paid by, 568.
 William, brother of Captain John, 269, 504.
 —, letter from, 499.
- Hodges, Mr., M.P., 440.
- Hodgeson, one, the wife of, 270.
- Hodnet, William, 28.
- Hoy or Hoyer, Sir John, 410, 549, 550, 565, 617.
 his case, 566.
 letter from, 557.
 at a skirmish with the rebels, 467.
- Holdenby, Holmeby, King and Commissioners at, 431.
- Holland, Earl and Countess of. *See* Rich.
- Holland:
 ambassadors from. *See* Dutch ambassadors.
 peace with, hopes of, 536.
 —, doubtful, 538.
 people of. *See* Dutch, the.
 ships from, 241.
 Lady Inchiquin returns from, 504.
- Holles or Hollis, Denzil, 382; 384; 398; 406; 422; 436; 441; 442:
 letters of, mentioned, 389.
 letter to, 393.
 matters reported by, to the House, 316.
 message to, 312.
 order signed by, 391.
 and Lord Inchiquin, 324.
 and Lord Lisle's patent, 369.
 and Irish affairs, 380, 387, 394, 400, 412; 413.
 and Col. Dalbier, 392; 393, 396:
 has left the House, 435.
- Holliday, Mr., a vicar, 63.
- Hollinshed (Hollyneshed), Laurence, Clerk of the Court of Castle Chamber, complaint by, 15.
 information by, 14.
 petition of, 14.
 warrant to, 17.
- Holliwood, co. Dublin, 16.
- Hollywood, Edward, 43.
- Holmes:
 Philip, 248, 249.
 Sir William, 3.
- Holyhead, in Anglesea, 286.
 packets at, 126.
- Honygham, John, 48.
- Hooker:
 Captain, 388.
 or Hook, James, murder of, 200.
- Hooper, Lieut.-Col. George, 320.
- Hooton, co. Chester, 252.
- Hopp:
 Jane, keeper of the gaol at Mullingar, 28.
 John, 47.
- Hopton, Ralph, Lord, defeat of, at Torrington, 281.
- Hornbooks and primers, alluded to, 529.
- Horsey, John, 91.
- Horsfall, John, Bishop of Ossory, 19 (2).
- Hortt, Harry, 85.
- Hosier or Hosyer, Captain, 315.
- Houghton, Mr. and Mrs., 538.
- Hoursie, Hannibal, 506.
- House of Every, history of, 275 *note*.
 papers printed in, 425, 475, 485.
- Hovenden, Major Anthony, 320.
- Howard:
 Charles, Earl of Nottingham, and the engagement with the army, 440.
 James, Earl of Suffolk, 324, 329, 340, 429, 436.
 —, order signed by, 391.
 —, stays with the Parliament, 441.
 —, Sir Philip Percivall's visits to. *See* Percivall, Sir Philip.
 —, house of. *See* Audley End.
 Susan, Countess of Suffolk [first wife of the above], 324, 463.
- Howth, Baron of. *See* St. Lawrence, Christopher.
 Charles. *See* St. Lawrence.
- Howyn, John, 48.
- Hoyle, Alderman, his motion concerning Sir P. Percivall, 428, 430.
- Hue, John, 51.
- Huish, co. Somerset, letter dated at, 495.
- Hume, Sir George, 253.
- Humfrey, 77.
- Humphreys, Edward, 403.
- Huncks (Hunk), Lieut.-Col. or Col. Hercules, 406, 427, 437.
 estates of, sequestrated, 611.
- Hungerford:
 Colonel, wounded at Dungan Hill, 445.
 Mistress, 89, 128.
- Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey.
- Hunt:
 Captain John, 69, 77.
 —, covenant by, 99.
 Captain [John?], an "honest, civil, stout man," 337.
 —, troop of, 337, 425.
 —, —, success of, against the rebels, 410.
- Hurley, Rannell Oge, 75.
- Hurry (Horry), Lieut.-Col. [John], of Montgomery's regiment, 146.

Hussey:

Christopher, 12, 13.

Sir Patrick, 8.

Hutchinson, Daniel, 204, 278, 288, 289, 292, 293, 310, 465, 557.

—, letter from, 296.

—, letter to, 249.

—, as assistant Commissary General in Ireland, 424.

—, as Alderman of Dublin, 540-542.

—, and the Irish petition, 541.

—, and the Irish elections, 553.

Col. John, M.P., 440.

Hutton, —, 243.

Hutton Read, co. Kildare, farm of, 76.

I

Ida (Idagh), barony of, co. Kilkenny, 222.

Igtermurragh, co. Cork, letters dated at, 537, 540.

Ikeathy and Oughterany, co. Kildare, barony of, assessment in, 565.

Imale, co. Wicklow, 41.

Imogane (Mogaine, Maigawne), co. Cork, 64, 95, 232, 233, 243, 515.

castle of, 187. *And see* Walshes-towne.

—, burning of, 526, 527, 530.

—, satisfaction for, to be demanded, 528.

Imokilly, Imokelly, co. Cork, 26.

estate of, 594.

Parliament troops at, 481.

barony of, 173, 196.

—, revolvers in, 203.

—, Irish forces in, 242.

—, — beaten out of, 263.

—, incursion of the English into, 251.

Imper. *See* Emper.

Inche Katheryn, in the Shannon, 46.

Inchyolaghan (Inchiholan), county Kilkenny, 572.

Inchynecranagh, castle of, 377.

Independents, party of, 395, 437 (?). favoured by Lord Lisle, 368, 374, 380, 385, 408.

in the army, have had a reprimand, 392.

will not be satisfied without Inchiquin's head, 470.

Indigo, "a very drug," 347.

Ingoldsby:

Col. [Henry], Governor of Limerick, 515, 545.

—, elected M.P. for Limerick, 556.

—, father-in-law of. *See* Waller, Sir Hardress.

Col. [Richard], "of St. James," committed for an assault, 545.

Ingrie, Edward, receiver of contributions in Munster, certificate by, 480.

is making up his accounts, 452.

Inishlaunaght (Inishelenaught), abbey of [near Clonmel], 18.

Inistioge (Inystoyge), co. Kilkenny, port-reeves of, 46, 49.

Inman, one, "a most rich clown," 116.

is a "close, stinking chuff," 128.

—, daughter of, 117, 125.

Inns of Court, 492.

Instrument of Government, the, ratified by Cromwell, 532.

—, articles of, alluded to, *ibid.*

—, alluded to, 579.

Irby (Erby), Sir Anthony, 369, 398, 400, 401.

vote of, in the House, 443.

brother-in-law of. *See* Paget.Ireland, *General References:*

Acts of Parliament or Statutes relating to, alluded to:

for schools, 224.

in relation to titles of lands, 535.

of Settlement, 551.

for taking away the Court of Wards, 564.

for settling the Courts of Justice, *ibid.*

concerning ploughing, &c., 579.

of Treason, commissioners under, appointed, 581.

adventurers for, 552, 555. *And see* London, citizens and adventurers of.

—, Act for, protested against, 211.

—, —, to be laid aside, 281.

—, new Act for, 516, 524, 526.

—, agent for. *See* Avery.—, committee to treat with. *See* Commissioners and Committees, *below*.

—, offer of purchase made to, 574.

—, resolution of, 542.

adventurers and soldiers in, 546, 548.

—, the great lot between, "for baronies in the ten counties," drawn, 534.

—, lands of, value of, 575.

agents from, in England. *See* England, agents sent to.

Ireland, *General References*—cont.

alienation of, from the crown of England, opposed, 414.
 Anabaptists in. *See* Anabaptists.
 assessments collected for. *See* FitzGerald, Richard, proceedings of.
 —, ordinances for, mentioned, 294.
 Castle Chamber in, 238.
 —, Court of. *See* under Courts of, *below*.
 charitable uses in, fines to be employed for, 31.
 churches in, decayed, repairing of, 31.
 cities of, mayors, &c., of, 169.
 civil list in, charge of, 229.
 — and martial lists of, debts in, 223.
 clerks in, need of, 525.
 college and university in. *See* Trinity College.
 command in, persons suggested for the, 268, 384. *And see* Lisle, Lord; Cromwell, Oliver.
 commissaries in (*temp.* Queen Elizabeth), information concerning, 169, 171.
 Commissary General of the Victuals in. *See* under Army in, *below*.
 commission of grace for, 98.
 commissioners or committees in or for. *See below*.
 commodities of, export of, 227.
 contributions in, will probably decrease, 536.
 Convocation or Convocation House of, 321.
 copes, chalices, pictures, &c., in, taken as booty, 472.
 corn in, low price of, 549.
 —, sowing of, 107.
 — or cattle in, impossibility of selling, 121.
 corporations of, schools in, founded only by Protestants, 224.
 counties of, are many of them without sheriffs, 217.
 —, forfeited lands in. *See* lands, forfeited, *below*.
 crown lands in, 142, 222-224.
 custodians in, 220, 221, 256, 435, 453. *And see* Munster, custodians in.
 customs and impositions in, 70, 71.
 debts in, proposed releasing of, 221.
 —, —, reasons against, 221.
 deeds left or deposited in, 89.
 dignitaries in, list of, who, if committed, are to be in the custody of the Constable of Dublin Castle, 29.
 dioceses of, grammar schools in, 224.

Ireland, *General References*—cont.

distressed or dangerous state of, 121, 173, 228, 296, 303, 305, 378, 433, 439, 443, 514.
 Dutch ships coming to. *See* Dutch ships.
 ecclesiastical jurisdiction in, laws restoring, to the Crown, 214.
 employment in, desired, 110.
 English in, *passim*.
 —, estates of, to be restored, 308.
 —, lands granted to, 224. *And see* Adventurers for and Plantations in.
 —, losses of, 145 *et seq.* *passim*.
 —, robbery and pillage of, 224. *And see* Irish or insurgent party, robbing and stripping by, *below*.
 —, murdered, 200.
 —, settlement of, advantages of, 227, 564.
 English:
 churches in, 308.
 garrisons in, 194, 275. *And see* under names.
 —, provisions for, 170.
 —, sub-commissaries or clerks for, 170, 171.
 Pale in. *See* Pale, the English, in, *below*.
 quarters, lands of Lord Ormond in, 450.
 tenants in, 109. *And passim*.
 —, provisos for, in a lease, 99.
 escheatorship or escheators' places in, 90, 578, 612.
 escheats and wardships of the Queen in, commissioners of, 12.
 exactions of, upon England, &c., 70.
 export from, allowed, of commodities forbidden to be exported from England, 71.
 exports and imports of, 71.
 garrisons for, 130, 132.
 general hosting in, 8, 9.
 governors of, take little care for the safety of Munster, 148.
 —, new, going to, 546.
 — or State of, desired to write to England on behalf of Lord Inchiquin, &c., 154.
 graces promised to, by King Charles or his ancestors, 129.
 "graces" granted to, by Charles I. (in 1628), 113, 220, 223, 225-227.
 Great Seal of, grants or appointments under, 61.
 —, —, alluded to, 60.
 —, letters patent under, 566.
 —, pardons under, 3.

Ireland, *General References*—*cont.*
 hospitals for soldiers in, 189.
 indictments, &c., in, proposal
 for cancelling, 238.
 Inns of Court, desired in, 225.
 Irish quarters of, proclamation
 of the peace in, 303.
 —, the English not allowed to
 take possession of their estates
 in, *ibid.*
 judges in. *See under* Officers of
 State, &c., in.
 injuries in, sentences against, 35-
 37, 39-45, 47-56.
 —, bribery of, 58.
 Justices of the Peace in, 39, 49.
 —, Act against, desired, 138.
 Kings of, old crown of, 25.
 the King's account in, 242.
 — revenues and treasury in,
 229.
 lands in, "cheefrys" upon, 450.
 —, forfeited, 223, 548, 549,
 611, 612.
 —, —, commissioners for
 claims on, 548, 612.
 —, —, the counties con-
 taining, 534, 548, 556, 557.
 —, —, —, Louth added
 to, 552.
 —, —, soldiers' lottery for,
 334, 553.
 —, plantation, laws as to,
 535.
 —, tenures of, 578.
 —, value of, rise and fall in,
 77, 163, 417, 593.
 —, "capacity" for purchase
 of, 223, 224.
 laws in, to be repealed, 580.
 Lord Primate of [all]. *See*
 Armagh, Archbishop of.
 love for, 112.
 magazines or storehouses for, to
 be put only in the port towns,
 167.
 —, stores in or for, 175, 176.
 —, convoy of victuals from,
 72.
 —, former clerks of the
 stores for, 169.
 mayors, sheriffs, &c., of, forged
 warrants to, 18 (2).
 members from, in the Protector's
 Parliaments, 534, 544, 546,
 548, 581.
 —, said to be malignants, 555.
 —, places of, void, 593.
 merchants in, one new, where
 there used to be ten, 72.
 Mexican or Peruvian reals
 ("perus") in, 537.
 "ministry" in, encouragement
 for, demanded, 542.
 North of. *See* Ulster.
 Nuncio or legate from the Pope
 in. *See* Rinuccini.
 offices and fines in, 87, 222.
And see under Charles I.

Ireland, *General References*—*cont.*
 ordinances for, mentioned, 268,
 546.
 Pale, the English, in, commis-
 sioners for the safeguard of, 8.
 —, Lords or gentlemen of,
 complaints of, 7.
 —, —, in rebellion, 165,
 166.
 —, —, proceedings against,
 166, 173.
 Papal bull published in, 219.
 Papists in. *See under* Catholics,
below.
 parish ministers of, are bound
 to keep a free school, 224.
 —, uniting of, 600.
 patents and grants in, 227.
 people or natives of. *See* Irish.
 the pillory in, 50, 55, 57-59.
 the plague in, 496.
 plantations in, proposed, 65,
 542.
 —, abandonment of, de-
 manded by the Irish, 129, 222.
 —, reasons for maintaining,
 129.
 —, intended, have been reli-
 quished, 223.
 —, endowed schools in, 224.
 —, lands in, not to be aliened
 to the Irish, 224.
 planters in, must be encouraged,
 516.
 ploughing in, "by the tail," 579.
 postage of letters to, 523.
 priory of St. John of Jerusalem
 in, 64.
 Privy Councillors in, 42, 124,
 310.
 prize wines in, 450, 527, 564,
 583.
 proceedings in Parliament con-
 cerning. *See* Parliament.
 prophecy in, an old, 25.
 the Protector in relation to.
See Cromwell, Oliver.
 public charges of, suggestion for
 reducing, 549.
 public treasury of records in,
 548.
 rebellion or rebels in, former,
 33, 35, 58, 109.
 —, (of 1641). *See below.*
 "saints of God" gone over to,
 573.
 schools for the education of
 youth in, 224.
 Scots in, 313. *And see* Army
 or forces in, Scotch, *below.*
 sects in, 201.
 —, called the "gallamafrye of
 new religions," 201.
 serjeant-at-arms in, patent for,
 mentioned, 144.
 services and sacraments in, uni-
 formity of, ordered, 214.
 sheep, wool, &c., from, to be
 transported only into Eng-
 land, 227.

Ireland, *General References*—cont.

sheepstealers in, 137.
 shipping in, lack of, 72.
 ships to or from, 421, 434, 462.
 —, taken by pirates, 602.
 —, needed to guard, 413.
 statute of limitations for, desired, 223.
 subsidy collectors in, 242.
 —, extortion by, 55.
 —, money in, payment of, 91.
 sword of state of, 25, 26.
 —, refusal to surrender without the King's orders, 334, 336.
 —, surrender of, 438.
 —, and regalia of, 433.
 tories in, 496, 499, 536, 560.
 —, increase of, 527.
 —, fear of, 515, 517, 520.
 —, taken and hanged, 520.
 —, Imogane burnt by, 530.
 —, submission of, 535, 537.
 —, to be transported, 535, 537.
 trade with or in, 523.
 —, facilities for, demanded, 542.
 trained bands or militia in, must be kept in the King's hands, 228.
 transplantations in. *See* Connaught.
 —, the great end of, 600.
 travellers to and from, *passim*.
 tythes and glebes in, settlement of, 582.
 "undertakers" in, 417. *And see* Adventurers.
 victuallers' accounts in, 171.
 war in, in Queen Elizabeth's time, 168, 169.
 Wards, Court of, in. *See under* Courts in, *below*.
 wards and wardships in, 577. *And see* Fleetwood, Francis; Casey, Anne; Butler, Thos.
 wards in, commission or commissioners for, 60.
 —, education of, 225.
 weekly assessments for, treasurers of, order to, 391.
 wine and *aqua vitæ* licences in, 101.
 —, mentioned, 103, 109, 114.
 only he who can wrest from others can hold his own in, 70.
 Lord Wentworth leaves, 86.
 —, his intended return to, 86.
 report of troubles in, 126.
 Charles I.'s proceedings in regard to. *See* Charles I.
 strange passages in, 131.
 moderation and temper will be necessary in, 132.
 unprepared state of, 143.
 alarm in, 146.

Ireland, *General References*—cont.

good service done in, by Sir Philip Percivall, 156.
 those absent from, are in danger to lose their lands, 159.
 the Bishop of Raphoe fears he shall find it "New England," 201.
 respite of homage in, 226.
 Act of Oblivion desired for, 228.
 —, reasons against, 228, 229.
 judges not yet come to, 240.
 prospects or hopes of a peace in, 265, 367.
 some commander of fame must be sent to, 268.
 a Lord Lieutenant should be hasted to, 273.
 discouragement concerning, 280.
 the King's party wish to prosecute the war in, 281.
 chief command in, claimed by the Scots, 284.
 business of, delays or obstructions in, 286, 418.
 to be bestowed by the Pope on some foreign prince, 322.
 chief governor for, to be changed, 324.
 Sir Thomas Fairfax to be commander over, 429.
 little to be done for, 434.
 good news from, 455.
 said to be "a white paper," 514.
 settlement of affairs in, 526.
 Henry Cromwell's professions in regard to, 539.
 affairs of, under debate, 545.
 godly ministry to be settled for, 581.
 dealings in lands in, have lowered the price in England, 584.
 Presbyterian petition sent from, 615.
 Army or forces in, *English*:—
 of Queen Elizabeth, provisions for, 169, 171.
 —, Commissary General of, 168, 169, 171.
 —, Comptroller of Victuals for. *See* Beverley, Sir George.
 —, contractors for. *See* Jolls and Cockaine.
 —, Surveyor General of victuals for. *See* Newcomen, Sir Robert.
 —, victualling of, assessment for, 5, 6.
 of James I., 29.
 of Charles I., before the Rebellion, 560, 567.
 —, raising of, 107, 108.
 —, will not stir till they are "cleared," 130.
 —, appointment of officers in, 107.
 —, disbanding of, 129, 134, 145.

Ireland, *Army or forces in, English—*
*cont.**of Charles I.—cont.*—, to be allowed to take
service abroad, 129, 134
(2), 133, 141.—, —, captains named
for, 129, 134. *And see*
Barry, Col. John.—, —, stayed by order
of Parliament, 141.*Army &c., in, 1641 et seq., passim.*

Commander-in-Chief of, 176.

And see Ormond, Earl of;
Fleetwood, Charles.accounts of, custody of,
479.

annual charge of, 229.

billetting of. *See* Dublin.Commissary-General for,
448. *And see* Percivall,
Sir Philip; Miller, Cap-
tain; Barton, Mr.—, papers in relation to,
167-170.

—, deputies of, 176, 315.

contribution for, from lands
in Ireland, 274-277, 295.—, endeavours to reduce,
565, 566.—, fixed at 10,000*l.* per
month, 548, 549, 552, 553.
—, was formerly 30,000*l.*,
566.defeat of, 303. *And see*
Benburb.

deserters from, 189.

discontent or complaints of,
267, 270, 271, 272, 275.—, fear of punishing,
271, 272.

distribution of, 161.

dragoons, 295.

Field-Marshal of, 393.

—, former position of,
394.firelocks, 240. *And see* Per-
civall, Sir Philip, com-
pany of.

garrisons taken by, 479.

hospitals for. *See* Ireland,
hospitals in, *above*.importance of maintaining,
228.

and the King, 272, 275.

"the King's standing
army," could easily have
routed the rebels, 148.

losses of, 258.

Major-General of. *See*
Waller, Sir Hardress.

Marshal-General of, 556.

mills for the use of. *See*
Kilmainham.money, arms, provisions,
&c., for, 162, 164, 189,204, 241, 264, 268, 271,
290, 338, 415, 427, 443.*And see* victualling of,
below.

—, defalcations from, 189.

Ireland, *Army or forces in, English;*
money &c. for—cont.—, lack or need of, 187,
241, 264, 271, 272, 378,

379, 433, 441, 479, 586.

—, asked for 349.

—, delay in sending,
154, 162, 163, 173, 399.movements of. *See under*
the several provinces.

Muster-master of, 276.

—, deputy of. *See* Jones,

Brian.

—, —, statement by, 201.

mustering of, desired, 275.

necessities and misery of,
273, 275.the new, inferiority of, to
the old, 366, 386.—, —, "will neither
obey God nor man," 439.

officers of, 221, 560, 567.

—, absentees, to lose
their charges, 466.—, adventurers and. *See*
Ireland, Adventurers for,
above.—, arrears of, to be paid
"in adventure," 234.

—, certificates of 567.

—, entertainments of,
176.

—, nomination of, 164.

—, going over to Ire-
land, 282, 406, 469.—, persuaded to join
the Irish, 388.—, go to England, "some
by licence, some without,"
272.—, want and misery of,
273.

—, no pay for, 479.

Ordnance, Comptroller of.
See Becher, Phane.—, Lieut.-General of (in
Munster), 399.

places burnt by, 161.

"poor straggling souls"
killed by, 146.Presbyterian petition set on
foot in, 615.

prey taken by, 465.

profits intended for, used
by Sir John Temple, 426.proposal to bring, to Eng-
land, 431.

raising of, 295.

regiments in, number of,
357.re-inforcements for, or
troops going over to, 159,162, 262, 279, 280, 283,
297, 318 (2), 324, 327,
331, 369, 384, 403, 404.—, raising of, 149, 162,
164, 276.—, no orders to send
over, 338.—, should be old seasoned
soldiers, 442.

Ireland, *Army or forces in, English—*
cont.

- reformadoes in, troop of, 311.
- rents to be applied for the use of, 286.
- return of, to Dublin, 160, 446.
- sent for, from Munster, to protect Dublin, 145.
- Sir Philip Percivall's service to. *See* Percivall, Sir Philip.
- skirmishes of, with the rebels. *See* Irish or insurgent party, forces of, *below*.
- soldiers in, attack of, on Lady Buckingham, 241.
- , lands of, 580.
- , naked and almost starved, 272.
- , "sessing" or "cess" of, 197, 435.
- , sick or maimed, 179.
- , taken prisoner, 258.
- , will have good pay from Parliament, 234.
- , refuse the demands made upon them, 514.
- , lottery or lots of, 534, 538, 539, 548, 553.
- , intended for or to be sent to the King, 285, 377, 427.
- strength of, 164.
- successes of, 253, 254, 272, 286, 287, 414, 444, 462. *And see* Dungan Hill.
- virtualing of, corn for, 261, 262.
- , proposals or queries in relation to, and answers, 167-170.
- , instructions concerning, 175, 176.
- , proceedings in relation to, 270.
- , rates of, 167, 172.
- , allowances for waste, 167, 170.
- volunteers for, 159.
- weekly assessment for, 337.
- , ordinance for, al- luded to, 282, 343, 361.
- Army or forces in, Scotch (red-shanks),* 145, 164, 229, 338, 414, 415, 444. *And see* Ulster.
- defeat of. *See* Benburh.
- dejection of, 303.
- orders sent to, 367.
- will not obey General Monck, 479.
- in the fight at Mallow, 483. *And see* McDonald, Alex- ander, forces of.

Ireland—*cont.*

- Catholic, Roman Catholic, or Popish:*
- Bishops, 25.
- books and pictures, 58.
- clergy, concessions to, by Lord Glamorgan, 278.
- , propositions of, men- tioned, 316, 370.
- , object to Ormond's peace, 306, 308. *And see* party of the Nuncio, under Confederate Catholics, *below*.
- , said to be "secluded" from the meeting at Kil- kenny, 350.
- commanders, warrant to, 254.
- mass, 44, 45, 51.
- mass-houses, 411.
- priests, jesuits, friars, &c., 44, 215.
- , brought to or har- boured in Ireland, 46, 47, 51, 54, 55.
- , laws against, 214.
- , sentenced, 56.
- , "swarms of," in Ire- land, 215.
- , slain or hanged, 468, 472, 473.
- recusants, names of, and sentences upon, 30, 31, 32.
- , refusals to "present," 40-45, 47-56.
- religion or cause, the Irish are fighting in defence of, 161, 205, 213, 214, 219.
- , hostility to, 232.
- Catholics, Roman Catholics, Papists, Popish party:*—
- said to have pulled "the ministers" out of the pulpit, 126.
- and the King, 129.
- arming of, protested against, 148, 150, 152.
- their reasons for taking up arms, 205.
- treachery towards, com- plained of, 205.
- penal laws against, 214.
- plenary indulgence to, 219.
- desire to be allowed to build schools, &c., 223, 224.
- , may do so, on condi- tions, 224.
- inability of, to hold places of trust, 225.
- not in rebellion, stipula- tions on behalf of, 336.
- , assurances to, 389.
- adhering to the English party, 413.

Ireland—*cont.**Commissioners or Committees in, from or for:—*

- commissioners in Ireland (1593), 25.
- , — (1638 ?), 102.
- sent from Ireland to London, or Committee of Grievances (1640-1), 128-130, 132. *And see* Bourke, Thomas; Browne, Geoffrey; Digby, Simon; Plunket, Nicholas.
- for Irish affairs (1642), 167.
- , —, the King's instructions to, 215.
- of Parliament, sent to Ireland in 1642 (Reynolds, Goodwin and Tucker), 270-272.
- to the King at Oxford. *See* Confederate Catholics, Council, and Protestants of Ireland, commissioners from.
- to negotiate with the Irish commissioners at Dublin, 211, 240.
- or agents, Irish, in Dublin (1644), to negotiate a peace, 237-240.
- , — (1645-6), 277.
- to be sent to Ireland (Feb. 1645-6), 279.
- proposed, to treat with the Scots commissioners, 292.
- of Parliament, sent to treat with Ormond (1646), 323, 330, 332, 335-337, 342, 353, 359. *And see* Butler, Lord Ormond.
- , —, in Ulster, 341, 535.
- , —, are leaving Ireland, 352.
- for the rendition of Dublin (1647), 423, 425. *And see* Dublin.
- , —, letters from and to, 424.
- , —, orders of, 448.
- , —, their departure from Dublin, 439.
- in Ireland (1652-3), 512, 516, 547 (?).
- of Parliament to Ireland in 1653 (Fleetwood, Ludlow, Corbet, Jones), 524, 539.
- to England from (in 1660), 612, 614.
- for the government and management of affairs in Ireland (1660), order by, 611.
- of Accounts, 171, 567.

Ireland, *Commissioners, &c.—cont.*

- High, in causes Ecclesiastical, 17, 18, 21.
- , —, registrars of. *See* Bird, John and Henry.
- for mustering men to be sent to England (1646), 289.
- for remedy of defective titles, 99, 222, 223.
- under the Act of Treason, 581, 611 (?).
- for letting tythes, 582.
- committee of Lords and Commons for Irish affairs, 268.
- , —, letter from, 309.
- , —, orders of, al-
luded to, 316, 322, 324,
326.
- , —, report to, 269.
- , —, sub committee of, 299.
- for Irish affairs (*doubtful whether the preceding or the following one*), 331, 332, 340, 353, 368, 453.
- , —, letter to, 473.
- , —, Secretary of, 368.
- of Lords and Commons for Irish affairs, at Derby House (*appointed October, 1646*), "a new committee," 342.
- , —, letter to, al-
luded to, 329.
- , —, letters referred to, 460.
- , —, meeting of, 329.
- , —, and the affairs of Munster, 374, 388, 392-394, 400.
- , —, inaction of, 358.
- , —, matters laid or to be laid before, 379, 394, 407, 412, 449, 475.
- , —, orders of, al-
luded to, 448.
- , —, reformation of, said to be needed, 375.
- , —, resolution of, 337
- , —, —, order upon, 337, 391.
- , —, sub - committee appointed by, 436.
- of the House of Commons for Irish affairs, order of, 188.
- , —, chairman of. *See* Goodwin, John.
- of Revenue, 540 (2).
- , —, swallows great sums, 549.
- to treat with the adventurers, 534, 541-543.
- , —, negotiations of, with the Protector, 542.

Ireland—*cont.**Confederate Catholics of:—*

agents or commissioners from, to the King at Oxford, 201.

—, propositions of, alluded to, 212 *et seq.*, 239, 240, 292.

—, —, answers to, 212-229.

—, favour shown to, 281.

—, have returned to Ireland, 239.

assembly of, at Kilkenny.

See Kilkenny.

commissioners from, at Dublin, 237-240.

commissioners of, for settling the quarters, 245.

contribution paid to, 418.

debts owing to, forfeited to the crown, 221.

debts owing by, unjustly levied and must be paid, 221, 222.

members of the association of, 418.

—, in the trained bands, 228.

model of Government established by, alluded to, 197, 198, 205.

their oath of association, 219, 372.

party of the old English or Preston's party, 341, 351, 352, 414. *And see* Butler, Earl of Ormond, Irish party in favour of.

—, —, overawed by the Nuncio, 321.

party of the Nuncio, 306, 311, 321, 351, 356, 370.

And see Rinuccini.

—, —, loss of influence by, 414.

printer to. *See* Bourke, John.

raising of troops by, 333.

Remonstrance of Grievances by, 211, 213, 272.

—, printed at Waterford, 213.

Supreme Council of, sitting generally at Kilkenny, 197, 199 (2).

—, commission from, alluded to, 260.

—, confirmation of Lord Muskery's action by, 203.

—, meeting of, at Waterford, 209.

—, orders by, 231-233.

—, —, mentioned, 209, 219.

—, petitions to, 232 (2).

—, proceedings of, 242.

—, promise of, to stand to the cessation, 242.

—, removal of, into Connaught, 203.

Ireland, *Confederate Catholics of*, Supreme Council of—*cont.*

—, sheriffs and other officers set up by, 217.

—, to yield their power to Ormond, 308.

—, members of, imprisoned by the new Council, 321, 323.

—, a new, appointed, 321, 381.

—, —, and Lord Ormond, 369.

—, —, is leaving Clonmell, 414.

—, —, Archbishop of Cashel flies to, 472.

—, —, leases held from, 486.

—, —, defence of. *See* Kilkenny, forces at.

Council or Council Board:—

(“the Lords”), 7, 8, 240, 262. *See also* under Lord

Deputies and Lord Lieutenants.

—, causes heard before, 4.

—, clerk of, 18, 474. *See* Usher, Sir William;

Davys, Sir Paul; Herbert, Thomas.

—, —, books of, 335.

—, —, office of, 540, 542, 543.

—, commission from, mentioned, 157.

—, complaint against, 5.

—, delegates from, to the King at Oxford, 279, 281, 282. *And see*

Stewart; Lowther; Percivall; Donelan.

—, —, answer or report of, 212-229.

—, dispute in, 238.

—, information sent to, 189.

—, jurisdiction of, 226, 227.

—, orders of, 183, 184, 582.

—, —, alluded to, 186, 314, 360.

—, petition presented to, 565.

—, propositions to, 101.

—, protest from, against a free Parliament, 217.

—, and the Earl of Glamorgan's peace, 267.

—, unanimous agreement of, with Ormond, 336.

Council for, the Protector's (1654), 541, 542, 547, 550, 551, 555, 581.

—, proposed members of, 554.

Courts of:—

Act for settling. 564.

regulation of, 227.

Ireland, *Courts of*—*cont.*

- suits in, 556.
- Four Courts, Marshal of, 29.
- Castle Chamber, 106.
- , clerks of. *See* Kendall, Robert; Hollinshed, Laurence; Stoughton, Anthony.
- , —, payments to, 2.
- , deeds in the custody of, 31.
- , fees of, to be paid, 1-60, *passim*.
- , Marshal of, 6. *And see* Molyneux, Samuel.
- , —, order concerning persons to be given into the custody of, 29.
- , —, prisoners committed to, 31 (2), 32, 33.
- , other officers of, 6.
- , orders or decrees of, 1-60.
- , —, the entries of, carelessly made, 14.
- Chancery, 5, 348.
- , suit in, 9.
- Chief Pleas, King's Bench, Queen's Bench or Upper Bench, 30, 60, 135.
- , causes in or referred to, 19, 58, 564 (?).
- , Chief Justices of. *See under* Officers of State, *below*.
- , Clerk of the Crown in. *See* Percivall, Philip and John.
- , —, deputy. *See* Fitzgerald, Richard.
- , —, late. *See* Andrew, Henry.
- , Clerk of the Records of, 63.
- , juries impanelled in, 36 (2), 44.
- , jury in, fined, 13.
- , Justices of, 36. *And see* Sarsfield, Sir Dominick; Sibthorpe, Chris; Sparke, William.
- , office in, 575, 600.
- , proposal to annul all late decrees, &c., in, 220.
- , —, reasons against, 220, 221.
- of Claims, 542, 557, 559.
- Common Pleas, 38.
- , Chief Justices of. *See under* Officers of State, *below*.
- , Clerk and *Custos brevium* in. *See* Percivall, Philip.
- , —, deputies of. *See* Fitzgerald, Richard; Savage, Valentine.
- , —, late. *See* Andrew, Henry.

Ireland, *Courts of, Common Pleas*—*cont.*

- , Justices of. *See* Dillon, Robert; Palmer, Peter; Lowther, Gerald.
- , prothonotary of. *See* Percivall, John.
- Exchequer, 130, 221.
- , Chief Baron of. *See under* Officers of State, &c., *below*.
- , Barons of. *See* Elliot, Sir John; Blenerhasset, Sir John; Nugent, Nicholas; Oglethorpe, Sir Robert.
- , deeds in, 34.
- , grant from, 360.
- , Office of Hanaper or Hamper in, 133.
- , seal of, green wax book given under, 24.
- , writs out of, mentioned, 40.
- Faculties, registrars of. *See* Bird, John and Henry.
- High Commission in Causes Ecclesiastical, 18 (2).
- , registrars of. *See* Bird, John and Henry.
- Prerogative, register of, certified extract from, 156.
- Star Chamber. *See* Castle Chamber, *above*.
- Wards and Liveries, 60, 75 (2), 109.
- , establishment of, by James I., 61, 488.
- , Master of. *See* Parsons, Sir William.
- , Attorney of. *See* Bolton, Sir Richard; Lowther, Gerald.
- , clerk and registrar of. *See* Percivall, Richard and Philip.
- , —, deputy. *See* Savage, Valentine.
- , escheator and feodary of, 96.
- , fees in, 68.
- , free school kept by, 224.
- , marshal or usher of. *See* Plunket, George.
- , —, former. *See* Worth, Morris.
- , officers of, 225, 226.
- , orders in, 64, 103 (2), 104.
- , registrarship of, certificate concerning, 566.
- , suit in, 76.
- , suppression of, 303, 546, 548, 564, 612.
- , usefulness of, 226.
- , wards in, 75. *And see* Percivall, Sir Philip, wards of.
- , —, education of, 224, 225.

Ireland, *Courts of, Wards and Liveries—cont.*

wardships granted from,
list of, 113.

— purchased in, 92.

Insurrection of 1641 in, 162, 163,
166, 178, 190, 199, 200, 215,
223, 282, 294, 541, 564, 565.

And 147 et seq., passim.

breaking out of, 142-145,
253.

charges of (to Parliament),
to be levied on Papists'
estates, 417.

effects of, 223, 226.

the free exercise of the
Roman religion one of
the chief causes of, 215.

histories of, mentioned,
292.

interruption of justice by,
450.

lands deserted in conse-
quence of, 194.

losses from, 213, 271, 281,
290, 295, 515, 543. *And*
see Percivall. Also Ire-
land, Protestant party in,
below.

Irish or insurgent party (rebels
or enemy), 147 et seq., passim.

Act for reducing, to
obedience, alluded to,
215, 216, 229.

arms and munition for or
in the hands of, 174, 240.

cessation with (1643), 190-
197, 205-208, 230, 232.

—, alluded to, later, 240,
279, 282, 297, 353, 357,
377, 419, 508, 560, 564,
567.

—, articles of, alluded to,
192, 194, 197, 199, 202,
277.

—, breaches of, 192-197,
206-209, 277.

—, commissioners for
"settling quarters" after,
190, 191, 194-196.

—, defence of, 273-277.

—, Sir Philip Percivall's
conduct in relation to.
See Percivall, Sir Philip.

—, schemes of the Irish
in regard to, 190, 194,
207.

—, "want" the only
cause of, 427.

cessations with (1644-1647),
236-238, 266, 267, 277,
292, 363, 388.

—, rumours of, 341, 342.

commissioners of, in Dub-
lin. *See Commissioners,*
&c., above.

cruelties of, 146, 160, 273,
275, 276, 292.

disobedience of, to the
orders of their chiefs,
234.

Ireland, *Irish or insurgent party—*
cont.

dissensions amongst, 306,
312, 313, 321, 322, 323,
370, 381, 399, 477.

encouragement of, 251,
386.

forces of, castles taken by,
254, 255, 276, 294, 295.

And see Annagh, Castle-
connell, Castlewarning,
Liscarrol, Mallow.

—, colours of, lost, 160.

—, commanders or officers
of, 231.

—, —, pressing of men
by, 476.

—, —, taken and
hanged, 520.

—, —, wives of, come
to Ireland, 476, 477.

—, defeat of, 153-155,
158-160, 163, 238, 253,
254, 262, 265, 267, 283,
295, 483. *And see Dun-*
gan Hill.

—, Generals of. *See*
Bourke, Clanricarde,
Glamorgan, Muskery,
Owen Roe O'Neill, Pres-
ton, Purcell, Stephenson.

—, —, "his Majesty's
Catholic commanders,"
warrant to, 255.

—, —, great divisions
amongst, 399.

—, —, their message
to Lord Inchiquin, 339.

—, losses of, 256, 260,
295, 435, 483.

—, movements of, 299,
300, 321, 444. *And see*
under the several Pro-
vinces.

—, mutiny amongst, 449.

—, places besieged by,
321, 438. *And see*
Drogheda, Maynooth,
Youghal.

—, — taken by or sur-
rendered to, 235, 254,
256, 402, 434, 438, 439.
And see Bunratty.

—, — taken from or
surrendered by, 265, 397.

—, prisoners taken by,
380, 381.

—, raising of, 477.

—, retreat of, 238, 397,
482.

—, skirmishes with, 145,
146, 158, 159, 290, 379,
418, 425, 438, 439.

—, strength of, 255, 300,
482.

—, successes of, 275, 303.

—, taken prisoner, 153,
160, 194.

—, victory of. *See Ben-*
hurb.

Ireland, *Irish or insurgent party, forces of*—*cont.*

- , to go to Prince Charles, in Scilly, 285, 290.
- , to go to Spain, 141, 158, 388, 506, 514, 520.
- , to go to France, 406, 407.
- , their approach to Dublin. *See* Dublin.
- , abandon the siege of Drogheda, 172.
- , are abroad with likelihood of success, 195.
- , are drawing from all parts, 242.
- , not yet in readiness or gathered, 370, 381.
- indictments of treason against, 276.
- intention of, to extirpate the English, 234.
- the King aspersed by, 240.
- the King's rents seized by, 229.
- ladies taken but released by, 439.
- leaders of, 153, 222, 231, 234. *And see under their names.*
- , letters to, 197. *And see* Muskery, Lord, letters to.
- , encouraged by Spain, 161.
- , captured, 445, 447.
- , slain, 252, 254.
- and Lord Ormond. *See* Butler, Earl of Ormond.
- murders by, 173, 200, 212, 228, 229, 240, 277, 278.
- obstinacy of, 198.
- offers of, to Lord Inchiquin, 406.
- peace with, negotiations for, 237-240, 266, 267.
- , Glamorgan's. *See* Somerset, Earl of Glamorgan.
- , Ormond's. *See* Butler, Earl of Ormond.
- , —, articles of, have been signed, 285.
- , —, —, mentioned, 304, 308.
- , —, proclaimed, 303, 308.
- , —, results of, 306.
- plot of, to seize Dublin, 142.
- (supposed), to murder Lord Inchiquin and the English in the Munster garrisons, 234.
- , to take Lord Ormond, 316, 317.
- preys taken from, 283.
- proceedings of and against. *See under the several Provinces.*

Ireland, *Irish or insurgent party*—*cont.*

- quarters of, 278.
- robbing, spoiling or burning by, 146, 153, 154, 157, 160, 162, 174, 229, 240, 285, 296, 315, 444.
- ships of, 296.
- Sir Philip Percivall's losses by. *See* Percivall.
- slain, 145, 146, 153, 154, 158, 159, 161, 251, 265, 290, 312.
- victuals of, begin to grow short, 175.
- war against, justice of, declared, 274.
- "a company of naked rogues," 144.
- feeble proceedings against, 145, 148, 149, 150, 154.
- declare that religion is the cause of their quarrel, 148, 213.
- the ways are full of, 159.
- will be quelled, though it may be long first, 164.
- all are not equally guilty, 228.
- are for the King, 253.
- have not performed what they promised, 267.
- are forbidden to deal with the heretics, 269.
- are dejected, 283.
- have had "four armies at gaze," 314.
- will gain ground "if things are not put into other hands," 366.
- divers of the "old army" have gone over to, 446.
- the common cause against, 468.
- few of, still in arms, 514.
- Officers of State and other officials of*—
 - Attorney General, 18. *And see* Snagge, Thomas; Davys, Sir John; Ryves, Sir William; Osbaldeston, Sir Richard; Basil, William.
 - , appointed by the Kilkenny Assembly. *See* Cusacke, James.
 - Auditor General. *See* Ware, Sir James.
 - Auditors of the Imprest. *See* Bingley, George; Gofton, Sir Francis.
 - Chief Justice, 5, 6.
 - Chief Justice of Queen's, King's or Upper Bench. *See* Ley, Sir James; Winche, Sir Humphrey; Jones, Sir William; Shurley, Sir George; Pepys, Richard; Steele Sir William.

Ireland, *Officers of State, &c.—cont.*

Chief Justice of Common Pleas. *See* Walsh, Sir Nicholas; Sarsfield, Sir Dominick; Lowther, Sir Gerald.

Comptroller of the Customs. *See* Cave, Thomas.

deputy Clerk of the Check. *See* Bamford, Oliver.

Chief Baron of Exchequer. *See* Dillon, Sir Lucas; Pelham, Sir Edmund; Denham, Sir John; Methwold, Sir William; Bolton, Sir Richard; Bolton, Sir Edward; Corbet, Miles.

Clerk of the Crown. *See* Percivall, Philip.

governors and ministers of state, 171.

Judges or Justices of Assize, 30, 40, 41, 42, 43, 79, 564.

King and other officers of arms, 303. *And see* Roberts, Dr. William, Ulster.

the King's Escheator (1630), 67.

the King's Serjeants, 67, 310. *And see* Brereton, Sir John.

King's Solicitor, or Solicitor General, 18. *And see* Bellings, Richard; Davys, Sir John; Bolton, Sir Richard; Bolton, Sir Edward.

Lord Chancellor. *See* Weston, Dr. Robert; Gerrarde, Sir William; Loftus, Adam. Archbishop of Dublin; Jones, Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin; Loftus, Adam, Viscount Ely; Bolton, Sir Richard.

Lord Deputy. *See* Fitzwilliam, Sydney, Drury, Grey, Perrot, Chichester, St. John, Falkland, Wentworth, Ireton, Fleetwood, Henry Cromwell.

—, a new, to be appointed, 263, 476, 477.

—, at the Restoration. *See* Robartes, Lord.

— and Council of War, warrants of, alluded to, 170.

— and Council, 42, 106, 548, 603.

—, letter to, 60.

—, orders of, 566.

—, alluded to, 110.

—, proceedings of, divulged, 22.

—, schoolmaster's stipend "erected" by, 25.

Ireland, *Officers of State, &c.—cont.*

Lord General, 167. *And see* Ormond, Earl of; Cromwell, Oliver.

—, a former, 17.

—, the Commissary-General to receive his orders from, 170.

Lieutenant-General. *See* Fleetwood, Charles.

Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. *See* Loftus, Adam.

Lieutenant-General. *See* Wentworth, Ormond, Leicester, Lisle, Lords; Cromwell, Henry.

—, at the Restoration, Lord Ormond spoken of as, 614.

—, his tenure of office, 227.

—, his power to purchase lands, 227, 228.

— and Council, 217, 278.

—, certificate by, 201.

—, ordinances, &c., of, to be affirmed in England, 218.

—, warrant of, 204.

Lords Justices. *See* Drury, Sir William; Loftus, Adam; Wallop, Sir Henry; Tichborne, Sir Henry.

—, (Lord Dillon and Christopher Wandesford, *q.v.*), 111, 112.

—, letter addressed to, 111.

—, (Sir William Parsons and Sir John Borlase, *q.v.*), 138, 142, 159, 165, 172, 560.

—, warrant of, 560.

—, in relation to the President and province of Munster, 142, 143, 145, 149, 152.

—, proclamation sent out by, not well-advised, 144.

—, (Sir John Borlase, and Sir Henry Tichborne, *q.v.*), orders by, 183 (2).

—, fresh, to be appointed, 122, 384, 402.

Lords Justices and Council, 270, 271, 282.

—, certificate by, 156.

—, letter from, 112.

—, letters from, alluded to, 222, 273, 275.

—, to the King, alluded to, 272.

—, to the Parliament, alluded to, 272.

—, letters to, 175, 186.

—, demands sent to, from Munster, 148, 152.

Ireland, *Officers of State—cont.*Lords Justices and Council—*cont.*

—, orders or warrants of, 180-185, 188 (3).

—, petition to, 186.

Marshal of the army (1611).

See Wingfield, Sir R.

Marshal of the Admiralty, 185.

—, deputy of, 185.

Master of the Ordnance (1611). *See* St. John, Sir Oliver.Master of the Rolls. *See*

White, Sir Nicholas;

Aungier, Sir Francis;

Temple, Sir John.

Recorder of Dublin. *See* Byssie, John.

Secretary of State, 540.

And see Chaloner, John;

Fenton, Sir Geffry;

Cooke, Sir Richard;

Mountnorris, Lord;

Mainwaring, Sir Philip.

Surveyor General of Queen

Elizabeth's army. *See*

Newcomen, Sir Robert.

Treasurer, 170. *And see* Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond.

—, deputy, 176.

Treasurer at Wars, 14, 15, 58, 59, 167, 176.

Vice Treasurer, 86.

Vice Treasurer and Treas-

urer at Wars. *See* Fyton,

Sir Edward; Ridgway,

Sir Thomas; Wallop, Sir

Henry; Loftus, Sir

Adam.

Parliament of:—

Acts of, custody of, 479.

—, annulling of, desired, 220.

—, repeal of, 579.

committee of, 226, 227.

—, sent to England, 220.

constitution of, 216.

Irish faction in, 211.

members of, in England, 165.

order of, 479.

—, mentioned, 143.

privilege of, claimed, 141.

provisions in Poynings'

Act concerning, 217.

relations of, to the Eng-

lish Parliament, 218, 220.

speaker of, 211.

votes of non-resident peers in, 226.

belief that it is to be dissolved, and a new one called, 129, 130.

intended petition to, 136.

approaching opening of, 143, 144.

—, postponed, 143.

Ireland, *Parliament of—cont.*

meeting of, 160.

is prorogued, 158, 160.

next session of, 165, 277.

efforts for the independence of, 211.

(1643-4), a relation of proceedings in, 211, 212.

the quickest means for settling affairs, 218.

power of the Irish in, 219.

discontent of, with the Lord Lieutenant, &c.,

ibid.

adjournment or prorogation of, 223, 288, 326, 335, 418.

House of Lords in, and the

Earl of Ormond, 335.

—, as a grand committee,

ibid.—, clerk of. *See* Percival, Sir Philip.—, —, deputy. *See* Savage, Val.

House of Commons in, 226.

—, and the Remonstrance of Grievances, 211.

—, proceedings in, 212.

—, Irish faction in, *ibid.*

—, request of, to Lord Ormond, 335.

a free, demanded, 216, 226, 239, 308.

—, would be filled with Roman Catholics, 216,

217, 229, 281.

—, protest against, sent from Ireland, 217.

—, preliminaries necessary for, 218.

“parliament time,” 51.

parliaments, former, 165, 593.

*Protestant Church in, 415.*Archbishops and Bishops of, 102, 335, 584. *And see**under their names.*

—, —, authority of, 18.

divines of, silenced for not accepting the Directory, 425.

or religion, propagation of, 129.

Protestant party in, 201, 281, 282, 496.

agents for, at Oxford, 229, 239, 279, 281.

agent of (1659). *See* Annesley, Arthur.

burdens of, 547, 548.

claims of, to the forfeited lands, 557.

comforted by the King's proclamations, 215.

coming from the enemy's quarters, 278.

debts of or to, 221.

Ireland, *Protestant party in—cont.*

the distressed, kindness or help given to, 162, 241, 336.
 —, contributions sent for, used for the army, 271.
 —, sufferings of, 162, 195, 273, 275, 331.
 freeholders, none now left, 217.
 hard treatment of, 556.
 Ireland a miserable place for, 263.
 law causes between, 564, 565.
 losses of, in the rebellion, 229. *And passim.*
 murder of, alluded to, 212, 229.
 said to be mostly murdered or fled, 216, 228.
 in Parliament, 216.
 seized by "a stupidity," 548.
 pray for a moderation of the contribution, 565.
 sorrow of, for the loss of their clergy, 425.
 spoiling of, by the rebels, 153.
 trade of, 272.
 Ireton, Henry, Commissary General, signs the engagement with the army, 440.
 as Lord Deputy of Ireland, 501.
 Irish, or Irish people, the, *passim.*
 predicted invasion of England by, 20.
 dissensions amongst, 350, 355.
 English commanders feasted by, 196.
 intruders on English quarters, 193-208, 230.
 lands forbidden to be "alienated to," 100, 224.
 money owed by, to the London merchants, 164.
 payments by, 274, 277.
 pillaged by the English, 161.
 and the cessation of 1643. *See* Ireland, Irish party in, *above.*
 desire of, for a "free Parliament," 211, 281.
 and the Marquis of Ormond. *See* Ormond.
 "the mere," formerly held as aliens, and not allowed to purchase lands, 223.
 benefit to, from the English inhabitants, 224.
 as capable of office as the English, "they conforming themselves" in religion, 224.
 and Lord Inchiquin. *See* O'Brien, Lord Inchiquin.
 have all they could hope for, 239.
 are not to be called rebels, 240.
 serve the King, and "will live and die in his quarrel," 250.

Irish, or Irish people—*cont.*

amazement of, at the committal of the Earl of Glamorgan, 277.
 turned out of Cork, 248.
 protest against Ormond's peace, 310, 311.
 under protection, in the English quarters, 321.
 are very uncertain, 419.
 their "tenders" to Inchiquin, 471.
 suspected of being concerned in the plot against the Protector, 542.
 Irish:
 agents, at the cessation, 275.
 — or commissioners, at Dublin. *See* Ireland, commissioners and committees in, *above.*
 air, the, 110.
 chiefs, to be tried for murder, 514.
 coasts, Turkish pirates on, 120.
 colleges abroad. *See* Seville and Lisbon.
 gentlemen, are sending their property to the ports, 477.
 —, averseness of, to the English planters, 521.
 harper, 453.
 hawks, 91, 103, 107.
 laity, in favour of Ormond's peace, 306.
 landlords, property protected by, 494.
 lords or nobility, 21, 226.
 —, reported to have joined the rebels, 163, 164.
 members in the English Parliament. *See* Parliament.
 nation, "must stand or fall with King Charles," 201.
 petition, 541, 543 (3), 545-557.
 —, waiting for Henry Cromwell to present it, 545, 546, 547, 550.
 seas, Vice-Admiral of. *See* Crowther, Capt. John.
 sheep, cruelty to, statute concerning, 579.
 ships, reach Drogheda safely, 161.
 students, sent to England, 225.
 ward, put into a castle, 193.
 widows, jointures of, 486.
 Irishton:
 co. Kildare, 203.
 co. Louth, 50.
 Isham, Isshame, Isam:
 George, 6.
 —, as sheriff of co. Wexford, 22.
 Italians, character of, described, 615.
 Italy, traveller to. *See* Southwell, Robert, junior.
 a visit to, teaches caution and frugality, 616.
 Ivers, Edward, 36.

J

- J., Ald., 265.
 Ja: Lord, 285.
 Jacob:
 Edward, a shepherd, 110.
 Francis, minister of Drayton,
 verses written to, 518.
 Jacobs, Mr., an attorney, 554.
 Jamaica, 578.
 James I.:
 debts due to, 60.
 endowments of Trinity College
 augmented by, 224.
 forgiveness of, to be asked, 30.
 grant by, 222.
 letters patent for toleration,
 said to be granted by, 37.
 letters or orders of, alluded to,
 33, 60.
 plantations made by, 224.
 Privy Council of, 56, 488.
 Proclamation of, against priests
 and Jesuits, alluded to, 46,
 47, 51.
 statutes of, alluded to, 223.
 title of, to lands, commissioners
 for finding, 40.
 treason against, 28, 29.
 wards of, in Ireland, 60.
 refusal to proclaim, 29.
 the Lord Deputy as the repre-
 sentative of, 57.
 to be moved on behalf of the
 Percivalls, 61.
 treatment of the Irish in the
 reign of, 239.
 James, Duke of York, regiment of,
 281.
 James, one, stabs Justice Heywood,
 122.
 Janes, Ann, 52.
 Jans, James, alderman of Dublin,
 31.
 Jenner, —, 280.
 Jephson, Jepson:
 [Alice], Col. William's wife,
 287, 299, 302, 323.
 —, "baby clouts" for, 332.
 —, her coach, 592.
 Col. John (Jack), brother of
 Col. William, 318, 475, 594.
 —, bond of, 485.
 —, takes letters to England,
 471, 474, 477.
 —, regiment of, 481.
 John, son of Col. William,
 clothes for, 346.
 —, school bill for, 300.
 —, servant of, 300.
 —, tutor and schoolmaster of,
 420.
 Jephson—*cont.*
 [Mary], Lady, in Ireland, 378.
 —, son of. *See* Gifford, Sir
 John.
 —, step-sons of. *See* Jeph-
 son, William, John, Norris.
 —, son-in-law of. *See* Pigott,
 Col. Thomas.
 old Mrs., her boxes, 342, 349,
 355.
 Norris (Noll), brother of Col.
 Jephson, 300, 324, 428.
 Captain, Serj.-Major, Colonel
 or Major-General William,
 147, 163, 183, 194, 261, 267,
 299, 327, 345, 356, 357, 390,
 401, 405, 406, 408, 413, 427,
 428, 430, 431, 439, 449, 495.
 —, letters from, 279, 281,
 283, 295, 296, 297 (2), 299,
 300, 302, 304, 306, 322, 324,
 329, 331, 462, 467, 478.
 —, letters to, 262, 280, 283,
 287, 468, 471.
 —, certified copy by, 234.
 —, his coach, 463.
 —, his geometrician, 560.
 —, his house, 281.
 —, information from, 559.
 —, instructions to, 407.
 —, lands of, 563.
 —, money received and paid
 for, 470.
 —, moneys to be paid to, 349.
 —, order signed by, 391.
 —, payment due to, as
 member of the House of
 Commons, 470.
 —, regiment of, 261, 279,
 280, 283, 287 (2), 305, 375,
 396.
 —, —, clothes for, 358.
 —, —, recruits for, 331.
 —, —, surgeon of, 301.
 —, troops of, 164.
 —, wife of. *See* Jephson,
 Alice, *above*.
 —, children of, 298. *And*
 see Jephson, John.
 —, father and grandfather
 of, 147.
 —, cousins of. *See* Milling-
 ton and Lucas.
 —, pursues the rebels, 153.
 —, cause of, to be solicited
 by Lord Inchiquin, 154.
 —, movements or intended
 movements of, 162, 301, 302,
 325, 342, 350, 355, 364, 368,
 371, 376, 378, 384, 400, 423,
 428, 432, 436, 536, 538.
 —, a committee obtained by,
 256.
 —, his private affairs "are
 bad enough," 323.
 —, Lord Lisle's animosity to,
 368, 373.
 —, wishes for horse and
 ordnance, 369.

- Jephson, William—*cont.*
 —, and Lord Inchiquin, 372, 383, 391, 452, 455, 461-463.
 —, and the affairs of Munster, 374, 380, 387.
 —, presents a paper at Derby House, 388.
 —, as general of the Horse in Munster, 393, 396.
 —, and the command at Kinsale, 395.
 —, and Capt. Pluncket, 398.
 —, "a man of land and of the House," 404.
 —, suggested by Inchiquin as his successor, 408, 417.
 —, called Commissary-General, 409.
 —, as solicitor for Munster, *ibid.*
 —, called Lord Inchiquin's "father," 417, 461.
 —, absence of, from London, regretted, 436-438.
 —, objections to his going to Munster, 462, 463.
 —, is labouring for supplies, 466, 469.
 —, needed in London, 476.
 —, stays in London to see matters settled, 477.
 —, elected a Parliament man in Munster, 556.
 Jephsons, "both," are violent, 400.
 Jermyn [Henry], engaged in the the First Army Plot, 134, 136.
 Jessop, Jesop:
 John, 68, 87, 88, 93, 177.
 —, letters from, 87-89, 93, 94.
 —, letters to, 84 (2), 88 (2), 89.
 —, bonds of, alluded to, 68, 593, 595, 601.
 —, purchase of Burton from, 84 (2), 85, 88-90.
 —, dispute with, concerning Burton manor, 577.
 —, release signed by, 610.
 —, relation of, 86.
 Margery, wife of John, 84 (2), 85 *note*, 88, 89.
 —, stripped and robbed by the rebels, 174.
 Jesuits, 45, 46, 56, 57.
 —, proclamation against. *See* James I., proclamation of, beyond seas, 58.
 Jews, the, request of, to be admitted to live and trade in England, 569, 573.
 Jo., and his "poor wife," 517.
 Joane, a servant, 461.
 Job's comforters, 303.
 —, messengers, 264.
 John, King, charter granted by, 111.
 John, servant of John Percivall, 578 (2).
- Johnson:
 John, clerk to the commissioners in Galway, 105.
 Mr., Irish M.P., 439.
 Mr., merchant of Bristol, 304.
 Thomas, 310, 316, 317.
 Johnstown or Johnston:
 co. Dublin, 433.
 co. Kildare, 19.
 Jolls, Sir John, former contractor for victualling the army in Ireland, 169, 171.
 —, executors of, 169.
 Jones:
 Arthur, Lord Ranelagh, 293 (2), 329, 389, 545, 556, 589.
 —, as President of Connaught, 126.
 —, letter from, 610.
 —, entertainments of, as Colonel and Captain, 176.
 —, declares for Parliament and surrenders his castle, 284, 286.
 —, his man, 132.
 Katherine, Lady Ranelagh, his wife, daughter of the Earl of Cork, 293, 299, 329, 356, 545, 556.
 —, letter from, 493.
 —, letter to, 374.
 —, Inchiquin defends his conduct to, 374.
 —, mis-statements of, 453.
 —, pleads for Sir Percy Smyth, 493.
 Jones:
 Captain Arthur, son of Lord Ranelagh, 270, 293.
 —, letter from, 176.
 —, his foot company, 176.
 —, brother [in-law] of. *See* Chichester, John.
 Bayley, pewterer, 255.
 Brian, 240, 285.
 —, as deputy muster-master in Ireland, 547.
 Captain [? Arthur], 437.
 —, letter to, not delivered, 449.
 Henry, Bishop of Clogher, 335.
 Henry, D.D., 567.
 John, counterfeits the Lord Deputy's hand, 57.
 Col. John, 521, 522, 549, 553.
 —, letters from, 519, 523, 524.
 —, letter to, 522.
 Serjeant John, 257.
 Lady, wife of Sir Theo., 528, 591.
 Lewis, Bishop of Killaloe, 102 *note*.
 Lieut.-Col. or Col. Michael, 253, 357 (?), 369, 384, 434, 466, 477.
 —, letter to, 452.
 —, letters from, 480, 482.

Jones, Col. Michael—*cont.*
 —, made Governor of Dublin, 369, 376, 389.
 —, goes to Ireland, 378.
 —, as a commissioner of Parliament, 401, 418, 449.
 —, proceedings of, against the rebels, 418, 425, 430, 433, 439, 444, 466, 476, 478, 479.
 —, his soldierly retreat, 433, 435.
 —, his victory at Dungan Hill, 444, 445, 447, 450, 454.
 —, fought like a lion, 445.
 —, his forces, have marched to meet Owen Roe, 478.
 —, and Sir Philip Percivall's house, 479.
 —, his deputy at Dublin. *See* Kildare, Earl of.
 —, Major of. *See* Legge.
 Mr., 107.
 Mrs., living with Lady Broghill, 317.
 Col. Philip, chairman of the Montgomeryshire County Committee, 361.
 Sir Roger, assault on, 36.
 Sir Theophilus, 557 (3), 581, 591, 593, 615.
 —, deeds signed by, 569, 599.
 —, vainly tries "to surprise the castle he was prisoner in," 466.
 —, elected M.P. for King's County, 556.
 —, and his sister-in-law, Lady Percivall, 590, 593.
 —, goes to London for Charles II.'s entry, 612.
 Thomas, Bishop of Meath, 20, 28, 29 (2).
 —, order signed by, 22.
 —, as Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, 38, 42, 51.
 Sir William, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench in Ireland, 53, 55.
 William, of the Priory, in Usk, 415.
 Jordan, Richard, 2.
 Jordanstown, Jordanston:
 co. Cork. *See* Ballyjordan.
 co. Meath, 16.
 Joyce:
 Cornet George, seizes the King, 431.
 John, vice-constable of Wicklow Castle, murder of, 277, 278.
 Jud, William, 147.
 Judges, the:
 at Lord Strafford's trial, decision of, 134.
 charged by the Protector to be "careful in their places," 532.
 Juntillio, the new, 134.
 Justice of Peace, stabbed, 122.

K

Kanturk (Canturk, Kenturk, Kyntwecke), co. Cork, 24, 207, 526, 528, 530.
 importance of, 561.
 lands at, 491, 561.
 letter dated at, 249.
 woodlands of, 568, 575.
 Kaskey or Casky, a tory, 526, 534.
 has come in, 536.
 Kathewill, Richard, 3.
 Kavanagh, Kevanagh, Cavanagh
 Cavenaghe:
 Bryan McCaher McArte, 4.
 Cahir McBrian, *alias* Cahir Eglan, a notorious rebel, 22.
 one, a leader of the rebels, defeated, 153.
 Kavanaghs or Cavenaghs, the:
 said to be in rebellion, 150.
 have come in, 514.
 Kealichan (? Callaghan), Richard, 2.
 Keanele [? Kennel], co. Cork, 26.
 Kearde, Shane, 3.
 Kearnan, Phelim, 56.
 Thomas, his brother, 56.
 Kearney, Carney:
 Michael, son of Patrick, letter from, 76.
 Nicholas, letter from, 114.
 —, cousin of. *See* Creagh, John Fitz Henry.
 Patrick, the burning of his house, 76 (2), 78 (2), 79.
 —, letter from, 80.
 —, cousins of, 80.
 Kearone [? Kerane], co. Tipperary, 140.
 Keating, Keatinge:
 Edmond, 2.
 Edward, 159, 564, 566.
 —, his son, 564.
 Jeffrey, trial of, 44.
 John, of Nicholstown, 53.
 Oliver, 44.
 Piers, "a notorious traitor," 44.
 Keilyvanagh [? Killavenny], co. Wicklow, 54.
 Kelkerasker *alias* Farrinedowda, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Kellins, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Kells, disaster at, 360.
 Kellvitlaglaghy, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Kelly, Thomas, surveyor, 110, 111.
 letter from, 121.
 And see O'Kelly.
 Keme, Major, 329.
 Kemp, John, M.P., 440.
 Ken, Captain, 90.

- Kenan, William, 33.
 Kendall, Robert, clerk of the court of Castle Chamber, 6, 8, 14, 60.
 complaint against, 6.
 Kenleston [*? Kellistown*, co. Carlow], 3.
 Kennedy, Kenedy, Kenddy:
 Alson, 21.
 Capt. Hugh, Scots Commissioner, 342.
 John, 172.
 Richard, 288, 289, 290.
 Robert, alderman of Dublin, 30, 31.
 Thomas, 589.
 And see O'Kennedy.
 Kennedys, the, 65.
 —, slaughter by, 173.
 Kenny, Henry, 172.
 Kensington, Lord Ormond goes to, 463.
 Kent, Earl of. *See* Grey, Henry.
 Kent, a tenant, 539.
 Keoghe, Nicholas, 3.
 Ker [Harry], Lord, engages in the plot against Hamilton and Argyle, 146.
 regiment of, Lient.-Colonel of. *See* Stewart, Alexander.
 Kercher:
 Mr., 123.
 Tom, 84.
 Kerry, Lord. *See* FitzMaunrice, Patrick.
 Kerry, Lady, daughter of, 389.
 Kerry, knight of. *See* FitzGerald, William.
 Kerry, county, 189, 230, 322, 380, 462.
 a jury of, 75.
 insurgent forces of, 174.
 Lient.-General Purcell in, 203.
 burning in, 296.
 Irish officers taken and hanged in, 520.
 M.P. for. *See* Waller, Sir H.
 Kilballyquilty (Kilballykelty), co. Waterford, 53.
 Kilballyvorihy, Kilballyvoryne, Kilballworrye, co. Cork, 196, 208, 246, 249.
 Kilbeg, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Kilbeggan [*? co. Westmeath*], Owen Roe "lies on lurch" at, 476.
 Kilberegghan [*? Kilbraghan*], co. Kilkenny, 55.
 Kilberrihert, co. Cork, 205, 231.
 Kilbolane (Kilbollan, Kylblane) co. Cork, 27, 178, 194.
 letters dated from, 230, 244, 253.
 Kilbrogan, co. Cork, 95.
 Kilclogh, co. Cork, 69.
 Kilcross (Killkrosse), co. Kilkenny, 55.
 Kilcullan Bridge, co. Cork, letter dated at, 580.
 Kildare, Earls and Countess of. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Kildare, county, 2, 13, 19, 20, 22, 25, 556.
 bailiff in. *See* Browne, William.
 baronies in. *See* Clane; Ikeathy and Oughterany.
 gentlemen of, 203.
 juries in, 19, 44, 48.
 high sheriff of. *See* Burrowes, Erasmus.
 Kildare, Curragh of, 435.
 Roman diocese of, 214.
 Kildare and Wicklow, counties, members for, 581. *And see* Morgan, Major; Meredith, William.
 —, election of, opposed, 553.
 Kildeligue [*? Kildellig*, Queen's County], letter dated at, 109.
 Kilgabriell, co. Waterford, 136.
 Kilgowan (Kilgone), co. Kildare, 48.
 Kilgreggan, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Kilkenny, county, 3, 12, 18, 55, 139.
 commissioners in, 10.
 juries of, fined, 10.
 lands in, 74, 222.
 the Earl of Ormond's lands in, 66.
 not one Englishman or protestant left in, worth a groat, 153.
 preyed by the Irish, 399.
 Inchiquin's forces spoiling in, 472, 473.
 Kilkenny, Kylkenny, town of, 44, 48, 53, 60, 139, 199, 285, 314, 402, 417, 460, 473.
 documents dated at, 231, 232, 233.
 forces at, to defend the Supreme Council, 472, 473.
 great meeting or assembly at, 350, 355, 356.
 —, breaks up, 381.
 juries at, 44, 48, 51, 53.
 the King's gaoler at. *See* Comerford, Nicholas.
 letters dated at, 116, 203, 514.
 Mayor of. *See* O'Shea, Lucas; Roth, John Fitz Piers.
 model of Government published at, 197.
 prisoners taken to, 258.
 sheriff of, 45, 47, 49.
 Supreme Council at. *See* Ireland, Confederate Catholics of, wool, 64.
 Lord Deputy at, 8.
 Ormond's march towards. *See* Butler, Earl of Ormond.
 return of the commissioners from, 289.
 Lord Muskery, &c., imprisoned at, 323.
 Ormond's agents dismissed from, 370.
 Lord Ormond at, 494.
 Killagh, co. Tipperary, 42.

Killaloe, Bishop of. *See* O'Brien, Maurice; Jones, Lewis; Worth, Edward.
 Killbridy, co. Cork, 95.
 Killecloghie [*?* Killeogh], co. Cork, 99.
 Kildynny, co. Galway, 52.
 Killeagh (Kileigh), co. Cork, 251.
 Killecloubarry, co. Cork, 24.
 Killenayle, Killenale, Kylenale, co. Tipperary, lands of, 76, 77.
 manor of, 77.
 Killeen, Killene, co. Kerry, land of, 109.
 the business of, 110.
 Killeny, Killiny [*?* Killen], co. Tipperary, 48.
 woods of, 611.
 Killetragh (Kylletworagh), co. Cork, 28.
 Killevarrige [*?* co. Cork], 486.
 Killgonane, co. Cork, 95.
 Killiane (Killyan), Little, co. Wexford, 16.
 Killibane, co. Kilkenny, 18.
 Killieide, co. Cork, 69.
 Killigillane, co. Cork, 100.
 Killimor (Killymore), co. Galway, 52.
 KillmacThomas Castle, taken by Lord Inchiquin, 414.
 Killmihill [*?* co. Limerick], letter dated at, 113.
 Kilnetwohill, co. Cork, 95.
 Killoganny, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Killoran, Killowran, co. Tipperary, 140.
 Killosia, vicar of. *See* Dermott, David.
 Killswow, co. Longford, 53.
 Kilurdi [*?* co. Tipperary], commission to be held at, 77.
 Killure, *alias* Killore or Killworth, co. Cork, 99.
 Killwarly, co. Down, 53.
 Killybandrick, Killibadricke, co. Cavan, 39.
 Kilmacrenan (Kilhnakreenen), barony of, co. Donegal, 435.
 Kilmacurra (Kylmacurragh), co. Wicklow, 41.
 Kilmainham (Kylmainame), co. Dublin, 27.
 the mills and fishing of, 183, 184, 186 (3), 188, 264.
 the miller at. *See* Font, Richard.
 Kilmallock, Lord. *See* Sarsfeild.
 Kilmallock, co. Limerick, 314, 405, 414, 421.
 juries at, 100, 103.
 letters dated at, 78, 114.
 manor of, 62.
 sovereign of, 45.
 —, and burgesses of, 62.
 the Irish marching to, 304.
 Lord Inchiquin prevents an assembly at, 322.

Kilmallock—*cont.*
 Inchiquin marches against, 416, 490.
 hopes of capturing, 421, 427, 456.
 reported to be taken, 439.
 Kilmaloo, Kilmallow (Kilmalooes), co. Waterford, 114.
 letters dated at, 120, 126, 127.
 tythes of, 138.
 woods of, 139.
 Kilmare, Kilmarre, river of, 284.
 Kilmore, Bishop of. *See* Garvey, John.
 Kilmore or Kilmore and Orrery, co. Cork, barony of, 109.
 —, commissioners of, 536.
 —, lands in, 536.
 —, —, "excluded the line," 526.
 —, "the harmless subjects of, preyed and robbed," 178.
 —, tenants of, 530.
 co. Tipperary, 92, 108, 114.
 Kilmoyemoge, Killmoyenoge, co. Waterford, 118.
 Kilmoyleran, co. Cork, 64.
 Kilmurry, co. Galway, 52.
 Kilnacally, Killnecallie, co. Cork, 95.
 Kilnamanagh (Killemanagh), barony of, co. Tipperary, loss of cattle in, 156.
 Kilnemanaghbeg, lands of, co. Wicklow, 50.
 Kilpoole (Kylpoole), co. Wicklow, 40, 41.
 Kilrush, co. Kildare, 48.
 Kilsheelan (Kilshelán), co. Tipperary, 140.
 Kinard, near Charlemont, in co. Armagh, skirmish at, 238.
 Kinaston. *See* Kynaston.
 King, the. *See* James I.; Charles I.; Charles II.
 "King and Parliament" and the Irish, 414.
 King:
 Arthur, surgeon to Col. Jephson's regiment, 301.
 Mr., 64.
 Sir Robert (244 *?*), 311, 325, 327; 365, 366, 424, 432, 433, 477, 525, 540, 542, 543, 557.
 —, letter from, 404.
 —, letter to, 263.
 —, certificate of, 560.
 —, one of the commissioners to Ulster, 263 *note*.
 —, is both honest and able, 371.
 —, is coming to England, 379, 401, 437.
 —, appointed a commissioner for Dublin, 389.
 —, in London, 449.
 —, a member of the Council of State, 527.

King, Sir Robert—*cont.*
 —, put on a new committee for Ireland, 534.
 —, his son, gallantry of, at Dungan Hill, 445, 450.
 —, —, severely wounded, 450.
 —, —, spoken of, for a regiment, 461.
 —, sister of, 404.
 King's Counsel, opinion of, 186.
 King's County, 26, 479.
 forfeited lands in, 548.
 member of Parliament elected for, 556.
 High Sheriff of. *See* O'Moore, Sir Thomas.
 Kingsmill:
 Col. Sir William, 320.
 —, certificate of, 281.
 —, —, alluded to, 279.
 —, as major of the Duke of York's regiment of foot, 281.
 —, regiment of, 481.
 Mr., servant of, murdered, 200.
 King's Road, Bristol, ships sailing from, 563.
 Kingston:
 Henry, 248.
 —, accounts of, mentioned, 315.
 Kingston, Surrey, the King's army retreats to, 182.
 Kingston Seymour, co. Somerset, 85.
 Kinsale, Kingsale (Kynesale), co. Cork, 26, 314, 345, 389, 574, 577, 581, 588.
 alarm in, 144.
 corporation of, proceedings of, 603-606.
 —, agents of. *See* Cory, Mr.; Miler, William.
 —, treasurer of. *See* Stepany, John.
 —, court books of, 603.
 deer hundred court at, 603.
 English in, plot to murder, 234.
 garrison at, 174.
 government of, Sir Hardress Waller desires, 393.
 Irish forces marching to, 175, 469.
 —, bribed by the townspeople not to fire the town, 469.
 Irish troops at, 145.
 —, ready to embark for Spain, 141.
 letters dated at, 323, 347, 362, 594-596, 601, 603-608.
 letters addressed to, 569, 574, 576, 579, 594, 599, 602.
 liberties of, 604, 605.
 market place of, house and castle in, 604.
 papers relating to, sent to Ireland, 522.
 Parliament troops in, 247, 481.
 —, —, sent from, 284.
 the plague hot in, 500.
 provisions for, 241.

Kinsale—*cont.*
 sale of goods at, 291.
 Mr. Southwell's house in, 584.
 sovereign of, 604, 605.
 —, wife of, 605.
 town clerk of, 605.
 reports of the taking of, 162.
 a snug resting-place, 575.
 the Old Head of, 607.
 Kinsaly, Kinsaley, co. Dublin, 360, 433, 460.
 Kinsley, John, 1.
 Knight:
 Major, afterwards Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel William, 320, 428, 429, 436.
 —, letter (printed) supposed to be written by, 449, 469.
 Mr., money to be paid to, 345.
 Knight:
 the little, 523, 559.
 —, sister of, 559.
 the old, at Michelstown, 588.
 Knightley, Mr., 280.
 Kniveton, Henry, 456, 461.
 Knockanglas (Cnockanglas), co. Tipperary, burning of a house at. *See* Kearney, Patrick, house of.
 Knockbarry, co. Cork, 100.
 Knockbracke, co. Tipperary, 135, 137, 139, 140.
 Knockgraffon (Knockgrafond), co. Tipperary, 42.
 Knocknageeha (Cnocknegehee), co. Cork, lands of, 580.
 Knocknageragh, co. Waterford, 114, 135.
 Knocknenoss, battle of. *See* Mallow.
 Knockrobin, co. Cork, 95.
 Knock-Temple, co. Cork, living of, 115.
 Knocktoffer, co. Kilkenny, 12.
 Knyfton, Knifton, Mr., 251, 254.
 Kylblane. *See* Kilbolane.
 Kyleahye [*? Killeagh*], co. Cork, 28.
 Kilmire [*? Kilmurry*], co. Meath, 41.
 Kynaston, Kinaston, Col. John, his company, 425.
 Kynsalies, the [*Hi Kinsellagh*], lands of, in co. Wexford, 40.
 Kyrryne, David, 3.
 Kyrvan, Stephen, late mayor of Galway, 37.

L

Lackagh (Lecaghe), co. Kildare, 2.
 lordship of, co. Tipperary, 611.
 Lackaroe, co. Cork, 100.
 Lackeen (Lackine), co. Cork, 95.
 Lacken (Lackine, Leackine), co. Tipperary, 53, 65.

- Lacy, Lacey:**
 Ellen or Elin, *alias* Barry, 193, 194, 486.
 John, assault by, 135.
 John, "pretended sheriff" of co. Limerick, 209.
- Lacyes, the, co. Limerick, 177.**
 tenants and followers of, 177.
- Laffan:**
 Allan or Allane, wife of John, 80, 85.
 —, death of, 79.
 —, first husband of. *See* Brett, Geoffrey.
 Henry, of Glade, deceased, 118.
 —, son of, *ibid.*
 —, estate of, 123.
 John, 83, 85.
 Nicholas, 47.
- Lake:**
 Lancelot, trustee of the mortgage on Burton, 583.
 —, acquittance signed by, 598.
 —, accident to, 598.
 William, secretary to Lord Weston, letter from, 67.
- Lake, co. Westmeath, 10.**
- Lally, William Oge, 52.**
- Lalor, Vicar-General in Ireland, [temp. Ric. II.], attainder of, 214.**
- Lambert, Lamberte, Lambarte:**
 Charles, Lord, 240, 326, 479.
 —, documents signed by, 156, 180, 185, 201, 204.
 —, as governor of the forces in Dublin, warrant to, 188.
 —, has protested against Ormond's peace, 314.
 —, made Earl of Cavan, 388.
 —, as Earl of Cavan, skirmish of, with the Irish, 467.
 Major-General [John], intended journey of, to Ireland, as Lord Deputy, 504-506.
 —, at the Protector's Installation, 532.
 —, is reported to "have the Generalship," 532.
 —, as "Lord Lambert," matter referred to, 544.
 John, commander of the *Lily* frigate, 181, 182, 184.
 —, receipts by, 182 (2).
 Sir Oliver, 28.
 one, and his wife, 439.
- Lambeth, Surrey, 182.**
- Lamms, Mistress, 135.**
- Lamporte, Philip, 11, 13, 14.**
- Lancashire, regiment from, 388.**
- Lancaster:**
 Joshua, deputy Escheator for co. Tipperary, 78.
 Thomas, Archbishop of Armagh, orders signed by, 3, 6, 10.
- Lancaster, Duchy of, office of Chancellor of, 330, 334.**
- Landrome [? co. Cork], parish of, 114.**
- Land's End, the, ship taken near, 251.**
- Lane:**
 Sir George, offer of, to Sir John Percivall, 614.
 Richard, shoemaker, murder of, 200.
- Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, arrives in Ireland, 265, 266.**
- Langford, co. Somerset, 90.**
 inn at, 90.
- Langgram, Rowland, commander of a French prize, receipt by, 181.**
- Langton:**
 Thomas, 3.
 William, 3.
- Lanistown (Landeston), co. Dublin, 9.**
- Larkin, Peter, merchant, 40.**
- Lascelles, Col. Francis, M.P., 440.**
- Lathom Castle [co. Lancaster], siege and taking of, 267.**
- Latin language, documents written in, 63, 64, 70, 97.**
- Latin and Greek tongues, teaching of, in Ireland, 224.**
- Latinist, "a perfect," 488.**
- Lard, Dr. William, Archbishop of Canterbury, rumour that he is to be brought to trial, 125.**
- La Vallette, Duc de. *See* Candale, Duc de.**
- Lawlis, Thomas, servant at Castlewaring, 123.**
- Lawrence, Colonel, and the Irish elections, 553.**
- Leackine, co. Tipperary. *See* Lacken.**
- Leale or Leall, Serjeant Elyas, 257.**
 deposition by, 207.
- Lecaghe. *See* Lackagh.**
- Lecale, Lecaile [co. Down], quarters in, 379, 448.**
- Lecarricke. *See* Carrick.**
- Ledwiche, Ledwyche:**
 Christopher, 10.
 Edmond, 11.
 Edward, 10.
 Hobbert, 10.
 Richard, 10.
- Lee, Legh:**
 Lady, 261.
 Moreshe, 13.
And see Ley.
- Leeke, Sir John, letter from, 136.**
 intended petition against, 136.
- Legge, Major, of Col. Michael Jones' regiment, killed, 425.**
- Lehesserragh, co. Tipperary, 140.**
- Leicester, Earl of. *See* Sydney, Robert.**
 the House of, 399.
- Leicester, convoy from, 255.**
 reported taking of, 256.
- Leigh, Lieutenant, sent by Ormond to the Parliament, 360, 363.**
- Leighlin, Bishop of. *See* Meredith, Richard.**
 diocese of, stipend out of, 25.
- Loighlin, Old, 25.**

- Leinster, province of, 132, 171, 271, 476.
 charge of, 405.
 commissary for, former, 168, 171.
 English forces in, 295, 313, 560, 567.
 —, regiments and captains of, list of, 189.
 —, defalcations for provisions issued to, 189, 209.
 —, success of, 460.
 —, preying and killing by, 466, 467, 476.
 garrisons in, 430, 433, 476.
 —, taken, 430.
 Irish or rebel forces in, 151, 175, 326, 454, 476.
 —, defeat of, 483.
 —, dissension amongst, 476.
 —, place taken by, 402.
 —, prey taken from, 410, 460.
 —, skirmish with, 410.
 —, strength of, 350, 433.
 —, threatening Dublin. *See* Dublin, Irish forces near.
 See also O'Neill, Owen Roe.
 Irish quarter of, 402.
 proceedings of the Ulster men condemned in, 350.
 seal of. *See* Munster and Leinster.
 stores in, provisions issued from, 189.
 Leith, in Scotland, King's ship at, 146.
 Leitrim (Leytrim), county:
 assizes in, 55.
 juries in, 54, 55.
 Leix (Leax, Lease), fort of. *See* Maryborough.
 Leixlip, co. Kildare, 446.
 Leland, William, 106.
 Leman, William, M.P., 440.
 Lenthall, William, Speaker of the English House of Commons, 287.
 letter of, alluded to, 443.
 letters to, 376, 458.
 —, alluded to, 272, 397, 407, 419, 467.
 his absence and return, 443, 455.
 Leonarde, Robert, 7.
 Lesley, Leslie, Leslye:
 General [David], aid asked from, 467.
 Henry, Bishop of Down, funeral sermon preached by, 363.
 John, Bishop of Raphoe, letter from, 201.
 —, son of, comes from the King, 363.
 Le Strange, Sir Thomas, 20.
 Lestynane. *See* Listenan.
 Letterkenny, co. Donegal, 361.
 letters dated at, 341, 356, 419.
 Letters, intercepting and opening of, 558, 565.
 Letters or diurnals, charge of postage for, 555.
 Leveller, a great. *See* Wildman, Major.
 Lewin, Mr., of Bristol, 327.
 Lewis:
 Daniel, agent for the Earl of Carlisle, 68.
 Capt. [Thomas], 363.
 Lewisse, John, 21.
 Ley, Lea:
 Dr. Edmond, priest, 18.
 Sir James, Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, 29.
 —, report of, alluded to, 29.
 Sir James, Attorney of the Wards in England, 60.
 Nicholas, 2.
 Patrick, 13. *And see* Lee.
 Lidecot, East, co. Somerset, manor of, 85.
 Liffey, the river, 326.
 fishing in, 188.
 Lilburne, Major, troop given to, 364, 368.
 Lilly, the astrologer, 529, 608.
 Limavaddy (Lemevaddy), co. Coleraine, jury impanelled at, 35.
 Limerick, Baron of. *See* Esmond.
 Bishop of. *See* Adams, Bernard.
 Bishopric or diocese of, lands belonging to, 61, 62.
 Limerick (Limbricke, Limerbricke), city of, 35, 62, 112, 200, 414, 456, 615.
 aldermen of, 35, 46, 56. *And see* Comyn, David; Roche, Dominick.
 bailiffs of, 17.
 bridge of, the Thomond side of, 110, 111.
 corporation of, 36.
 "county of the city of," the King's title to lands in, 110, 111.
 "customers" at, refuse to allow goods to be landed, 114.
 garrison at, proposed, 132.
 governor of. *See* Ingoldshy, Col. Henry.
 Irish forces defeated at a pass near, 446, 454.
 — retreat towards, 483.
 letters, &c., dated at, 17, 61, 121.
 mayors of. *See* Bourke, John; Fanning, Simon.
 —, the late. *See* Creagh, Christopher; Haly, William; Strich, John.
 mayor and corporation of, 61.
 —, refuse to have their lands surveyed, 111.
 merchants of, 46, 56, 62.
 recorder of. *See* Sarsfeild, John.
 riot at, in opposition to Ormond's peace, 308, 311.
 St. Mary's Abbey or House at, 46.

- Limerick, city of—*cont.*
 siege of, 500.
 suburbs of, lands in, 46.
 town clerk of. *See* Rice, David.
 Limerick, county. 96, 98, 103 (2),
 104, 177, 189, 402, 480.
 castles on the borders of, 295.
 composition paid by, 339, 342,
 344.
 Inchiquin's army marches into,
 322, 397, 446, 447, 461, 481.
 Irish County Council for, 209.
 Irish forces of, 174.
 the Lacyes of. *See* Lacyes, the.
 lands in, 113, 474, 486.
 —, forfeited, 548.
 —, value of, 192.
 M.P. for. *See* Ingoldsby, Col.
 Henry.
 plantation of, relinquished, 223.
 "the rebels in," 377.
 sheriff of, order to, 100.
 —, "pretended." *See* Lacy,
 John.
 soldiers in, 209.
 will presently be in rebellion,
 153.
 said to be taken in, 462.
 Limerick (Lymebricke), co. Wex-
 ford, 460.
 Lin. *See* Lyn.
 Linche:
 Henry, counsellor at law, 38.
 James Fitz Ambrose, 25.
 Stephen Fitz James, 25.
 Linches Knock, battle at. *See*
 Dungan Hill.
 Lincoln, county of, purchase of land
 in, 89.
 Linscy or Linshie, John, minister,
 murder of, 200.
 Linziestown (Lynseston), co. Wex-
 ford, 16.
 Lisbon (Lysbonne), 46, 54, 56.
 Irish College at, 56, 57.
 —, provost of, 57.
 Lisburn. *See* Lisnegarvy.
 Liscarrol, Liscarroll (Liskarowle),
 co. Cork, 175, 176, 194, 515,
 527, 528, 560.
 battle of, 231.
 castle of, 115, 206, 235-237, 243,
 249, 535.
 —, "bawne" of, 155, 205.
 —, constable or captain of.
See Reymond, Thomas.
 —, guns carried off from, 179.
 —, prisoners at, 253.
 —, sentinal at, plot to kill,
 231.
 —, first siege and capture of,
 alluded to, 248, 253.
 —, well of good water in a
 tower at, 155.
 —, measures for protection
 of, 143, 147, 151, 152, 155,
 156, 242, 244, 255.
 —, English taking refuge in,
 152, 155, 174, 253.
 Liscarrol, castle of—*cont.*
 —, threat to hang prisoners
 before, 194, 207.
 —, rumour that Col. Barry
 means to take possession of,
 195, 196.
 —, is still safe, 241.
 —, capture of, by the Irish,
 256-258, 295, 419.
 —, saved from being burnt,
 334.
 —, betrayed and burnt, 500,
 502.
 —, a party put into, 520.
 garrison, ward or wardens of,
 117, 155, 178, 230, 231, 237,
 276, 295, 315.
 —, complaints against, 161,
 175, 176, 186, 249.
 —, petition of, 257.
 —, provisions sent to, 205.
 —, to be entered into the
 King's pay, 179, 183.
 —, list of, 183.
 —, taken prisoner, 190, 193,
 194, 206, 207.
 —, conduct of, defended, 196.
 —, depositions of, 206-208.
 —, exchanged, 207.
 —, design to surprise, 231,
 234.
 —, are to do the enemy what
 harm they can, 253.
 church of, 114, 115.
 Col. Barry's lands at, 496.
 contributions paid at, 418.
 estate of, claim on. *See* Barry-
 more, Earl of.
 —, letters concerning, 114,
 115, 117.
 Irish near, treachery of, 155,
 232.
 letters dated at, 80, 147, 155 (2),
 195, 199, 234, 243.
 living of, 115.
 —, parson of. *See* Ellesse, Mr.
 manor of, castles, towns, lands,
 &c., in, list of, 100.
 payment of "sheaf" to, 232.
 the rehels at or near, 155, 181,
 526.
 river at (the Awbeg), 115.
 tenants of or for, 526, 562.
 woods of, cutting of, objected
 to, 96.
 Col. Barry of. *See* Barry, John.
 the Barrys of. *See* Barrys.
 Lisdargane [? Lisduggan], co. Cork,
 95.
 Lisdonowly *alias* Lisdonellen, co.
 Tipperary, 140.
 Lisgriffin or Lysgriffin, co. Cork,
 193, 245.
 —, castle and lands of, 208.
 —, letter dated at, 245.
 Barry, of. *See* Barry, Red-
 mond.
 Lisheene-naun (Lishenenan), castle
 of, co. Galway, 24.

- Liskelly, Liskilly, co. Cork, 95.
 seized by the Irish, 193, 195, 206, 208.
- Lisle, Lord. *See* Sydney, Philip.
- Lisle:
 Captain, 305, 324, 328.
 [John], 297, 300.
 —, as Lord Commissioner, gives the Protector the oath, 532.
- Lismain (Lysmayne), co. Kilkenny, 48.
- Lismore, co. Cork, castle of, taken by the Irish, 259.
 letters dated at, 81, 98, 198.
 troops sent to, 390, 391.
- Lismortagh, Lismoriertagh, Lismurtagh, co. Tipperary, 74, 76, 78 (2), 80, 83, 114.
 lands, &c., of, 78, 79.
 the house at, 82.
- Lismullin (Lesmollen), co. Meath, 16.
- Lisnamrock (Lysnemrocke), co. Tipperary, 53.
- Lisnasella (Lysnesilly), co. Tipperary, 53.
- Lisnaviddoge (Lissneviddage), co. Tipperary, 140.
- Lisnegarvy [Lisburn, co. Antrim], 145.
 Lord Montgomery's garrison at, 145, 146.
- Lisnegrone or Lisnygreenagh, lands of, co. Cork, seized by the Irish, 206, 208.
- Lisronagh, co. Tipperary, parish of, recusants in, 42.
- Lissaquill (Lissechuill), co. Longford, 50.
- Listenan or Lestynane, co. Waterford, 114.
 letters dated at, 137, 139 (2).
 the great house at, 139.
- Lister:
 Thomas, M.P., 440.
 Sir William, 478.
- Litchfeild, Thomas, 38, 39.
- Liverpool (Leverpool, Leaverpoole), 240, 255, 267, 284, 371.
 letters dated at, 278, 379, 383 (2).
 troops shipped from, for Ireland, 384.
 Watergate (Watrigate), at, 255.
- Livesey, Sir Michael, M.P., 440.
- Livingstone, James, Lord Almond, made Lieut.-General of the army of Scotland, &c., 146.
 engages in the plot against Hamilton and Argyle, *ibid*.
- Llanelwedd, co. Radnor, 351.
- Locke, Lock:
 Alderman, of Bristol, 609.
 Mathew, assistant secretary to General Monck, 534, 540, 544, 547, 550, 552, 554, 555, 557.
 —, copy certified by, 554.
 Thomas, death of, 534.
- Locke, Lock—*cont*.
 Walter, late sheriff of Dublin, sentenced for not taking the oath of supremacy, 49.
 William, 93.
- Loftus (Lofftes, Lofthouse, Loft-howse):
 Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, Keeper of the Great Seal of Ireland, 2, 8.
 — orders, &c., signed by, 1, 2, 5-13, 22.
 —, as Lord Justice of Ireland, 15, 16.
 —, as Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 14, 15, 21, 25.
 —, —, present at sittings of the Court of Castle Chamber, 14-16, 19-21, 28, 29.
 —, as chief of the Ecclesiastical Commission, 21.
- Sir Adam, afterwards Viscount Loftus of Ely, 35, 38.
 —, as Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 55, 58, 59, 81, 111.
- Sir Adam, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 130, 171, 242, 277, 330, 331, 352, 359, 552.
 —, accounts of, alluded to, 541.
 —, agreement signed by, 95.
 —, certificates by, 156, 357, 567.
 —, defalcations made by, 189.
 —, estate of, 335.
 —, orders or warrants signed by, 100, 112, 180-182, 185, 188.
 —, warrant to, 204.
 —, his man. *See* Wharton.
 —, only oaths and protestations to be got from, 252.
 —, movements of, 330, 356, 362, 397.
 —, his view of the business of Munster, 398.
 —, goes out against the Irish, 410.
 —, and Lord Inchiquin, 411.
 —, news sent to, by his son Dudley, 478.
- Sir Arthur, 252, 384, 429, 436.
 —, certificate by, 567.
 —, his committee, 398.
 —, "instrument" offered by, to the officers going for Ireland, 406.
 —, his Lieut.-Colonel, 401.
 —, officers related to, 333.
 —, foot regiment of, in Munster, 375.
 —, regiment of, broken to pieces, 401.
 —, regiments raised by, 382.
 —, valiant carriage of, 160.
 —, in relation to Lord Inchiquin. *See* Inchiquin.

Loftus, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
 —, and Sir Philip Percivall.
See Percivall.
 —, movements of, 362, 372, 376.
 —, called "Mac Adam," 369.
 —, and the raising of regiments in Munster, 382.
 —, his extravagant discourse, 387.
 —, perverse and wilful, 388.
 —, added to the Council of Munster, 435, 437, 438.
 —, is nephew [through his wife], of Sir William Fenton, 442.
 —, traduces Lord Inchiquin and the whole Irish nation, 453.
 —, mother of, 160.
 Arthur, deeds witnessed by, 506 (2).
 Captain, 320.
 Dorothy, Lady, wife of Sir Arthur, 288, 317, 469.
 Dr. Dudley, 478.
 —, father of. *See* Sir Adam, *above*.
 Lady, wife of Sir Adam, 330.
 Nicholas, brother of Sir Adam, vice-treasurer in Ireland, (235 P.) 242, 289, 293, 294, 310, 327, 329, 334, 436 (?), 447, 541.
 —, letters from, 265, 267, 277, 283, 290.
 —, letter to, 263.
 —, deputy of. *See* Stoughton, John.
 —, document signed by, 98.
 —, estate of, 605.
 —, money sent by, 338.
 —, can procure no more, 340.
 —, money or help from, desired, 151, 252.
 —, moneys to be received by, 91.
 —, orders signed by, 103, 104.
 —, children of, 290.
 Lieut.-Colonel Walter, killed, 258, 260.
 Loughane, Loghan, Loghane :
 co. Cork, alleged riot at, 21.
 co. Tipperary, 92, 95.
 Logherive [? Loughcrew], co. Meath, 16.
 Loghert, lands of, 484.
 Loughlin, Loghlyn :
 John, wine and aqua vitæ licences granted to, 109.
 Thomas, deed witnessed by, 141.
 Lombard, Lumbard :
 Gregory, 28.
 James, of Cork, favoured by Lord Inchiquin, 376, 377.
 John, takes prisoner the warders of Liscarrol, 190, 191, 193, 206, 207.

Lombard, Lumbard, John—*cont.*
 —, Sir P. Percivall's property taken by, 195, 198, 206, 231.
 —, has been hitherto Sir Philip's tenant, 206-208.
 Lombard or Lumbard Castle, in Buttevant, prisoners at, 207.
 Lonan, James, 44.
 London, *passim*.
 Alderman of. *See* Avery.
 Aldermen, Court of, letter read in, 384.
 Bow bell, 531.
 city or, citizens of (the Londoners), help sent by, to Ireland, 149, 240.
 —, and the army and Parliament. *See* Army.
 —, and presbyterianism, 380.
 —, and the town of Dungarvan, 407.
 citizens and adventurers of, backwardness of, 286.
 commissioners "for enquiring and seizing on" rebels' goods in, names of, 240.
 Common Council of, 263.
 —, urged to aid Ireland, 367.
 —, declare for the Parliament, 416.
 —, declaration of, alluded to, 455.
 Customs, the, at, certificate from, mentioned, 609.
 deeds or records in, 87, 88.
 disorders in, 437, 456, 458.
 high price of provisions in, 304.
 Irish commissary in, 273.
 letters dated from, *passim*.
 Lord Mayor of, at Cromwell's Installation as Protector, 532.
 Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, letter to, 366.
 —, —, mentioned, 384.
 —, the Protector's speech to, mentioned, 558.
 merchants of, money owed to, by the Irish, 164.
 money payable in, 84, 481.
 new buildings about, Commissioners for, 583, 590.
 news from, cannot be written with safety, 163.
 the plague ("the sickness") in, 86, 87.
 preaching in, 336.
 prentices of, their going down to the Parliament, 443.
 robbery near, 573.
 ships of, 309.
 travellers to or from, *passim*.
 streets, buildings, &c., in :
 Aldermanbury, 375.
 Angel Court, 329.
 Blackfriars, letter dated at, 502, 503.
 Canning Street, the *Fleece* in, 415.
 —, *Saracen's Head* in, 285, 304, 310, 335.

London, streets, &c.—*cont.*
 Charing Cross, 359.
 Charing Street (*sic*) *Saracen's Head* in, 245.
 Cheapside, *Bell* or *Wooden Bell* in, 256, 342.
 Coleman Street, 499.
 Counter, the, prisoner in, 585.
 Covent Garden, Bow Street in, 585.
 —, *The Half Moon* in, 323.
 —, *Henrietta Street* in, 468.
 —, house of the Dutch ambassadors in, 559.
 —, *Piazza* in, 142.
 Exchange, the, 573.
 Fetter Lane, the *Star* in, 163.
 Fish Street, 598.
 —, the *Swan* in, 574.
 Goldsmiths' Hall, treasury [of the Committee for Compounding] at, 130.
 Grey Friars, "near Christ Church," 496.
 Grocers' Hall [meeting place of committee of citizen Adventurers, &c., for Ireland], 324.
 —, lots to be drawn at, 534.
 Haberdashers' Hall [meeting place of the Committee for Advance of Money], 324.
 —, committee sitting at (in 1650). *See* Compounding, Committee of.
 King Street, 405.
 Lincoln's Inn, 293, 506, 577, 580.
 —, letter dated at, 589.
 —, members of, 488, 613.
 Long Acre, 278, 357.
 Mile End, 499.
 Mr. Bowe's house in. *See* Bowes.
 Newgate Market, 291.
 Newgate prison, prisoner committed to, 240.
 New Inn, 328.
 Old Bailey, letters dated at, 503.
 Queen Street, 235.
 St. Clement's, 328.
 —, incumbent of. *See* Masterson.
 St. Giles' Fields, 381.
 St. Martin's in the Fields, church of, 483.
 —, parish of, document dated from, 498.
 St. Martin's Lane, 465.
 —, the *Percivalls'* or Capt. Parson's house in, 278, 295, 297, 306, 330, 352, 357, 427, 468.

London, St. Martin's Lane—*cont.*
 —, *Lady Percivall's* or Col. Hill's house in, 486, 491, 521.
 —, Mr. Dobbins' house in, 579, 584, 615.
 —, letters dated from, 484, 496, 515, 577.
 St. Paul's churchyard, stationer's in, 529.
 St. Paul's school, headmaster of. *See* Mulcaster.
 —, usher of, 488.
 Salisbury House, letters dated at, 531, 578, 581, 590, 594, 611.
 Scotland Yard, letter dated at, 582.
 Shoreditch, the *Falcon* in, 531.
 Smithfield, 513.
 Strand, the, Cecil (Cissell) House in, 245.
 —, the *Chequer Tavern* in, 87.
 —, the sign of the *Axe* or *Hatchet* in, 87, 88, 168.
 Strand Bridge, 61, 88.
 Tower, the, 571.
 —, Keeper of the Records at. *See* Rylic, William.
 Tower Street, the *Dolphin* in, 327.
 Warwick Lane, letter dated from, 170.
 White Friars, 255.
 Whitehall. *See* Whitehall.
 Sir Philip Percivall in. *See* Percivall.
 proposal to banish Papists from, 122.
 clamour in, for the execution of the Earl of Strafford, 134.
 the King expected in, 149, 164.
 state or condition of, 162, 429, 436.
 difficulty of finding houses in, 182.
 Irish affairs in, proceed slowly, 266.
 proposal to bring the King to, 455.
 entrance of the Genoese ambassador into, 564.
 all quiet in, 609.
 Charles II's entry into. *See* Charles II.
 Londonderry, Earl of. *See* Ridgway, Sir Robert.
 Londonderry, ship of, 180.
 Long, Longe:
 Bartholomew, 19.
 John, Archbishop of Armagh, at the Court of Castle Chamber, 20.
 John, the carrier, 283.
 Robert, of Castletown, murderous assault on, 20.

- Long, Longe—*cont.*
 Colonel Thomas, 569.
 —, wounded at Dungan Hill, 445.
 —, regiment of, 414.
 —, family of, 460.
- Long Ashton, co. Somerset, 367, 558, 570.
 letters dated at, 281, 296-298, 302, 304, 427, 476, 483, 519 (2), 521, 559, 581, 583, 584, 590.
 petty constables and tithing men of, summons to, 403.
- Longford, sessions at, 23.
 Longford, county, 16, 23, 53, 107.
 county gaol of, prisoners sent to, 19.
 juries in, 43, 45, 50, 53.
 sheriff of. *See* O'Ferrall, Irriell.
- Lonte, John, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, 135.
 certificate by, 126.
 letter from, 139.
- Loraghe, in Ormond, 4.
- Lord Admiral, the. *See* Rich, Earl of Warwick.
- Lord Keeper, report that Lord Say and Seal is to be made, 125.
- Lord Treasurer. *See* Cecil, Lord Burghley; Weston, Lord.
 —, General Monck spoken of, for, 614.
- Lords, House of, 134, 439, 478.
 has passed the bill of attainder against Lord Strafford, 134.
 agreement of, with the Commons, 164.
 letter to, 371.
 letter to, alluded to, 447.
 paper read in, 456.
 Papists and Bishops "outed" from, 164.
 Speaker of. *See* Montagu, Earl of Manchester.
 vote of, concerning the King, 455.
And see Parliament, Both Houses of.
- Lords' Journals, documents printed in, 370, 456.
 list in, 440.
- Lorts, Lortes, the, imprisoned by the Mayor of Pembroke, 451.
- Lossnenagh, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Loudoun, Lowden, Earl of. *See* Campbell, John.
- Lougher (Lugher), co. Meath, 16.
- Lough Foyle, former clerk of the stores at, 169.
- Loughmoe (Loghma), Baron of. *See* Purcell, James.
- Loughmoe (Loghmoy), co. Tipperary, 42.
- Loughrea (Loghreogh), co. Galway, meeting of commissioners at, 105, 107.
 Mr. Simpson of. *See* Simpson.
- Loughteen, co. Cork, priest at, 137.
- Louth, Lord. *See* Plunket.
- Louth, Lowth, county, 20, 27, 50.
 jury in, 43.
 added to the "ten counties" in regard to forfeited lands, 552.
- Love:
 Captain, 320.
 Major, 538.
- Lovell, Francis, 12.
- Low Countries, the:
 Queen Henrietta Maria's visit to. *See* Henrietta Maria.
 States Provincial of, 534.
 "labouring" by ambassadors in, against the peace with England, 534.
- Lowes, Richard, 47.
- Lowhard, the, in co. Cork, 143.
- Lowther (Loather, Lother);
 Gerald or Sir Gerald or Gerard, Justice of Common Pleas and Judge of Assize, 42 (3), 50, 53, 55 (298 ?), 328.
 —, as Attorney of the Court of Wards in Ireland, 226 n.
 —, —, letter to, 162.
 —, as Baron of Exchequer, 67.
 —, as Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, Ireland, 235, 337, 371, 379, 478, 543, 548, 550, 552 (2), 565, (600 ?).
 —, letter from, 579.
 —, advice or opinion of, 541, 564.
 —, bonds given to, 116, 140.
 —, debt due to, 325.
 —, documents signed by, 95, 100, 188, 201, 497.
 —, indenture by, 587.
 —, as executor of Sir R. Osbaldiston, 140.
 —, delegate from the Council of Ireland to the King, 212, 226, 229.
 —, bold speech of, 238.
 —, return of, to Ireland, 243.
 —, has protested against Ormond's peace, 314.
 —, is to be Lord Chief Justice again, 541.
 —, to be assistant in the Court of Claims, 542.
 —, and the Irish petition, 543 (2) 547.
- Lady, 337.
 —, debt due to, 378.
- Lucas:
 John, late fellow of New College, Oxford, cousin of Col. Jephson, 304, 331.
 —, sisters of, 331.
- Sir Thomas, certificate of, 419.
 —, warrants signed by, 180, 185.
 —, marches against the enemy, 158.
 —, wife of, taken by the rebels, but sent back, 439.
 one, money paid to, in Cork, 481.

Ludlow, Lieut.-Gen. Edmund, M.P., 440.
 proposed as an Irish M.P., 553.
 Luke, Sir Samuel, vote of, in the House, 443.
 Lurgan Tinnergie [co. Armagh], "Mr. Hill's house," burnt by the Irish, 146.
 Luttrell:
 Richard, note signed by, 188.
 Simon, 9, 16.
 Luttrellston, co. Meath, 16.
 Lydford (Lyddeforde), East, co. Somerset, 94.
 Lylles, Robert, document signed by, 104.
 Lyme, co. Dorset, victuals sent from, to Ireland, 264.
 Lyn, Lin, Marmaduke, Apothecary-General to the Army in Ireland, 358, 392.
 Lynce, Gerrald, 41.
 Lynch of the Knock (*or* Linches Knock). *See* Dungan Hill.
 Lyne, —, brother-in-law of Edmund Percivall, 90, 91.
 Lynham:
 Richard, 12.
 —, wife of. *See* Handcock, Katherine.
 Thomas, son of Richard, 12.
 Mr., 288, 289.
 Lyonstown (Lynestowne), co. Tipperary, 49.
 Lysaght, Thomas, M.A., lease of a parsonage to, 104.
 Lysnesilly. *See* Lisnasella.
 Lysnetane, co. Kilkenny, 48.

M

M., A., his man, 266.
 McAltye, Edmond McDonell Oge, 2.
 McAuliffe, Malaughlan, 580.
 McBreyne [O'Byrne?], Phelim, 2.
 McBrien's country, 77.
 McBrien, Arte. *See* O'Byrne.
 McCahel, Bryan [? McPhillipp], 39.
 McCahir:
 Con, 42.
 Gerrald, 44.
 Teige, 44.
 McCanny, Edmund, 62.
 McCartan, has fled to the Newry, 146.
 followers of, killed, 146.
 McCartan's country, 146.
 McCarthy, Donagh, Lord Muskery, 79, 129, 131, 199, 204.
 as Irish President of Munster, 198, 202.
 letters from, 197, 198.
 letters to, 196, 197, 199.
 —, alluded to, 191, 196, 209.

McCarthy, Donagh, Lord Muskery
 —*cont.*
 as witness to a deed, 140.
 agreement of, with Lord Inchiquin, 242, 244, 246, 247.
 commissioners for, 206.
 custodian of his estate granted to Lord Broghill, 453.
 orders or warrants of, 197 (2), 198.
 —, alluded to, 195, 198, 203, 209, 231.
 —, not obeyed, 200.
 pass from, alluded to, 408.
 petition to, 196.
 —, mentioned, 200.
 statements by, 202, 203.
 followers of, are all "out," 162.
 is still loyal, 161, 162.
 reported to be "out," 164, 173.
 as a commissioner to arrange a peace, 238.
 imprisoned by the Nuncio's party, 321, 323, 481.
 forces of, 311, 465.
 party of, reconciled with that of the Nuncio, 414.
 and Lord Inchiquin, 430.
 wife of, Lady Muskery, sister of the Earl of Ormond, 294.
 —, her delinquency, 494.
 McCarthy, McCarty, Carty:
 Callaghane McTeig, heir of, a ward, 113.
 Cornack Roe, attainted of high treason, 64.
 Cormock McDermode, of Blarney, 25.
 Cormock McTeig, 24.
 Dermott, *alias* McDonogh. *See* McDonogh.
 Donell McTeig, of Dysert, 42.
 Donell Moell, of Fyall, 23.
 Donogh Mc Cormocke, *alias* McDonogh, of Kanturk, 24.
 Donogh McTeig, of Dryshane, 24.
 Donogh McTeig McCormacke, 2, 25.
 Fynen [*i.e.* Florence], McDonnogh, 208.
 Owen McTeig, 23.
 Reagh, [Donnell], capture and imprisonment of, 514, 542.
 Teig McDermott, 231, 232.
 Teig McOwen, 24.
 Teig Oge, 196, 197, 208.
 —, mother of, 486.
 McCarye, Donogh, vicar, fined, 23.
 McCavanagh:
 Edmond, 40.
 Redmond, 41.
 McClaghlin. *See* McLaghlen.
 McCloskins or Clenloskins, the, 35.
 McCollop. *See* Moccollop.
 McConnell, Nicholas, 36.
 McConner, Murrough, 62.

- McConnicke, McConnoucke :**
 Edmond, 43.
 Edmond, of Fastingort, 50.
 Teige, 43.
- McCragh, McCreagh :**
 Sir Dermott, priest, 18.
 Donell McThomas, 48.
 Donogh, 23.
 Philip McDonnell, 48.
- McCrary, Dermot, 50.**
- McCroome's country, Parliament troops in, 481.**
- McCullin, Teig Oge, 244, 246.**
- McDermode, McDermot :**
 Donoghe Bane, 10.
And see McCarthy, Cormock and Teig.
- McDonald, McDonnell, McDonell,**
 Sir Alexander or Alaster (Col-kitto), comes to Ireland, 414.
 slain at Mallow, 483.
 forces or "redshanks" under, 454, 483.
- McDonnell, Randall, Earl, afterwards Marquis, of Antrim,**
 159, 163.
 frigates of, 295.
 wife of. *See* Buckingham, Duchess of.
- McDonnell, McDonell :**
 Alexander, as a commissioner to arrange a peace, 238.
 or O'Donnell, Brian, warder at Liscarrol, 206.
 —, deposition of, 207.
 Bryen, 25.
 Dermott, 3.
 Donogh FitzJohn, 23.
 Gerrott McShane, 2.
 John, 23.
 Tegg, 3.
- McDonogh, McDonagh, McDonnogh, McDonnoughe :**
 Brian, 43.
 Dermott or Dermot (McCarthy), 130, 142, 143, 205, 233, 249, 418.
 —, complaints of, 161, 249.
 —, letter from, 249.
 —, petition of, 232, 233.
 —, is trying to keep the country quiet, 161, 162.
 —, as Commissioner for the quarters, 191, 229.
 —, design of, to take Liscarroll, 231.
 —, Liscarroll to be "bestowed" on, 243.
 —, has been a prisoner, 480.
 —, a captain of. *See* Barry, Nicholas.
 —, followers, soldiers or tenants of, 142, 193, 195, 197, 208.
 —, pilfer and steal, 162.
 —, lands of, 486, 496.
 —, son of, 142, 143, 233.
 —, brothers, uncles and cousins of, 233.
 Donell Sassynagh, 42.
- McDonogh, &c.—cont.**
 Donogh McCormocke. *See* McCarthy.
 Mulrone, of co. Sligo, 50.
 Owen, 42.
 Richard, 3.
 Richard, of co. Longford, 50.
- McEdmond, McEdmund :**
 Morishe Brenaghe, 2.
 Owne, 2.
 William, 3.
 William, serjeant to Sir Nicholas Walsh, 137.
 —, sons of. *See* McWilliam.
- McEgan, McEagan, McKegan :**
 Boetius, 53.
 Constance, 65.
 —, is the chief of his sept, 65.
 Constance (1653), 520.
 Cosney, of co. Mayo, 40.
 Cosny, of co. Cork, seizes Temple Conila, 206-208.
 Owen, 45.
- McEnyrie, Gerrald Oge, 249.**
- McEvene, Teige Boye, 10.**
- McEvoye, Makevy, McWye or Macaway, Francis, property of, forfeited for rebellion, 184 (2), 186 (2), 187.**
- McFardorghe, McFardaraigh :**
 Donell, 44.
 Richard, 10.
 Thomas, 10.
- McGarre, Arte, 10.**
- McGarret, McGarrott, McGerrott :**
 Donnough, 50.
 James, 3.
 John, 10.
 Morrish Oge FitzMorrish, 21.
- McGawram, Terlagh, 23.**
- McGeoghegan, Magoghegan :**
 Rosse, 54.
 Thomas, 47.
- McGill, Lieutenant Hugh, agent from the army in Ulster, 356, 359**
- McGuy, island of. *See* Magee.**
- McGylpatricke, Dermot, 41.**
- McHenry, Gerald, of Rustinhouse, 177.**
- McHugh, McHughe, McHue :**
 [Fagan?], Donald, 45.
 Hugh McTyrlaghe, 2.
 Morroghe McTyrlaghe, 2.
 Owin, 10.
 Owny, of Ballybrittas, 2 (2).
 —, his servants, 2.
- McIdegane, Edmond Oge, 26.**
- McJames :**
 Moyle, 2.
And see Barry.
- McJefferye, David, 48.**
- McKedagh, Patrick, 43.**
- McKegan. *See* McEgan.**
- Mackemay, letters dated from, 93, 94.**
- McKeogh :**
 John, 52.
 Owen Boy, 52.

- McKerhoe, John, 51.
 Macky, Patrick, 44.
 McLaghlin, McClaghlin, McLoughlin :
 Carberye 10, 11.
 Malaghlen or Melaghlin, 10, 11.
 Melaghlen McGranell, 55.
 McMahan, Emer, Roman Catholic
 Bishop of Down and Connor, order
 signed by, 231.
 McMancke. *See* Condon, John.
 McMelaghlyn, Bryan, 23, 45.
 McMoriertagh :
 Domiagh, 44.
 Teige, 44.
 McMorishe, McMeriste :
 Shane, 2.
 Thomas Bwoy. *See* O'Dowan.
 William, 2, 3.
 McMerronghe, Moriortaghe, 33.
 McMourghe, Hugh. *See* Glasse.
 McMoyle, Edmond, 232.
 McNeale, Donell, 44.
 McOwen :
 Brien, of Castlemore, 30.
 Gerrald, 33.
 Owen Boye, 2.
 Teig. *See* McCarthy.
 McPadyn, Hugh, 3.
 McPhelyme :
 [O'Byrne?], James, 36, 37.
 Owne Reagh, 2.
 McPhillipp, Cahel, 39.
 McPhylpin or McPhillipyn, Edmond,
 40.
 McRedie (McReddy), Bryen, 35.
 McRichard, McRickard :
 Donnogh, 45.
 Fardarragh, 52.
 McRehiston. *See* Barry, John Mc-
 Robiston.
 Macroome, Maccrompe, co. Cork,
 documents dated at, 198, 604.
 Irish leaders at, 191.
 McRooscallam, a, 198.
 McRory :
 Brian Oge. *See* Magennis.
 Garret, 45.
 McShane :
 Donell, 10.
 Donogh. *See* O'Kelly.
 Manus. *See* O'Rourke.
 Morrough, 41.
 Teige, servant at Castlewarning,
 122.
 McShee, McShehie :
 Moen, 28.
 Rory, 27, 28.
 And see O'Shea.
 McSwyny, McSwynie, McSwyne :
 Edmond, 231.
 Murry, 232.
 Owen McNeyle, 50.
 McSyrmeurghe, Edmond, 3.
 McTeige :
 Connor, 62.
 Dermott, 32.
 Shane, 3.
 And see McCarthy, Callaghan,
 Cormack, Donell, Donogh,
 and Owen McTeige.
- McTheebald, McTibbot, McTybott,
 McThebbott :
 (*alias* Tibbot), Edmond, 2.
 Walter, 10.
 William, 3.
 McThomas :
 Cam, Edmond. *See* FitzGerald.
 Donnagh, 49.
 [Piers]. *See* FitzGerald.
 McTyrlaghe, McTerlaugh :
 Leysaghe McOwny, 2.
 Rory, 43.
 McWalter :
 Thomas. *See* Walshe.
 William. *See* Power.
 McWilliam :
 Callowe, 47.
 Edmund, Thomas and David,
 serjeants to Sir Nicholas
 Walsh, a company of rogues,
 135-137, 139.
 —, "catch and snatch" all
 they can, 138.
 —, father of. *See* McEdmund,
 William.
 Shane, 3.
 Maddar, Mr., 328.
 Magee, McGuy, island of, co. An-
 trim, 24.
 Magennis (Magenis, McGinnies) :
 Bryan Oge McRory, 53.
 Sir Con, followers of, a traveller
 pillaged by, 145.
 Maghmayne, co. Waterford, 118.
 Magner :
 Anthony, 231, 232, 526.
 Edmond, son of Edward, 193,
 207.
 —, warrant to, 199.
 Edward, 81, 193, 198, 204, 236.
 —, warrant to, 199.
 —, Castle Connell said to be
 held for, 190.
 —, daughter of, 192.
 James, 207.
 Mrs., of Killevarrige, 486.
 Magners, the, seize Temple Connell,
 195, 206.
 —, soldiers to be cessed upon,
 209.
 Magoghegan. *See* McGeoghegan.
 Magragh, Magrath :
 Edmond, son of Redmond, 85,
 141.
 —, wife of, (Sir Nicholas
 Walsh's daughter), 85.
 Milerus, Archbishop of Cashel,
 signature of, 22.
 Redmond, of Ballymore, 85, 92.
 Maguire (McGwire), Rory, defeat of,
 410.
 said to be killed, 414.
 Mahomet, the tomb of, 528.
 Mahowne, William, 46.
 Mainham (Maynane) co. Kildare, 25.
 Mainwaring, Manwaring, Philip or
 Sir Philip, 121.
 letter to, 76.
 as Secretary of State in Ireland,
 540.

- Maken, Richard, 23.
 Malahide [co. Dublin], garrison at, 171.
 Malbie, Malbye, Nicholas or Sir Nicholas, 14, 15.
 orders signed by, 12, 13.
 Malignants, Ordinance against, 495.
 Mallock (Malloke) —, of Exminster, 90.
 younger son of, 90.
 Mallow or Moyallo (Malio, Moall, Moallowe), co. Cork, 181, 194, 208, 233, 249, 315, 323, 577, 580, 583, 592, 603, 617.
 bowling green at, 190, 449.
 castle of, 151, 243.
 —, surrenders to the rebels, 256-258.
 —, garrison at, 206, 391.
 —, Governor of, 540. *And see* Bettesworth, Arthur; Colclough, Colonel.
 —, —, warrant to, 519.
 —, —, Irish. *See* Barry, Lieut.-Col. James.
 castle and bridge of, fortified, 342, 344.
 Council of War at, 321.
 —, officers present at, 320.
 curate of. *See* Fisher, Mr.
 defeat of the Irish near [the battle of Knockenoss], 483.
 depositions taken at, 206-209.
 —, concerning the massacres, alluded to, 202.
 house in, 83.
 Irish forces at or coming against, 205, 254.
 the Irish declare that they will recover, 339.
 letters dated at, 66, 77, 81 (2), 118, 147, 150, 176, 180, 198, 201, 209, 255, 520 (2), 521, 526, 536, 560, 561, 574, 580, 582, 584, 586, 588, 615.
 meeting of commissioners at, 191.
 Parliament troops at, 399, 481.
 —, cannot be kept at, 322, 323.
 prisoners at or to be sent to, 253, 255.
 the Short Castle at, 508, 534.
 surveyors at, 533.
 Malone, Mallone, Maloane:
 Edmond, merchant, 30, 31.
 —, wife of, 31.
 John, late alderman of Dublin, 26.
 Simon, 36.
 Symon, late sheriff of Dublin, sentenced for not taking the oath of supremacy, 49.
 Thomas, 47.
 William, priest, 46.
 Malrancane. *See* Mulrankin.
 Man, Isle of, 245, 267, 337, 338.
 travellers from, 265, 266, 334.
 Manchester, Earl of. *See* Montagu.
 Manchester, the plague at, 255.
 Mandeville, Lord. *See* Montagu.
 Manley, Captain, 320.
 Mann, Man:
 Henry, 27.
 Thomas, 9.
 Mannin (Mannen), castle of, co. Mayo, 413.
 Manniyelde, Capt. Ryce, assault upon, 28.
 his lieutenant, 28.
 Manning, Mannyng:
 Edmond, 44.
 Patrick, 15, 16.
 Mansell, William, 48.
 Mansfield, Walter, 48.
 Mansfieldstown (Mounfyeldstowne), co. Louth, 20.
 Map-drawers or card-makers, 571.
 Mardyke, Mardike, supplies sent to, 591.
 Markham, Colonel, 594.
 Markham's Dictator, 170.
 Marnell, James, 53.
 Marshall (Mershall):
 Lieut.-Colonel, and the protest of the Munster army, 467, 480.
 Francis, 31.
 William, 3.
 Marshalstowne, co. Tipperary, 92, 95.
 Marten (Martin), Col. Henry, 469.
 Martin, Martyn:
 Anthony, Bishop of Meath, documents signed by, 188, 201, 204.
 Daniel, 44, 51.
 Robert, 137.
 Mary, Princess, eldest daughter of Charles I., affianced to the Prince of Orange, 133.
 illness of, 133.
 Maryborough (Mariburrowe, Marri-borragh, Maribroghe), Queen's County:
 fort of, or Fort of Leix, besieged and taken by Owen Roe O'Neill, 323, 329.
 jury at, 44.
 schoolmaster at, 25.
 Mason:
 John, schoolmaster, receipt by, 300.
 Richard, 177.
 Mass, persons indicted for hearing, 44, 45.
 Massey, Massie, Major-General Edward, 403.
 proposed for the command in Ireland, 384.
 troops of, remonstrance of, mentioned, 461.
 house of, 327.
 Masterson:
 Mr., of St. Clement [Danes] marriage performed by, with Book of Common Prayer, 613.
 Thomas, seneschal of Wexford, 4, 7.

- Mathewes, Captain, gallant conduct of, 145.
 forced to leave Dromore, 146.
- Maudley, Mawdley, Mawdeley, Maudlyn, Maudlen:
 Richard, 87 (2), 89.
 —, wife of, 89.
 Roger, father of Richard, 89.
 Roger, son of Richard, 85 *note*, 87 (2), 89.
 —, widow of. *See* Maudley, Mrs.
 —, daughters and co-heirs of. *See* Samborne, Anne; Jessop, Margery; Clarke, Frances.
 —, steward of. *See* Bowier.
 —, bonds of, 93.
 Mrs., widow of Roger, 115, 117. (the widow) annuity paid to, 587.
- Maule, Thomas, 163, 293, 337.
 letters from, 235, 244, 252, 266 (2), 303, 311.
 letter to, 270.
 in Percivall's office at Dublin, 345.
 wife of, 235, 252, 253, 311, 338.
 children of, 235, 311.
- Mawde, Henry, clerk to the Somersetshire County Commissioners, attestation by, 495.
- Maxwell, John, Archbishop of Tuam, death of, 363.
- Mayart:
 Lady Dorcas, aunt of Lady Percivall, 124.
 —, death of, 246.
 John, arrested for complicity in Gerard's plot, 542.
 —, is released, 545.
 —, has a baronet's patent "in a box," 612.
 Sir Samuel, 246.
- Maynard [William], Lord, stays with the Parliament, 441.
- Mayne, Simon, M.P., 440.
- Maynouth, Manouth, Minowthe, Mynoth, co. Kildare, army at, 427.
 * siege of, 430, 433, 434.
 taken by the Irish, 428, 439 (2).
 mansion house of, 34.
- Mayo, county, 40.
 wine licence for, mentioned, 101.
- Mazarin, Cardinal, banishment of, demanded, 510.
 is dying, 617.
- Meagh:
 John, son of Katherine, 596.
 Katherine, *alias* Roche, 595, 596.
 Patrick, 135.
And see Miagh.
- Meany, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Meare (Meere), co. Somerset, letter dated at, 87.
- Meath, Earl of. *See* Brabazon.
 Bishops of. *See* Brady, Hugh; Jones, Thomas; Martin, Anthony.
- Meath or East Meath, county, 5, 10, 14, 16, 41, 56, 211 *note*.
 forfeited lands in, 548.
 recusants present at mass in, 44.
 General Preston coming from, 330.
 sheriff of, 8.
- Meglare, wood of, county Dublin, 418.
- Melldrom, co. Tipperary, letter dated at, 196.
- Mendip (Mendehip), co. Somerset, 90.
- Mercator's maps, alluded to, 529.
- Merchant, one, supposed to be dead, 523.
- Mercurius Politicus* [newspaper], 509.
- Meredith, Meredythe:
 Capt. Adam, hook written by, 353 (2), 354, 356, 426.
 —, letter to, 356.
 —, going to Ireland, 357.
 —, defends Inchiquin, 406.
 —, killed, 430, 432-435, 438.
 Ann, wife of Sir Robert (aunt of Lady Percivall), 124.
 Captain [another], 467.
 Mr., an innkeeper, 344.
 Richard, Bishop of Leighlin, fined for "unadvised" speeches, 25, 26.
 Robert or Sir Robert, 124, 235, 244, 401, 423, 432, 433, 466, 580.
 —, as commissioner for Dublin, 389, 449.
 —, documents signed by, 100, 156, 180-182, 188, 497.
 —, is come to London, 466.
 —, eldest son of. *See* Meredith, Adam.
 —, his sister and her lord, 245.
 Sir Thomas, 353.
 Thomas, vicar of Ballrothery, and his wife, assault upon, 33.
 Major William, elected member for cos. Kildare and Wicklow, 553.
- Merrion (Meryonge) [co. Dublin], 9.
- Mervyn, Col. [Audley], regiment of, sends an agent to London, 583.
 in the Irish Parliament, 211.
- Methwolde, Methwoud, Sir William, Chief Baron of Exchequer and Justice of Assize, Ireland, 41-45, 47, 48, 51, 53, 55, 56, 60.
 order of, alluded to, 58.
 orders to, 181, 184.
 counterfeiting of his hand, 57.
 in Castle Chamber, 58, 59.
- Mexican or Peruvian reals, circulation of, in Ireland, 537.
- Meyler, Richard, merchant, deceased, 118.
- Miagh [or Meade], William, late Recorder of Cork, trial of, 28, 29.

- Michelstown, co. Cork, 194.
 castle of, taken and burnt by
 the Irish, 254, 257.
 meeting at, 588.
 Middleborough, in Holland, 455.
 English merchants at, 72.
 Middlethird, barony of, co. Tip-
 perary, 79.
 Middleton:
 Major or Lieut.-General John,
 rising of, in Scotland, 539.
 —, reported rout of, 554.
 Mr., 93.
 Mildmay, Myldmay, Sir Henry, 443.
 Milford or Milford Haven, 259, 318,
 357, 427.
 letter dated at, 246.
 Miller:
 Captain, appointed Commissary
 General for Ireland, 390, 391.
 —, proceedings of, 397.
 or Milner, William, agent for
 the Kinsale corporation, 603-
 605.
 Millington, —, cousin of Colonel
 Jephson, 305, 331.
 Miltowne:
 co. Carlow, 48.
 co. Cork, 194.
 —, castle of, 243.
 —, garrison of, 248, 253.
 —, —, yields to the Irish
 without shot, 256, 257.
 Minehead (Mynehead, Miniard), co.
 Somerset, 112, 300, 304, 314,
 318.
 postbark from, 163.
 travellers to or embarkations at,
 281, 297 (2), 299, 302, 328,
 338, 362, 364, 604.
 Ministry, the, "high-flying de-
 signs" for subverting, 532.
 Mint, the, accounts of, intricacy of,
 168.
 Missit, Mysset:
 Edward, 19.
 Richard or John, 7. 8.
 Richard, priest, 44.
 Mitton. *See* Mytton.
 Moate, the, co. Galway, 52.
 Mockler, Mockeler:
 Geffry, of Mocklerstown, 48.
 Jeffrey, of Ballynatten, 41.
 Mocklerstown, co. Tipperary, 48.
 Mocollop or McCollop, James Fitz-
 Gerald of. *See* FitzGerald.
 castle of, taken, 373, 384.
 Mogeely (Mogollye, Moygowlie), co.
 Cork, 27, 74.
 Mohill, co. Waterford, 153.
 Moigh *alias* Moighderraowen, co.
 Tipperary, 95.
 "Moll," 288.
 Molloy:
 Cossny, 136, 293.
 —, letters from, 345, 386.
 —, power of attorney to, 203.
 Mr., 348.
 "Mollranekians, the," 94.
 Molyneux, Molineux, Mollynex:
 Adam, 172.
 Alice (245, 288?), 554.
 James, letter from, 554.
 Jane, receipt by, 93.
 Mrs., 245?
 Samuel, marshal of the Court
 of Castle Chamber, 29.
 Samuel, 172.
 Monaghan, county, 494.
 jury in, 43.
 Monaminy (Moneaumny), co. Cork,
 28.
 Monck (Munk, Munck), Col. George,
 350, 427, 428, 437, 439, 465,
 547, 552.
 letter from, to the Protector,
 554.
 certificate of, in favour of Sir
 Paul Davys, 554.
 —, alluded to, 555, 557.
 wished for as Commander-in-
 Chief in Ulster, 339.
 goes to Munster, 353, 355, 357.
 Irish regiment given to, 389.
 speaks his opinion freely, 400.
 character of, 405.
 his promotion objected to, as he
 has served the King, *ibid.*
 is to command in Ulster, 429,
 434.
 goes to join Col. Jones, 476-478.
 his reception in Ulster, 476.
 goes against the rebels, 479.
 the Scots will not obey, *ibid.*
 as General [at Sea], has gone to
 the fleet, 527.
 "goes Commander-in-Chief," to
 Scotland, 534.
 mediation of, desired, 540, 565.
 spoken of, for Lord Treasurer,
 614.
 agent for, in London. *See*
 Rowe, William.
 secretary for, in Scotland. *See*
 Locke, Mathew.
 Monkstown, co. Cork, 64, 611.
 Lord Lisle's arrival at, 372.
 Monmouth, 343, 344.
 carrier of, 344.
 county committee at, 351, 450.
 quarter sessions at, 351.
 Monmouth, county of, 344, 351.
 constable of, in gaol, 411.
 high constables of, 351.
 high collector of, 415.
 High Sheriff of. *See* Herbert,
 Mr.
 Monotteris [*? Monatarriv*], co.
 Waterford, 114.
 Monro, Munro, Munroe, Major-
 General [Robert], defeat of, at
 Benburb, 295.
 is again in the field, 303.
 application made to, from the
 Munster army, 467.

- Monsea [Monsagh], co. Tipperary, 92, 95.
 Montagu, Edward, Lord Mandevile, sent to examine Col. Goring at Portsmouth, 134.
 as Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers, letters to, 370, 463.
 recommendation by, alluded to, 469.
 to sit in the Protector's House of Lords, 591.
 Montailin, co. Cork, 95.
 Montayne, Captain, 245.
 Montayne Castle, co. Waterford, 48.
 Montgomery, Montgomerie :
 Hugh, Lord, of Ards, 145, 146, 359, 525.
 —, letters sent to the King from, 147.
 —, proceedings of, against the Irish, 145, 146.
 —, garrison settled by. *See* Lisnegarvy.
 —, taken by the Irish, 295.
 —, troops of, angry at the cowardice of Conway's horse, 146.
 Lord, regiment of (in Scotland), Lieut.-Colonel of. *See* Hurry.
 Cornet, 296.
 Capt. George, brother of Sir James, 448.
 Sir James, with Lord Montgomery of Ards, at Lisnegarvy, 145, 146.
 —, letters from, 288, 296, 355, 358, 448.
 —, his military employments, 358.
 —, is Percivall's real friend, 371.
 —, regiment of, 448.
 Willy, 296.
 Montgomery, county of, 362, 363, 451.
 County Committee of, 359, 360, 363, 451. *And see* Redcastle, committee at.
 —, chairman of. *See* Jones, Col. Philip.
 —, letter to, 361.
 Montrose, Marquis of, rumoured victory of, 267.
 Moore, More :
 Charles, Viscount, of Drogheda, 165.
 —, bonds given to, 130, 140.
 —, sends for his fiddlers to Drogheda, 168.
 —, warrant signed by, 180.
 —, Alice, Lady, his widow, 378, 420.
 —, —, receipt signed by, 130.
 Henry, Lord, son of the above, 358.
 —, gallantry of, at Dungan Hill, 445.
 Moore, More :
 Adam, letter from, 506.
 Dermott, 3.
 Francis, 212.
 Sir Gerrott, 29 (2).
 John, 36.
 John, 52.
 Col. John, Parliament Commissioner at Dublin, 389, 449.
 —, regiment of, successful raid by, 399.
 Meylor, 2.
 Richard, cattle carried off by, 137.
 —, nephew of. *See* Martin, Robert.
 one, at Dublin, 210.
 —, cousin of the Percivalls, 509.
 And see O'Moore.
 Moretowne, co. Tipperary, 49.
 Morgan :
 Major [Anthony], 557.
 —, elected member for cos. Kildare and Wicklow, 553.
 Mr. 98.
 Robert, 57.
 Capt. Robert, agent for Mervyn's regiment, 383.
 —, 349.
 Moriarty :
 Mortho, servant of Lord Thomond, 91.
 Teig McMortho, 91, 92.
 Morley, Col. Herbert, M.P., 440.
 Mornye, co. Longford, 16.
 Morris :
 James (or Symon), a ward, 91, 92.
 Major, offers to raise a regiment for France, 406.
 [? a servant of Richard Fitz Gerald], 159-161.
 Morrison, Sir Richard, Vice-president of Munster, 38.
 Morroghes, the [*i.e.*, Hy Felimy], lands of, co. Wexford, 40.
 Morton (Mortton), James, clerk at Youghal, 135.
 Mother, John, 52.
 Mouldsworth, Mr., 80.
 Moulton, Captain, 327.
 letter to, 259.
 Mouney, John, 51.
 Mounfyeldstowne. *See* Mansfieldstown.
 Mountayne. *See* Munchton.
 Mountgarret, Viscount. *See* Butler.
 Mountjoy, Lord. *See* Blount.
 Mountney, Stephen, 16.
 Mount Rosse, in Scotland, 46.
 Mouslie, Mr., at the Council of Trade, 499.
 Moycashel (Moychassell), co. Westmeath, 54.
 Moyle :
 John Ogne, murder of, 50.
 Thomas, 3.
 Moynard, co. Tipperary, 53.

- Muckinish (Muckinis), co. Clare, 113.
- Mulcaster, [Dr. Richard], headmaster of St. Paul's school, 488.
- Mullaghnacree, co. Cork, 95.
- Mullinaveige (Mullinvice), co. Wicklow, 54.
- Muliingar (Molengar, Mollyngare), co. Westmeath, assizes and juries at, 37, 41, 45, 47.
- keeper of the gaol at, 28.
- Mulrankin (Mulranckan, Malrancane or Ballrancane), co. Wexford, 6, 445.
- Mulroney, Thomas, 46.
- Mulys, Mulis:
- Joseph, the late, 251.
 - , children of, 251, 254.
 - Norris, widow of Joseph and sister of Sir Philip Percivall, 251.
 - , letters from, 159, 160.
 - , soldiers cessed on, 159, 160.
 - Philip, eldest son of Joseph, 160, 251, 567.
- Munckton (Munckton, Mountayne), Nicholas, 121 (2).
- Munday, Major, of the Irish army, 467.
- Munster, Province of, 68, 79, 126, 131, 265, 329, 330, 355, 429, 434, 517, 556. *And passim.*
- President of. *See* Drury, Sir William; St. Leger, Sir William; Inchiquin, Lord; Broghill, Lord. *See also* Glamorgan, Earl of.
- , former powers of, 394.
 - , Irish. *See* Muskery, Lord.
- President and Council of, 422.
- , proceedings of, on the outbreak of the rebellion, 148, 149.
- Presidency of, proposed re-erection of, 589.
- abuses in, complained of, 375, 395.
 - Act of Oblivion for, 534, 541, 544, 546, 548, 551, 556.
 - , read and committed, 542.
 - alarm in, 147, 149, 155.
 - arms, victuals, &c., sent to, 322.
 - baronies of, 200. *And see under their names.*
 - castles in. *See under their names.*
 - , lost, 256, 258.
 - Cessation in, 190 *et seq.* 242, 250. *And see under Ireland, Irish party in.*
 - , expiration of, 253.
 - Chief Justice of. *See* Saxey.
 - Chief Justice for, desired, 407.
 - Clerk of the Council in, 541.
- Munster—*cont.*
- Commissary of victuals in. *See* Hodder, John.
 - , a former. *See* Apsley, Allen.
 - Commissioners for enquiry of losses in, by the rebellion, 192. *And see* Bisse, Philip; Bettesworth, Thomas.
 - Commissioners for arranging the English and Irish quarters in, 190, 230.
 - , meetings of, 199-201.
 - , mischief caused by their delays, 202.
 - , examinations by, alluded to, 192.
 - , the English, 202, 230. *And see* Bettesworth, Thomas and Arthur, and Hodder, John.
 - , —, depositions taken before, 206-209.
 - , —, meeting of, 209, 210.
 - , the Irish, 192, 202, 209, 246.
 - Commissioners appointed by Lord Lisle in, 394, 398.
 - Commissioners for compounding with the protected Irish in, 409.
 - Commissioners for, desired by Lord Inchiquin, 371, 387, 399, 419, 422.
 - , are to be sent, 383.
 - , proposal for, negatived, 436-438, 462, 463.
 - Commissioners for (1651-2), 504, 516.
 - of the Commonwealth in, (1653), 521-524, 527.
 - Commissioners of Accounts in, 516.
 - Commissioners in, for taking acknowledgement of fines, 602.
 - Committee to raise men for, 256.
 - Committee for custodiams, appointed in, 366.
 - , a fresh, desired, 403.
 - contribution money in, 302, 320, 452, 481, 490, 491, 533.
 - , so heavy that tenants have forsaken their lands, 536.
 - corporate towns or corporations of, arms in, 148.
 - , defence of, preparations for, 147-149.
 - Council of, 365, 366, 377, 385, 409, 437, 438.
 - , order of, 382.
 - , orders concerning, 452.
 - , is to order all things, 435, 437, 438.
 - , members of (in 1660), 611.

Munster—*cont.*

- Council of War in, 320, 374, 377, 394.
- , letter of, 475.
- Counsellors in, 392, 393.
- Court Martial in, 333.
- English in, alarm of, 143, 148, 149.
- , arming, mustering, &c., of, 149, 151.
- , complaints of losses by, 153.
- , contributions from. *See* contribution money, *above*.
- , are to be allowed their estates, 202, 382.
- , divisions amongst, 390.
- , estates of, fall in value, 192, 417.
- , —, orders concerning, 390.
- , lands held from, 205.
- , losses of, *passim*.
- , sad state of, 195, 500, 537.
- English forces in, 150, 161, 164, 173, 251, 254, 274, 295, 302, 319, 371, 373, 377, 466, 490.
- , commander of. *See* St. Leger, Sir William; Inchiquin, Lord.
- , artillery train of, money needed for, 392.
- , bread for, 421.
- , —, lack of, 435, 449.
- , burning and spoiling by, 322.
- , Commissary of the field for, 269.
- , Commissioners to attend, desired, 407.
- , comptroller for, 409.
- , contributions for, 390, 409, 480.
- , Declaration or Remonstrance of, 456.
- , —, alluded to, 457-459, 461-463, 466, 467, 469, 470, 475, 477.
- , desertions from, 471.
- , distribution of, in winter quarters, 481.
- , ensign of, shot for treachery, 252.
- , fear of mutiny amongst, 321.
- , grey coats and red coats (*i.e.* Inchiquin's and Lisle's forces), 391.
- , hindered by the weather, 309, 312, 322, 332, 355.
- , horse in, recruit and supply of, 386, 391.
- , losses of, 483.
- , —, are small, 402.
- , loyalty of, to Parliament, doubted, 467.
- , matters relating to. *See* Irish Committee at Derby House.

Munster, English forces in—*cont.*

- , money and supplies for, 254, 271, 277, 279, 280, 284, 337, 462, 504.
- , money, victuals, clothes, arms, &c., needed for, 128, 157, 252, 256, 258, 287, 299, 305, 306, 313, 320, 322, 323, 331-333, 392, 394, 396, 416, 419, 421, 446, 447, 461.
- , musters, new, needed for, 366.
- , new, are very unruly, 419.
- , officers or commanders of, "commonly feasted" by the protected Irish, 196.
- , —, attestation by, in favour of Lord Inchiquin, alluded to, 304, 307, 308, 310.
- , —, letter from, 409.
- , —, meeting of, 202.
- , —, accused of drunkenness, 403.
- , —, deputies sent to England by, 422.
- , —, said to be enemies of a settlement, 463.
- , —, "lully at the devotion of the Parliament," 475.
- , —, going over to Ireland, 283.
- , officers and soldiers of, Remonstrance of. *See* Declaration, *above*.
- , pay of, rate of, 393.
- , —, very poor, 409.
- , places taken by, 414.
- , poverty of, drives the soldiers to the enemy, 350.
- , prey taken by, 473 (2).
- , proceedings of, 254, 305, 306, 322, 427, 446, 473.
- , —, relation of, 269.
- , quartering and care of, 307.
- , recruits for, needed, 306, 333.
- , regiments of, 407.
- , —, list of, 375.
- , rents taken for, 455.
- , request on behalf of, to Fairfax and Lenthall, 456, 458.
- , resolutions concerning, 387.
- , soldiers of, leaving their colours without licence, 189.
- , strength of, 305, 400, 450.
- , successes of, 254, 283, 397, 414, 437, 456, 458, 463, 471, 475, 483. *And see* Limerick.
- , sufferings of, 461.
- , taxes for, 382.
- , royalist, under Lord Inchiquin, 490, 491.
- English forces for or going to, 233 *note*, 234, 279, 284, 287, 344, 349, 362.
- , needed for, 128, 174.
- , removed from, 145, 148.

Munster—*cont.*

- English planters in. precarious position of, 521, 522.
- English quarters in. 194 (2), 199, 201, 242, 246, 276, 486.
- , little chance of regaining, 202.
- , "country charges" on, 486.
- , Commissioners for. *See* Commissioners for quarters, *above*.
- forts in, are "left ready for the enemy to walk into," 152.
- "the four counties" in, 561.
- the friars of, 151.
- garrisons, wards or fortified houses in, 148, 178, 200, 321. *And see under their names.*
- , plot to murder the English in, 234.
- , Irish turned out of, 282.
- , governors of, changed, 390.
- , revolt of, to Cromwell, 491.
- garrison towns of, danger of losing, 253.
- government of, have not done what they might, against the Tories, 584.
- grandees or Juncto (Lord Lisle's party) in, 338, 390, 392, 394.
- herrings shipped for, stayed at Dublin, 185.
- horses in, strange mortality amongst, 305, 309, 322, 331, 333.
- hospital established in, 367.
- Independent (*i.e.* Lord Lisle's) party in, 452.
- Irish chiefs of, coming in, "bring the heads of the rest," 533.
- , averseness of, to the English planters, 521, 522.
- Irish Council of, President of. *See* Muskery, Viscount.
- Irish party or forces in (the rebels or the enemy), 162, 178, 179, 182, 187, 203, 251-254, 256-260, 263, 304, 305, 314, 333, 465, 469, 473, 533.
- , burning and spoiling by, 174, 181, 322, 465, 466.
- , castle of, taken, 306.
- , castles and towns taken by, 200, 254-259, 405, 500. *And see under their names.*
- , composition paid by, 322.
- , correspondence with, 242.
- , cows, &c., taken by, 156.
- , taken from, 244, 245, 248.
- , defeat of, 153, 254, 323, 439, 446, 483.
- , designs of, 249.

Munster, Irish party, &c.—*cont.*

- , dissensions amongst, 377.
- , —, have been made up, 413, 414, 422.
- , distribution of, 173.
- , estates in the hands of, 261.
- , frequent the English garrisons, 200, 206, 207.
- , General of. *See* Castlehaven, Earl of.
- , ill-paid and inconsiderable, 399.
- , imprisoned, to be set at liberty, 189.
- , increase of, 173.
- , Lieut.-General of. *See* Purcell, Patrick.
- , losses of, 260.
- , orders to, 250.
- , places surrendered by, 397, 401.
- , protected, 202, 203, 367, 368, 377, 391, 506.
- , proceedings against. *See* Inchiquin, Lord. *Also* Munster, English forces in, *above*.
- , strength of, 178, 303, 350, 409, 414.
- , threatenings or "vapouring" of, 157, 257.
- , are well supplied with arms and munition, 174, 175.
- , obey but what they list, 200.
- , grow "ever more insolent," 202.
- , behaviour to be observed towards, 236.
- , will have no more cessations, 243.
- , are driven beyond the Blackwater, 254.
- , have resolved to run over all, 254.
- , "swarm like bees" 257.
- , are shattered and tired, 301.
- , are preparing to fall upon Lord Inchiquin's quarters, 304.
- , intended proposals of, to Lord Inchiquin, 419.
- , from Leinster and Connaught, 454.
- , Inchiquin urged to kill and spoil, 462, 466.
- Irish quarters in, 192, 377.
- Justice in. *See* Gernon, Luke.
- Justices of the Peace in, lack of, 138.
- King's Attorney for. *See* Fisher, Richard.
- lands or estates in, to be "boxed," 561.
- , of the English party, used for "the public good," 203, 204.
- , waste, 195, 496.

Munster, lands or estates in—*cont.*

- , Lord Cork's, 455.
- , the Earl of Ormond's, 66.
- , Sir Philip Percivall's. *See* under his name.

a major of, 544, 545.

Major-General in, post of, 393.

And see Stirling, Colonel.

markets in, supplied by the Irish, 302, 332.

massacre in. *See* Silver Mines.

matters in, misrepresented, 128, 462.

military governor in, *pro. tem.*

See Waller, Sir Hardress.

the nobility of, have been "in parliament" together, 174.

Parliament men elected in, 556.

paymaster for, 320.

Percivall's houses in, 502. *And see* under their names.

petitions from, expected, 610.

plague in, 499, 500.

plantation of, proposed, 93.

plantation acres in, 605.

port garrisons of, the Irish swear they will have, before long, 257.

"postmaster" or master of the postbark for. *See* Quint, Walter.

proclamation of the peace in, 303.

— of transplanting in, "clearly extends to all papists," 530.

proclamations in, against the sale of beer, &c., have "deaded" the trade in corn, 530.

propositions for the better carrying on of the war in, 387.

protestants of, sad condition of, 258.

Provost Marshal for, 321.

Quartermaster-General in, post of, 393. *And see* Smyth, Sir Percy; Courtney, Sir William.

rebellion in, commencement of, 153, 155, 162, 163. *And see* Irish party in, *above*.

report of proceedings in, 269.

scarcity of corn in, 397, 421.

"sessing" of soldiers upon offenders in, orders for, 197.

storekeeper in, 269.

supplies for, 235, 236, 253. *And see* English forces in, money, &c., for, *above*.

Tories in, troublesome, but not considerable, 560.

—, a rub with, 561.

—, mischief done by, 584.

transplantation, fear of, in, 530, 533.

travellers to and from, *passim*.

treasure of, 371.

Munster—*cont.*

Vice-president of. *See* Morrison, Sir Richard; Norreys, Sir Thomas.

vote in the House of Commons concerning, 383, 441.

weak or necessitous state of, 148, 149, 151, 154, 287, 300, 301.

Munster:

Sir Philip Percivall in, 123, 124. the Lord Deputy's progress in, 124.

no signs of stirring in, 143, 148, 149 (2).

nothing sent to, not even advertisements of what passes, 151.

little harm yet done in, 155 (2).

no rents to be got in, 157.

loss of, feared, 174, 252, 254.

Lord Mountgarret in. *See* Mountgarret.

case of, worse than when the rebels were in action, 200.

Lord Inchiquin's power in, 248. reported to be in a good condition, 254, 405.

crisis in, 266.

threatened by the Irish forces, 299, 300.

the war in, not as in England, 323.

the conduct of the Ulster men condemned in, 350.

the new colonels in, their attitude towards Inchiquin, 356.

none allied or born there may have command, 360.

affairs of, account of, 366.

Col. W. Jephson to speak for, in the Irish Committee, 374.

has received more than a due share of help, 379.

changes or doings in, 381-391.

speedy reduction of, hoped for, 399, 402.

wants so much that it is like to want nothing, 414.

the fortune of, at stake, 483.

Munster and Leinster, seal of, 568.

Murphy, Murfye:

Patrick, 210.

Robert, 3.

William, late sheriff of Kilkenny, 45.

Murray (Murry), Will, gentleman of the Bedchamber to Charles I., 146, 324.

Murrey, Mr., 78.

Muschamp, Lieut.-Col. Agmundesham, 320, 562.

letter from, 588.

Muskery, Muskerrie (Muskerie, Musgrave), Lord and Lady. *See* McCarthy.

Muskery, barony of, co. Cork, 63.

chief lord in, 63.

Tullagh in. *See* Tullagh.

Myer, Mr., 286.
 Mytton, Mitton, Major-General
 Thomas, 359, 360.
 letter from, 361.
 his brigade of horse, 451.
 wife of, 360.

N

Naas, the, co. Kildare, 189, 411.
 jury at, 48.
 port-reeve of, 49.
 set on fire by the English, 325.
 the enemy near, 430, 433.
 —, skirmish with, 433.
 taken by the Irish, 434, 439.
 Nagle, Nogle:
 David, 28.
 Philip, 82.
 Nailsey, Naylsey, manor of, co.
 Somerset, 437.
 Nangill, Patrick, 8.
 Nantwich, co. Chester, 235.
 Naples, visitor to, 616.
 Naseby, battle of, alluded to, 279.
 Nash:
 James, 233.
 William, late port-reeve of
 Gawran, 45.
 Naunton [Sir Robert], Secretary of
 State, 60.
 Navan, co. Meath, mass celebrated
 at, 44.
 meeting of English forces at,
 478.
 flight of the enemy to, 158.
 Neale:
 John, co. Kilkenny, 51.
 John, marshal of the prison at
 Drogheda, 59.
 Needham, Colonel [Simon], 393, 406,
 reported to be Governor of
 Youghal, 390.
 regiment of, 357, 375.
 Neland, Redmond, 91 (2).
 Nelson, Robert, letter from, 496.
 Nenagh or the Nenagh, co. Tipper-
 ary, 173.
 grange, manor, &c., of, 140.
 Neston (Neaston, Nessen), co.
 Chester, 144, 149, 525.
 letters dated at, 144, 252.
 Netherlands, the, aid from, for Ire-
 land, 277.
 Neterville, Netterville (Newterville),
 Nicholas, Viscount, 450.
 —, order signed by, 233.
 John, 7, 8.
 Luke, son of Lord Neterville,
 skirmish with the forces under,
 158, 159.
 —, widow of, 285.
 Thomas, 44.
 "young," and his wife, 335.

Neveagh, Patrick, 40.
 Newbawn (Newbane), co. Wexford,
 22.
 Newberry, Colonel, death of, 593.
 New Buildings, Commission for, will
 raise but little for the State, 590.
 Newcastle:
 co. Limerick, letter dated at,
 103.
 —, office post mortem taken
 at, *ibid.*
 —, wine and aqua vitæ licence
 at, *ibid.*
 co. Northumberland, abandoned
 by the English army and
 occupied by the Scots, 119.
 —, repulse from, 201.
 —, propositions of, 463.
 Newcomen (Newcome):
 Sir Beverley and his son Arthur,
 drowned, 92.
 Lady, 158.
 Lady, wife of Sir Beverley,
 stands godmother to Sir Philip
 Percivall's son, 124.
 —, death of, 261, 262.
 Lady, wife of Sir Thomas, 124.
 Sir Robert, bart., grandfather
 of Lady Percivall, 123.
 — [the late], as Surveyor-
 General and Contractor for
 victualling the army in Ire-
 land, 164, 168, 169, 171.
 —, as Commissary for Leins-
 ter, 169 *note*.
 Sir Thomas, uncle of Lady Per-
 civall, 125, 172.
 —, in command at Malahide,
 171.
 Newdigate, Mr. 80.
 New disease or epidemic sickness,
 the, 589, 590, 592.
 New England, fear that Ireland will
 resemble, 201.
 messengers to, miscarried, 523.
 Newland, co. Dublin, town and
 lands of, 506 (2), 507, 511, 513.
 Newmarket Heath, co. Cambridge,
 the taking of purses on, alluded
 to, 70.
 Newmarket, co. Cork, 147, 491, 526.
 proposed as a garrison, 130.
 English garrison at, 205.
 —, message to, 180.
 plantation and tenants of, 562.
 Newport, Cornwall, Sir Philip Per-
 civall member for, 462.
 New Ross, co. Kilkenny, 49.
 Newry, Newrie, the [co. Down],
 rebels at, 145, 146.
 former clerk of the stores for,
 169.
 Newtown (Newton), the, co. Dublin,
 23.
 Nicholas, Sir Edward, Secretary of
 State, [158 ?], 186.

- Nicholastown (Nicholstowne), co. Tipperary, 53.
- Nixon, Robert, agent for Sir Richard Fleetwood, affidavit by, 72.
- Nobber, co. Meath, captured from the enemy, 479.
- Nodstowne, co. Tipperary, 53.
- Nogle. *See* Nagle.
- Nolan, Noland (Nollan):
 Christopher, 14.
 David, 12.
 Harry, 12.
 Nicholas, 21.
 Thomas, sentenced, 24.
- Nook (Nugge), the, co. Wexford, 47.
- Norgate, Edward, Windsor Herald, letter of, 489.
- Normandy, the French King may have to retreat into, 510.
 new Bishop of, reception of, 508.
- Norreys, Norris, Norrys. Norries:
 Capt. John, sentenced for treasonable speeches, 28.
 Sir Thomas, Vice-president of Munster, 27.
 William, schoolmaster, "an Oxford scholar and a good preacher," 599.
- Norisse, Sir Philip Percivall's "disciple," 181.
- Norroggh, co. Kildare, 48.
- North, [Dudley], Lord, stays with the Parliament, 441.
- North, the. *See* England, North of.
- Northallerton, co. York, 37.
- Northampton, town of, 93.
- Northamptonshire, 93.
 sheep to be bought in, 528.
- Northcot, Sir John, on the Committee of the West, 430.
- Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy, Algernon.
 to sit in Cromwell's House of Lords, 591.
- Northumberland, abandoned by the English army, and occupied by the Scots, 119.
- Norton:
 Captain, 320.
 Sir Dudley, former Secretary of State in Ireland, 540.
 Gregory, member of the Irish Committee, 309.
 Colonel [Richard], 300, 466, 469, 559.
- Nottingham, Earl of. *See* Howard, Charles.
- Nugent:
 Christopher, Baron of Delvin, 7, 8, 20.
 Richard, Baron of Delvin, 38.
 [Richard, 2nd] Earl of Westmeath, taken at Dungan Hill, 445.
 —, regiment of, 349.
- Nugent (Neugent):
 Edmond, 43.
 Edward, high sheriff of co. Westmeath, 22.
 Elinor, wife of Richard, of Dublin, 56.
 Garrett FitzPatrick. *See* FitzPatrick.
 George FitzPeter. *See* FitzPeter.
 Gerrat, 14.
 James, 8.
 James Moyle, of Donore, 10.
 John, son of Richard, of Dublin, 56.
 Lavallie, 8.
 Nicholas, second Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, 5, 7, 8.
 —, orders signed by, 13.
 Nicholas, a Jesuit, 45, 46, 56.
 Richard, 16 (2).
 Richard, 36.
 Richard, son of James Moyle, 10, 11.
 Richard FitzPeter. *See* FitzPeter.
 Richard, merchant of Dublin, 56.
 Richard, letter from, 113.
 Sir Thomas, 8.
 Thomas, 8.
 William, brother of Richard, 113.
 —, wife of. *See* Roche, Ellen.
- Nugents (Newgents), "notorious traitors of the sept of the," 28.
- Nugge, the. *See* Nook.
- Nunney, co. Somerset, manor of, 85 *note*.
 letter dated at, 88.
 rents of, 177.
- Nuremberg wares, 72.
- Nutstown (Nctstowne), co. Dublin, 36.

O

- Oatlands, Surrey, letter dated at, 21.
- O'Barry, Mr., 141.
- O'Brenans or O'Breenans, the, "a sept of thieves," 222.
- Obrey, Mr. losses of, by the rebels, 156.
- O'Brien, O'Bryan:
 [Connor], Earl of Thomond, 16, 20.
 [Donogh], Earl of Thomond, funeral fees of, 93.

O'Brien, O'Bryan—*cont.*

- [Henry], Earl of Thomond, 82-84, 86 (2), 93, 97.
 —, letters to, 82, 83, 108.
 —, letters from, 84, 91 (3), 92.
 —, bill of, 97.
 —, powers of attorney from, 84, 86.
 —, wardships of, 91, 92.
 —, agent of. *See* Hinson, Thomas.
 —, servant of, 91.
 [Barnaby], Earl of Thomond, has declared for Parliament, 284.
 —, and Lord Inchiquin. *See* Inchiquin.
 —, his wife, the Countess of Thomond, 299.
 —, family of, 298.
 [Henry], Lord O'Brien, son of the Earl of Thomond, 299.
 [Dermot], Baron of Inchiquin, sentenced for assault, 26.
 —, sentenced for harbouring a priest, 45.
 —, wife and servants of, *ibid.*
 Murrough or Morogh, Baron (afterwards Earl) of Inchiquin, and (in 1644) Lord President of Munster, 191, 192, 243, 291, 302, 331, 415, 418, 436, 482.
 —, letters from, 154, 162, 175, 176 (2), 178-180, 182, 183, 185, 198, 230 (3), 233 (2), 235, 236 (2), 242-249, 253, 297, 298, 306, 312 (2), 316, 319, 321, 332, 355, 365, 367, 370 (2), 371 (2), 374 (2), 376, 380, 381, 384, 391 (2), 393, 395, 396 (2), 398, 406, 408, 413, 419, 422 (4), 446, 447, 452, 454, 456, 458, 463, 470, 473, 475, 481, 485 (2).
 —, —, alluded to, 209, 245-247, 250, 398.
 —, —, to Parliament, alluded to, 241, 312.
 —, —, believed to be opened, 314.
 —, letters to, 199, 248, 249, 312, 324, 368, 369, 383, 384, 387, 389, 397, 400, 404-406, 416, 420, 427, 428, 436, 449, 461, 462, 467, 469, 476, 477, 485.
 —, —, alluded to, 199, 202.
 —, accounts of, to be examined, 387.
 —, answer of, to the accusations against him, 376, 453.
 —, appointments or commissions by, 192, 269, 324, 395.
 —, army of. *See* Munster, army of.
 —, articles against, alluded to, 452.
 —, assignments by, 284 (2).
 —, attestation in favour of, alluded to, 307, 310.

O'Brien, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin—*cont.*

- , certificates of, 282, 294.
 —, —, alluded to, 279.
 —, —, wished for, 349.
 —, certificates in favour of, 395, 396.
 —, chaplain of. *See* Fell, Mr.
 —, declaration of, (1644), alluded to, 282.
 —, frigate of, 421.
 —, horses to be procured for, 248.
 —, letter of attorney by, 294.
 —, —, to, 16.
 —, letters in defence of [from Knight and Banastre], alluded to, 428, 429.
 —, Lieut.-Colonel of, 330.
 —, life-guard of, 399.
 —, matters laid before or referred to, 208, 474.
 —, moneys due or to be paid to, 260, 294, 345, 436, 486.
 —, —, for horses, 391, 415.
 —, note by, 257.
 —, officers of, displaced by Lord Lisle, 369, 373.
 —, orders of, concerning behaviour towards the Irish, 175, 176, 178, 179, 185, 186, 233, 236, 242-247, 249, 253.
 —, —, alluded to, 178.
 —, 191, 192, 196, 232, 244.
 —, orders to, 326.
 —, pass signed by, 258.
 —, pay of, 394, 408.
 —, petitions to, 177, 257.
 —, plan of, for ending the war, 419.
 —, protections by, alluded to, 196, 206, 435.
 —, quarters of, the Irish preparing to fall on, 304.
 —, regiment of horse of, 316, 337, 358, 382, 453, 454.
 —, —, major of, 454.
 —, regiments of, (horse and foot), in Munster, 374, 375.
 —, his *Relation*, alluded to, 391.
 —, report of, to the Irish Committee, 269.
 —, remonstrances of, concerning the breach of the cessation, alluded to, 195.
 —, secretary of. *See* Gething, Richard.
 —, servant of, death of, 453.
 —, ship of, sold, 408.
 —, speeches against, 239, 461.
 —, statements of, concerning the proceedings of Lord Lisle, &c., 372, 375, 393.
 —, supplies for, solicited, 259.
 —, troop of, 162, 164.
 —, vindication of, alluded to, 469.

O'Brien, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin
 —*cont.*
 —, warrants by, 179, 187, 189 (2), 481.
 —, —, alluded to, 208.
 —, wife of. *See* Elizabeth, Lady Inchiquin, *below*.
 —, family of, 452.
 —, —, lack of support for, 419.
 —, children of, 163, 450, 465 (2). *And see* O'Brien, William and Betty.
 —, sons of, in Paris, 603.
 —, —, the youngest of, is turned Catholic, 603.
 —, his brother Kit. *See* O'Brien, Christopher.
 —, pursues the enemy, 153.
 —, sent by the Lord President to "present" the condition of Munster to the King, 154, 162, 163.
 —, returns to Ireland, 162.
 —, as chief commander in Munster, 180-182, 187.
 —, and "the impost business," 190.
 —, and the Commissioners for quarters, 191, 199, 200.
 —, character of (?), 195.
 —, intercourse of, with the Irish, 196.
 —, goes again to England [to the King], 199, 201, 203.
 —, and the murders in Munster, 202.
 —, his view of the articles of the Cessation, 203.
 —, Irish "put in" to lands by, 206.
 —, returns to Ireland, and declares for Parliament, 233.
 —, plot to murder, 234.
 —, turns out the aldermen, &c., of Cork and Youghal, 234, 282.
 —, urges his brother to take over his regiment, 234.
 —, and Sir Philip Percivall. *See* Percivall, Sir Philip.
 —, negotiations of, with Lord Muskery, 242, 244, 246, 247.
 —, Lord Digby urges, to return to the King, 248.
 —, and Capt. Reymond, 253.
 —, and his forces, proceedings of, 254, 259, 265.
 —, and the garrison of Lis-carrol, 257.
 —, illness of, 261.
 —, goes again to England, 266.
 —, is in good condition [in Munster], 267.
 —, business of, in London, 280, 283, 285, 286.
 —, and the Cessation (of 1643), 282.

O'Brien, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin
 —*cont.*
 —, is returning to Ireland, 284, 287.
 —, and Sir Arthur Loftus, 297, 298, 372, 374, 436.
 —, and Lord Thomond, 298, 299.
 —, and Lord Broghill, 301, 305, 316, 327, 328, 334, 338, 342, 356, 368, 374, 436, 453, 454, 461, 462.
 —, proceedings of, against the enemy (1646), 304, 305, 306, 309, 310, 314, 322, 328, 330, 332, 342, 344.
 —, plotting, aspersions or accusations against, 304, 305, 307, 314, 316, 362, 366, 372, 375, 380, 395, 398, 399, 400, 404, 408, 427, 442, 447, 448, 452, 454, 457, 459, 461, 462, 464, 468, 469.
 —, and Lord Lisle, 306, 312, 319, 357, 365, 367, 372-375, 380, 382, 383, 385, 387, 389, 391, 393, 398, 400, 404, 453.
 —, successes of, 323, 398, 402, 404, 414, 430, 437, 439, 446, (2), 447, 471, 473, 476, 483. *And see* Cashel, Limerick, Mallow.
 —, praise of or esteem for, 329, 350, 357, 376, 401.
 —, vacant commands supplied by, 333.
 —, message to, from the Irish generals, and his reply, 339.
 —, is urged to be patient, 352.
 —, hindered by the weather, 355.
 —, his friends' trust in, 369, 383, 384, 387, 388.
 —, his confidence in Col. William Jephson, 372, 391, 408.
 —, desires that commissioners may be sent to Munster, 371, 383, 387, 399.
 —, proposes to resign his post, 376, 395, 408, 417, 419, 421, 452, 470, 471.
 —, objected to, as an Irishman, 377, 406, 408, 411, 449.
 —, reports concerning, 382, 384, 398, 420, 430, 436.
 —, reasons of, for not proceeding more rigorously against the Irish, 385.
 —, left in sole command in Munster, 390, 391.
 —, claims the right of disposing of commands, 392-396.
 —, his interview with Sir Hardress Waller, 392, 393.
 —, is going into the field, 393, 394.
 —, in relation to the quartermaster's place, 393, 396, 397, 402.

O'Brien, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin
—*cont.*

- , and his Council, agreement by, with the Barony of Barrymore, 396.
- , rumoured journey of [to meet Ormond ?], 398.
- , obligations of, to Sir Philip Percivall, 398, 486.
- , proceedings of, against the enemy (1647), 399, 401, 416, 422, 427, 430, 446, 447, 461, 465, 471-473, 481, 483.
- , much now expected from, 400, 404.
- , thanks voted to, by Parliament, 406, 469.
- , offers to, from the Irish, 406.
- , his demands for Munster, 407. *And see* Munster, English army in, money, &c., needed for.
- , has not five pounds left in the world, 408.
- , and Lord Cork's composition, 409, 455.
- , must fight or starve, 414, 483.
- , pressure of business upon, 307, 399, 419.
- , his service under the King alluded to, 307, 377.
- , has had no hand in Ormond's peace, 310.
- , rumour that Ormond is marching against, 311.
- , fears of, for the future, 420.
- , in relation to Thos. Plunkett, 422.
- , and Lord Muskery, 430.
- , has displaced those to whom Lord Lisle gave commands, 437.
- , has "clearly and entirely" prosecuted the Parliament's service, 448.
- , said to have been "bowling at Mallow" while places were lost, 449.
- , his political views, 452.
- , and the declaration of his army, 457, 464, 466, 467, 470.
- , urged to take harsher proceedings against the rebels, 462, 466.
- , storm of Cashel by. *See* Cashel.
- , suspected of a design to declare against the Parliament, 462, 467, 468.
- , will order the priests to be hanged, 468.
- , must send Col. Stirling to England, 476.
- , prevents a duel, 481.
- , victory of [at Knock-nenoss], 483.

O'Brien, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin
—*cont.*

- , gallant conduct of, 483.
- , Lady Percivall advised to appeal to, 486.
- , at the head of the Royalist forces in Ireland, 490, 491.
- , in Paris, 603.
- , his wife, Lady Inchiquin [Elizabeth St. Leger], 163, 309, 356, 450, 453.
- , —, her return to England and severe illness, 504.
- , —, request of, 453.
- , —, kinsman of, 429.
- O'Brien, O'Bryen, O'Brian, Bryan :
 - Arroes, 65.
 - Lady Betty, daughter of Lord Inchiquin, 420, 436 (?), 456, 470.
 - Bryen, 35.
 - , manor of, 36.
 - Christopher (Kit) brother of Lord Inchiquin, desires to enter the French service, 407, 416.
 - Daniel, of Annagh, 65.
 - , elder brother of. *See* O'Brien, Arroes.
 - , father of. *See* O'Brien, Sir Teal Garrath.
 - , children of, 65.
 - Daniel, of co. Limerick, 113.
 - Dermot Oge, brother of Teige, 137.
 - Dermot, as a commissioner for arranging a peace, 238.
 - Donogh, 62.
 - Lieut.-Colonel Harry, brother of Lord Inchiquin, letter to, 233.
 - , is urged to carry his regiment to Ireland, 234.
 - , taken prisoner, 258.
 - Maurice, Bishop of Killaloe, condemned for conspiracy, 39.
 - Col. Mortogh and his party, have come in, 533.
 - Sir Teal Garrath, 65.
 - Tegge or Teige, 3.
 - Teige, of co. Waterford, 53.
 - Teige, a "sworn servant" of the King and Queen, letters from, 137, 142.
 - , is living with the Duc de Candale, 137.
 - , dares not go out of doors, "the persecution is so hot," 142.
 - Terence, 341, 342.
 - Sir Tirlaughe, assault upon, 26.
 - William, 127.
 - William, eldest son of Lord Inchiquin (little Will), 316, 324, 430, 450, 456, 461, 465 (3), 469.
 - , clothes for, 345.
 - , at school in England, 420.
 - , school bill for, 300.
 - , servant of, 300. *And see* Sachat.

O'Brien, William—*cont.*

—, proposed regiment for, in the French service, 407, 416.

—, to be committed to Colonel Jephson, 485.

See also Bryan.

O'Briens (Brians) the, of Dohora, 173.

O'Brohe, O'Broe, Donnough, 40, 44

O Byrne (O'Birne, O'Burne, Birne):

Arte Mc Brien, murder by, 36.

Cahir Mc Morogh, 43.

Callough Mc Edmond Oge, 43.

Donell Reoghe, murder of, 36.

Hugh, slain, 19.

Hugh Mc Phelim, a chief rebel, 222.

—, as Lieut.-General in the Irish army, taken at Dungan Hill, 445, 454.

Redmond Mc Feogh, 54.

Teigh, 43.

William, 48.

And see Byrne.

O'Byrnes or Birnes, the, are in rebellion, 150.

are stirring in every rebellion, 222.

have come in, 514.

territory of, 222.

O'Cahan:

Bryen Modder, 35.

Neyle Mc Tyrilagh, 35.

O'Callaghane, O'Callaghan, Callaghan:

Cahir of Dromineen, 30.

Cahir, 77, 81.

"Little Cahir," servant to Sir Philip Percivall, death of, 142.

—, father of, 142.

Callaghan McNogher, 42.

Conagher, of Clonmeen, 30.

Conogher or Cnogher Reagh, 112, 198, 533.

—, letter from, 83.

—, letters to, 63 (2), 82, 83.

—, petitions of, 197, 232.

—, —, alluded to, 200.

—, —, orders in relation to, 231-233.

—, lands and tenants of, 197, 230-233.

—, house of, 205.

—, accused of adhering to the English, 205, 232.

—, said to have been in the fight at Liscarrol, 253.

—, release of, from custody, 556.

Donogh (Don), 63, 180, 196, 202, 203, 208, 209, 243.

—, as commissioner for quarters, 191, 200, 209.

—, letters from, 236, 244 (2), 246, 247, 250.

—, letters to, 198, 230.

—, orders or warrants to, 197 (2), 198.

O'Callaghane, Donogh—*cont.*

—, warrants of, 198, 199.

—, witnesses called before, 208.

—, one of the most fair and moderate of his party, 202, 230.

—, John Percivall's suit against, 530.

Owen, disposition of, 230.

O'Callynane, Ryan. *See* O'Leech.

O'Cané [?O'Cahan], said to be killed, 414.

O'Carrane, Shane, 26.

O'Cassye, Rorye, 2.

And see Casey.

O'Connell, O'Connell:

Cormock, 231.

Daniel, 231.

Davy, 26.

O'Connor or Connor:

Mr., 103.

Teige, 50.

O'Connors, the, 8.

O'Creghaue, Sir Caribre, priest, 18.

O'Cullen, Donough Oge, 43.

O'Daly, Teige, 52.

O'Dempsy, O'Dempsie, Demsie:

Terence, [Viscount], Lord of Clannmalieri, letter from, 127.

Lewis, grandson of Terence, letter to, 127.

—, as Viscount Clannmalieri, to be tried for murder, 514.

Hugh, 44.

O'Dolane, Donald, 3, 4.

O'Donevan, Donell, 28.

O'Donnell:

the, [Hugh Roe], prophecy that he is to be king in Ireland, 25.

Brian. *See* Mc Donnell.

O'Doran, O'Doyrau:

Cosnegh, 32.

Edmond, 40.

O'Dowan, Thomas Bwoy McMorishe, 2.

O'Dowde, O'Dowdy:

Connor, 10.

Owen, 26.

O'Dowgane, Donnell Oge, deposition by, 230.

O'Doyle, Morroghe, 33.

O'Driscoll, Driscoll:

Colonel, is come in, 533.

Donnogh, 45.

Sir Fynen, sheriff of co. Cork, sentenced for extortion, 27.

O'Dulany, Donell, 48.

O'Dullochonte, William, 44.

O'Dwyer, O'Dwyre, Dwyer:

Charles, letters from, 85, 93.

Cnogher, of Ballintemple, widow of, married to Richard Butler, 97.

Connor Mc Edmond of Bellagh, 95, 113.

—, inquisition post mortem on, 92.

O'Dwyer—*cont.*

- Connor, grandson of the above,
ward of Sir Philip Percivall,
92, 95, 113.
—, uncle of. *See* O'Dwyer,
Thomas.
Derby, of Clonross, 92.
Edmond, children of, 95.
Edmund, of Ballymone, takes Sir
Philip Percivall's land, 156.
John, 49.
John McOwhny, of Derrymore,
92.
Mr., 154.
Owhny, of Cappaghmurragh, 92.
Owhny, of Clonhorpa, 92.
Philip, 85, 109.
—, letters from, 97, 115, 149.
—, letter to, 97.
—, is protecting Sir Philip
Percivall's property, 156.
—, English murdered by, 200.
—, his men, 200.
—, cousin of. *See* Butler,
Richard Fitz-Piers.
Philip Mc Connor, 92.
Thomas, uncle of Connor, 95.
Thomas McConnor, of Bellagh,
92.
William, of Cloyne, priest, letter
from, 95.
William Mc John, 92.
- O'Farrell, O'Ferrall, Farrell, Fer-
rall:
Charles, 43.
Conell, of Bealeclare, 43.
Conell, of Tirlickeen or Tenna-
lick, 43, 53.
Connocke, 45.
Donell, 43.
Edmond, 43.
Edmond, 43.
Edmond Reogh, 53.
Gerald, 43.
Gerald, of Gurtumoylan, 43.
Hubert, 43.
Irriell, 16.
—, as sheriff of co. Longford,
19.
James, 43.
James Mc Huhert, 45.
John, 43.
John, servant at Castlewarring,
122.
John Oge, 50.
Lysagh McJames, 53.
Lyssagh, 43, 45.
Morrrough, of Cashelbegg, 50.
Murogh, 43.
Neale, 27, 28.
Redmond, 3, 4.
Richard, 36.
Colonel [Richard] said to be
killed, 414.
Rosse, 19.
Terlagh, 43.
Thomas Mc Teige, 50.
William, 43.
one, of co. Longford, 107.

- O'Farrells or Ferralls, in Connaught,
defeat of, 410.
Offices *post mortem*, commissioner for.
See Percivall, Philip.
O'Flynn, Flynn (Offin):
Conor, 2.
Dermot, 2.
Edmund McDonil, 3.
one, a tenant of Sir Philip Per-
civall's, 136.
Oghill, co. Galway, 52.
Ogle, Lady, 163.
Oglethorp, Sir Robert, Baron of Ex-
chequer in Ireland, 50, 52, 53, 54,
55.
O'Gowne:
Gilpatrick, 27.
Mahowne, 27.
O'Grady, Donnogh, 58.
O'Hawrehan, Teige, 32.
O'Hedyn, O'Hedynne:
Edmond, of Moyneard, 53.
Edmond, of Tipperary, 52.
O'Henchie, Edward, 103.
O'Henegan, Dermott, murder of,
178.
O'Heylan, Sir Teige, priest, 18.
O'Heyne:
Donogh, 103.
John, 103, 104.
O'Heys, Cormack, 58.
O'Hingerdell, Thomas, seizes Temple
Connell, 206.
O'Honoghhen, Daniel Oge, 48.
O'Kelly, Kelly, Kellye:
Donogh, 3.
Donogh McShane, 2.
Donoghe McTegg McDonoghe, 2.
Donogh Oge, 10.
Gylleduffe, 35.
Malachias, Roman Catholic Arch-
bishop of Tuam, orders signed
by, 232, 233.
—, as Irish President of Con-
naught, slain, 265.
—, chaplains of, 265.
Moyle, 2.
Patrick, 3.
Patrick Ro, 3.
Tyrlagh, 35.
O'Kennedy or Kennedy:
Donogh, 65.
Donogh, of Cargine, 96.
James, letter from, 96.
—, letter to, 96.
—, money received from, 98.
John, 53.
John McBrien, 65.
—, brothers of. *See* O'Ken-
nedy, Donogh and Murrough.
Keadagh, 96.
Murrough, killed in rebellion, 65.
—, daughter of, 65.
Rory, 65, 66.
—, submission of, 68.
Rory, of Ballynecloghie, 53.
Rory, of Killeny, 48.
And see Kennedy.
O'Kerevane, Thomas, 10.

- O'Kerroll, Sir William, 3, 4.
 O'Killen, Hugh, 23.
 O'Laghlen or O'Loghlen :
 of Gragan, 113.
 of Muckinish, 113.
 Old Castle, co. Galway, 52.
 Oldtowne, co. Carlow, 48.
 O'Leech, Ryan O'Callynane, 65.
 wife of, 65.
 O'Leyne, Terence, 44.
 O'Mackyn, Donell, indicted of
 treason, 40.
 O'Maly, Towhill, 32.
 O'Mara, William, sheriff of co. Tip-
 perary, 47.
 O'Martyne :
 Donoghe, 3.
 William, 3.
 Omayle, co. Limerick, ploughlands
 of, 61.
 O'Meagher, John, 49.
 O'Mergye, Hugh, 35.
 O'Moley :
 Con Duff, 20.
 Oney, *alias* Capt. Owen, 20.
 O'Moore (O'Mory, O'More, Moore) :
 Gilpatrick, 27.
 John, 44.
 Owny McRory, slain in rebel-
 lion, 30.
 Rory Ogo, 8.
 Sir Thomas, High Sheriff of
 King's County, fined for
 speech against the Lord
 Deputy, 26.
 And see Moore.
 O'Morrishe (O'Morrisme), Shane, 3.
 And see McMorrishe.
 O'Mullryan :
 Teige, of Lysnesilly, 53.
 Teige, 103.
 Walter, 42.
 O'Mullyne, O'Mully [of Ulster] :
 Donogh Backagh, 35.
 Donogh Keogh, 35.
 Gyllegrome, 35.
 James, 35.
 O'Multully, Manus, 15.
 O'Murrihy, Thomas, 137.
 O'Murrough, Dermot, butcher, de-
 position by, 208.
 O'Neill, O'Neale, O'Neile :
 Daniel, 326.
 —, pension granted to, 133.
 Owen Roe McArt, general of the
 Irish forces in Ulster, 303, 327,
 351, 409, 414, 473.
 —, refuses Ormond's peace,
 311.
 —, and General Preston, 316,
 348.
 —, his quarrel with his
 brother-in-law, Sir Luke Fitz
 Gerald, 476.
 —, and his army, movements
 of, 321, 323, 330, 366, 476, 478.
 —, —, advance of, towards
 Dublin, 311 (2), 316, 319, 330,
 349, 447, 479.
 O'Neill, Owen Roe McArt—*cont.*
 —, defeat of, 267.
 —, victory of. *See* Benburb.
 —, Maryborough taken by,
 323.
 —, skirmish with, 379.
 —, forces of, have preyed co.
 Kilkenny, 399.
 —, —, at Kilkenny, 472.
 —, —, strength of, 478.
 Sir Phelim, has aspired to the
 Crown, 214.
 —, "is outed," 238.
 Orange, the young Prince of, [Wil-
 liam], comes to England, 133.
 his young mistress. *See* Mary,
 Princess.
 Oranges, purchase of, 604.
 O'Reilly (O'Rayelye), Sir Hugh, 16.
 Ormesby :
 John, killed, 290.
 Major Ralph, agent from the
 army in Ulster, 356, 366, 412,
 434.
 —, forces with, 239.
 Ormond, Ormonde, Earls and Coun-
 tess of. *See* Butler.
 Earls of, and the sheriffs of co.
 Tipperary, 47.
 Ormond, barony of, 4, 97, 173.
 —, proposed plantation of,
 65-68.
 —, —, Commissioners for,
 67, 68.
 Ormonds, both, to be surveyed for
 the plantation, 67.
 O'Rohan, Sir Denis, priest and plot-
 ter, 17-19, 21.
 O'Rourke (O'Rwarke, O'Roricke,
 O'Rorcke) :
 Cownley McEdmond, 10.
 Donnell Oge, 54.
 Manus McShane, 19.
 Owen, 55.
 Richard, 10.
 William Boye, 10.
 Orpye, Thomas, late sheriff of Dub-
 lin, sentenced for not taking the
 oath of supremacy, 46.
 Orrery, barony of, co. Cork, 109, 177,
 190, 200, 202, 205.
 chief rents in, 486.
 Commissioners for (at the Ces-
 sation of 1643), 206.
 Commissioners for settling waste
 lands in, 515, 519, 536.
 —, lease by, 514.
 garrisons in, 519.
 lands in, 287, 309, 395, 562.
 —, waste, 514, 515.
 people of, remain quiet, 207, 208.
 revolters in, 203.
 tenants of, 530.
 O'Ryan, Piers, 48.
 And see Ryan.

- Osbaldiston, Osbaldistone:**
 Mr., 256.
 Sir Richard, Attorney-General, for Ireland, 124.
 —, executors of, 140.
Osberston, co. Kildare, 13.
Osborne, Osburne:
 Henry, commissioner for tythes, &c., in Ireland, 582.
 Nicholas, of Cappagh, 127.
 Nicholas, son of Sir Richard, 257.
 Sir Richard, bart., 78, 257, 352.
 —, letter from, 350.
 —, memorandum signed by, 78.
 —, and his sons, taken prisoner, 310.
 —, his castle, 310.
 Robert, son of Sir Richard, 350.
O'Shanes, William, 115.
O'Shea, Shea:
 Christopher, 48.
 Donogh, a notorious rebel, 40.
 Lucas, late Mayor of Kilkenny, fined for not taking the oath of supremacy, 45.
O'Sheaster, Morraghe, 3.
O'Sheridan (O'Shearaden), Bryan and his son, 289.
Ossory, Bishops of. See Walsh, Nicholas; Horsfall, John; Wheeler, Jonas; Williams, Griffith.
O'Sullivan, O'Sulivane, O'Sullivaine, O'Sowlevan:
 Beere, [Donnell], 143.
 —, anger of, at the Lords Justices proclamation, 144.
 —, elected of the Supreme Council, 321.
 Daniel, 137.
 —, letter from, 91.
 Daniel Oge, 91.
 Meonis, 27.
Oswestry (Oswistree), co. Salop, 360.
 letter dated at, 359.
O'Tehan, Edmond, 44.
O'Toole, Toole:
 Cahire, 36.
 Luke, subsidy collector, extortion by, 54, 55.
 —, servants and followers of, 54.
O'Tooles or Tooles, the, are in rebellion, 150.
 have come in, 514.
Oughterany (Oghtereny), barony of. See Ikeathy and Oughterany.
Oughterard, co. Dublin, 107.
 Allon of. *See* Allon.
Ouldtown, co. Cork. See Ballingarrane.
Owen:
 Dr. John, Dean of Christchurch and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, illness of, 576.
 —, sons of, death of, 576.
 Captain. *See* O'Moley.
- Owre, Thomyne, 3.**
Oxford, 210, 212, 235, 269, 281, 295, 430, 435, 609.
 Charles I. and his court at, 281, 427, 494, 495.
 —, negotiations of, with the Irish Commissioners at, 279, 281, 282, 484.
 letters, &c., dated at, 201, 231, 248.
 a healthy place, 585.
 a pestilent fever at, 576.
 University, 613.
 —, conferring of degrees at, 589.
 —, exhibition at, 576.
 —, students or scholars at, 576, 599.
 —, Vice-Chancellor of. *See* Owen, Dr. John.
 buildings at:
 Bodley's library, 529.
 Christchurch, 576, 577.
 —, called "the House," 589.
 —, letter dated at, 589.
 New College, fellow of, 304.
Oxford, county of, 97, 428, 436.
- P
- Paget:**
 William, Lord, 298.
 —, opposition of, to Inchiquin, 398.
 —, brothers-in-law of. *See* Irby, Sir Anthony; Waller, Sir William.
 Lieut.-Colonel [Thomas], brother of Lord Paget, 401.
Paineston, co. Meath, 9.
Palmer:
 Peregrine, letter from, 528.
 Peter, justice of Common Pleas, 44 (3), 45.
Palmerstowne, co. Cork, 95.
Pamhingbee [? Ponsonby], Captain, 245.
Pamphlets, great number of, published, 607.
Papist Lords, outed from the House of Lords, 164.
Papists:
 a list of their names, taken to Parliament, 122.
 proceedings against or harsh usage of, 122, 163, 165, 417.
 taxes paid by, 126.
And see under Ireland.

Paris, 507, 508.
 letters dated at, 602.
 Parliament of, message from, to the King, 510.
 tumults in, 510.
 Parkhurst, Sir Robert, 177.
 Parkins, Captain, funeral of, 240.
 Parlane, Michael, 135.
 Parliament, Acts of or Bills in, alluded to, 65, 222, 226, 229, 281, 282, 534, 546, 551. *And see* Ordinances of, *below*.
 —, for Adventurers. *See* Ireland. Adventurers for.
 —, for attainder of the Earl of Strafford. *See* Wentworth.
 —, for pressing of soldiers, 164.
 —, for Civil Marriages, 525.
 —, concerning suing for office, 545.
 —, concerning the titles to estates, 98.
 —, for making void the Synod, 126.
 —, for reducing the rebels of Ireland, 215, 216.
 Parliament [the Long]:
 agents with, 384. *And see* Percivall, Sir Philip; Jephson, Col. William. *Also* Munster and Ulster, agents from.
 arms for defence of, 455.
 Commissioner of, sent into Wales, 264.
 Commissioners sent by, to Ireland. *See* Ireland, commissioners of Parliament sent to.
 complaints exhibited in, 177.
 letters or appeals to, alluded to, 241, 273, 361, 362, 473.
 loyalty or service to, 282, 329.
 members of, *passim*.
 —, deserting, 431.
 —, going to the army, 440.
 —, cannot be sued for debt, 478.
 money due from, or debts of, 276, 479.
 money voted by, for Ireland, 365.
 orders of, alluded to, 142, 391.
 ordinances of, for assessments, mentioned, 282, 361.
 —, concerning malignants, &c., alluded to, 495.
 —, query concerning, 278.
 —, not equivalent to an Act, 551.
 pass from, desired, 251.
 peers remaining with, 441.
 plot for bringing troops against. *See* Army Plot, the First.
 propositions to, by the merchants of London, 164.

Parliament [the Long]—*cont.*
 remonstrance to, from Munster, 456.
 ships. *See* Ships.
 supplies from, for Ireland, desired. *See* Ireland, money, &c., needed for. *See also* Ulster and Munster.
 votes in, concerning Ireland, 387.
 — of thanks from. *See* Inchiquin, Lord, thanks voted to.
 the King's intention of calling, 119.
 is cashiering all papist officers, 122.
 and the Earl of Strafford, 125, 133.
 proceedings of, reports of, 125.
 has hitherto prosperously gone on, 128.
 stay put upon shipping by, 141 (2).
 The abolition of Bishops discussed in. *See* Bishops.
 and the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland, 149, 162.
 and the King. *See* Charles I.
 Irish commanders struck out by, 164.
 little respect in, for the able men in Ireland, 165.
 said to be "but a puff of wind," 253.
 and the Cessation of 1643, 274.
 inveighed against in the pulpit, 374, 380.
 and Lord Inchiquin. *See* Inchiquin.
 in relation to the army and city (in 1647), 369, 405, 416, 429, 430, 434, 437, 455-458, 463.
 and the Eleven Members. *See* Eleven Members, the.
 negotiations of, with Ormond, 424.
 credit of, very low, 434, 438.
 disorders in (July 26, 1647), 437.
 surrender of Dublin to, 438.
 accord of, with the King, hoped for, 442.
 kept on foot during the absence of the independent members, 443.
 right of, to alter the government, 452.
 and the Munster army, 467, 468, 470.
 pays the charges of Sir Philip Percivall's funeral, 497, 498.
 Parliament [the Rump], and Col. Clayton's affairs, 502, 503, 507, 512.
 debates in, concerning the Dutch, 516, 517.
 "rupture of" (April, 1653), alluded to, 526.

- Parliament [the Little] alluded to, 545.
 Irish members of, "are very active," 524.
 dissolution of (Dec. 1653), 531, 532.
- Parliament [the first Protectorate, 1654], 532.
 members for, chosen, 546.
 expected meeting of, 549.
 Irish members of. *See* Ireland, members from.
 things of high concernment under debate in, 556.
 petition to, alluded to, 557.
 adjournment and re-assembling of, 558.
 members of, subscription required from, 558.
 is debating "the Government," 561.
 will shortly sit at mercy, 563.
- Parliament [second Protectorate, 1656], members of, excluded, 579.
 question of kingship and succession in, 581, 582.
 a new, resolved on (in 1658), 598.
- Parliament [the Rump, in 1659-1660], is wholly taken up with the King's reception, 612.
 —, ambassador [or commissioner] sent to the Swedes by, 616.
- Parliament, Both Houses of, 263.
 —, orders of, alluded to, 276.
 —, petitions to be given to, 296, 301.
 —, Speakers of, their views concerning the Cessation in Ireland, 274.
 —, resolution by, 437.
 the "other House" of [Cromwell's House of Lords], composition of, 591.
- Parliament House, visit of the King to [to arrest the Five Members], 164.
- Parry or Parrie, Mr., Sir P. Percivall's steward at Burton, 88, 89.
- Parsons (Persones):
 Dorothy (Doll), 552, 556.
 Elizabeth, Lady, wife of Sir William, 123.
 Fenton, 283, 293, 330, 334, 355, 371, 382.
 —, deeds signed by, 69, 497.
 —, death of, 514.
 James, 326.
 Capt. James, 338.
 Capt. John (Jack), 327, 381, 415 (?).
 —, officers of, 404 (?).
 —, as commissary of stores, 324.
 —, letter from, 498.
 Lady, 545.
 Laurence, son of Fenton, indenture of apprenticeship for, 69.
- Parsons—*cont.*
 Laurence, son of William, agreement by, 581.
 Major, 467.
 Mr., of Birr, 611.
 Mr., affairs of, before the Corporation of Kinsale, 603, 605.
 —, tenants of, 607.
 Richard, deed witnessed by, 69.
 Richard, commissioner in Galway, 105.
 Robert, and his wife and children, murdered, 200.
 Sir William, Master of the Court of Wards in Ireland, 67, 107, 172, 352, 358, 359, 382, 384, 411, 460, 543.
 —, as Lord Justice, 143, 171, 272. *See also* Ireland, Lords Justices of.
 —, letters from, 69, 111, 289, 293, 318, 334.
 —, —, alluded to, 106.
 —, letters to, 65, 66, 92, 290, 330.
 —, documents signed by, 69, 95, 98, 156.
 —, house of, near Dublin, 330.
 —, orders signed by, 103, 104, 112.
 —, petition to, and order by, 98.
 —, warrant in the hands of, 144.
 —, stands godfather to one of Sir Philip Percivall's children, 124.
 —, has sent away his children, 145.
 —, "deplorable case" of, 318.
 —, proposed as Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster], 330, 334.
 —, his praise of Ormond, 331.
 —, is likely to be one of the new Lords Justices, 384, 402.
 Captain William (cousin), 212, 252, 286, 288, 328, 341, 379, 406, 485, 507, 511.
 —, deeds signed by, 491, 497.
 —, is an honest man, 398.
 —, his troop, given to another, 364, 368.
 —, his house, 278, 330, 357.
 —, his wife, 288.
 William, of Parsonstowne, the late, 581.
- Parsons, the, 358.
 "old and young," 401.
- Parsonstown, 81.
- Partington, Mr., 251.
- Partridges, "catching of," 559.
- Pass of Kilbride (Pacekilbride), co. Westmeath, 54.
- Passage, the, co. Waterford, 141.
 rebels taken or slain at, 153.
- Pato, in the Pale, Lord Ormond goes to, 166.

- Patrick, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, joins the rebels, 159.
- Paulee, Symon, sentenced for disloyal speeches, 37.
- Paulett, Paulet:
 Lord. *See* Powlett.
 John, 101.
- Peamount, near Exeter, letter dated at, 230.
- Pearne or Perne:
 Ri, of Gillingham, 85.
 Mrs., 88.
- Pecke, Daniel, Justice of Assize, 41 (2).
- Peers:
 petition of the, mentioned, 120.
 signing the Engagement with the army, list of, 440.
- Pearce (Pears), cousin of Edmond Percivall, 125.
- Pelham:
 Sir Edmund, Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, 28, 29 (2).
 —, as Justice of Assize, 30.
 —, report of, alluded to, 29.
 Henry, chosen Speaker of the Commons in Lenthall's absence, 443.
 Sir Thomas, 417.
- Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert, Philip.
- Pembroke, Mayor of, 451.
- Pembrokeshire:
 assessment for Ireland in, 344, 351.
 County Committee of, 351.
- Pemerton, Myles, curate, 42.
- Penn, Pen, Captain William, 323.
 as General or Sir William, 605, 608, 610.
 made Counsellor for Munster, 611.
 letter from, 604.
 wife of, 605.
 daughter of, proposed marriage for, 610.
- Pensions, grants of, 133.
- Pentney, Pentnye, Pentennie:
 Edward, 44.
 John, and Thomazene his wife, 6, 16.
 Mary, 26.
 —, late husband of. *See* Malone, John.
 Richard, 13.
- Peppard, Anthony, 17.
- Pepper, Henry, house of, 178.
- Pepys (Peopes) [Richard], Chief Justice of the Upper Bench, in Ireland, 564, 565.
- Percivall, Percivalle, Percivale, Persyval, Parsyval:
 Alice, mother of Sir Philip, heirs of, 156.
 Alice, daughter of Richard, 487.
 And see FitzGerald, Alice.
- Percivall—*cont.*
 Anne, daughter of Sir Philip, 124, *note*.
 Arthur, 4th son of Sir Philip, 115, 156, 493, 525 (?).
 —, birth and christening of, 124.
 —, clothes for, 346, 347.
 —, lands held in trust for, 114.
 —, Anne Casey declines to marry, 491.
 —, illness and death of, 538, 606.
 —, —, alluded to, 613.
 —, his funeral expenses, 537.
 Bamfeild, son of George, of Sydenham, 487.
 Catherine (Caty), youngest daughter of Sir Philip, birth and christening of, 125.
 —, illness of, 509.
 Christopher, agent of the former contractors for Ireland, 171.
 —, as commissary for Leinster, 168.
 Dorcas, 3rd daughter of Sir Philip, 580.
 —, birth and christening of, 124, 125.
 —, deed certified by, 526.
 —, illness of, 526, 601, 606.
 —, is in her prime, 576.
 —, a marriage "in hand" for, 617.
 Edmund, of Ringwood, 84, 88-90, 93, 112, 581.
 —, letters from, 68, 86, 89, 90, 110-112, 115, 116 (2), 120, 125, 128, 138, 177, 264.
 —, letters to, 85, 86-89.
 —, certificate of, concerning the Percivall family, 487-490.
 —, as Escheator in Ireland, 90.
 —, —, resignation of, 111.
 —, settlement by, alluded to, 504.
 —, wife or widow of, 116, 125, 594.
 —, children of, 125.
 —, sons of, 87, 116 (2), 120, 125, 126. *And see* Percivall, Frank, Sam, Edmund, Philip.
 —, daughter of. *See* Margaret, *below*.
 —, son-in-law of. *See* Dobbins, William.
 —, heirs of, 156.
 Edmund (Ned), son of Edmund of Ringwood, 487, 574, 578, 590.
 Elizabeth, daughter of George of Sydenham, 487.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip (?), 99, 124 n.

Percivall—*cont.*

- Frank, son of Edmund, 86, 87, 178, 505, 506.
 —, goes to Ireland with Sir Philip, 90 (2).
 —, house of, 241.
 —, his man, 155.
 —, wife, parents and uncle of, 505.
 —, grandmother of, death of, 90, 91.
 —, uncle of. *See* Lyne.
 George, of Sydenham, grandfather of Sir Philip, 124, 487, 488.
 —, heirs of, 156.
 George, 5th son of Sir Philip, 156, 522, 607.
 —, letters from, 589, 617.
 —, letters to, 580 (2).
 —, allowance to, 576, 585, 589.
 —, clothes for, 346, 347.
 —, lands held in trust for, 114.
 —, patrimony of, 601, 613.
 —, birth and christening of, 124.
 —, at Christchurch, Oxford, 569, 573, 574, 576, 577.
 —, —, his tutor, 573.
 —, —, his exhibition, 576, 585.
 —, —, his degree, 585, 589, 593.
 —, —, his college expenses, 585.
 —, as his brother's heir, 577.
 —, praise of, 583, 590, 613.
 —, illness of, 606, 609, 610.
 Hugh, 345.
 —, letters from, 323, 347, 362.
 —, commissions given to, 269.
 —, his brother Giles, 269.
 (Parsyvall) James, of Weston, 89, 93, 138.
 —, letters from, 94, 96, 112, 115.
 —, letters to, 98, 108.
 —, and the death of his daughter (Mrs. Trenchard), 96, 98.
 —, trouble of, concerning his daughter's portion, 116, 125.
 —, offers to find a chapman for Burton, 116.
 —, his spelling of the family name, 94, *note*.
 —, heirs of, 156.
 —, son of, marriage projects for, 112, 117, 125.
 James, servant to Sir Philip Percivall, 64.
 John (Jack), afterwards Sir John, eldest son of Sir Philip, 156, 161, 165, 247, 486, 540.

Percivall, John—*cont.*

- , letters from, 487, 489, 495, 499-505, 507 (2), 509 (3), 511, 512, 514, 520-522, 525, 527, 535, 536, 539, 541, 542, 544, 546, 549-551, 553, 555 (2), 556, 559, 561, 563, 568, 569, 574, 578, 580, 586, 594, 596, 597, 599-601, 603, 610, 614.
 —, letters to, 490-492, 495, 496, 498, 499, 502, 503, 506 (3), 508-520, 522, 524-528, 530, 531, 533-538, 540, 541 (2), 543-545, 547-549, 552 (3), 554-569, 573-596, 598, 599, 601-607, 609-611, 613, 615, 617.
 —, acquittances, &c., to, 583, 598, 610.
 —, certificate signed by, 569.
 —, clothes for, 346, 347.
 —, deeds of, 550, 556, 598, 599.
 —, documents witnessed by, 491, 567.
 —, grants to, 97.
 —, lands or estates of, 563, 575, 568.
 —, —, particular of, 569.
 —, —, in England, 599.
And see Burton.
 —, —, rents of, stopped, 495.
 —, —, order for freeing, from sequestration, 498.
 —, —, sale of, 575, 590, 601, 602.
 —, —, in Ireland, 519, 520, 524, 533, 560-562, 587, 592, 611.
 —, —, his claim on, 548, 556. *And see* Carrig-leamlery.
 —, —, he obtains a lease of, 514, 519, 520.
 —, letter of attorney to, 506.
 —, his mares, 519.
 —, money owing by and to, 547, 556, 575. *And see* Edmundes, Thomas.
 —, note by, 264.
 —, offices of, in Ireland, 547, 575, 600.
 —, petitions of, 515 (4).
 —, portrait of, mentioned, 491, 493.
 —, present sent by, 615.
 —, recommendations of, 519, 523, 524.
 —, records delivered over by, 548.
 —, release to, 610.
 —, servants of, 503, 524, 578.
 —, tenants of, 560-562.
 —, —, ill-treatment of, 520.
 —, —, their complaints and fear of transplantation, 530, 533 (2), 537.

Percivall, John—*cont.*

- , tenants of, have forsaken their lands, 536.
- , ward of, 491.
- , warrant of assistance for, 519.
- , children of, 593, 609. *And see Philip and Robert, below.*
- , infant daughter of, death and funeral of, 605, 608.
- , uncles of. *See Usher, Sir William; Davys, Sir Paul; Tichborne, Sir Henry.*
- , birth and christening of, 123.
- , with his aunt at Beaumaris, 157.
- , at Magdalene College, Cambridge, 347, 360.
- , expenses of, 474, 475.
- , his heirship and liabilities, 484, 501, 509, 510.
- , and Lady Carlisle, 494.
- , proposed match for, 499, 500, 502, 517, 538.
- , his views on marriage, 500, 501.
- , his need of money, 500-502, 565.
- , is to have letters from Lord General Cromwell, 501.
- , is going to Ireland, 504-507.
- , and his sister Judith's marriage, 505-509, 511-513, 516, 522.
- , movements of, in Ireland, 514, 600, 609.
- , on the state of Ireland, 514.
- , friends of, called his "father," 514, 519, 521, 590.
- , asks for protection against Irish gentlemen, 521, 522.
- , recommended by Lord General Fleetwood, 523.
- , and by Col. Jones, 524.
- , Cromwell called his friend, 528.
- , his presence in England desired or expected, 520, 522, 528, 530, 576.
- , pays his sister Judith's portion, 533.
- , interviews of, with Henry Cromwell, 551, 553.
- , his views on the transplanting to Connaght, 550.
- , consults Archbishop Usher, 554.
- , suggested as a Parliament man for Ireland, 559.
- , his proposed marriage to Katherine Southwell, 568, 569, 573.
- , his marriage, 574-576, 578, 584.

Percivall, John—*cont.*

- , declines to sit in the Union Parliament, 581.
- , as Commissioner under the Act of Treason for Ireland, 581, 611.
- , as Commissioner for letting tythes, &c., in Ireland, 582.
- , is infected with the spirit of building, 583, 609.
- , as trustee for Lady Balinglass, 586.
- , in favour with Henry Cromwell, 587.
- , and Lord Ormond's debts, 587.
- , birth of his eldest son, 590.
- , his disputes with his mother, 592, 593, 596, 597, 599.
- , his advice to his cousin, 594.
- , knighthood of, 599.
- , alluded to as "that Protectorian badge," 611.
- , acknowledgment of fines by, to be taken, 602.
- , has the gout, 607, 609.
- , settles at Ballymacow, 609, 610.
- , writes of his children, 610.
- , appointed Clerk of the Crown, &c., 611, 612.
- , and Counsellor of Munster, *ibid.*
- , advice to, "now the Royal game is a-playing," 611, 612.
- , writes concerning a grant of his offices, 614.
- , his ill-health, 615, 617.
- Jonas, letter from, 594.
- Judith, eldest daughter of Sir Philip, 247, 489.
- , letters from, 518, 522, 525 (2), 529.
- , agreement made on behalf of, 553.
- , receipt by, 530.
- , her jointure and portion, 528, 533, 535.
- , deeds in relation to, 534.
- , her nurse, 159.
- , her birth and christening, 123.
- , suggested marriage of, to Lord Castle Connell, 115.
- , Col. Clayton's wooing of, 505, 532. *And see Clayton, Col. Randall.*
- , her eagerness for the match with Colonel Clayton, 513, 518.
- , explains her position, 518.
- , illness of, 522, 525.

Percivall, Judith—*cont.*

- , her wedding garments, 522, 527, 530.
- , complains of her brother's conduct, 525.
- , her opinion of the Civil Marriage Act, *ibid.*
- , will not go to Ireland unless Col. Clayton comes to fetch her, 525.
- , her marriage, 526.
- , as Mrs. Clayton. *See* Clayton.
- Katherine, Lady, wife of Sir Philip (the little lady), 107, 115, 142, 149, 163, 172, 182, 428, 450, 482, 491, 504, 505, 512, 576-578, 583, 585, 606.
- , letters from, 514, 515, 517, 520, 558, 568.
- , letters to, 485-487, 490 (3), 493, 494, 496, 521.
- , bonds, &c., of, 498, 599.
- , her coach, 574, 576-578.
- , disputes of, with her son. *See* Percivall, John, *above*.
- , dower of, 596, 597, 599.
- , estate or money matters of, 188, 485, 490, 493-498, 500, 516, 520, 558 (2), 590, 617.
- , her house in Dublin, 589.
- , messages or greetings to, 117, 118, 148, 235, 239, 247, 267, 288, 289, 309, 318, 328, 337, 341, 342, 352, 356, 382, 404, 412, 451, 455, 463, 542, 585, 591.
- , postscript written by, 484.
- , father and mother of. *See* Usher, Arthur and Judith.
- , grandfathers of. *See* Newcomen, Sir Robert; Usher, Sir William, *sen.*
- , uncle of. *See* Newcomen, Sir Thomas.
- , aunts of. *See* Mayart, Meredith, Philips, Tichborne, Ladies.
- , children of, maintenance for, 516, 597, 599.
- , daughters of, 574, 577, 584, 591.
- , her marriage and the birth of her children, 123, 124, 330.
- , has sold most of her plate, 187.
- , invited to a dinner, 415.
- , condolences with, 484, 485.
- , declared to be a malignant and a papist, 494, 495, 497.
- , said to have waited on the "Countess of Buckingham," 495, 497.
- , certified to have been always a Protestant, 497, 498.

Percivall, Katherine, Lady—*cont.*

- , and her son's marriage, 499, 500, 519.
- , and her daughter Judith's marriage, 502 (2), 503, 506, 507, 512, 516, 517, 525, 532.
- , thinks of presenting a petition, 516.
- , refuses to go to Ireland, 517, 522, 525, 554, 555.
- , thinks of going to Ireland, 569, 573, 574, 576-578.
- , and old Mr. Comerford, 570, 571.
- , wishes to have a hand in all business matters, 577.
- , arrives in Ireland, 584.
- , reliance of, on Sir Theo. Jones, 590.
- , final arrangements made with, 599.
- Katherine [Southwell], wife of John, 575-577, 580 (2), 583, 584, 591, 593, 603.
- , letter from, 608.
- , note of, to her husband, 606.
- , her good qualities, 574 (2), 583, 609.
- , illness of, 585, 601, 605-607.
- , proposed visit of, to Dublin, 600, 609.
- , necessities for her house-keeping, 602, 608.
- , sends oranges to her husband, 604.
- Margaret, daughter of Edmund of Ringwood, 90, 91, 487. *And see* Dobbins, Mrs.
- Norris, daughter of Richard, 487. *And see* Mulys, Norris.
- Philip, afterwards Sir Philip, son of Richard, *casual allusions, passim*.
- , correspondence of, 61-483, *passim*.
- , abstract by, 155.
- , abusive speeches against, by the Irish, 195, 253.
- , accounts of, to be stated, 516.
- , agreements or covenants of or with, 62, 68, 69, 82, 84, 94, 100.
- , apology offered to, 61.
- , assignment by, of his estates, in trust for his sons, 114.
- , bargain of, with Lord Thomond, 82-84.
- , bills paid by, 300.
- , bonds of, 130, 141.
- , —, security for, 140.
- , bonds given to, 141.
- , case of, before the House of Commons, 423.

Percivall, Sir Philip—*cont.*

- , castles of, 276. *And see* Liscarrol, Annagh, Bregoge, Walshestown, Castleconnel, Castlewarning.
- , —, are safe, 147, 150-152.
- , —, seized by the rebels, 206-209, 231, 253, 349.
- , certificates in favour of, 156, 201, 261, 281, 282, 294, 315, 356, 419, 497, 498.
- , charges or proceedings against, or persecution of (by Sir John Temple, Sir Arthur Loftus, &c.), 241, 266, 271, 280, 281, 283, 284, 289, 334, 353, 355, 359, 364, 417, 426-429, 470, 474, 481.
- , —, Committee appointed to examine, 412.
- , —, found to be ungrounded, 498.
- , —, printed, 353, 356.
- , a "chief instrument" of. *See* O'Callaghan, Cnogher Reagh.
- , clerks of, 276.
- , commissioners for, at the survey of Burton, 89.
- , his company of firelocks, 425, 445, 460, 478, 479.
- , —, directions for, 204.
- , —, lieutenant of, 204.
- , corn of, at Liscarrol, 183.
- , debts of, 159, 486, 487, 490, 501, 509, 512, 599.
- , —, certificate of, 569.
- , deed of, alluded to, 553.
- , favours of, acknowledged, 133.
- , goshawk given to, 103.
- , grants to, 64, 83, 94, 96.
- , groom of. *See* Barry, Richard.
- , help or mediation of, requested, 121, 150, 154.
- , houses of, 114, 204. *And see* Merchant's Quay, and Tib and Tom, Dublin; and St. Martin's Lane, London.
- , —, in Dublin, Acts of Parliament and accounts of the army kept at, 479.
- , —, —, quartering of troops in, *ibid.*
- , indentures by, 97, 104 (4).
- , lands or estates of, 289, 303, 309, 315, 323, 335, 349, 358, 390, 391, 395, 413, 473, 474, 485, 486, 568, 575. *And 64 et seq. passim.*
- , —, assigned or conveyed to, or purchased in the name of, 74, 97, 552, 587. *And see* Carlisle, Lady, lands held in trust for.

Percivall, Sir Philip—*cont.*

- , lands granted to, by letters patent, 94, 96.
- , —, to be called the manor of Burton (*q. v.*), 95.
- , —, lists of, 95, 114, 480.
- , —, held from, 231, 232.
- , —, in Munster, letters concerning, 147, 149, 151, 203.
- , —, are mostly in the hands of the rebels, 210.
- , landlord of, in London, 250. *And see* Parsons, Capt. William.
- , list of members of Parliament by, 440.
- , losses of, by the rebels, 177, 193, 196, 200, 210, 253, 276, 281, 295, 354, 497.
- , —, to be inquired into, 515.
- , merchandise or "stuffs" of, 291, 315, 345, 347, 391.
- , moneys due to, 95, 118, 127, 188, 200, 201.
- , —, offered to, 98.
- , —, spent by, for the public service, 275, 276.
- , narrative by, of the proceedings against him in the House of Commons, 430-432.
- , notes or memoranda by, 90, 113, 118, 177, 279, 375, 442, 470.
- , —, of the birth of his children, 123, 124.
- , —, concerning the commission in Galway, 105.
- , opposition to his sitting in Parliament, 398, 416.
- , orders or warrants of, 103, 104, 181, 184.
- , —, alluded to, 178.
- , orders or warrants to, 112, 180-185.
- , papers and evidences of, mentioned, 484, 485, 541, 568.
- , —, a trunk of, 184.
- , payments by, 421, 470.
- , payments to, 104, 421.
- , —, warrants for, 204.
- , petitions of, 76, 81, 98, 456, 474.
- , plate, jewels, household stuff, cattle, &c., of, 114.
- , post warrant for, 175.
- , powers of attorney to, 84, 86, 116, 260, 294.
- , —, from, 203.
- , precept from, 100.
- , proposition of, to the Council, 101.
- , recipe written by, 277.
- , rent-roll of, in Dublin, 210.
- , rents paid by, 149.
- , rents of, only one tenant has paid (in 1641). 152, 154.

Percivall, Sir Philip—*cont.*

- , request on behalf of, 259.
- , servants of, 95, 136, 157, 159, 160, 175. *And see* Beale, William; Bowles, Thos.; Foulke, Mary; Galbraith, John; Garvan, Anthony; Herbert, David; Hodder, John; Lonte, John; O'Callaghan, Cahir; Stokes, Richard; Walton, Swythen; Wiseman, Anthony.
- , —, at Castlewarning, list of, 122, 123.
- , —, gardens of, spoiled, 156.
- , —, speeches or statements of, in defence of his conduct, 270-277, 353, 354, 425, 426, 430, 442, 455, 470, 481.
- , —, steward of, at Burton. *See* Perry, Henry.
- , —, stock of, cannot be disposed of, 152, 154 (2), 155.
- , —, preyed by the rebels, 137, 140, 154, 156.
- , —, suit of, person arrested at the, 138.
- , —, tenants of, 63, 147, 149, 155, 185, 193, 284, 473, 494.
- , —, lands deserted by, 194.
- , —, complaints of ill-treatment of, 136, 140.
- , —, English, a company formed from, 151.
- , —, take refuge in Lis-carrol Castle, 152.
- , —, tithes withheld from, 136.
- , —, views or opinions of, 199.
- , —, wardships granted to, 64, 92. *And see* Casey, Fleetwood and O'Dwyer.
- , —, in the hands of, list of, 113.
- , —, will of, 156.
- , —, minutes for, 156.
- , —, alluded to, 596, 599.
- , —, woods of, 203.
- , —, father of. *See* Percivall, Richard.
- , —, children of, 84, 142, 182, 318, 484-486.
- , —, sons of, 99, 144, 149, 420. *And see* Percivall, John, Richard, William, Arthur, George.
- , —, daughters of, 115, 156, 484. *And see* Percivall, Judith, Anne, (Elizabeth?), Dorcas, Catherine.
- , —, sister of, 204. *And see* FitzGerald, Alice; Mulys, Norris.
- , —, his sister's children, 433.
- , —, with Val. Savage, 285, 289, 294, 296.

Percivall, Sir Philip—*cont.*

- , —, educated by his father in the Court of Wards in Ireland, 488.
- , —, as commissioner for finding offices *post mortem*, 61.
- , —, arrest of, 61.
- , —, as Clerk of the Crown, Clerk of the Common Pleas, and Keeper of the Records of the Court of Chief Pleas in Ireland, 63, 276, 612, 614.
- , —, permission to, to appoint deputies, 63.
- , —, as commissioner for the Ormond plantation, 67.
- , —, as clerk and registrar of the Court of Wards, Ireland, 69, 226, 566.
- , —, Lawrence Parsons bound apprentice to, 69.
- , —, as farmer of the customs and Captain of the Port of Dublin, 71.
- , —, and William Brett's lands, 76-81.
- , —, and James FitzNicholas Barry, 78, 253.
- , —, makes Richard FitzGerald his deputy, as Clerk of the Crown, &c., 84, 85.
- , —, journeys of, to and from Ireland, 85, 86, 156, 159, 175, 182.
- , —, his purchase of the manor of Burton, in Somersetshire, 85, 87-89.
- , —, alluded to, 577, 578, 587.
- , —, knighted by Lord Deputy Wentworth, 87, *note*.
- , —, uncivil or dishonest proceedings towards, 93, 120, 126, (2), 127.
- , —, asks for the wardship of Thos. Casey's daughters, 98.
- , —, loses his second son, 102.
- , —, as commissioner in Galway, 105, 124.
- , —, remonstrates against the taking of lands from the natives of Galway, 106.
- , —, his conduct complained of by Sir Edward Denny, 109.
- , —, as commissioner to inquire into the King's title to lands, 110, 111.
- , —, goes to Dublin, to meet Sir W. St. Leger, 117.
- , —, visits of, to Munster, 123, 124.
- , —, report that he has been arrested, 126.
- , —, Lord Cork has satisfied the House of Commons concerning, 128.

Percivall, Sir Philip—*cont.*

- , intended advancement of, 130.
- , was in England when the Duke of Buckingham fell, 131.
- , his good service and affection to the Parliament, 136, 241, 295, 357, 494, 497.
- , promises the priest at Loughteen his house, without rent, 137.
- , reported to be robbed of his all, 159.
- , at Chester, 163, 164.
- , as Commissary General of the Victuals in Ireland, 171, 172, 175, 182, 188, 189.
- , —, instructions to, 175.
- , —, moneys due to, 201.
- , —, propositions by, 167.
- , —, queries of, concerning the office, 168.
- , —, —, answers to, 168.
- , —, hints for, 170.
- , is to take into his hands the mills of Kilmainham, 183, 188.
- , Sir John Temple's animosity against. *See* charges against, &c., *above*.
- , and the unloading of Capt. Hart's ship, 185.
- , will garrison Annagh at his own charge, 185.
- , does not wish his lands depopulated, 193, 196.
- , Lord Ormond's remonstrances on behalf of. *See* Ormond, Marquis of.
- , appoints Val. Savage his deputy in Ireland, 209.
- , as delegate from the Council of Ireland to the King, at Oxford, 212, 229, 430, 431, 494-496.
- , persons bribed to certify against, 241.
- , in relation to the Cessation (of 1643), 241, 282, 297, 353, 357, 417, 419, 423, 425, 430, 431.
- , financial difficulties of, 250 (2).
- , difference of, with Sir Paul Davys, 279.
- , in Hertfordshire, 282.
- , attends committees in London, *ibid.*
- , and Sir Arthur Loftus, 286, 398. *See also* charges, &c., against, *above*.
- , writes to Lady Ormond concerning the surrender of Dublin, 325.
- , as surety for Lord Ormond, 325, 378, 428, 587.
- , and John Davys, 336.

Percivall, Sir Philip—*cont.*

- , his opinion of the Marquis of Ormond, 354.
- , as agent for the army in Ulster, 355, 356, 359, 362, 364, 365, 368.
- , —, pay for, 365.
- , his modesty has hindered him, 358.
- , chosen by two Irish Provinces as their Commissioner, 370.
- , talk of his being brought into Parliament, 376, 398.
- , and Lord Inchiquin, 234, 315, 369, 384, 387, 389, 391, 398, 400, 405, 408, 416, 427, 429, 436.
- , offers his Dublin house to Sir Robert King, 404.
- , asked to "solicit" for Munster, 408, 409, 422.
- , invited to a dinner, 415.
- , as member of Parliament [for Newport in Cornwall], 415, 429, 430, 435, 495, 497.
- , is "an Englishman born and bred," 426.
- , votes against the army, 429.
- , not to be allowed to sit in the House, 435.
- , summoned to attend Parliament, 443.
- , burning of his house and corn, 460.
- , visits paid by, 466, 469.
- , —, to Lord Suffolk, 461-463.
- , urges harsh proceedings against the Munster rebels, 466.
- , his sufferings and losses make him unable to satisfy his creditors, 479.
- , his intended distribution of his lands, 484.
- , as trustee for Lady Carlisle, 494, 515 (3).
- , death and funeral of, 482-485, 489.
- , —, alluded to, 495, 497, 596, 597.
- , funeral sermon of, 482.
- , conflicting statements concerning, 494, 495, 496.
- , was always a zealous Protestant, 497, 498.
- , the state of his fortune after his death, 501.
- , the beginnings of his career, 575.
- , tried all ways which honesty and industry allowed of, 593.
- Philip, son of Edmund of Ringwood, 487, 590.
- , letters from, 594, 599.
- , marriage of, 585, 594.

Percivall—*cont.*

- Philip (Philip Oge), son of John, 583 (2), 585, 593, 600, 603, 606.
 —, birth of, 581.
 —, precocity of, 607, 608.
 —, is a lusty boy, 610.
 —, as Sir Philip, grants to, mentioned, 97.
 Richard, of Sydenham, father of Sir Philip, 124.
 —, descent of, 487.
 —, account of his life, 488.
 —, Secretary of the Wards in England, 488.
 —, Clerk of the Commission for Wards in Ireland, 60, 61.
 —, —, fees of, 60.
 —, erects a Court of Wards in Ireland, 488.
 —, wives of, 487, 488.
 —, sons of. *See* Percivall, Walter and Philip.
 —, heirs of, 156.
 Richard, second son of Sir Philip, birth and christening of, 124.
 —, death of, 102, 124.
 Robert (Robin), second son of John, 600, 603, 606, 608.
 —, "is cut out for a swordsmen," 610.
 Samuel, son of Edmund of Ringwood (brother Sam), 111, 128, 487, 523, 531, 598.
 —, letters from, 490, 517, 531, 573, 574, 576, 578, 581, 590, 594, 601, 611.
 —, letters to, 489 (2).
 —, deed witnessed by, 535.
 —, portrait of, mentioned, 576, 577.
 —, Sir Philip Percivall asked to take, as a clerk, 112.
 —, death of his uncle, 531.
 —, his advice to his cousin, 611.
 —, office in Ireland desired by, 612, 613.
 Walter, elder son of Richard, 61, 487.
 William, 3rd son of Sir Philip, birth, christening and death of, 124.

- Percivall, family of, certificate concerning the history of, 487.
 —, coat of arms and crest of, 488, 489.
 —, spelling of their name, 488.
 of Weston, family of, 125.

Percy:

- Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, 453.
 —, in charge of the King's children, 429.
 —, to be a member of Cromwell's Upper House, 591.

Percy—*cont.*

- [Henry], engaged in the first Army Plot, 134, 136.
 Perrott, Perrot, Sir John, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 19-21.
 —, warrant of, 17.
 —, forged, 18.
 —, decrees signed by, 17.
 —, "called her Majesty an ill name," 22.
 —, secretary of, 18.
 Perry (Pirrie), Henry, 234, 327, 484.
 —, letter from, 496.
 —, rent paid by, 388.
 Perry, co. Lancaster, 255.
 Pesley, Major, 240.
 Pester, Mr., at Bristol, 314, 350.
 Peterborough, Lady, 417.
 Petitt, Mr., 75.
 Petre, Lord, 405 (?)
 Pettie, Doctor, 521.
 Peyton [Christopher], former Auditor General for Ireland, 169.
 Phane, castle of, 419.
 Phayre, Phaire, Phayer, Colonel [Robert], 521 (2), 528, 530, 535.
 —, letters to, 523 (2), 525.
 —, lands claimed by, for the soldiers, 553.
 —, wife and babes of, 523.
 Phelps (Felps) [John], clerk of committee [for Plundered Ministers], 255.
 Pheolan, Thomas, 2.
 Phetiplace, Michael, of Portsmouth, 485, 594.
 —, widow of, marries Philip Percivall, of Hampshire, 594.
 Pheyps, Patrick, 13.
 Philip and Mary, statutes of, alluded to, 214, 218.
 Phillips, Philips:
 —, Alice (Alles), Lady, Aunt of Lady Percivall, 124, 228, 542, 544, 550, 552, 554, 555, 609.
 —, agreement by, 581.
 —, grandson of. *See* Parsons, Lawrence.
 —, letters addressed to, for Sir Philip Percivall, 355, 357, 358.
 —, Captain, of the *Mayflower*, 260, 262, 366.
 —, Christopher, 85.
 —, Nicholas, 33.
 —, Richard, constable of the staple, Dublin, 598.
 Philpott, Filpott:
 —, Mr., 147, 181.
 —, Nicholas, letter from, 112.
 Phipole, Robert, 16.
 Phoenix, royal house near Dublin, letter dated at, 523.
 Pierce, Sir Henry, 61, 102.

Pierrepont, Pierpont, Perpoint :

- Francis, 440.
 [William], 297, 300, 339, 352, 429, 437, 543.
 —, letters received from, 384.
 —, letter to, 447.
 —, and the loss of Leicester, 256.
 —, and Lord Inchiquin, 400, 477.
 —, formerly favoured Lord Lisle's party, *ibid*.
 —, in relation to Ireland, 403, 412, 435.
 —, son of, at Cambridge, 613.
 Piers, bailiff of Limerick, 17.
 Pigott, Piggott, Pigot :
 Col. Alexander, brother of Col. Thomas, 304, 309, 312, 317, 325-327, 329, 342, 376, 380, 436, 437, 590.
 —, letters from, 355, 427, 461.
 —, letter to, 504.
 —, believes he has found a rich relation, 570.
 [Florence Powlett] wife of Col. Thomas, 330, 465, 514, 559, 581.
 —, gives birth to a child, 328.
 —, grief at the death of her little son, 358, 362.
 —, is a delinquent, 365.
 —, son of, by her first husband. *See* Smith, Hugh.
 Major [John], father of Alexander, Robin and Thomas, murder of, 326, 329-331.
 Martha, widow of Major John, 330, 357, 358, 362, 364, 365, 376, 408, 418, 430, 438, 450, 465, 466.
 —, receipt by, 470.
 Robin, brother of Col. Thomas, murder of, 329, 330.
 Thomas, Captain or Colonel (Tom), 150, 279, 304, 341, 469, 470, 495, 512, 521, 559, 579.
 —, Lord Inchiquin's cousin, 372.
 —, letters from, 302-305, 310, 314, 318 (2), 323, 325, 327-330, 337, 341, 342, 344, 349, 350, 353, 355, 357, 358, 362, 364, 371, 376, 378, 383, 388, 401, 404, 407, 415, 418, 420, 430, 438, 450, 456, 461, 465, 468, 469, 473, 481, 482, 483, 519, 581, 583, 584, 590.
 —, letters to, 367, 376, 465 (2), 495, 514, 586.
 —, son of, death of, 358, 362.
 —, daughters of, 514.
 —, mother of. *See* Pigott, Martha.
 —, his "brother Gilbert," 302.
 —, sister of, 466.
 —, —, her impending marriage, 430, 438, 450.

Pigott, Thomas—*cont.*

- , urged to join the Parliament's cause, 234.
 —, and the sale of Burton, 558, 602.
 —, writes concerning a rich old relation, 570.
 —, imprisoned on suspicion, 598.
 Pilgrime, Mr., 89.
 Pill, co. Somerset, port of, 567.
 —, letter dated at, 566.
 Pillory, the, persons condemned to, 22-25, 28, 33, 35, 37 (2).
 Piltowne, co. Waterford, 68, 114, 126, 258.
 —, castle of, is still safe, 174.
 —, letters dated at, 68, 305.
 —, manor of, court leet held for, 135.
 —, courts of, steward of, 139, stormed and taken, 305, 306, 312.
 Pinchbanck, Colonel, 280.
 Piphoe, Robert, 26.
 —, "his daughter Francis," 26.
 Pirates, ships taken by, 602. *And see* Turks.
 Plague, the, 90, 94. *And see* Ireland, the plague in.
 Plunket, Oliver, Lord Louth, elected of the Supreme Council, 321.
 Plunket, Plunkett, Plunket :
 Alexander, 43.
 Alexander, of the Bawne (1588), disloyal speeches of, and sentence upon, 20.
 Alexander, of the Bawne (1617), 50.
 Christopher, 24.
 Christopher FitzAlexander, 27.
 Edward (1578), 8.
 Edward (1610), 36.
 Edward (1620), 59.
 George (1578), 8.
 George, Marshal or Usher of the Court of Wards, Ireland, 62.
 John, Justice of Assize, 14.
 —, orders signed by, 1-3, 5-7.
 John, 36.
 John, of Logherive, 16.
 Martyn, sentenced for assault, 59, 60.
 Mr., goes from Dublin to England, 361.
 Mr., his lands at Dunsoghly, 548.
 Nicholas, as commissioner to England (1640-1), 129.
 —, as commissioner to arrange a peace (1644), 238, 239.
 —, as commissioner from the Irish party (1645), 267.
 Sir Oliver, 8.
 [Oliver], of the Grange, rents the Grange, 433.
 —, daughter of, married, 285.

Plunket—*cont.*

- Patrick, sentenced for receiving Romish books, 58.
 Patrick, of Tarmonekin, 1.
 Richard FitzAlexander, 27.
 Robert, 41.
 Thomas (? Christopher), 27.
 Thomas, 44.
 Thomas (*another*), 44.
 Thomas, Alderman of Dublin, 30, 31.
 Thomas, merchant of Dublin, 14.
 Capt. Thomas (1594), 27.
 Captain Thomas, 303, 316, 408, 436, 449.
 —, carries relief to the Munster ports, 247, 264.
 —, disagreement of, with Lord Inchiquin, 298, 299, 422, 427-429, 437.
 —, a frigate requested for, 305.
 —, is turned landman, 324.
 —, entertains Lord Lisle at his custodiam, near Cork, 362.
 —, and the sale of tobacco, 388, 423.
 —, letter to, 422.
 —, his case, 427, 428.
 —, fine laid upon, 398.
 —, wife of, 422.
 Plunketts, the, 9.
 Plymouth, 462.
 rumoured capture of, by the King, 267.
 Pockington, a tenant, 562.
 Pollard, Sir Hugh, 251.
 Polysewdy, provisions despatched from, 416.
 Pomeroy, Colonel, 580.
 Ponsonby, Colonel, 245 (?), 513.
 and his troops, land in Dublin, 476, 478.
 Pope, the, the triple crown and authority of, 70.
 excommunication of Portugal by, 617.
 Urban VIII., bull of, 219.
 Innocent X and Ireland, 322.
 —, interview with, 616.
 —, Nuncio of. *See* Ireland, Nuncio in.
 [Alexander VII.], Court of, 615.
 Popish books and pictures, 58.
 Pordom. *See* Purdom.
 Port, Porte, the, co. Westmeath, 11.
 Portlester, Portleicester, co. Meath, 14.
 the Irish forces at, 444, 478.
 captured from the rebels, 479.
 Port Rushin, co. Carlow, 40.
 Portsmouth, co. Hants, 247, 483.
 letter dated at, 250.
 Governor of. *See* Goring, Colonel.
 members of Parliament sent to, 134.

Portugal:

- Infanta of, is to be Queen of England, 617.
 ambassador from, 617.
 has been excommunicated for forty years past, 617.
 Posickestown, co. Meath, 41.
 Postmaster - General, complaints against, 556.
 Postmasters, 555.
 Poulett, Powlett:
 John, Lord, of Hinton St. George, 338, 470.
 —, bailiff of, 349.
 —, his gardener, 432.
 Francis (father Poulett), 590.
 —, letters from, 519, 521, 560.
 —, brothers of, 560.
 Sir John, 427.
 Povey:
 Sir Edward, 361.
 Thomas, M.P., "denied" the Engagement with the army, 440.
 Powderham (Powdram), co. Devon, 487.
 Power, Poer, Poure:
 Adam, 12.
 David (1580), 12.
 David of Shangarry, 32.
 —, servants and tenants of, *ibid.*
 Capt. Davy or David, 243.
 —, revolt of, 176, 178.
 —, at the battle of Liscarrol, 253.
 —, lieutenant of, 208. *And see* Browne, Nicholas.
 —, soldiers of, 208.
 Edmond, 45.
 Edmund McThomas, 2.
 Geffrey, 12.
 James (1580), 12.
 James (1594), 27.
 James, co. Waterford (1640), estates of, 118.
 —, Amy, wife of, 118.
 —, William, son of, 118.
 Jeffry, 53.
 John, of Garranmellane, 48.
 John, son of Sir William, complaints by, 175, 176.
 —, tenants "in the care of," 178.
 And see Shane, below.
 Laurence, 12.
 Milo or Mile Ap, Irish forces under, 290, 311.
 Morrice, of Ballynebannagh, 48.
 Morrice, of Ballyscanlan, 48.
 Mrs., complaint of, 186.
 —, husband of, 186.
 Col. Moyler, 490.
 Nicholas (1574), 3.
 Nicholas (1594), 27.
 Nicholas, of Dounhill, 53.
 Nicholas, of Georgestowne, 53.
 Nicholas, of Whitstowne, 53.

Power—*cont.*

- Richard, 48.
- Rowland, 53.
- Shane McThomas, 2.
- Shane Moele McWilliam, 2.
- Walter (1580), 12.
- Walter (1617), 53.
- Sir William, 102.
- , complaints by, 176, 178.
- , petition of, 177.
- , taking of arms and cattle by, 231.
- , in the fight at Liscarrol, 253.
- , tenants of, 176.
- , grandson of. *See* Power, David, *above*.
- , ancestors of, services and honours of, 177, 178.
- William, of Kilballykelty, 53.
- William, of Kilbolane, 27.
- William, of Shangarry, 21, 28.
- William McWalter, 2.

Powerscourt, Viscount. *See* Wingfield, Sir Richard.

Powerscourt [co. Wicklow], rebels defeated near, 410.

Poynings' Act, alluded to, 214.
suspension of, reasons against, 216-220.

Poyntz, Pointz (Poinces):

Sir Robert, uncle of Lord Ormond, his house in Gloucestershire, 383, 439.

Major General Sydenham, captured by his soldiers, 429, 442.

—, army of, remonstrance of, mentioned, 461.

Premunire, statute of, alluded to, 214.

Prendergast, Prendercast:

James, deputy escheator for co. Tipperary, 78.

Nicholas, 6.

Richard, 55.

William, 82.

Presbyterian party or Presbyterians:

in Parliament, 394, 422. *And*

see Eleven Members, the.

in Munster, not favoured by Lord Lisle, 380.

the Protector's warning against, 559.

petition of, mentioned, 615.

Preston:

Christopher, Viscount Gormautown, 16, 24.

—, attack of, upon the Baron of Shane, 25.

Captain, 498.

Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the Countess of Desmond, wardship of, 66.

—, as Lady Thurles (wife of her cousin James, Lord Thurles, *aff.* 12th Earl of Ormond, 68.

—, as Countess of Ormond. *See* Ormond.

Preston—*cont.*

John, ship of, cast away, 114.

Robert, of the Yncho (1578), 9.

Robert (1655), 567.

General Thomas, 327, 348, 409.

—, cabinet and letters of, taken, 446.

—, forces of, 303, 476.

—, —, Dublin "hard set to" by, 435.

—, —, in Munster, 263, 454.

—, —, are besieging Carlow, 321.

—, his horse, 447, 478.

—, order signed by, 231.

—, party of, 341.

—, nephew of. *See* Butler, Colonel.

—, besieges Sligo, 303.

—, communications between Ormond and, 316, 348.

—, is on his march towards Dublin, 319, 323, 330.

—, at Sir Luke FitzGerald's, 326.

—, reported to have joined Ormond, 351.

—, dismissed from his command, 381.

—, besieges Carlow, 399.

—, defeat of. *See* Dungan Hill, battle of.

—, meant to have stormed Dublin, 447.

—, daughter of, 335, 363.

Prideaux (Pridiau):

Doctor, sent to General Blake, 517.

Edmund, says that every member who sits may vote, 444.

Priests, Catholic or Romish:

protection for, 17.

forged warrant for the apprehension of, 18.

beyond seas, 58.

sent from Spain, 161.

See also Ireland, priests in.

Privy Council. *See* Council, the

Privy.

Privy Seals, orders for, 60.

Prize goods, sale of, 250.

Prizes, collector for. *See* Dennott.

Propositions of Newcastle, the, 463.

"Protestants," term used to denote the Church of England party, 425.

Proudstowne, co. Meath, 56.

Proverbs or sayings:

to carry coals to Newcastle, 580.

to light a candle to the sun, 580.

"the farthest way about is the nearest way home," 590.

"the fiddler sits on the house-top, and afterwards slides down by degrees," 575.

great ory but little wool, 590.

Proverbs—*cont.*

"put not the cart before the horse," 579.

to sell for a song, 593.

"his son is his son till he have a wife," 590.

Public Faith moneys, 528.

Purcell:

Elmond, Alderman of Dublin, 30.

James, Baron (*sic*) of Loughmoe, and his men, Englishmen murdered by, 200.

—, wife of (sister of Lord Ormond), 294.

James, 2.

James, co. Carlow, 44.

Patrick, Lieut.-General of the Irish forces in Munster, 202.

—, letter from, 209.

—, message of, to Lord Inchiquin, 339 (2).

—, orders to, 199.

—, is of Lord Muskery's party, 414.

Redmond, 3.

Richard, of Cellerstown, 44.

Richard, of Lismain, 48.

Richard, of Loughmoe, 42.

Thomas (1574), 2.

Thomas, of Garryduffe, 48.

Purdom, Purdon, Pordom:

Lieutenant, 326.

Major, 505.

Morris, cousin of Sir Philip

Percival, letter to, 102.

—, illness and death of, 102.

—, wife of, 102.

Purefoy:

Lieut.-Colonel, (1661), 617.

William, M.P., 440.

Putney, Surrey, the King's troops at, 182.

Col. Jephson at [with the army], 469.

Pyne, Nicholas, 68.

Pyrenees, treaty of the, 602, 603.

Q

Quartermas:

John, of Garriston, 23.

John, George and Richard, fined, 23.

Quecke, Robert, son., 304.

Queen's County, 44.

forfeited lands in, 548.

fort of, or fort of Leix. *See* Maryborough.

places holding out in, to be relieved, 173.

Quint, Walter, master of the post-bark, *John of Youghall*, 181, 183, 184, 185.

receipts by, 181, 183, 184, 185.

Quyn, Shane, 50.

R

R., W., of Kilkenny, 60.

Radcliffe. *See* Ratcliffe.

Radnor, county of:

assessment in, for Ireland, 344, 351.

County Committee of, 363.

—, the late, voted delinquents, 363.

Ragged, Raggett:

Edmond, 44.

John, 44, 48.

Nicholas FitzPatrick. *See* FitzPatrick.

Patrick, 3.

Richard FitzPatrick. *See* FitzPatrick.

Walter, 3.

Raghins, co. Cork, 95.

Raghtor, Thomas, 3.

Rahinelyne, co. Tipperary, 140.

Rainbowe, Dr. [Edward, Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge], 474.

Ram, Thomas, Bishop of Ferns, 39, 58.

Ranelagh (Rannalagh, Rannolough, Raniloe, Ranilow), Lord and Lady. *See* Jones.

Raphoe, Bishop of. *See* Lesley, John.

Ratcliffe, Radcliffe:

Sir George, Privy Councillor in Ireland, 76, 79 (?), 81, 93.

—, document signed by, 95.

—, stands godfather to one of Sir Philip Percivall's sons, 124.

—, as executor to Sir R. Osbaldiston, 140.

—, Sir John Temple compared to, 442.

John, Recorder of Chester, 403.

Rath. *See* Roth.

Rath, co. Cork, 95.

Rathare, co. Cork, 100.

Rathaspick (Rathpyckes, Trahaspycke), co. Westmeath, 10, 11.

Rathbegge, co. Longford, 23.

Rathcannon, co. Limerick, 96, 98, 103 (2), 113.

castle, town, and lands of, 96.

—, lease of, 104, 117.

Rathclare, co. Cork, 100.

Rathcoffy, co. Kildare, 203.

Rathelane, near Buttevant, farm of, 562.

Rathenane, co. Cork, 231.

Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, 335.

owner of [Sir Adam Loftus], 411.

Rathkeale, co. Limerick, taken by Lord Inchiquin, 449.

- Rathmines (Ramines), co. Dublin, 93.
 Rathmooley (Rathmoly, Rathmoely), co. Tipperary, 74, 78 (2), 79, 114.
 Rathmore, co. Limerick, 103.
 lands of, 103, 104.
 —, lease of, 104.
 Rathmoyle [*? Rathmooley*], co. Tipperary, 140.
 Rathnaseer (Ratsneseir), co. Limerick, 62.
 Rathnegard, co. Cork, 83.
 Rawdon (Royden), Major George, 336.
 surprises the rebels, 238.
 absent from his charge, 353.
 agent for the army in Ulster, 356.
 Rawling, Henry, 163.
 Raymond or Rayman. *See* Reymond.
 Read, Reade:
 Richard, 44.
 Sergeant, 135.
 Thomas, 44.
 William, shepherd at Castle-warning, 122.
 Reagh, Reogh, Riogh:
 David, 85.
 Shane, 3.
 Thomas, 7.
 Recipe, for "pellets" for a cough, 277.
 Recusants:
 decrees or ordinances against, 30, 31, 495.
 persons fined for not "presenting," 40-45, 47-56.
 statutes against, alluded to, 215.
 Redcastle, co. Montgomery, Committee sitting at, 361.
 Governor of, 361.
 Reding, one, judge in the Court of Claims, 542.
 Redmond or Redman:
 Marmaduke, estate of, 73 (2).
 Marmaduke, junior, 73.
 —, elder brother of, 73.
 young Captain, 81.
 Reeves, Major, 320.
 Reformation, the (*temp.* Henry VIII.), alluded to, 214.
 Regemine, co. Westmeath, 10.
 Reigate, Surrey, death of Archbishop Usher at, 577.
 Remonstrance of Grievances, the, discussed in the Irish Parliament, 211.
 Retz, Cardinal de, is to succeed Mazarin, 617.
 Reymond or Raymond (Raymon, Ryman), Thomas, Sergeant, afterwards Captain, Constable of the Castle of Liscarroll, 148, 193, 194, 202, 207, 243, 315, 487.
 letters from, 147, 155 (2), 195, 199, 234, 243.
 Reymond, Thomas—*cont.*
 letters or orders to, 147, 175, 176, 178-180, 182, 183, 185, 203, 209, 230 (2), 233, 235-237, 242-250, 253.
 complaints against, 175, 176, 178, 249, 259.
 complaints by, 191, 195, 198, 210.
 deposition by, 206.
 men of. *See* Liscarroll, warders of.
 notes and copies by, 198 (2), 199.
 orders for restitution of arms, &c., to, 197, 198, 199.
 — for delivery of Walshes-town Castle to, 233.
 passes for, to go to Cork and England, 255, 258.
 petition of, 196.
 —, mentioned, 193 *note*.
 petition in favour of, 257.
 request for employment for, 284.
 summons to, 178.
 warrants to, 179, 189 (2), 198.
 strengthens Liscarroll, 147, 151, 152.
 proceedings of, 192-196, 208.
 still holds the castles, 241.
 is made a captain, 245, 248.
 inactivity of, blamed, 253.
 his surrender of Liscarroll, 256.
 And see Liscarroll.
 Reynolds, Reynold:
 James, 2.
 James, commissary, 315.
 Sir John, death of, 596.
 Robert, 300, 384.
 —, as Commissioner in Ireland, 239, 271.
 —, letter to, 375.
 —, on the Irish Committee, 375.
 Rhine (Ryne), co. Longford, 53.
 Rice:
 David, of Cloghcookie, 62.
 David, town clerk of Limerick, acknowledgment by, 61.
 Rich:
 [Henry], Earl of Holland, 382 *note*, 405.
 —, made General of the army in England, 133.
 —, in relation to Lord Inchiquin and Irish affairs, 385, 398, 400.
 [Isabel], Countess of Holland, 463.
 Robert, Earl of Warwick, Lord Admiral, 250-252.
 —, letters to, 312 (?), 374.
 —, and the Engagement with the army, 440.
 —, to sit in Cromwell's House of Lords, 591.
 —, his secretary, 485.
 Rich (Ritch), Captain, ship of, 337, 338.
 Richard, a porter, 425.

Richards:

Colonel. *See* Hitchards.
George, 101.

Richardson, Ralph, 270.

Richford, George, 46.

Ridgeley, Captain, 320.
troop of, 324.

Ridgway, Robert, Earl of Londonderry, grant to, 222.

Ridgway:

Colonel, killed, 261.
Sir Thomas, Vice Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 38.

Ringwood, Hampshire, 85, 490.
letters dated at, 68, 94, 110, 120, 138, 264, 594, 599.

school at, praised, 144.

Percivall of. *See* Percivall, Edmund.

Rinuccini [Giovanni Battista, Archbishop of Fermo], Pope's Nuncio in Ireland, 264, 311, 316, 333, 351, 356.

opposes Ormond's peace, 306, 311, 356.

compliance of, for a time, with the other party, 414.

difference of, with Ormond. *See* Butler, James, Earl of Ormond.

said to be marching on Dublin, 319.

has elected a new Supreme Council, 321.

supporters and opponents of, 321, 322.

"sits at helm" at Kilkenny, 350.
party of. *See* Ireland, party of the Nuncio in.

Robert, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, 157.

Robartes or Roberts:

[John], Lord, 405.

—, stays with the Parliament 441.

—, made Lord Deputy of Ireland, 614.

John, deposition by, 207.

Mr., 566.

Dr. William, Ulster King at arms, is to superintend musters, 285.

—, proclamation of the peace by, 308, 311.

Robertstown, co. Cork, 28.

Robinson, Luke, 478.

Roche:

David, Lord, Viscount de Rupe et Fermoy, 29, 38, 81.

—, lands bought from, 193.

Maurice, Lord, Viscount Fermoy, 143.

—, is not yet "out," 161, 162.

—, reported to be out, 164.

—, seizes Percivall's castles, 193, 206.

Roche, Maurice, Lord—*cont.*

—, elected of the Supreme Council, 321.

—, followers of, pilfer and steal, 162.

—, servant of, 143.

—, son of. *See* Roche, David.

—, father of. *See* Roche, David, Lord, *above*.

Lady, turned out of Castletown Castle, 498.

Roche (Roch, Roache):

Andrew, son of Edmond, 595.

David, 68.

David, of Ballyneleghy, 74.

David, merchant of Limerick, 62.

David, son of Lord Roche, 209.

David, 3rd son of William, 113.

Davy Fitz Thomas, 26.

Dominick, alderman of Limerick, 46, 62.

Edmond, 595.

—, sisters of, *ibid.* *And see* Meagh, Katherine.

Edmond McMerish Dowlegh, 26.

Edmond Oge [*alias*] Mc Idegane, 26.

Ellen, daughter of John, 113 (2).

—, husband of. *See* Nugent, William.

Garrett, 2nd son of William, 113 (2).

Joane, widow of Edmond, 595.

John (1615), 44.

John (1635), 82.

John Fitz John, merchant, 52.

John, eldest son of William, 113.

John, brother of Maurice, 604.

Jeurdan, 17.

Maurice, of Dunderrow, 604.

Miles, 28.

Morris, 64.

Patrick, 51.

—, letter from, 79.

Philip, of Newbane, 22.

Philip, of Taghmon, 6.

Philip, 154.

Philip Fitz Philip, merchant, 26.

Redmond, pursues the rebels, 153.

Richard Fitz Thomas, 26.

Roger, 14.

Tibbott Fitz John, murder committed by, 50.

Walter, 11.

William, 113, 114.

—, lands of, 113.

William (jun.), son of John, 113.

young, his estate, 560.

Roche's Castle, on the Suir, storming of, 471.

Roche's country, co. Cork, 143, 196.
the Irish threaten to burn, 339.

Rochestowne, co. Cork, 95, 97.

Rochford, Rochefourde :
 Lieut.-Col. Jenico, taken at
 Dungan Hill, 445.
 John, co. Kilkenny, 10.
 John co. Meath, 10.
 —, wife of. *See* Barnewall,
 Anne.
 John, co. Wexford, 6.
 Thomas, 13.
 William, 19.
Rochfordstowne, co. Cork, defeat at
 (in 1642), 205.
Roddyne, Mallage, 3.
Roe, Rowe, Row :
 Sir Francis, Mayor of Drogheda,
 assault upon, 58, 59.
 —, a gentleman of. *See*
 Greenhaugh, John.
 —, servants of, 59.
 —, Lady, his wife, 59.
 Col. Francis, 342.
 —, letter from, 403.
 —, —, mentioned, 405.
 —, his abuse of Lord Lisle,
 427.
 —, foot regiment of, 373, 375,
 481.
 Jack, 154.
 Ovin, of the Grange, 10.
 Simon, 13.
 Thomas, 3.
 William. *See* Rowe.
Roehampton, letter dated at, 67.
Roger, 76.
Rogers, Henry, lease of lands to,
 581.
Roles. *See* Roulls.
Rolle, Sir John, in the House of
Commons, 443.
Rollstone [co. Wilts], 85.
Roman Catholic :
 priests, Jesuits, friars, &c., in
 Ireland. *See* Ireland, Catholic
 priests, &c., in.
Roman Catholics, in Ireland. *See*
Ireland.
 Acts against, alluded to, 534.
 persecution against (in England)
 is cruel and hot, 142.
Rome, church of, converts to, 603,
616.
 —, statute in favour of. *See*
 Philip and Mary, statute of.
 see of, authority of, penalties for
 introducing, into Ireland, 216.
 —, Vicar-General of, in Ire-
 land. *See* Lalor.
 Court of, bulls, &c., from,
 alluded to, 214.
 —, magnificence of, 615.
 Englishmen at, 616.
 letter dated from, 615.
 old crown of Ireland said to be
 at, 25.
 Pope of. *See* Pope.
 Vatican library at, 529.

Ronane, Ronaine, Ronnan :
 James, alderman of Youghal,
 135, 139.
 John, of Kilkenny, 44.
 John, of Youghal, 28.
 Philip, 46.
Roo, Daniel, 1.
Rooth. *See* Roth.
Roper :
 Thomas, Viscount Baltinglas, 91.
 —, wife of, 91.
 Thomas, jun., Viscount Bal-
 tinglas, 586.
 —, complaint made by, 177.
 —, has gone to sea, 586.
 —, Anne, Lady Baltinglas, his
 wife, letter from, 585.
 —, —, letters to, 586 (2).
 Colonel, 292, 293, 297.
 Rebecca. *See* Villiers, Lady.
 Sir Thomas, 59.
Roppolaghmore, co. Tipperary, 140.
Rosberry, co. Kildare, 433.
Roscommon, Earl of. *See* Dillon,
Sir James.
Roscommon, defeat of the Irish near,
 295.
 surrendered to the rebels, 303.
Roscommon, county, 292, 315.
 a market place in, prisoners con-
 demned to stand in, 19.
 late sheriff of. *See* Ealand,
 Henry.
 wine licence for, mentioned, 101.
Roscrea, co. Tipperary, 173.
Rosemount, co. Down, letter dated
at, 358.
Roskeagh [? Roscath], co. Wicklow,
49.
Roslare, co. Wexford, 16.
Ross, Rosse :
 co. Wexford, 7, 16.
 [King's County], march of the
 army to, 272, 348.
 —, hopes of shortly possessing,
 460.
Rostellan (Rostelane, Rostillion), co.
Cork, 28.
 castle of, 258.
Roth, Rooth (Rath) :
 Captain (Navy), 604.
 David, indenture of, 139.
 James, John, Thomas and
 Walter Fitz Robert, 3.
 John Fitz David, 3.
 John Fitz Edward, 48.
 John Fitz Piers, late Mayor of
 Kilkenny, fined for not taking
 the oath of supremacy, 47.
 Padyn, 3.
 Richard, 43.
 Richard Fitz Edward, 51.
 Robert, of Colpo, 9.
 Robert, of Kilkenny, 53.

Rotherham, Sir Thomas, Privy Counsellor in Ireland, 37.
 orders or warrants signed by, 112, 180, 182, 185, 188, 204.
 stands godfather to one of Sir Philip Percivall's sons, 124.

Rouen (Rohan), traveller to, 508.
 treatment of English at, 510.

Roulls, Roulls *or* Roles, William, letter from, 101.
 deed witnessed by, 69.

Rous *or* Rouse, Francis, M.P., 440.
 as the late Speaker, 532.

Rowceter:
 Rowland, 44, 47.
 Walter, 47.

Rowe:
 Mr., secretary to the Parliament Commissioners at Dublin, 449.
 William, agent for General Monck at Whitehall, 542, 544, 547, 555, 585.
 —, made registrar to the Admiralty, 555.
 —, his relation to Thurloe, 555.

Royle, Mr., conduct of, condemned, 523.

Rugge, Mrs., 592.

Rupert (Robert) Prince, said to be made Lieut.-General of the Imperial Army, 602.

Rush, co. Dublin, Lord Ormond's property at, 450.

Rushworth, John, as registrar to the Admiralty, 555.
 list by, alluded to, 440.

Russell:
 Andrew, guydon to Capt. Chris. Carlisle, 24.
 David, 44.
 Col. Francis, M.P., 440.
 Nicholas, John, Patrick and Thomas, 1.
 Nicholas Fitz Thomas, 1.
 Thomas, 40.

Rustinhouse, co. Limerick, 177.

Ryan, Ryane:
 James, 9.
 Mr., 141.

Rye, Sussex, persons embarking at, 508.

Rylie, William, Keeper of the Records at the Tower, 583.

Ryne. *See* Rhine.

Ryves, Sir William, Attorney General, Ireland, 67, 83.
 [as Judge of King's Bench], to treat with the Irish, 240.

S

Sachet *or* Sachat, David, French servant of Lord Inchiquin's son, 300, 420.

Sacheverell, Lieutenant, wounded at Dungan Hill, 445.

Sadler, Robert. *See* Charleton.

Saffron Walden, army at. *See* Army.
 headquarters at, 369.

St. Albans, Earl of. *See* Bourke.

St. Albans (St. Albons), co. Herts, letters dated at, 132, 328.

St. Colman (Colman in Cloyne), Chancellor of. *See* Temple, John.

St. Cloud (St. Cloe), fight at, 510.

St. Germain (St. Germans), the King of France leaves, 512.

St. John, St. Johns:
 Lord, 521.
 Mistress M., suitors for, 521.
 Margaret. *See* Brett, Margaret.

Sir Oliver, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, 38.
 —, as Lord Deputy, 56, 58, 59, 60.
 —, —, fines remitted or reduced by, 52, 56.
 —, —, hand of, counterfeited, 57 (2).

Oliver, Solicitor-General for the Parliament, 300.
 —, lodgings of, 293.
 —, as Chief Justice of Common Pleas, proposed as an Irish M.P., 553.

Robert, 78, 79.

St. Johnstowne, co. Tipperary, manor of, 78.

St. Lawrence:
 Christopher, Baron of Howth, 8, 11.
 —, cruelty of, to his wife and child, 11, 12.
 —, imprisonment of, 12.
 —, fine of, reduced, 15 (2).
 —, as a member of the Court of Castle-Chamber, 16.
 —, assault by, 36.
 —, wife of, 11, 12.
 —, —, her brother, 12.
 —, his daughter Jane, 12.
 —, his children, 11, 12.
 —, servant of. *See* Tirrell, Nicholas.
alias Howth, Charles, 32.

St. Leger :

Gertrude, Lady, wife of Sir William (my Lady, the lady at Doneraile), 80, 118, 163, 487.

—, letter from, 241.

—, son of, 487.

Major, 320, 356.

Mr., 388, 518.

Sir William, Lord President of Munster, 77, 113, 118, 125, 154, 155, 173.

—, letters from, 66, 117, 142-144, 147 (2), 149, 150, 152-154, 156, 161.

—, letters to, 67 (3), 74, 112.

—, commissioners for, 77.

—, forces with. *See* Munster, English forces in.

—, letter of attorney from, 116.

—, moneys due to, 151, 242.

—, — lent to, 161.

—, secretary of. *See* Gething, Richard.

—, servants of, 153.

—, troop of, 148, 149.

—, warrant to, 78 (?).

—, illness of, 80, 81.

—, as commissioner concerning the King's title to lands, 110, 111.

—, is going to England, 116, 117 (2).

—, called as a witness by Lord Strafford, 132.

—, opinions and proceedings of, on the outbreak of the rebellion, 142-157.

—, is oppressed with business and complaints, 153.

—, successes of, against the rebels, 153-155.

—, the rebels intend to dine with, on Christmas day, 157.

—, is at Doneraile, 161, 163.

—, still stands on his defence, 164.

—, "garrisons" at Cork, 174.

—, death of, 181.

—, allusions to, after his death, [191, 195 ?], 241, 474, 487.

—, son of, [191, 195 ?].

—, son-in-law of. *See* Inchiquin, Lord.

—, children of, 163.

St. Malos, herrings sent to, 251.

St. Mary Abbey, near Dublin, 26.

St. Michael, Walter, 20.

St. Michaels, co. Longford, 23.

Salisbury, Earls of. *See* Cecil.

Salisbury :

honour of, lands held of, 112.

carrier, the, 90.

Plain, the taking of purses on, alluded to, 70.

Sall. *See* Saul.

Salmon, James, 45.

Salt, export and import of, 46, 71. price of, 72.

Salway, Salwey (Salloway):

Humphrey, M.P., 440.

Major Richard, M.P., 403, 440.

—, proposed as an Irish M.P., 553.

"Sam," shoemaker, 513.

Samborne :

Anne, wife of Thomas, 85 *note*.

Thomas, of Nunney, 85 *note*.

—, death of, *ibid*.

—, son of. *See* Thomas, junior, *below*.

Thomas, junior, 85 *note*, 87, 88.

—, letter from, 88.

—, to be Mr. Jessop's commissioner at Burton, 89.

Sampson, Captain Latimer, one of the Somersetshire County Commissioners, 495-498.

bond to, 498.

Sanders, Saunders :

Patrick (1587), 19.

Patrick (1615), 44.

Sanderson, Saunderson :

Lieut.-Colonel, 267.

one, killed, 290.

Sandford :

Captain, co-heirs of, 368.

Thomas, letter from, 562.

Sandiford, John, 284.

Sandys or Sands, [George], his travels, 529.

Sankey, Colonel [Hierome], and the forfeited lands in Ireland, 557.

Santry or Santrie, co. Dublin, the rebels at, 158.

burnt by the English, *ibid*.

Sarsfeild, Sarsfeld, Sarsfyeld :

Sir Dominick, Justice of King's Bench, 36.

—, as Chief Justice of Common Pleas in Ireland, 47, 53, 55, 60.

—, in the Court of Castle Chamber, 58, 59.

—, as Lord Kilmallock, 79, 486.

—, —, lands bought from, 193.

William, Lord Kilmallock (the young lord), son of the above, 486, 553, 584.

—, Jane, wife of, 486.

Dame Jennet, 16 (3).

—, husband of. *See* Cusacke, Sir Thomas.

John, merchant of Dublin, 14.

John, Recorder of Limerick, 35.

Michael, 9.

Sir William (1578), 8.

Sir William (1630), 64.

Sarsfeildston [co. Meath], 9.

Satin, price of, 480.

Sauce, Nicholas, 49.

Saucestown (Sawcestown), co. Tipperary, 49.

Saul or Sall, James, 202, 326.
 letters from, 148, 196, 360.
 letter to, 192.
 made second serjeant-at-law,
 in Ireland, 310, 311.
 Saunders. *See* Sanders.
 Sanderson. *See* Sanderson.
 Savage, Valentine (Val), 250, 288,
 293, 296, 433, 496, 517, 523,
 534, 539, 545, 547, 548, 551,
 556, 557, 559, 565, 567, 577,
 593.
 letters from, 237, 240, 241, 277,
 284, 289, 290, 292 (2), 294, 295,
 303, 310, 316, 326, 334, 348,
 360, 363, 388, 410, 413, 418,
 424, 433, 439, 444, 460, 464,
 466, 478, 527 (2), 528, 538.
 letters to, 294, 499 (3), 553, 600,
 601, 609, 614.
 accounts of, mentioned, 315.
 advice by, 524.
 deed witnessed by, 498.
 deed of grant to, sealed, 498,
 499.
 endorsement by, 306.
 information by, 541.
 papers in the hands of, or sent
 to or by, 578, 588, 602.
 his study, 588.
 wife of, 524, 527.
 appointed Sir Philip Percival's
 deputy in the Lords' House
 and in the Court of Wards in
 Ireland, 209.
 desires or requests of, 348, 418,
 434, 460.
 accepts the lieutenancy of Sir P.
 Percivall's company, 478.
 and the Cork charter, 499 (4),
 504 (2).
 and Lady Percivall, 597 (2).
 Saxey [William], Chief Justice of
 Munster, 30.
 Say and Sele, Viscount. *See*
 Fiennes.
 Say, William, M.P., 440.
 Sayer, John, M.P., 440.
 Scawen, Thomas, M.P., 541, 542.
 commissioner to the army, 440.
 son of, secretary in Ireland, 541.
 Schoole, Edmond, 58.
 Scilly (Sillie) islands, the, 90, 290.
 the Prince of Wales at, 285.
 Scotland, 46, 540.
 Act of Oblivion for, 556.
 affairs of, or the Scotch business,
 107, 108, 121, 146, 252.
 aid asked from, by the Munster
 army, 467.
 army of, Lieut.-General of. *See*
 Livingstone, Lord Almond.
 —, regiments in. *See* Mont-
 gomery and Ker, regiments
 of.
 —, in England. *See* Scots
 army.
 Commander-in-Chief in, for Par-
 liament. *See* Monck, George.

Scotland—*cont.*
 Chancellor of. *See* Loudoun,
 Earl of.
 facilities for trade granted to,
 542.
 forces from, with the Irish. *See*
 Ireland, Scots forces in. *Also*
 McDonald, Sir Alexander,
 troops of.
 Highlanders of, "are knaves,"
 527.
 Ministers of State in, election
 of, 146.
 Parliament of, plot to fall on,
 146.
 —, and the rebellion in Ire-
 land, 162.
 ships of, lost, 413.
 soldiers said to be raised for, 117.
 travellers to or from, 145, 547.
 the burden to, of Ireland, 70.
 prospect of war with, 108.
 Charles I. and his Queen intend
 to go to, 136.
 plot in, "the Incident," 146.
 will adhere to the King against
 the Parliament, 313.
 rising in. *See* Middleton, Major-
 General.
 Scots, the, 257.
 lands in Ireland to be disposed
 of to, 67.
 plot for handling Drogheda over
 to, 245.
 said to have a fire to quench in
 Scotland, 252.
 demands of, in relation to Ire-
 land, 268, 284.
 jealousies of, 286.
 money sent by, to Ireland, 340.
 Scots or Scotch army (the Scots) in
 England, 119, 132, 133.
 have taken possession of North-
 umberland and Durham, 120.
 blocking up of Berwick by, 133.
 fear that they are only playing
 their own game, 131.
 design to satisfy and send back,
 134.
 the King in the hands of, 313.
 commissioners with, at the siege
 of Hereford, 343.
 Scotch, Scots:
 business, the. *See* Scotland,
 affairs of.
 commissioners in England, 121,
 122.
 —, refuse to treat with the
 King, 122.
 —, complaint of, that they
 were debarred access to the
 King, 455.
 —, affairs of Ireland taken out
 of the hands of, 342.
 — for Ireland, 263, 292.
 in Ireland, accept Ormond's
 peace, 313.

- Scotch, Scots—*cont.*
 forces in Ireland. *See* Ireland
 and Ulster, Scots army in.
 man, a, 37.
 —, made a governor in Ire-
 land, 405.
 party, with King Charles at
 York, 119.
- Scout, Captain, 172.
 note of the prices of provisions
 by, 171.
- Scudamere, Mistress, approaching
 marriage of, 521.
- Scully, Skully:
 Alexander, servant at Castle-
 warning, 122.
 James, bailiff at Castlewarning,
 122.
 —, letter from, 157.
- Scurlock, Scurlocke, Sherlocke (Scul-
 like):
 [Alexander], company of, plun-
 der Castlewarning, 157.
 —, raising of a company by,
 for Spain, 158.
 —, father of, 158.
 Aristotle, of Ballynora, 16.
 Aristotle, of Roslare, 16.
 Aristotle, deceased, 118.
 Barnaby, 8.
 Gerrott, 33.
 James Fitz Piers, 32.
 —, sentence on, 33.
 John, 19.
 Sir John. *See* Sherlock.
 Oliver, late sheriff of co.
 Donegal, sentenced for extor-
 tion, 29, 30.
 Thomas, of co. Cork, 26.
 Thomas, of co. Wexford, 44.
- Scurlocks, the, 418.
- Scal, the Great or Broad, patents
 under, mentioned, 373.
- Scarle or Serle:
 Col. [Daniel], 298, 304.
 —, lands "set" by, 474, 480.
 —, foot regiment of, in
 Munster, 375, 481.
 Michael, 594.
- Secretaries of State. *See* England.
See Ireland.
- Sectaries, debate in the Commons
 concerning, 398.
- Sedgrave:
 Laurence, 50.
 Michael, 36.
 Walter, alderman of Dublin, 30,
 31.
- Seise, Sesse, Seix:
 Robert, 495.
 —, certificate by, 494.
 Symon, 48.
 Thomas, 3.
 William, 3.
- Sequestration, Ordinance of, alluded
 to, 427.
- Sesse. *See* Seise.
- Sesseraghkell, co. Cross Tipperary,
 53.
- Seville (Civill), in Spain, Irish College
 at, 56.
- Sexten, Sexten:
 Arthur, 35, 36.
 Edmond, 46.
 George, 46.
 James, 62.
- Shaftesbury, co. Dorset, deeds at, 88.
- Shanagarry (Shangarrie), co. Cork,
 21, 28, 32.
- Shanballyduff (Shaineballyduffe), co.
 Tipperary, letter dated at, 76.
- Shancleny, co. Longford, 50.
- Shandon [ce. Waterford], com-
 mander of. *See* Hodder, Jehn.
- Shane, Baron of. *See* Fleming, Sir
 Thomas.
- Shannon, the river, 46, 299, 446.
 a passage over, secured, 456.
 weir on, 36.
- Shapcott, Attorney, 602.
- Shapwick, near Bridgwater, co.
 Somerset, letter dated at, 283.
- Shawe, Captain, agent from the army
 in Ulster, 356.
- Shea, Shee. *See* O'Shea.
- Sheep, dead, sold for "their flesh,"
 115.
- Sheepcroft, co. Chester, living of,
 586.
- Shelela. *See* Shillelagh.
- Sheppie, Tom, 158.
- Sherborne, Sherbourne, co. Dorset,
 the Earl of Bristol's house at,
 87.
 letter dated at, 295.
 Lodge, letters dated at, 87 (2).
- Sherburn (Sharrbourne), co. Yorks,
 royalist defeat at, 266.
- Sherley. *See* Shurley.
- Sherlock, Sir John, 132, 388.
 narrow escape of, 402.
 his company, 132.
And see Scurlock.
- Sherthiff, Captain, 398.
- Sherwin, John and Thomas, 135.
- Shethe, Elysus, 3.
- Sheton, Jehn, alderman of Dublin,
 30, 31.
- Shillelagh (Shilela, Shelela, Shele-
 loe, Shelelagh, Shellolewe), or
 Cashaw, co. Wicklow, lands of,
 lease of, 97, 177, 515 (2), 552.
 lordship of, 97.
- Shinan. *See* Shynan.
- Ship-money, payment of, 116.
- Shipping, stopping of, 558.
- Ship's captain, "a fat, huge," 571,
 573.
- Ships:
 bring arms, &c., for the rebels,
 173, 174.
 provisions delivered to, 180-185.
 unladed by order of the Mar-
 shal of the Admiralty, 185.
 made ready for sea, 554.

Ships—*cont.*

- taking of, 607.
 —, by pirates and "Biskeners," 602.
 French prize, 180.
 —, commander of. *See* Langgram, Rowland.
 Parliament, in or going for Ireland, 234, 267, 287.
 —, captured, 295.
 —, men of, 277.
 —, revolt of, 413.
- Ships, named:
Angel, 563.
Charles frigate, 421.
Duncannon frigate, sunk, 260.
Falcon frigate, 334.
Fellowship, 323.
Finch, 299.
John, of Bristol, 116.
John, of Youghal, 181.
Lily or *Lillie* frigate, 181, 182, 184.
 —, commander of. *See* Lambert, John.
Margaret, of Londonderry, 180.
Mayflower, 260.
Nicholas, 323.
Nicholas, of London, 309.
Patience, 608.
- Shortall, James, 10, 17.
- Showell, Mr., collector of the port of Bristol, 567.
- Shrewsbury:
 Major-General Mytton at, 359, 360.
 letters dated at, 360, 361.
 post, the, 451.
- Shripstowne, co. Tipperary, 74, 114.
- Shurley, Sherley, Sir George, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, Ireland, 58, 59.
 documents signed by, 188, 201.
- Shynan or Shinan, Edward Fitz-Robert, relation by, 231.
- Sibthorpe, Sybthorpe, Christopher, Justice of King's Bench, Ireland, 36, 43 (2).
 as Justice of Common Pleas, 53.
- Sidney. *See* Sydney.
- Sigginstowne, co. Wexford, cessation agreed on at, 297.
 in the rebels' hands, 434.
 burnt by the rebels, 446.
- Silver mines, Tipperary, massacre at, 173.
- Simpson:
 Anthony, 105.
 Mr., of Loughrea, 388.
- Sinart, William, 269.
- Sinnott. *See* Synnott.
- Sion College, library of. 529.
 letter dated at, 528.
- Sirquitt, Thomas, smith, 321.
- Skerret. *See* Skirret.
- Skiddies (Skyddyes) Castle, at Cork, 29.

- Skiddy, Skiddie, Skyddie:
 John, Mayor of Waterford, sentenced for not taking the oath of supremacy, 46.
 Thomas, 75, 94, 111.
 —, letter from, 63.
- Skinner, Augustine, M.P., 440.
- Skippon, Major-General Philip, 328, 339, 403.
 proposed for the command in Ireland, 384, 394.
 commissioner with the army, 440.
- Skipwith, Mr., 81.
- Skirret, Skerret, Skeiret:
 Sir Clement, 15.
 Martin, 54.
 Robert, 15.
- Skreen (Skryne), Barony of, co. Meath, 9.
- Skryne, Skreene, Robert, lands bought by, 506 (3), 507.
- Slade (Slane), the, co. Wexford, 47.
- Slane, Baron of. *See* Fleming.
- Slovoy (Slavoy), co. Wexford, 47.
- Slievardagh (Slevardagh), barony of, co. Tipperary, 79.
- Slieve Bannagh, the rebels said to be approaching, 152.
- Sligo, 337.
 garrison at, 366.
 Irish at, slain, 265.
 jury at, 50.
 letters dated at, 379, 386.
 siege of, 303.
 is "quitted," 316.
- Sligo, county of, 50, 101.
- Slingsby, Sir Francis, tenants of, 175, 176, 178.
- Smallpox, in London, 583.
- Smith, Smythe:
 Edmund (Ned), of Annabes, co. Herts, 76, 102, 155, 164, 235, 256, 289, 552, 585, 593.
 —, letters from, 182, 187, 258, 363, 484.
 —, letters for Sir Philip Percivall sent to, 284, 310, 316, 318, 335.
 —, deed witnessed by, 69.
 —, estates assigned in trust to, 114.
 —, his care of Lady Percivall, 182, 187.
 —, house of. *See* London, Canning Street.
 —, wife of, 259, 289.
 —, son of, in the Counter, 585.
 —, brother-in-law of. *See* Tucker.
- [Henry or Philip], M.P., 440.
- Hugh, step-son of Col. Pigott, 328, 330.
- Isabella (Bell), wife of Sir Percy (sister of Lady Percivall), 163, 247, 257, 260, 312, 352, 493.
 —, refuses to leave her husband, 174.

Smith, Smythe—*cont.*

- John, in Munster, 515.
 Major, at Drogheda, 319.
 Sir Percy, brother-in-law of Sir Philip Percivall, 127, 136, 210, 279, 291, 350, 387, 500, 541.
 —, letters from, 135, 138, 139, 152, 154, 173, 247, 251, 257, 259, 299, 305, 312, 352, 390, 397, 401, 446, 519 (2).
 —, letter to, 262.
 —, desires a commission as Lieut.-Colonel, 174.
 —, "invitations" to, from the Irish, 260.
 —, at a Council of War, 320.
 —, is "outed" from his government of Youghal, 390.
 —, and the Quartermaster's place in Munster, 390, 396, 397, 402.
 —, neglected by Inchiquin, 446.
 —, on trial for his life, 493.
 —, and the Act of Oblivion, 546-548, 551.
 —, foot regiment of, in Munster, 375, 390.
 —, —, lieut.-colonel of, 299.
 —, troop of, raised at his own charges, taken from him, 390.
 —, family of, 312.
 —, wife of. *See* Smith, Isabella, *above*.
 —, children of, 174, 493.
 —, father of, 174.
 —, —, death of, 247.
 —, brother-in-law of. *See* Freke.
 —, cousin of. *See* Boyle, Joshua.
 Sir Samuel, 101.
 Stephen, letter from, 319.
 Thomas, formerly commissary for Connaught, 168, 169, 171.
 Smitheston [co. Meath], 9.
 Snagge, Thomas, Attorney-General for Ireland, 7, 8, 10, 16 (2).
 information and pleading by, 18.
 Soldiers:
 billeting or cessing of, at Dublin, 159, 160, 413.
 in England, billeted, unruliness of, 116.
 —, raising of, 117.
 —, encouraged to mutiny, 401.
 —, pressing of, Bill for, 164.
 Solicitor-General (in England). *See* St. John, Oliver.
 Somerset:
 Edward, Lord Herbert and Earl of Glamorgan, peace made by, with the Irish, 267, 278, 310.
 —, committed to Dublin Castle, 267, 277 (2).

Somerset, Edward, Lord Herbert—*cont.*

- , as President and General of Munster for the Irish, 321, 322, 333, 351, 399.
 —, —, dismissed from his command, 381.
 —, —, army of, 321, 333, 399.
 —, "now [Marquis of] Worcester," 399.
 Somerset, county of, 86, 89.
 agent in, 112.
 County Commissioners of, 495 (3), 496. *And see* Sampson, Latimer.
 —, clerk of. *See* Mawde, Henry.
 County Committee of, a new, 496, 497.
 county families of, 125.
 escheator for, 88.
 estate in, 138. *And see* Burton, Richard.
 High Sheriff of. *See* Cole, Richard.
 ill-conduct of soldiers in, 403.
 sea-banks in, repair of, 583.
 Sequestration Commissioners for, order of, 498.
 troops in, dispersed by the country for not paying their quarters, 418.
 Somerston and Turyn, lands of, in co. Meath, 12.
 Sonnaghe, Sunnagh:
 co. Longford, 50.
 the, co. Westmeath, 22.
 Sound, the, English fleet gone to, 602.
 Southampton, town of, 250.
 Southwell:
 Helena, wife of Robert, senior, 581, 589, 601.
 —, letter from, 606.
 —, letter to, 569.
 —, her cure for the gout, 607.
 —, mother of, tomb of, 605.
 —, her cousin Will, 606.
 John, 74.
 Katherine, daughter of Robert, senior, wooed by John Percivall, 568, 569, 573. *And see* Percivall.
 Lady, losses of, 156.
 Mr., 66.
 Sir Richard, 102.
 Robert, senior, 569, 573, 579, 580, 581, 587, 588, 598, 601.
 —, letters from, 595, 603-607.
 —, letters to, 568, 574.
 —, is an honest, able man, 575.
 —, to be Commissioner under the Act of Treason, 581.
 —, disputes of, with the Corporation of Kinsale, 603-606.
 —, house of. *See* Kinsale.

Southwell—cont.

- Robert or Robin (afterwards Sir Robert), son of the preceding, 574.
 —, letters from, 602, 615.
 —, letters to, 578, 610.
 —, books of, 603.
 —, money for, 607.
 —, praise of, 576, 583, 585.
 —, verses by, 518.
 —, his delicacy and fondness for doctors and physie, 583, 585, 593, 595, 598, 608.
 —, in France and Italy, 602, 604, 607, 610, 615.
 —, marriage proposed for, 610.
 —, description of the Italians by, 615, 616.
 Tom, son of Robert, sen., deceased, 605.
- Spain, 56, 173, 371, 488.
 King of, or his Catholic Majesty, forces for. *See* Ireland, forces to be transported from.
 —, treaty of marriage for, 56.
 an Englishman bred in, 90.
 help promised to the Irish from, 161.
 Irish troops to go to. *See* Irish troops.
 an Irish priest in, 572.
 priests sent to Ireland from, 46, 161.
 traveller to, 617.
- Spain and France, treaty of. *See* Pyrenees, treaty of the.
- Spaniards, the:
 help of, hoped for, by the Irish, 20.
 predicted invasion of England by, 20.
 and Mardyke, 591.
 their "loss of America," alluded to, 529.
- Spanish:
 Ambassador, the. *See* Cardenas.
 Armada, alluded to, 488.
 coasts, English ships taken on, 602.
 curse, the. *See* Building.
 dictionary, 488.
 language, letters in, mentioned, 488.
- Sparke, Sparcke, William, Justice of Chief Pleas, Ireland, 43 (3), 45, 47, 52, 55.
- Sparrow, Captain, 595.
- Spencer, Mr., 329.
- Spinola, Marquis de, 529.
- Spital, Spittle, co. Cork, lands of, 520.
- Spittell Ford, the, near Liscarrol, 231.
- Sprat, Henry, murder of, 52.

- Sprice, John, 44.
- Spryngan, William, 21.
- Stackally, co. Kilkenny, 48.
- Stackpoll, James, 46.
- Stadalt (Stedalte), co. Meath, 56.
- Stafford:
 Sir Francis, 28.
 Hamond, 51.
 John, 51.
- Staffordshire, 563.
- Stalbridge, co. Dorset, 87.
 letter dated at, 108.
- Stamford, Earl of. *See* Grey, Henry.
- Stammers, Capt.-Lieutenant, 320.
- Stanegate Hole, 492.
- Stanehurst, Stanyhurst:
 Henry, 48.
 Richard, 9.
- Stanley, James, Earl of Derby, frigate of, 337.
- Stapleton, Stapilton:
 David, of Buttevant, 515.
 —, letter to, 520.
 Edmund, of Ballangeile, his attack on Sir Philip Percivall's property and servants, 190, 193, 198, 206.
 —, his sons, David (or Dennis), Francis, and Richard, 193, 206.
 Mr., 561, 584.
- Sir Philip, 405, 441, 442.
 —, motions by, in the House, 357, 423.
 —, order signed by, 391.
 —, sent to Portsmouth to examine Col. Goring, 134.
 —, and Lord Inchiquin, 312, 324, 385, 429.
 —, and Irish affairs, 380, 422.
 —, and Col. Dalbier, 392, 393, 396.
 —, as one of the Presbyterian party, 394. *And see* Eleven Members, the.
 Thomas, 49.
- Stapletons, the, have hitherto lived peaceably, 207.
- Star Chamber, Court of the, in England, 6.
 commission from, mentioned, 79.
 fall of, alluded to, 529.
- Stauton, Capt. John, Lord Ormond's man, 494.
- Steele:
 Lawrence, deed witnessed by, 599.
 William, Recorder of London, will probably be sent to Ireland, 546.
 —, to be Lord Chief Justice of the Upper Bench in Ireland, and a member of the Council there, 554.

- Stephens, Stevens, Stepnes:
 Captain, taken by the rebels, 402.
 John, deposition by, 108.
 Major, in Ireland, 444.
 Nicholas, merchant, 31.
 Mr., M.P., 440.
 —, one of the best officers at Dublin, cashiered, 434.
- Stephenson, Stevenson:
 Major-General [Oliver], message of, to Lord Inchiquin, 339 (2).
 —, is of Lord Muskery's party, 414.
 —, imprisoned by the Nuncio's party, 481.
 Richard, 26, 27.
- Stephenson, co. Louth, 50.
- Stepney, John, treasurer to the corporation of Kinsale, 603-605.
 brother of, 603-605.
- Stevens. *See* Stephens.
- Stevenson. *See* Stephenson.
- Stewart, Steward:
 Lieut.-Colonel Alexander, engages in the plot against Hamilton and Argyle, 146.
 —, examination of, 147.
 Sir Alexander, 448.
 —, letters from, 419, 435.
 —, father of. *See* Stewart, Sir William.
 Frank, 362.
 John, agent for the army in Ulster, 356, 361.
 Lady, 356.
 Sir Robert, 358, 365.
 Sir William, uncle of Sir Philip Percivall, 296, 355.
 —, letters from, 341, 356, 361.
 —, letter to, 368.
 —, as commissioner from the Council of Ireland to the King, 212, 229, 279.
 —, award given against, 368.
 —, death of, 419.
 —, his troop and regiment, 342, 435.
 —, wife and children of, 296, 341.
 —, eldest son of, death of, 341.
 —, son of. *See* Stewart, John.
 —, nephews of. *See* Percivall, Sir Philip; Davys, Sir Paul.
 Capt. William, and the plot against Hamilton and Argyle, 146.
 —, father of, a prisoner in the Marshalsea, 146.
- Stillington:
 Mr., 164.
 young Mr. [Edward, afterwards Bishop of Worcester], marries Andrea Dobbins, 613.
 —, notice of, 613.
 —, his library, 614.
- Stirling, Sterling, Colonel [Robert], 328, 397.
 takes his regiment to Ireland, 310.
 made Major-General in Munster, 393, 402.
 remembrance of the Munster army drawn up by, 408, 466, 469.
 his letters to the Scotch Generals, &c., objected to by Parliament, 467, 477.
 to be sent to London to answer for his letters, 467, 476, 477, 480, 481.
 foot regiment of, 300-302, 310, 375, 481.
- Stirling (Sterling), letter dated at, 554.
- Stokes, Stoakes, Stocks:
 Richard, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, 63, 110, 140, 178.
 —, letters from, 137, 156.
 William, 33.
- Stone:
 Mr., 255, 480.
 Richard, 250.
 —, letters from, 246, 251.
- Stoughton:
 Anthony, clerk of the Court of Castle Chamber, 20, 26.
 John, deputy to Nicholas Loftus, 240, 285, 541.
 —, accounts signed by, 209.
- Stow Leigh (Stoligh), co. Somerset, 494.
- Strafford, Earls of. *See* Wentworth.
- Strange:
 Captain, 4.
 John, cousin of John Hodder, 269.
 —, letter from, 345.
- Stride, Jeremy, 424, 465.
- Stringer, Thomas, 51.
- Strich, Strich:
 John, late Mayor of Limerick, 17.
 William, alderman of Limerick, 35, 46, 56.
- Stuarts, the (the former family), an elective Protectorate favourable to the hopes of, 562.
- Stubber, Lieut.-Colonel [Peter], sent to England from Munster, 422.
- Stubbs, Mr., house of, 585.
- Suckling, Sir John, engaged in the first Army Plot, 134, 136.
- Suffelk, Earl and Countess of. *See* Howard.
- Suffolk, county of, 255.
- Sugar, a good commodity, 347.
 price of, 347.
- Suir (Sewer), the, fortress on. *See* Cahir Castle.
- Summers, William, 567, 568.
- Supremacy, oath of, officers fined for not taking, 45-47, 49, 50.

Sutton:

Edward, 26.

Gilbert, 48.

John, 47.

Lawrens, 26.

Nicholas, 203.

Sutton, co. Bedford, parsonage of, 614.

Swanley, Captain and Vice-Admiral [Robert], 362.
his ship, 481.

Swansea (Swansey), committee for co. Glamorgan sitting at, 410.

Swantone [? Swainton], Mr., 93.

Swayne, George, 20.

Sweden (Swethland, Sweadeland):

Queen of, 616.

ambassador from, 504.

ambassador to. *See* Whitlocke, Bulstrode.— [or commissioner to treat with Denmark and]. *See* Sydney, Algonon.

Sweetman:

William, of Castleleife, 55.

William, of Killeross, 55.

Swinfen, John, on Committee, 436.

Swords, co. Dublin, defeat of the rebels at, 159, 160.

burnt by Sir Charles Coote, 160.

Parliament army at, 444.

Sybthorpe. *See* Sibthorpe.

Sydenham (Siddenham), co. Somerset, manor of, 120, 487.

Sydney, Sidney:

Henry, Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 5-7.

—, orders signed by, 6-10.

—, journey of, 8.

—, his house, 5.

Robert, Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 154, 159, 162, 165, 176, 270, 541 (?)

—, letter from, 175.

—, instructions of, 175.

—, warrant of, 175.

—, nomination of commanders by, 164.

—, and the Earl of Ormond, 165, 166.

Philip, Lord Lisle, eldest son of the Earl of Leicester, as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 293, 297, 301, 306, 309, 369, 371, 427, 429, 436, 437, 449, 454.

—, letter from, 312.

—, —, to the Speaker, printed, 397.

—, letters to, 319, 332.

—, —, alluded to, 340.

—, appointments or commissions by, 324, 376, 393.

—, chaplain of, an Independent, 374.

—, commission or patent for, is making ready, 285, 286.

—, —, docquet of, sent to Lord Inchiquin, 384.

Sydney, Philip, Lord Lisle—*cont.*—, his Comptroller. *See* Becher, Phane.

—, document certified by, 177.

—, forces of, in the West. *See* Ireland, forces for.

—, life-guard of, "deboist" malignants in, 399.

—, officer under, 406.

—, paper presented by, 462.

—, his regiments (of horse and foot), in Munster, 375, 393, 395.

—, waggons belonging to, 409.

—, warrant of, alluded to, 340.

—, suggested for the command in Ireland, 268.

—, and Sir Philip Percivall, 279, 354, 428, 429, 431.

—, journey of, to Ireland, preparations for, 284, 286, 288.

—, is going for Ireland, 340, 342, 353, 355.

—, knows nothing about Munster, 352.

—, his opinion of Ormond, 354.

—, goes to Ireland, 358, 359, 362, 364.

—, Sir John Temple's power with, 359.

—, gives certificates to Hill, the baker, 362.

—, his landing in Ireland, 362, 365, 366, 371, 372.

—, proceedings of, in Munster, 362, 365-368, 370-374, 380, 384.

—, —, statement concerning, 372.

—, expiration of his term as Lord Lieutenant, 364, 369.

—, praise of, 367.

—, his support of the Independent party, 368, 380, 385.

—, and Lord Inchiquin. *See* Inchiquin.

—, in relation to the troops in Ireland, 369, 371.

—, officers placed or displaced by, 369, 373, 437.

—, abuses rectified by, 375.

—, his opinion concerning Papists and Protestants, 380.

—, return of, to England, 382, 390-393, 404, 448.

—, small service done by, in Munster, 384, 397, 402.

—, little treasure left behind by, 392.

—, and his Council, letter of, alluded to, 394.

—, in London, 397, 398, 400.

—, and Clotworthy. *See* Clotworthy.

—, and Lord Valentia, 401.

—, his speech in the House, 431.

—, his wife, 369.

Sydney, Sidney, Col. or Lieut.-General Algernon, younger son of the Earl of Leicester, 357, 409, 480.
 as Governor of Dublin, deputy of. *See* Jones, Col. Michael.
 Commissioner for Dublin, 376, 389.
 and Sir Philip Percivall, 428, 431.
 speech of, in the House, 431.
 and the Engagement with the army, 440.
 at Rome, 616.
 his mission to Sweden alluded to, 616.
 horse regiment of, in Munster, 375, 395.
 Synan, Andrew, letters from, 230, 244.
 Synnott, Synot, Sinnott:
 Edmond, 32, 39.
 Edward, 33.
 Gerald, 33.
 Jasper, 47.
 John, 33.
 Lieut.-Colonel, taken at Dungan Hill, 445.
 Patrick, 11, 14.
 Philip, 32.
 Richard, 4.
 Stephen, 44.
 Walter, 33.
 Walter, of Ferraldstown, 22.
 Walter, sheriff of co. Wexford, 14.
 Sir William, 33.
 Synod, the, made void by Parliament, 126.
 Synone, co. Tipperary, tenants at, spoiled by the rebels, 154.

T

Taaffe, Taaff [Theobald], Lord, General in the Irish army, 326, 334, 388.
 commissioner to the King, 240.
 speech of, at Dublin, 240.
 raising of forces by, 333.
 seized, on suspicion, 434.
 takes forces into Munster, 454.
 encourages Cashel to hold out, 472.
 conditions to which he would submit, 471.
 defeated by Lord Inchiquin, 483.
 cabinet of, taken, 483.

Taaffe, Taaff:
 Christopher, 50.
 James, 43.
 John, 50.
 or Tathe, Laurence, 6, 16.
 Lieut.-Col. Theobald (Tibbot or Tibbatah), is to carry troops to Spain, 134.
 Thomas, 43.
 Taghmon (Tamon), co. Wexford, 6.
 Tailor's bills, 345-347.
 Talbot, Talbott:
 Elizabeth, 16.
 John, under sheriff of co. Westmeath, 22.
 John, 23.
 Justice Mathew, 5 (2).
 Patrick, 23.
 Robert, late sheriff of co. Dublin, 40.
 Sir Robert, a Commissioner for arranging a peace, 238.
 Thomas, of Dardiston, 9.
 Walter, 53.
 William, a gentleman of the Pale, 8.
 William, 23.
 Tallagh. *See* Tallow.
 Tallant, P., 277.
 Tallents, Francis, letters from, 474, 491.
 account signed by, 475.
 Tallis [Thomas], 285.
 Tallow or Tallagh, co. Waterford, 246, 373, 592.
 garrison at, 391, 481.
 quarter Sessions of, 136.
 Tallow, export of, from Ireland, 71.
 trade in, 72.
 Tankarde:
 James, 13.
 Patrick, son of James, 13.
 Tarpoll, John, 210.
 Taunton, Commissioners at. *See* Somerset, County Commissioners of.
 Tavernor, Roger, 14.
 Taylor, Patrick, 1.
 Teacroghan (Teigcroghan), Sir Luke FitzGerald's house at, 476.
 letter dated at, 75.
 Teig Boy, a notorious rebel, 40.
 Teige, 92.
 Temple:
 Colonel, stopped from fighting a duel, 481.
 —, gallant conduct of [at Knocknenoss], 483.
 Major Edmond, praise of, 405 (?), 406.
 —, his propositions, 416.
 Sir John, Master of the Rolls, Ireland, 98, 263, 267, 268, 284, 289, 299, 352, 358 (?), 359, 364, 365, 390, 432, 441, 442, 474.
 —, letter from, 375.
 —, —, alluded to, 384.

Temple, Sir John—*cont.*

- , Council letters signed by, 156.
- , document certified by, 117.
- , his history of the Irish rebellion, 292.
- , motion of, alluded to, 280.
- , orders or warrants signed by, 180-182, 185, 188.
- , petition of, 186.
- , horse regiment of, intended for Munster, 375.
- , and the mills of Kilmainham, 184 (2), 186-188, 264, 426, 427.
- , formerly had the oversight of the provisions for the army in Ireland, 184.
- , his animosity and accusations against Sir Philip Percivall, 264, 279, 381, 398, 426, 428-431, 433, 435, 481.
- , as member of the Irish Committee, 309.
- , and Lord Inchiquin, 357, 395.
- , going with Lord Lisle to Ireland, 358.
- , and Hill, the baker, 362, 426. *And see* Hill, Thomas.
- , as Sir John Veel's brother-in-law, 376, 381.
- , arrives in London, 397.
- , his view of the business of Munster, 398.
- , and Lord Valentia, 401.
- , blocks all progress, 410.
- , has gone to the army, 436.
- , and the Engagement with the army, 440.
- , would be another Ratcliffe, but wants his capacity, 442.
- , his wife, 432.
- John, clerk, "late Chancellor of [St.] Collman in Clone," 82.
- , debts of, 83.
- , widow of. *See* Temple, Margaret.
- John, son of John *above*, 83.
- , Philip Percivall made guardian of, 82.
- Margaret, deceased, 83.
- , will of, 82.
- , inventory of her goods, 82.
- , sister and brother-in-law of. *See* Tezar.
- Peter, M.P., 440.
- Col. Purbeck, 405 (?).
- , regiment of, 406.
- Thomas, 401, 405.
- , goes to Ireland, 461, 470.
- one, of Kinsale, 389.

- Temple Connell, Temple Conila, co. Cork, 183, 193, 486.
- , castle of, or Castle Conila, a ward to be put into, 147, 151.
- , is still in the hands of those who sold it [*i.e.*, the Magners], 147, 148.
- , seized by the Irish, 193, 195, 206, 276, 294.
- , in danger of being burnt, 494.
- , garrison of, 561.
- Templeduffe, co. Dublin, millstream near, 107.
- Temple Michael [co. Cork], lands of, 557.
- Templemore, *alias* Corckhinny, co. Tipperary, 140.
- Templeogue [Temple Oge], co. Dublin, 40.
- Temples, the two [? Edmond and Purbeck], 405.
- Tennalick (Tynnelicke), co. Longford, 53.
- Tent:
 - Captain, 528.
 - Sir Robert, 79.
- Termonfeikin or Tarmonfeikin, co. Louth, 1.
- Terrell. *See* Tirrell.
- Terringham, Lady, 563.
- Terry. *See* Tirry.
- Tezar, John, and Elizabeth his wife, 82.
- Thames, the river ("the water"), the King's troops cross, 182.
- Thomas:
 - Captain, 324.
 - Esay, commissioner for tythes, &c., in Ireland, 582.
 - , estate of, 605.
 - Mr., 530.
 - William, servant of Sir Philip Percivall, 326.
- Thomas Court [co. Cavan], 16.
- Thomastown, co. Cork, sovereign of, 45.
- Thomond, Earls and Countess of. *See* O'Brien.
- Thomond (Toomond), country of, 77, 110, 111.
- , burning and spoiling in, 285.
- , Chief Commissioner of. *See* Bingham, Sir Richard.
- , government of, 86.
- , Lord Worcester said to be made Governor of, 351.
- , Lord Inchiquin's army in, 461.
- , Clare in. *See* Clare.
- Thomond gold, 301.
- Thompson, Maurice [contractor for Ireland], 268.
- Thorngunbald or Thorngunby, co. York, letter dated at, 441.
- Thornhaugh, Francis, M.P., 440.
- Thuringia, pass from, 542.
- Thurland, Edward, 177.

- Thurles, Lord and Lady. *See* Butler.
- Thurles, co. Tipperary, letters dated at, 100, 110.
- Thurloe [John], Secretary of State, 555.
- office of, "irregular hours of," 588.
- Thynne, Lady, 406.
- Thyrrye. *See* Tirry.
- Tichborne, Titchbourne :
 Captain, slain, 439.
 Sir Henry, 272, 540, 542, 547, 548, 550, 552.
 —, letter from, 319.
 —, documents signed by, 204, 261, 497. *And see* Ireland, Lords Justices of.
 —, forces under, 144.
 —, regiment of, 425, 479.
 —, as serjeant-major of a regiment of foot, 107.
 —, as Governor of Drogheda, skirmishes and successes of, against the rebels, 160, 161, 410, 439, 444.
 —, is to go to the King, 240.
 —, returns to Ireland, 245, 266, 267.
 —, has protested against Ormond's peace, 314.
 —, goes to Sir Theo. Jones' help, 466.
 —, and the Irish petition, 543, 550.
 Lady, wife of Sir Henry, aunt of Lady Percivall, 125, 543.
 —, taken by the rebels, but sent back, 439.
- Tighe, Alderman, of Dublin, 541, 542, 553.
- Tintern (Tynterne), co. Wexford, 14.
- Tipper, Patrick, 26.
- Tipper, co. Kildare, 203.
- Tipperary, Prince of, a report that Ormond is made, 617.
- Tipperary, county, 32, 53, 64, 92, 139, 462, 480, 550.
 assizes in, 47.
 castles, towns, &c., of Sir Philip Percivall in, list of, 95.
- Escheator and Feodary of. *See* Wiseman, William.
- , deputies of. *See* Lancaster, Joshua; Prendergast, James.
- Irish or rebel forces in, 174, 153.
- , preying and spoiling by, 154, 155.
- jury in, 53.
- lands in, 76-79, 113, 486, 587.
- , of little value at present, 562.
- , forfeited, 548.
- Tipperary, lands in—*cont.*
 —, of the Earl of Ormond, 66, 140.
 —, of Sir Philip Percivall, 74, 114.
 —, —, lists of, 95.
 —, of William Brett, 79.
 massacres in. *See* Silver mines, the plague in, 496.
 plantation of, relinquished, 223.
 sheriff of. *See* O'Mara, William; Butler, Gilbert.
 —, formerly appointed by the Earls of Ormond, 47.
 undersheriff of. *See* Dodd, Laurence.
 Ormonde in. *See* Ormonde.
 county of the liberty of, 42.
 —, jury in, 52, 55.
- Tipperary, town of, 141.
- Tirawley. *See* Tyrawly.
- Tirlickeen (Tyrlickeen), co. Longford, 43. [*Cf.* Tennialick.]
- Tirrell, Terrell, Tyrrell :
 Captain, taken prisoner, 410.
 Garrald, 54.
 James, 41.
 Sir John, fined, 23.
 Nicholas, servant to the Baron of Howth, 11, 16.
 Capt. Richard, J.P., fined for riot, 39.
 Sir Timothy, son-in-law of Archbishop Usher, 577 (2).
- Tirry, Terry, Thyrrye, William, brother [in-law?], of Nicholas Barry, 127.
 letter from, 587.
 son-in-law of, 528, 533.
- Tobacco, customs and excise on, 332.
 sale and price of, 347, 388, 423, 480.
- Tobersool (Tobersoule, Typpersoule), co. Dublin, 9 (2).
- Tobin :
 John, 42.
 William, 126, 138.
- Tolegeigh [? Tonlegee], co. Westmeath, 47.
- Tolson, Richard, M.P., 443.
- Tombrecan or Tombracken [? co. Wexford], 96.
 letter dated at, 96.
- Tomnell, letter dated at, 199.
- Tomson, Colonel, 403.
- Tonnage and Poundage, statute of, alluded to, 70.
- Tonnacedilly or Touncedilly, co. Wexford, 47.
- Toole. *See* O'Toole.
- Torran, Christopher, 13.
- Torrington, defeat [of Lord Hopton] at, 281.

- Touchet, James, Earl of Castlehaven, 75.
 as General of the Irish forces in Munster, 252, 255.
 lands of, 87.
 is reported to be routed and killed, 235.
 movements of, with his forces, 238, 239, 258, 259, 260, 263.
 urges Sir Percy Smyth to yield Youghal, 260.
 warns Ormond of the plot against him, 316.
 imprisoned by the Nuncio's party, 321, 323, 381.
 said to be made Ormond's Major-General of horse, 351.
 his taking of Liscarroll, 418.
 leaves Ireland, 508.
- Townley (Tounsley):
 Anthony, High Sheriff of Drogheda, and his son, 245.
 Captain, wounded, 439.
- Townshend, Colonel, goes to Ireland, 469.
 regiment of, 375, 422, 481.
 —, misdemeanours of, 403.
- Tradaff, Tradag. *See* Drogheda.
- Trade, Council of, 499.
 embargo on, 574.
- Trafford, Colonel, 240, 425.
 the Lord Lieutenant's firelocks commanded by, 240.
- Traill, Lieut.-Colonel, 447.
- Tralee (Traley), co. Kerry, letter dated at, 109.
 great castle in, 109.
- Traunt, William, deceased, 109 (2).
- Travers:
 Mr., 83.
 Sir Robert, 74.
 —, slain in battle, 483.
- Traves:
 [John], former commissary of victuals for Ulster, 169 *note*.
 Peter, 9.
 Mr., his man, 383.
- Treason, definition of (in 1653-4), 534.
 persons accused of, 33, 37.
- Tredagh or Tredath. *See* Drogheda.
- Trees, purchase of, 482, 528.
 (fruit), list of, 531.
- Trenchard, Trencher:
 Captain, 299.
 John, M.P., 440.
 Mr., son-in-law of James Percivall, patent of, alluded to, 96, 98.
 —, brother of. *See* Mr. Trenchard, of Ireland.
 Mr., 277.
 Mr., of Ireland, 116.
 Mrs., daughter of James Percivall, death of, 96, 98, 115.
 —, portion of, 116.
- Trenchards, the, unjust dealings of, 115, 116, 125.
- Tressye, Dermott, 3.
- Trevor:
 Arthur, 235.
 Sir Edward, 568.
 Sir John, M.P., 440.
 Col. Marcus, 568.
 —, his gallantry at Dungan Hill, 445.
- Trevors, "both the," wounded, 439.
- Treyne, Thomas, 44.
- Trim, co. Meath, 248, 425.
 bridge of, 444.
 Irish forces near, 388, 433.
 jury at, 41.
 Parliament forces at or going to, 410, 478, 479.
 person to be pilloried in, 22.
 the Remonstrance of Grievances put forth at, 211.
 victory near. *See* Dungan Hill.
 besieged by the rebels, 438, 439.
 relief of, by Col. Jones, 444.
- Trim Clancarty, value of the estates in, 561.
- Trimlestown, Baron of. *See* Barnewall.
- Trinity College, Dublin, revenues of, before the rebellion, 224.
 library of, 30.
- Trissillian [Judge Robert], *tempore* Richard II., execution of, 6.
- Troy:
 John, 51.
 Richard, 53.
- Tuam, Archbishops of. *See* Daniell, William; Boyle, Richard; Maxwell, John.
 —, Roman Catholic. *See* O'Kelly, Malachias.
- Tucker:
 Captain, sent to Ireland by Parliament, 271.
 Mr., his house in London, 182.
- Tuite, Tuyte:
 John, sentence on, 22.
 Walter, fined, 23.
- Tullagh, Tullough, in Muskery, co. Cork, 95, 113.
 seized by the rebels, 193, 195, 206, 208.
- Tullagh Boolihillay, co. Cork lands called, 563.
- Tullamain (Tullaghmayne), co. Tipperary, 49.
- Turberville, is "ignorant and ill," 358.
- Turgess, Lieutenant, murder of, 202.
- Turks, pirates, on the English and Irish coasts, 120, 125.
 captives taken by, 90.
- Turner, Turnor:
 Captain, 320.
 Nicholas, 35.
 William, merchant, 31.

Turvey, Barnewall of. *See* Barnewall, Nicholas.
 Twickenham [Middlesex], letter dated at, 513.
 Twistleton, Lieut.-Col. [Philip], in North Wales, 361.
 Tynonagh, co. Cork, 42.
 Tyllyleasye [? Tullylease, co. Cork], 68.
 Tyne, the river, forces upon, 201.
 Tynterne. *See* Tintern.
 Tyrallow (Treatly), Barony of, co. Mayo, 101.
 skirmish in, 379.
 Tyrone (Terone), Hugh O'Neill, late Earl of, rebellion of, 214.
 Tyrone, county, English troops gone to, 379.
 Tyrrell. *See* Tirrell.

U

Ulster, province of (the North), 237.
 242, 402, 428, 557.
 affairs of, committee appointed for, 368.
 agents from, in London, 339
 361, 405, 434.
 "broken" estates in, 547.
 Commander in, needed, 339
 341, 405.
 Commander for. *See* Monck George.
 Commissary for provisions in. *See* Davies, John.
 —, a former. *See* Traves John.
 Commissioners for, 263 *and note*
 danger of losing, 378, 379, 383.
 discontent and factions in, 341
 383.
 English in, and Col. Monck, 476
 English forces in, 265, 340, 359
 370.
 —, letter to, alluded to, 274.
 —, John Davies going to the
 help of, 338, 339.
 —, mutiny of, 341.
 —, necessities of, 341, 366.
 —, officers of, choose agent:
 to represent their grievances
 355.
 —, —, pay for, 447.
 —, provisions for, 340, 341.
 —, recruit of horse for, 386.
 —, successes of, 277, 283.
 —, in Connaught, 286, 287.
 —, newly arrived, dissatisfac-
 tion with, 370, 379.

Ulster—*cont.*
 expedition into (of the Con-
 federates), 232.
 garrisons in, exigencies of, 367.
 help given to, by England, very
 small, 356, 365, 405.
 Irish or rebel forces in (Ultaghs),
 366, 388. *And see* Ireland,
 Irish party or forces in.
 —, prosper well, 149.
 —, said to be coming south-
 ward, 152.
 —, condemned by Leinster
 and Munster, 350.
 —, confidence of, 303.
 —, incursion of, into Mun-
 ster, 260.
 —, massacres by, 220, 479.
 —, place taken by. *See*
 Athy.
 —, victory of. *See* Benburb.
 merchants from, 539.
 misery and want in, 412.
 money for, 434.
 plans concerning, 353.
 Protestants in, alarm of, 303.
 reduction or remission of rents
 in, desired, 547, 548.
 Scots army in, 241.
 —, inactivity of, 238.
 —, landing of, 164.
 Scots "thieves" in, 415.
 ship going to, 180.
 outbreak of the insurrection in,
 148, 149.
 Ulster and Connaught forces, dis-
 agreement between, 404.
 Ultaghs. *See* Ulster, Irish in.
 Unaside, co. Westmeath, 10.
 Universities. *See* England. *Also*
 Oxford *and* Cambridge.
 Uphill, co. Somerset, 264.
 Upper Ossory, Earl of. *See* Fitz
 Patrick.
 Upper Trough, co. Monaghan, lands
 of, 494.
 Uregare, co. Limerick, 103.
 rectory of, lease of, 104.
 Usher, Ussher:
 Alice, sister of Lady Percivall,
 261.
 —, stands godmother to Sir
 Philip Percivall's youngest
 daughter, 125.
 Arthur, father of Lady Percivall,
 123.
 —, buried in St. Audoen's
 Church, Dublin, 124.
 Beverley, brother of Lady Per-
 civall, 235, 267, 382, 390, 397,
 405.
 —, letters from, 557, 588, 589.
 —, letter to, 500.
 Elizabeth, sister of Lady Per-
 civall, stands godmother to
 her niece, 124.

Usher, Ussher—*cont.*

Dr. James, Archbishop of Armagh (Lord Primate), [210 ?], 541, 554.

—, his sermon at Sir Philip Percivall's funeral, 482.

—, his death, and burial of, in Westminster Abbey, 577.

—, his son-in-law. *See* Tirrell, Sir Timothy.

James, brother of Lady Percivall, attends the King to the Parliament House, 164.

John (1582), 14.

John, brother of Lady Percivall, 139, 158, 439, (558 ?).

—, grant to, as trustee, 140.

—, deed witnessed by, 141.

Judith, widow of Arthur, and mother of Lady Percivall, 123, 243, 245, 267.

—, award by, 279.

—, children of. *See* Usher, Sir William and John; Percivall, Davys and Smyth, Ladies.

Lady, wife of Sir William, junior, 261.

Lient.-Colonel, 530.

Richard, 31.

—, daughter of, 31.

Walter, late sheriff of Dublin, sentenced for not taking the oath of supremacy, 46.

Sir William, grandfather of Lady Percivall, present at the baptism of his great-grandchildren, 123.

—, house of, 123 (2).

—, a zealous protestant, 497.

—, as Clerk of the Council in Ireland, 540.

—, grandchildren of, 497.

And see Usher, Sir William and John; Percivall, Davys and Smyth, Ladies.

Sir William, jun., brother of Lady Percivall, 158, 168, 243 (2), 254, 256, 270, 286, 289, 292, 293, 295, 303, 310, 345, 360, 417, 424, 425, 439, 483, 482, 527, 539, 547, 550, 555 (2), 556, 564, 568, 600.

—, letters from, 210, 261, 288, 317, 361, 544, 596.

—, letter signed by, 610.

—, letter to, 597.

—, —, alluded to, 479.

—, award by, 279.

—, bonds given by, 388.

—, certificate signed by, 569.

—, deeds witnessed by, 141, 599.

—, estates of, 547.

—, estates assigned in trust to, 114, 139, 140.

—, his house at Dublin, 538.

Usher, Sir William, jun.—*cont.*

—, messages to, 527, 528.

—, power of attorney to, 251.

—, stands godfather to one of Sir P. Percivall's sons, 124.

—, birth of a son to, 285.

—, is coming to England, 338.

—, his proposed journey into Ulster, 547, 552, 557.

—, does not wish to be elected for Parliament, 548.

—, and Lady Percivall, 593.

Uske, co. Monmouth, 344, 350, 351.

the Priory in, 415.

Uscuebach, sent from Ireland, 184, 323.

V

Valentyne, Charles, 41.

Vane:

Col. [George], 334.

—, seized on suspicion, 434.

Sir Henry, sen., Secretary of State in England, 145, 222.

—, certificate to, 156.

Sir Henry, jun., Commissioner to the Army, 440.

—, help promised by, 499.

Van Hagar, Jacob, 138.

Vannam, Vannham, William, purchase of Burton by, 601, 607, 608.

Vantsestowne, co. Kilkenny, 48.

Vatchell [Tanfield], M.P., 440.

Vaughan, Vaghane, or O'Vaghane, Philip, deposition of, 208.

Vavasour, Vaviser, Sir Charles, 162.

Veel, Veele, Veale, Vewell, John or Sir John, 318, 323, 326, 327, 329, 353, 364, 376, 378, 401.

as secretary to Lord Deputy Falkland, 123.

letters from, 98, 381.

letter to, 355.

in charge of troops for Ireland, 338, 415, 418.

and Sir Philip Percivall, 355, 381.

antagonism of, to Lord Inchiquin, 420.

brother-in-law of. *See* Temple, Sir John.

Venn, Col. John, motion by, in the House, 443.

Verdon, Verden:

Alexander, 27.

David, priest, sentenced for speeches against the Archbishop of Canterbury, 56.

Edward, 27.

George, late sovereign of Killmallock, 45.

Henry, 27.

Patrick, 27, 28.

- Verney, Sir Edmund, arrival of, in Ireland, 290.
 seized on suspicion, 434.
- Vernon [John], Quarter-Master General, an Anabaptist, 555.
- Vernons, the, of Staffordshire, plotters against the Commonwealth, 563.
- Vewell, Mr. John. *See* Veel, Sir John.
- Vice-Admiral of the Irish Seas. *See* Crowther, Capt. John.
- Villiers:
 George, Duke of Buckingham, fall of, alluded to, 131.
 Katherine, Dowager Duchess of Buckingham [wife of the Ear. of Antrim], 477, 495, 497.
 —, attack upon, 241.
 [John], Viscount Grandison, goes out against the rebels, 410.
 —, valiant conduct of, 445.
 Katherine, daughter of Sir William, certificate signed by, 293.
 Mary, daughter of Sir William, 292, 293, 296.
 —, certificate signed by, 293.
 Rebecca, Lady, letter from, 292.
 —, certificate by, 293.
 —, husbands of. *See* Villiers Sir William; Cave, Francis.
 Sir William, of Brokesby, 292 *note*.
- Vincent, Thomas, 294, 309, 317, 324, 427, 428, 437, 478, 481, 482.
 has gone to Ireland, 461.
- Vizard or Vizar, Ralph, 348, 357, 358, 362.

W

- Wakefield, Alderman, 235.
- Walbank, [Matthew?], 473.
- Wale:
 Richard, 52.
 William, 48.
- Wales, 235, 289, 358, 362, 415.
 contributions from, for Ireland 410, 411. *And see* Wales, South, *below*.
 guides in, 363.
 provision to be sent from, for Ireland, 264.
 trade with, 272, 523.
 troops sent into, 343.
 weekly assessments in, for the armies in Ireland, 361.

Wales—*cont.*

- North, Association of, meeting of the County Committees of, 361.
 —, journey in, 359.
 —, ordinance for Ireland not executed in, 361.
 —, regiment coming from, 399.
- South, County Committees of, described, 450, 451.
 —, collection of assessment for Ireland in, 343, 344.
 —, ordinance for Ireland executed in, 361.
- Walker, Nicholas, imprisonment and release of, 240.
- Waller (Waler):
 Sir Hardress, 104, 127, 429, 516.
 —, letters from, 100, 103, 199, 264, 280.
 —, —, alluded to, 202.
 —, letters to, 99, 268, 284, 417.
 —, complaints of, 400.
 —, forces under, 280.
 —, indenture by, 104.
 —, lease granted to, 104, 117.
 —, losses of, 156.
 —, regiment of, 375, 406.
 —, wife of, 280, 284.
 —, brother-in-law of. *See* Casey.
 —, cousin of. *See* Hart.
 —, as military governor in Munster, 202.
 —, goes with Lord Lisle to Ireland, 357, 362, 372, 373.
 —, and Lord Inchiquin, 392, 394, 405, 406, 436.
 —, desires the government of Kinsale, 393, 395.
 —, is Major-General of "the general army" in Ireland, 393.
 —, M.P. for co. Kerry, 556.
 —, elected [but did not sit] for co. Kildare, 581.
- Sir William, 299, 401 *note*.
 —, and the command in Ireland, 265, 268, 348, 389.
 —, Lord Inchiquin's respect for, 395.
- Walley (Wallie):
 Charles, Alderman of Chester, and agent for the Parliament forces, 586.
 —, orders to, 340.
 —, his house at Chester, 383.
 [? Wallis] Ralph, 589.
- Wallington, —, cousin of William Dobbins, 164.
- Wallis:
 Ralph, 421, 545, 578.
 one, cattle of, rescued, 153.

- Wallop (Wallope):
 Sir Henry, member of the Court of Castle Chamber, 19 (2).
 —, as Lord Justice, 16.
 —, orders signed by, 13.
 —, as Vice Treasurer, 58, 59.
 Sir Henry, junior, 128.
 —, estates of, in Ireland, 128.
 [Robert], 423.
 Walshe, Walsh, Walche, Welsh, Wailsh:
 Abel, preacher, 38.
 Edmond, of Coolleen, 10, 11.
 Edmond, of Carlow, 40.
 James, 54.
 John, co. Wexford, 44.
 John, 199, 202.
 —, letter from, 199.
 Lewes, letter from, 103.
 Nicholas, Bishop of Ossory, 14.
 Sir Nicholas, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas in Ireland, 28, 29 (3), 35, 38, 41.
 —, a member of the Court of Castle Chamber, 21 (2), 22.
 Sir Nicholas, 85, 135, 139 (2).
 —, his steward, 135, 139.
 —, his serjeants. *See* McWilliams, the.
 —, daughter of. *See* Magrath, Edmond, wife of.
 Nicholas, of Baltomyne, 49.
 Philip, 40.
 Robert (1616), 48.
 Robert (1644). copy certified by, 205.
 Thomas, Roman Catholic Archbishop of Cashel, 472.
 —, order signed by, 231.
 Thomas, 3 (2).
 Thomas McWalter Reaghe, 10.
 Tybott, 2 (2).
 William, 49.
 Walshes, the, 49.
 Walshestowne or Welchestowne, co. Cork, 95, 195.
 Castle of, 187, 231, 233, 235, 241, 243, 244.
 —, constable of. *See* Wiseman, Anthony.
 —, garrison at, 147 (2), 561.
 —, to be burnt, if it cannot be kept, 237.
 —, burnt by FitzNicholas Barry, 235.
 —, surprised by the Irish, 253, 276.
 contribution paid by, 530.
 house at, in danger of being burnt, 494.
 lands of, 233.
 letter dated at, 533.
 tenants for, 562.
 Walton or Wallton, Swythen, bailiff of Sir Philip Percivall, 269.
 letters from, 137 (2), 140.
 Walwyn, John, 17.
 Wandesford, Christopher, Lord Justice, order signed by, 112.
 Wapping, 571.
 "ways beyond," ill-condition of, *ibid.*
 Wapping carrots, 572.
 War, a new, supposed plot for, 455.
 Articles of, 371. *And see* Dublin and Oxford.
 Council of, in Ireland, Secretary to. *See* Fanshaw, Richard.
 Warburton, Mr., 328.
 Wards, Court of, in England, 226.
 Master of. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
 Secretary of. *See* Percivall, Richard.
 suppression of, 564, 612.
 in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
 Ware, Sir James (the knight of Castle Street), Auditor-General in Ireland, 169, 245, 263, 289, 292-294, 310, 334.
 letter from, 79.
 documents signed by, 95, 182.
 indenture by, 109.
 proposition of, 101.
 stands godfather to one of Sir Philip Percivall's daughters, 124.
 forgets to count himself in a division, 211.
 is to go to the King, 240.
 has protested against Ormond's peace, 314.
 father of, anecdote of, 211.
 Wareham, co. Dorset, 234.
 garrison of, sent to Munster, 233 *note*.
 Waring, Warrynge:
 John, 44.
 Thomas, 15.
 Warren:
 Colonel, taken at Dungan Hill, 445.
 Henry, 203.
 Mr., his house, 446.
 Warrillowe, John, 204.
 Warrington, co. Lancaster, 255.
 Warwick, Earl of. *See* Rich.
 Washford. *See* Wexford.
 Waterford, county, 53, 113.
 Commission for an inquiry *post mortem* to be issued in, 113.
 constables of, 136.
 Irish or rebel forces in, 153, 154.
 — on the "edge of," 175.
 juries in, 48, 53.
 lands in, of Sir Philip Percivall, list of, 114.
 —, of James Power, list of, 118.
 —, forfeited, 548.
 Parliament forces in, great prey taken by, 310.
 sheriff of, 135.
 universal rising in, 154.

- Waterford, Duke of, a report that Ormond is to be made, 617.
- Waterford, town of, 94, 154, 311, 363, 380, 477, 567.
- Common Council of, order of, 414.
- "Dunkirkers" swarming at, 328.
- fort at, 174.
- Guildhall of, 33.
- inquisitions taken at, 66.
- Irish troops to be shipped from, for Spain, 141, 285, 407, 514.
- King's frigates at, 295.
- letters dated at, 153, 154, 567.
- Mayors of. *See* Skiddy, John; Cuffe, Alexander; Eaylward, Peter.
- merchants of, 2, 118.
- monastery of St. Katherine, near, 64.
- the Nuncio at, 333.
- opposition at, to Ormond's peace, 308, 311.
- persons drowned at, 92.
- to be pilloried at, 33.
- stripped and robbed at, 174.
- prisoners carried to, for execution, 153.
- the Remonstrance of Grievances printed at, 212 *note*, 213.
- sheriff of, 47, 136.
- trained bands of, defeated, 414.
- reports of the taking of, 162.
- has declared itself "out," 174.
- meeting of the Irish Supreme Council at, 209.
- siege of, by Lord Inchiquin, 465.
- in the hands of the Parliament, 496.
- the plague at, *ibid*.
- Waterhouse, Waterhouse:
old Charles, 594.
- , daughters of, *ibid*.
- young Charles, Governor of Guernsey, 594.
- Edward, 14, 15.
- , orders signed by, 13.
- Watson, John, letters from, 292.
- his history of the Irish rebellion, in draft (1646), 292.
- his book (1644), 239, 240.
- Weardon:
Edward, letter to, 250.
- Major, at the storming of Cashel, 471.
- Weaver, John, M.P., 440, 443, 542.
- motion by, 423.
- Webb, Mr., 61.
- Webber, John, statement by, 494.
- Welch. *See* Walsh.
- Welchestown. *See* Walshestown.
- Welding, John, 255.
- Wells, co. Somerset, 487.
- [Cathedral] Church of, tenants of, 89.
- Welshmen, bishops in Ireland, 102.
- Wembdon, co. Somerset, 85.
- Wemys, Weims, Weems, Weyms, Patrick or Sir Patrick, 139, 263, 311, 359, 402, 449, 466, 467, 617.
- letters from, 341, 402, 430, 447.
- bond of, 130.
- imprisoned, 245.
- wife of, 341.
- cousin of. *See* Maule, Thomas.
- Wenman:
[Thomas], Lord, 300.
- Captain, 107.
- Wentworth:
Thomas, Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 76 (2), 78, 79, 80, 82, 91.
- , letters of, alluded to, 106.
- , agreement by, 94.
- , commissioners on behalf of, 79.
- , orders or warrants of, 78, 83, 99, 100.
- , —, alluded to, 98, 486.
- , petitions to, 76, 81.
- , goes to Dublin, 81.
- , journey of, to England (1636), 85, 86.
- , knights Sir Philip Percivall, 86 *note*.
- , progress of, in Munster (1637), 124.
- , and the tenure of estates in Ireland, 98.
- , exercises the troops in Ireland, 108.
- , and the city of Limerick, 111.
- , return of, to Ireland (1639), desired, 111.
- , as Earl of Strafford, rallies the English army, 120.
- , receives the Garter, *ibid*.
- , impeachment and trial of, 121, 125, 129, 131-134, 410.
- , conjectures as to his fate, 128, 129, 131-134.
- , his death will not cure the evils in England, 129, 131.
- , has acquitted himself of the charge of bringing over the Irish army, 132.
- , a plot for his escape. *See* Army plot.
- , condemnation of, 134.
- , lands bought and settled by, in trust for Lady Carlisle, 177, 487, 494, 552.
- , "instruments of," still trusted and employed, 441.
- William, 2nd Earl of Strafford, 494, 566.
- , letter to, 487.
- , uncle and trustee of. *See* Wentworth, Sir George.
- , skirmishes with the rebels, 467.
- , suit against, 557.

Wentworth:

- Sir George, brother of the first Earl of Strafford, 549 (2), 550.
- , declaration by, 494.
- , documents signed by, 180, 201.

Captain John, 245, 266 (2).

Wery, Nicholas, 48.

Wesley, Wesly:

Edmond, 48.

Gerrald, 44.

Maurice, 19.

West [Col. Francis], Lieut.-General of the Ordnance in Munster, 399.

West Indies, goods suitable for, 347.

Westmeath, Earl of. *See* Nugent.

Westmeath, county, 10, 11, 22, 23, 28, 37, 41, 45, 311, 479.

forfeited lands in, 548.

juries in, 47, 54.

Lord Ormond in, 348.

sheriff of. *See* Nugent, Edward.

—, under. *See* Talbot, John.

Westminster, 337.

burgess chosen for. *See* Wildman, Major.

letters dated at, 309, 419, 467.

Painted Chamber at, 582.

Parliament House at, Committee Chamber in, 443.

Tutthill (Tuttell) Street in, 531.

Westminster Abbey, Archbishop

Usher's funeral at, 577.

Westminster Hall, a justice stabbed in, 122.

members in, 443.

Court of Chancery in, Cromwell takes the oath of Protector in, 532.

Weston, Richard, Lord, Lord Treasurer, 67, 68.

letter from, 67.

secretary of. *See* Lake, W.

Weston:

Nicholas (1582), 14.

Nicholas (1606), 31.

Dr. [Robert], late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 5.

Weston or North Weston, co. Somerset, letters dated at, 94, 96, 112, 115.

—, lands in, 112.

—, the Percivalls of, 487.

And see Percivall, James.

by the Sea or Super Mare, co. Somerset, 85.

—, tenant in, 89.

Westpalstown (Wespleton), co. Dublin, 9.

Wetherall, Wethered or Witherell, Mr., 263, 310, 334, 605.

Wexford, county, 6, 14, 16, 32, 35, 51, 100, 251.

assizes in, 51.

inquisition *post mortem* taken in, 118.

Wexford, county—*cont.*

juries in, 17, 22, 44, 47.

lands in, 75, 97.

"rabble" going out of, into co.

Waterford, 153, 154.

seneschal of, 11, 18.

sheriff of, 11. *And see* Allen,

John; Colclough, Anthony;

Isham, George.

Wexford, liberties of, seneschal of the. *See* Masterson, Thomas.

Wexford (Washford), town of, 35, 449, 460.

castle of, constable of, 7.

—, prisoners sent to, 11.

—, and gaol of, 22.

juries at, 39, 51.

King's frigates at, 295.

Mayor of. *See* Deveroux, Nicholas.

opposition in, to Ormond's peace, 311.

persons pilloried at, 22.

rogues of, 289, 384.

ships of, 120.

sovereign of, 7.

swarms with Dunkirkers, 327.

Weyms. *See* Wemys.

Whaley, Henry, letter from, complaining of Lord Inchiquin's government, 366.

alluded to, 384.

Wharton:

Thomas, Lord, 280, 300, 324, 340.

—, and the Engagement with the army, 440.

Sir Thomas, K.B., 108 (2), 130 (2), 252, 319, 325, 335, 348, 463.

—, as Commissioner to Ireland, 324.

—, letters from, 417, 568.

—, arrears of, 567, 568.

—, certificate of, 282.

—, —, alluded to, 279.

—, certificates in favour of, as Captain, Lieut.-Colonel and Commissioner in Ireland, 560, 567.

—, letter of attorney by, 567.

—, note by, 133.

—, his troop, 365.

—, warrant for payment to, 560.

—, his wife, 417.

—, Sir Adam Loftus's man, draws up a petition, 394.

Wheat, prices of, 421.

Wheeler, Jonas, bishop of Ossory, 58.

Wheld[ale, Austin], of Magdalene College, Cambridge, expelled, 492.

Whetcombe, —, information given by, 389.

Whettell, Thomas, 303, 334, 348.

letter from, 289.

Whiskey. *See* Usquebach.

Whitaker, Whittaker or Whitticare :
Laurence, M.P., 440.
Mr., 89.

White, Whyte:

Bennet, Mayor of Clonmel, sentenced for not having taken the oath of Supremacy, 46.

Christopher, 43.

Christopher of Ballug, 50.

Christopher, merchant, 40.

Dominick, merchant, 56.

Edward, Clerk of the Council of Connaught, fined, 22.

John, 36.

Katherine, 21.

Mr., 130, 163.

Mrs., 594.

Sir Nicholas, Master of the Rolls, Ireland, at the Court of Castle Chamber, 14-16, 19-21.
—, orders signed by, 1-3, 13, 17.

Sir Nicholas, 446.

Nicholas, sentenced for treasonable speeches, 25.

Nicholas, stands godfather to one of Sir Philip Percivall's daughters, 124.

—, letter from, 168.

—, answers of, to queries concerning the Commissary-General, 168.

—, illness of, 235.

Patrick, 19.

Patrick, late sheriff of Waterford, fined for not taking the oath of Supremacy, 47.

Richard, 17.

Robert, 46.

Stephen, late sheriff of Drogheda, sentenced for not taking the oath of Supremacy, 46.

Stephen Fitz Edmond, 46.

Symon, late sovereign of New Rosse, 49.

Thomas, 42, 46.

Thomas, deeds signed by, 491, 506 (3).

—, letters from, 508, 510, 511, (2), 513.

—, letters to, 507, 509.

—, adverse reports concerning, 507, 511.

—, his journey to Paris, 508.

—, his debt to his landlord, 513.

Walter Fitz Nicholas, 46.

William, 45.

Col. [William], Commissioner to the army, 440.

Widow, 255.

Whitehall, 532, 583, 584, 592.

letters dated at, 60 (2), 61, 611.

King Charles II. arrives at, 614.

Whitestown, Whitstone:

co. Limerick, 96.

co. Waterford, 53.

Whithey, Richard *and* Thomas, 16.

Whitlock, Bulstrode, his embassy to Sweden, 527.

Whittaker. *See* Whitaker.

Whitty, Whitty:

Nicholas, 51.

Capt. [Peter], 264.

Wicklow, town of, 49, 80, 285.

abbey at, 278.

old castle of, burnt by the Irish, 277, 278.

—, vice-constable of. *See* Joyce, John.

sessions house at, 49.

Wicklow, county, 40, 41, 43, 49, 54, 97.

assizes in, 55.

crown lands in, 222.

election and members for. *See* Kildare.

Irish in, have fled, 476.

"the [Irish] wolves in," 577.

men of, are afoot, 311.

preys taken in, 467, 476.

sessions in, 49.

skirmish in, 425.

Widdrington, Sir Thomas, Commissioner with the army, 440.

Wilcox, Nicholas, 310.

Wildman, Major [John], "a very great leveller," said to be chosen burgess for Westminster, 546.

Willbroum [? Wilbraham], Elizabeth, 235.

Williams:

Griffith, bishop of Ossory, 239, 335.

James, depositions by, 207.

Sir Maurice, letter from, 549.

—, letter to, 549.

Richard, 61.

Sir Trevor, 351.

William, parish clerk, receipt by, 537.

Williamscote, co. Oxon, 97.

Williamstown, co. Carlow, 40.

Willoughby (Willohy), Francis, Lord Willoughby of Parham, 329, 405.

stays with the Parliament, 441.
order signed by, 391.

and Lord Inchiquin, 389, 401, 405.

Willoughby:

Captain, 335.

Captain (naval), 348.

Colonel Sir Francis, 102, 189, 272, 478.

—, documents signed by, 156, 180, 201, 204.

- Willoughby, Col. Sir Fras.—*cont.*
 —, as Lieut.-Governor and Commissioner in Galway, 105.
 —, regiment of, in Ireland, 107, 444.
 —, company of, 106.
- Willy, Willyes, Willie, John, 91 and *note*.
- Wilmot, Henry, Lord, believed to be one of the new Lords Justices, 122.
 —, disgrace of, 239.
- Wilmot, Mr., pension granted to, 133.
- Wilson, Colonel, 403.
- Wiltshire, County Committee of, 355.
- Winche, Sir Humphrey, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, Ireland, 35 (2), 36.
- Winchester or Winton, letter dated at, 279.
- Winckfield, young, wardship of, 577.
- Windebank, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, Francis, [younger] son of, 124.
- Windham or Widenham, Wadham, his offer for the Burton estate, 583, 587, 601.
- Wine, Wyne, Richard, petition of, and answer to, 470.
 —, alluded to, 474.
 —, wishes his petition read in the House of Lords, 478.
- Wine licences. *See* Ireland.
- Wines, price of, 72.
 —, prize, 5.
 —, Canary, 327.
 —, French, 415.
 —, Rhenish (Renist), 415.
 —, Sack, 302, 338, 340.
- Wingfield, Sir Richard, Marshal of the army in Ireland, 38.
 —, as the late Viscount Powerscourt, troop of, 359.
- Winter:
 —, Captain, 261.
 —, Lieut.-Colonel, is to carry troops to Spain, 134 *note*.
 —, Mr., 112.
- Wise:
 —, John, murder of, 200.
 —, Robert, of Waterford, 94.
- Wiseman:
 —, Anthony, a servant of Sir Philip Percivall, 107, 178.
 —, as constable of the castle of Welshtown, 253.
- William, escheator in Munster, 78.
 —, letters to, 69, 75.
 —, as Commissioner for an inquisition *post mortem*, 72-74.
 —, daughters of, wardship of, 113.
- Wishart or Wishard, [James], false reports spread by, of the Earl of Ormond, 165, 167.
- Witherell. *See* Wetherall.
- Witrong or Withronge, [John], exclusion of, from Parliament, 579.
- Wogan:
 —, Colonel [Edward], 510.
 —, John, 33.
 —, Nicholas, 203.
 —, Oliver, 19.
 —, Thomas, 2.
 —, Thomas, 19.
- Woodlocke, John. *See* Carrene, Richard.
- Woodspring, co. Somerset, 138.
- Woolverston, Woulverston, John, 40, 41, 49.
- Worcester, Earl or Marquis of. *See* Somerset.
- Worcester, school at, praised, 165.
- Worcester, county of, 315.
- Words or phrases:
 —, baling and railing, 131.
 —, to cabin and hoolley, 208.
 —, chuff, 128.
 —, clumper, 191.
 —, daddee, 578.
 —, ensient, 118.
 —, to fagge (= suit), 116.
 —, for a fitt, 129.
 —, gallamafrye, 201.
 —, Hans in Kelder (an unborn child), 578.
 —, "Medes and Persians," resolves of, 579.
 —, pumped (= questioned), 358.
 —, a sheepish posture, 184.
- Worrall, Christopher, 32.
- Worsborough, co. York, letters dated at, 163, 478, 490, 526.
- Worsley, Benjamin [Secretary to the Commissioners in Ireland], 515 (2).
 —, servants of, at Dublin Castle, 522.
- Worth:
 —, Dr. [Edward], Dean of Cork, 316, 317.
 —, as Bishop of Killaloe, 614.
 —, Morris, late Usher of the Court of Wards, in Ireland, 63.
- Woulfe:
 —, Nicholas, 44.
 —, Stephen, 46.
- Woulverston. *See* Woolverston.
- Woulverstons, the, 49.
- Wraxall, Wraxhell, Thomas, 135.
- Wrexham (Wrexam), co. Denbigh, 359.
 —, meeting at, 361.
- Wrighton (Wrenton), co. Somerset, manor and market town of, 90.
- Wroe, William. *See* Rowe.
- Wyard, Captain, ship of, 327.

Wybrant, Wibrants :

Daniel, 210.

Mr., 464.

Wycombe, Peter, letter from, 79.

Wyke St. Laurence, Somerset, 85.

Wynne, Richard, trustee for the mortgage on Burton, 583, 598.

Y

Yarner, Lieut.-Colonel [Abraham],
letter from, 319.

wounded at Dungan Hill, 445.

Yelverton, Sir Henry, Attorney-
General in Ireland, 60.

Yemons, Mr., at New Inn, 328.

Yeo, the river. *See* Ewer.

Ynche, the [co. Meath], 9.

York, 86.

letter dated at, 119.

postmaster of, 441.

Yorke, Edward, 76, 77.

assignment by, 74.

Yorkshire, petition of the gentlemen
of, alluded to, 119.Youghal, Youghall, co. Cork, 28,
94, 135, 162, 163, 181, 192,
210, 246, 315, 420, 504.

agent to be sent to, 536.

alderman of, 135.

aldermen of, turned out by
Lord Inchiquin, 234.

chapman of, 155.

Commissioners at, jury im-
paneled before, 28, 29.Youghal—*cont.*company at, sergeant and clerk
of, 135.English at, plot to murder,
234.

garrison at, 174.

—, provisions for, 174, 241.

—, excursion by, 251.

Governor of. *See* Dungarvan,
Lord; Smyth, Sir Percy.

Government of, 390.

harbour of, 174.

Irish army, not yet near, 162.

—, advance of, feared, 175.

letters dated at, 173, 189, 251,
257, 259, 304, 306, 350, 352,
397, 403, 446, 587, 591, 594.

Parliament troops at, 259, 481.

—, ordered away from, 390.

the plague at, 496.

price of provisions at, 304.

prisoners at, 252.

ships of, 181, 449.

South Abbey at, 260.

travellers to, 299, 301 (2), 592.

troops from, hastening to the

Lord President, 161.

besieged by the Irish, 251, 258-
260, 263.relief taken into, by sea, 264,
269.

the siege raised, 265.

a second siege of, expected, 301,
312.

Young, Younge, Yong :

Edmond, 23.

Goodman, 90.

John, his house and castle, 604.

Walter, warrener, 198.

William, deposition of, 207.

ERRATUM.

Page 18, line 24, *for* Finshelenaught, *read* Inishelenaught.

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
 CHANCERY LANE,
 LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. John Morley, O.M., M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Prof. C. H. Firth, LL.D.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, to the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The cost of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary*.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	s. d. 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	s. d. 2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	"	[C.1432]	7 0
"	DITTO. PART II. INDEX -	"	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords: Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	"	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX -	"	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Re-printed 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	"	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	"	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	"	[C.3040]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	"	[C. 3040 i.]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	"	[C. 3040 ii.]	[Out of print.]

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals ; Eton College ; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Cor- porations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	s. d. 5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester ; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	"	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville [re-issued, revised and extended as [Cd. 1892].	"	[C. 3773 ii.]	[Out of print.]
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (OR CECIL MSS.). PART I. 1306-1571.	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. 1572-1582.	"	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. 1583-1589.	"	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. 1590-1594.	"	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. 1594-1596.	"	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. 1596.	"	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. 1597.	"	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. 1598.	"	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. 1599.	"	[Cd.928]	2 3
1904	DITTO. PART X. 1600.	"	[Cd.2052]	2 3
1885	TENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.4546]	[Out of print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	"	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX The Family of Gawdy.	"	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Wells Cathedral.	"	[C.4576 ii.]	[Out of print.]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Earl of Westmorland ; Capt. Stewart ; Lord Stafford ; Sir N. W. Throck- morton ; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex ; and Stonyhurst College.	"	[C.4576]	[Out of print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	"	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date.		Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Braye; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	s. d. 1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	"	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX House of Lords. 1678-1688.	"	[C.5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	"	[C.5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquess Townshend.	"	[C.5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Earl of Dartmouth.	"	[C.5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Hamilton.	"	[C.5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	"	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	"	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX Ditto. Vol. II	"	[C.5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Ditto. Vol. III.	"	[C.5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	"	[C.5614]	[Out of print.]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C.5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX House of Lords, 1689-1690.	"	[C.5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	"	[C.5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	"	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Glouces- ter, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	"	[C.6338 i.]	2 6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	„	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	„	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Len- nard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	„	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691	„	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton- Annesley.	„	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale	„	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	„	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	„	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	„	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strath- more; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	„	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon	„	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	„	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 (<i>Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9.</i> <i>Ditto. 1695-1697. Vol. II. See H.L. No. 18. 1903. Price 2/9.</i>)	„	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde	„	[C.7678]	1 10

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	s. d. 1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Rond, Esq., M.P.	"	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	"	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	"	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq. - -	"	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	"	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	"	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe-	"	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	"	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F.G. Puleston, Bart.	"	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I.	"	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	"	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P.T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs	"	[C.9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	"	[C.8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	"	[C.9468]	2 11
1905	Vol. I. Part III.—Peniarth. Sir T. Williams; John Jones; Robert Vaughan.	"	[Cd.2443]	0 8
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	"	[Cd.1100]	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan; Free Library, Cardiff.	"	[Cd.1692]	1 8
1905	Vol. II. Part III.—Panton; Cwrtmawr.	"	[Cd.2444]	0 8

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C.9244]	s. d. 2 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I.)		[Cd.930]	1 10
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II.) - -	,	[Cd.930-i]	1 11
1903	Ditto at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II.		[Cd.1827]	1 1
1899	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	„	[C.9245]	2 0
1902	Ditto. New Series. Vol. I.	.	[Cd.929]	1 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[Cd.1691]	1 10
1904	Ditto. Vol. III.	„	[Cd.1963]	2 0
1904	Ditto Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I.	„	[Cd.1892]	1 10
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V	„	[C.9466]	2 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	„	[Cd.676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII.	„	[Cd.783]	2 3
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq. - -	,	[C.9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. III.	„	[C.9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. -	„	[C.9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley	„	[Cd.282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu	„	[Cd.283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation	„	[Cd.284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	„	[Cd.784]	2 0
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. Sir Geo. Wombwell; the Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	„	[Cd.932]	2 4
1904	Ditto. Vol. III. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq.; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; Pelham R. Papillon, Esq.; W. Cleverly Alexander. Esq.	„	[Cd.1964]	1 6
1902	Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	„	[Cd.927]	2 11
1904	Ditto. Vol. II. -	„	[Cd.2189]	2 9
1902	Manuscripts Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	„	[Cd.931]	1 4

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional No.	Price.
1904	Manuscripts Marquess of Bath at Longleat, Wiltshire. Vol. I.	8vo.	[Cd.2048]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 9
1904	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I.	„	[Cd.2201]	2 3
1904	SIXTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904).	„	[Cd.2209]	0 9
1904	Manuscripts of the Earl of Mar and Kellie at Alloa House, N.B.	„	[Cd.2190]	2 7
1905	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. IV.	„	[Cd.2233]	2 6
1905	Ditto Lady Du Cane	„	[Cd.2367]	2 6
1905	Ditto Marquess of Lothian, at Blickling Hall.	„	[Cd.2319]	2 2
1905	Ditto Earl of Egmont. Vol. I. - -	„	[Cd.2318]	1 8
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. I. Part II.	„	[Cd.2570]	1 9
	Ditto Duke of Rutland. Vol. IV. -	„	[Cd.2606]	[In the press.]
	Ditto Dean and Chapter of Wells	„		[In the press.]
	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde. New Series, Vol. IV.	„		[In the press.]
	Ditto Earl of Verulam - -	„		[In the press.]

